

SEARCHABLE PACIFIC NORTHWEST HISTORY
BOOK FIVE
DEVELOPMENT 1900-2000+



BY
Jim Ruble
© 2018
Amazon Publishing
Seattle, Washington

Native American Inspired Art by Watercolor artist
Barb Ruble

CONTENTS

HOW TO USE THIS MATERIAL.....	3
WHY DID I UNDERTAKE SEARCHABLE PACIFIC NORTHWEST HISTORY?.....	4
SYNOPSIS.....	5
1900-1909	8
1910-1919	124
1920-1929	274
1930-1939	345
1940-1949	646
1950-1959	815
1960-1969	904
1970-1979	1026
1980-1989	1185
1990-1999	1296
2000+	1411
BIBLIOGRAPHY.....	1456
ARTICLES	1465
ABOUT THE AUTHOR	1468

HOW TO USE THIS MATERIAL

Searchable Pacific Northwest History provides a huge variety of topics to be studied.

I have chosen to use a chronological format that includes a series on indentions something like an outline so additional material could be easily added and existing material shifted to a new location. This also allows the reader to “copy and paste” material from this document into a new document of their own making using the “document search navigator” on their computer. This access allows anyone to construct an historic document of their own in “outline” form.

The historic material in Book Five is in chronological order by century, decade, year, month, week and on occasion day. Events listed out of sequence in an effort make a point are placed in parenthesis () and non-sequential dates in brackets []. Quotations are in bold print and footnoted.

To construct an historic document of your own requires a two step process.

- 1) Our website: <http://searchablehistory.com> provides a TEMPLATE of the “outline” formatting required for the new document.
 - a. [Download this TEMPLATE](#) and Save it onto your computer.
 - b. OPEN the TEMPLATE.
- 2) [Download the MS Word version of Book Five](#). Information COPIED from *Searchable Pacific Northwest History* and PASTED onto the TEMPLATE will result in a new document being generated in chronological order and “outline” form.

For instance, after generating a formatted TEMPLATE on a computer, someone interested in Indian boarding schools could conduct a search using **Boarding School** in the computer’s search navigator. This would show 38 references beginning with the Synopsis where 1900-1910 would be seen as the starting location. The paragraph “**INDIAN BOARDING SCHOOLS OPERATE IN EASTERN WASHINGTON**” on page 16 tells of the Fort Spokane Indian Boarding School. The paragraph “**NEW BOARDING SCHOOL OPENS ON THE TULALIP RESERVATION**” on page 62 addresses that educational institution in Western Washington. Further examination of the historic document would result in other relevant information being discovered. Adding this material to the “outline” template would produce a document featuring several aspects and stories of Indian Boarding Schools in chronological order.

This “outline” provides the foundation for a report. Other information such as personal accounts, pictures, maps, etc. could be found from additional sources and the internet (used with permission when necessary) to enhance the final document.

WHY DID I UNDERTAKE SEARCHABLE PACIFIC NORTHWEST HISTORY?

Computers have changed the way we can look at history. The study of our past has always been constricted by the space available to present it. The person, topic, or event being studied was confined by the physical limits of books. This constricting of the past is even greater in a history book dedicated to a very broad subject. Each topic must be compressed to fit the space available. These restrictions are no longer necessary with the advent of computers and the internet.

The historic material that I have included has had a direct impact on the inhabitants of the Pacific Northwest. I have tried to focus on topics that people who live here, regardless of decade or century, would discuss with their family and friends. My hope is that because it was a topic of conversation and interest to people residing here at one time it may yet be so today.

History happens chronologically and in context. However, it is not taught that way. Rather, attention is focused on dates, names and selected topics. For instance, the exploration of Captain George Vancouver might be presented without any mention of the discoveries of Spanish explorers although both investigations occurred simultaneously and sometimes mutually. Also, American sea traders were operating in the same waters while Alexander Mackenzie was actively conducting his overland expeditions to find the Pacific Ocean. Events do not occur in isolation.

The topics of missionaries to the Pacific Northwest and Hudson's Bay Company might be presented without acknowledging both entities were dealing with the same Native Americans at the same time. These interactions had a unique impact on the Indians. Or, similarly Northwest Indian wars and Indian treaties are presented without mentioning the treaties came before the wars. Presenting history one topic at a time, while necessary until now, makes historic context almost impossible.

Presenting history one topic at a time also presents a false image of the time necessary to accomplish a task. When students are introduced to the Oregon Trail, attention is perhaps paid to the preparations essential for the journey and the sacrifices necessary. The route West is depicted passing by a series of prominent land features, hardships for the travelers may be indicated, and Oregon is reached three paragraphs or three pages after setting out depending on the detail of the text. There is no feeling for the nine months the journey on foot took to complete. The neglect of the amount of time necessary to accomplish a goal is so frequent in history books that this could, perhaps, account for the instant gratification so often demanded today.

Those of us who enjoy reading history are intrigued with adding new information to what we have previously discovered. Each addition provides an opportunity to gain new insight. We are aware that previous generations faced challenges and mysteries much like our own. Discovering how these demands were met, successfully or unsuccessfully, in the past can guide us as we seek answers to our own personal and collective dilemmas. Most history instructors strive to teach their students *about* history. My goal is to enable students to learn *from* history. As President Harry Truman noted: "The only thing new in the world is the history you don't know."

SYNOPSIS

1900-1909

Gold rushes continued to enrich the nation and bolster the state of Washington. Socialist colonies sprung up in Pierce, Skagit and Island counties. Industrial Workers of the World radicalized the labor movement and women struggled to gain voting rights.

Boarding schools deprived native children of their culture and Indian families of their children.

1910-1919

An interurban transportation system linked towns and cities providing passenger and freight service. Prosperity led to political reform: women in Washington regained voting rights; cities attacked local crime; and state voters demanded accountability from political leaders.

Europe marched off to war as Germany attempted to expand its empire. The United States joined in the “war to end wars” as ancient European empires collapsed. Boeing built airplanes to supply the war effort. Unions took advantage of wartime needs with strikes to improve wages and working conditions and expand the labor movement.

Having supported the victors, America’s economy rapidly expanded.

1920-1929

Communists organized in American to attack the capitalist financial system. In response a “Red Scare” swept the nation.

Automobiles replaced the interurban transportation system. Prohibition attempted to diminish crime and social problems. Women’s voting rights were added to the U.S. Constitution.

Electricity divided America into urban “haves” and rural “have-nots.” Economic Depression made everyone “have-nots.”

1930-1939

Economic Depression spread poverty, destroyed the nation’s confidence and crushed American values. Drought-stricken mid-westerners driven by poverty fled to the coasts. White males took shelter in “Hooverilles” while women and children faced homelessness, scarcity and fear in families or alone.

Europe again erupted in war as Adolf Hitler imposed his will. President Franklin Roosevelt promised Americans a “New Deal.”

1940-1949

Imperial Japan imposed its will on Asia. America faced two wars simultaneously. Washington’s Japanese Americans were gathered in “Camp Harmony” before being shipped to internment

camps. Women temporarily entered the work force to produce war goods in astonishing amounts. Atomic Power, born in part in Washington State, unleashed the threat of total annihilation on an unsuspecting world.

Victory provided America economic prosperity and an opportunity to return to a male-dominated capitalistic society. America rescued Europe as the Marshall Plan provided, food, equipment, money and expertise to a stricken continent.

1950-1959

North Korea with the support of Communist China invaded South Korea destabilizing Asia. America strived to achieve the “American Dream” but minority Americans did not qualify. Communists in the USSR detonated a series of atomic bombs. American children practiced “duck and cover” drills in schools as adults contemplated nuclear annihilation. Washington state and national politicians reignited the “Red Scare.”

1960-1969

Nuclear war was very narrowly avoided by the U.S. and USSR. The Civil Rights Movement expanded from the South across the United States. Washington Indians demanded their treaty fishing rights be honored. Civil Rights marchers demanded minority groups be included in society.

America entered the conflict in Viet Nam to stop the spread of Communism and entered the “Space Race” for the same reason. Boeing engineers made advances in air transportation, but the USSR led in space until American Neil Armstrong walked on the Moon.

1970-1979

America expanded the war in Viet Nam into Cambodia as campus protests across the nation led to college students being killed.

Vice-President Spiro Agnew resigned from office for taking bribes before the Watergate scandal forced President Richard Nixon to resign from office in disgrace.

Economic recession resulted in education funding being cut in Washington. Teachers went on strike in school districts across the state.

1980-1989

Disasters hit Washington’s logging industry when Mt. Saint Helens erupted destroying timber and powdering the state with volcanic ash. When the Northern Spotted Owl was placed on the endangered species list 30,000 timber jobs were lost.

HIV/AIDS devastated America and the world. Crime alarmed the Puget Sound region as serial killer Ted Bundy was captured but the “Hillside Strangler” took his place. White supremacists conducted a statewide crime spree. A criminal syndicate led by the sheriff operated in Pierce County. State political leaders were convicted of corruption. The Green River Killer preyed on young women.

Teacher strikes grew in number as legislative studies and commissions resulted in no additional funding for schools. Washington entrepreneurs achieved unparalleled success as Starbucks, Microsoft, McCaw Cellular and Costco opened for business.

1990-2000+

Teachers in districts across the state went on strike as legislators focused attention on student testing rather than lack of school funding. Washington courts addressed the funding crisis and the state supreme court ruled legislators were in contempt of court for not meeting their paramount duty to fund education.

Local and international events were of concern as The Green River serial killings continued for ten years. The United State entered a series of wars in Iraq and Afghanistan. Trade agreements with Europe and Asia were reached but rioters in Seattle protested the World Trade Organization agreement.

Boeing absorbed its competitors and moved its headquarters out of Seattle. Several billionaires called Washington their home. Sound Transit began to link the cities and towns of King, Pierce and Snohomish counties with a transportation network reminiscent of the Interurban system.

SEARCHABLE PACIFIC NORTHWEST HISTORY

BOOK FIVE: DEVELOPMENT 1900-2000+

1900-1909

FREDERICK WEYERHAEUSER ACQUIRES TIMBER LAND IN WASHINGTON STATE

Frederick Weyerhaeuser and James Jerome Hill signed papers transferring 900,000 acres of timber from the Northern Pacific Railway (NPRY) land grant to Weyerhaeuser

this was one of the largest single land transfers in American history -- January 3, 1900

As part of the agreement, Jim Hill gave Weyerhaeuser eastbound shipping rates for timber that were **“so low that they were unheard of ...”**¹

Commenting on the reason he purchased such an immense amount of timberland,

Weyerhaeuser said, **“This is not for us, or for our children, but for our grandchildren.”**

he also noted, **“There is a great lot of it in every conceivable direction.”**²

no one knew how much timber there was because was so far from a market

many thought the purchase was **“exceedingly speculative”**³

(in fact, the purchase turned out to be exceedingly cheap

twelve years later, it was determined that Weyerhaeuser had paid

only ten cents per 1000 board feet [one board foot is 2 inches by 6 inches by 12 inches])

PROPERTY RIGHTS WERE UNIVERSALLY DEFINED THROUGH USAGE

Before the Twentieth century, land sales transferred primarily the rights to develop the land through farming, mining, or otherwise “improving” the land

Undeveloped private land was considered to be public land⁴

which was accessible to all within reasonable limits of good conduct

Tribal negotiators made sure native hunting, fishing, gathering and traveling rights

were assured to the native people in perpetuity

Without expanded legal rights the development of agriculture or timberland could not succeed

WEYERHAEUSER TIMBER COMPANY BEGINS OPERATIONS

Frederick Weyerhaeuser and other investors formed the Weyerhaeuser Timber Company and opened his new venture for business -- January 18, 1900

Under the management of tall, somber George S. Long

Weyerhaeuser increased his holdings to 1.3 million acres

including land in Washington, Oregon and Idaho

Large timber companies that owned both the sawmill and the land made the biggest profit profit came not only from the sale of lumber but also from increased property values

¹ Albro Martin, *James J. Hill and the Opening of the Northwest*, P. 465.

² Ralph W. Hidy, Frank Ernest Hill, Allan Nevins, *Timber and Men: The Weyerhaeuser Story*, P. 214.

³ Ralph W. Hidy, Frank Ernest Hill, Allan Nevins, *Timber and Men: The Weyerhaeuser Story*, P. 213.

⁴ James Loewen, *Lies My Teacher Told Me*. P. 116.

STONE AND WEBSTER CREATES SEATTLE ELECTRIC COMPANY

Electrical engineering consulting firm Stone & Webster incorporated the Seattle Electric Company all of Stone & Webster's electrical and transportation properties in the Seattle region including the Union Electric Company and Seattle Steam Heat & Power Company were brought under the Seattle Electric Company franchise -- January 19, 1900

BOUNTIFUL SUPPLIES OF TIMBER ATTRACT NATIONAL ATTENTION

Pacific Northwest was the home of the noblest forest in the United States -- and the richest Towering evergreen trees growing in astounding Northwest forests spread across the Rockies then skipped the desert lands of the interior before taking up the march once again in ever-thickening ranks across the Cascades and on to the edge of the Pacific Ocean intertwined mountains of Northern Idaho were home to the largest stand of white pine in America eastern Cascade Mountains with its dry air was the location of ponderosa pine which rose to skyscraper heights that allowed only shafts of sunlight to penetrate to the forest floor moister weather of the west side of the Cascades grew towering Douglas fir, cedar trees and hemlock trees three hundred, almost four hundred feet, high one Douglas fir alone, its vast trunk reaching ninety feet in the air to the first thick branches, provided enough lumber to build four ordinary five-room bungalows these trees grew to become so huge they were beyond the machinery and skills of early settlers except near the water's edge where the first lumber tugs worked to deliver them to sawmills

TIMBER BARONS TURN THEIR ATTENTION TO THE WEST

Reports from "timber cruisers" scouting out trees told of tremendous stands of virgin timber in northern California, Oregon, Washington, Idaho and Montana where the price of land, up to \$6 an acre, was much higher than in the east but the stands of trees were so thick and tall that a healthy profit was assured partnerships like Smith-Powers, Clark-Wilson, Brooks-Scanlon, Shevlin-Hixon and Pope-Talbot went into logging, built sawmills and turned out dressed (finished) lumber Stampede for timber was now on -- timber speculators went wild timber barons such as Frederick Weyerhaeuser, Amos Whitney, Louis (Sol) Simpson, Alex Polson, Delos A. Blodgett, David Clough and Roland Hartley purchased millions of acres of prime timberland and moved west Lumber barons and loggers swarmed in droves through the fir and pine forests of the Northwest in their wake, timber barons and loggers left deserted camps and sawmills in the east they walked away not troubling themselves to remove mattresses from the camp bunks or even to take down the stovepipe machinery was left to rust -- there was better timber out West sawmills went up by the hundreds Washington's annual harvest of lumber soared from one billion feet to four billion feet Lake Coeur d'Alene turned into a monster millpond as booms of logs jostled down the rivers to the whining sawmills on the lake shore

LOGGERS ARE FIERCELY INDEPENDENT MEN

Loggers took pride in the only thing they had: their skills as workers
(lumberjacks existed only east of the Rocky Mountains)
Very few loggers had any family -- fewer still had any family at the logging camp
most did not have any particular ties to one place or area
they frequently moved on whenever it suited them
after a long day in the forest they would sit around the bunkhouse
and discuss a wide variety of topics, from the day's work, to their next trip to town,
to abstract points of economic theory
their transient lifestyle made most loggers unable to vote
with few ties so society and an insecure economic future, these men had little to lose
this motivated many of toward unions or other forms of protest

LOGGING WAS WASTEFUL AND DANGEROUS

Logging was notoriously wasteful
to get above the pitch-filled base of the tree loggers stood on springboards
driven into notches cut in the tree
double-bitted axes were used to cut into the trunk to create a hinge to direct the tree's fall
two-man bucksaw, known locally as a "misery whip," was used to saw from behind the notch
to help with cutting the saw was kept well lubricated with oil from bottles hung on the tree
Steam donkey engines added to the abuse of the resource
steam donkeys in general were useful only on cleared terrain
and then only high-quality timber was removed and the remainder was left to rot
Loggers were a large immigrant labor force
management felt little responsibility for the welfare of their migrant workers
pay was low and the hours long -- working conditions were deplorable
camp conditions were even worse

One typical day in the life of a logger in the woods was described in a letter:

"At 4 in the morning the iron-headed old boss sticks his mug in the bunkhouse door and yells, 'Daylight in the swamp' and the truth of it is it will be two hours till daylight but the boss isn't to be argued with and we all roll out and get on our frozen boots and mukluks. We gang into the grub house and at 6 o'clock that same boss yells, 'All out for the woods.'

"By daylight we arrive at our picnic ground and log cedar out of the swamp. Along about noon the cook and his crew show up. We brush snow off a flat log and sit down to eat in weather which is mostly around zero....

"At 4 o'clock, which is about dark in the winter, the boss yells, 'All in.' We go back to camp about 5 o'clock, as we walk two or three miles, wash up and get into the grub house. That coffee sure goes good. It is so black you could paint a boiler with it. After grub we go back to the bunkhouse and thaw out our boots and take off our shirts and some of us, after lighting up our old corncobs or taking a fresh chew of plug, play cards, some play checkers, some swap lies....

"At 9 o'clock the geezer of a boss comes in and yells, 'Lights out,' and then someone blows out the lights of the two smoked-up lantern and we all hit the hay to be ready to begin a bigger day tomorrow."⁵

⁵ Rick Steber. *Loggers, Volume 7*. Bonanza Publishing, Prineville, Oregon, 1989. P. 11.

DEATH OF A LOGGER

Ed Tice was a logger when the forests resounded to the sharp crack of swing axes
accompanied by the muted swish of misery whips
and earth-shattering thunder as 300-foot plus fir trees crashed to the ground
Ed finished bucking a log into 32-foot lengths when he took a breather
he watched a team of fallers work to drop yet another tree
they threw coal oil on the two-man bucksaw and made music with the misery whip
they stopped to tap in wedges, keeping the kerf (groove) open so the saw did not bind
suddenly the kerf began to open on its own as the wood hinge creaked and groaned
“Timber!” the fallers hollered as they ran
Ed watched the tree top wiggle and start slowly on the long arc that would bring it to the ground
he was beyond the reach of the tree, safe and out of danger
Fallers watched as the big tree picked up speed
before it slammed into the underbrush amid a shower of snapping branches
ground shook like an earthquake as a cloud of dust was kicked up
Then there was a second crash as the falling tree had caused a nearby snag to give way
it fell striking Ed where he sat -- that afternoon the logging crew buried Ed there⁶

STONE & WEBSTER TAKES CONTROL OF SEATTLE’S STREET RAILWAYS

Seattle City Council passed a city ordinance -- March 9, 1900
which granted Jacob Furth and James D. Lowman,
who served as agents for electrical engineering consulting firm Stone & Webster,
a franchise to construct, maintain and operate Seattle street railways in Seattle
loud protests of advocates for municipal ownership of the transportation system succeeded only
in having the franchise term reduced from the requested forty years to thirty-five years

SKAGIT COUNTY’S EQUALITY COLONY SHOWS GREAT PROGRESS

Equality was a prosperous settlement⁷ -- 1900
about 100 acres were under cultivation -- crops were abundant and prices were good
there were fifty head of cattle, twelve horses, several hogs and chickens too numerous to mention
shingles sold out quickly and orders for lumber were received
faster boards could be manufactured
Equality’s social life was equally successful
there was entertainment and dancing, a fairly good library and comfortable reading room
Equality had a fourth-class post office and one member served as postmaster and storekeeper
the store was well-stocked and everything was sold at cost
Equality’s school was limited -- neither music nor more challenging subjects were taught
but still education in the colony was a little ahead of the ordinary country school

⁶ Rick Steber. *Loggers, Volume 7*. Bonanza Publishing, Prineville, Oregon, 1989. P. 14.

⁷ H.W. Halladay, “Equality Colony: A Brief History Showing Our Objects and Present Condition -- Cooperative Colonies Are Not All Failures” Published in *Industrial Freedom* [Equality, WA], New Series no. 9, Nov. 1, 1901, P. 1,4.

Equality's government was a democratically elected executive council -- "seven wise men" which met monthly every first and third Friday
if the council could not reach a consensus,
unresolved questions were referred to the general assembly
One difficulty which hampered the colony's progress was the need for a good road from Equality to the main county road (today's Chuckanut Drive)
after a great deal of trouble, the Skagit County commissioners finally had a road surveyed
members of the colony build and paid for an excellent link to the county road
(this is today's Colony Road)
transportation for the colony was expected to improve again when the Great Northern Railway completed its route that passed near the colony on the way to Whatcom (Bellingham) fifteen miles away
until the construction was finished the nearest railroad point to the colony was Belfast, Washington six miles away over a poor road

NOME, ALASKA BOOM CONTINUES

Tens of thousands of gold-seekers and accompanying riff-raff raced to the Nome gold fields as soon as steamships from Seattle and San Francisco carrying supplies and naive gold-seekers could reach the northern city through the pack ice -- spring 1900
Seattle, as the primary demarcation center and supply station,
experienced yet another financial boom
Tents filled an isolated stretch of tundra to the water's edge
most of the thirty miles between Cape Rodney and Cape Nome
was transformed into a tent-and-log cabin city of 20,000 prospectors, gamblers, claim jumpers, saloon keepers and prostitutes

SEATTLE CONTINUES TO BENEFIT FROM YUKON AND ALASKA GOLD

Most supplies bound for the Yukon and Alaska were shipped by the all-water route from Seattle to St. Michael, Alaska
More than 137 stern wheelers, tugs, barges and launches
transported supplies and people up the Yukon River to Dawson City -- between [1897] and 1900
this required an additional journey of 1,800 miles that took from six weeks to two months
on this leg supplies were shipped at a freight rate of \$85 per ton
passengers paid \$125 to \$220 to travel by steamboat from St. Michael to Dawson City

WA CHONG COMPANY REMAINS IN BUSINESS FOR ALMOST 100 YEARS

Chun Ching Hock and Chin Gee Hee, both once owned the Wa Chong Company, became wealthy
Chun Ching Hock returned to live permanently in Canton (Guangzhou), China -- 1900
he remained an owner of the Wa Chong Company
which was managed in Seattle by Woo Gen
while living in Canton, Chun occasionally visited Seattle
where he continued to own a large amount of real estate
Chun also expanded the Wa Chong Company's operations to Asia
through the company he began logging operations in Shanghai and Hong Kong

Chin Gee Hee, Chun Ching Hock's partner at one time, also found opportunities in China turning Seattle management of the Quong Tuck Company over to his son Chin Lem he returned to China around [1904]
through the company, Chin Gee Hee built the Sun Ning Railway in southern China raising money from Chinese contributors and using American materials for construction Sun Ning Railway was the first major railway in China's Pearl River Delta area it was destroyed during the Second Sino-Japanese War and dismantled [1938] despite the threat of boycotts, Chun Ching Hock and Chin Gee Hee worked for open trade between China and the Puget Sound region
(Wa Chong Company remained in Seattle until [1953]
final location of the Wa Chong Company store, the East Kong Yick Building, was at 719 S King Street which housed both the Chun Ching Hock's Wa Chong Company and Chin Gee Hee's Quong Tuck Company
this location became the home of the Wing Luke Museum in [2008])

SEATTLE'S STREET RAIL SYSTEM SEES IMPROVEMENTS

Fred Sander had previously constructed his Yesler Way cable car line [1888]
his second line, the Grant Street Electric Railway, added six miles the interurban track running from Seattle toward Tacoma -- 1900
Sander was also looking to the north for opportunity in the undeveloped territory between Seattle and Everett
he founded the Everett and Interurban Railway Company but this effort proved more daunting he began work on this system -- 1900
but it took him six years to cover six miles from Ballard to Hall's Lake
(later the company reorganized as the Seattle-Everett Interurban Railway Company
Seattle was added to the company's name to attract investments)

TRANSPORTATION LINKS AMONG SEATTLE, TACOMA AND EVERETT ARE PROPOSED

Management firm of Stone & Webster and its backers wielded enormous control of the local industry
Boston engineering company incorporated the Seattle Electric Company
power company holdings in Seattle and the Puget Sound region were consolidated -- 1900
through an array of interlocking holding and operating companies
rights to small privately-owned Seattle transportation and utility businesses were acquired
Puget Sound Traction, Light & Power Company succeeded Seattle Electric Company
(later this company evolved into Puget Power and today's Washington Energy)
Puget Sound Traction, Light & Power Company was the primary local corporate instrument used to acquire various interurban rail lines including the Madison Street Cable Railway, Union Trunk Line, and the Third Street & Suburban Railway
transportation took a giant leap forward in Seattle

TACOMA EXPANDS ITS INTERURBAN LINK TO THE SUBURBS

Small, passenger trolley companies sprung up in Tacoma -- 1900
Tacoma Rail and Power included many stops in Lakewood just south of Tacoma
a station was located near what is now Park Lodge School in Lakewood

tracks continued to the Lakewood Colonial Center
other company's tracks shuttled residents around Tacoma and the outlying areas
one route traveled from Tacoma along South Tacoma Way
yet another track darted across the prairie to what is now Mountain View Cemetery
business viability of so many companies operating was short lived
many companies shut down or merged shortly after they opened

WASHINGTON STATE SEES ITS FIRST CARS

First automobile arrived in Seattle -- 1900
it traveled down the street at twelve miles per hour attracting a curious crowd
This same year another car created a similar sensation in Spokane

WEALTHY BUSINESSMAN SAMUEL (SAM) HILL MOVES TO SEATTLE

Sam Hill became a wealthy and accomplished railroad executive, financial manager and investor
there he was active in a wide range of civic groups and fraternal organizations
he was noted for his tireless ambition and energy and for his integrity
Both Sam Hill and his father-in-law James Jerome Hill had a falling out -- about 1900
Sam Hill began to sever his ties with the Great Northern and with Jim Hill's other companies
but their business correspondence continued

UNION MOVEMENT EXPANDS ITS ORGANIZATION OF WORKERS

Waitresses and retail clerks had their own unions -- 1900
American Federation of Labor (AFL) brought together waitresses, clerks
and several other small unions under one umbrella organization across the nation
Seattle displayed a grand organizational effort as union roles showed a total of 8,600 union workers
Lumber workers: 4,000; Iron workers: 650; Brick and Tile workers: 400;
Printing and Publishing: 400; Ship carpenters and caulkers 360; Packers and canners: 300;
Furniture workers: 300; Candle and cracker workers: 250; Brewery workers: 250;
Electric plant workers: 200; Tailors: 200; Evaporating plant workers: 150;
Tent and Awning workers: 150; Power plant operators: 100 Flour mill workers: 100;
Tin and cornice, etc. workers: 100
in addition, several industries employed fewer than 100 union members:
Cigar makers: 75; Shoe and boot makers: 60; Vinegar bottlers and pickle packers, Painters,
Saw sharpeners and Soda water bottlers: 50 each occupation; Jewelry workers: 40;
Spice, baking powder, etc. workers, Hat and cap makers, Gas workers: 30 members each;
Bicycle shops, Cloak and suit tailors, Coopers, Drug stores, Paper box makers: 25 each

STREETCAR ACCIDENT OCCURS IN TACOMA

Tacoma Railway & Motor Company suffered a streetcar crash -- July 4, 1900
when a trolley loaded with passengers roared down the Delin Street Hill
when the motorman failed to dump sand on the tracks as he braked
streetcar fell off the trestle and plunged into a 120-foot deep gulch (now Interstate-5)
forty-three people were killed and fifty-nine others were seriously injured
also killed in the crash was the motorman depriving him of any chance to defend himself

KEYPORT, WASHINGTON GETS ITS NAME

Little village on Dogfish Bay (so named because settlers could harvest the salmon with rakes)
received enough homesteaders to warrant a name -- 1900

Keypoint was selected because its location was the key to the bay (now named Liberty Bay)
Keypoint area continued attracting homesteaders throughout the early part of the century⁸

ALASKA'S WHITE PASS RAILROAD REACHES WHITEHORSE, YUKON TERRITORY CANADA

While White Pass and Yukon Railroad (WP&YP) construction crews battled their way north
another WP&YP crew came from the north heading south
thirty-five thousand men had worked on the construction of the railroad
some for a day, others for a longer period -- but all shared in the dream and the hardship
\$10 million project was the product of British financing, American engineering
and Canadian contracting

Last spike of the narrow-gauge railroad from Skagway, Alaska Territory to Whitehorse
was driven at Carcross by Samuel H. Graves, the president of the railroad -- July 29, 1900
this "golden" spike was actually a regular iron spike
in fact, a spike of gold was on hand to be used for the ceremony
but the gold was too soft -- instead of being driven it was just hammered out of shape

Railroad service between Skagway and Whitehorse started -- August 1, 1900

this train brought in heavy mining equipment
and hydraulic cannons to wash away tons of gravel a day
however, by then much of the Gold Rush fever had died down

(White Pass and Yukon Railroad is still running on its original narrow-gauge track today
it ferries tourists instead of gold seekers along 67.5 miles of the route
carrying 450,000 passengers from [May] through [September])

Skagway to Whitehorse line was completed -- [August 1, 1900]

this became the primary route to the interior of the Yukon
harsh weather and challenging geography made this railroad an engineering marvel
WP&YP ended service [October 7, 1982]

but the route between Skagway and White reopened as a tourist heritage route [1988])

NOME REMAINS THE LAND OF GOLDEN OPPORTUNITY

Nome was the largest city in Alaska -- August 1900
its population estimate leaped to 20,000 -- (but the U.S. Census of 1900 counted 12,488)
still, that was one-third of all non-Indians recorded in Alaska

St. Michael was replaced as the commercial and population center of northwest Alaska
however, Nome did not replace St. Michael as the transshipment point for the Yukon
shallow-draft steamboats calling at Nome had to make a dangerous run
from the river's mouth along a coast exposed to the open Bering Sea

In Nome, Alexander Pantages found what he was after -- a theater in financial trouble
although the cost of operation was fantastic (a new violin string cost forty dollars)

⁸ Lisa Poole with Dianne Robinson, *Torpedo Town U.S.A.*, P.14.

Pantages was sure the reason for the failure was bad management
he talked some entertainers into staking him and took over management of the enterprise
(Nome, the oldest first-class city in Alaska, was incorporated [1901])
there are still forty-four gold dredges in the Nome area and gold mining continues today)

INDIAN BOARDING SCHOOLS OPERATE IN EASTERN WASHINGTON

U.S. military fort near Spokane was transformed into a boarding school
for Indians of the Spokane, Colville and Coeur D'Alene tribes
Fort Spokane Indian Boarding School was designed to educate up to 600 students at a time
it opened with an enrollment of eighty-three pupils -- 1900
(and grew to 200 [by 1902])

Like other boarding schools Fort Spokane Indian Boarding School was governed by strict discipline
Florence and Lula O'Hara of the Spokane Tribe remembered meal times: **"In the dining hall, they always used white tablecloths and napkins on the tables for the children. The dishes were of white granite with a blue edge. The cups were always stacked in a pyramid shape down at one end of the table, and the plates were placed upside down on the table when the tables were set. There were ten seated at each table. The children sat on stools along the sides and an older girl sat in the chair at each end of the table. Everyone stood behind his place until a bell was rung for them to sit down. There was also a bell for grace and a bell for everyone to turn his plate over at the same time. If anyone misbehaved, at a table, they had to sit all by themselves at a small table at the end of the room for all to see. This was not pleasant, so it worked very well for punishment."**⁹

At the Fort Spokane Indian Boarding School punishment was administered for any number of reasons
speaking your native language rather than English, practicing your native spiritual rights
or disobeying a teacher

Spokane Indian Francis LeBret, a former student at the Fort Spokane Indian Boarding School
remembered **"...punishment often being administered with a large handful of switches
laid by the strong arm of our School Superintendent onto bare backs..."**¹⁰

students occasionally would attempt to leave the school without permission to return home
most would be caught before they were able to get far
some would make it back to the reservation before being returned to the school
but for all unexcused absences, the punishment was the same
several days and nights locked in the solitary confinement cell, sleeping on the cold floor,
in the same guardhouse that housed military prisoners

However, children were still children and there was still room for fun and mischief
during their free time, the children would laugh, sing, play games and tell stories
(in their native language if teachers were not around)
children played baseball, the pocket-knife game of "mumbly peg," ran in races, played marbles
and had a number of toys to share like spinning tops and dolls
in the winter, children were treated to sleigh rides around the parade ground
some more adventuresome students tied long lines of smaller sleds to horses
and rode around the parade ground like trains

⁹ National Park Service U.S. Department of the Interior, "Fort Spokane Educator's Guide," December 2012, P. 66-67.

¹⁰ National Park Service U.S. Department of the Interior, "Fort Spokane Educator's Guide," December 2012, P. 67.

dramatic programs were given during the holidays
the largest productions were reserved for Thanksgiving, Christmas and Easter
even though many of the students did not understand the religious reasons for the holidays,
they were special and relaxing times for the student body to forget about their troubles
and their homesickness
girls used their sewing skills to make elaborate costumes for these productions
everyone pitched in to decorate the auditorium
several talented students would act in the productions

IMPROVEMENTS IN FARM MACHINERY

Many new farm tools and equipment made their appearance -- 1900
improved discs, spring-toothed harrows, corrugators, press drills, mowers, binders,
improved hay stackers and elevators, and threshers
are only a few improvements which opened the West to large-scale farming
Joseph F. Glidden's discovery of a high-speed method to manufacture barbed wire
made great quantities available at low cost
barbed wire transformed the open range from grazing lands into wheat fields
Scientific research in agricultural methods and soil analysis contributed to widening
and in some places intensifying farming

DRY FARMING IS USED SUCCESSFULLY FOR DECADES

Promotional literature did much to advertise the "dry farming" method of agricultural
semi-arid soil was plowed in the summer to a depth of twelve inches
followed by pulverizing the soil
but from one-third to one-half of the plowed fields were allowed to lie fallow
Summer fallowing of the soil (leaving the ground unplanted) was necessary to build up moisture
seeded fields were regularly alternated with fields left fallow
In the late summer grain (usually wheat) was seeded
to receive sufficient moisture during the autumn and winter rains

IRRIGATION SHOWS GREAT SUCCESS

Small irrigation companies dating from [1867] trenched ditches
in an effort to bring water to very limited acreage in Yakima County
these private efforts ended in failure
(Sunnyside Canal project, the largest of these efforts, had collapsed [1893])
it was reorganized as the Washington Irrigation Company -- 1900
Sunnyside Canal was extended from Sunnyside to Prosser
Proper preparation of desert soil for irrigation called
first for clearing the land of rocks, sagebrush, junipers, and other desert growth
next the land had to be properly surveyed, leveled, plowed, and planted
types of soils, length of growing season, temperature, humidity, use of fertilizers
and other factors had to be considered in determining water requirements
different methods of applying water to the land were used in various regions
wild flooding, strip border flooding, furrows, corrugated ditches and later piping

Spokane Valley Water Company was organized by Cyrus Happy and his partner W.L. Benham when a four-mile ditch from Liberty Lake brought water to 600 acres -- 1900 (later the ditch was lengthened to twenty-two miles and 10,000 acres were served and a supplementary system was built around the Fish Lake Canal putting 5,000 more acres under irrigation)

Walla Walla County was the home of several projects as the Columbia and Snake rivers were tapped Pasco Reclamation Company brought water from the Snake River by means of turbine pumps to irrigate several thousand acres in Franklin County

Clarkston, Washington developers in Asotin County put water on hopelessly parched lands and transformed them into thriving tracts of rich farmland

Irrigation also was begun in the Richland and Prosser areas

No improvements in farming were more breathtaking than the introduction of irrigation into arid and semi-arid areas of the West -- 1900

irrigation more than doubled the per-acre cost of farming and demanded refinancing on a much larger scale

which, in turn, required more aggressive methods of marketing

POPULATION OF WASHINGTON STATE SHIFTS FROM RURAL TO URBAN

By the turn of the century the newest mass migration rivaled the era of the covered wagons however, this movement which lasted three decades, was from rural areas to the cities -- 1900-[1930]

Improvements in farming methods allowed farmers to care for more land and grow more produce cities were more convenient and comfortable

Spokane's 36,848 inhabitants represented a hundred-fold leap in growth over twenty years; Seattle with 80,671 residents was twice the size of her neighboring rival, Tacoma

growth of industry in the cities demanded more labor

almost one-half of the people coming to Washington state moved to Seattle, Spokane, or Tacoma such growth demanded a more conservative approach in the cities

cautious financing, cultural refinements, churches, and ordered homes became the standard

Everett city leaders struggled with continuing economic crisis -- 1900

they decided to concentrate on developing the local resources -- namely the forest

they re-planned their city, mapped residential areas, widened main streets,

improved their docks and made deep-water frontage more inviting to industries

Additional coal mines were opened in King County at Lawson and Ravensdale --1900

mining centers were no longer classified as towns

cities, especially inland cities, depended on mining rushes to Boom their populations

yet these towns inevitably fostered recklessness and irresponsibility

however, not all mining efforts were successful

Roslyn began a slow two-decade decline as individuals continued to move into the area

while a larger number of new arrivals moved into the Yakima Valley

as well as the rapidly expanding urban areas of Seattle, Spokane, and Tacoma

RAILROAD TRANSPORTATION EXPANDS WITH NEW FREIGHT OPPORTUNITIES

Radically transformed farming industry in the Inland Empire -- 1900

opened more and more rangeland that had been used solely for grazing
these became giant checkerboards of alternating fields of golden grain and black fallow soil
most especially in the Washington wheat areas of:

- 1) the Palouse, Spokane and Whitman counties; Columbia and Garfield counties;
east Adams and north Walla Walla counties
- 2) the Big Bend west and southeast of the Columbia River in Lincoln County
and north Adams County; Grant and Douglas counties

Tiny villages that formerly lay across cattle trails now became the basis for dry-farming operations
new wheat town arose in many places along the railroad tracks

TUGBOATS COME INTO THEIR OWN

Demand for more lumber saw an increase in the great windjammer cargo ships
which found their way to Puget Sound to obtain cargoes of green lumber
Large mill companies began operating fleets of big tugboats -- 1900
sawmills had to keep tugs available at all times at Cape Flattery
to tow millions of board feet of logs to the mills
and to bring in lumber ships in from the Cape

FISHING INDUSTRY BOOMS

After the turn of the century the fishing industry expanded rapidly
fish canneries ringed Puget Sound and found their way to nearly all of the rivers on the coast
Seattle had the largest fishing base and enormous storage warehouses
Fisherman's Terminal at Salmon Bay was the home of the fishing fleet
it braggled of eighty-four acres of moorage facilities for up to 1,000 vessels
trawlers, trollers, gill netters, and purse seiners tied up during the winter
making repairs, installing new fittings, mending nets getting ready for the new season
Aberdeen, Bellingham and Anacortes also each had expansive fishing interests
Type of fish being caught and their location caused distinctions in fishing methods
which varied in complexity, but all were very expensive
nets cost thousands of dollars as did the heavy equipment needed to lift and set the nets
it was necessary to bring in the nets for expensive repairs at the end of the season
fishing boat itself could range in price from a few thousand dollars to hundreds of thousands

VARIETIES OF SALMON INITIATED THE MOST VALUABLE FISHERY

Least complex method of fishing is trolling with a hook and line
all salmon except sockeye, which will not bite on a hook, may be caught this way
Chinook (King, Tyee, Spring) salmon is the largest
ranges from twenty pounds to 100 pounds -- average about 20 pounds
Chum (dog) salmon runs about ten pounds
Silver (Coho) salmon generally reaches about eight pounds
Sockeye (blueback, red) salmon grows to around five pounds
Humpback (pink) also reaches about five pounds

EQUALITY COLONY NEAR EDISON SUFFERS DECLINE

Over time the members of Equality Colony on Samish Bay in Skagit County had purchased different kinds of machinery they could deliver rough or finished lumber, shingles, cereal, coffee, bread, graham flour, and many other items

However, the first two years of life in the colony was marked by hardship and privation but most of the Socialists endured as cheerfully as possible there were no epidemics but several deaths from natural causes claimed members' lives in addition, five able bodied men met death by accident: two in the mill, one by a falling tree, one by a fall from a porch on the apartment house, and one was thrown from a wagon two children were burned to death

Many Equality colonists became discouraged and left, leaving about 125 men, women and children to carry on the work that had been begun by so many -- 1900

Equality was not close enough to any markets to create a thriving industry thus insufficient income was produced it was also hampered by too many unproductive members number of colonists continued to fall due mainly to poor economic conditions in the colony and greatly improved economic conditions outside with promises of higher income elsewhere luring workers away

NEW COLONY OF FREELAND IS ESTABLISHED

When a spin-off group of disgruntled anarchist Equality homesteaders failed in their effort to transform the colony from a centrally controlled organization to a collection of small independent voluntary groups these anarchists established the Utopian colony of Freeland on Whidbey Island -- 1900 they were committed to the concepts of mutual aid and free community cooperation

Freeland received its name based on its origins as a commune socialist founders believed the land of the town should be free for all people this colony was best known for its local land development

Freeland soon had sixty members who shared in a community store and a small steamboat Some of the first settlers were veterans of a prior experiment in socialism at nearby Equality Colony this provided to be less structured living than in Equality

Records showed that two groups existed within the colony followers of Theodor Hertzka, who was a Hungarian-Austrian economist and journalist, espoused the same principals as Edward Bellamy in his futuristic novel, *Looking Backward* they emphasize cooperative ownership of property as they believed private ownership was a source of social inequality and injustice another faction called themselves the "Freeland Body" they emphasized personal autonomy and the rational nature of human beings

Attempts were made to appease both factions each was granted some kind of quasi-independence (Over time Freeland shed most of its socialist orientation and evolved into an ordinary suburban community)

REPUBLICANS REESTABLISH POLITICAL CONTROL IN THE NATION AND WASHINGTON

Nationally, Progressive Republican New York Governor Theodore Roosevelt had exposed corrupt New York public officials
he forced passage of New York Civil Service legislation
New York Republican Party bosses wanted to get rid of Teddy Roosevelt
when conservative President William McKinley ran for a second term -- November 6, 1900
they nominated Roosevelt to replace Vice President Garret A. Hobart
Conservative Republicans were in firm control of national politics
President McKinley won reelection and carried Theodore Roosevelt with him
away from the New York governorship
Washington politics showed that Progressive Republicans were elected to every state-wide office
with the exception of Fusionist Governor John R. Rogers
level-headed, able, budget-conscious, personable, he was an honest administrator
conservative Republicans were sure Populists like Governor Rogers
were planning to overthrow the state government
Progressive efforts to pass second referendum calling for women's suffrage
was defeated by the voters
Populist leader and State Treasurer C.W. Young vanished from the political landscape
in the State Senate Democrats picked up one seat giving them a total of nine senators
while Republicans gained fourteen seats collecting a total of twenty-six senators
State House of Representatives saw Democrats go from zero to twenty-one members
while Republicans dropped from sixty-eight seats to fifty-nine
but this still gave Republicans almost three-quarters of House seats

JIM HILL SEES NEW OPPORTUNITIES

Washington timber industry boomed along with Jim Hill's Great Northern Railway
now Hill had empty cars coming from the east to haul logs
Jim Hill proposed that American cotton and steel could be sold to China and Japan
to be shipped across the continent on railcars previously filled with lumber
Empire Builder Jim Hill formed the Great Northern Steamship Company -- 1900
two steamships, *Minnesota* and *Dakota*, were ordered from the Eastern Shipbuilding Company
at New London, Connecticut

LIFE IS NOT EASY FOR SEATTLE ENTREPRENEUR JOHN CONSIDINE

As the gold rush era began to wane, the "open town" atmosphere of Seattle
once again became a matter of controversy -- 1900
John Considine's former employee, William L. Meredith, had gone with Considine to Spokane
now Meredith returned to Seattle and took up to his former profession as a policeman
Meredith and Considine had slowly become enemies
Meredith became the Seattle police chief and began an anti-vice campaign
which was actually more of an anti-Considine campaign
Seattle Post-Intelligencer lashed out at Meredith for not coming down hard enough on vice
John Wilson, an ambitious politician, started what he called the Law and Order League
he charged Police Chief Meredith and Mayor Thomas D. Humes with a variety of offenses
Seattle Times took up the defense of Meredith and Hume

but the real duel was between Meredith and Considine
when Considine brought forth evidence that Meredith was corrupt,
the *P-I*, in its ongoing effort to add readers, touted the charge for all it was worth
Considine-Meredith feud escalated -- 1900
Meredith started to enforce laws against Considine's business
Meredith made accusations of Considine having an affair with Mamie Jenkins
a 17-year-old contortionist who performed at his theater
charges of pregnancy and abortion, almost certainly a slander, overheated the accusations
by this time People's Theater did not even have any closed boxes
but Meredith tried to shut it down under an anti-box-house ordinance
while letting actual box houses continue to operate
Eventually the city council decided to believe reports that Police Chief Meredith was corrupt
his resignation was forced and he turned in his badge

GREAT NORTHERN RAILWAY STEVENS PASS TUNNEL IS COMPLETED

It was constructed slightly north of Stevens Pass to avoid problems caused by heavy winter snowfalls
on the original line which had eight switchbacks
Jim Hill's Chief surveying engineer John F. Stevens opened the 2.63-mile tunnel under Stevens Pass
approximately sixty-five miles east of Everett, Washington -- December 20, 1900
six to eight hundred men had been employed during the three-year effort
in spite of good boardinghouses at each end of the bore,
labor turn-over was high in this isolated location
at a cost of \$2,532,118 this project ended problems caused by heavy snowfalls
on the original line that featured eight Zig Zags (switchbacks) west of the tunnel site
Great Northern Railway's Cascade Tunnel lowered the elevation of the track
from 4,059 feet to 3,382 feet and saved 8.54 miles of track
maximum grade was lowered from 4.7% to 2.2%
in spite of the lack of technology, the east and west end of the tunnels met within half an inch
However, this route was plagued with delays due to heavy snow in the winters

U.S. ASSAY OFFICE IN SEATTLE PROCESSES NORTHERN TERRITORY GOLD

More than \$18 million in Klondike gold was assayed -- 1900
however, most miners made only a bare living
Canadian Yukon yielded another \$95 million to assay offices in that country
Placer gold mines of Central Idaho on the South Fork of the Salmon River
were exhausted soon after 1900

INFLUX OF GOLD HAD A POSITIVE AFFECT ON STATE GOVERNMENT

Legislators approved purchase of the Thurston County Courthouse in downtown Olympia -- 1901
to be used as the state capitol building
(this proposal had been advocated by Governor John R. Rogers beginning in [1897]
architect W. A. Ritchie had designed the castle of stone and construction was completed [1892])
this Romanesque building was originally 150 feet high
it featured a central octagonal clock tower (now gone)

and twelve smaller conical shaped towers (of which two remain)

Generous state expenditures aided the state's cities

Washington's three major cities each received funding for significant building projects

Spokane -- Monroe Street Bridge made of reinforced concrete 281 feet long was built

Tacoma -- improved port facilities at mouth of Puyallup River were completed

Seattle, in addition to a state grant undertook a major project funded by Yukon gold

this became known as the Denny Regrade -- 1901

NEW COMMUNITIES SURROUND THE MAJOR CITIES

Construction projects reached into the suburbs

sewers and water lines were constructed

electric cable cars and improved streets linked suburbs to cities

Towns and cities build up business by using promotion and advertising

floods of pamphlets, tourist pieces, and information brochures touted

palatial hotels and ten-story office buildings being constructed in the region

School buildings were constructed to meet the needs of a growing population

large numbers of well-educated people arrived from older states -- local teaching staff doubled

high schools became separate and distinct from elementary schools and colleges

most colleges were located in smaller towns

support of the school system was dependent on economic and financial considerations

rather than educational programs and campaigns

EQUALITY COLONY SUFFERS FROM A TRAGEDY

By and large, the first group of Socialist colonists was composed of honest, hardworking people

who sincerely believed in the socialistic way of life and labored to make it bear fruit

but it was not to be

G. E. (Ed) Pelton's leadership of the colony ended when he was accidentally killed by a falling tree

Equality's strongest personality and leader was lost -- February 24, 1901

lacking his stabilizing influence and practical ability the colony began to falter

every member had an idea of how to run the organization

each different from that of the rest

weekly meetings became prolonged squabbles and quarrels

hot debates at the town meetings raged

eventually the disputes became one continuous harangue with meetings every night

Undesirable elements were attracted by the alluringly advertised experiment

some were merely curious and came to see how it worked

some falsely claimed to be socialists and came in penniless

agreeing to work out their membership fees

other proved to have anarchist leanings once they were established in the colony

Progress shifted into reverse -- many reasons have been given for the collapse of the colony

it could have been that their newspaper, *Industrial Freedom*, had been too lavish

in describing the ideal social system and idyllic surroundings of Equality

one group lured west from Ohio took one look at the rude settlement in the stumps and tall timber

they were so shocked that they departed abruptly to settle (in what is now Bellingham)

this provided to be a major blow in already sagging morale
Outsiders grew wary of the “campers” in their midst
freeloaders no doubt contributed heavily to Equality’s downfall
they would stay until they had fattened on the excellent food
then after buying all the cheaply priced goods they could at the colony store,
they would depart between two suns

ANARCHIST COLONY OF HOME ATTRACTS UNWANTED ATTENTION

It is somewhat unclear what exactly the goals of those living at Home colony were
unlike Glennis colony before it that wanted to present a model to change society
founders of Home merely sought to find a place where they could live
according to their own beliefs without any immediate desire
to change the fabric of society
it was obvious that although neighbors assisted one another,
communal life was overshadowed by individualist aspirations
Conflicts among residents regarding communal versus individual living
became a major sticking point
resident Emma Goldman referred to Home as **“the anarchist graveyard”**
she criticized those living there for being **“...more interested in vegetables and chickens
than in propaganda.”**¹¹

James Morton resided in Home and had taken over Oliver A. Verity’s newspaper
Discontent: Mother of Progress -- 1901
Morton wrote a series of articles on the topic of free love in his paper
in fact, publisher James Morton was concerned
only with free love as an expression of women’s rights in sexual relations
postal authorities became concerned about a continual flurry of suspect articles

SHINGLE WEAVERS AGAIN ORGANIZE A UNION OF THEIR OWN

Effort had been made to resurrect the West Coast Shingle Weavers’ Union but to no avail
(West Coast Shingle Weavers’ Union [1890]) had been destroyed by the [Panic of 1893])
however, taking advantage of the good shingle market in 1901
shingle weavers carried on a vigorous agitation for better wages and conditions
Shingle Weavers formed the International Shingle Weavers’ Union of America -- 1901
locals in various shingle mill towns were chartered by the American Federation of Labor (AFL)
but were only loosely associated together through a “grand council”
From the beginnings of the organization the International Shingle Weavers’ Union of America Union
worked and fought hard for their union brother’s welfare and rights
Shingle Weavers won every struggle they encountered
members were organized in large numbers throughout the Pacific Northwest
it became one of the largest, most powerful unions in the Pacific Northwest
and set the standard for the other unions of the day (and into the future)

¹¹ Richard White, *It’s Your Misfortune and None of My Own: A New History of the American West*, P. 434.

STONE & WEBSTER ADDS UTILITY COMPANIES TO ITS SEATTLE ELECTRIC COMPANY

Electrical engineering consulting firm Stone & Webster agents Jacob Furth and James D. Lowman brought nine other utility companies in addition to Union Electric and Seattle Steam companies into the Seattle Electric Company by March 31, 1901

Seattle Traction Company, Green Lake Electric Railway Company,
First Avenue Cable Railway Company, Third Street and Suburban Railway Company,
Union Trunk Line, Grant Street Electric Railway Company,
West Street and North End Railway Company, Madison Street Cable Company
and Burke Block Light Plant

(they still were not done, and over the next six years the Seattle Electric Company also absorbed Seattle City Railway Company [1901], Seattle Central Railway Company [1902], Arcade Electric Company [1903], Electric Department of Seattle Gas & Electric [1905] and West Seattle Municipal Street Railway [1907])¹²

SOCIALIST PARTY OF AMERICA EMERGES

Several socialist splinter groups and the wreckage of the Populist movement converged some former middle-of-the-road Populists remained committed to reform as they sought an alternative progressive agenda in the socialist movement
New Socialist Party of America and the socialist utopias on Puget Sound benefited from the infusion of the Populist spirit
state of Washington eventually emerged as one of the Socialist movement's strongholds

MUTUAL HOME COLONY ASSOCIATION BEGINS A COLONY OF ITS OWN

Home was the most famous of the Socialist Utopian colonies
settlement was platted on Carr Inlet on Southern Puget Sound near Tacoma -- 1901
This colony became home to anarchists, communists, food faddists, freethinkers, nudists and others who did not fit in with mainstream society
radical feminist Lois Waisbrooker was a resident of Home
at the end of her controversial career -- 1901-[1904]
social revolutionary writer, publisher, artist, and philosopher Elbert Hubbard visited
as did anarchist and political activist Emma Goldman
and radical labor organizer and Marxist politician William Z. Foster took up residence
his career included a lengthy stint as General Secretary of the Communist Party, USA
Home was alive with discussions, debates, readings and lectures

BUSINESSMAN SAM HILL IS A GLOBETROTTER

Sam Hill was an inveterate traveler
he visited Japan nine times (between [1897] and [1922]) gathering information on highways
he journeyed across Russia on the then not-quite-completed Trans-Siberian Railway
from Asia to Europe on behalf of French investors -- 1901
(he set up the first chair of the Russian language at the University of Washington)

¹² John Caldbick, "William Grambs, acting for utilities conglomerate Stone & Webster in its push to consolidate Seattle electricity producers and street railways, incorporates Seattle Electric Company on January 19, 1900" HistoryLink.org Essay 1657, March 22, 2016.

(Sam Hill was constantly on the go
he made fifty-one trips across the Atlantic Ocean to Europe and circled the globe seven times
he developed various business interests in mining, banking
and trans-Pacific trade with Russia
among the friends he made in his travels were King Albert I of Belgium,
who made him a Commander of the Crown
and Honorary Belgian Consul for Oregon, Washington and Idaho
and Queen Marie Alexandra Victoria of Romania who was a British Princess by birth
and the Romanian Queen by marriage
for much of her life she corresponded with Sam Hill)

ONLY BATTLESHIP CONSTRUCTED ON PUGET SOUND IS LAUNCHED

USS Nebraska was built by Moran Brothers Shipyard
(Congress had authorized construction [Spring, 1899])
Moran's bid was the lowest received but was still \$100,000 higher than the Navy had authorized
Robert Moran, former Mayor of Seattle, asked the Chamber of Commerce and civic leaders
for a gift to offset the cost overrun
he received \$135,000 within a few days
Moran Brothers Shipyard was awarded the contract by the Navy -- March 1901
this project was good business for all concerned:

- Moran made a good profit;
- skilled workers had money to buy goods;
- local businesses and contractors did very well

(*USS Nebraska* was launched [October 7, 1904])

BRIEF HISTORY OF THE MILWAUKEE ROAD RAILWAY

Milwaukee Road originated as the Milwaukee and Waukesha Railroad Company
under a Charter granted by Wisconsin Territory [February 11, 1847]
with a plan to provide transportation between Milwaukee and the Mississippi River
but the name of the company was soon changed to the Milwaukee and Mississippi Railroad
After three years the train ran on five miles of track from Milwaukee to Wauwatosa, Wisconsin
first train completed the trip [November 20, 1850]
and the first passenger train ran -- [February 25, 1851]
Critical to the development and financing of the railroad was the acquisition of significant land grants
prominent investors in the corporation included William Rockefeller
brother of financier John D. Rockefeller
Milwaukee and Waukesha Railroad extended all of the way to the Mississippi River [1857]
Milwaukee and Waukesha was purchased by a new company
Milwaukee and Prairie du Chien became the corporate owner [1861]
During the [Panic of 1873] the Milwaukee and Prairie du Chien
acquired its own line from Milwaukee to Chicago
and extended its route to Minneapolis and St. Paul, Minnesota
this became known as the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railroad [1874]
Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railroad had lines running through

Wisconsin, Minnesota, Iowa, South Dakota, and the Upper Peninsula of Michigan [1887]
contrary to its name the railroad had its headquarters in Chicago, Illinois
and not in Milwaukee, Wisconsin

CHICAGO, MILWAUKEE AND ST. PAUL RAILROAD FACES A CRISIS

Empire Builder Jim Hill controlled both the Great Northern Railway and Northern Pacific Railroad
these “Hill Lines” jointly purchased the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad -- 1901
this move effectively neutralized the Milwaukee’s gateway to the Minneapolis-St. Paul area
where much of the Milwaukee’s traffic was located

Milwaukee’s directors were forced to make a decision

either acquiesce to Jim Hill and become another “second-tier” granger railroad,
or take the bold step of building to the West Coast

Milwaukee’s directors felt they had to extend the railroad to the Pacific

in an effort to remain competitive with the Great Northern and Northern Pacific railroads

Board Chairman Roswell Miller wrote a letter

to Corporate President Albert J. Earling -- March 29, 1901

Miller expressed his dissatisfaction with E.H. Harriman of the Union Pacific Railroad

who was giving favorable treatment to the Northern Pacific Railroad -- his competitor

President Earling suggested a major construction effort to be undertaken by the Milwaukee Railroad

a survey was conducted that estimated cost to build to the Pacific Northwest

at \$45 million -- 1901

Chairman Miller, in a conversation with Harriman, expressed the Milwaukee’s discontent

he informed Harriman the Milwaukee would be compelled to build to the Pacific coast

Harriman arrogantly replied they could begin the next day if they liked

Financial combine of Jim Hill and J.P. Morgan showed an interest in the Milwaukee Road

as they needed a connection to Chicago for their Great Northern Railway

Chairman Miller wrote a concerned letter to Corporate President Earling: **“...if we do not make it [the extension to the Coast] we will be bottled up by a combination between the Union Pacific, the Great Northern, and the Northern Pacific.”**¹³

SEATTLE NEWSPAPER *THE REPUBLICAN* LOSES POPULARITY

Black journalist and editor Horace Cayton was twice arrested in Seattle for libel -- 1901

in the more notorious of the two cases

he had mocked Police Chief William L. Meredith and accused him of graft

Cayton was arrested at home, carried off to jail and locked in a cell with a hobo

Cayton was refused bail and denied communication with his lawyer and friends

community uproar surrounding Cayton’s mistreatment was considerable

Seattle *Post Intelligencer* noted: **“...no case has attracted more attention from the public than this.”**

Horace Cayton’s trial ended in a hung jury

however, *The Republican* began to lose advertisers

this exodus increased after a series of ant-Ku Klux Klan editorials

¹³ Oscar Osburn Winther, *The Great Northwest*. P. 277.

after which revenues dried up completely

UNIONS GROW IN WASHINGTON STATE

Many Seattle and Tacoma unions and locals (affiliates) from other city labor councils joined together united they formed the Washington State Federation of Labor -- 1901
to lobby for state safety and protective legislation
(Washington State Federation of Labor became part of the American Federation of Labor [AFL])

UTILITIES AND TRANSPORTATION EXPAND IN SEATTLE

Stone and Webster, parent of Seattle Electric Company,
completed their first privately owned hydroelectric power-plant development
new dam and plant were completed on the Puyallup River -- 1901
Stone and Webster acquired the West End & North End Railway and the Seattle Railway -- 1901
very quickly the owned Seattle's twenty-two streetcar lines
Seattle Electric Company assumed responsibility for financing and construction -- 1901
of the Seattle-Tacoma Interurban Railway
a subsidiary, Puget Sound Electric Railway, was formed to control and operate
both the interurban and street railway interests in Seattle

WILLIAM L. MEREDITH- JOHN CONSIDINE FUED TURNS DEADLY

Considine consulted with his lawyers about further action against Meredith for his slanderous assault
Meredith acquired a double-barreled 12-gauge shotgun
Considine dropped by Meredith's lawyer's office -- Tuesday morning June 25, 1901
to inform him that if Meredith would not retract the claim about the 17-year-old contortionist
he was ready to sue for libel
John and his brother Tom walked down from their (and the lawyer's) First Hill neighborhood
John stopped by the courthouse hoping to sort out his business's legal problems
at the courthouse, a friend warned that Meredith was after him,
and advised him to arm himself
John Considine went about his day
he shot some pool with his brother and dropped by his office to read his mail
he decided to leave his office early because of a sore throat
forewarned, he picked up a .38 revolver that usually remained at work
Meredith, in the meantime, had expanded his arsenal
besides the shotgun (which he carried wrapped in butcher paper)
he was carrying a .32 Colt in a .45 frame and a .38-caliber short-barreled revolver
he had also placed silver dollars strategically around his vest presumably for armor
he spoke openly of the town "not being big enough" to hold both he and Considine
Meredith waited at the corner of Yesler and Occidental
where he expected the Considines would go to catch the streetcar back up First Hill
he spotted the Considines headed into G.O. Guy's drugstore a block to the east
John had decided to pick up something for his throat
both brothers stood just outside of the store talking with Patrolman Merford
whom Meredith had suspended (according to legend)

“for pocketing part of a protection payment earmarked”¹⁴

for the former police chief himself

Meredith caught up to them took point-blank aim at John Considine with his shotgun, and missed dazed, Considine staggered into the store

Tom Considine and Merford, were so taken back that they hardly reacted at first

Meredith entered the store pursuing John Considine

Meredith's next shotgun blast hit Considine in the back of the neck

this shot also wounded the arm of a messenger boy drinking a sarsaparilla at the soda fountain nearly hit, Dr. Guy dived for the floor

Meredith dropped the shotgun and went for the revolver

Considine managed to grab Meredith in a bear hug and drag him toward the entrance

Considine yelling out for help from his brother, who finally realized what was happening

Tom grabbed Meredith's gun and smashed it into the attacker's skull

More police arrived, including Sheriff Edward Cudihee

Tom grabbed one of their guns and drew down on the police to keep them at bay

Meanwhile, John Considine drew his .38 revolver on Meredith, who was clearly already wounded

but the former police chief was still moving and was possibly reaching for another weapon

Considine shot Meredith three times in the chest and neck, killing him

he then handed his gun to Sheriff Cudihee and surrendered

JOHN CONSIDINE GOES ON TRIAL

Police Chief William L. Meredith had always been part of the “open town” crowd

but his death made him a martyr for the “closed town” faction

At the trial the prosecution tried to make the case that the Considines had started the gunfight

however, Meredith's outspoken statements in the twenty-four hours before the fight

helped to clarify any confusion as to who was the instigator

as did the testimony of the best-situated eyewitnesses

Members of the jury took only three hours to reach an acquittal

CARNATION EVAPORATED MILK COMPANY COMES INTO EXISTENCE

Thomas E. Yerxa sold out his share of the Pacific Coast Condensed Milk Company

leaving E.A. Stuart \$105,000 in debt

As sales gradually grew, Stuart looked for a new brand name his company

while passing a tobacco shop window in downtown Seattle,

Stuart saw a display of cigars that circled a sign with the name “Carnation”

he renamed his business “Carnation Evaporated Milk Company”

E.A (Eldridge Amos) Stuart's and Thomas E. Yerxa's Pacific Coast Condensed Milk Company

became the Carnation Evaporated Milk Company -- 1901

MAY ARKWRIGHT HUTTON -- BEST-KNOWN WOMAN IN SPOKANE HISTORY

May grew up in Ohio where she was technically not an orphan but was probably illegitimate

her mother either died or disappeared when May was very young

¹⁴ Murray Morgan, *Skid Road*, P. 137-138.

in adulthood, she had no memory of either of her parents
her father sent her to keep house for her aged and blind paternal grandfather until she was age ten
she cooked his meals and took him to the political meetings that he enjoyed
she absorbed a great deal that was to shape her adult priorities
on one such occasion, she met a young lawyer and future president, William McKinley
who expounded his view that women be granted equal economic and political rights
after the meeting, May and her grandfather stayed the night with him
May would later credit her Grandfather Arkwright with encouraging her
not to place any limits on her aspirations

After two very brief marriages in Ohio of which little is known
May Arkwright, a big-bone, large-scale woman as plain as she was confident and plainspoken,
joined a group of some forty former coal mining families in an [1883] migration to Idaho
she first worked long hours as a saloon cook in the mining gulches of the Idaho Panhandle
where she became known as the best cook in the Coeur d'Alenes
she opened her own boarding house at Wardner Junction (later Kellogg)

May married one of the regular diners
locomotive engineer Levi (Al) W. Hutton whom she met [1887]
they moved to a tiny apartment in Wallace, Idaho
May managed the restaurant of the Wallace Hotel

With their combined earnings, they were able to buy a stake in the unproductive Hercules Mine
Al worked in the mine during spare hours while May kept her job at the Wallace Hotel
Huttons were pro-union and champions of the underdog
in struggles between miners and mine owners
May was a more outspoken union activist than was her quiet, genial husband
when the labor unrest became violent [1899],
masked strikers commandeered Al Hutton and his train at gunpoint to haul dynamite
for blowing up some mining equipment
owned by the non-union Bunker Hill and Sullivan Mine
under the martial law that followed, Al was swept up with perpetrators of the sabotage
all were confined in a stockade known as the "bull pen"

May relentlessly badgered the guards and the Idaho governor's on-site representative
finally she was able to secure her husband's release
Al Hutton was never convicted of any crime,
but he lost his job with the Northern Pacific Railroad

May wrote a novel describing the incident [1900]:
The Coeur d'Alenes: Or, a Tale of the Modern Inquisition in Idaho
she later suppressed it by buying up the remaining copies

Al's partner in the Hercules Mine, August Paulsen, discovered a rich vein of silver and lead
this find resulted in almost two million dollars for the owners -- 1901
Al and May Hutton were able to move into a much larger house in Wallace, Idaho

MORE LUMBER BARONS ARRIVE IN WASHINGTON STATE

John H. Bloedel and J.J. Donovan formed a partnership -- 1901
enormous Bloedel-Donovan Lumber Mill processed timber along the shores of Lake Whatcom

together they set up one the state's largest industrial complex on Bellingham Bay
four shingle mills, four sawmills, a sash-and-door factory and a box factory
Mark Reed was one of the most important personalities in Northwest timber industry history
Reed was hired as a foreman of one of Sol Simpson's logging camps
Simpson Logging Company put Mason County on a solid economic footing
Simpson Logging was cutting up to 300,000 board feet of timber daily
and had 300 employees
however, the company still relied on the Port Blakley Mill Company
for an overwhelming portion of its business
Mark Reed gained Sol Simpson's personal and professional trust
when Mark Reed married Sol's elder daughter, Irene --1901
their successful relationship and the future of Simpson Logging Company was assured
Work force in the timber industry grew to some thirty-five thousand men
who produced four billion board-feet of green lumber a year

TIMBER BARONS RULE IN THE FORESTS OF THE PACIFIC NORTHWEST

Northwest Timber Barons were the elite of the forest industry
Timber Barons were aggressive -- as were the loggers who worked for them
Timber Barons were vitally concerned about profits
pay and working conditions in the forests, logging camps, sawmills and shingle mills
cut into profits and were to be controlled at all costs
when prices for wood products rose, cost were held to a minimum to increase profits
when prices for wood products fell, Timber Barons "settled the score"
for any increase in costs that had been awarded to their employees during good times

PRESIDENT WILLIAM McKINLEY IS SHOT

President McKinley was greeting guests at the American-Pacific Exposition in Buffalo, New York
self-proclaimed archaist Leon Frank Czolgosz stepped forward to face the 25th president
McKinley reached out to take Czolgosz's "bandaged" hand but before he could shake it
Czolgosz pulled the trigger twice -- 4:07 p.m. September 6, 1901
one bullet deflected off the president's ribs, making only a superficial wound
second bullet hit McKinley in the abdomen, passed completely through his stomach,
hit his kidney, damaged his pancreas, and lodged in the muscles of his back
doctors, unable to find the bullet, left it in his body and closed up the wound
Czolgosz stated he was inspired by anarchist agitators
anarchy and hatred were very much alive in America

PRESIDENT McKINLEY'S ASSASSINATION RESULTS IN MASSIVE ATTACKS ON RADICALS

It was the assassination of President William McKinley by Polish anarchist Leon Frank Czolgosz
that permeated the press and whipped public opinion into a frenzy¹⁵
Newspaper and magazine writers dealt with the issues raised by the assassination
by deliberately misrepresenting the political ideas of anarchism

¹⁵ Kenneth O. Ghormley M.D., "Home Colony, Its Philosophy & Beginnings," The Fortnightly Club of Redlands, California, January 21, 1999.

Tacoma's newspapers screamed: **"Freedom of Speech has run mad,"**

"Each anarchist should be killed as a wild beast, a mad dog. ...eliminated, tooth and branch."

Tacoma Daily Ledger urged **"Exterminate the Anarchist."**

and reported that an anarchist was **"a type of pervert. He has degenerated to a point at which conscience, the perception of right and wrong has vanished. He is alien, supremely selfish, unspeakably brutal; apart from the decency around him. He is sullen and vicious. He has no faculty of reason. His course is directly the evil prompting of a nature foul and cruel. He has his own literature, such as it is, his own speakers, such as they are."** -- September 7, 1901

Tacoma's religious readers joined in the fury:

a Presbyterian minister berated **"filthy dreamers of every land [who] flocked to our shores"**

a Catholic priest declared:

"religion must work with the law makers of the nation to wipe out anarchism."

HOME COLONY BECOMES A TARGET OF THE PRESS¹⁶

Tacoma Evening News called attention to Home colony with the headline:

"Shall Anarchy and Free Love Live in Pierce County?"

and warned readers of the dangers in harboring an anarchist colony

with an article, **"Shall Anarchy and Free Love Live in Pierce County?"**

James Morton, editor of *Discontent: Mother of Progress*,

the Mutual Home Association newspaper, returned these volleys

with a battery of articles in defense of free speech

arousing the people of Pierce County

"almost to a pitch of desperation"

PRESIDENT WILLIAM McKINLEY DIES

President William McKinley initially appeared to be recovering but took a turn for the worse

brought down by infection and gangrene, he died -- 2:15 a.m., September 14, 1901

"A man of noble character had been ruthlessly taken from his home and loved ones and from the people of his country, who so much needed his wise counsel -- his life was wiped out by the hand of a traitor to our government, an anarchist."¹⁷

Tacoma Ledger's black bordered edition editorialized that day: **"Close to Tacoma is the settlement of Home....whose residents are a collection of outlaws.... who defied the decencies of life, flouted virtue, railed at government, and sympathized with the assassin. ...Is this a nest of vipers, this unclean den of infamy, to remain undisturbed."**

VICE PRESIDENT THEODORE ROOSEVELT IS SWORN INTO OFFICE

Roosevelt was climbing Mount Marcy, the highest point in New York State

he received a telegram from Secretary of War Elihu Root stating the president was dying

he immediately began the return trip to his home

Learning of the death of the President McKinley, Roosevelt stopped to take the oath of office

¹⁶ Kenneth O. Ghormley M.D., "Home Colony, Its Philosophy & Beginnings," The Fortnightly Club of Redlands, California, January 21, 1999.

¹⁷ Laura Belle Downey-Bartlett, *Student's History of the Northwest and the State of Washington*. P. 185.

at the home of Ansley Wilcox House in Buffalo New York -- 3:30 p.m. September 14, 1901
six weeks before his 43rd birthday -- the youngest ever to hold the office of President
Theodore Roosevelt did not use a Bible during his swearing-in
(there is also no record of a Bible being used for this purpose
from the time of George Washington's second inauguration
through to the inauguration of John Quincy Adams
nor was there a record of a Bible being used in John Tyler's swearing in
Franklin Pierce may have affirmed his oath of office on a law book)

ANARCHIST COLONY OF HOME NEWSPAPER EDITOR ANTICIPATES TROUBLE

Washington State residents were not isolated from anti-Anarchist attacks

(before the assassination anarchists living at Home colony

had been able to reside in isolation from society

they were met with little attention from their neighbors or the nearby city of Tacoma)

James Morton expressed his unsympathetic feelings toward assassin Czolgosz's act of murder
in his newspaper *Discontent: Mother of Progress*

he further explained in his paper that **"It is a pitiable fact that the unthinking many well look on this deed as a logical outcome of Anarchist teaching and will inaugurate an era of persecution against all who are unsatisfied with existing conditions."**

his presumption was correct -- the backlash on radicals, and especially Anarchists, was strong

VIGILANTEES PREPARE AN ATTACK HOME COLONY

Tacoma press had whipped up a frenzy directed at the residents of Home Colony

Tacoma Evening News endorsed local vigilante action devoting a large article

to the Civil War veteran's Grand Old Army's decision to form the Loyal League of America
whose stated purpose was to **"stamp out anarchy in Washington state"** [September 14]

Tacoma Evening News ran another pro-vigilante article again [September 17]

the paper enthusiastically reported that the Loyal League's object was

to **"accomplish the utter annihilation of anarchists and anarchist teachings within the borders of North America."**

Loyal League of America vigilantes vowed to charter a steamboat,

collect firearms and incendiary material and sail, 300 strong, to Home Colony

their object was to invade the colony and "put it to the torch"

murder and mayhem at Home were a distinct possibility

Home Colony was spared when the steamboat owner refused to transport them

REFORMERS POINT OUT SHORTCOMINGS IN AMERICA

Progressives saw their work as a crusade against urban political bosses and "Robber Barons"

beginning the [1890s] those committed to public service

demanding regulations on business

and an expansion of the scope of government

to ensure the welfare and interests of the country

Most notable figures of the time, whether in politics, philosophy, scholarship or literature,
were connected at least in part with the reform movement

articles exposing trusts, high finance, impure foods and abusive railroad practices
appeared in daily newspapers
and in such popular magazines as *McClure's* and *Collier's*
authors, such as journalist Ida M. Tarbell, who crusaded against the Standard Oil Trust
became known as "Muckrakers"
author Upton Sinclair exposed unsanitary conditions in Chicago meat packing houses
and the influence of the nation's in his novel, *The Jungle* [1906]
Progressive Era writers influenced the "Middle Class" to take political action

POLITICAL REFORMERS ARE ENCOURAGED BY PRESIDENT THEODORE ROOSEVELT

Progressives were committed to resolving a variety of social, economic, political, and moral ills
these activists came from a considerable variety of political backgrounds
most were active in the reform wing of the Republican Party
but support was also provided by some Democratic officeholders
Washington State's Progressive Party included leaders of both labor and farmer groups
such as the Washington State Grange, the Farmers' Union, and the State Federation of Labor

GROWTH IN THE WENATCHEE APPLE INDUSTRY

Philip Miller shipped the first railcar load of apples from Wenatchee -- autumn 1901
thirteen varieties of apples filled 763 that boxes went to the Gordan and Company of Seattle

EMPIRE BUILDER JIM HILL TAKES OVER THE NORTHERN PACIFIC RAILWAY (NPRY)

Financial manager J.P. Morgan had a great of respect for Jim Hill's management abilities
with the death of Northern Pacific Railway's General Manager Charles H. Coster
Jim Hill took the opportunity to exert his authority
Morgan group relinquished working control of the Northern Pacific Railway to the Hill faction
who immediately implemented the de facto amalgamation of the lines
through personal ownership of stock and company cooperation
Jim Hill completed the merger -- November 12 ,1901
creating a holding company known as Northern Securities, and capitalized at \$400 million

NORTHERN SECURITIES COMPANY IS FORMED

Northern Pacific Railway (NPRY) entered into a fare-war with Edward H. Harriman
who was President of Union Pacific and Southern Pacific Railroads
Bankruptcy meant reorganization of the Northern Pacific Railroad
Edward H. Harriman, James J. Hill, John P. Morgan, John D. Rockefeller, and their associates
met to re-organize competing railroad companies
Northern Pacific Railroad, Great Northern Railway, Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad,
and other associated lines were melted into a holding company:
Northern Securities Company was formed -- November 13, 1901
banker J.P. Morgan was placed in charge
in this frenzied stock manipulation that almost shook Wall Street apart,
Harriman and his bankers just missed seizing control of the Northern Pacific Railroad

WASHINGTON GOVERNOR JOHN R. ROGERS DIES IN OFFICE

During his first term as governor Rogers championed Populist causes
he continued to push for school reform and advocated for a strong central government
he was re-elected to a second term 1900] bucking a strong statewide Republican electoral tide
he served less than a year before dying in office on December 26, 1901
after a short bout with lobar pneumonia

Governor Rogers died in office
after suffering a week-long bout with pneumonia -- December 26, 1901
leader of the progressive Fusionist Party was gone

In his lifetime John R. Roger published many books and articles -- all with a Populist theme
among these are:

- The Irrepressible Conflict; or An American System of Money* [1892];
this outstanding literary work attracted much attention especially in political circles
- The Rights of Man and The Wrongs of Man* [1893];
- Politics: An Argument in Favor of the Inalienable Rights of Man* [1894];
- Homes for the Homeless* [1895];
- Free Land: The Remedy for Involuntary Poverty . . .* [1897];
- Looking Forward, or The Story of an American Farm* [1898];
- Life* [1899];
- The Inalienable Rights of Man* [1900]

Republican Lieutenant-Governor Henry McBride became the fourth state governor
he gave the citizens of the state an efficient administration
he focused on keeping education from becoming the victim of political debate
he advocated reform within the Republican Party
and made enemies of the conservative wing of the party
(which declined to nominate him for the office of governor [1904])

School children later contributed their pennies to build a statue of Governor Rogers
in Olympia's Sylvester Park -- he is the only Washington governor so honored
engraved at its base is a quote that encapsulates his Populist creed: **"I would make it impossible for the covetous and avaricious to utterly impoverish the poor. The rich can take care of themselves."**

MOTHER JOSEPH LIVED A VERY FULL LIFE

Mother Joseph of the Sacred Heart, Mother Superior of the Sisters of Provident
died of a brain tumor at age 79-- January 19, 1902

this great lady was many things to different people:
intense, resourceful, prayerful, strong willed, artistic, demanding and skillful
but to the orphan children who came under her care
she was an unfailingly tender and protective mother
mostly, she just loved being with the children, praying with them, sharing pancake suppers
and providing little treats -- all while teaching the ways of family, work and church

Chronicles recorded her last words to the Sisters of Providence gathered around her bed: **"My dear sisters, allow me to recommend to you the care of the poor in our houses, as well as those without. Take good care of them; have no fear of them; assist them and receive them. Then, you will have no**

regrets. Do not say: ah! This does not concern me, let others see to them. My sisters, whatever concerns the poor is always our affair.”¹⁸

Under her leadership directing the work of the Sisters of Providence in the Pacific Northwest she had planned and built some of the region's first permanent institutions of humanitarian service eleven hospitals, seven academies, five Indian schools and two orphanages were opened in Washington, Oregon, Idaho, Montana, and southern British Columbia

MOTHER JOSEPH’S LEGACY REMAINS ACTIVE IN THE PACIFIC NORTHWEST

Mother Joseph of the Sacred Heart was a distinctive figure in Northwest history she was a woman of extraordinary compassion and vision blessed with a keen mind and a complex personality, she strove for perfection in all things while embracing the challenges of an all-too-imperfect world

Mother Joseph’s contribution to education, health care, and social services continue to be recognized Providence Health and Services, serving Washington, Oregon, California, Alaska and Montana carry on the caring traditions established by the pioneer nun and her colleagues

(Mother Joseph gained posthumous recognition when the U.S. Senate accepted her statue [1980] this gift from Washington state is included in the National Statuary Hall Collection in the United States Capitol building

joining Washington’s other honored citizen -- Dr. Marcus Whitman an inscription at the base of the statue reads: **“She made monumental contributions to health care, education, and social work throughout the Northwest.”**

Mother Joseph also was inducted into the National Cowgirl Hall of Fame [1981] at the request of a group of Vancouver sixth-grade students the legislature passed a bill ([1999]) declaring her birthday, April 16, as Mother Joseph Day in Washington State)

WASHINGTON IRRIGATION COMPANY EXPANDS THE AREA UNDER IRRIGATION

Old Sunnyside Canal project was composed of seven hundred miles of main ditch and laterals that watered thirty-six thousand acres -- 1902

Other privately owned irrigation companies expanded with equal fervor until the fertile Yakima Valley claimed that four-fifths of all the irrigated acres in the state were located here

JOHN CONSIDINE GOES LEGITIMATE

Theater owner John Considine reinvented himself as a respectable theatrical producer as he sponsored productions north of the Yesler Way “Deadline” he became a partner in Edison's Unique Theater (established in [1897]) Seattle's first well-appointed movie theater when he joined with the local distributor of Edison phonograph records -- 1902 this was Seattle's first establishment to combine variety entertainment with movies and was Considine’s first “dry” (no liquor) establishment

To lure customers away from his rivals, Considine promoted fancier and fancier entertainment he charged a basic ten-cent admission fee and made up the difference with his bar

¹⁸ Providence Archives, Seattle, Washington.

Difficulty in obtaining first-rate acts to play a city so distant from the major American population led Considine to establish one of the first vaudeville circuits (quite possibly the very first) with theaters in Victoria, Vancouver, Portland, Bellingham, Everett, Yakima, and Spokane this was the world's first popularly priced vaudeville chain featuring ten- and twenty-cent admissions Considine drew such artists as Sarah Bernhard, Ethel Barrymore, Mary Garder, Nellie Melba, John Drew, and Mark Twain

ALEXANDER PANTAGES MOVES TO SEATTLE

Pantages left Dawson City and moved to Seattle where he opened the Crystal Theater -- 1902 this was an 18-foot by 75-foot storefront fitted-out with hard benches on Second Street he immediately became a rival of Seattle entertainment entrepreneur John Considine Pantages served as his own manager, booking agent, ticket taker and janitor he bought a movie projector and some film, and hired a vaudeville act he charged a ten-cents admission Variety and vaudeville acts had become popular well-established forms of commercial entertainment travelling entertainers played established theatres usually connected with saloons Crystal Theater enjoyed considerable success, and the "King Greek" became an important figure in Seattle's vaudeville scene Alexander Pantages married a musician, Lois Mendenhall his former girlfriend, Klondike Kate, filed a breach-of-promise-to-marry lawsuit against him (which was later settled out of court) she also wrote to newspapers stating that he stole money from her to purchase the Crystal Theater Throughout their competitive struggle Alexander Pantages and John Considine remained amiable (some years after Pantages had driven his rival to the brink of financial disaster his daughter Carmen, who was born in Seattle, married John Considine, Jr. in Los Angeles)

NORTHWESTERN IMPROVEMENT COMPANY EXPANDS RAILROAD OPERATIONS

This corporation was a subsidiary of the Northern Pacific Railroad which carried out businesses in coal mines, irrigation works and investments in land Northwestern Improvement Company purchased the remains of a Union Pacific Railroad effort to lay track north from Portland to Vancouver and on to Puget Sound(begun in the [1890's] included sections of graded right of way and a stone pier in the middle of the Columbia River that had been constructed as the foundation for a bridge

FUTILE EFFORT TO COMPETE WITH THE NORTHERN IMPROVEMENT COMPANY

Rival Portland & Puget Sound Railroad began construction of another line from Vancouver to Kalama this company was taken over by the Washington & Oregon Railway Company line was completed via the Washington Side and then was taken over by the Washington Railway & Navigation Company which was, in turn, sold to the Northern Pacific to become a non-operating subsidiary of the Northern Pacific

TRANSPORTATION AND UTILITY COMPANIES EXPAND IN WASHINGTON STATE

Stone & Webster added Seattle Central Railway to their privately owned transportation and utility holdings in Seattle -- 1902

Stone & Webster subsidiary, Whatcom County Railway & Light Company,

dominated public transportation and power systems in the City of Bellingham -- 1902

Whatcom-Fairhaven Gas and Northern Railway & Improvement Companies were also acquired

These companies were comprised of earlier consolidations of local rail and utility services:

- Fairhaven Street Railway Company, Lake Whatcom Electric Street Railway Company;
- Fairhaven & New Whatcom Railway Company, Bellingham Bay Electric Street Railway;
- Fairhaven Electric Light, Power & Motor Company, and Bellingham Bay Gas Company

REFORMERS TAKE AIM AT THE INTERURBAN SYSTEM

Concentration of so much in private control of the vital urban transportation system

in the hand of Stone & Webster alarmed local reformers and progressives -- 1902

they forced approval of a restrictive streetcar franchise including nickel fares

Seattle voters approved bonds allowing construction of a municipal hydroelectric plant -- 1902

power generation on the Cedar River led to creation of Seattle City Light

and a long power struggle between public and private utilities

ADDITIONAL TIMBER BARONS ARRIVE IN THE PACIFIC NORTHWEST

Frederick Weyerhaeuser bought his first mill in the Northwest

an old sawmill on the Everett waterfront --1902

Roland H. Hartley, one of the most successful lumbermen in the state,

founded the Hartley-Lovejoy Lumber Company in Everett -- 1902

this company developed an enormous capacity for producing wooden shingles and siding

R.A. Long was the President of Long-Bell Lumber Company

was active in Kelso, Washington and in California, Arkansas, Louisiana, and Oregon -- 1902

TACOMA LABOR UNIONS AWAKEN FROM A DEPRESSION-INDUCED SLUMBER

Returning prosperity revived the dead construction industry in Tacoma

consumer prices had increased rapidly making higher wages possible

unions of journeymen (trained workers) were again becoming active

defunct labor unions reorganized and received International Charters

shorter work days continued to be a major goal for union members

Tacoma Grain Handlers Union struck for recognition -- 1902

600 railroad cars waited to unload of their wheat

fifteen grain ships also waited in Tacoma's Commencement Bay to receive the wheat

after their strike ended successfully, Grain Handlers Union gained recognition

and preference in hiring union members to load and unload grain

Tacoma Garment Workers Local 201

sent the first female delegate to a Trades Council meeting -- 1902

LABOR UNIONS DEMONSTRATE THEIR STRENGTH

King County Labor Council (organized in 1888 as the Western Central Labor Council)

affiliated with the National American Federation of Labor (AFL)
Construction Carpenters Union gained an eight-hour day -- 1902
wages increased from \$1.20 to \$2.50 per day
Construction Carpenters Union was successful in implementing a union shop agreement
builders could hire only union members to work on construction projects
International Association of Machinists called a nationwide strike -- May 1902
Machinists demanded only ten hours' work for ten hours of pay
over 400 union men in Seattle machine shops were involved in the strike
many strikers were put to work on refurbishing the basement of the labor building
they were paid partly in cash and partly in Labor Temple stock
These strikes were intended not to change the world but only to change conditions at a given plant
strikes were violent and demonstrated the deep bitterness present on both sides

ABERDEEN WAS A NOTORIOUS PORT

It was not just a sailor's occupation that was dangerous
the attraction of unattached, or at least unconstrained, men of all ages
walking off their ships with a weeks or months of pay in their pocket was too much of a lure
ne'er-do-wells and criminals of all types drifted into port cities to assist in the spending
Aberdeen was one of the most notorious port cities on the Pacific coast and Billy Gohl was why
born in Germany, Gohl stayed for a while in Alaska during the [1897] gold rush
but fled when he was accused of murdering his partner
San Francisco was his next stop -- there he joined the Sailor's Union of the Pacific
he became a recruiter for the union
and was known to use dishonest methods to gain members
on one occasion he kidnapped a whole crew and marched them to headquarters to sign up
Aberdeen's 12,000 people seemed ripe for his services and Billy moved there -- 1902
he opened a cigar store at 313½ South F Street -- the location was perfect for his needs
behind the store a short wharf hung over the Wishkah River
all around him were business that opened only during the day
except for a nicely placed saloon
Billy became a "crimp" (a thug who shanghai'd [kidnapped] men for captains short on crewmen)
Billy would visit a saloon (there were many to choose from) slip a "mickey" (drug) into a drink
and help the victim back to his ship -- or at least some ship that was departing immediately
after relieving the sailor of his cash
Billy also received a nice bonus for his service from the appreciative captain
when the sailor awoke, he was on his way to Shanghai or some other destination

FORT WORDEN IS THE THIRD LEG OF THE TRIANGLE OF FIRE

Fort Worden was the last of three forts which made up the Triangle of Fire
it joined in the defense of Puget Sound with Fort Flagler
Fort Worden served as the command post for the three posts when it was activated -- May 1902
it was composed of 433 acres with lovely parade grounds and extensive Victorian-era structures
Six-gun emplacements occupied the post
Battery Brannan located on Artillery Hill had two plotting rooms for eight 12" Mortars

Battery Powell located next to Battery Brannan contained eight 12” Mortars
Battery Ash located on Artillery Hill contained two 12” barbette guns
Battery Quarles located on Artillery Hill contained three 10” barbette guns
Battery Randol located on Artillery Hill contained two 10” barbette guns
Battery Vicars [1902–1917], located on Point Wilson contained two 5” guns
First detachment consisted of eighty-seven soldiers of the 126th Coast Artillery Company
under the command of Captain Manus McCloskey

SAM HILL BECOMES ESTRANGED FROM HIS FAMILY

Sam Hill settled in Seattle where he had major interests in the Seattle Gas and Electric Company
which was focused mainly in the coal gas business
Sam Hill’s personal life was in marked contrast to his business successes and civic ventures
Hill was at least somewhat bipolar which in part explained his manic approach to business
he moved his wife Mary and two children to his new home in Seattle
but Mrs. Hill took the family back to Minneapolis after six months -- 1902
she never lived in Seattle again
Sam Hill began to sever his ties with his father-in-law Empire Builder Jim Hill
and his Great Northern Railway and other companies
Sam Hill bought his wife homes in Minneapolis, Washington, D.C.
and Stockbridge, Massachusetts
Sam Hill took up residence at the Rainier Club, Seattle’s premier private gentleman’s club

FOREST FIRES ARE THE RESULT OF A MILD WINTER AND ESPECIALLY DRY SPRING

Local spot forest fires began smoldering around the state -- May 1902
(these continued unchecked month after month
as many as eighty fires consumed more than 400,000 acres of timber that summer)
Fire had been considered a friend of the settler
as it easily cleared away the endless forests for growing towns and farms

CAREY ACT FAILS IN ITS EFFORT TO CONTROL WATER RIGHTS IN THE WEST

Carey Act had passed Congress [August 18, 1894] in an attempt to control water rights
however, it resulted in extensive fraud in which the states themselves became involved
(Idaho was one of the act’s few successes
when the Boise, Minidoka and Twin Falls projects were perfected
Wyoming, whose irrigation projects started after World War II, also proved a success)
However, misadventures throughout the West led to insistent demands the federal government
do more than simply give away land to a recipient who could not develop it due to lack of water

NEVADA CONGRESSMAN FRANCIS G. NEWLANDS HELPS WESTERN FARMERS

U.S Representative Newlands became well known for his support of irrigation and land reclamation
Congressman Newlands chaired the National Irrigation Association
as chairman he received numerous proposals for federal support of irrigation projects
which were too large for private companies to attempt on their own
U.S. Representative Francis Newlands framed a bill to reclaim farmland with irrigation

this idea was pushed by conservationists such as President Theodore Roosevelt
who was the nation's first and best known proponent of conservation
Other congressmen, including Wesley L. Jones of Yakima,
met with National Irrigation Association Chairman Francis G. Newlands
together they drafted the Federal Reclamation Act (Newlands Act)
which generated funds from the sale of public lands
to provide the financial means to initiate federal irrigation projects

HARRY TRACY ESCAPES FROM PRISON AGAIN

Tracy had spent six years in the Oregon State Penitentiary at Salem
wearing the Oregon Boot welded to his right foot
Tracy and his brother-in-law David Merrill made their escape -- 7:00 a.m. June 9, 1902
leaving behind them six bodies: three guards and three civilians
This set off the most intense and electrifying manhunt in Pacific Northwest history
Harry Tracy headed north toward Washington but near Gervais, Oregon
just a few miles into their escape, Tracy and Merrill were surrounded by a fifty-man posse
miraculously they escaped to continue their flight from justice
by the time they reached Portland, the Oregon governor had called out 250 militiamen
this time the two desperadoes escaped by forcing a local boatman
to take them across the Columbia River

HARRY TRACY REACHES WASHINGTON

Lewis County Sheriff John Marsh had been alerted and had formed a posse of over sixty men
Deputy Bert Biesecker and volunteer Luther Davidson were positioned along Salmon Creek
about seven miles into Washington state
there just after dusk they spotted the two escapees
after an exchange of gunfire Harry Tracy and David Merrill continued their escape

CONSERVATION OR NEWLANDS RECLAMATION ACT PASSES CONGRESS

Federal Reclamation Act (Newland Act) passed Congress [June 3, 1902]
an enthusiastic President Theodore Roosevelt signed the Bill into law -- June 17, 1902
this was the beginning of putting the Federal Government
into the business of water-power development and irrigation
Newland Act provided for the creation of a Reclamation Fund
95% of all money received from the sale of federal public lands in sixteen western states
including Washington, Oregon, and Idaho
would go into a fund to develop desert land for productive use
reclamation fund was to be built up with the money received from sale of these lands
these were to be used for federal surveys, construction and maintenance of irrigation projects
most projects called for the construction of dams and irrigation canals
National Reclamation Act further provided reclaimed lands were to be opened to homesteaders
settlers could qualify for between forty to 160 acres under the Homestead Act
they would make repayments to the Fund of ten annual interest-free payments
for the cost of constructing the necessary irrigation works

settlers were required to abide by the provisions of the act
and to use at least half of their reclaimed land for agriculture
When the principal costs of the project were returned to the federal government
private owners were given management control of their land

FEDERAL RECALMATION SERVICE COMES INTO EXISTENCE

Newlands Act became the parent of the Reclamation Service (since 1923, the Bureau of Reclamation)
in theory, at least, the service was to make its irrigation and power projects financially possible
through the use of long-term charges against the reclaimed lands
Congressman Newlands was given expert technical expertise
from Chief Engineer of the Reclamation Service Frederick H. Newell
Newell established an important training program for Reclamation Service men
they accomplished pioneering work in the field of water resources and conservation

PRIVATE YAKIMA IRRIGATION COMPANIES FEEL THREATENED

Although private enterprise had succeeded remarkably well in his district,
Yakima's U.S. Representative Jones felt the federal government could do still better
Congressman Jones invited the engineers of the Reclamation Service to conduct a survey of his area
this threatened invasion of their domain by a federal agency caused a frantic scramble
among the private Yakima irrigation companies to appropriate every water right in sight
especially those pertaining to the deep, cold, glacial lakes in the Cascades
where small dams could create large reservoirs

FORT CASEY IS THE THIRD LEG OF THE TRIANGLE OF FIRE

Sitting atop Admiralty Head on Whidbey Island, it 487 acres command a superior a view south
south down Admiralty Inlet, west to the Strait of Juan de Fuca
and southwest to the jagged skyline of the Olympic Mountains
Fort Casey joined already manned Fort Flagler as the third leg of the Triangle of Fire
Three-gun batteries provided protection for Puget Sound
Battery Schenck -- eight 12" Mortars
Battery Seymour -- eight 12" Mortars
Battery Worth -- two 10" Disappearing Carriage guns
First garrison was composed of thirty men
under the command of Lieutenant A.D. Putnam-- June 1902

HARRY TRACY KILLS AGAIN

Tracy and his brother-in-law reached Chehalis where the two outlaws argued violently
Tracy learned that years earlier Merrill had sold him out for a lighter prison sentence
both men agreed to a duel and as they stood back to back
they agreed to step off at ten paces, turn and fire
but after two steps Tracy turned, fired and shot David Merrill in the back -- June 28, 1902
After killing his brother-in-law, Harry Tracy commandeered a fishing boat and crew at South Bay
and set out for Seattle
Now alone, stealing as he went and staying with unsuspecting families along the way,

Tracy continued his getaway while skillfully keeping lawmen at arm's length

HARRY TRACY CONTINUES HIS ESCAPE

Tracy arrived in Seattle then move eastward to Kent and Auburn before turning north

Still on the run, Tracy encountered a sheriff's posse near Bothell

he opened fire and killed Detective Charles Raymond and Deputy John Williams -- July 3, 1902

Tracey took a small boat to Bainbridge Island before returning to Seattle by skiff

Tracey next appeared in the home of a Seattle widow living on Phinney Avenue North

she tipped off a butcher's delivery boy to her plight

when Tracey stepped outside he was met by the law

shots were fired: one police officer and a citizen fell

both had been mortally wounded

Tracy fled to a nearby residence where he stopped to take several hostages

encountering lawmen he killed posse members Cornelius Rowley and Enoch Breece

FEDERAL RECLAMATION SERVICE COMES INTO EXISTENCE

This agency under the U.S. Department of the Interior studied potential water development projects in those western states with federal lands

revenue from the sale of federal lands was the initial source of the program's funding

Even in its infancy the Reclamation Service encountered opposition

some of its proposed developments were blocked by exorbitant costs

other plans were undermined by ranchers who owned the best reservoir basins

or by private irrigation companies who claimed the water flowing in the streams

of these controversies, the most bitter was the one that raged up and down the extremely dry

but fertile Yakima Valley in central Washington

(even now arguments are still being heard regarding certain dam sites along the Snake River)

GOLD IS DISCOVERED IN FAIRBANKS, ALASKA

Patient Italian prospector Felix Pedro had spent lonely and isolated years searching for gold

in the creeks and valleys of the Tanana River -- all the while experiencing little to no success

Pedro's serene valley was visited by E.T. Barnette, an ambitious trader with a shady past,

and his wife, Isabelle -- they hoped to locate a trading post far up the Tanana River

instead they were stranded by low water and an obstinate Captain Charles Adams

of the steamer *Lavelle Young* who had turned up a tributary of the Tanana, the Chena River

One night Felix Pedro announced to E.T. Barnette that he had found some good color

Barnette announced he would stay and open a trading post where they were on the Chena River

Pedro hurried back to his diggings where he soon made a big strike -- July 22, 1902

To create a market for his goods, E.T. Barnette sent a runner to Dawson City to announce the find

prospectors looking for new pay-dirt arrived by the hundreds only to be disappointed

rather than an abundance of gold the new arrivals found jobs working for Barnette

prospecting gold for him

Fairbanks became a boomtown none-the-less -- both the city and then Mayor Barnette prospered

Barnette became a banker and made great financial strides

(until gold production declined in Fairbanks and his bank collapsed)

angry depositors blamed Barnette who quickly departed Alaska [1911] never to return)

HARRY TRACY ESCAPES ACROSS THE CASCADE MOUNTAINS

Fleeing on foot toward Spokane, Tracy passed through Coulee City and Ritzville near Creston in Lincoln County Tracy stopped at a ranch owned by brothers Louis and Gene Eddy there he spent three days helping the Eddys shingle their roof “to pay for my board” Tracy’s picture had been all over the newspapers Creston Town Marshall Charles Straub heard stories of Harry Tracy staying in the area he deputized four wheat farmers who agreed to help find the killer Maurice Smith, Joe Morrison, Oscar Lillengreen, and Dr. E.C. Lanter as the posse approached the Eddy farm -- August 5, 1902 Marshall Straub identified himself and called out to Tracy to surrender Instead of surrendering, the outlaw, armed with a revolver, fired a few shots before he dashed into a barn for a 30-30 rifle lay hidden behind a haystack Fleeing the barn, a nearby boulder offered better cover -- Tracey made a dash in a hail of bullets Tracy discovered the sun was in his eyes so he raced to another boulder in this dash, Tracey was hit once and crawled into the wheat field which surrounded the farm the slug shattered his shin bone and severed an artery after applying a tourniquet, Tracey returned fire while lying on his back

HARRY TRACY DIES

During the night Sheriff Gardner arrived he, the four wheat farmers and Marshall Straub surrounded the field where Tracy was hiding In the middle of the night one shot was heard from a handgun next morning Harry Tracey was found dead of a bullet to the head -- August 6, 1902 he had vowed to never be taken alive His claim to infamy was assured by the size and scope of the manhunt and the extensive media coverage that followed his exploits one newspaper noted: **“In all the criminal lore of the country there is no record equal to that of Harry Tracy for cold-blooded nerve, desperation and thirst for crime. Jesse James, compared with Tracy, is a Sunday school teacher.”**¹⁹

FOREST FIRES DESTROY THOUSANDS OF ACRES OF PRIME TIMBERLAND

By the dry, late-summer more than one hundred forest fires burned out of control across the West many in Western Washington and Oregon Dr. Henry Gannett of the U.S. Geological Survey asserted -- 1902 that **“in less than a generation two-fifths of the standing timber has been destroyed in one of the richest timber regions of the continent.... Not less than \$30,000,000 worth has gone up in smoke, a dead loss to the people of the state.”**²⁰ Steadily blowing East winds spread flames across the dry tinder -- September 9, 1902 each fire created its own wind -- dry Douglas fir trees detonated like gunpowder

¹⁹ *Seattle Daily Times*, July 3, 1902.

²⁰ W. Storrs Lee, *Washington State*, P. 398.

sounds of explosions could be heard for miles

LARGEST OF THE FOREST FIRES BECOMES KNOWN AS THE YACOLT BURN

Largest forest fire in recorded Washington state history devastated forests -- September 11-13, 1902
no organized effort tried to stop the conflagration that destroyed 238,920 acres (370 square miles)
valued at \$30 million

an additional twelve billion board feet of trees were killed but not destroyed

much of the timber left to the Weyerhaeuser Company was composed of only salvageable trees

Causes of the Yacolt Burn were never firmly established

its origin was variously recorded as the Wind River Valley, the Washougal River Valley,
along the Lewis River, and at Star Mountain

loggers burning logging slash, logging operations, and farmers burning to clear land
were common causes of forest fires

U.S. Forest Service had a policy of letting fires burn themselves out

Horace Wetherall was the only forest ranger employed in the Mount Rainier Forest Reserve

he took no action to battle the blaze when he spotted the fire

he had recently been reprimanded for employing a fire crew to stop a burn

he was reluctant to be disciplined again

because there was no organized system for wildfire fighting residents and loggers just fled

Dry winds from Eastern Washington carried the fire west and north

as the sky darkened steamboats on the Columbia River had to use a searchlight to navigate

local residents feared an eruption of Mount St. Helens or Mount Rainier

smoke reached Seattle and Astoria

Fire was fanned by unusually dry winds from the east that traveled thirty-six miles in thirty-six hours

flames reached the town of Yacolt and then turned north

homes, churches, barns, and livestock were lost -- at least 146 families were left homeless

troops from Vancouver Barracks helped evacuate residents

It was noted in the Bucoda Newspaper: **“This town was inky darkness until noon today, and people were going around with lanterns. No fire is in sight as this is written but there must be great conflagrations somewhere else in the vicinity.”**²¹

Elma Newspaper reported: **“A courier has just arrived from the Star sawmill which he says has been wiped out. Men there made a brave fight but had to flee for their lives. The fire can be heard here in the village and it is like the sound of the sea as it crossed the bar. Ashes are falling like the skirmish before a snow storm. Wagon loads of refugees and their household effects are arriving it town.”**²²

Vancouver weekly *Columbian* declared: **“What a week ago was a beautiful valley of the Lewis River is now a hot and silent valley of death, spotted with the blackened bodies of both man and beast.”**²³

Seattle *Daily Times* noted on September 12, 1902 **“Reports from the fire-stricken districts of Lewis River continue to grow worse. The charred and lifeless bodies of thirty-eight people have**

²¹ James A Crutchfield, *It Happened in Washington*. P. 86.

²² James A Crutchfield, *It Happened in Washington*. P. 86.

²³ James A Crutchfield, *It Happened in Washington*. P. 86.

already been found, and all believe that there will be more to follow. Many settlers and an unknown number of campers from outside points are missing.

“The burned district was settled by perhaps five hundred people, most of whom were prosperous, while many were well-to-do. Nearly all of the farmers had good buildings, their barns filled with hay, and their pastures well stocked with cattle....

“At one place the irons of a burned wagon, the roasted remains of a team of horses and the dead bodies of nine people tell the tale of an unsuccessful attempt of a party of pleasure seekers to escape. While fleeing from the flames, they were stopped by a big log that had fallen across the road. The team was burned on the spot, and so fierce was the fire that none of the nine persons was able to get more than a few steps from the wagon.

“Many people saved their lives by jumping into the Lewis River, the water of which in some places was warm from the intense heat of the surrounding flames. About sixty people who were camping at Trout Lake, near the base of Mount St. Helens, were saved by taking to the water on improvised rafts of poles and logs.”²⁴

“At Portland and Tacoma black clouds of smoke obscured the sun and both cities are in almost total darkness. Olympia is as badly off. In Seattle at high noon the light was little better than that which prevails an hour after sunset. Lights were burned in all stores and in many offices. By four o’clock lights were universally in use throughout the city.

“Mariners on Puget Sound are faring badly. The Sound is overhung with smoke and many of the steamers are forced to run at half speed. Landmarks, by the aid of which the captains guide their vessels, are entirely hidden by the universal smoke....”²⁵

“Tacoma lies under a heavy blanket of smoke, which hangs high in the heavens, giving no odor, but admitting very little light. ...From five o’clock this morning until seven o’clock the entire sky was blood red, with no signs of sunrise. The smoke is so high that many people refuse to believe that the phenomenon results from forest fires and many of them are congregated on street corners predicting dire disaster....”²⁶

“The origin of the fires is unknown in general. A few brush fires were lost control of...campers in some sections let their fires get away. But to describe the situation as expressed by many who escaped with their lives, the fires seemed to start in almost every part of the burned area at about the same time. It is believed by some that an eruption somewhere between Mounts Hood and St. Helens started the big fires. Fires were known to be burning in scattered spots, but were not deemed sufficient even under a high wind to work the resultant damage. The spread has been phenomenal and the rapidity with which the flames spread over the whole country almost surpasses belief....

“In several instances wild beasts, deer, bear and coyotes took common refuge, together with people and domestic animals, apparently oblivious to one another’s presence in their endeavor to seek protection from the terrific clouds of flames that swept everything in their path. On the Little Washogugal wild rabbits ran unharmed among the domestic animals and dogs unmolested, so great was the danger and fright....

“The burned section extends from Etna on the North Fork of Lewis River to the summit of the Cascades on the east, and embraces nearly all the country between there and the Columbia River,

²⁴ W. Storrs Lee, *Washington State*, P. 399.

²⁵ W. Storrs Lee, *Washington State*, P. 400.

²⁶ W. Storrs Lee, *Washington State*, P. 401.

running as far west as Vancouver. But few spots escaped. The great belt of big timber, lying between the North Fork of the Lewis River and the Columbia has been destroyed and its value runs into millions of dollars.... Old timers say the denseness of the smoke at the present time has not been equaled since 1883, when a gloom hung over the country from June to September.”²⁷

(Rain eventually extinguished the Yaoclt Burn
but not before thirty-eight people were killed in Clark, Cowlitz, and Skamania counties)

ADDITIONAL FIRES ATTACK WASHINGTON FORESTS

Fires raged from Bellingham to Eugene as ash fell to a depth of ½-inch -- September 12, 1902
smoke was so thick the sky was dark at noon and people carried lanterns in the streets of towns
this became known as the famous “dark day”
Seattle street lights were lit at midday
chickens roosted both day and night
Eleven picnickers in the Mount St. Helens areas died

SEATTLE AND TACOMA IS LINKED BY AN INTERURBAN SYSTEM

Fred Sander’s effort to complete this transportation link was overtaken by Henry Bucey
privately-owned Puget Sound Traction, Light & Power completed thirty-five miles of track
linking Seattle with Tacoma via Kent and Auburn
it also featured was an additional two-mile branch line to Renton
service began -- October 5, 1902

FORESTS OF WASHINGTON AND OREGON ARE DEVASTATED

In all 700,000 acres of forest were lost in Washington and Oregon
along with the obvious additional damage to soil, wildlife and potential future growth
best estimate of loss of life was set at thirty-eight dead of which thirty-five were identified
nature, with help of man, finally extinguished the blazes
An aroused Weyerhaeuser Timber Company Manager George S. Long
helped devise and push through the shocked Washington legislature
the Northwest’s first effective forest-fire legislation
he persuaded neighboring landowners to establish patrols, pooling men and equipment
and sharing the cost of fire protection on a proportional basis
he turned to Gifford Pinchot’s infant United States Forest Service
for advice in formulating fire prevention and suppression programs

INTERNATIONAL ASSOCIATION OF MACHINISTS GO ON STRIKE

Boiler makers in King County went on strike -- October 1902
after two weeks the strikers were joined by other crafts
who walked out in sympathy -- November 2
this was a joint effort and the agreements made between crafts were mostly verbal
they saw the necessity of joining together for their own protection
During the strike the Western Central Labor Council contributed \$8,000 to the strikers

²⁷ W. Storrs Lee, *Washington State*, 402-402.

and another \$2,000 to \$3,000 was donated from other sources
This successful effort resulted in a 2-cent increase for mechanics and 1-½ cent adjustment for helpers
mechanics' prevailing wage rose to 20-cents an hour and the workday was limited to ten hours
(Other strikes followed for the next several years)

ELECTION OF NEW MEMBERS OF CONGRESS

Levi Ankeny Republican banker from Walla Walla was elected to office -- November 4, 1902
he joined Addison G. Foster in the U.S. Senate
Ankeny replaced Fusionist Senator George Turner -- (he will serve one term [1903-1909])
Washington's three Congressmen were each Republicans:
Wesley L. Jones was an attorney from North Yakima serving his third term in Congress
Francis W. Cushman was a Tacoma attorney also began his third term
William E. Humphrey, Seattle attorney, was elected to his first Congressional term
serving the Third Congressional District

SEATTLE VOTERS SUPPORT CONSTRUCTING A CITY OWNED HYDROELECTRIC PLANT

Seattle was faced with high private company electric power rates like Tacoma had
before Tacoma financed its municipal electric company [1893]
Reformers in Seattle pushed for a publicly owned alternative power source
to compete with the city's many privately owned electricity producing companies
City Engineers George Fletcher Cotterill and Reginald "R.H." Thomson convinced city officials
and voters to provide funds for a municipally owned generation system
Seattle would construct an electric power plant at Cedar Falls
in the city's newly acquired Cedar River Watershed to supply power for street lights
and provide competition for the privately-owned Seattle Electric Light Company
Seattle City Council and the city's voters approved building a hydroelectric dam plant
one-half mile below Cedar Lake (renamed Chester Morse Lake) -- November 1902
(prospect of inexpensive municipal power forced Seattle Electric Light to reduce its rates
from twenty cents a kilowatt-hour to only twelve cents [1905])

TACOMA BUILDING LABORERS' INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE UNION IS CHARTERED

Tacoma's laborers organized Local Number 6 -- December 1, 1902
they gained a wage increase of 50¢ a day for common labor
wages for eight hours of work ranged from \$2.50 for common laborers
to \$3.50 per day for hod-carriers (brick carriers)

FEDERAL GOVERNMENT WITHDREW SUPPORT FROM YAKIMA'S IRRIGATION PROJECT

Federal engineers unexpectedly concluded the Yakima region was unsuitable for irrigation
they believed competing water claims were insurmountable
besides the Northern Pacific Railway (NPRY) would be prime beneficiary
United States Government indicated it was no longer interested
in developing projects that had been already started by individuals or companies
they stated the government did not wish to compete with private developers
U.S. Government turned its reclamation attention to Okanogan country

which occupied a large part of Colville Indian Reservation

PUGET SOUND ELECTRIC RAILWAY COMPANY BEGINS OPERATION

Stone & Webster acquired Puget Sound Traction, Light & Power
and the interurban route connecting Seattle with Tacoma

Seattle-Tacoma Interurban Railway passed into new management hands -- late 1902
company name was changed to the Puget Sound Electric Railway Company (PSE)

Tacoma's city system became a subsidiary

Seattle system was already a Stone & Webster property

PSE was one of the best interurban lines built [before 1905] and one of the first third-rail lines
it operated on private right-of-way except in the cities

where it shifted to street running and to overhead trolley power lines
traffic potential in the days before the automobile was very substantial

early earnings reports were extremely favorable

this line never had much modern equipment

passenger equipment was the standard wooden arch-window car, some built by Brill -- 1902

usually run in multiple units were capable of high speed

"limiteds" made the run in seventy minutes

although freight was handled, the line's revenue came primarily from passenger service

(over most of the years, thirty-minute-interval service was provided

newer equipment including open-end observation parlor cars

built by Cincinnati was added [1909]

last extension of the line was a branch into Puyallup [1908])

SHINGLE WEAVERS HOLD A CONVENTION IN EVERETT

International Shingle Weavers' Union of America held a convention in Everett -- January 1903

locals from Everett, Aberdeen, Arlington, Ballard, Castle Rock, Edmonds, Elma,

Fairhaven (now Bellingham), Hartford, Marysville, Olympia, and Sedro-Woolley

were represented

locals from Blaine, Hoquiam, Seattle, Snohomish and Tacoma

and perhaps seven other shingle mill towns did not attend

American Federation of Labor [founded 1890] sent delegates

to the Everett convention-- January 1903

delegates departed from the International Shingle Weavers' Union convention in a united front

with the American Federation of Labor (AFL)

International Shingle Weavers' Union of America printed a newspaper in Ballard

first edition of *The Shingle Weaver* was produced -- January 1903

(it moved to Everett and finally was printed in Seattle during the course of the decade

eventually the newspaper's name was changed to *The Timber Worker* [February 1913])

GREAT CHANGES HAD TAKEN PLACE IN THE NORTHWEST CORNER OF AMERICA

American Journalist and author Ray Stannard Baker wrote for the Muckraking *McClure's* magazine
which dedicated itself to exposing corruption

he described the vast changes that had recently taken place in the Pacific Northwest --1903

“In the Northwest everything seems to have happened within the last ten years; events which would be of epoch-making importance in any country at any time have here crowded one upon another with wanton prodigality.... Think of this march of events! It was barely eight years ago that the gold fields of the Klondike were brought to the knowledge of the world, causing a rush of Americans to the Northwest.... Following the Klondike excitement, came the various Alaska discoveries and Seattle and Tacoma were and are the natural headquarters for most of the supplies shipped northward....

“Hardly had the gold excitement calmed to the paces of a steady business enterprise when the Spanish War broke out, and these Pacific cities were thrown into the turmoil of visiting battleships and of provisioning and transporting the army of the Philippines.

“Then came the opening trade with the new insular possessions in the Pacific, the Chinese War and its call for equipment and its stir of soldiery and transports, followed by the recent commercial expansion of Japan, with its trade demands. And now an element has just entered into the calculations of the coast -- the construction of the Panama Canal -- which will revolutionize whole departments of the world’s trade and exercise a profound influence for good or evil on the cities of the Northwestern coast.

“While these world events were crowding upon one another, the development of the country tributary to the coast, upon which the solid progress of the cities must ultimately rest, was going forward with unprecedented rapidity....”²⁸

STONE & WEBSTER INCREASES IT PRODUCTION OF ELECTRICITY IN SEATTLE

Seattle Electric Company’s electrical engineering consulting firm Stone & Webster’s acquired the Snoqualmie Falls Power Company and its hydroelectric plant at Snoqualmie Falls -- 1903
Stone & Webster also constructed the Electron hydroelectric plant on the Puyallup River near Kapowsin in Pierce County -- 1903

INTERURBAN TRANSPORTATION DEVELOPS IN EASTERN WASHINGTON

Coeur d’Alene and Spokane Railway (C&SRL) was built by Idaho lumberman F.A. Blackwell this interurban line ran from Spokane, Washington to Coeur d’Alene, Idaho twenty-eight miles away -- 1903

C&SRL linked with the Spokane & Montrose Street Railway in Coeur d’Alene which also connected with the Red Collar Line’s steamboat service on Lake Coeur d’Alene

F.A. Blackwell and his affiliates merged the C&SRL with three other local electric rail lines to form the Spokane & Inland Empire Railway (S&IER)

Blackwell’s intention was to increase freight capacity
expand access to additional tourist sites

(Coeur d’Alene & Spokane Railway later expanded to the south into Palouse country)

CAYTONS BECOME THE MOST PROMINENT AFRICAN AMERICAN COUPLE IN SEATTLE

Horace and Suzie Cayton owned a large house near Volunteer Park -- 1903
theirs was the only black household in the affluent Capitol Hill area

²⁸ W. Storrs Lee. *Washington State*. P. 408-409.

where Seattle's grandest mansions were located
they had at least two servants, one Swedish and the other Japanese
they participated in various cultural activities and were members of a number of clubs
However, the Caytons were resented
among some members of Seattle's black community, they were considered to be "putting on airs"
by living in a white section of the city and keeping servants
their neighbors resented their presence, too
(six years after their purchase of the house, a white real estate agent filed a lawsuit
claiming that their presence had reduced property values in the neighborhood [1909]
Horace and Suzie Cayton mounted a successful legal defense,
but had they lost they would have been forced to sell their home)

PACIFIC COAST BASEBALL LEAGUE BEGINS PLAY

Organized baseball got its start on the Pacific Coast when an Oakland, California team
joined three teams from San Francisco to form the California League [1887]
Teams from Fresno/Watsonville, San Francisco, San Jose, Santa Cruz, and Stockton
joined the Oakland Reliance, Sacramento Gilt Edges, San Francisco Athletics
to replace the original league 1898]
California League San Francisco franchise owner Henry Harris visited Portland and Seattle [1902]
to see if he could induce owners of ball clubs in those two cities to join his baseball league
at the time, organized baseball on the west coast consisted of:

- California League with teams in Los Angeles, Oakland, Sacramento, and San Francisco
- Pacific Northwest League with teams in Seattle, Portland, Tacoma, Spokane,
Butte and Helena, Montana

Successful talks were completed and the Pacific Coast League was formed -- 1903
with "A" level minor league status
teams with names such as Los Angeles Angels, Oakland Oaks, Portland Browns,
Sacramento Senators, San Francisco Seals and Seattle Siwashes began play
Competition remained at this level as several teams were formed or dropped from the league
Tacoma Tigers Fresno Raisin Eaters, Portland Beavers, Sacramento Solons
and Vernon, B.C. Tigers competed
(Pacific Coast League was upgraded to "AA" status [1912]
however, the only team representing the Pacific Northwest was the Portland Beavers)

RIVAL TOWNS UNITE TO FORM A NEW CITY

(Three rival villages had sprung up near one another on the shores of Bellingham Bay
town of Whatcom [1852], Fairhaven Village [1853], Bellingham [1853] and Sehome [1854]
Fairhaven land developers bought the tiny settlement of Bellingham [1890]
Whatcom and Sehome were adjacent villages on Bellingham Bay
they merged for form New Whatcom [1890]
efforts to combine Fairhaven and New Whatcom constantly failed
primary dispute centered on an appropriate name as each village insisted on retaining its own
Finally, the name Bellingham was agreed upon as the identity
for the newly combined Fairhaven and New Whatcom, later changed to Whatcom-- 1903

(Whatcom is today's "Old Town" Bellingham)
(Sehome is downtown Bellingham)
(Fairhaven is a commercial district with its own harbor)

WESTERN CENTRAL LABOR COUNCIL EXTENDS ITS REACH

This (forerunner of the King County Labor Council) bought a newspaper: *Union Record* for \$350 which became the official messenger of the Western Central Labor Council -- March 1903 six people were elected to a board of control and Gordon Rice was retained as editor Frank Rust, a union man of noted integrity and conservative business ability, was made general manager of the Western Central Labor Council
In an effort to revive the Labor Temple construction project in Seattle
Western Central Labor Council held a carnival -- over \$3,000 was added to the building fund

WENATCHEE RECEIVES IRRIGATION WATER AND ELECTRIC POWER

(Local businessmen and landowners W.T. Clark, Marvin Chase and associates had attempted to raise money for Wenatchee Canal Company in addition to the hurdle of raising capital, highly independent landowners had to be convinced to allow passage of the canal through their land and to commit to paying for water work on the Highline Canal to run fourteen miles from Dryden down to Wenatchee began [1901])
(Passage of the Reclamation Act (Newlands Act [1902]) provided organization and funding for irrigation districts using federal government authority to acquire land and issue bonds this made possible the construction of reservoirs and canals)
water was brought to the parched land and additional permanent settlers arrived
Wenatchee fruit industry experienced dramatic growth
Wenatchee Canal Company and the Highline Canal became the Wenatchee Reclamation District
Irrigation projects needed electric power for pumps
electricity was provided by a number of small power companies that captured the generating potential of the area's swift-running rivers
Wenatchee got its first electric lights -- 1903
from a water-powered generator on the Squilchuck River
built by druggist and schoolteacher L. V. Wells
Wenatchee Canal Company used the flow from the Highline Canal for its source of power
Soon there was more demand for power than local rivers and streams could supply
(small companies eventually combined under the Puget Sound Power & Light Company which was a subsidiary of the Boston conglomerate Stone & Webster)

FISH CANNING INDUSTRY EXPERIENCES RAPID GROWTH

First motorized fishing boat on Puget Sound arrived -- 1903
gasoline and diesel engines were introduced into fishing boats
much wider fishing area opened up
it became necessary to preserve the catch aboard the boats on ice
Not all salmon canneries were stationary
first fish canning plants were small and had little machinery
floating canneries brought fish processing close to the fishing grounds

GREAT NORTHERN RAILWAY MAKES ADDITIONAL IMPROVEMENTS TO THEIR ROUTE

Approximately 175 miles of new track was added in Washington and British Columbia
significant changes in the line along the Pacific coast also were completed
In addition to the Stevens Pass Tunnel, Chief Engineer John F. Stevens oversaw other projects
approach to Seattle from the Cascade Mountain tunnel improved service
route between New Westminster and Vancouver, British Columbia was enhanced
John Stevens was a superior engineer and administrator and other offers for his services arrived
he left the Great Northern Railway to become chief engineer, and then a vice-president,
of the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific Railway Company -- 1903

CATHOLIC MOTHER CABRINI ARRIVES IN SEATTLE

(Francesca Cabrini was one of eleven children born to Agostino Cabrini and Stella Oldini
who were rich cherry tree farmers in Lombardy, Italy [July 15, 1850]
born two months premature she was small and weak as a child
and remained in delicate health throughout her life)
(Francesca Cabrini took her religious vows [1877] and added Xavier to her name
she became the Superior of an orphanage in Italy
where she taught and drew together a small community of women to live a religious life
when the orphanage closed [1880] she and six other Catholic Sisters
founded the Missionary Sisters of the Sacred Heart of Jesus [November 14, 1880]
Sister Francesca Cabrini became Mother Cabrini)
(Mother Cabrini went to the Vatican to seek approval of the Pope to establish missions in China
he instructed her to go to America to help the Italian immigrants flooding into the U.S.
she arrived in New York City with the other six Sisters [March 31, 1889]
she founded an orphanage there -- the first of sixty-seven institutions she established
in New York, Seattle, New Orleans, Los Angeles, Philadelphia,
Chicago and Des Plaines, Illinois; Denver and Golden, Colorado
and in countries throughout South America and Europe)
Mother Cabrini came to Seattle which had a large population of Italian immigrants --1903
she found that many had not attended church in decades
she attempted to remedy the situation by founding Mount Carmel Mission on Beacon Hill
followed by a school which later developed into Our Lady of Mount Virgin school and parish
(while in Seattle Mother Cabrini became a naturalized United States citizen [1909])

UNITED STATES FOREST SERVICE IS NOT VERY EFFECTIVE

Gifford Pinchot's federal agency functioned under the Department of Agriculture
but the forest reserves themselves were administered by the Department of Interior
which had no foresters and was committed to the idea of protecting its timberlands
from everything -- including legitimate use
Pinchot's six clerks and six foresters could do little other than offer advice -- 1903

TACOMA'S BUILDING LAROBERS' INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE UNION STRIKES

Building Contractors Association representing management demanded an open-shop agreement

which would allow the hiring of non-union workers on the job
Union members went on strike -- October 1903
Building Contractors Association refused to hire Building Trades Council members for six weeks
in the ensuing struggle the strike was lost
Contractor's Association broke up the Building Trades Council
non-union men were hired
American Federation of Labor- affiliated International Hod Carriers and Building Laborers' Union
was organized to challenge the independent Building Laborers Protective Union

MOUNT RAINIER VS. MOUNT TAKHOMA

Competition between Seattle and Tacoma remained active on several fronts -- 1903
journalist Ray Stannard Baker observed: **“Oftentimes the rivalry has its humorous side. While in Seattle I heard much of Mount Rainier.... The people of Seattle are proud of Mount Rainier; they regard it as a special Seattle attraction and have even named a certain brew of beer after the mountain. When I reached Tacoma one of the first things to which my attention was called was Mount Tacoma, rising gloriously in the southeast. It struck me that it bore a singular resemblance to Mount Rainier, and I said as much. ‘It is sometimes called Mount Rainier,’ said my informant; ‘but if you call it anything but Mount Tacoma over here, you can’t get anything to eat.’ And so the mountain is the dear scenic possession, under separate names, of two cities.”**²⁹

EDMUND AUGUSTINE SMITH DEVELOPS A FISH-BUTCHERING MACHINE

(Edmund A. Smith built his first fish-cleaning machine during the winter [1901-1902]
this device automatically decapitated the fish and removed the tails, fins, and entrails
he filed an application for a patent [May 1902]
his machine was not well-designed but it cleaned fish
Smith and his partners established the Smith Manufacturing Company [1902]
and the inventor continued to make improvements to the equipment
Smith also filed a patent application for a machine
that weighed and sorted cans filled with salmon
Edmund Smith installed his machine known as “Jumbo”
in the United Fish & Packing Company’s factory (in today’s South Bellingham [fall 1903])
Jumbo was a vertical wheel that carried salmon past knives and cleaning attachments
in spite of the doubts of local cannery men on the first day Smith’s machine
cleaned 22,000 fish in nine hours -- about forty fish a minute
Edmund Smith, John Wallace, B.R. Brierly, and F.E. Barlow formed a partnership
they incorporated the Smith Cannery Machines Company -- December 1, 1903
John Wallace was named president of the company
Smith busied himself developing a smaller model of his machine that was rented to six canneries
these were capable of cutting salmon to order -- and could clean 110 fish a minute
each machine replaced fifty-five Chinese who worked at the same rate packing salmon by hand
cost of canning salmon was cut to a fraction of what it once was

²⁹ W. Storrs Lee. *Washington State*. P. 406.

SMELT FISHING PROVIDES YET ANOTHER FISHERY

Columbia River and areas to the north bountifully supplied the small, oily fish
smelt runs came early in the year as rivers and streams were almost choked with the little fish
which are easily caught using dip nets

WASHINGTON STATE LEASES OUT INDIAN LAND TO OYSTERMEN

When the State tried to lease out tidelands allotted to Squaxin tribal members, they went to court
Indians won the right to retain ownership and access to their island -- 1903

AUTOMOBILES PROVIDE A NEW THREAT TO PUBLIC SAFETY

Seattle made the first attempt to control cars -- 1904
which were required to be equipped with a warning device -- bell, whistle, or gong
downgrade speed limit on hills was set at four miles per hour
but up to eight miles per hour were allowed going up hill
(Within two years there were 763 autos in the state [1906])

ALEXANDER PANTAGES OPENS A SECOND THEATER

Alexander Pantages made enough money from the Crystal Theater
to open a second, more pretentious establishment -- the first Pantages Theater
this one was located at Second and Seneca -- 1904
tickets still cost a dime and customers still lined up to wait for the next show

FOSS MARITIME TUG BECOMES AN INDUSTRIAL LEADER ON THE WEST COAST

Foss Tug boasted a shipyard, ten launches, a sixty-passenger oil powered boat,
and a small rescue craft to help disabled vessels --1904
Stoutly-built wooden-hulled tugs outlived several sets of machinery
several were changed from coal burning to oil burning equipment
and then from steam-powered to diesel-powered engines
Wallowa, for instance, changed her seventeen-year-old engines
to new compound engines -- 1904

GRAYS HARBOR RECEIVES INTERURBAN TRANSPORTATION SERVICE

Grays Harbor Railway and Light Company operated a nine-mile line
from Hoquiam to Cosmopolis via Aberdeen operations began -- March 19, 1904
Despite the short length, this line used wooden equipment built to interurban standards
(a few years later the system was upgraded to employ modern two-truck Birney cars)
(This property was acquired in the late 1920s by Cities Service
passenger service was provided [until 1932]
company remained in operation for freight service until [1941])

SEATTLE AND INTERNATIONAL RAILWAY IS REPLACED

Seattle & International Railway (formerly a portion of the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern route)
lost a large portion of its traffic between Seattle and Woodinville
Newly completed Lake Washington Belt Line under the control of the Northern Pacific Railway

acquired much of the Seattle & International Railway freight hauling business
when the new line connecting Renton, Kirkland and Woodinville began operation -- 1904
Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern Railroad eventually ran passenger trains along its North Bend Branch
this new route added ten miles and one-half hour to a Seattle- Issaquah rail ride
although it skipped Fremont and Kenmore

NORTHERN SECURITIES COMPANY NEARLY MONOPOIES SHIPPING IN THE WEST

Northern Securities Company maintained virtual control over railroad services
from the Great Lakes to the Pacific Ocean

However, the holding company came under attack from President Theodore Roosevelt
J.P. Morgan sought an informal out-of-court settlement with the federal government
President Theodore Roosevelt was determined to break the trust

NORTHERN SECURITIES COMPANY IS BROKEN UP BY THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT

U.S. Supreme Court found J.P. Morgan's Northern Securities holding company composed of
Northern Pacific Railway, Great Northern Railway, Chicago, Burlington and Quincy Railroad,
and other associated lines was sued for violating the Sherman Anti-Trust Act
by illegally restraining competition

Supreme Court ruled five-to-four to dissolve the Northern Securities Company -- March 14, 1904
Edward H. Harriman, James J. Hill, J.P. Morgan, John D. Rockefeller and their associates
were forced to break up their friendly arrangement

this was the first use of courts in Theodore Roosevelt's effort to bring big business under the law

PRESIDENT THEODORE ROOSEVELT BECOMES KNOWN AS THE "TRUSTBUSTER"

In addition to breaking up J.P. Morgan's Northern Securities Company
President Roosevelt took steps to implement corrective changes
to keep order in the American economy:

Actions he undertook include:

- Department of Commerce and Labor was initiated to increase federal control
over interstate business and to monitor labor relations;
- Bureau of Corporations was instituted to discover violations of existing antitrust laws;
- Antitrust lawsuits were launched by Attorney General Philander C. Knox
to break up such giant corporations as, John D. Rockefeller's Standard Oil trust,
and James B. Duke's tobacco trust, DuPont Company and Swift Meat Company
in all forty-four suits were brought during Roosevelt's time as president

PACIFIC NORTHWEST TIMBER INDUSTRY IS BIG BUSINESS

Huge corporations dominated by absentee owners changed the logging industry
new inventions speeded up the work and displaced many workers
as their traditional skills became obsolete
new methods of logging established factories in the woods as strings of cables filled the air
donkey engines, pumps, saws, locomotives, log-cars and chains infested the forest
all of these improvements produced fabulous profits for the owners
however, workers in the logging camps and mill towns shared little of this prosperity

At first no charge was made for room and board in the logging camps
even when the men were inactive due to sickness or bad weather
but workers were forced to pay for board while inactive beginning in 1904
which, of course, effectively reduced wages

NEW TECHNOLOGY SPEEDS THE HARVEST OF TREES

Oscar Wirkkala of Naselle, Washington near the Columbia River
developed “high lead” logging as a method of removing logs from the forest – 1904
“Spar trees” or “spar poles” were created when the limbs and the top was removed from a log
groups of spars were bound with cable at the top and raised to stand on end
they were held in place by a number of “guy wires” attached to the ground and at the top
groups of spars supported the “head block” (pulley)
located at the head end of the operation where a loading platform was located
and the “tail block” located in the forest

High lead logging was so named because huge spools of cable were unwound
and strung overhead as rigging used to move logs
main line of cable or “yarding line” extended out from the head end winch
through the “head block”
a second, usually lighter line called the “haulback” line, extended out
from a second winch through a “tail block” at the logging site
“butt rigging” was installed where the “yarding line and haulback line joined
logs were hooked to the butt rigging with “chokers”
short lengths of cable that reached around a log
and connected it to the butt rigging
when the yarding line was wound up on the head end winch
logs attached to the butt rigging by chockers were pulled overhead from the forest
when the haulback line was wound up on the logging site winch
butt rigging was pulled to the logging site for another load of logs
loggers called this “another turn”
logs were thus lifted off the ground by one end and pulled overhead out of the forest
to loading platforms -- thus avoiding obstructions on the ground
(while not an issue at the time, logs thus lifted as they were transported
were less disruptive to the ground which later became an environmental issue)

High-lead logging replaced skidroads as the method of delivering logs to loading platforms
because neither end of the high lead operation could be seen by the loggers
it was necessary to give a warning when the head end or tail end winch began work
both winches had a whistle which was blasted by a “whistle punk” to give warning
Steam logging trains chugged logs from the loading platforms to large mills
often at great distances from the forest

WESTERN CENTRAL LABOR COUNCIL IS ATTACKED BY SEATTLE CITY GOVERNMENT

Seattle’s Western Central Labor Council was affiliated with the American Federation of Labor (AFL)
Western Central Labor Council was forced to sell its building lot
for the proposed Seattle Labor Temple to house affiliated unions -- 1904

because new city fire codes mandated a brick building must be built at that location
Western Central Labor Council took a major step backward

SEATTLE CONSTRUCTS THE FIRST CITY OWNED ELECTRIC PLANT IN THE U.S.

(After Seattle City Council members and Seattle voters had approved building a hydroelectric plant construction became an immense undertaking
enormous amounts of lumber were needed and timber company bids were very high
Seattle City Engineer R. H. Thomson determined the city could supply its own lumber
by building a sawmill
railroad tracks were extended three miles up the Cedar River Valley
sawmill machinery and equipment were hauled to the site and the mill constructed
about 2,000,000 board feet of lumber cut for the construction project
Thomson hired James “J. D.” Ross to oversee
installation of the electrical generating equipment
[Ross would later become the head of Seattle City Light])
Cedar Falls hydroelectric plant began lighting Seattle street lamps
for the first time -- October 14, 1904
this was the first municipally owned plant in the United States

TWO PHILOSOPHIES OF UTILITY COMPANY OPERATIONS CLASH: PROFITS VS. SERVICE

Because electricity had become an essential part of daily life
competing philosophies emerged regarding the electrification of Washington State
some felt privately-owned utility companies provided an excellent opportunity for profit
others felt electricity should not become a financial opportunity for a few
rather it should be regarded as a public service, much like roads, schools, or parks
electric companies should be owned by the public
service should be provided at-cost without making any profit
(this clash is still an issue which raises blood pressure throughout the state)

MAY ARKWRIGHT HUTTON BECOMES A SUFFRGETTE

May Arkwright and her husband Levi (Al) W. Hutton lived in a large house in Wallace, Idaho
they enjoyed the wealth they had acquired when their Hercules Mine made them millionaires
May set about educating herself by reading everything she could lay hands on
she joined the Wallace Shakespeare Club
however, May was not accepted into the society of mine owners' wives
large (far in excess of 200 pounds), outspoken, and often flamboyantly dressed
she did not fit the ideal of Victorian womanhood
her lack of formal education and her working-class origins were apparent
May Hutton was viewed as crude, earthy, unrefined and comical
(Idaho women had gained the vote [1896] and May Hutton voted the that year's election)
while living in Idaho, May met the Oregon suffrage leader Abigail Scott Duniway
as well as Emma Smith DeVoe a professional organizer sent from Illinois
to lead the suffrage efforts first in Idaho and then in Washington
May and Al also hosted such distinguished visitors as famous attorney Clarence Darrow

and national suffrage leader Carrie Chapman Catt in their Wallace, Idaho home

EQUALITY COLONY TRIES A NEW DIRECTION

Socialist colony in Skagit County suffered from lack of leadership after the [1901] death of Ed Pelton although the colony eventually held more than 600 acres of land and raised livestock and crops, they did not serve as the shining example of socialist ideals put into practice as they had intended

Hungarian-born Orthodox Jew Alexander Horr followed the teachings of Hungarian Theodor Hertzka both stressed cooperative ownership of property

socialist Horr led a group of outsiders who believed Equality colony needed to be remade

Horr thought the colony would do better if groups of colonists competed with one another rather than cooperate

Alexander Horr's leadership caused major dissension among the socialist colonists

CHIEF JOSEPH (HINMAHTOYAHLATKEKHT) DIED

Chief Joseph was sitting alone in front of his tepee fire when he passed away

he was buried on the Colville Indian Reservation at Nespelem, Washington (sixteen miles West of Grand Coulee Dam)

during the year following his death a granite monument place at the gravesite: **“He led his people in the Nez Perce War of 1877. Age about 60 years. Died September 21, 1904”**

to the end of his life he continued to appeal to federal officials to return his people to their Wallowa Hills homeland

REFORMERS MAKE GREAT GAINS IN THE 1904 ELECTION

Completing McKinley's term of office, President Theodore Roosevelt was elected in his own right he won by a landslide -- November 8, 1904

on the night he won election he announced he would not run for reelection in four years

this was a rash action he quickly regretted -- but a promise to the American people he kept President Roosevelt set out to further his ambitious agenda

he fought for reforms:

- laws to regulate business were proposed and enacted,
- laws to regulate the food industry strengthened protections for consumer safety

he led the conservation movement:

- he set aside forests in federal reserves which encouraged environmentalists,
- he created National Parks assuring the public access to vast acres of pristine public land,
- Roosevelt visited the Yakima Valley to push the National Irrigation Act

Republican Albert E. Mead was elected governor of Washington state -- November 8, 1904

he began a long-standing trend toward progressive legislation

Governor Mead strengthened the administrative branch of state government:

- office of Insurance Commissioner was added to the state Constitution,
- state Railroad Commission was established to oversee railroad operation and rates,
- Public Highway Department was begun to address concern about the new automobile,
- State Tax Commission was created to implement tax legislation,
- office of State Bank Examiner was appointed to oversee the industry

Governor Mead blocked passage of a law to regulate railroad lines
but he was criticized for being under the control of the powerful railroad lobby anyway
(oddly, it was also later charged the railroad lobby blocked his reelection effort
because he favored railroad regulation)

Only one change takes place in Washington's congressional delegation
Seattle City Attorney Samuel H. Piles, Republican, was elected by Washington State Senators
to replace Republican Addison G. Foster in the United States Senate
he served one term in office [1905-1911] joining U.S. Senator Levi Ankeny
Congressmen Wesley L. Jones, Francis W. Cushman and William E. Humphrey
remained in office

MAY ARKWRIGHT HUTTON RUNS FOR THE IDAHO LEGISLATURE

May Arkwright Hutton decided to run for the Idaho state legislature as a Democrat
she came within eighty votes of her Republican opponent -- November 8, 1904
she attributed her defeat to \$20,000 mine owners had raised in his support
May and her husband Levi (Al) W. Hutton moved to Spokane

MCNEIL ISLAND PENITENTIARY REMAINS A UNITED STATES PRISON

Federal government again offered McNeil Penitentiary to the state -- which once again declined
but this time Washington State offered to sell an additional 61.7 acres to the federal government
if the penitentiary was made a federal prison and adequately maintained
when the deal was struck, McNeil Island was declared an official United States Prison
to house all federal prisoners convicted on the Pacific slope and Alaska -- 1904

GIFFORD PINCHOT IS AN ACTIVE CONSERVATIONIST

Tall, rugged, aristocratic and self-righteous Gifford Pinchot
was a friend and advisor to President Theodore Roosevelt
Pinchot, a dedicated conservationist, served as Chief of U.S. Forest Service from [1898-1910]
he played a considerable role in the protection of forest reserves
he advocated for reduced taxes on timber property and for better protection against forest fires

EDWARD CURTIS BECOME A FAMOUS PHOTOGRAPHER

With an artist's devotion Edward Curtis had undertaken to photograph Native Americans
first he visited the Southwest
from there he traveled the Great Plains and Rocky Mountains
He returned to Seattle with more than one thousand negative plates
depicting Indians life among the Pueblo, Apaches, and Navajos
and many agricultural tribes living along the Colorado River
as well as Sioux, Cheyenne, Blackfeet, Nez Perce, Crow
and other people of the plains and mountains
He held a successful exhibit held in Seattle -- 1904
with his growing renown Curtis was invited to Washington, D.C. to display his work
he was introduced to President Roosevelt who showed great interest in his work
several magazine articles were illustrated with his work

Theodore Roosevelt arranged for Curtis to meet financier J.P. Morgan who assured the artist he would finance publication of his photographs
Curtis traveled the American West for the next twenty-one years photographing native people
Curtis promised his collection of Native American portraits would be
“...the handsomest ever published.”³⁰ -- this was a promise kept

STATE LEGISLATURE MOVES THE SEAT OF STATE GOVERNMENT

Washington’s legislature had purchased the Thurston County Courthouse building in Olympia
architect W. A. Ritchie’s stone castle was converted into the state’s capitol building
money had been appropriated to remodel and add a second wing
Washington’s new capitol served as the location of all agencies of the state government
state legislators began meeting in their new surroundings -- January 1905
(this building is now known as the “Old Capitol”
became the home to the Office of Superintendent of Public Instruction)

WASHINGTON LEGISLATURE CREATES THE STATE HIGHWAY BOARD

Legislators passed a bill to create the State Highway Board -- 1905
they also appropriated funds to construct, but not maintain, twelve highways
in sparsely settled areas of the state
six of these highways were east-west crossings of the Cascade Mountains
(none of these roads were constructed until much later -- if ever)
main highways serving the populated areas remained under county control
although sometimes they were built with 50% of the financing coming from the state

TWO NEW GENERATORS SUPPLY ELECTRICITY TO SEATTLE

(Seattle’s voters overwhelmingly approved a \$590,000 bond measure
to finance a municipal hydropower plant on the Cedar River [1902])
Two city-owned generators operated at Cedar Falls and Seattle’s street-lighting circuits
had been transferred from the Seattle Electric Company’s lines
to those of the city Lighting Department (soon renamed Seattle City Light) -- early 1905

EMPIRE BUILDER JIM HILL ENTERS THE OCEAN TRANSPORT BUSINESS

Hill had amassed a fortune of over \$50 million with his Great Northern Railway and other combines
as a logical extension of his railroad empire
he established the Great Northern Steamship Company linking Seattle
with the ports of Hong Kong and Shanghai, China and Yokohama, Japan
Although Hill was a railroad man, not a shipbuilder, he ordered two huge freighters constructed
Minnesota was finally launched [April 16, 1903] but spent sixteen months at the fitting-out berth
her sister ship, *Dakota* launched [1905] but was wrecked [March 1907]
Minnesota was for many years the largest merchant ship sailing under the U.S. flag
her cargo capacity was said to equal that of 100 trains of twenty-five cars each
she delivered Midwest grains to markets in Asia

³⁰ James Crutchfield, *It Happened in Washington*, P. 86.

and returned to the United States loaded with Chinese silks and other Oriental goods
Minnesota sailed from the Great Northern Railway's Smith Cove dock in Seattle
(directly south of today's Magnolia Bridge)
she was to call at Yokohama, Kobe, Nagasaki, Shanghai, Manila, and Hong Kong
Seattle Post-Intelligencer noted -- January 22, 1905

"...the steamship *Minnesota* sails for Asia with 300 passengers and the largest cargo ever yet to cross the Pacific Ocean. Shipments range from a paper of pins to a hogshead of tobacco to a bale of cotton to the heaviest architectural steel as well as engines and railroad cars."

value of the 28,000 tons of freight was put at \$1,212,641
(In practice, *Minnesota* was too large for the volume of business available
and she was also extremely uneconomical to operate
she made forty round trip voyages between the U.S. West Coast and the Far East
[between January 1905 and October 1915] but government control of freight rates
combined with merchant marines acquiring rights similar to those of factory workers
ended the career of the *Minnesota*)

NEW BOARDING SCHOOL OPENS ON THE TULALIP RESERVATION

One of the problems Tulalip Indian parents faced regarding the education of the children
was the great distances that many pupils traveled to and from their homes each day
especially in inclement weather
boarding schools were established on other reservations, including the Skokomish and Makah,
but the federal government had closed both of these [1896]
Fifty years after the signing of the Point Elliott Treaty, a new and larger school opened
along the shores of Tulalip Bay when Tulalip Indian Boarding School opened -- January 23, 1905
this also served as the regional Indian Agency headquarters
Charles Milton Buchanan served as the superintendent
Tulalip Indian Boarding School was to serve the Indian children west of the Cascade Mountains
and was planned to accommodate a thousand students
in fact, Tulalip Indian Boarding School had only one dormitory
and in reality it could only house seventy-five pupils
in addition to Tulalip, other boarding schools available to pupils in western Washington
were Puyallup School for Indian Education in Tacoma, St. George's Indian School in Tacoma
and Chemawa Indian School near Salem, Oregon

WESTERN CENTRAL LABOR COUNCIL ESTABLISHES ITS HEADQUARTERS

Western Central Labor Council, a part of the American Federation of Labor (AFL),
purchase a building lot in Seattle at Sixth and University -- January 1905
to house the long dreamed for Labor Temple for its affiliated member unions
(this building later became the home of the King County Labor Council)

BLOODY SUNDAY MASSACRE TAKES PLACE IN RUSSIA

Russian people had long been oppressed by the autocratic government of Tsar (or Czar) Nicholas II
workers led by the radical priest Georgy Apollonovich Gapon
marched in the capitol city of the St. Petersburg to the Tsar's St. Petersburg Winter Palace

to present to the Tsar a petition signed by 150,000 people -- January 22, 1905
marchers were gunned down by the Imperial Guard
“Bloody Sunday” triggered a succession of protests
with chaos in the capitol, a council of workers called the St. Petersburg Soviet was created
to advance the cause of the people
(Russia remained in turmoil until [1917])

INDUSTRIAL WORKERS OF THE WORLD (IWW) LEAD THE RADICAL LABOR MOVEMENT

Since the late Nineteenth Century workers many of them immigrants, had been rising up
against American capitalists -- many joined the labor movement
radical unionists wanted to place all workers into “One Big Union”
instead of separating by trades like the American Federation of Labor (AFL)
Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) members
(called “Wobblies” disparagingly at first -- then defiantly)
were the poorest of wage workers who saw themselves as being exploited by industry
for the benefit of wealthy capitalists -- in fact, this exploitation was very real
loggers, miners and seasonal agricultural workers formed the core of the IWW
their sense of indignation and anger at being exploited turned the struggle for relief
into a class struggle

IWW’s organization’s constitution read in part: **“The working class and the employing class have nothing in common. There can be no peace so long as hunger and want are found among millions of working people and the few, who make up the employing class have all the good things of life.**

Between these two classes a struggle must go on until the workers of the world organize as a class, take possession of the earth and the machinery of production, and abolish the wage system....

Instead of the conservative motto, ‘A fair day’s wage for a fair day’s work,’ we must inscribe on our banner the revolutionary watchword, ‘Abolition of the wage system’.”³¹

Industrial Workers of the World members believed in world revolution
they were at war with society

IWW considered craft unions, even the militant shingle weavers’ union,
to be merely creatures of the employers, nursemaids of reaction, traitors to the working class
employment agencies run by management were identified by the Wobblies as “slave markets”
Wobblies became aggressively involved in the labor movement

only the replacement of the capitalist system would meet their demands
IWW members considered themselves the shock troops of the labor movement
engaged in a battle already joined

nothing less than workers controlling the means of production would do
they were practitioners of brutal force

they were brave, unreasonable, ingenious, cantankerous and violent
they created the physical pressure for reform of wages and working conditions

Wobblies attempted to control national and state politics

however, transient workers did not vote in national, state or local elections

³¹ James A. Crutchfield, *It Happened in Washington*, P. 93.

WORKERS IN THE TIMBER INDUSTRY FACE DANGEROUS WORKING CONDITIONS

During logging's "cut and run" era loggers faced death every day
protection for timber workers was virtually non-existent
loggers worked into the night until they could not see the trees
logging camp conditions were notorious
bedding infested with fleas, ticks and bedbugs
there was no place to bathe or do laundry
maiming was a fact of life for sawmill workers
missing fingers were a badge of shingle weavers
bosses expected workers to tie rags around gaping wounds
and get back to work or lose a day's pay
Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) gained strong support in Snohomish County lumber camps
but in Everett, however, a logger joined the at great peril
IWW members were blacklisted and were thus unable to find work in the mills

PUGET SOUND TIMBER AND SAWMILL WORKERS FORM A UNION OF THEIR OWN

There were a great many unions in the sawmills and timberlands of Western Washington
however most of these were small, unsuccessful and short lived
part of the problem for union organizers was an inability to reach workers
timber camps were dispersed over a vast area
and attracted men from an even wider area when work was available
these men scattered in slack periods
making the maintenance of an organization nearly impossible
that the same men did not always return to the same camp made the problem worse
First viable attempt by the American Federation of Labor (AFL) to organize scattered woodsmen
came when more than 1,300 members were recruited
into the International, Brotherhood of Woodsmen and Sawmill Workers -- 1905
but this represented only skilled workers in the industry
which proved to be an ever-decreasing percentage of the total timber working force
quite probably this was an attempt to increase AFL bargaining power and political clout
an also an effort to stop the Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) as well
AFL was not really interested in organizing timber workers
as the national union leadership emphasized that they wanted to avoid strikes
AFL stressed the benefit of cooperative societies to its potential members in the mills and woods
timber workers referred to their industry under the AFL as the "coffin industry"
because unsafe working conditions and losses of benefits were the norm

LOGGING IS VERY WASTEFUL OF THE RESOURCE

Improved methods of transportation provided motivation for growth of the industry
availability of capital expanded operations
logging and lumber industry enjoyed the benefit of expanded markets
population growth increased demand in timber products
construction of new factories and homes expanded both supply and demand

Debris left in the forest from logging was ready kindling
more timber was destroyed by fire than was removed by logging by 1905
settlers sometimes set woods ablaze to celebrate holidays
(After [1905] Washington State ranked first in lumber production every year except one until [1938])
peak production year [1926] turned out seven billion board feet)

SIMON BENSON IS AN INNOVATOR IN THE LOGGING INDUSTRY

(Simon Benson, an immigrant from Norway, got his start at age sixteen
working as a farmhand in Wisconsin
he saved enough to buy six oxen and became an independent bullwhacker driving his ox team
eventually Benson moved to Washington and operated a logging enterprise
his sharp mind for business and hard work resulted in the development of a logging enterprise
he employed about ninety men in his sawmill, logging railroad and fifteen logging camps
always an innovator, Simon Benson's goal was to produce timber cheaply
to accomplish that result his business was thoroughly systematized
he was the first in the Pacific Northwest to successfully conduct all of his logging operations
using donkey engines
Benson increased his timber holdings
he purchased land from homesteaders at what was considered a fabulous price
he extended his logging railroad
Simon Benson built up an export business to supply trees of specific lengths and sizes
and tried shipping Northwest logs to California in ocean-going vessels
transportation cost ate most of the profits)
Simon Benson was determined to transport logs to California -- 1905
he constructed a cigar-shaped cradle to give the log raft a rigid and streamlined form
then filled the cradle with one and a half million board feet of logs
wrapped in 175 tons of chain
his log raft was pulled 1,100 miles to San Diego in twenty days by a powerful tug
at a savings in freight charges of two dollars a thousand-foot -- without losing a single log
Many more log rafts followed
some up to 1,000 feet in length and carrying six million board feet
rafts provided Benson's sawmill in San Diego with an endless supply of logs³²
(Simon Benson became Portland's wealthiest lumberman [1907]
investing in Portland he constructed the Benson Hotel
he also constructed the Columbia Gorge Hotel for tourists from across the nation
both were known for their high standards of service and were very successful financially
Benson also became the primary promoter, engineer, contractor and financier
of Oregon's highway system along the Columbia River
his humanitarianism and public spirit motivated him to donate to Portland
seven hundred and sixty-eight acres that became known as Benson Park
he contributed one hundred thousand dollars toward the building of Benson Polytechnic School)

³² Rick Steber. *Loggers, Volume 7*. Bonanza Publishing, Prineville, Oregon, 1989. P. 32.

MANAGEMENT OF U.S. FOREST RESERVES IS CHANGED

President Theodore Roosevelt persuaded Congress to transfer the national forest reserves from the Department of Interior's General Land Office to the Department of Agriculture's Bureau of Forestry -- 1905
Transfer Act of 1905 was the first forestry law to be passed
it changed the responsibility to oversee more than 63 million acres of forest reserves which were placed under the direction of Gifford Pinchot

BUREAU OF FORESTRY BECOMES THE UNITED STATES FOREST SERVICE

Bureau of Forestry was re-named the United States Forest Service -- March 1905
Gifford Pinchot was the first Chief Forester of the United States Forest Service responsible for over 500 employees
Pinchot changed the agency's purpose from a recreational role to more scientific endeavors he formed national and state conservation committees to mold public opinion

TACOMA SMELTING AND REFINING COMPANY IS SOLD

Daniel Guggenheim purchased Tacoma Smelting and Refining Company from William Rust while Rust had managed the company, stockholders had received ten per cent profits and an eleven-to-one split on their investment
when the plant was sold for \$5.5 million Tacoma Smelting and Refining Company -- 1905 name was changed to the American Smelters Securities Company

EDMUND A. SMITH'S FISH-BUTCHERING MACHINE ACHIEVES FINANCIAL SUCCESS

(Although Smith's fish-cleaning machines operated successfully, Smith Cannery Machines Company had not earned a dime)
Everett B. Deming's Pacific American Fisheries, Inc. cannery in Bellingham operated with nine canning lines and a large butchering crew who worked continuously to pack 8,600 cases on the best day [in 1901])
Deming bought three of Smith's machines --1905
Deming made his payment with check number 1 of his new canning company
two automatic butchers supplied seven lines of canning machinery
Deming's cannery packed an average of 9,000 to 10,000 cases of sockeye salmon a day
Additional new machines increased productivity to ever-rising heights
devices for making cans, automatic filling, soldering, steam pressure cooking, and labeling were brought on line
each innovation increased the number of fish that could be harvested
mechanization required large amounts of capital which required an increased catch
as canneries worked to increase output overproduction quickly glutted the market
Packing Associations were developed by cannery owners to slow the unmerciful competition
marketing became organized through the use of agents and brokers

CONFUSION REIGNS REGARDING YAKIMA RIVER WATER RIGHTS

Private water companies competed with each other for the right to water from the local rivers in their wild jockeying for water rights private companies grew angry

with the federal government and with each other
far more water had been claimed than the Yakima River and its tributaries
could possibly produce -1905
one group even dynamited a dam another faction had put across the outlet of Lake Cle Elum

STATE RECLAMATION EFFORT IS APPROVED IN THE YAKIMA VALLEY

Senator Wesley Jones prevailed on Reclamation engineers to reconsider the Yakima plan
he also began lining up valley support against the private irrigation companies
Washington legislature passed a new irrigation law -- 1905
which gave the U.S. government the right to acquire lands through condemnation
for canal and reservoir sites
state legislature further granted the right to acquire water rights necessary for any project

PRIVATE IRRIGATION COMPANIES FEEL THREATENED BY THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT

Northern Pacific Railway (NPRY) and its Washington Irrigation Company became alarmed
they lobbied Washington's legislature to pass a bill to not allow the federal government
to store water in the lakes of the Cascade Mountains -- this effort failed
An even greater defeat for private irrigation companies came
when the state complied with the advice of the Federal Reclamation Service
to set up a commission to adjudicate the conflicting water claims and scale them down
to an amount approximating what the Yakima River system could actually produce

BUSINESSMAN SAM HILL REACHES INTO EASTERN WASHINGTON

While living in Seattle much of Sam Hill's attention was devoted to advocating good roads
in Washington and Oregon
he also advocated the use of convict labor to build roads
Sam Hill began to examine Klickitat County on the Columbia River region
for business opportunities -- 1905
Spokane, Portland & Seattle Railroad was slated to run
along the north bank of the Columbia River
Hill recognized the agricultural potential of the region
Sam Hill bought property on the river near a small town known as "Columbia" or "Columbus"
he renamed his model community Maryhill Ranch
after his wife and daughter both named Mary -- neither ever actually lived there
he built dams and tapped natural springs for irrigation
he acquired a total of eighteen farms and ranches totaling 7,000 acres
his managers planted orchards and vineyards while Sam Hill continued his other businesses
Sam Hill continued his interest in road building
and the lobbying efforts of the Good Roads Association (that he had founded in [1899])
Hill's hard work paid off as Washington legislators organized a state highway department -- 1905
automobile use increased and the Good Roads Movement gained additional adherents

PLYWOOD BECOMES A NEW FOREST PRODUCT

Process of cementing sheets of peeled wood with the grain of successive pieces running crosswise

had been patented by John K. Mayo of New York City [August 18, 1868]
however, he never developed his patent or the successive improvements he implemented
Portland, Oregon was getting ready to host the 1905 World's Fair which opened -- June 1, 1905
as part of the 100th anniversary celebration of the Lewis and Clark Expedition
this World's Fair included exhibitions from twenty-one nations and sixteen states
as well as numerous branches of the U.S. government, and private organizations
(exposition, ran until [October 15, 1905] -- a four-and-a-half-month span)
Several local businesses were asked to prepare exhibits for the event
Portland Manufacturing Company, a small wooden box factory,
partner and plant manager Gustav Carlson decided to laminate wood panels
from a variety of Pacific Northwest softwoods
Douglas fir was peeled into sheets as thin as 1/10th of an inch
using paint brushes as glue spreaders and house jacks as presses
several panels were laid up for display
sheets glued together made an extremely strong and pliable building material
Carlson's new product, called "3-ply veneer work" created considerable interest
among fairgoers, including several door, cabinet and trunk manufacturers who placed orders

"OREGON PONY," FIRST STEEL LOCOMOTIVE IN OREGON TERRITORY, RETURNS HOME

(Narrow-gauge thirteen-foot-long steam engine had been built in San Francisco [early in 1862]
it was placed into service at The Dalles
along the South side of the Columbia Gorge [May 10, 1862]
it was named the *Oregon Pony* because it replaced mules that pulled a cart
along a wooden rail portage around the Cascade Rapids
this became known as the Oregon Portage Railroad -- Oregon's first railroad
Oregon Pony was later shipped from The Dalles for use on the Celilo portage
When it became obsolete, the little engine was sold to David Hewes
he shipped it back to San Francisco where it was used for leveling sand hills
Oregon Pony was badly damaged in a warehouse fire in San Francisco
Colonel Henry Dosch was working there when he discovered the locomotive's "skeleton"
he proposed to the engine's owner, David Hewes, that the remains be returned to Oregon
for display at the Lewis and Clark Exposition
David Hewes not only consented but had the parts which had been destroyed
rebuilt as nearly as possible like the original at a cost of \$2,000
he then donated it, through Colonel Dosch, as the permanent property of the State of Oregon
Oregon Pony was put on display -- on its side is a brass plate read:

OREGON'S FIRST LOCOMOTIVE

Presented to the State of Oregon

by David Hewes,

A pioneer of San Francisco, Cal.

Illustrative of the development of commerce up

the Columbia River by the Oregon Steam

Navigation Company.

(After a brief appearance at the Lewis and Clark Exposition the little engine was put on display

in Portland before again being moved [1970]
to a glass enclosure at its present location in Cascade Locks)

SUNNYSIDE IRRIGATION PROJECT IS DROPPED

Dismayed by lack of cooperation and greed
displayed by the Northern Pacific Railway (NPRY) and its Washington Irrigation Company
Federal Reclamation Service unexpectedly concluded the Sunnyside region
was unsuitable for irrigation
Federal Reclamation Service indicated it was no longer interested
in developing projects that had been already started by private individuals or companies
they stated the government did not wish to compete with private developers
Federal Reclamation Service withdrew from the Sunnyside irrigation project
Reclamation Service believed competing water claims were insurmountable
besides the Northern Pacific Railway would be prime beneficiary
stubble fields dried out as devastated farmers abandoned their homesteads to the gray desert
jack rabbits, rattlesnakes and the dry whisper of wind across the parched land came back
However, this brought about a political dilemma
Reclamation Service's work was financed by the sale of public lands
by law it was required to spend at least fifty-one per cent of these proceeds
in the states where the sales were made
Seeing the trend now favored federal development of the farmland
Yakima merchants raised \$23,000 to buy private irrigation company land
and voluntarily turned over disputed water rights to the federal government
Reclamation Service was legally obligated to spend the money it raised in Washington
proposed construction of the Conconully Reservoir on the Colville Indian reservation
begun in the Okanogan [1887] and any other possible project
were far too expensive to be considered
Yakima's modest irrigation program was Washington's only project available for federal funding

LABOR RADICALS MEET IN CHICAGO

Western Federation of Miners Union members met in Brand's Hall in Chicago, Illinois
to lay down plans for a new revolutionary union of labor advocates -- June 27, 1905
Western Federation of Miners Secretary William D. "Big Bill" Haywood
walked to the front of the gathering, picked up a piece of loose board and hammered on the table
to silence the whispers in the crowded room
in the audience were two hundred delegates from organizations all over the country
representing socialists, anarchists, miners, industrial unionists and rebel workers
organizer "Big Bill" Haywood, a huge one-eyed miner from Salt Lake City,
addressed the assembly: "**Fellow Workers, this is the Continental Congress of the
working-class. We are here to confederate the workers of this country into a working-class
movement that shall have for its purpose the emancipation of the working-class from the slave
bondage of capitalism. The aims and objects of this organization shall be to put the working-class in**

possession of the economic power, the means of life, in control of the machinery of production and distribution, without regard to capitalist masters.”³³

Other speakers at the convention included Eugene Debs, leader of the Socialist Party of America, and organizer for the United Mine Workers of America, “Mother” Mary Jones
workers were told any tactic that worked was good

workers were to **“take possession of the earth and machinery of production and abolish the wage system”³⁴**

questions of **“right”** and **“wrong”** proclaimed Big Bill Haywood **“does not concern us”³⁵**

IWW FACES THE CHALLENGES OF ORGANIZING THE TIMBER INDUSTRY

Working conditions in the timber industry were worse than they had ever been

woodsmen were putting in ten to twelve hours a day and millmen ten hours -- 1905

lumber industry was thus an ideal field for the Industrial Workers of the World (IWW)

to rootless men in the forest camps the IWW offered an outlet for their frustrations

Employers insisted that the slim profits of their industry precluded such nonsense

as safety appliances and showers, toilets and clean bunkhouses in the camps

wages that they offered also reflected their demeaning attitude

moreover, the nature of their workers enabled operators to resist demands for improvement

a logger was hardly considered civilized and was generally called a “timber beast” -- a brute

many of the loggers were Scandinavians who were largely inarticulate

most were depicted as restless, reckless, wasteful and irresponsible

some were neighboring farmers who were working for money to finance a homestead

they cared little for the protection of fellow workers or for the future of the industry

Feeble attempts by the American Federation of Labor (AFL)

demonstrated that the lumber industry was not suited for craft organization

there was a preponderance of unskilled, or at best, semiskilled workers

and even if it been possible to allot each man to a particular craft

organization would have resulted in an impossible litter of separate unions

as the IWW periodical pointed out: **“One set of men fell the trees. Others cut them up into logs. One man acts as hook tender; others set the chokers. A fireman keeps up steam in the boiler, and the engineer runs the donkey. Some load the logs on cars and the railroad crew haul them out of the woods. Some act as riggers, and some as cooks and flunkeys.”³⁶**

this industry, in short, included many different trades, each of which, if organized separately,

would have had only one or possibly two or three members in each camp

Troubling also was the fact that the public was apathetic

in part due to excesses committed by a rowdy minority of workers

who on paydays undertook enormous debaucheries on Seattle’s skidroad

and in Erickson’s Saloon in Portland that bragged of a whopping 684-foot-long bar

or in the plentiful red-light dives of Grays Harbor

³³ Neil A. Hamilton, *Rebels and Renegades: A Chronology of the Social and Political Dissent in the United States*, P. 158.

³⁴ David Lavender, *Land of Giants*. P. 420.

³⁵ David Lavender, *Land of Giants*, P. 420.

³⁶ *Textile Manufacturers Journal*, March 18, 1912.

TIMBER BARONS AND MILL OWNERS WERE OUTRAGED BY IWW EFFORTS

Many owners were sincerely convinced the men in the mills
liked taking risks and working long hours
they tried to prevent the Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) from organizing their employees
they locked out IWW workers by refusing to hire the union members
they circulated blacklists of suspected Wobblies
to assure the hiring ban was wide-spread and permanent
they fired members and organizers and sometimes forcibly ran Wobblies out of town
Industrial Worker of the World meeting halls were diligently raided by town police
and by other elements of outraged citizenry that the employers organized and armed

CITIZEN'S ALLIANCE RESURFACES TO ATTACK THE LONGSHOREMEN'S UNION

(Originally founded [1901], the anti-union Citizen's Alliance reconstituted itself [1904])
Citizen's Alliance was organized by business leaders to break the Longshore Union -- 1905
which had gained control of general cargo work and lumber handling in Seattle
Citizen's Alliance engaged in an open shop campaign between 1905 (and again in [1912])
supported by the Seattle Chambers of Commerce

WOMEN'S SUFFRAGE MOVEMENT CONTINUES TO PRESS FOR VOTING RIGHTS

National American Woman Suffrage Association held its national convention
in Portland, Oregon -- [June 28]-July 5, 1905
one of the attendees was large, loud, uncultured wealthy mine owner May Arkwright Hutton
who joined the suffrage movement and became an active member
National American Woman Suffrage Association mounted a campaign in Oregon
but Oregon suffrage leader Abigail Scott Duniway resigned from the state organization
she played no part in the campaign to achieve voting rights for women
instead, she published her second novel, *From the West to the West*
Suffragettes again took up the cause in Washington State
only four states had granted women suffrage by that time
(women had been able to vote in Washington Territory [1883-1888]
when the state constitution was ratified [1889], women lost their franchise)
Mrs. Emma Smith DeVoe, the leading strategist of the movement, arrived in Tacoma
to direct the Women's Suffrage campaign in Washington state -- 1905

CHIEF JOSEPH'S FINAL DEATH FEAST HELD

Yellow Bull, a close personal friend, distributed most of Joseph's property -- July 1905
three rifles, three buffalo robes, blankets, 104 horses
and a dozen watches and ceremonial garments
this was all that remained of his earthly estate -- it hardly represented his legacy

YAKIMA BOOMS WITH THE ARRIVAL OF A FEDERAL IRRIGATION PROJECT

Not too far to the west of the Sunnyside irrigation project in almost identical climatic conditions
Yakima bloomed with cash crops using Federal Reclamation Service provided water

One prominent feature of the Yakima business district was known as “Produce Row” more than a mile long, it was lined with box factories, canneries, refrigerated warehouses, packing houses and dehydrators narrow, paved streets of the “Row” was separated from the shopping district by an impressive number of railroad tracks In the meantime, Ellensburg impatiently waited for water

HISTORY OF THE PANAMA CANAL CONSTRUCTION

After their successful completion of the Suez Canal [1869] the French were inspired to attempt the apparently similar project to connect the Atlantic and Pacific oceans they were confident that this could be carried out with little difficulty an international company was created to undertake the project [1876] two years later the government of Colombia, which then controlled the land, conceded to allow the French to dig a canal across the isthmus actual construction began [January 1, 1882]

Challenges were much greater than had been anticipated digging a sea-level canal over the spine of mountains running the length of Panama was complex huge death toll from disease made it difficult to retain workers French company went bankrupt and work was finally suspended [May 15, 1889] after eight years, the work was about two-fifths completed -- some \$234,795,000 was spent United States formally took control of the French canal property [May 4, 1904] Americans had inherited the small workforce and great quantities of buildings, infrastructure and equipment which had been the victim of fifteen years of neglect in the harsh, humid jungle climate there were virtually no facilities in place for a large workforce and the infrastructure was crumbling

ENGINEER JOHN F. STEVENS TAKES ON YET ANOTHER PROJECT

Great Northern Railway’s chief engineer became chief engineer on the Panama Canal -- 1905-[1907] (for a brief time he was chairman of the Isthmian Canal Commission) he arrived on the isthmus -- July 26, 1905 Stevens soon realized a serious investment in infrastructure was necessary:

- he went to work upgrading the railway roadbed,
- he improved sanitation in the cities of Panama and Colon,
- he remodeled all of the old French buildings and built hundreds of new ones to provide housing

Stevens next recruited a huge labor force for the digging of the canal given the regions unsavory reputation this was a difficult task, recruiting agents were dispatched to the West Indies, to Italy and to Spain and a supply of workers was soon arriving at the isthmus John Stevens found the red tape and political delays imposed by the Colombian government troubling he decided to press ahead and get approval later he improved drilling techniques and dirt removal equipment at the Culebra Cut with great improvements in efficiency as the result he revised the inadequate methods to dispose of vast quantities of soil to be excavated

EQUALITY COLONY IN SKAGIT COUNTY SUFFERS A FATAL BLOW

Alexander Horr's leadership plan of competition among the colonists was not successful
Equality's land was mortgaged and taxes were delinquent
some of the more affluent colonists had purchased tax certificates
in an effort to obtain deeds to the land they were holding
Equality colony was close to final dissolution -- 1905

BLACK PIONEER GEORGE WASHINGTON DIES IN CENTRALIA

George Washington died at his Centralia home at age eight-eight -- August 26, 1905
(he is buried in the cemetery he had donated to the city of Centralia)
All of his property, worth at that time in excess of \$150,000, was left to his second wife
who had deserted him and his son -- but he had never divorced her

WESTERN CENTRAL LABOR COUNCIL CONSTRUCTS ITS HEADQUARTERS IN SEATTLE

New \$50,000 Labor Temple was constructed at Sixth and University in Seattle -- August 1905
ceremonies on Labor Day began with a parade of 3,000 union people
and ended at the new home for labor -- September 4, 1905
after the building was dedicated more than 8,000 people attended the reception and entertainment
held during the afternoon and evening
Employers met the union upsurge with an aggressive open-shop movement
on the part of corporations, trade associations, chambers of commerce
and their political supporters to weaken the organized labor movement
by requiring employees to work in an "open" or nonunion workplace
Seattle unions fought back and held their own

GREAT NORTHERN RAILWAY TUNNELS UNDER SEATTLE

Empire Builder Jim Hill dug a one mile long double tracked railway tunnel under downtown Seattle
this was the highest (twenty-eight feet) and widest (thirty feet) tunnel in the United States
at that time -- 1905
southern end is just north of the King Street Station (near the Seattle stadiums today)
northern portal is near the Pike Street Market
(Today the downtown Seattle Transit Tunnel passes four feet below the Great Northern Tunnel
freight and passenger trains still use the tunnel today:
Amtrak routes to Chicago ["Empire Builder"] and to Vancouver, B.C. ["The Cascades"]
as well as Sound Transit's Seattle-Everett ["Sunder"] commuter train)

PORTLAND AND SEATTLE RAILROAD COMPANY IS FORMED

California-based Southern Pacific Railroad (SPRR) owned by Edward H. Harriman
had a monopoly on shipping at the mouth of the Columbia River
neither the Northern Pacific Railway (NPRY) nor the Great Northern Railway (GNRY)
had access to that region
Northern Pacific Railroad and Great Northern Railway (GNRY) signed a secret agreement
to build a branch line from Spokane to Portland

RAILROAD SHIPPING FARE WAR BEGINS IN THE PACIFIC NORTHWEST

James J. Hill- Edward H. Harriman conducted a freight shipping fare war with little effect
neither Hill's Great Northern Railway nor Harriman's Union Pacific Railroad suffered financially
This fare war brought no joy to the wheat farmers of the Inland Empire
who saw no decline in the cost of shipping wheat by rail

SPOKANE, PORTLAND AND SEATTLE RAILWAY COMPANY COMES INTO EXISTENCE

To conquer the Columbia River Gorge that had impeded travel from earliest times,
Northern Pacific Railway (NPRY) used Oregon Rail & Navigation Railway (OR&NR) tracks
OR&NR was a subsidiary of the Union Pacific Railroad (UP)
Empire Builder Jim Hill wanted to link Pasco, Washington with Portland, Oregon
but he needed to break free of this uncertain dependence on the rival Union Pacific Railroad
James J. Hill negotiated a secret venture
between his Great Northern Railway and the Northern Pacific Railway
Jim Hill created a subsidiary -- the Spokane, Portland & Seattle Railway Company (SPS)

CONSTRUCTION BEGINS ON THE NORTH BANK ROUTE THROUGH THE COLUMBIA GORGE

Empire Builder Jim Hill's Spokane, Portland & Seattle Railway Company (SPS) began laying track
along the Washington side of the Columbia River -- October 1905
North Bank Road ran from Spokane through Pasco to the Columbia River where it followed
down the north bank (Washington side) of the Columbia River
to Vancouver, Washington
this line also was referred to by several names: "The North Bank Road",
"Columbia River Scenic Route", and "The Northwest's Own Railway"
Jim Hill's SPS also began extensive short line construction
in Southwest Washington and in the Inland Empire

UNION PACIFIC RAILROAD IS OPPOSED TO JIM HILL'S EXPANSION EFFORTS

Union Pacific Railroad (UP) President Edward H. Harriman
was opposed, to the construction of Jim Hill's Spokane, Portland, & Seattle Railway
that opposition was sometimes legal and sometimes brutal
but it could not stop Hill's success -- 1905
(in the end Hill won -- but he also had to let the Union Pacific into the Puget Sound region)

CELILO CANAL AND LOCK IS CONSTRUCTED BY THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT

(Inland Empire wheat farmers had previously formed the Open River Association
in an effort to bring steamboats back to the Columbia and thus force reductions in freight rates)
When railroad shipping rates stayed high during the rate war, the association persuaded t
he federal government to build a canal eight miles long around the rapids at the Dalles
Construction on what was to become known as Celilo Canal began -- 1905
while work was being done the Open River Association
operated boats on the Columbia above the Dalles,
they used a state-financed railroad as a portage around the falls

below the Dalles they hired the steamers of the Regulator Line
which, oddly enough, belonged to James J. Hill
Great Northern Railway President Jim Hill did not mind assisting in the canal project
since it annoyed Southern Pacific President Edward H. Harriman
also he did not believe that water transportation could provide enough competition
to be a serious threat -- he was right

CHICAGO, MILWAUKEE AND ST. PAUL RAILROAD CONSIDERS EXPANSION

Since Empire Builder Jim Hill's Great Northern Railway and the Northern Pacific Railway
controlled the right-of-way into the Minneapolis-St. Paul area
Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railroad (also known as the "Milwaukee Road")
Board Chairman Roswell Miller advised Milwaukee Road President Albert J. Earling
to proceed with arrangements to begin construction to the Pacific Ocean
Milwaukee Road Board of Directors approved expansion of the railroad
laying of track to Seattle- Tacoma region at an estimated cost of \$60 million
was authorized -- November 28, 1905
since few land grants were available to fund construction, the railroad had to buy most of the land
or acquire smaller railroads
Pacific Railroad Company was incorporated in Montana, Idaho, and South Dakota
to build the extension of track through those states to the Pacific Northwest
Milwaukee Road provided money to aid in the construction costs

FEDERAL RECLAMATION ACT APPROVES IRRIGATION IN THE SALMON CREEK REGION

Reclamation Service completed its survey of Okanogan County's Salmon Creek area
then announced this proposed irrigation project was feasible
Construction of the Okanogan Project was authorized
by the Secretary of the Interior -- December 2, 1905
Okanogan Water Users Association was formed, representing some 10,000 acres
(name of the Association was later changed to Okanogan Irrigation District)
Construction of 1,000-foot-long and sixty-four-foot-high Conconully Dam
was proposed across Salmon Creek two miles from Conconully, Washington
to provide water for the irrigation projects
Salmon Lake, a tributary of the North Fork of Salmon Creek
was a narrow body of water 3½ miles long
Salmon Lake Reservoir behind Conconully Dam was utilized to store water
(first water reached the land three years later [1908]
when the land between Canadian border and the Okanogan Mountains was irrigated)

FEDERAL GOVERNMENT REINSTATES THE SUNNYSIDE IRRIGATION PROJECT

Federal Reclamation Service reversed its earlier policy of ignoring Sunnyside -- December 12, 1905
if water claims were found to be in excess to river's normal flow
farmers must surrender their water claims to the federal government
Washington Irrigation Company suddenly offered to sell to the Reclamation service
its Sunnyside canals, but not its farmland, for \$640,000

ENGINEER JOHN STEVENS DECIDES ON A CANAL ACROSS PANAMA USING LOCKS

President Theodore Roosevelt sent a team of engineers to Panama -- end of 1905
to investigate the prospects of a sea-level canal versus a system of locks to raise and lower ships
by a vote of eight to five the engineers decided in favor of a sea-level canal
but Stevens and the Canal Commission which he chaired opposed this scheme
Stevens' report to Roosevelt convinced the president of the merits of a lock system

CATTLE BARON BEN SNIPES DIES IN SEATTLE

Ben Snipes was busy repeating his pattern of a lifetime when he died at age 71 -- January 12, 1906
he was in the process of making his next fortune
through it all he left a legacy for good for those who choose to follow his example
Ben Snipes was a modest man
he never used tobacco or drank, he didn't sport flashy clothes and he never carried a gun
although he once had millions of dollars in reserve, he lived in a simple cabin
until the time of his retirement
(Northwest Cattle King is buried in the I.O.O.F. Cemetery in The Dalles, Oregon
where there is a large headstone marking the Snipes' graves
Snipes Mountain in the Toppenish National Wildlife Refuge is named in his honor)

EZRA MEEKER MARKS THE OREGON TRAIL

Twenty-one-year-old Ezra Meeker first journeyed West on the Oregon Trail [1852]
accompanied by his wife of one year, Eliza Jane Sumner Meeker, and his newborn son Marian
this year travel on the Oregon Trail peaked at about 20,000 people
Old emigrant trail to Oregon Country (and after [1848] to Oregon Territory) had fallen into disuse
upon completion of the Central and Union Pacific Railroad's transcontinental line [May 10, 1869]
after that time, only emigrants who could not scrape together funds to purchase train tickets
undertook the arduous five-month journey overland
in the intervening forty years weather, plowing, the construction of roads and railroads
and spread of farms and towns near and over the trail made it unrecognizable in many places
Fifty-four years later, after his 76th birthday, Meeker made the first of six round trips
as he frequently stated, **"I longed to go back over the old Oregon Trail and mark it for all
time for the children of the pioneers who blazed it, and for the world."**³⁷
for two years he retraced the route with a covered wagon, team of oxen (Dave and Dandy),
and driver William Mardon -- 1906-[1908]
they left from the door-step of his mansion in Puyallup -- January 29, 1906
and traveled across the continent on a highly publicized West to East journey
Meeker said **"...the ox team was chosen as a typical reminder of pioneer days."**
he also admitted that it was a publicity stunt
**"No more effective instrument could have been chosen to attract attention, arouse
enthusiasm and secure aid in forwarding the work"**³⁸ of preserving the wagon trail
Ezra Meeker traveled East reviving interest in marking the route of the Oregon Trail

³⁷ Ezra Meeker, *Ox-team Days on the Oregon Trail*, P. 162.

³⁸ Ezra Meeker, *The Ox Team of the Old Oregon Trail*. P. 167.

he recorded his effort in *The Ox Team of the Old Oregon Trail*, written by Meeker [1907]
(revised and edited by Howard Droker in [1932]): **“This search for the 'lost trail' grew more and more fascinating as the work progressed. Almost every day brought the joy of some new discovery. Once I remember finding the remnant of the historic highway running under two fences that lined a new road; the rest of the old pioneer trail had been wiped out by the grading and plowing of the farms. Again I discovered in an undisturbed sandy stretch where the trail by actual measurement was fully fifteen feet deep and seventy-five feet wide. Through the sage-covered lands I soon learned to recognize the old trail by its countenance, as one might say. The trampling of the sage and other rough vegetation had made it take on a slightly different color from the rest of the country; the hue was unmistakable when one learned to recognize it. Thus piece by piece the trail of the pioneers was found and charted.”**³⁹

Meeker placed markers at significant points on the Oregon Trail and promoted trail preservation
he arranged for monuments along some 1800 miles from The Dalles, Oregon to Omaha, Nebraska
he painted inscriptions on landmarks along the trail
he photographed important points

he printed these in his book *Personal Experiences on the Oregon Trail*
Ezra Meeker lectured as he went, sold copies of his books and postcards
in an effort to raise money to mark the Oregon Trail
he liked to talk to school children who gave up pennies and nickels to help erect granite markers
many of the historic markers in place today are due to Ezra Meeker’s efforts
in his book he noted: **“I am convinced that this feature of the work is destined to give great results. It is not the financial aid I refer to, but the effect it has upon children’s minds to set them to thinking of his subject of patriotic sentiment that will endure in after life.”**⁴⁰

Meeker reached the end (or from the pioneer perspective, the beginning)
of his retracing effort of the trail in Omaha, Nebraska
officially (according to the National Trail System Act of [2004])
Independence, Missouri was the beginning of the Oregon Trail
but Meeker’s retracing diverged from the trail at Omaha, Nebraska
many pioneers picked up the trail at the point closest to the homes they were leaving
not just from Independence, Missouri

UNITED STATES BUREAU OF RECLAMATION IRRIGATES THE YAKIMA VALLEY

Federal government took over the Sunnyside Irrigation Project
improvements were made and work was begun on two of five proposed reservoirs
this effort greatly stimulated the industrial and commercial growth of Yakima -- early 1906
Yakima planted orchards on irrigated land
90,000 acres were to be irrigated (later this was increased to 450,000 acres to be irrigated)
Other Yakima Valley irrigation projects followed: Kittitas, Tieton, Benton City and Wapato
which assured the rich valley would become productive farmland
these five combined efforts became known as the Yakima Project

EFFORTS TO BRIDGE THE COLUMBIA AND WILLAMETTE RIVERS ARE MADE

³⁹ Ezra Meeker, *The Ox Team of the Old Oregon Trail*. P. 276.

⁴⁰ Ezra Meeker, *Personal Experiences on the Oregon Trail*. P. 66.

Jim Hill's Spokane, Portland & Seattle Railway (SPS) began construction on bridges across both the Willamette and Columbia rivers to connect the Northern Pacific Railway (NPRY) line in Oregon to Vancouver, Washington (this connection was completed at what became known as "Willbridge," short for "Willamette River Bridge," just south of (today's) Linnton, Oregon) Columbia River bridge project required an immense double-track bridge that linked Vancouver, Washington with Portland, Oregon and a connection with the line running north from Vancouver to Seattle crews began framing the caissons for the Columbia River bridge -- February 8, 1906 (construction took approximately twenty-six months to complete [June 1908])

EQUALITY COLONY SUFFERS FROM A DEVASTATING FIRE

At its peak the colony housed about 300 radical settlers -- dissension reduced that number in traditional anarchist style someone set fire to several buildings in the dead of night between \$8,000 and \$10,000 worth of property was destroyed colony's gigantic barn, cows, calves, 105 tons of hay, horses, tools and more were lost leaving the socialist colonists in an extremely distressed condition arsonists never were identified

To maintain control of Equality, its more radical members imposed a "Reign of Terror" more conservative members claimed to be living in fear of their lives

Within a month of the tragic fire, a group of colonists petitioned the Superior Court in Mount Vernon to appoint a receiver for the property of the brotherhood -- February 27, 1906

in their affidavit, they certified: **"That during the year 1905 there came into said association a class of so-called socialists.... [T]hat there is a reign of terror existing in said association, and that the lives of the members are in great danger.... [T]hat certain evil practices have existed so inculcated on the part of some of the members of the association to such an extent as to entirely thwart the purposes and objects of said association."**⁴¹

MUKILTEO LIGHTHOUSE BEGINS OPERATION

Thirty-foot wooden octagonal tower and fog signal building were constructed at Point Elliott its light came on for the first time -- March 1, 1906

Peter Christiansen was the first principal keeper

Mukilteo light serves to assist vessels navigating Saratoga Passage and Possession Sound by marking the entrance to the ports of Mukilteo and Everett at the location of the historical signing of the Mukilteo Treaty ([January 21, 1855])

COMPETITION GROWS IN SEATTLE'S ELECTRICITY PRODUCING BUSINESS

Privately owned Seattle Electric Company provided electric power for the city's street lights Stone & Webster, Seattle Electric Company's electrical engineering consulting firm operated Snoqualmie Falls Power Company's hydroelectric plant at Snoqualmie Falls that powered Seattle's streetcars

In response to the virtual monopoly held over local electrical service and street railways

⁴¹ Charles L. Easton, "Equality as a Cooperative Colony," *Seattle Times*, November 25, 1962

City of Seattle became interested in municipal electric power development
Seattle Water Department took possession of the private Seattle Electric Company's
street lighting system [May 1, 1905]
Seattle voters approved an additional \$600,000 in bonds
to expand the street lighting system -- March 6, 1906
but the plan was delayed by lawsuits filed by private utility interests

SAN FRANCISCO EARTHQUAKE AND FIRE CREATES BUSINESS OPPORTUNITIES

Efforts to rebuild San Francisco after the earthquake and fire -- April 18, 1906
created a surge in demand for Puget Sound lumber
Arthur Anderson, President of the Simpson Logging Company, quickly retired the company's debt
acquired by the purchase of stock from descendents of the Port Blakely Mill investors
Now free of their burden of debt Anderson and company manager Mark Reed invested in expansion

TIMBER INDUSTRY EXPERIENCES EXCEPTIONAL GROWTH

Loggers and sawmill workers enjoyed full employment at good pay
San Francisco earthquake and fire assured an expanding market for lumber
shingle mills were very close to being one hundred percent organized
by the International Shingle Weavers' Union -of America -- they felt unbeatable
Shingle mill owners again formed an association (as they had done in [1893])
Shingle Mill Owners' Association intended to control production and prices, boost profits,
cut wages and stop the advancement of the International Shingle Weavers' Union

INTERNATIONAL SHINGLE WEAVERS' UNION GOES ON STRIKE

International Shingle Weavers' Union strike began at the Ballard mill -- April 1906
as it previously had in [1893]
for three months talks between the union and the Shingle Mill Owners' Association
made little progress

SIMPSON LOGGING COMPANY GETS A NEW PRESIDENT

Sol Simpson lived the last years of his life in Seattle and at the age of 63 he died there -- May 9, 1906
Arthur Anderson, Sol Simpson's partner, officially became president of Simpson Logging Company
however, he was occupied with managing his diverse business interests
Simpson's son-in-law, Mark Reed, managed the timber company's day-to-day operations
Mark Reed opened the company headquarters in Shelton, the Mason County seat -- 1906
there he quickly took steps to assure the family's logging and railroad interests were protected
he paid off debts and borrowed money to buy Simpson Logging Company stock
held by descendants of the original Port Blakely Mill investors
as a reward, Arthur Anderson gave Reed four percent interest in the company
remaining ninety-six percent was divided evenly between the Anderson and Simpson families
Mark Reed guided the Simpson Logging Company and Shelton into wood products manufacturing
unlike most lumbermen who only exploited the resource, Mark Reed made his home in Shelton
he took great pains to build the community

EMPIRE BUILDER JIM HILL MARKS THE END OF HIS TRANSCONTINENTAL RAILROAD

Seattle's King Street Station, designed by the architectural team of Reed and Stem, was a two-year building project -- [1904]-1906
Charles A. Reed and Allen H. Stem, who also designed New York City's Grand Central Station, undertook major projects for Great Northern Railway and Northern Pacific Railway
Inside of the new King Street Station there were interior focal points
areas were grand with decorated ceilings and other highly ornate details in the main waiting room
a balcony and a second level arcade greeted new arrivals
these spaces suggested that passengers and their experiences were important to the railroad
this new station was a distinctive civic portal through which visitors and newcomers passed into a great Western city
King Street Station's 242-foot tower was modeled after Venice, Italy's Campanile di San Marco
at the time of its construction this was the tallest building in Seattle
this tower contained four huge mechanical clocks facing the four cardinal directions
From the expansive driveway fronting King Street, horse drawn carriages (later cars) rushed travelers to local hotels and boarding houses from the time of its opening -- May 10, 1906
South Jackson Street was linked with the west entrance by a grand staircase

MILWAUKEE ROAD PLANS TO EXPAND INTO THE PACIFIC NORTHWEST

Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railroad (Milwaukee Road) feared it could compete with the powerful Union Pacific Railroad and Great Northern-Northern Pacific Railway combination
decided to expand to the Pacific coast and establish a terminal in Tacoma
Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railroad (Milwaukee Road)
became the Chicago, Milwaukee, St. Paul and Pacific Railroad
Contract for the westernmost part of the Chicago, Milwaukee, St. Paul and Pacific Railroad expansion to Tacoma region was awarded to Horace Chapin Henry of Seattle
from Chicago to Tacoma the distance was estimated to be 2,305 miles -- 1906
150 miles shorter than the Northern Pacific Railway (NPRY) route
eighty miles shorter than the Great Northern Railway (GNRY) route
two primary mountain ranges, the Rockies and the Cascades, had to be crossed
this required the Milwaukee Road invest in major civil engineering works
and the use of additional locomotive power

GRAYS HARBOR AND PUGET SOUND RAILWAY COMPANY IS CHARTERED

Grays Harbor and Puget Sound Railway Company was incorporated in Washington -- May 31, 1906
it was controlled by the Union Pacific Railroad Company (UP)
Grays Harbor and Puget Sound Railway Company consisted of sections
extending from Centralia to Hoquiam and from North River Junction to Primo
(these sections were subsequently completed and placed in operation
by the successor companies)

MAY ARKWRIGHT HUTTON BECOMES A COMMUNITY LEADER

When May and Levi (Al) Hutton moved to Spokane in 1906, May could no longer vote
with thoughts of the National American Woman Suffrage Association still fresh in her mind

she set out to remedy the situation

When a woman questioned the need for women's suffrage, May pointed out in a letter that working women were the victims of **"taxation without representation"**⁴²

she also asserted: **"Women should vote because they have the intelligence to vote. They should vote because it gives them responsibilities, and responsibilities better fit women for all conditions of life. Equality before the law gives women a fair chance with men in a question of wages for the same work. In other words, the enfranchisement of women means a square deal for all."**⁴³

May and her husband built a mansion in Spokane

there Al quietly ran his business interests

May developed into a local celebrity

but in spite of their wealth she was snubbed by Spokane's society

she was short, well over 200 pounds, middle aged and outspoken

she lavished money on expensive and flamboyant clothes

Nonetheless, May Arkwright Hutton remained dedicated to others in need

she worked for almost any cause that favored the poor and working people

she poured money into hospitals, Spokane Children's Home, a meeting hall for organized labor, and the Florence Crittenden Home for Unwed Mothers

WASHINGTON EQUAL SUFFRAGE ASSOCIATION BECOMES ACTIVE

Washington Equal Suffrage Association elected its officers -- 1906

ladylike and well-dressed Emma Smith DeVoe of Seattle served as its president

rich but unladylike May Arkwright Hutton of Spokane became the first vice-president

Dr. Cora Smith Eaton served as treasurer and was active in the Western Washington campaign relations between the Eastern and Western Washington suffrage efforts were cordial

Mrs. Emma Smith DeVoe set out to reinvigorate the crusade in Washington

she went everywhere traveling, speaking, meeting friends and influencing people

she revitalized interest in the Women's Suffrage Movement

membership leaped from two to two thousand

Emma DeVoe's campaigns were conducted quietly and in good taste

there was no offensive militancy -- noisy suffragettes were not tolerated

Mrs. May Arkwright Hutton, a wealthy Democrat, led the Eastern Washington campaign

she wrote letters, books, pamphlets, newspaper stories, magazine articles

and articulate and persuasive speeches

she exhibited the success of her self-education

she worked among union men to organize support and she buttonholed legislators

INTERNATIONAL SHINGLE WEAVERS' UNION EXPANDS THE BALLARD STRIKE

International Shingle Weavers' Union made the decision to expand the Ballard strike -- July 17, 1906
shingle mills all along Puget Sound were picketed by striking union members

⁴² Dorothy Powers, "A Voice From the Past: May Arkwright Hutton -- In Her Own Words," *The Spokesman-Review Magazine*, March 28, 1976.

⁴³ Dorothy Powers, "A Voice From the Past: May Arkwright Hutton -- In Her Own Words," *The Spokesman-Review Magazine*, March 28, 1976.

but the Shingle Mill Owners' Association was too strong
and too many strikebreakers were available

CONSTRUCTION ROUTE OF THE MILWAUKEE ROAD EXPANSION IS ANNOUNCED

Chicago, Milwaukee, and St. Paul Railroad construction was very well organized
several divisions of the expansion were constructed at one time -- 1906
When construction to the West coast was well under way, the route was publicly announced
Milwaukee Road was to run from the existing railhead at Glenham, South Dakota
in a northwest direction across the Missouri River and the southwest corner of North Dakota
to a junction with the Yellowstone River at Terry, Montana
it was to proceed up the Yellowstone through Three Forks to Butte, Montana
before advancing down Clark's Fork River
to the Montana-Idaho border near Mullan, Idaho
it would then move through Coeur d'Alene to Spokane, Washington
from Spokane the road would arc to the southwest crossing the Cascade Mountains
via Snoqualmie Pass to Tacoma

INTERNATIONAL SHINGLE WEAVERS' UNION CALLS OFF ITS STRIKE

Shingle weavers ended their strike -- August 1906
Ballard mills were being run by scabs
Bellingham and Grays Harbor were close to being lost to the union
through open shop provisions which allow non-union personnel to work alongside union men
International Shingle Weavers' Union of America realized with the loss of the strike
they had to concentrate their forces on organizing more of the industry
if they were ever going to be able to combat the timber barons

BILLY GOHL BECOMES A NOTORIOUS ABERDEEN FIGURE

Billy Gohl was appointed to a leadership position in the Aberdeen Sailor's Union
when the captain of the *Fearless* hired two non-union sailors for his crew
Billy and his thugs rowed out to the ship and demanded the two men be turned over to him
in the ensuing fight one sailor was killed before the captain surrendered the two
Billy returned them to Aberdeen -- much to the delight of the dues-paying union members
Billy controlled the town -- he and his thugs had free reign -- 1906
sailors admired him for his union recruiting boldness
he held their unspent pay in his office safe until they left town
he would defend sailors from the local businessmen who took advantage of them
he especially disliked capitalists and wealthy lumber barons
mill workers feared Billy because at the slightest provocation
he would threaten to burn down the business of anyone who crossed him
occasional fires reinforced the threat
One of Billy Gohl's scams was to place members of his gang aboard ship as skilled sailors
Billy controlled the union's hiring roster so this was easily done
when the crew was asleep or on shore, the gang would sneak around the ship
stealing instruments, money, food or anything of value

FEDERAL GOVERNMENT BEGINS NEW IRRIGATION PROJECTS

At first the U.S. government almost choked on the price asked
by the Washington Irrigation Company just for its canals -- not the farmland: \$640,000
But an agreement was reached opening the way for an elaborate network of canals -- 1906
Federal Reclamation Service purchased the Sunnyside Canal Company
this was the first step toward public financed development of the Yakima Valley
(which today serve nearly half a million acres -- one of the largest projects in the nation)
(more than 700,000 acres of public land was eventually opened for settlement
in Washington, Idaho, Montana)

Across the Columbia River eastward from Yakima lies the enormous region known as the Big Bend
here the river bends boxlike around the land on the north, west and south
from the eastern bank of the river stretched fertile but dry land
from Walla Walla northward through the Palouse Hills to the pine forests near Spokane
then (and now) enormously productive farms were located in the region
immigrants too late to claim the ground of the Palouse Hills region tried the Big Bend
hundreds of thousands of acres of eroded, lava-baked scablands were claimed and fenced
around the villages of Quincy and Ephrata and the shallow water of Moses Lake
at first these farms succeeded because the volcanic soil soaked-up and stored water
(however, after a few seasons of growing wheat the earth was dehydrated
in the Palouse Hills moisture could be restored by letting fields lie fallow for a year or so
but in the Big Bend there was not enough rainfall to replenish the ground
irrigation would be necessary)

North of Yakima at Wenatchee, irrigation systems fostered by Jim Hill's Great Northern Railway
pushed the value of apple lands up toward a thousand dollars an acre

SEATTLE SHOW BUSINESS RIVALRY GOES NATIONWIDE

Alexander Pantages began a serious expansion of his theater operations --1906
he bought a San Francisco six-theater circuit that had lost its principal showplace in the great fire
"Big John" Considine also entered the national entertainment scene --1906
he allied himself with "Big Tim" Sullivan (New York's Tammany Hall political boss)
to form the Sullivan-Considine vaudeville circuit and associated nationwide booking agency
(at its peak, the Sullivan-Considine circuit owned twenty theaters in the Pacific Northwest
and was affiliated with twenty more in California
they also booked numerous theaters in the Midwest)
Considine's rivalry with Seattle-based vaudeville impresario, Alexander Pantages
centered on stealing each other's acts -- or, failing that, literally stealing the acts' equipment
still, they maintained a surprisingly cordial personal relationship

McNEIL ISLAND FEDERAL PENITENTIARY CONTINUES TO SUFFER FROM NEGLECT

Improvements to the federal prison were slow in coming⁴⁴
however a prison hospital was built with a \$5,000 appropriation from Congress

⁴⁴ Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, Essay 5238, April 17, 2003.

and the help of prison labor -- thirty-one years after the facility had opened -- 1906
U.S. Attorney General also authorized hiring a resident physician for \$128 per month and board

ANOTHER TIMBER BARON ARRIVES -- THIS ONE IN SPOKANE, WASHINGTON

James Patrick McGoldrick moved to Spokane -- 1906

he had acquired the a.m. Fox lumber mill there

and had also relocated Minneapolis-based McGoldrick Lumber Company to Spokane
McGoldrick's sawmill was the most extensive lumber operation in the Spokane area
located immediately south of (today's Gonzaga University) it was the most modern in the region
under McGoldrick's leadership the mill was expanded and its output quadrupled
this was Spokane's largest industrial employer for years

James McGoldrick tirelessly championed the region's economic potential
McGoldrick, a national lumber-industry leader, instituted innovative workplace safety programs
in his milling operations

CHICAGO, MILWAUKEE ST. PAUL RAILROAD CONSTRUCTION RUNS INTO DIFFICULTIES

Problems arose in Montana along the Musselshell River sector of the Milwaukee Road
this 800-mile division linked Glenham, South Dakota railhead with Butte, Montana
expansion there was very difficult

Richard A. Harlow's unprofitable Montana Railroad operated along the proposed route
this line was known locally as the "Jawbone Bone" Railroad
because amount of persuasion necessary to raise needed financing
with Jawbone Railroad owner Richard A. Harlow or detour their route
to make matters worse, James J. Hill owned the mortgage on the Montana Railroad
and was not interested in helping the competing Milwaukee Railroad
reach the Pacific coast

WHATCOM COUNTY UTILITIES ARE CONSOLIDATED

(Whatcom County Railway & Light acquired the former interests
of the Whatcom-Fairhaven Gas and Northern Railway & Improvement Companies [1902])
these companies were earlier consolidations of local rail and utility services:

Fairhaven Street Railway Company,
Lake Whatcom Electric Street Railway Company,
Fairhaven Electric Light, Power & Motor Company,
Fairhaven & New Whatcom Railway Company,
Bellingham Bay Electric Street Railway,
and Bellingham Bay Gas Company)

Whatcom County Railway & Light Company expanded its operation in Bellingham
through acquisition of the city's gas, electricity and lighting services
previously operated by the Columbia Improvement Society -- 1906

Whatcom County Railway & Light Company took control of a forty-year contract
to supply power in the city

NORTHERN PACIFIC RAILWAY LINE FROM VANCOUVER TO KALAMA IS UPGRADED

Northern Pacific Railway improved its Vancouver to Kalama track to main line status when a second track was added -- 1907
construction began on a two-year project to add a second track [completed 1909]

UNION PACIFIC RAILROAD BEGINS A CONSTRUCTION PROJECT OF ITS OWN

Union Pacific Railroad (UP) abandoned its navigation on the Willamette River south of Oregon City -- around 1907

UP adopted a policy of building new railroads by using subsidiary companies possibly to protect the parent company from potential financial disasters

Union Pacific Railroad incorporated the Oregon & Washington Railroad (O&W) company to work on construction of a line from Portland to Seattle

Northern Pacific Railway (NPRY) was operating a line from Vancouver, Washington to Tacoma it was thought the UP could make use of this line for at least part of the way to Puget Sound negotiations with the NPRY to allow the Union Pacific to operate to Seattle were slow final agreement forced the UP/O&W to construct new lines in some places
(Union Pacific Railroad would not reach Seattle until [1910])

THEODORE ROOSEVELTS VISITS PANAMA

(President Roosevelt went on an inspection tour of the canal building project [November 1906] this was the first trip outside the United States by a sitting President)

Even yet, no decision had been made regarding who should carry out the actual digging

Engineer John Stevens favored hiring civilian workers to complete the task

President Roosevelt decided to employ the Army Corps of Engineers to do the work under the direction of John Stevens

Roosevelt's decision had been the last straw -- February 1907

Stevens, already frustrated by the red tape, resigned

he was replaced by Army Corps of Engineers Colonel George W. Goethals

John Stevens returned home

he became vice-president of the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad Company

(However, Chief Engineer John Stevens went on to another great task

he was selected to chair a board of prominent U.S. railroad experts sent to Russia to manage a transportation system that was in disarray

among his tasks was on the management of the Trans-Siberian Railway

after the overthrow of the Russian provisional government by Marxist Vladimir Lenin,

work of the board of U.S. railroad experts ended

Stevens, however, remained in Allied-occupied Manchuria

he headed the Inter-Allied Technical Board charged with the administration and operation of the Chinese Eastern and Siberian railways [1919]

he finally left when Allied troops withdrew from China [1923]

when he returned to the United States Stevens continued to work as a consulting engineer

John Stevens ended his career in Baltimore, Maryland [in the early 1930s])

SAM HILL FOCUSES HIS ATTENTION ON ROAD BUILDING

Sam Hilled to convince Washington State to build a highway

along the north bank of the Columbia River
but he did convince Oregon officials to build the scenic Columbia River Highway
which linked coastal Astoria, Oregon and The Dalles, Oregon -- 1907
Road-building technology lagged far behind the need
there were no standards for curves and gradients
and little knowledge of how to even surface roads
Sam Hill persuaded the University of Washington Board of Regents
to establish a department chair of highway engineering, the first in the nation -- 1907
(soon, 200 students were enrolled)

LABOR AND FARMERS TO PROPOSE POLITICAL REFORMS

In Washington State, organized labor and farm groups cooperated with other reformers
to form the Joint Legislative Committee to lobby the legislature and voters
Joint Legislative Committee deluged the legislature with petitions
for statewide Initiative and Recall Amendments to the state's Constitution
Initiatives allow registered voters to sign petitions proposing laws and changes in law
Recall Initiatives specifically demand the removal of a state-wide office holder
(this effort will take four years before success can be achieved [1911])

WASHINGTON LEGISLATURE PASSES THE "DIRECT PRIMARY" ELECTION ACT

Primary Elections are Political Party elections that allow party members to elect *one person*
from a list of potential political party candidates running for a public office
candidate who received the most votes from that party's voters moves on to the General Election
Primary elections usually fall into two types:

- *Closed Primary* -- voters were required to "declare" their party affiliation
when they register to vote
and they must vote on a ballot that lists only the declared party's candidates;
 - *Open Primary* -- voters were required to "declare" their party affiliation
when they receive their ballot
and they must vote on a ballot that lists only the declared party's candidates
- in both types of Primary Elections, the candidate who receives the most votes
in each political party advances as that party's candidate in the General Election

Voters in Washington State did not declare a party affiliation at the time they registered to vote
Washington did not even have voter registration in all areas of the state
nominees for partisan offices (those chosen by political party)
had been chosen either by a *political party convention* or by *petition*

Washington's legislature established a unique third option -- the *Direct Primary* -- March 15, 1907
in which members of a *major political party* nominated their candidates by Primary Election
major political party was defined as a party that received ten percent of the vote
for a statewide office in previous general election
under the new law separate Primary Election ballots were printed for each political party
voters had to "declare" their party affiliation and received their Primary Election ballot
that listed only the declared party's candidates for various elected positions
voters voted for one of their party's candidates for each elected position

winner of each primary election office was placed on the general election ballot
to run against the candidate selected by the other political party
This method of Primary Election was part of a series of Populist reforms
that was to serve as a remedy to perceived abuses by political party machines
minor political parties continued to nominate their candidates at *party conventions*

SAWMILL OWNERS UNITE TO SET PRICES FOR THEIR WOOD PRODUCTS

Sawmill owners were caught in an economic bind between rising prices for raw materials
and declining prices for finished products due to increased production
Pacific Coast Lumber Manufacturers Association was established
by Puget Sound and Grays Harbor Mill owners to control prices
(this later evolved into the West Coast Lumbermen's Association)
Pacific Coast Lumber Manufacturers Association limited lumber output and regulated prices
they also established a standard grading system for finished lumber

INTERNATIONAL SHINGLE WEAVERS' UNION MAKES GAINS FOR ITS MEMBERS

Attempting to recover from the lost [1906] strike
Shingle weavers negotiated an industry-wide pay raise and membership was on the rise -- 1907
(however, a new economic recession fell on the Pacific Northwest -- shingle prices plummeted
wages in most of the timber industry fell -- but shingle weavers held their pay scale

INDUSTRIAL WORKERS OF THE WORLD (IWW) LEADS A SAWMILL STRIKE

Portland, Oregon Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) organized its first sawmill strike
3,000 sawmill workers attempted to force sawmill owners to agree to a nine-hour workday
down from eleven hours
and to increase wages from \$1.75 to \$2.50 a day -- March 16, 1907
All but one large sawmill was forced to close
Portland sawmill owners organized an association and recruited scabs to break the strike
this strike was finally broken when police threw strike leaders in jail
on charges ranging from disorderly conduct to attempted arson

MILWAUKEE ROAD EXPANSION IS SLOWED BY EMPIRE BUILDER JIM HILL

Richard A. Harlow's unprofitable Montana Railroad was financially backed by Jim Hill
Chicago, Milwaukee, and St. Paul Railroad needed a lease along the at the Musselshell River
to carry out its plans to make Seattle its Western terminus
Hill held up expansion of the Chicago, Milwaukee, St. Paul and Pacific Railroad
but an arrangement was reached to allow the Milwaukee Road
to continue construction -- 1907

INDUSTRIAL WORKERS OF THE WORLD (IWW) REACTION TO MANAGEMENT'S EFFORTS

Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) organizational drives were held to unionize
both loggers and sawmill workers -- these efforts were carried out industry-wide
Wobblies were not concerned with craft or skill organization
they advocated rather for "One Big Union"

Wobbly halls opened in all lumber towns -- Portland, Seattle, Tacoma and Spokane
recruiting quickly followed in Hoquiam, Aberdeen and Port Townsend
IWW union leaders changed their focus to the use of force
they became aggressive and militant in the logging camps
they utilized propaganda, wildcat (unauthorized) strikes in isolated camps,
sabotage (work slowdowns or inefficiency)
as they shouted: "a poor day's work for a poor day's pay"
Militant aggressiveness of IWW appealed to loggers -- they preferred violence to arbitration
when inefficiency was used to slow production,
IWW left a symbol to show the effort was intended
"Sab Cat" was a drawing of a spitting black cat sitting in a wooden shoe (sabot)
with bared teeth posed for fighting
this symbol was also referred to as "sab kitty," "sabo-tabby," or simply "the cat"
it was meant to strike terror in the hearts of company executives
wooden shoe and snarling cat became symbols of IWW sabotage
strikes became the standard weapon used by labor
IWW even took a leadership role in other union's strikes

COAL MINERS IN BLACK DIAMOND SIGN A UNION CONTRACT

Working conditions and wages were the issues in dispute
Black Diamond coal miners organized Local 6481 of the United Mine Workers of America
When the Union started meeting near the train depot,
Pacific Coast Coal Company would not allow the union to congregate on company property
workers walked outside of the town limits and one of them jumped on a stump to speak
(this stump served as their meeting location for many years
later it was encased in concrete, and it still exists)
Pacific Coast Coal Company finally signed an agreement with Local 6481 -- 1907

TULALIP BOARDING SCHOOL EXPANDS

Both girls' and boys' dormitories were completed at the Tulalip Indian Boarding School
many of these were recruited from the various reservation day schools
it was not uncommon for day school teachers to recommend students for the boarding school
pupils ranged in age from six to eighteen years and came from many different reservations
as well as some off-reservation communities
Tulalip ended at eighth-grade level while Chemawa near Salem, Oregon offered advanced training
some Tulalip students transferred to Chemawa Indian School for more advanced training
a few students went to Haskell Institute in Kansas and to Carlisle Indian School in Pennsylvania
Bureau of Indian Affairs sought to separate church affiliations from schools on Indian reservations
"...little agency towns were usually designed according to the new white settlement patterns, with streets and sometimes a common grazing ground for the horses and cattle. Generally a schoolhouse was the most prominent feature of the new village because of the treaty provisions for the education of Indian children. This schoolhouse would generally have dormitories for children who lived far from the village; on the Tulalip agency, for example, the children of many of the smaller reservations such as the Lummi and Swinomish came to stay and attend school. Each

school would have a complete farm as part of its program if at all possible. This farm would include dairy cattle, fruit trees, and numerous smaller sheds and storehouses for supplies and machinery.”⁴⁵

STUDENT LIFE AT TULALIP BOARDING SCHOOL WAS TYPICALLY OPPRESSIVE

Tulalip Indian Boarding School was operated in a military style to suppress the child’s native culture
students experienced brutal treatment

they marched to meals, classes, work assignments and their dormitory

they were punished for speaking their native language and for practicing native customs

many children bore the scars of their boarding school days for the rest of their lives

Genevieve Williams was a student at Tulalip Boarding School

she was interviewed by *Seattle Times* reporter Marsha King regarding her experiences

Genevieve “sees herself as a little girl. Marching everywhere in a line. Scrubbing floors on her hands and knees. Being forced to stand silent for hours in a dark hall. Watching children get strapped for speaking their native language.

“...All things Indian -- dress, language and beliefs -- were forbidden. Affection was rare, punishment often severe. Some students were raped, many tried to run away and unknown numbers died.

“...Lost parenting skills are believed to be a key factor in why the damage endures...”

(The Seattle Times, [February 3, 2008])

STONE & WEBSTER EXPANDS SEATTLE ELECTRICAL SERVICE

Electrical engineering consulting firm Stone & Webster

owned Seattle’s twenty-two streetcar lines which were consolidated into a single enterprise

called the Puget Sound International Railway & Power Company -- 1907

Stone & Webster’s Puget Sound International Railway & Power Company name

expressed the financiers’ vision of an interurban transportation and utility system

extending from Olympia, Washington, to Vancouver, British Columbia

However, Stone & Webster's attempt to monopolize electrical generation was less successful⁴⁶

EQUALITY SOCIALIST COLONY IS SOLD TO THE HIGHEST BIDDER

E.W. Ferris was appointed receiver of the bankrupt enterprise by the Skagit County Superior Court

some of the colonists gained title to the land on which their homes stood by paying the back taxes

Ferris sold the Equality Colony land and buildings on the steps of the Skagit County Courthouse

to the highest cash bidder

John J. Peth purchased the colony property that was probably worth \$100,000 at one time

for \$12,500 -- June 1, 1907

however, a group of diehard colony members challenged the legality of the sale in court

⁴⁵ Vine Deloria, Jr., *Indians of the Pacific Northwest From the Coming of the White Man to the Present Day*, P. 55-56.

⁴⁶ John Caldbick, “William Grambs, acting for utilities conglomerate Stone & Webster in its push to consolidate Seattle electricity producers and street railways, incorporates Seattle Electric Company on January 19, 1900” HistoryLink.org Essay 1657, March 22, 2016.

ARGUABLY THE WORLD'S FIRST GAS STATION OPENS IN SEATTLE

Motorists typically purchased gasoline for their cars from a general store or a livery stable in wooden boxes containing two five-gallon cans just as they bought kerosene for their lamps because the size of the refillable cans was known

there was no need for a measuring device on the tank

John McLean, head of sales in Washington for Standard Oil Company of California, purchased property at Seattle's East Marginal Way South and Holgate Street

(located adjacent to Standard Oil's main storage depot today)

Engineer Henry Harris constructed a pipe from the main storage tank

to a six-foot-high thirty-gallon galvanized tank

a large clear glass bottle sat atop the tank and a valve with a hose was attached -- 1907

Gasoline was pumped into the bottle

gravity flow carried gas through the hose directly into vehicles

ALEXANDER PANTAGES EXPANDS HIS BUSINESS

Little Greek from Alaska opened a third theater in Seattle -- 1907

he began to expand his circuit southward along the Pacific coast toward San Francisco

"Big John" Considine became aware that Pantages might run him out of business

Competition between Considine and Pantages was intense

each man wanted to break the other, yet when not trying to steal each other's acts and customers they got along reasonably well

each knew the other was an able operator in a difficult field

Considine had the advantage of partnering

with New York's Tammany Hall boss Tim Sullivan's political and financial connections

Pantages had the advantage of business genius

SEATTLEITES DEMAND FRESH FOOD AND HAVE THE MONEY TO PAY FOR IT

Before the arrival of grocery stores [in the 1920s], many Americans purchased their produce directly from farmers in large open-air markets

Rumors of price fixing swept through the city so Seattle's City Council established a public market along a newly constructed four-block boardwalk known as "Pike Place" -- 1907

Opening market day for the market found residents so eager for fresh, fairly priced food

that they swarmed over the first farmer who arrived emptying his wagon of lettuce in minutes

Frank Goodwin, a Pike Place landowner rich with Klondike gold, saw an opportunity

he built the first marketplace building

TEAMSTERS UNION ELECTS A NEW PRESIDENT

Teamsters (horse-team drivers and later equipment drivers) had been helped

in their effort to organize their industry by the American Federation of Labor (AFL)

since Team Drivers' International Union (TDIU) had been organized [1887]

Teamsters in Chicago broke from the TDIU and formed the Teamsters National Union [1901]

Cornelius Shea was elected the union's first president

this new union was more aggressive in advocating higher wages and shorter hours

Teamsters, like most unions within the AFL at the time, was largely decentralized
local unions governed themselves autonomously
they tended to look after only their own interests in their own geographical jurisdiction
Teamsters were vitally important to the labor movement,
because a strike or sympathy strike by the Teamsters could paralyze the movement of goods
and bring the strike into nearly every neighborhood
several major strikes occupied the union in its first three years
Cornelius Shea had promised to retire as the Teamster Union President after serving three terms
when he changed his mind, many union members withdrew their support
Daniel J. Tobin of Boston was elected the second president of the Teamsters' Union -- August 1907
he served as president of the Teamsters from 1907 until [1952]
Teamsters began to expand dramatically and mature organizationally under Dan Tobin

LUMBERING ON BELLINGHAM BAY

An article by Paul Gooding entitled *Lumbering and Manufacturing* was featured
in Honor L. Wilhelm's Magazine *The Coast*, September 1907 which noted: **"Bellingham's prosperity is founded on the lumber and shingle industry.... The largest shingle mill in the world, that of Puget Sound Mill and Timber Company, is in Bellingham. Its annual output is 200,000,000 shingles. The leading sawmill is operated by the Bellingham Bay Lumber Company. Its ten-hour capacity is 375,000 feet and it is one of the very largest mills in the world.... Whatcom County has 115 shingle mills, many of which are in Bellingham.**

With an annual lumber cut in Whatcom County a plank road 16 feet wide and two inches thick, and reaching from Bellingham to New York, could be built.... With the 2,000,000,000 shingles manufactured in this county in one year, a regulation roof could be built large enough to give standing room to all the 60 million subjects of the German Empire. More than 200,000 gigantic trees are required to feed the saw and shingle mills annually. As the bulk of the lumber is shipped by water, a great fleet of steam and sailing vessels is always in Bellingham Bay, at many times as many as 15 or 20 carriers. Altogether more than 5,000 men are employed by mills and logging camps."

EZRA MEEKER VISITS WASHINGTON, D.C.

After arriving at Omaha, Nebraska, where Ezra Meeker had begun
his first crossing of the nation [in 1852], Meeker continued eastward
He took his wagon and ox-team over the Brooklyn Bridge and into Manhattan -- 1907
where he was greeted by throngs of New Yorkers
Meeker continued on to Washington, D.C.
where he parked the rig in front of the White House -- November 29, 1907
there he met with President Theodore Roosevelt
Ezra Meeker's re-crossing of the Oregon Trail demonstrated that some areas of the emigrant road
were still clearly marked with deep wagon ruts made by hundreds of thousands of wagon wheels
but the passage of time had obscured many other portions
At the end of his journey across the nation Meeker urged Congress
to consider House Bill 11722 to provide funding of \$50,000 for marking the Oregon Trail
although the bill failed, Meeker was sufficiently encouraged to plan for another trip

Ezra Meeker returned to Puyallup where he began to make plans for another effort to mark the trail

EDWARD CURTIS PHOTOGRAPHS NORTH AMERICAN NATIVES

First volume of Curtis' great work was published between 1907 and [1930]

he displayed his life's work of photographs of Native Americans

more than eighty tribes were represented in more than four thousand photos

Twenty-three years later the twentieth and last volume of *North American Indian* came off the presses

full sets were published in a limited edition of five hundred copies

title page accurately represented the effort:

The North American Indian

**Being a Series of Volumes Picturing and Describing the
Indians of the United States and Alaska, written, illustrated
and published by Edward S. Curtis, edited by Frederick
Webb Hodge, foreword by Theodore Roosevelt, field
research conducted under the patronage of J. Pierpont
Morgan, in twenty volumes.**

WASHINGTON STATE IS AN ACTIVE FISHERY -- 1908

Better ways to catch fish were continually devised

power boats and power winches for handling bigger and bigger nets began to ply the river

Edmund A. Smith's remarkable fish-butcher machine processed the catch

in one minute this apparatus could cut the heads, tails, and fins off sixty sockeye salmon

then with rotating knives and brushes disembowel and clean the fish as well

Washington ranked fourth in the nation in the value of fish products -- 1908

Sockeye salmon always follow the same migratory path they had used to reach saltwater

some fishers in Puget Sound erected fish traps to capture fish

other fishers used large seine nets to encircle schools of salmon

a line all along the bottom of net was drawn tight to close the seine like a purse

then the purse seine net was lifted to the surface

using four-foot dip nets the fish were lifted into a mother boat

mechanization demanded ever-increasing capitalization

SHELLFISH INDUSTRY BECOMES A MAJOR BUSINESS IN WASHINGTON

Clams were (and are) found in abundance along the beaches of Puget Sound and Willapa Bay

Butter Clams from Puget Sound are small, sweet clams usually eaten raw

Native Americans used their shells as money

Longneck Clams are found in the colder waters of the Pacific north of San Francisco

these are the easiest to dig and are usually less expensive than other types of clams

Manila Clams were imported from the Orient [around 1900]

this variety of Littleneck Clam is now a dominant species in the Northwest

Razor Clams thrive chiefly on the beaches North of Grays Harbor

these were named for its sharp shell and its resemblance to a straight-edge razor

Razor Clams are considered to have superior flavor

Geoduck (“goeey-duck”) Clams are an odd-looking variety
over eight inches in length and can weigh in excess of five pounds
giant varieties can grow to over one hundred pounds in the deep sea
neck of the geoduck can be several feet long

Dungeness Crab was the first shellfish harvested commercially in the Pacific Northwest
named for the town of Dungeness on the Strait of Juan de Fuca
(they are found in Grays Harbor, Willapa Harbor and most Puget Sound areas
today, Dungeness are still the only commercially important crab in Washington)

Oysters in large varieties populate Washington State
Barron Point oysters grow in the Skookum Inlet of Washington -- these are fruity and juicy
Hamma Hamma Oysters, raised on the river’s delta in the Olympic Peninsula
offer a briny flavor, firm meat and mild finish

Kumamoto Oysters were introduced in to Puget Sound --1908
one hundred carloads of these Japanese oysters were transplanted in Washington
these smaller oysters tend to have a buttery texture
they have a more circular shell with a black outline or frill

Olympia Oysters are a very tiny variety associated with the waters of Puget Sound
their flavor is renowned for being good and strong, with a pleasant aftertaste
one very popular variety for serving raw is the Totten Island Oyster

Shellfish production was second only to salmon in the money brought into the state
(today most oysters raised are of Japanese origin and thrive better here than in Japan
production has maintained at about one million pounds a year)

SHIPPING INDUSTRY REQUIRES MANY EMPLOYEES

Onboard ship workers fell into categories according to skill and ability
“seaman,” short for “able-bodied seaman” is a general-purpose sailor
who works anywhere aboard ship including in the engine room and accompanying spaces
an able-bodied seaman is fully-trained and qualified to work on the decks and superstructure
even during foul weather

less-qualified sailors are restricted to remaining within the ship during times of foul weather
to protect them from being swept overboard by a stormy sea or by high winds

Dockside, a variety of terms were used to describe the work of loading and unloading ships

“stevedore,” “dockworker,” “docker,” “dock laborer” and “longshoreman”

can have various meanings according to location and country

in the United States and Canada longshoreman, derived from “man-along-the-shore,” is used

“longshoremen” referred exclusively to the dockworkers

“stevedores” worked aboard ships moving cargo or operated cranes at the dock

(Dock workers organized themselves into unions to gain unity in dealing with shipping management
first effort to organize began at the Port of New York City

when the Longshoremen’s Union Protective Association [LUPA] formed [in 1864]

longshoremen working the Great Lakes region of the United States

formed the National Longshoremen’s Association of the United States [1877]

they joined with the American Federation of Labor [AFL] [in 1895]

and renamed themselves the International Longshoremen’s Association [ILA])

INTERNATIONAL LONGSHOREMEN'S UNION (ILA) GAINS STRENGTH

As the International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) grew,
power shifted increasingly from the Great Lakes to the Port of New York
where the ILA headquarters was established
Joseph Ryan was a longshore organizer and officer of the ILA's New York District Council
he became of the ILA's Atlantic Coast District leader
Continual growth in membership ports greatly improved ILA Atlantic Coast District's position
at bargaining tables as shippers no longer had the option of diverting freight
from striking ports to non-striking ports along the Atlantic coast
following this model, an intense period of growth resulted in longshore unions of some variety
being established in every port along the Pacific Coast

WILLIAM T. "PADDY" MORRIS BECOMES ACTIVE IN THE UNION MOVEMENT

Irishman Paddy Morris was an early victim of hiring discrimination employed by management
short in height but strong of body, Paddy was blessed (or cursed) with a quick tongue
his strong support for the union movement soon got him "blacklisted" (banned) from hiring
(Paddy Morris went on to become the West Coast International Longshoremen's Association [ILA]
most successful organizer ever)

SPOKANE, PORTLAND & SEATTLE RAILROAD COMPLETES THE NORTH BANK ROAD

Empire Builder Jim Hill's Spokane, Portland & Seattle Railway (SPS) track laying
between Pasco, Washington and Portland, Oregon was completed -- February 1908
after almost two years of construction along the North Bank (Washington side)
of the Columbia River
construction of the North Bank Road had cost Jim Hill thirty-five million dollars

WASHINGTON LEGISLATURE FUNDS CONSTRUCTION OF AN EXECUTIVE MANSION

Washington state expected its governors to bring their families to Olympia and to reside there
but Washington's legislature did not provide much in the way of rental assistance
Governor Albert Edward Mead entered his third year as Washington's fifth state governor -- 1908
he and his wife, Mina Jane Hosmer Pifer Mead, were raising five children
in a rented house in Olympia that featured a garden, pets, a cow and chickens
(only nineteen of forty-five states provided residences for their governors at the time)
Governor Mead and legislators agreed that Washington needed an official governor's residence
both to house its first families and to provide an appropriate setting
to carry out the hospitality expected of the state's chief executive
Members of the Washington State legislature passed legislation to provide the paltry amount
of \$35,000 to purchase the site for, construct and furnish an Executive Mansion -- 1908

CELEBRATION IS HELD IN HONOR OF THE OPNING OF THE NORTH BANK ROUTE

Sheridan Point (west of today's Bridge of the Gods) was the scene of a celebration

as noted on a sign placed in commemoration of the event: **“In a driving rain on March 11, 1908, delighted locals joined dignitaries here at Sheridan’s Point to celebrate completion of the Spokane, Portland & Seattle Railway between Pasco and Vancouver.”**

Jim Hill’s newest route immediately expanded and continued to grow
Astoria and Columbia River Railroad had been acquired [1907];
line between Lyle, Washington on the Columbia River and Goldendale was purchased -- 1908
and became known as the Columbia River & Northern Railway
(Tracks from Pasco to Spokane were completed the first of the following year [1909]
SPS was the most scientifically engineered and expensively built railroad in the United States
all curves and grades were reduced to a minimum)
Jim Hill later acquired controlling interest in the Oregon Electric Company [1910])

STONE AND WEBSTER EXPAND THEIR INTERURBAN TRANSPORTATION SYSTEM

(Entrepreneur Fred Sander had spent six years (beginning in [1900])
in an effort to cover the six miles from Ballard to Hall’s Lake in north Seattle)
Stone & Webster company purchased the remains of Fred Sander’s transportation system
running north of Seattle -- 1908
this was renamed the “Seattle-Everett Traction Company”
Quickly the line was extended north fourteen miles through large stands of old growth timber
at the same time the south end of the line was moved from Ballard east to Greenwood Avenue
then along Phinney Avenue to 47th Street before it jogged to Fremont Avenue
route continued downhill and across the Fremont Bridge over the ship canal
downtown Seattle was reached via Westlake Avenue to 5th Avenue
Shirley Hotel, located between Pike and Pine streets, served as the first depot

INTERURBAN SERVICE MEETS TRANSPORTATION NEEDS

Self-propelled railcars were larger and more powerful versions
of the electric street trolleys or streetcars already hard at work in Seattle and other cities
Strong but economical motors powered by electricity from overhead lines allowed the interurbans
to climb steep hills and reach speeds of seventy-miles-an-hour on the flat
larger cars seated forty passengers comfortably
As described in a [May1, 1908] newspaper article written by Allan May, *The Herald* of Everett noted:
“The cars were ornate and luxurious with inlaid mahogany interiors, leaded windows with colored glass, black leather seats and brass fixtures.”
(At their height of popularity in Washington, interurbans linked Tacoma and Seattle,
Everett and Seattle, Everett and Snohomish, Mt. Vernon and Bellingham,
Walla Walla and Yakima
they also provided service around Spokane)

EQUALITY SOCIALIST COLONY VANISHES INTO HISTORY

Eventually the legal issues surrounding the colony’s bankruptcy was cleared up
Skagit County Superior Court after many delays ruled in favor of John J. Peth -- June 28, 1908
this ruling was appealed to the State Supreme Court
which upheld the decision of the lower court [July 29, 1911]

(There is little left to mark the spot where Equality Socialist colony so bravely started
Colony Creek still gurgles its way to the sea, unperturbed but silent regarding the historic drama
enacted along its banks
none of the original buildings still stand
there remains only a pathetic little cemetery on the hillside enclosed by a wire fence
no markers remain legible enough to prove who was buried there)

EZRA MEEKER RETURNS TO HIS PUYALLUP HOME

Ezra Meeker returned to his Puyallup home after his second epic journey across America -- July 1908
this one had begun at the doorstep of his mansion and ended in Washington, D.C.
once he had settle-in he ran a restaurant

Meeker described his frustration trying to follow the Oregon Trail's exact path [1906-1907]

he wrote: *Story of the Lost Trail To Oregon*, **“We could find traces of it here and there, and then lose it. Part had been fenced up, the fields plowed, and all visible signs gone. In other places nature had been at work. The storms of half a century have changed the face of the country, the river crossings and other landmarks, by growth and vegetation and otherwise. Then again, cities have been built over it, great irrigation ditches have been dug, and so it became evident that it would be impossible to recover the whole of the old track without more ample means.”**⁴⁷

Meeker began preparations for yet another trip to locate and mark parts of the trail
he had failed to identify on his previous expedition

INDUSTRIAL WORKERS OF THE WORLD (IWW) TARGET SPOKANE

Stevens Street in Spokane was lined with employment agencies that charged a dollar each
to the many transient workers who were looking for mining, logging or construction jobs
Employers kept the worker for a day or two and then fired him
forcing him to go back to the employment agencies and pay another dollar for another job
this was repeated over and over
one company, Somers Lumber Company, to maintain a workforce of fifty men
hired 3,000 workers -- summer 1908

Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) organizer James H. Walsh arrived in Spokane
to look into the hiring practices used by Spokane's employment agencies

REFORMERS CONTINUE ACTING ON THEIR POLITICAL AGENDA

Concerned about fair treatment for everyone, not just women,
wealthy reformer May Arkwright Hutton entered the campaign to provide the vote to women
she suggested the Washington Equal Suffrage Association by formed
Hutton wrote a party platform plank for the 1908 Democratic Party convention in Denver
that would enfranchise every voter regardless of gender, race or color
delegate May Hutton was unsuccessful in her effort to provide equal rights to all citizens
she returned home to organize Democratic women
in support of William Jennings Bryan's third try at the presidency
Washington Equal Suffrage Association leaders May Arkwright Hutton and Emma Smith DeVoe

⁴⁷ Ezra Meeker, *Story of the Lost Trail To Oregon*. P. 28.

became increasingly estranged as Hutton herself and her Eastern Washington colleagues advocated a course far more antagonistic than their Western Washington counterparts Hutton and her followers were increasingly strident in their efforts to force voting rights on men

ELIZABETH GURLEY FLYNN STRIVES FOR SOCIAL CHANGE

Elizabeth Gurley Flynn's parents introduced her to socialism
she made her first public speech at the age of sixteen to the Harlem Socialist Club
she titled her talk: *What Socialism Will Do for Women* [1906]
She began making speeches for the Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) [1907]
small and feminine with auburn hair, she was a very striking seventeen-year-old
Elizabeth Gurley Flynn was known as "Gurley"
(most of her followers naturally thought it was "Girlie")
she was arrested for blocking traffic during one of her oratories
she was expelled from high school for her political activities
Elizabeth Gurley Flynn became a full-time organizer for the IWW

CORNERSTONE IS LAID FOR THE WASHINGTON STATE EXECUTIVE MANSION

Washington Governor's Mansion is the official residence of the governor of Washington
Washington's mansion was designed by the Tacoma architectural firm of Russell and Babcock
its Georgian design featured an entrance in the middle of the north-facing facade,
two small rooms on each side of an entry vestibule,
two large rooms on each side of a large entry hall,
a grand staircase ascending to the second floor,
kitchen, service facilities and stairs to the basement were in the rear
mansion's exterior was finished in red brick, trimmed in white Alaskan marble
and sandstone copings (caps)
mansion's full cement basement provided space for the usual heating, plumbing
and laundry facilities, and also had "**a commodious vault for storing plate
and other valuables belonging to the mansion,**" a wine cellar and vegetable storage
(*The Pacific Builder and Engineer*).

this nineteen-room Georgian-style mansion was built at a cost of \$35,000
it is located on the grounds of the State Capitol campus in the state capital city Olympia
on the crest of Capitol Point with a view of mountains, ocean and the city

Washington State Executive Mansion's cornerstone was laid -- August 1, 1908

Seattle Post-Intelligencer reported: "The event was treated as a half holiday in Olympia"
[August 3, 1908, p. 3]

during the ceremony Governor Albert Edward Mead put the project in context: "**The elegant modern building which is being reared upon this foundation to house the future governors of the state in a style befitting the dignity of the position occupied by the chief official of our wonderful young commonwealth typifies the transition from the primeval conditions that were here 55 years ago when the first Territorial Governor made his precarious way across the continent to the advantages of the great material advancement that has taken place.**"⁴⁸

⁴⁸ (Notes, Box 1 (1966-1972), Accession No. 99-A-155, Washington State Archives, Olympia)

CONSTRUCTION OF THE MILWAUKEE ROAD PICKS UP SPEED

After negotiations of a lease with Jim Hill provided a route along the Musselshell River construction on the Chicago, Milwaukee, and St. Paul Railroad was rapid track from Glenham, South Dakota to Butte, Montana opened -- August 1908 However, Richard A. Harlow's Montana Railroad (Jawbone Railroad) continued to be a problem if Harlow defaulted on his mortgage, Jim Hill would foreclose on the Milwaukee Road's route

INDUSTRIAL WORKERS OF THE WORLD (IWW) HOLD THEIR FOURTH CONVENTION

Industrial Workers of the world (IWW) Fourth National Convention was held in Chicago to advocate for "One Big Union" -- late September 1908 Delegates split over the purpose and approach to be taken in advancing the union's goals Washington State's large convention delegation was active in the fight for control IWW changed the direction of their movement's attention to focus on the plight of unorganized labor such as itinerate loggers in the Pacific Northwest because transient laborers were seldom in one place long enough to vote it was decided to change the tactics of the national union from political action to the use of force a rapid transition to violence began to take shape

AUTOMOBILES REACH THE PACIFIC NORTHWEST

Of all the technological innovations, certainly none had a greater impact than the automobile automobiles were expensive and virtually inoperable in bad weather most people regarded them as little more than rich men's toys then in a historic Henry Ford introduced his Model T

HENRY FORD PRODUCES HIS MODEL T FORD

Ford Motor Company introduced its two-door Model-T (Touring) car -- October 1, 1908 Henry Ford's Model T was affordable at \$850 in a matter of days after the release, 15,000 orders were placed Ford wrote in his [1909] autobiography that: **"Any customer can have a car painted any color that he wants so long as it is black"**⁴⁹ Ford's Model T was powered by a twenty horsepower, inline four-cylinder engine that could run on gasoline, kerosene, or ethanol it generated a top speed of forty to forty-five miles per hour and delivered thirteen to twenty-one miles per gallon Motel Ts weighed 1, 200 pounds and had a two-speed transmission its ten-gallon fuel tank was mounted to the frame beneath the front seat because gravity fed the fuel to the engine it was often necessary to reverse up steep hills throttle (gas pedal) was controlled with a hand lever on the steering wheel Motel Ts were started using a hand crank

⁴⁹ Henry Ford, *My Life and Work*, P. 163.

which involved setting the “spark” to an upright position
and moving the lever down when the engine fired
because the car might “kick back” the crank handle was not held between the thumb and the palm
rather the handle was cupped in the palm so that if the engine did kick back
the rapid reverse motion of the crank would throw the handle away from the hand
rather than violently twisting the wrist or breaking the thumb
Henry Ford’s Model T was also affectionately known as the “Tin Lizzie,” “T Model Ford,”
“Model T,” “Leaping Lena,” “flivver,” or simply “T”
(Model Ts are generally regarded as the first affordable automobile
and the car that opened travel to the middle-class Americans
production ended [May 26, 1927] -- 10,666 Model Ts were produced)

SAM HILL BUILDS A MANSION IN SEATTLE

Despite Sam Hill’s estrangement from his wife and daughter, they lived in Minneapolis,
he began construction on a palatial mansion in Seattle
on East Highland Drive near Volunteer Park-- 1908
Hill became active in local civic issues
(he helped to prepare for the upcoming Alaska-Yukon-Pacific Exposition [1909]
and to promote Seattle as a gateway to Russia and Asia)

REPUBLICAN PARTY MAINTAINS CONTROL OVER NATION AND WASHINGTON STATE

Theodore Roosevelt, who had hand-picked his good friend William Howard Taft as his successor,
blurred the distinctions between the two parties
even though Taft was more conservative than Teddy Roosevelt
fifty-one-year-old 300-pound, Republican Taft was more conservative than Roosevelt
Taft undercut William Jennings Bryan’s liberal support by accepting some of his reformist ideas
Taft won election by a comfortable margin -- November 10, 1908
giving Bryan his worst defeat in three presidential campaigns
Republican Party also maintained control over Washington State’s politics
state Republican officials were kept informed of philosophical changes within the national party
Republican Samuel G. Cosgrove was a U.S. Civil War veteran and educator
who served as school board president and mayor of Pomeroy, Washington
he was an unsuccessful candidate at several state political conventions
in bids for the Republican gubernatorial nomination
after adoption of the state’s direct primary law he filed for governor in the first primary
no candidate won a majority of votes so votes for second-choice candidates were added
Samuel Cosgrove won the nomination on the second round of ballot counting
shortly after his election he suffered a heart attack but recovered
Congressman Wesley L. Jones, Republican of Yakima, resigned his “at-large” seat in Congress
he was selected by Washington State senators to serve as one of Washington’s U.S. Senators
U.S. Senator Jones replaced Republican Senator Levi Ankeny who was not re-nominated
Republican Senator Jones served with Republican U.S. Senator Samuel Henry Piles
Jones supported President Taft’s drift toward conservatism
(Jones will serve in the U.S. Senate for twenty-three years before his death [1932])

Washington State's Congressmen for the first time were elected by Congressional District
Congressman Republican William Ewart Humphrey: 1st Congressional District
had represented Washington at large for three successive terms
Congressman Republican Francis W. Cushman was re-elected to a second term in office
this time the Tacoma attorney served the 2nd Congressional District
Spokane Superior Court Judge Miles Poindexter represented the 3rd Congressional District
Republican attorney from Walla Walla and Spokane Superior Court
Congressman Poindexter was closely associated with the Progressive Movement
he worked closely with business interests and reformers to remedy social ills
once in Congress he distinguished himself as a rebellious Republican
as he believed President William Howard Taft was not fully committed
to the conservation of natural resources
Poindexter voted against high tariff, Taft, and national party leadership
and became a leading national Progressive Republican

PEOPLE OF TACOMA ADOPT PUBLIC ELECTRIC POWER

Tacoma leaders decided to build a municipally-owned hydroelectric plant on the Nisqually River
this idea met a bitter campaign of opposition from private power companies
Tacoma's voters disregarded the "expert advice" offered by the private companies
they passed bonds worth \$2 million for construction of a 32,000-horsepower hydroelectric plant
on the Nisqually River

COLUMBIA RIVER BRIDGE AT VANCOUVER, WASHINGTON OPENS

Spokane, Portland & Seattle Railway (SP&S) bridge opened to traffic -- November 17, 1908
a drawspan was added to the original design of the bridge
to allow for increasing freight traffic on the river
construction of the Columbia River bridge and the Willamette River bridge (at Willbridge)
completed the SP&S route between Portland and Pasco

COLUMBIA RIVER FISHERY IS DECIMATED

(Washington and Oregon independently imposed regulations on the fishing industry for several years
but the laws were haphazard -- lack of restrictions on fishing nearly devastated the industry
however, even as efforts at cooperation increased and regulations become more stringent
the annual take of salmon continued to decline

today the Columbia River produces one-third of the fish it once provided)

President Theodore Roosevelt felt obligated to propose federal legislation to do what the state
could not (or would not) do

in his State of the Union Address to Congress -- December 8, 1908

Roosevelt said: **"The salmon fisheries of the Columbia River are now but a fraction of what they were 25 years ago, and what they would be now if the United States Government had taken complete charge of them by intervening between Oregon and Washington. During these 25 years, the fishermen of each state have naturally tried to take all they could get, and the two legislatures have never been able to agree on joint action of any kind adequate in degree for the protection of the fisheries."**

COLUMBIA RIVER SALMON HARVEST COMES UNDER NEW REGULATIONS

Heeding the threat of federal regulation

delivered in President Theodore Roosevelt's [1908] State of the Union Address

legislatures of Washington and Oregon began working on uniform fishing regulations

this task was quickly completed -- January 1909

(these laws will remain in force until [1918] when Congress approved

the Columbia River Interstate Compact to permanently regulate the harvest on the lower river

EVERETT REMAINS AN ACTIVE UNION TOWN

Everett was an industrial city that was heavily funded by East Coast investors

its first industries were a paper mill, nail factory, barge building shipyard, smelter, iron works

and numerous lumber mills and shingle mills

Everett was the home of tough businessmen like David Clough, Roland Hartley and Fred Baker

who along with timber boss Joe Irving and banker William Butler all held enormous power

along with a group of businessmen called the Commercial Club

from its early years, Everett was a union town

American Federation of Labor (AFL) trade (craft) unions formed as soon as the city began

most of these suffered during the Panic of [1893] and the depression years that followed)

With the arrival of a large immigrant population during the first decade of the Twentieth Century,

some of whom advocated socialism, communism and/or anarchism,

union membership in Everett grew

Everett became one of the strongest union towns in the Pacific Northwest

Ernest Marsh was the executive secretary of the Everett Shingle Weavers Union,

president of the Everett Trades Council and editor of the *Labor Journal* newspaper

he uncomfortable with the Socialists and the Industrial Workers of the World (IWW)

who did not like trade unions but demanded one big union for all workers,

Marsh used the pages of his newspaper to argue

for American Federation of Labor (AFL) trade unions -- January 1909

REPUBLICAN SAMUEL COSGROVE IS INAGURATED AS WASHINGTON'S GOVERNOR

Governor-elect Samuel Cosgrove suffered from the after-effects of a heart attack

that had occurred only a few weeks before

Cosgrove was too weak to complete his address during his inaugural ceremony -- January 27, 1909

he informed the legislature he wanted a leave of absence to recover from his poor health

this was granted and after serving one day as governor he left for California

PROGRESSIVE STATE OFFICIALS ADVANCE A REFORM AGENDA

Progressive Movement captured the attention of Washington's political leaders -- 1909

a flood of progressive proposals was enacted by the state legislature:

- regulation of life insurance companies,
- diking and drainage district laws were passed,
- fireman's relief and pension funds were passed,
- registration and regulation of nurses was implemented,

- state's first criminal code was enacted

SUFFRAGE MOVEMENT IN-FIGHTING SURFACES IN WASHINGTON STATE

Amending the state constitution, including the addition of Women's Suffrage, is a two-step process
first the legislature must approve the measure by a two-thirds affirmative vote of both chambers
second the approved proposal is placed on the next state general election ballot
the proposed amendment must be approved by a majority of the voters
both steps must be accomplished for the proposed amendment to be adopted
Washington Equal Suffrage Association President Emma Smith DeVoe was a professional organizer
she teamed with Washington Equal Suffrage Association Treasurer Dr. Cora Smith Eaton
to continue organized non-confrontational efforts to win women's suffrage
in the Washington State legislature
Eastern Washington branch of the movement led by led by Washington Equal Suffrage Association
Vice-President, May Arkwright Hutton was intent on getting a woman's suffrage
state constitution amendment passed by the legislature during this legislative session
Hutton was prepared to use aggressive tactics when or where necessary
President DeVoe and Vice-President Hutton clashed during the legislative session in Olympia,
primarily over how quickly and forcefully the suffrage lobbyists should push legislators
to pass a woman suffrage state constitution amendment by February 1909
in order that it could be submitted to the voters for ratification
on the next general election ballot scheduled [November 1910
May Arkwright Hutton's aggressive efforts lobbying the state legislature
were either crucial in getting the Suffrage bill passed -- or obstructionist
depending on the perspective of the observer

CONGRESS PASSES THE ENLARGED HOMESTEAD ACT

Congress made available to the public, under the provisions of the Enlarged Homestead Act
668,000 acres of federal land located on three Indian reservations:
Coeur d'Alene Reservation in Idaho,
Flathead Reservation in Montana,
Spokane Reservation in Washington
this act doubled the size of claims that could be taken for more marginal lands
from 160 acres to 320 acres -- February 19, 1909
(massive invasion of new farmers eventually led to colossal land erosion problems)
U. S. Treasury Department's General Land Office designated the courthouse in Coeur d'Alene
as the headquarters for the lottery
Judge James W. Witten was designated Superintendent of Opening

WASHINGTON LEGISLATURE REFERS WOMEN'S SUFFRAGE TO THE VOTERS

Amending the Washington State constitution to grant women's suffrage is considered by legislators
this proposed amendment passed the State House of Representatives
by a two-thirds affirmative vote with three votes to spare
attempts were made to postpone the vote in the State Senate but women's suffrage
eventually passed by a vote of thirty to nine with three absent -- February 23, 1909

Washington's legislature had agreed to put a constitutional amendment granting women the vote before the male voters of the state on the [November 1910] ballot
Leaders of the women's suffrage movement began to work with fierce determined fervor to enlist the state's male electorate to ratify this amendment
and make Washington the state the fifth in the nation to grant women full voting rights
suffragists had only twenty months to educate male voters and build support before the election
using the slogan "It's a matter of justice," suffragists assembled a statewide organization
and developed partnerships with key voter groups

NATIONAL AMERICAN WOMAN SUFFRAGE ASSOCIATION FOCUSES ON WASHINGTON

National American Woman Suffrage Association organization saw success in Washington State as key to an eventual national suffrage amendment to the United States Constitution
Seattle was selected as the location of the
National American Woman Suffrage Association Convention to be held [July 1-7, 1909]
Emma Smith DeVoe was paid a monthly salary as compensation
for her organizing efforts in Washington
however, several younger Seattle suffragists felt that DeVoe had too much power
they sought a more equitable distribution of decision-making within the organization

MOUNT OLYMPUS NATIONAL MONUMENT IS CREATED

Just forty-eight hours before he left office
Theodore Roosevelt set aside 615,000 acres of Olympic Peninsula wilderness -- March 2, 1909
which was carved out of 1.5-million-acre Olympic National Forest
this became known as Mount Olympus National Monument
centerpiece of the region was Mount Olympus (8,932 feet)
which served as a preserve for Roosevelt Elk -- named in honor of the president

REPUBLICAN WILLIAM HOWARD TAFT BECOMES THE TWENTY-SEVENTH PRESIDENT

(Theodore Roosevelt and his reform-minded Republican Party loyalists
had been swept into office across the nation four years earlier [1904]
Roosevelt had declined to run for reelection and named as his hand-picked successor)
Republican William Howard Taft (who once got himself stuck in the White House bathtub)
was inaugurated -- March 4, 1909
Taft tried to continue Roosevelt's policies of social justice and increased protection under the law
but after Taft's election the Republican Party developed a vocal conservative wing
which challenged each reform President Roosevelt had undertaken
Republican bosses mounted increasing political pressure on in-coming President Taft
who, lacking in political background, could not hold them at bay
President Taft began to listen to the conservative element of the Republican Party
he worked, for instance, to raise the national tariff
(Theodore Roosevelt eventually contested with Taft for control of the Republican Party)

PRESIDENT THEODORE ROOSEVELT LEAVES A PHENOMENAL LEGACY

Roosevelt preserved land by imposing federal ownership using a variety of approaches to designate:

- fifty-one Federal Bird Reservations,
- five National Parks,
- eighteen National Monuments,
- four National Game Preserves,
- twenty-one Reclamation Projects,
- he also added 148,000,000 acres to the swelling national forests altogether, in the seven-and-one-half years he was in office,
- he provided federal protection for almost 230 million acres,
- equivalent in size to that of all the East coast states from Maine to Florida

In addition to his conservation efforts:

- he “busted” trusts which brought large corporations under the control of the people,
- he began the Panama Canal construction effort,
- he established the Department of Commerce and Labor,
- he negotiated an end to the Russo-Japanese War and won the Nobel Peace Prize for his efforts,
- he preached a “Square Deal” for all Americans enabling millions to earn a living wage,
- he built up the Navy as the “Big Stick,” thus establishing America as a major world power,
- he reduced the National debt by over \$90,000,000,
- he secured the passage of regulations on industries:
 - Elkins Act and the Hepburn Act regulated railroads,
 - Meat Inspection act and the Pure Food and Drug Act protected consumers,
 - Federal Employers’ Liability Act protects and compensates railroad workers injured at work

U.S. FOREST SERVICE COMEST UNDER ATTACK

Chief Forester of the United States Forest Service Gifford Pinchot requested higher appropriations to run his expanded domain

There was a furious outcry of protest from business owners and developers who wanted the land during the debates over the Forest Service budget

Idaho Senator Weldon Hayburn, Montana’s Senator Thomas Carter and Wyoming’s Senator Frank Mondell attacked Pinchot’s requests for more money
 Senator Hayburn made a classic pronouncement:

“fires were Providence’s way of clearing the land for homesteaders”⁵⁰

Pinchot got the appropriations he wanted in spite of the opposition

SPOKANE AND INLAND EMPIRE RAILROAD EXPANDS

Spokane & Inland Empire Railway was an alliance of small, local interurban railroads --1909 linking Spokane and surrounding communities with Lake Coeur d’Alene which was a popular resort and recreational area

Empire Builder James J. Hill was a major stockholder in the Spokane & Inland Empire Railway he pushed the interurban lines to the south of Spokane into the Palouse region eventually reaching Colfax, Washington and Moscow, Idaho

Spokane & Inland Empire Railway constructed Nine Mile Falls Dam on the Spokane River to provide electricity for the interurban line -- 1909

⁵⁰ David Lavender, Land of Giants, P. 417.

(Spokane & Inland Empire was folded into the Great Northern Railway [1929])

MULTIPLE INTRURBAN CARS COULD BE CONNECTED TO FORM A TRAIN

Electric interurban railroads often had three or more cars coupled together in a train

cars had platforms in the front and rear with seating in the center section

platforms were standing room only

Although a car might have a seating capacity of fifty or sixty passengers

it could carry at least twice that many when passengers stood in the aisle and on the platforms

open streetcars carried even more when passengers hung onto the outside of the car

UNION PACIFIC (UP) RAILROAD ARRIVES IN GRAYS HARBOR

Ocosta, Washington had withered because of Northern Pacific Railway (NPRY) financial difficulties

Oregon and Washington Railroad & Navigation Company (O-WR&N)

was owned by the Union Pacific Railroad (UP)

O-WR&N track was laid along the south side of the Chehalis River Valley

roughly parallel to the NPRY line on the north side of the Chehalis valley

O-WR&N arrived at Grays Harbor -- 1909

UP, however, learned a lesson from the NPRY blunder in Ocosta, Washington

Union Pacific Railroad ran its O-WR&N track directly to Aberdeen rather than Ocosta

Aberdeen and Grays Harbor now had access to three transcontinental railroads

Union Pacific Railroad, Northern Pacific Railway and Great Northern Railway

O-WR&N and Union Pacific Railroad and established joint facilities

in both Aberdeen and Hoquiam with a small engine-servicing facility in Hoquiam

Construction continued through Hoquiam toward the Pacific Ocean

this line had previously terminated in Moclips, Washington [1905]

Moclips, a small beach resort, became a successful summer vacation spot

for people in the larger cities on Puget Sound

in addition to the tourist traffic, O-WR&N 's 27.8-mile extension

carried logs to Grays Harbor mills from areas which could not be reached by rivers

WASHINGTON'S GOVERNOR SAMUEL COSGROVE PASSES AWAY

While on a leave-of-absence from the state

Governor Samuel Cosgrove died of a kidney ailment in Southern California -- late March 1909

he became known as the "one day Governor"

Republican Lieutenant-Governor Marion E. Hay served for the remainder of the term in office

GOVERNOR MARION HAY AND HIS FAMILY MOVE INTO THE EXECUTIVE MANSION

Governor Marion Hay, his wife Lizzy and their five children moved into the new-constructed

Washington State Executive Mansion -- spring 1909

Lizzy Hay purchased \$15,000 worth of furnishings from Frederick and Nelson

many of these original selections remain, including a mahogany buffet, table, consoles,

eighteen chairs in the State Dining Room and the grandfather clock on the staircase landing

Lizzy Hay gave birth to the first baby born in the mansion -- a daughter, Margaret E. [1910]

NATIONAL WOMEN'S SUFFRAGE CONVENTION IN SEATTLE IS WELL PUBLICIZED

National American Woman Suffrage Association 's April edition of its publication *Progress* was devoted to information about its upcoming national convention in Seattle:

•**Train arrangements:** “It is arranged that the friends and delegates attending the Convention in Seattle, Washington, July 1 to 7 inclusive, shall start from Chicago Friday, June 25 at 9:20 a.m. via the Burlington Route.”

•**Seattle:** “The Convention will be held in Seattle, that marvelous city of the Pacific coast which in twenty years has multiplied its population twenty times.”

•**The Convention Hall:** “The convention will hold its sessions in Plymouth Congregational church, an imposing edifice over-grown with English ivy, the one church that has thus far withstood the march of commercial invasion and still stands in the heart of the city.”

•**National Headquarters:** “National Headquarters will be at the Lincoln Hotel (rooms \$1.50 and up to \$5.00 per day, meals a la carte or \$2.00 per day American plan) only four short blocks from the Convention Hall. The Lincoln Hotel is famous for its exquisite parlors, its tea room, its court, with window gardens and hanging baskets of ferns and vines, and especially for its roof garden” (“Seattle Convention”).

Possible side trips including a boat trip to Anacortes and Bellingham and the chance to ascend Mount Rainier on the annual Mountaineers club expedition were also detailed. The train which bore the suffragists the remainder of their way west once they had reached Spokane was known as the Suffrage Special.

The Alaska-Yukon-Pacific Exposition was presented as a powerful enticement: “On June 1 next Seattle will open to the world not the largest, but the most beautiful world's fair ever given, anywhere at any time” (“Seattle Convention”)⁵¹

SUFFRAGE MOVEMENT IN-FIGHTING CONTINUES IN WASHINGTON STATE

West of the Cascades Emma Smith DeVoe and Dr. Cora Eaton conducted a low-key strategy during their 1909-[1910] campaign to persuade male voters

to pass a Women's Suffrage state constitutional amendment

they concentrated on contacts with women's groups and legislators

they wrote notes and held teas

emphasis was not generally on public rallies but the personal, intensive work of wives,

mothers and sisters to influence the men who went to vote at the polls

suffragists appeared at local fairs and gatherings, spoke personally to the electorate,

and formed suffrage clubs to work within communities across the state

DeVoe's supporters constructed polling lists, canvassed voters and distributed literature

they formed coalitions with the Washington State Grange, labor unions,

the Farmer's Union and other groups who supported ratification

EASTERN WASHINGTON SAW A MORE AGGRESSIVE WOMEN'S SUFFRAGE CAMPAIGN

Unlike the feminine, well-educated Republican Emma Smith DeVoe

May Arkwright Hutton was an earthy Democrat who had risen from the working class of society part of her crusade for women's suffrage was to benefit working women

⁵¹ Paula Becker, “Alaska-Yukon-Pacific Exposition (1909): Woman Suffrage,” Essay 8587, HistoryLink.org

Hutton was mystified by the opposition to her efforts
displayed by some privileged, educated women
May Arkwright Hutton's campaign reached a fever pitch
using an organizational tactic a modern presidential campaign would admire
suffragists developed exhaustive lists of voters they called "poll lists"
these allowed organizers to measure support in every precinct
Hutton's suffragist displayed their message was on a float in the (Labor Day Parade) in Spokane
women playing the roles of nurse, businesswoman, homemaker, salesgirl and taxpayer
were all "chained" to two men
one was a stripe-clad convict and the other the town "idiot"
atop the float, was a banner stating: "Idiots, Criminals and Women Cannot Vote"

CONFLICT IN THE WOMEN'S SUFFRAGE MOVEMENT ESCALATES

Emma Smith DeVoe's and May Arkwright Hutton's divergent personalities
eliminated the possibility of compromise
education, class, appearance, demeanor and political affiliation added to the antagonism
DeVoe, infuriated, faulted Hutton for her aggressiveness and cast aspersions on her morality
relation between the Western Washington faction led by Emma Smith DeVoe
and their Eastern Washington counterparts led by May Arkwright Hutton deteriorated

MAY ARKWRIGHT HUTTON HITS ON A PLAN

In an effort to pack the upcoming Washington Equal Suffrage Association Convention
with Eastern Washington delegates
May Hutton offered a free trip to the Alaska-Yukon-Pacific Exposition
to anyone selling fifty Washington Equal Suffrage Association memberships
this effort quickly made May Arkwright Hutton's club membership the largest in the state
this huge increase in the Eastern Washington membership led by May Arkwright Hutton
was a challenge to the Washington chapter leadership of Emma Smith DeVoe
May Arkwright Hutton did not turn over to the names of her new members or their dues
to Washington Equal Suffrage Association Treasurer Dr. Cora Eaton
until two days before the state convention [May 29]
May Hutton's flamboyant behavior infuriated
Washington Equal Suffrage Association President Emma DeVoe and Treasurer Dr. Cora Eaton
who were concentrated on passing a women's suffrage amendment to the state constitution
by maintaining contacts with women's groups and legislators,
writing notes and holding teas
President DeVoe and Treasurer Eaton reprimanded Hutton for her aggressiveness
and her peculiar methods

MILWAUKEE ROAD REMOVES AN OBSTACLE TO WESTWARD EXPANSION

Fortunately for the Chicago, Milwaukee, and St. Paul Railroad Jim Hill went to England -- 1909
Richard A. Harlow, owner of the Montana Railroad (Jawbone Railroad),
was advanced enough money by the Milwaukee Road for him to pay off his mortgage
owed to Empire Builder James J. Hill

Chicago, Milwaukee, and St. Paul Railroad then bought the Montana Railroad -- May 19, 1909
Chicago, Milwaukee, St. Paul and Pacific Railroad's 2,227 miles of track was completed
(Milwaukee Road was the last American transcontinental railroad to reach the Pacific Northwest
later electric locomotives were used over long sections of this line
including the link from Tacoma to Othello in Washington)

FOUR TRANSCONTINENTAL RAILROADS PROVIDE THE U.S. WITH WORLD TRADE

Four transcontinental railroads connected with steamship companies which conducted world trade:

- Union Pacific Railroad reached Portland over independent company tracks belonging to Oregon Short Line (OSL), Oregon Railway & Navigation Company (OR&N) and Oregon-Washington Railroad & Navigation OWR&N [1893];
 - Northern Pacific Railway's terminal had been built in Tacoma [1893];
 - Great Northern Railway's King Street Station had opened in Seattle [1906];
 - Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railroad moved its terminal from Tacoma to Seattle -- 1909
- Washington's port cities did an expanding business in shipping lumber and fish
Seattle soon outpaced Tacoma in shipping and receiving overseas trade

MILWAUKEE ROAD BEGINS HAULING FREIGHT

Chicago, Milwaukee, St. Paul and Pacific Railroad began to haul freight -- May 26, 1909
it was lumber, as well as an outlet to the Orient that had persuaded the Milwaukee Road
to stretch its tracks across the mountains to Tacoma
bringing to the Pacific Northwest a fourth transcontinental line that was not needed
(passenger traffic was opened the next year [1910])
Subsidiary railroads in Montana, Idaho and South Dakota
were all consolidated under a new company incorporated in Washington state
this new corporation was given the name
Chicago, Milwaukee, and Puget Sound Railway Company
(this was folded into the Chicago, Milwaukee, St. Paul and Pacific Railroad [1912])

CARS BECOME MORE NUMEROUS IN THE STATE

First auto license was granted -- 1909
There was one car for every twenty-six inhabitants in Yakima
because of traffic congestion the speed limit raised from six m.p.h. to twelve m.p.h.
a few cars struggled over Snoqualmie Pass to the Alaska-Pacific Exposition
Horse-drawn cabs gave way to motor taxi which in turn gave way to the "jitney" bus
this was a private car that charged 5¢ a passenger
(jitney bus fare later increased to 10¢; then to 25¢)

EDMUND AUGUSTINE SMITH IS KILLED IN AN AUTOMOBILE ACCIDENT

Inventor of the fish-butcher machine was killed -- May 31, 1909
he was driving his sister, Mrs. J. Sutcliffe, to the Alaska-Yukon Exhibition
to show her his invention
According to a *Seattle Times* article, on the way there they drove down a blind alley
while backing out, the automobile ran into a rut and rocks poked the rear gas tank

causing it to explode as burning gasoline drenched the occupants of the car although pinned beneath the steering gear and blinded by flames,
Smith managed to shove his sister over the side of the car to the ground rescuers arrived, removed Smith from the car, and rushed the two to the hospital but Edmund Smith perished at the age of thirty-one

ALASKA-YUKON PACIFIC EXPOSITION OPENS IN SEATTLE

University of Washington campus dedicated 250 acres for the exposition site
twenty buildings were left for use at the university
after the Alaska-Yukon-Pacific Exposition (A-Y-P) closed
permanent structures were later converted to an auditorium, library, laboratories
and classrooms -- at least six of these structures are still in use
beauty was provided through the use of obelisks, arches, flying buttresses, colonnades, cascades,
fountains and formal gardens -- all graced the exposition site
Godfrey Chealander, a Yukon gold prospector and Seattle merchant,
was the first to suggest that Seattle hold the Alaska-Yukon-Pacific Exposition
he conceived of the idea while gathering objects for an exhibit about Alaska
at the Lewis and Clark Exposition in Portland [1905]
Seattle's A-Y-P Exposition was opened by Godfrey Chealander -- June 1, 1909
sixteen-gun salute was fired shortly after noon
ironically, the slogan of the exposition was: "The Truth Is Good Enough"
in obvious contrast to the Klondike gold advertising salesmanship of Erastus Brainerd
and the Seattle Bureau of Information
President Taft punched a telegraph key set with Klondike gold nuggets
to the thrill of the crowd an electrical impulse rang a gong on the fairgrounds
Alaska-Yukon-Pacific Exposition cost \$10 million and lasted 107 days [closing October 16, 1909]
visitors numbering 3,740,551 came from around the state, the nation and the world
to see hundreds of educational exhibits, stroll the lushly manicured grounds
and be entertained on the Pay Streak midway as Seattle promoted itself
as a gateway to the rich resources of Alaska, Yukon and Asia
Each day of the A-Y-P was designated as a Special Day for one or more groups
Special Days drew people involved in the featured organizations
who provided programs, lectures, ceremonies, parades and athletic competitions
this provided nation-wide publicity to the Puget Sound region
and gave local people a reason to visit again and again
Ezra Meeker displayed his ox-team (Dave and Dandy) and the wagon he used
during his two-year expedition [1906-1907] across America
other Oregon Trail memorabilia was also included in the display
he also published an autobiography, *Ventures and Adventures of Ezra Meeker* [January 1909]

SAM HILL IS MANIC IN HIS PROMOTION ACTIVITIES

As part of the 1909 Alaska-Yukon-Pacific Exposition
Sam Hill helped organize the first American Congress of Road Builders
University of Washington's "Good Roads Building"

built for the Alaska-Yukon-Pacific Exposition became the highway engineering building
At Maryhill along the Columbia River he tried to market land to Quaker farmers
he planned to develop a community of Quaker farmers, but none accepted his offers -- 1909
he expanded his advertising campaign and even offered leases to potential farmers
only a few families took up land where the rainfall averaged eleven inches a year
and the wind blew unimpeded down the Columbia Gorge
he was the only Quaker to ever reside there

However, this land proved useful for his transportation advocacy

Sam Hill built a demonstration road

the first macadam asphalt-paved road in the Pacific Northwest

to expedite shipment of goods between the Columbia River

and Goldendale, Washington located on a plateau 2,000 feet above the river

Sam Hill used seven different road-building techniques -- between 1909 and [1913]

he spent more than \$100,000 of his own money on a demonstration road

(at a cost much cheaper than the \$28,000 per mile cost near Seattle)

one benefit of the experiment was to identify road surfaces that did not work

(this is now called the "Maryhill Loops Road")

part of this road is now open to pedestrians and bicyclists)

MAY ARKWRIGHT HUTTON IS EXPELLED FROM THE WOMEN'S SUFFRAGE MOVEMENT

Washington Equal Suffrage Association Convention President Emma Smith DeVoe's supporters

searched May Arkwright Hutton's colorful past in an effort to expel her from the organization

state association Treasurer Dr. Cora Smith Eaton wrote to Hutton returning her yearly dues

and informing her that she was ineligible for membership because of **"your habitual use of profane and obscene language and of your record in Idaho as shown by pictures and other evidence [of] ... your former life and reputation"**⁵² -- June 17, 1909

DELEGATES TO THE NATIONAL WOMEN'S SUFFRAGE CONVENTION ARRIVE IN SPOKANE

National American Woman Suffrage Association Convention was to be held in Seattle [July 1, 1909]

National leaders of the women's movement saw success in Washington as a key step

to breaking the gridlock in the national woman suffrage crusade

Delegates to National American Women's Suffrage Convention

traveled from across the United States by special train: the "Suffrage Special" -- June 1909

when the train stopped in Spokane they were greeted by the city's Chamber of Commerce

convention delegates were given an automobile tour

and were entertained at an elaborate banquet hosted by May Arkwright Hutton

in the spectacular Hall of the Doges above the Davenport Restaurant

SUFFRAGE SPECIAL TRAIN TRAVES TO SEATTLE

Suffrage Special riders, their numbers enlarged by the addition of two cars of Spokane suffragists,

made their way across the state with stops in Pasco, North Yakima (now Yakima) and Ellensburg

at each town suffrage leaders delivered ardent speeches from the train's rear platform

⁵² Patricia Voeller Horner, "May Arkwright Hutton: Suffragist and Politician" in *Women in Pacific Northwest History*. P. 25-42.

to responsive crowds
in Tacoma the suffragists detoured and toured the city and dined at Point Defiance Park
leaders addressed the public at an evening meeting at the Tacoma Commercial Club
each speech drove home the message that the time had come for Washington's male voters
to grant their women the voting franchise

DELEGATES TO THE WOMEN'S SUFFRAGE CONVENTIONS ARRIVE IN SEATTLE

When the Suffrage Special train reached Seattle's King Street Station at 11:30 p.m. June 29, 1909,
it carried more than 250 suffragists

including delegates to the National American Woman Suffrage Association Convention
and two train cars of delegates to the Washington States Women's Suffrage Convention
led by May Arkwright Hutton

Visitors were taken to their hotels or to private homes where they would stay during the convention
Hotel Lincoln, located on the northwest corner of 4th Avenue and Madison Street,
was the National Headquarters

for the Forty-First Annual National American Woman Suffrage Convention

Suffragists and their appearances in area clubs and churches received copious newspaper coverage
and captured the attention of thousands of attendees to the Alaska-Yukon-Pacific Exposition

Among the many national suffrage leaders who traveled to Seattle for the convention were:

- Frances "Fanny" Garrison Villard [1844-1928], widow of Henry Villard
and daughter of William Lloyd Garrison;
- Harriet Taylor Upton, prolific author, leader of Ohio Woman's Suffrage Association,
treasurer of National Women's Suffrage Association
and first woman member of the Republican National Committee;
- Henry Blackwell, abolitionist and women's rights advocate
- Lucy Stone Blackwell prominent American orator, abolitionist, and suffragist and wife of Henry;
- Alice Stone Blackwell, translator, editor and writer and daughter of Henry and Lucy Blackwell;
- Florence Kelley lawyer, social reformer, leading member of the settlement house movement,
and advocate for rights of workers and children;
- Lucy Anthony the niece of the late Susan B. Anthony;
- Pauline Perlmutter Steinem, the first woman elected to public office in Toledo, Ohio
and president of the Ohio Women's Suffrage Association from 1908 to 1911
(grandmother of writer, lecturer, political activist and feminist organizer Gloria Steinem)
- Charlotte Perkins Gilman, author of the classic short story "The Yellow Wallpaper"
as well as poems, many articles, and more than a dozen books regarding social reform⁵³

WASHINGTON'S EQUAL SUFFRAGE ASSOCIATION CONVENTION MEETS IN SEATTLE

Washington Equal Suffrage Association convention met

in Seattle's Plymouth Congregational Church at Third Avenue and Union Street
four blocks south of the Lincoln Hotel

Plymouth was the second oldest congregation in Seattle and the pastor, Reverend F. J. Van Horn,
and board of trustees supported the woman suffrage movement

⁵³ Paula Becker, "Alaska-Yukon-Pacific Exposition (1909): Woman Suffrage," Essay 8587, HistoryLink.org

When the Washington Equal Suffrage Association Convention was called to order -- June 30, 1909
of the 250 conference attendees, the State organization refused to seat
100 Spokane delegates who had not been credentialed
with the exclusion of the Eastern Washington delegates,

Emma Smith DeVoe was again elected president
of the Washington States Women's Suffrage Convention and the state movement
During day-long proceedings of the state convention the highly publicized rift
between convention President Emma Smith DeVoe
and Vice President May Arkwright Hutton and her Eastern Washington contingent
remained unresolved

Word of the conflict reached local newspapers and was widely reported
embarrassing Washington suffragists and national suffrage leaders
who were about to launch the Forty-First Annual Convention
of the National American Woman Suffrage Association Convention
the timing was designed to take place during Washington's first world's fair
the Alaska-Yukon-Pacific Exposition (A-Y-P)
held on the University of Washington campus

In spite of the split during the state convention
Washington Equal Suffrage Association President Emma Smith DeVoe hosted a reception
for the National Association's officers, delegates, and friends
prominent Seattle women made up the receiving line
demonstrating their approval of the event and their support of the woman suffrage cause

NATIONAL AMERICAN WOMAN SUFFRAGE CONVENTION MEETS IN SEATTLE

National American Woman Suffrage Association Convention President Anna Howard Shaw
called the national delegates together at Plymouth Congregational Church -- July 1, 1909
located four blocks north of the Lincoln Hotel in downtown Seattle
gavel with which President Shaw called proceedings to order had been given to her
by Spokane Mayor N. S Pratt during the suffragists' dinner in Spokane

Spokane's *Spokesman-Review* described the gavel as **“gold-bedecked ... made from the wood grown in the four states which now have equal suffrage, namely Wyoming, Colorado, Utah, and Idaho”**⁵⁴

most likely the gavel was banded with silver
possibly from May Arkwright Hutton's Idaho silver mine
Considerable private and public work was undertaken by the board members and delegates
but president Anna Howard Smith also had to handle these two warring factions
led by Washington's Emma Smith DeVoe and May Arkwright Hutton

NATIONAL AMERICAN WOMAN SUFFRAGE CONVENTION ATTEMPTS A RESOLUTION

National American Woman Suffrage Association Executive Board members
heard from both the DeVoe and the Hutton contingents
question of which, if either, contingent should be seated at the convention

⁵⁴ Paula Becker, “Alaska-Yukon-Pacific Exposition (1909): Woman Suffrage,” Essay 8587, HistoryLink.org

was put to a vote of all the delegates
they returned a verdict that both groups could attend but neither could vote -- July 2, 1909
it was hoped this would appease the press and allow public focus
to return to the push for suffrage rather than fractious infighting

Sadly, that was not to be the case

National American Woman Suffrage Association monthly publication of *Progress* recounted:
“The Convention of the Washington E.S.A. was held June 30, and a contest for representation by the Spokane branch engaged the newspaper space to the exclusion of any other news of the meeting. Following this cue the papers continued to exploit the contest as the chief feature of their Convention reports. Reading these stories one almost would be led to suppose that the only business of the National Convention was to deal with the Washington difficulty.” [August 1909]

(Washington Equal Suffrage Association Emma Smith DeVoe was later stripped of her salary)

MAY ARKWRIGHT HUTTON RETURNS TO SPOKANE

After rejection of her Eastern Washington contingent at the state convention

May Arkwright Hutton returned to Spokane where she began a new suffrage organization:

“Washington State Suffrage Worker’s Association”

she intended that her new organization would be persuasive rather than militant

her new campaign was an appeal -- not a fight

FOCUS OF THE NATIONAL AMERICAN WOMAN SUFFRAGE CONVENTION IS EDUCATION⁵⁵

Morning sessions were reserved for reports and general business

Afternoon sessions were open to the public

discussions on educational or morale-building topics relevant to the suffrage cause were featured
topics included:

- “Conditions which create Suffragette Methods,”
- “The American Situation vs. The English Situation”
- “Report of the Committee on Industrial Problems,”
- “Wage Earning Women and The Ballot”
- “Disfranchisement of Women and Wage-Earning Children”

late afternoon automobile trip through Seattle was also promised

Evening sessions were used as educational opportunities for the general public

these were held in the sanctuary of Plymouth Congregational Church

they always opened with a prayer given by a local minister

and included musical selections -- a collection plate was passed nightly

evening sessions were well attended

REPUBLICAN CONGRESSMAN FRANCIS W. CUSHMAN PASSES AWAY

Tacoma attorney had served Washington’s Second Congressional District

before he died at age of forty-two -- July 6, 1909

he had been instrumental in getting title to the land for Point Defiance Park

conveyed to the City of Tacoma

⁵⁵ Paula Becker, “Alaska-Yukon-Pacific Exposition (1909): Woman Suffrage,” Essay 8587, HistoryLink.org

Congressman Cushman was replaced by appointed Republican Congressman William W. McCredie who was a former Clark County prosecuting attorney and superior court judge (after serving one term he was unsuccessful in his bid for re-election)

NATIONAL AMERICAN WOMAN SUFFRAGE ASSOCIATION CONVENTION CLOSES

National American Woman Suffrage Association President Anna Howard Shaw gave the closing talk to the convention delegates at the Alaska-Yukon-Pacific Exposition Auditorium she was also a physician and one of the first ordained female Methodist ministers in the U.S. under her leadership the National American Woman Suffrage Association continued to lobby for an amendment to the United States Constitution granting women the right to vote and serve on juries

Alaska-Yukon-Pacific Exposition celebrated Suffrage Day -- July 7, 1909

festivities were planned as both a celebration to mark the end of the convention and an enormous public relations bonanza

fairgoers, including some 600 suffragists who had participated in the convention, entered the Exposition grounds under enormous banners bearing the slogan:

“Votes For Women”

this display of public support for suffrage in Washington was heartening it was noted as **“the always-to-be-remembered feature of the week”**⁵⁶ suffragists pinned buttons with their message to nearly everyone who entered the exposition every toy balloon sold at the fair that day was imprinted with the slogan a free morning public meeting in the Exposition Auditorium drew a large crowd of fairgoers to hear Reverend Anna Howard Shaw, Alice Stone Blackwell, Florence Kelley, Kate M. Gordon, Ella Seass Stewart, Charlotte Perkins Gilman, and Laura Clay speak out for suffrage

Exposition president J. E. Chilberg welcomed the convention delegates to the fair

During the closing toasts at the suffragists’ final dinner

at The Firs restaurant in the Y.W.C.A Building on the Exposition grounds, Harriet Taylor Upton summed up her Seattle experience: **“There was only one dark spot for me in this convention, and that was between 2:30 and 7:30 a.m.”**⁵⁷

CAMPAIGN FOR WOMEN’S SUFFRAGE CONTINUES IN WASHINGTON STATE

In spite of the internal conflict Washington suffragists continued their campaign to regain the vote Washington’s campaign was planned to convince the male electorate without antagonizing them suffragists spoke personally to the electorate, they formed suffrage clubs to work within communities across the state, homemakers canvassed neighbors and shops distributing leaflets which were titled *Why Washington Women Want the Ballot*, newspapers, unions and churches were approached for support, for the most part they avoided holding large public rallies, meetings, or demonstrations, they avoided the publicity aroused by the more militant methods of British suffragettes whose frequent arrests, public demonstrations, and prison hunger strikes

⁵⁶ Ida Husted Harper *The History of Woman Suffrage*, Vol. 5, P. 264.

⁵⁷ Ida Husted Harper *The History of Woman Suffrage*, Vol. 6, P. 677-678.

kept them on the front pages of newspapers around the world

WASHINGTON SUFFRAGIST PUBLISH A COOKBOOK

Washington Equal Suffrage Association published 3,000 copies
of the *Washington Women's Cook Book* edited by Linda Jennings of La Conner -- 1909
this book collected traditional recipes for meat, breads, deserts and the like
donated by suffragists from around the state
and novel recipes for sailors (sea birds, porpoise, salt water bread) and camp recipes
it also included household tips and beauty aids
this was both a fundraiser and a way to non-aggressively plant the woman suffrage message
in Washington homes -- pro-suffrage information was interspersed with the recipes
quotations supporting women's voting rights were liberally sprinkled throughout
it also contained a chronology entitled: *How Washington Women Lost the Ballot*
this cookbook was sold throughout the 1909-[1910] suffrage campaign
including at the Alaska-Yukon-Pacific Exposition

WASHINGTON STATE SUFFRAGISTS CONDUCT AN EFFECTIVE CAMPAIGN

Wise to the power of media, suffragists launched a monthly newspaper, *Votes for Women*
in its inaugural issue, the paper stated: **“Our business is to work, to surmount difficulties, to endure hardships, to solve problems to overcome the inertia of our natures, our training and environment.”**

it informed readers of suffragist activities around the nation and the world
this paper reported on campaign progress, recognized volunteers
and proclaimed the rightness of their cause
Their campaign was as subtle as it was aggressive
rather than staging public rallies or marching down main street
they focused on individual communications and influential voters
they formed groups known as “coalitions” to lobby labor groups, men's organizations,
trade associations, churches, labor unions, Farmer's Union
and the Washington State Grange which became very active in the effort
leaders hunted for support one vote at a time
they talked to legislators and other supporters one on one
at home women worked to persuade the only people who could vote: husband, father, brothers
Keeping suffrage at the top of people's minds was critical to success
hanging posters was perhaps the most visible campaign tactic
volunteers hung thousands of posters on telegraph poles, on buildings
and in every shop or business window possible;
distributing suffrage literature alongside displays of women's sewing, handwork, baked goods
and other emblems of homey domesticity attracted attention
suffragists distributed one million pieces of literature;
Washington Equal Suffrage Association maintained a permanent suffrage exhibit
on the Alaska-Yukon-Pacific grounds during the entire run of the exposition;
suffrage organizers held “Women's Days” at county fairs;
Chautauquas, stage shows that combined education and entertainment,

were canvassed for support

GREAT NORTHERN RAILWAY'S CASCADE TUNNEL IS ELECTRIFIED

Empire Builder Jim Hill's Cascade Tunnel at Stevens Pass had two problems

it was too steep

smoke accumulated in the 2.63-mile-long single track tunnel

To solve both of these issues, the Great Northern Railway electrified the tunnel

a hydroelectric plant was installed on the Wenatchee River just west of Leavenworth

to provide electricity -- this project was completed -- July 10, 1909

four Great Northern Railway boxcab locomotives that were powerful to overcome the steep grade were supplied by the American Locomotive Company

three locomotives were coupled together could hauled trains at a constant speed of 15.7 mph,

but when larger trains required four locomotives the motors were linked in a series

so that the speed was halved to 7.8 mph to avoid overloading the power supply

However, the tunnel was still plagued by snow slides in the area

LAND RUSH BEGINS IN EASTERN WASHINGTON, IDAHO AND MONTANA

Opening of the land of the Enlarged Homestead Act for claiming began -- midnight July 15, 1909

(it would continue [midnight August 5, 1909])

eligible homesteaders had twenty-two days to register in Spokane, Coeur d'Alene, and Missoula

also, a notarized application card had to be submitted by mail in a special blue envelope

for a chance to file a claim for a homestead

when this paperwork was completed the hopeful claimant was entered in a lottery for land

central land office in Coeur d'Alene received 286,848 applications for 4,160 available claims,

this number exceeded the number of applicants in the famous Oklahoma land rush [1889]

During the registration period crowds became so large that the Spokane & Inland Empire Railroad

operated special interurban trains on open schedules, running every fifteen to twenty minutes

no restrictions were placed on the number of passengers allowed on board the cars

people occupied every available space: window sills, coach roofs, cowcatchers

and atop the running gear

Spokane & Inland Empire Railroad Company daily transported 6,000 to 10,000 passengers

and on one day counted 14,000 fares

Great Northern Railway and Northern Pacific Railroad also ran several extra trains per day

SUFFRAGISTS CLIMB MOUNT RAINIER

Washington Equal Suffrage Association Treasurer Dr. Cora Smith Eaton

joined photographer Asahel Curtis, Major E. S. Ingraham,

and other members of The Mountaineers 1909 expedition to Mount Rainier -- July 30, 1909

they planted a large Alaska-Yukon-Pacific Exposition flag with a smaller pennant

bearing the motto "Votes For Women" attached to its staff

at the summit of Columbia Crest, the highest of three peaks on Mount Rainier

after only fifteen minutes, high winds snapped the staff,

so the climbers placed the flag inside the crater and left it there for posterity

CATASTROPHE STRIKES THE INTERURBAN SPOKANE & INDLAND EMPIRE RAILROAD

Special train No. 5, westbound to Spokane with three cars at about 4:35 p.m. Saturday, July 31, 1909 crashed head-on with regular train No. 20, eastbound with four cars at the La Crosse siding (now Gibbs, Idaho) about two miles northwest of Coeur d'Alene two interurban trains were carrying an estimated 600 passengers between them Motormen, James Delaney in No 20 and Edgar E. Campbell in No 5 saw each other when the trains were 800 feet apart -- too late to prevent a collision Train No. 20 came to a complete stop in 200 feet people in the lead car began jumping for their lives Train No. 5 attempted to stop as well, but the air brakes on the overloaded train failed it plowed into the regular train at about twenty miles per hour impact of the crash telescoped the two lead cars into each other immediately killing twelve passengers riding on the front platform of train No. 5 more than 100 other people were severely injured and maimed

HELP FROM COEUR D' ALENE WAS QUICK TO ARRIVE AT THE ACCIDENT SCENE

As doctors from Coeur d' Alene treated the severely injured, workers from the nearby Stack-Gibbs lumber mill were kept busy with jackscrews, axes, and wrecking bars, clearing out debris and rescuing the trapped Spokane & Inland Empire Railroad Company dispatched a special train from Spokane with doctors, nurses, and medical supplies to care for and transport casualties Most of the critically injured were rushed to hospitals in Spokane and Coeur d'Alene others were cared for in nearby homes twelve bodies were taken to local funeral parlors to await identification four additional victims died a few days later in the Coeur d'Alene Hospital (In a subsequent investigation, both Spokane & Inland Empire Railroad's policy and the airbrakes were found to have contributed to the accident) (Huge profits accumulated during the 1909 land rush but most of it was lost to damage settlements however, the Spokane & Inland Empire Railroad Company survived the 1909 disaster and continued doing business until it went into receivership [January 9, 1919])

INDUSTRIAL WORKERS OF THE WORLD MEMBERS GATHER IN MISSOULA, MONTANA

Missoula was the hiring center for migratory workers seeking work in the nearby mines Industrial Workers of the World sent a handful of Wobblies to Missoula -- September 22, 1909 to recruit laborers for membership in the organization's effort to topple capitalism among the IWW organizers were Jack Jones and his striking, auburn-haired, nineteen-year-old pregnant wife Elizabeth Gurley Flynn they were joined by rabid IWW agitator Frank Little

MISSOULA, MONTANA IS THE SITE OF IWW DISRUPTIONS

Elizabeth Gurley Flynn led the effort to recruit members into the Industrial Workers of World Union clad in a broad sombrero and red neckerchief she began to talk to passers-by at the corner of Higgins Avenue and West Front Street -- September 29, 1909 when she spoke, she lambasted employment agencies "sharks" who worked with employers

this arrangement system was described: **“As soon as a man had worked long enough to pay the shark’s fee, the hospital dollar, poll tax and a few other grafts, he was discharged to make room for more slaves, so that the fleecing process could continue.”**⁵⁸

Elizabeth Gurley Flynn, already a seasoned agitator and fiery orator, launched a free speech fight that spread throughout the West -- September 29, 1909

Flynn’s voice accounted for only part of her impact on rough-hewn itinerants passing through town searching, often desperately, for jobs her passionate gestures and succinct messages mesmerized her audiences

Flynn invited IWW agitator Frank Little to join her in speaking on the street corner after announcing the title of his speech, “On Temperance,” he was arrested and hauled to jail next Flynn’s husband, Jack Jones, attempted to speak and was also arrested a young logger started to read the Declaration of Independence -- he was dragged off in handcuffs Herman Tucker, a civil engineer for the U.S. Forest Service,

saw what was happening from his Forest Service office above he rushed down, joined the effort and was arrested as well

Of course, Flynn and her companion agitators came under attack by agency owners and employers who insisted, along with other downtown merchants, that police aggressively enforce

Missoula’s ten-year-old ordinance that prohibited street speaking

Industrial Workers of the World described their recruiting effort as the first “free speech” fight

EXPLOSION AT THE ROSLYN NUMBER FOUR MINE

Northwestern Improvement Company’s mine (or the mine’s shaft)

exploded killing ten men -- about 12:45 p.m., Sunday, October 3, 1909

Flames burst out of the No. 4 shaft right located behind the town’s library

blaze reached a height estimated to be from 150 feet to 400 feet

fire reached the head frame (winding tower located above ground),

tipple (coal screening and loading area), snow sheds and power house near the shaft were all destroyed

numerous buildings scattered about the town also were set afire

further loss of surface property was prevented only through the valiant efforts of the townspeople

Fortunately no flame or smoke issued from the mine’s return airways

fans stopped running but were not damaged

because the strong draft up the shaft caused by the first rush of flames

which set the shaft timbers afire thus caused the ventilation to work against the fans

fans were almost immediately reversed with the idea that this would assist

getting the fire in the shaft under control and prevent it from working down into the mine

At the time of the explosion there were five men working on the tipple and near the head frame

all five lost their lives -- the bodies of two of the men were never recovered

remaining three were thrown a considerable distance

clothes were burned completely off two of them -- they were identified with difficulty

There were also five men in the mine who were killed

⁵⁸ Clemens P. Work, *Darkest Before Dawn: Sedition and Free Speech in the American West*. P. 11.

EARLY EFFORTS AT A RESCUE PROVE FUTILE

Members of a rescue party entered the Number One shaft in an attempt to reach the bottom
they found the slope blocked by a cave-in -- October 3, 1909
Resurfacing, the rescue party entered shaft Number Two
when they reached the 3,000-foot level
two of the rescuers were overcome by an explosive mixture of toxic gasses
re-enforcements were required to bring them safely to the surface

RESCUE EFFORTS CONTINUE

Safety helmets arrived from the Alaska-Yukon-Pacific Exposition in Seattle
but since the men who brought them had never used them in coal mines,
management would not permit their use -- Monday evening, October 4, 1909
Numerous other attempts were made to gain entry into the Number Four mine
a temporary wood and canvas shaft was completed at the fifth east level of slope Number One
to provide ventilation which was good enough to allow further exploration
this effort ended in failure
a second attempt resulted in a rescue party being temporarily trapped when the roof collapsed

EFFORTS AT THE ROSLYN MINE BECOME A RECOVERY OPERATION

State mine inspectors arrived at Roslyn and brought three air-packs with them
two of these were single oxygen cylinders good for one hour each
Recovery team using Wolfe safety lamps for illumination
entered Slope Number 1 -- Thursday evening, October 6, 1909
Mine inspectors joined a party of miners working on drawing ventilation into the mine
following the air down the slope the combined rescue party found the body of J.E. Jones
In still another effort a combined party of seven mine inspectors and miners
entered the Number 1 shaft
bad air was encountered but they pressed on
bodies of Phillip Posovich and Dominick Pomotich were discovered
where they had been working
Further efforts that evening resulted in failure
(last two bodies were not recovered until the following [April])
while not as destructive as the [1892] Roslyn explosion which killed forty-five miners
who left behind twenty-one widows and ninety-five fatherless children
nevertheless the human misery experienced was epic:
nine widows and twenty-one children without fathers
Severe damage to the mine prevented drawing any convincing conclusion
regarding the cause of the explosion

MISSOULA, MONTANA SPEECH RALLY ENDS IN ARRESTS

More and more Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) free speech activists had themselves arrested
for disturbing the peace and creating loud noises
they were jailed in such huge numbers that civic machinery broke down
local jails could neither house nor feed all of the inmates

courts became so clogged they could handle little else but free speech cases
Missoula's free speech fight became a duel of endurance
between the lungs and imaginations of the Wobblies and the stamina of the city police
union members spoke in the afternoon so they would be in jail in time for dinner
many were offered their freedom before breakfast
but they refused to leave their cells without jury trials
Continuing antics of the Wobblies tried the town's patience
Wobblies forced Missoula's hand as the town ran out of room and money
Missoula began to feel self-conscious about the furor
Elizabeth Gurley Flynn's leadership brought the city to its knees
IWW members won their free speech fight with Missoula and Missoula gave up -- October 8, 1909
all charges were dropped and the jails were cleared of the Wobbly mob
city councilmen decided to let the union members speak anywhere in the community
so long as they did not impede traffic

ELIZA JANE MEEKER PASSES AWAY

After visiting the Alaska-Yukon-Pacific Exposition Ezra Meeker traveled to California
to conduct research in preparation for his third journey over the Oregon Trail
in California he received word that Eliza, his wife of 58 years, had died
in the Sound View Sanitarium in Seattle -- October 15, 1909
Eliza, to whom Meeker always gave credit for the success of their [1852] journey across the trail,
had been an invalid for some years prior to her death and had lived from at least [1906]
mainly at the Seattle home of their daughter Carrie Meeker Osborne
Meeker returned to Seattle by train to lay Eliza to rest in Puyallup's Woodbine Cemetery
(Traveling to California, Meeker drove his wagon in the Rose Bowl Parade
in Pasadena, California [January 1, 1910])
Meeker had made the commitment before Eliza's death
skilled in public relations he was well aware that his wiry frame, flowing white hair and beard
would draw attention to the cause of trail preservation
as he perched on the ox-drawn wagon
he sought a place in the spotlight whenever possible

INDUSTRIAL WORKERS OF THE WORLD (IWW) MISSOULA EFFORT MOVES TO SPOKANE

Industrial Workers of the World organizer James H. Walsh reported the abuse
used by Spokane's employment agencies to hire transient workers
to the leadership of the IWW's leadership
"job sharks" there were closely tied to the crew bosses on many job sites
Spokesman-Review newspaper reported [January 18, 1909] often there would be
"one gang coming, one gang working and one gang going"
the faster the turnover, the greater the number of fees that could be generated
Celebrating their victory in Missoula, Montana, radical Wobblies joyously traveled by boxcar
to Spokane which was the hiring center for migratory workers in search of a job
in nearby mines, pine forest lumber camps, sawmills, farms, orchards and agricultural fields

INDUSTRIAL WORKERS OF THE WORLD FREE SPEECH ADVOCATES ARRIVE IN SPOKANE

At first the Wobblies tried to work with the Spokane city government

but the City Council refused to revoke the licenses of nineteen employment agencies

IWW's newspaper, the *Industrial Worker*, published an advertisement -- October 28, 1909

“Wanted—Men to Fill the Jails of Spokane”

Industrial Workers of the World members began a free speech campaign

to inform the public of the hiring abuses

Wobblies organizers stood on streets near the hiring halls in downtown Spokane

they made speeches, sang labor songs and told passersby about their union

Industrial Workers of the World sent out a notice to all of its union halls of an event in Spokane

planned for [November 2, 1909]: **“FREE SPEECH DAY—IWW locals will be notified by wire how many men to send if any... Meetings will be orderly and no irregularities of any kind will be tolerated.”**

SPOKANE BECOMES THE TARGET OF INDUSTRIAL WORKERS OF THE WORLD ATTENTION

IWW relied on free speech rights guaranteed by the U.S. Constitution's First Amendment

to enable them to communicate the concept of “One Big Union” to listeners

Wobblies from all over the West arrived in Spokane -- November 2, 1909

one of the arriving Wobblies overturned a crate on the Spokane sidewalk

stepping onto the “soapbox” he spoke against employment agency abuses

Industrial Workers of the World made its first impression on the nation

with an extensive “free speech” campaign in Spokane aimed at employment agencies

skilled in the art of swindling men who applied for jobs

Wobblies used the slogan “Don't Buy Jobs”

FREE SPEECH BECOMES A WEAPON FOR CHANGE FOR THE IWW

Angry Spokane leaders passed an ordinance banning public speaking on the streets

Wobblies claimed their constitutional right to free speech was being violated

IWW members continued their public discourses

but cooperated with Spokane police -- meetings were moved indoors

City Council, in a poorly thought out power play, passed an exception to the public speaking ban

allowing the Salvation Army to speak on the streets

Wobblies objected and sent out a call for more supporters to come to Spokane

Wobblies who spoke were arrested along with their audiences

for defying the local ordinances against street gatherings and demonstrations

when one was jailed, another Wobbler would rise to take his place on the soapbox

followed by another and another

SPOKANE COMES UNDER SIEGE

Wobbler sympathizers poured into Spokane from Seattle and Portland and northern Idaho

IWW organizer Elizabeth Gurley Flynn, a woman of extraordinary speaking skills,

arrived in Spokane to join the fight for social justice

since she was pregnant Wobbler organizers allowed her to speak only indoors

when the IWW union office was raided and everyone arrested

Flynn took over as publisher of the local worker's newspaper, *The Industrial Worker*
One evening rocks and chunks of ice were thrown
through the windows of the Red Cross Employment Agency at 224 Stevens Street
several members of the noisy mob estimated to be between 2,000 and 3,000 idle men
were about to attempt to wreck the place -- December 1909
IWW organizer James H. Walsh mounted a chair and pacified the violent crowd
his efforts surely stopped a riot
IWW reinforcements arrived in Spokane from surrounding regions simply to get thrown into jail
Elizabeth Gurley Flynn was quoted (Kim Briggeman of the *Missoulian*, [2009])
as saying reinforcements arrived: **“on top of the trains and beneath the trains, and on the
sides, in the box cars and every way that you didn't have to pay fare.”**
many protestors read from the United States Constitution or the Bill of Rights
There were so many arrests that Spokane could not afford to feed the men in jail
so men would be arrested in the evening, held overnight and were released before breakfast
so that they did not have to be fed
next day after a hearty meal provided by union organizers they got back on the soapbox
where they were again arrested

ARREST OF ELIZABETH GURELY FLYNN MAKES THE NEWS

Elizabeth Gurley Flynn continued to speak in Spokane at rallies and indoors
she spurred on the burly loggers and itinerant workers around her
she taunted city and company officials with her fine oratory, fiery wit and great energy
howling, jeering mobs led by Flynn turned the streets into an uproar
until she was arrested as she walked to the meeting hall -- December 5, 1909
she was charged with “conspiracy to incite men to violate the law”
At the time *The Spokesman-Review* described her as a **“...frail, slender girl, pretty and graceful,
with a resonant voice and a fiery eloquence that attracted huge crowds.”**
Her arrest made headlines throughout the nation
Flynn was held in jail overnight and then released

SPOKANE IS HARD-PRESSED TO DEAL WITH ITS PRISONERS

Eight editors in succession published a copy of the *Industrial Worker*
and then took their turn “soapboxing” and went to jail
In one day 150 Wobblies were arrested and crowded into jails that could hardly accommodate them
Elizabeth Gurley Flynn delayed her arrest by chaining herself to a lamppost
About 1,200 Wobblies had been arrested -- demonstrators filled the city jail, county jail
War Department's Fort Wright was made available for more
Spokane City Council arranged for rock-pile work for the prisoners
Spokesmen-Review reporter wrote that men were confined
twenty-eight to a seven foot by eight-foot cell
they were packed so tightly that **“It took four cops to close the cell door. This was called
the ‘sweat box’. The steam was turned on until the men nearly suffocated and were overcome with
exhaustion. Then they were placed in ice cold cells and ‘third degreed’ in this weakened state.**

When the jail became overcrowded an abandoned unheated schoolhouse, Franklin School, was used as a jail.”

prisoner, James Stark kept a diary in which he described how the men were covered with blood
with teeth knocked out, eyes blackened, bones broken and clothes torn
three prisoners died

ELIZABETH GURLY FLYNN GATHERS NATIONAL ATTENTION

Upon her release from jail she wrote of the police brutality she witnessed
she charged that police were using the women’s section of the jail as a brothel
with the police soliciting customers
when that story was printed in the *Industrial Worker* -- December 10, 1909
city police went door to door and confiscated as many copies of the paper as they could
but it was too late -- word had gotten out and the news went national
Elizabeth Gurley Flynn quickly became one of the best known Wobblie leaders

PUBLIC SYMPATHY SHIFTS TO THE INDUSTRIAL WORKERS OF THE WORLD

As guards marched Industrial Workers of the World prisoners through the streets to bathing facilities,
crowds would shower the men with apples, oranges and Bull Durham tobacco
Incarcerated Wobblies went on a hunger strike -- Spokane let them starve
they refused to cut wood for their stoves although it was winter -- Spokane let them shiver
Wobblies complained about the cold, about crowded conditions in sweaty cells
about beatings by guards, cold showers, water hosing, and general filth
wild charges of inhumanity were initiated: **“Four hundred men and women of the ranks of
labor...on the bare floors of a jail, slowly starving...thirty days of torture”**⁵⁹
“barbarous Spokane” became known across the nation
Even after the speaking ban was declared unconstitutional the arrests continued
but now only the speakers were arrested for disorderly conduct
Spokane taxpayers began to resent the cost of feeding, housing, and policing IWW prisoners

⁵⁹ David Lavender, *Land of Giants*, P. 421.

1910-1919

WASHINGTON STATE POPULATION IS REPORTED IN THE 1910 CENSUS

Population of the state increased from 518,000 to 1,142,000

more than double from 1900 to 1910

it was found state was 47% remained rural -- 1910

53% of people were considered to be living in an urban environment

Population of the state was broken down into several classes:

- urban and rural residents,
- workers and employers,
- farmers and industrialists

FARMING IN WASHINGTON STATE

One in four persons were employed in agriculture or animal husbandry from [1900] to 1910

twice as many as logging, fishing and mining combined

Farm value increased 300% from [1900] to 1910

day of cheap land was over

scientific and technological advances improved production

Eastern Washington grew both spring and winter wheat

with each crop a wheat rancher could earn the value of his farm in one year

Cattle ranching benefited from the growing local market

open range was gone -- ranchers needed to use public land for grazing

Dairy farming enjoyed great success

fresh milk, cream and butter were sold to nearby cities

condensed milk and cheese was shipped throughout the nation

Railroad opened new markets for fruit growing

orchardists planted thousands of fruit trees -- price of orchard land rose

this became the most expensive property a farmer could own

storage facilities were as important to fruit growers as cheap transportation

Vegetables and berries were grown for market and for seed

amazing productivity was achieved -- enough was grown to feed neighboring cities

Puyallup was known for blackberries and raspberries

fine mansions in La Conner were paid for with money from cabbage seed

Flower bulb production demonstrated how specialty crops

made their way to the Pacific Northwest

George Gibbs, a native of England and then a resident of Whatcom County

challenged the Dutch monopoly of the bulb industry

by producing bulbs commercially

it was found the sandy loam of the Puyallup Valley, Bellingham Bay

and Fargo Lake areas also were suitable for narcissus and tulip bulbs

LUMBERING BRINGS PROSPERITY TO BELLINGHAM BAY

As described in *The Coast Magazine* [1910]: **“Bellingham’s prosperity is founded on the lumber and shingle industry.... The largest shingle mill in the world, that of Puget Sound Mill and Timber Company, is in Bellingham. Its annual output is 200,000,000 shingles. The leading sawmill is operated by the Bellingham Bay Lumber Company. Its ten-hour capacity is 375,000 feet and it is one of the very largest mills in the world.... [Besides other large lumber mills] Whatcom County has 115 shingle mills, many of which are in Bellingham.**

“With an annual lumber cut in Whatcom County a plank road 16 feet wide and two inches thick, and reaching from Bellingham to New York, could be built.... With the 2,000,000,000 shingles manufactured in this county in one year, a regulation roof could be built large enough to give standing room to all the 60 million subjects of the German Empire. More than 200,000 gigantic trees are required to feed the saw and shingle mills annually. As the bulk of the lumber is shipped by water, a great fleet of steam and sailing vessels is always in Bellingham Bay, at many times as many as 15 or 20 carriers. Altogether more than 5,000 men are employed by mills and logging camps.”

GIFFORD PINCHOT BECOMES THE CENTER OF CONTROVERSY

U.S. Forest Service Chief Gifford Pinchot

was known for reforming the management and development of U.S. forests
and for advocating the conservation of the nation’s reserves
through planned use and renewal

Pinchot coined the term “conservation ethic” as applied to natural resources

U.S. Forest Service Chief Gifford Pinchot was against U.S. Secretary of the Interior
Richard Achilles Ballinger

Pinchot–Ballinger controversy, also known as the “Ballinger Affair”

Former Seattle Mayor Richard Ballinger was appointed by President William Howard Taft
to replace President Theodore Roosevelt’s U.S. Secretary of the Interior
James Rudolph Garfield

Ballinger’s appointment disappointed conservationists who interpreted the shift
as a break with Roosevelt administration’s conservation policies
within weeks of taking office, Ballinger reversed some of Garfield’s policies
beginning with restoring three million acres to private use

Gifford Pinchot became convinced that Ballinger
intended to “stop the conservation movement”

Pinchot sent an open letter to Senator Jonathan P. Dolliver
who read it into the Congressional Record -- January 1910

Pinchot openly rebuked President Taft and asked for Congressional hearings
into the propriety of Ballinger’s dealings as Secretary of the Interior

Pinchot was promptly fired as U.S. Forest Service Chief but from January (to May),
the United States House of Representatives held hearings on Ballinger
he was cleared of any wrongdoing, but criticized by some for favoring private enterprise
and exploiting natural resources rather than implementing conservation

Political consequences followed the firing of Gifford Pinchot,
who was a close friend of former-President Teddy Roosevelt
Republican progressives drove a wedge between Taft and Roosevelt

which led to a split of the Republican Party (in the [1912] presidential election)

PROGRESSIVE MOVEMENT REMAINS ALIVE IN WASHINGTON STATE

Progressives in Washington State worked to implement change
in the state government -- January 1911

Leaders of the Farmers Grange and Federation of Labor

formed a Joint Legislative Committee to lobby legislators to provide voters
with methods to directly pass legislation without a vote of the state legislature
this proposal required the state constitution be amended

Progressives proposed Amendment 7 to the state constitution
that voters be able to directly initiate proposed laws by petition:

- *Initiatives to the people* would go directly to the next general election ballot
if enough signatures are gathered
- *Initiatives to the legislature* would force legislators to;
 - Adopt the initiative as proposed,
in which case it becomes law with no vote of the people;
 - Reject it or refuse to act
in either case the initiative must be placed on the next general election ballot;
 - Approve an amended version in which case both the original initiative
and the amended version must be placed on the next general election ballot

Progressives also proposed in Amendment 7 that legislators

could refer proposed or enacted legislation to the voters for their approval or rejection:

- one type of *Referendum* allowed legislators pass the legislation
and refer the law to the voters for their approval or rejection
this process bypassed the Governor denying an opportunity to sign or veto the bill
most often these bills asked voter approval for new projects
that would cost more money than the state had budgeted (that is, raises taxes)
or the bill could be a “hot” political subject that legislators wish to avoid;
- another type of referendum was aimed at a law that had recently passed
that voters petition to keep from being enacted

Progressives also proposed Amendment 8 to the state constitution to enable voters

to petition to *Recall* (remove from office) any elected official except judges
for malfeasance (an intentional act that is wrongful or unlawful)
or misfeasance (an act that is legal but performed improperly -- an abuse of power)
or for violating an official’s oath of office

RAILROADS CONTINUE THEIR CONSTRUCTION AND COMPETITION

Empire Builder James J. Hill in an effort to further his grip on the Midwest lumber markets
enlisted financier J.P. Morgan’s help in acquiring control of middle America’s
most prolific railroad: Chicago, Burlington and Quincy (CB&Q) Railroad
CB&Q employed 35,640 people and included 7,545 miles of track
mainly in Illinois, Iowa, Nebraska, Colorado, Missouri, Wisconsin, Minnesota,
Wyoming, Montana, North and South Dakota
in addition to its railroad operations, this mammoth “Burlington System”

was responsible for encouraging emigration and town development
and for stimulating local economies along its routes
Jim Hill's expansion efforts aroused the head of the Union Pacific Railroad, E.H. Harriman,
who had also wanted the Burlington -- and triggered the last of the great railroad wars

UNION PACIFIC RAILROAD EXPANDS TO SEATTLE

Union Pacific Railroad (UP) trains were operating to Seattle by January 1910
over portions of track owned by the Northern Pacific Railroad
and the Union Pacific subsidiary, the Oregon & Washington Railroad (O&W)
O&W came to be known as the Oregon-Washington Railroad & Navigation Company
within the year Oregon-Washington Railroad & Navigation company acquired
all of the assets, liabilities, and operations of the Union Pacific's smaller companies,
except two of the smallest companies were kept by the UP

TRACKS FROM KALAMA NORTH TO TACOMA NEED TO BE UPGRADED

Northern Pacific Railway (NPRY) single track from Kalama to Tacoma and on to Seattle
also carried Great Northern Railway and Union Pacific Railroad traffic
in addition to its own trains

twenty-two passenger trains and eighteen freight trains used the rails by 1910

It became obvious the line north from Kalama needed to expand its capacity
(over the next years:

- track grades were reduced
although the total track distance would increase
these grade reductions were thought to be worth the expense,
- double tracks were laid along the route,
- a tunnel was dug at Point Defiance in Tacoma to eliminate need to back trains
over a drawbridge to get in and out of the Tacoma station

EUROPEAN IMMIGRANTS ARRIVE IN AMERICA LOOKING FOR A BETTER LIFE

Advertisements of high wages and cheap land brought floods of European immigrants
millions of newly arrived Western and Southern European immigrants
provided cheap industrial labor across the cities of the nation
however, rural Americans discriminated against all of these immigrants
as they fervently hoped never to meet any of these huddled masses from Europe
immigrants arriving in the Pacific Northwest found jobs difficult to come by

"BOXCAR SETTLERS" BEGIN TO ARRIVE IN WASHINGTON STATE

Empire Builder Jim Hill believed land without people was a wilderness
when people moved in property values increased as did business
Hill decided to fill the wilderness with people
principally immigrants flooding into New York City from Europe
If new arrivals would settle along the Great Northern Railway (GNRY) right-of-way
he would transport them West for \$10 each
for a few dollars more, they could get their own boxcar to carry possessions and animals

thousands of new settlers took the offer
GNRY promoted land development and irrigation projects
Hill pocketed \$5.4 million to use in expanding his railroad

GREAT NORTHERN RAILWAY LINKS EASTERN AND WESTERN WASHINGTON

Great Northern Railway's seven car passenger train Number 25
followed by four-car fast-mail train Number 27
left Spokane westbound -- February 22, 1910
Stevens Pass in the Cascade Mountains was being hit by a blizzard of epic proportion
winters in the mountains usually consisted of great storms
rolling in from the Pacific Ocean
with each storm cell separated from the next by a period of calm
during these breaks snowplows could clear the tracks in preparation for the next front
Winter of 1910 was an exception as a mid-February blast from the ocean
was one continual storm
no break was seen for more than two weeks
as much as a foot of snow fell every hour, and on the worst day, eleven feet fell
Great Northern Railway snowplows worked day and night to keep the tracks clear
snowplows left Skykomish heading east blasting through snow drifts
other snowplows pushed west from Leavenworth with the same goal
plows passed each other and continued on before turning for the return challenge
railroad men of the Cascade Division little opportunity for rest for days and nights

GREAT NORTHERN RAILWAY'S TRAINS ARE STOPPED AT LEAVENWORTH

Both passenger train Number 25 and fast-mail train Number 27 were stopped at Leavenworth
to wait for trains ahead of them on the mountain pass
to be escorted across by a snowplow
There were five or six steam and electric engines, fifteen boxcars, passenger cars
and sleeper cars carrying a total of 119 passengers and crewmen en route to Seattle

GREAT NORTHERN TRAINS LEAVE LEAVENWORTH

After a snow caused delay Spokane Local passenger train Number 25
and Fast Mail train Number 27 set out from Leavenworth -- February 23, 1910
Both reached Cascade Station at the eastern mouth of the Stevens Pass Tunnel
(near today's Alpental Ski Resort)
Heavy snow and avalanches stymied mechanical plows and men with shovels
both trains were ordered stopped to wait for the arrival of an incoming snowplow
to escort them through the blizzard
Snow plows were present at Wellington a Great Northern Railway stop high in the Cascades
on the west side of the Cascade Tunnel under Stevens Pass
but they could not penetrate the snow accumulations and repeated avalanches
along the stretch of track between Scenic and Leavenworth
Other plows at Everett and Leavenworth were called upon to assist in the effort
both towns dispatched relief trains eastward but they could not get through

CONDITIONS WORSEN ON STEVENS PASS

Passenger train Number 25 at Cascade Station was met by an eastbound snowplow after turning around the plow escorted the passenger train through the tunnel and on to Wellington

Wellington (no longer in existence) was a small town in King County populated almost entirely with Great Northern Railway employees train Number 25 passed Wellington depot at 7:35 P.M., February 24, 1910

At about this time a large snow slide hit snowshed 3.3 burying the track thirty to thirty-five deep for 1000 feet

Train Number 25 was held at Wellington under the peak of Windy Mountain looming above Tye Creek

Fast mail Train Number 27, already running two days behind schedule, also arrived at the Wellington railyard and was held up

LARGE SNOW SLIDE CRASHES INTO CASCADE STATION

Behind Passenger Train Number 25 and Fast Mail Train Number 27

Cascade Station cookhouse was hit by a large slide killing two crewmen -- 3:30 A.M. deep snow on track covered the track to Leavenworth at least temporarily blocking any possibility of returning eastward

TRAIN PASSENGERS AND CREW HIKE TO WELLINGTON FOR FOOD

Passengers and crew of train Number 25 slept in the cars they trudged out along a half-mile long path to the town of Wellington for meals before trudging back to the train for the night

Crew of train Number 27 slept on the mail train and were joined by some the snow removal crewmen

Telegraph lines went down due to continuing avalanches -- February 26, 1910 when communication to the east was lost

it indicated avalanche conditions in the remote Tumwater Valley loss of communication to the west also indicated avalanche problems on that portion of the line

WEATHER IN STEVENS PASS CHANGES

Snowfall stopped and was replaced by rain and a warm wind lightning storms flashed above the trapped trains as thunder shook the snow-laden Cascade Mountains and set off avalanches

Avalanche conditions had been worsened creating an ideal environment for slides clear cutting of timber above the tracks the previous fall and forest fires caused by steam locomotive sparks left little to stop the progress of avalanches

In spite of the danger looming high in the surrounding hills and mountains railway workers resisted backing the train into the tunnel as they feared a slide would block off the entrance also heat from locomotives was needed to warm coaches

and smoke would suffocate passengers in the tunnel
Some passengers began to climb over the snow slide to the West
they braved shoulder-high snow and hiked four miles to the West to Scenic Hot Springs
a few made it and remained there while others returned to the train

TRAGEDY IN THE CASCADES

Forty-three passengers and seventy-three railway workers slept on the two trains
after working around-the-clock, three workmen rested in nearby cabins
In the middle of a violent thunderstorm a slab of snow broke loose
from the side of Windy Mountain -- just after 1 A.M. March 1, 1910
resulting in a ten-foot wall of snow half a mile long and a quarter of a mile wide
with few trees on the slopes above Wellington
very little was left to impede the avalanche
great rocks crashed down the mountains

Most of the passengers and crew were asleep aboard their trains
impact of the avalanche engulfed two locomotives and a dozen coaches
pushing them 150 feet downhill and into the valley along Tye Creek
ninety -six men, women, and children were carried to bottom of the canyon
thirty-five passengers and fifty-eight Great Northern employees on the trains
three additional railroad employees were killed in the nearby cabins
this was one of the worst train disasters in United States history
and the greatest number of fatalities during a natural disaster in Washington State
Charles Andrews, a railroad employee, was walking to one of the Wellington's bunkhouses
when he heard a rumble and turned toward the sound

he described what he witnessed (in a [1960] interview): **“White Death moving down the mountainside above the trains. Relentlessly it advanced, exploding, roaring, rumbling, grinding, snapping -- a crescendo of sound that might have been the crashing of ten thousand freight trains. It descended to the ledge where the side tracks lay, picked up cars and equipment as though they were so many snow-draped toys, and swallowing them up, disappeared like a white, broad monster into the ravine below.”**⁶⁰

In Wellington the avalanche missed the Bailets Hotel
(it also housed the general store and post office) but hit the railroad depot

VALIANT RESCUE EFFORTS SAVE SOME OF THE VICTIMS

Charles Andrews along with other railroad employees and Wellington residents
immediately rushed from the hotel and other buildings where they had been staying
to the crushed trains that laid 150 feet below the railroad tracks
During the next few hours they dug out twenty-three survivors, many with injuries
four had been thrown clear of the wreckage
six others quickly dug themselves out
thirteen more were trapped in parts of the train which were not crushed
one of the train's conductors had been asleep in one of the mail train cars

⁶⁰ JoAnn Roe, *Stevens Pass: The Story of Railroading and Recreation in the North Cascades*. P. 88.

when he was thrown from the roof to the floor of the car several times
as the train rolled down the slope
before it disintegrated as the train slammed against a large tree
another of the survivors interviewed three days after the disaster stated: **“There was an electric storm raging at the time of the avalanche. Lighting flashes were vivid and a tearing wind was howling down the canyon. Suddenly there was a dull roar, and the sleeping men and women felt the passenger coaches lifted and borne along. When the coaches reached the steep declivity they were rolled nearly 1,000 feet and buried under 40 feet of snow.”**⁶¹

Injured victims were sent to Wenatchee
bodies of the dead were transported on toboggans down the west side of the Cascades
to trains that carried them to Everett and Seattle

AFTERMATH OF THE STEVENS PASS DISASTER

Rescue effort was soon abandoned as hope was lost
(it was not possible to retrieve the last of the bodies until twenty-one weeks later
[late July])
(Because the name Wellington became associated with the disaster
this little town was quietly renamed Tye [October 1910]
Great Northern Railway began construction of concrete snow sheds
over the nine miles of tracks between Scenic and Tye
to shelter the nearby tracks [October]
and to protect trains from snow slides [these were completed 1913]
Great Northern Railway decided to relocate forty miles of track
as it was proposed to dig a new Cascade Tunnel from Borne to Scenic
requiring the longest tunnel in the Western Hemisphere [opened 1929]
(Wellington depot was closed when the second Cascade Tunnel came into use
Wellington was abandoned and eventually burned, however the old track and snow sheds
are still there today and have been preserved in the Iron Goat Trail park
which is easily accessible from Highway 2 at Stevens Pass
from Scenic east of Everett)

MUTUAL HOME COLONY ASSOCIATION CONTINUES TO ATTRACT RADICALS

Simple life that was desired by the original settlers was lost
publicity brought all kinds of cultists into the community
Home colony still operated a store and an auditorium
where speakers could present any cause for discussion
Name of their newspaper was changed from *Discontent* to *Agitator*
leader of colony, Jay Fox, defended the right to swim in the buff
editor and several other colonists were arrested for indecent exposure
while nude bathing -- 1910
Jay Fox was put on trial for writing an editorial “Nudes and Prudes”
Postal authorities declared colony’s publications obscene and closed the post office at Home

⁶¹ JoAnn Roe, *Stevens Pass: The Story of Railroading and Recreation in the North Cascades*. P. 87.

even so, some colonists lived in their homes until they died -- [1950s and 1960s]

INDUSTRIAL WORKERS OF THE WORLD (IWW) WIN A VICTORY

Western Federation of Miners Union took an active role
in the Spokane "Free Speech" dispute
Union President Vincent Saint John appealed to all Wobblies to come to Spokane
to renew the struggle with city officials
and the union declared a boycott of all goods coming from Spokane
After three months Spokane got tired of the Wobblies' performances
arrests were costing the city \$1,000 a week and a lot of bad publicity
Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) won a victory -- March 4, 1910
when the licenses of nineteen employment agencies were revoked
local IWW affiliate was granted the right of assembly and distribution of union literature
all charges were dropped and the prisoners were released after promising to leave town
Elizabeth Gurley Flynn and the IWW went on to wage free speech fights in other cities
(she later became one of the founding members of the American Civil Liberties Union
and a visible proponent of women's suffrage, women's rights and birth control
later still she became chairwoman of the American Communist Party)

SEATTLE IS A WIDE-OPEN TOWN

In the first decade of the twentieth century,
Seattle politics was divided between "open town" and "closed town" factions
Prosperity followed the [1897] Klondike gold rush
expansion of Pacific trade following the [1898] Spanish American War
caused vice to flourish
despite laws to the contrary gambling and prostitution thrived
Supporters of the open town, including *Seattle Times* publisher Alden J. Blethen,
believed that such conduct was normal
it should be tolerated as long as it was restricted and regulated
Seattle relied on the municipal government, and particularly on the police,
to keep the gambling dens, brothels, and saloons within an area south of Yesler Way

HIRAM C. GILL IS ELECTED MAYOR OF SEATTLE

Gill, a staunch Republican, had served as a Seattle City Councilman for twelve years
he supported an "open-town" and believed vice should be confined to its own district
where unsuppressed vice in brothels, gambling parlors and saloons ruled
rather than be allowed to spread across the city
Those opposed to vice on moral grounds and to the associated graft and corruption
included church groups, progressives, prohibitionists, and woman suffragists
Hiram Gill ran for mayor and bested his progressive opponent in the Primary Election
in the largest city voter turnout to that time Gill won the mayor's office
and Republicans swept the rest of the open seats -- March 8, 1910
Gill was accused of importing hundreds of jobless men
and lodging them in vacant houses and apartments to vote Republican

Regarding other issues he opposed taxes for city projects, labor unions and municipal ownership of utilities such as transit, waterworks, and electricity

SEATTLE MAYOR HIRAM GILL HEADS A CORRUPT EMPIRE

Mayor Hiram Gill appointed Charles “Wappy” Wappenstein as chief of police although he had previously been dismissed for corruption

Wappenstein arranged to be paid \$10 a month

for each of the approximately 500 prostitutes in Seattle

police kept close watch on the women to ensure that the appropriate fees were paid

Gambling houses along with several brothels ran around the clock and continued to operate even “uptown” north of Yesler Way

It was reported that **“cigar stores and barbershops did a lively business in crap-shooting and race-track gambling, drawing their patronage largely from school boys and department-store girls ... All over the city ‘flat-joints,’ pay-off stations, and dart-shooting galleries were reaping a rapid harvest ... in the thirty or forty gambling-places opened under the administration of Hi Gill”**⁶²

Mayor Gill went out of town and the acting mayor fired Police Chief Wappenstein,

but the mayor returned and reappointed the corrupt chief

Hiram Gill was also accused of collusion with the Seattle Electric Company

which was owned by Jacob Furth and the Boston firm of Stone and Webster

Seattle Electric had to lower its electric rates because of competition from Seattle City Light

Gill appointed former Seattle Electric official Richard Arms

as Superintendent of City Light

Gill’s new superintended extended City Light service

into an expensive and hard to serve area,

and he passed up profitable contracts -- all to the detriment of the city utility

an investigation confirmed misfeasance by Superintendent Arms

OPPOSITION OF SEATTLE MAYOR HIRAM GILL ORGANIZES

Gill’s suspect election and corrupt administration stimulated non-partisan reform forces

Public Welfare League, the Clean City Organization, the Municipal League

and the Ministerial Federation combined to support a broad spectrum of reform issues

EZRA MEEKER SETS OUT ON HIS THIRD CROSSING OF THE CONTINENT

Meeker shipped his oxen, Dave and Dandy, to The Dalles for shoeing

in preparation for the journey

Seventy-nine-year-old Ezra Meeker left from The Dalles, Oregon -- March 16, 1910

for a second time to retrace from West to East the old overland emigrant trail to Oregon

He planned to map the Oregon Trail in an effort to encourage federal funding

for permanent trail preservation

and to promote construction of a transcontinental national highway for automobile traffic

Using government land surveys, advice from other settlers and Indians,

and his own powers of observation Meeker tried to pinpoint the route of the historic trail

⁶² Richard C. Berner, *Seattle 1900-1921: From Boomtown, Urban Turbulence, to Restoration*. P. 119.

This second trip took two and a half years
it involved many meetings with local history experts along the way
tracing and retracing of the general area was necessary
to locate lost portions of the trail

Ezra Meeker finally returned to Puyallup [August 26, 1912]

he counted this journey a success: the Oregon Trail was mapped
summing up the trip in *Ox Team Days*, he wrote: **“All in all this was a more strenuous trip than the previous drive to the national capital, and from a historical point of view it was more prolific in results. At the end of the journey, during which I passed my eightieth birthday, I had plotted sixteen hundred miles of the historic highway. A map of it nearly forty feet long has been made with painstaking care.”**⁶³

TOLT, WASHINGTON BECOMES THE HOME OF CARNATION FARM

(Confluence of the Tolt and Snoqualmie rivers for thousands of years
has been the main village site for the Snoqualmie tribe
Chief Patkanim ceded the valley and tribal sites to the United States
opening the way for many homesteaders [1855]
first white settler, James Entwistle, had deserted the Union Army at Fort Steilacoom
settlers named the hamlet that arose Tolt after “Tolthue”
to honor the Snoqualmie tribe’s name which meant “river of swift waters”⁶⁴
enough families were living in what was named Tolt
to necessitate the construction of a school [1879])

Growing up on his father’s dairy, E.A. Stuart knew that quality milk
had to come from healthy cows to produce the best quality milk
he distributed purebred bulls to the farmers who were suppliers for his factory
offspring from these bulls were better milk producers
than the cows of the previous generation

E.A. Stuart purchased a thirty-six-acre farm near the hamlet of Tolt in the Snoqualmie Valley
there he established his own breeding farm: Carnation Farm -- 1910
he brought in a purebred bull and eighty-six registered Holstein cows
to form a research herd
(he added to the holding over the years until he had 1,600 acres)
he developed a world-famous dairy farm
where a herd of 600 registered Holstein cattle grazed
selective breeding resulted in the continually improved productivity of the herd
Carnation cows held the world milk production record
for thirty-two consecutive years
(one cow, Segis Pietertje Prospect, nicknamed “Possum Sweetheart,”
produced more than 37,000 pounds of milk in one year [1920]
a statue of the cow was erected on the farm to honor this record)

⁶³ Ezra Meeker, *Ox Team Days or The Old Oregon*. P. 277.

⁶⁴ Alan J. Stein, *Carnation/Tolt — Thumbnail History*, HistoryLink.org Essay 391, November 27, 1998.

Stuart also developed the slogan associated with the Carnation Evaporated Milk Company
its milk came from “contented cows”

(Tolt, Washington was incorporated [New Years’ Eve, 1912]

Tolt changed its name to Carnation, in honor of the farms,
this did not sit well with the Indians and early settlers as the Snoqualmie name
“Tolthue” [river of swift waters] had been in use for more than 10,000 years
controversy over the name change continued
and the town decided to change the name back to Tolt [1928]
however, the train depot and the post office names remained Carnation
for the next two decades, confusion reigned
some maps showed the town as Tolt, some as Carnation
some maps showed both
finally, the city changed its name back to Carnation [1951])

FIRE SEASON THREATENS THE NORTHWEST

Drought of 1910 was to blame for one of the worst fire seasons on record
little snow had fallen the previous winter in the Pacific Northwest
especially in the interior portions east of the Cascade Mountains
Spring rains did not come and the region became uncommonly dry
temperatures in April and May 1910 set records in Idaho and Montana
climbing into the 90s

SNOHOMISH COUNTY INTERURBAN LINKS EVERETT WITH SEATTLE

Everett’s route began at the corner of Pacific and Colby avenues
(dispatcher's window, now painted blue, still is visible on that building today)
trolley cars produced by Niles Carbody Works were a classy ride
sporting leather seats, stained glass and mahogany-lined walls
trolley became a practical ride for students and workers
passengers rode the trolley around town from Colby to 41st Street
continued down Broadway returned back on Hewitt Avenue
there also was a spur line that carried passengers to Snohomish
(today the Everett line’s only known remaining trolley
was restored after serving as a diner and later falling into disrepair
it is now on display at Heritage Park in Lynnwood)
Everett-Seattle interurban service was inaugurated
by Stone & Webster Company -- April 30, 1910
this line also went out of town southbound
(along what's now the paved interurban trail near I-5)
when it reached north Seattle it headed through the Phinney
and Greenwood neighborhoods
traveled along Fremont Avenue to Westlake Avenue
(ending at today’s Westlake Center)
opening of operation was described in an *Everett Daily Herald* story -- May 2, 1910
a reporter described the ride to Seattle as “...**thoroughly clean and comfortable.**”

developers took out full-page ads in the newspaper
encouraging people to buy land near the line to build their new homes.
“**Now is the time to buy real estate in Everett or vicinity**” one ad touted
and offered tracts from \$240 each, payable in terms of \$25 or \$10 per month

BILLY GOHL’S ONE MAN CRIME WAVE SWEEPS OVER ABERDEEN

Aberdeen became known as the “port of missing persons”
people said it had a “floater fleet”
most of the victims were sailors and loggers
Those like Billy who live by inflicting terror on others also develop fears of their own
Billy became suspicious of his gang lieutenants
he and two of his thugs rowed down the Wishkah River to the cabin of a third outlaw
returning to Aberdeen the next day, Billy ordered one of his men to shoot the other
then the victim’s body was thrown overboard attached to a fifty-pound anchor
along with three guns, a tool case and a suitcase full of clothes
When the body of Gohl’s henchman was found an investigation followed
eventually the killer confessed and implicated Billy
Billy Gohl stood trial -- May 2, 1910
soon some of the details of the crime wave were made public
Billy was convicted of aiding abetting murder and sentenced to life in prison
While the number of Billy’s murder victims varies according to the source quoted
when only the bodies found floating in the river are counted the total is 124
some estimates run in excess of 200 people killed
(After a few years in the Walla Walla state prison, Billy was found to be insane
he was transferred to Eastern State Hospital at Medical Lake
where he died [March 3, 1927])

CONSTRUCTION BEGINS ON THE SKAGIT-WHATCOM INTERURBAN

(First steps in establishing an interurban link between the two counties
were undertaken towards at an organizational meeting
of the Whatcom-Skagit Interurban Company [October 14, 1903]
when the company amassed \$3 million in capital stock
construction was delayed for more than a decade
awaiting the leadership of Stone & Webster)
Bellingham and Skagit Interurban Railway [B&SI]
which was to link Whatcom County with Mt. Vernon
was incorporated by Stone & Webster Company -- May 18, 1910
tracks were planned from Bellingham along Chuckanut Drive to Burlington
where the route diverged to reach Mt. Vernon, Sedro-Woolley, Anacortes
and other points

OTHER INTERURBAN COMPANIES COME INTO EXISTENCE

Vancouver (Washington) Traction Company operated a seven-mile interurban
to Orchards and Sifton completed in 1910 (and abandoned in [1925])

Twin City Railroad was a small interurban company
and subsidiary of Puget Sound Power and Light
(thus it was a Stone & Webster property)
track was built between the cities of Chehalis and Centralia -- 1910
under the name of Twin City Light and Traction Company
passengers were carried in small city cars
(passenger service was discontinued in [1929],
but the track was retained for freight service until [1932]
even then four miles remained for freight switching [until 1936])

U.S. NAVY WANTS TO BUILD A TORPEDO STATION

U.S. Navy sent a special task force of officers to the west coast of the United States⁶⁵
to scout for a clear water site, not over ten fathoms deep and not under five
with a sandy bottom and virtually no current
this body of water, they were told, must have little tide and must not be too cold
Congress appropriated \$145,000 to purchase land for a proposed torpedo station -- June 1910
Keyport, Washington was the only site with those special qualities
this news came as a big disappointment to the cities of Tacoma and Bellingham
and Los Angeles, California
all of which had lobbied vigorously for the torpedo station
U.S. Navy officials established an amount they were willing to pay
which was considerably below the official suggested assessment
none of the residents of Keyport were not willing to sell -- not for any price

FREE SPEECH RALLIES ARE HELD THROUGHOUT THE WEST

For the rest of the 1910 summer, Industrial Workers of World (IWW) held street meetings
that brought more and more recruits into the IWW
Wobblies swarmed into whatever towns the union leaders decided
could provide new union members
Kansas City, Aberdeen, Washington, Fresno and San Diego were visited
in all twenty-six cities across the nation were invaded
in defiance of local ordinances against street gatherings and demonstrations
soapbox talks were held at street corners
In cities where the development of unions was frowned upon
“soapboxing” was frequently restricted by ordinance or by police harassment
IWW flooded these towns with activists who challenged authorities
by flouting the ordinance
and intentionally getting arrested in great numbers filling the jails
what seemed an endless stream of union activists
continued to arrive by boxcar and highway
authorities usually backed down when the cost of feeding prisoners
began to damage the city budget

⁶⁵ Lisa Poole with Dianne Robinson, *Torpedo Town U.S.A.*, P.13.

Industrial Workers of the World's message

was particularly unpopular with the business community

IWW members believed the capitalist system was corrupt and could not be reformed

it could only be resisted until a better society could be built for all working people

street corner speeches were frequently disrupted

particularly by the local Volunteers of America and Salvation Army Bands

From time to time the men would ignore the IWW leaders to seek their own revenge

after an employment shark took someone's last dollar for a job that did not exist

SUMMER IN THE PACIFIC NORTHWEST MOUNTAINS REMAINS VERY DRY

Summer of 1910 was the driest year anyone could remember

deep forests of ponderosa pine, spruce, fir, and other big trees that carpeted the region

were bone-dry (an inch of rain fell in June) -- not one drop fell in July

nearly every day that summer dark storm clouds rolled over the horizon

instead of spilling raindrops, clouds hurled thunderbolts into the parched woods

Forest fires caused by lightning, runaway cook fires, cinders pouring from steam engines,

sparks kicked up from saw blades and the steel wheels of railroad cars flared up

Hundreds if not thousands of forest fires were ignited-- night of July 15

fire after fire burst out:

nearly a hundred major infernos were going strong -- by the end of July

along with thousands of smaller blazes that burned out of control

in the Pacific Northwest

loggers and Forest Rangers from the fledgling U.S. Forest Service

could not stop the inferno

FOREST FIRES CONTINUE THEIR DEVASTATION IN THE PACIFIC NORTHWEST

Normally swift-running rivers had slowed to a crawl

many streams simply disappeared into bedrock -- by August 1910

Forest fires roughly estimated at between 1,736 and 3,000

burned across Idaho and western Montana

Forest Service crews had fewer than 3,000 men on the fire line and equipment was scarce

Every able-bodied man in the region fought the fire

most were Idaho loggers, miners from Butte, Montana,

and skid row bums brought in on trains from Spokane

pay was 25 cents an hour, plus a bedroll, sourdough pancakes, coffee

and canned tomatoes

Governors of Idaho and Montana called out National Guard troops

President Taft ordered ten companies of soldiers into the woods to fight fires

including members of Company G, 25th Infantry

an all-black regiment of "Buffalo Soldiers" that fought the fire near Avery, Idaho

their hard work paid off as many of the bigger fires were contained

smaller ones were allowed to burn themselves out -- [second week of August, 1910]

the worst seemed to be over

FOREST FIRES DEVASTATE THE NORTHWEST

Winds from the Pacific Ocean blew in modestly enough at first
but they built into a howling force racing across mountains at more than 75 miles an hour
Then disaster swept through the mountains -- Saturday afternoon, August 20, 1910
hurricane-force winds, unlike anything seen since,
acted like a massive bellows for the fires below
it roared across the rolling Palouse region of eastern Washington
and on into Idaho and Montana whose forests were so dry they crackled underfoot
in a matter of hours, fires became firestorms, and trees by the millions
became exploding candles
millions more, sucked from the ground, roots and all, became flying blowtorches
entire mountainsides ignited in an instant

This was the largest forest fire in American history and, perhaps, the largest ever
one Forest Ranger described the scene: **“If you could see a little black bear clinging high in a blazing tree and crying like a frightened child, you could perceive on a very small scale what happened to the forest and its creatures.”**⁶⁶

Men caught in crown fires ran side by side with animals fleeing the holocaust
one crown fire stretched ten miles wide and 160 feet tall
it was so vast and engulfing that those who saw compared it to the fires of hell
many men survived by laying in creeks with water-soaked blankets pulled over them
others escaped to mining tunnels or burrowed into rock slides
experienced woodsmen, for the most part, kept their heads
but some of the temporary fire fighters who had been drafted
from bars and back alleys perished as they tried to out-run the fireball
one man jumped from a burning train
another shot himself rather than be burned to death
two firefighters fled into flames as horrified chums huddled in a nearby stream
It was dark by four o'clock in the afternoon August 20, 1910
except for wind-powered fireballs that rolled from ridgetop to ridgetop
at seventy miles an hour
they leaped canyons a half-mile wide in one fluid motion

DEVASTATION OF THE FOREST FIRES CONTINUES

For two terrifying days and nights the fire raged across three million acres of timberland
in northern Idaho and western Montana -- August 20-21, 1910
Most of what was destroyed fell to hurricane-force winds that turned the fire into a blowtorch
in some canyons you could not tell where one blaze ended and the next one began
names of the fires identified the locations of the dead:
Big Creek, Setzer Creek, Stevens Peak, Bullion Mine, Cedar Ridge
and Little North Fork
twenty-nine firefighters died in the Storm Creek Fire which surrounded the fire crew

⁶⁶ Jim Petersen, *EverGreen Magazine*, Winter Edition 1994-1995, Schaumburg, Illinois.

Buffalo Soldiers of Company G, 25th Infantry contained the fire
then buried the dead

One great cloud of smoke covered the region from the Pacific Ocean to the Great Plains
when the cloud hit Denver, Colorado the temperature dropped nineteen degrees
in ten minutes
in Cheyenne, Wyoming it was dark as night in the middle of the day
temperature skidded to thirty-eight degrees
daylight was dark as far north as Saskatoon, Saskatchewan
and as far east as Watertown, New York -- by noon August 21
to the west the sky was so full of smoke
that ships 500 miles at sea could not navigate by the stars

FIRE SEASON COMES TO AN END

Gale-force winds died down and rain began to fall -- August 23, 1910
but before it was over, 10,000 men had fought on fire lines
that stretched from eastern Washington across the Idaho panhandle
well into western Montana
Fire burned over three million acres
killing enough timber to fill a freight train 2,400 miles long
eighty-five people perished -- most had been burned beyond recognition

TACOMA CENTRAL LABOR COUNCIL PUBLISHES A NEWSPAPER

Tacoma Central Council purchased a newspaper: *Labor Advocate* -- 1910
this paper proclaimed labor's viewpoint to the community for the next sixty-seven years
Union members supported labor candidates for school board, city council, county elections,
legislative seats, state offices and national positions
Union membership spanned the ideological spectrum
many union members were active in the Pierce County Socialist Party
Women unionists marched in Labor Day Parades
and were joined by Suffragettes advocating national suffrage

VIOLENT LABOR UNREST SPREADS TO THE WEST

Controversy erupted down the Pacific coast beginning in Los Angeles
where major labor disturbances took place in the conservative, open shop city
In one instance, Harrison Gray Otis, ultra-conservative publisher of the *Los Angeles Times*,
locked out the newspaper's striking printers
tensions were high, and the dispute culminated in the blowing up of the *Times'*
printing plant killing twenty-one people
this event had a devastating effect on organized labor
eventually Joseph McNamara and his brother John, both AFL union organizers,
confessed to the crime

MUTUAL HOME COLONY CONTINUES TO CREATE CONTROVERSY

Home still operated a store and an auditorium

where speakers could present any cause for discussion
however, the simple life desired by the original settlers was lost
publicity brought all kinds of cultists into the community
Jay Fox, a widely known anarchist, made his home in the colony
he took over the local newspaper and changed the name
from James Morton's *Discontent* to *The Agitator*
Fox became even more revolutionary in his approach to anarchism
in his effort to **“stand for freedom, first, last and all the time”**
he published an article on the topic of free love *The Agitator*
in fact, Fox was concerned with free love
only as an expression of women's rights in sexual relations
through his paper he promoted the industrial unionism efforts of the IWW
he advocated the goal of striving to **“help create that unity of effort and solidarity among
the workers necessary to their own emancipation”**⁶⁷
Home was again affected by “outside” disturbances
as the William J. Burns Detective Agency made continual visits
in search of accomplices in the Los Angeles bombing
eventually they found Joseph and John McNamara
by inducing an occasional Home resident, Donald Vose, to disclose the two men

PUYALLUP SCHOOL FOR INDIAN EDUCATION BECOMES CUSHMAN SCHOOL

Puyallup School for Indian Education in Tacoma was situated on the Puyallup Reservation
but its proximity to the Port of Tacoma and the industrial part of town
created an educational atmosphere badly suited for agricultural training
Puyallup School for Indian Education became an industrial training boarding school -- 1910
its name was changed to Cushman School
Cushman School was well equipped for industrial training
and featured a modern machine shop
enrollment at Cushman School in Tacoma increased to over 350 students
from around the Northwest and Alaska
(Cushman remained one of the largest reservation boarding schools in the region
until it closed [1920] when it became an Indian tuberculosis hospital)

WILLIAM E. BOEING DISPLAYS AN INTEREST IN FLYING MACHINES

Born in Detroit, Michigan [October 1, 1881] into a wealthy German mining family
William Boeing left Yale University to go into the lumber side of the business ([in 1903]
he bought extensive timberlands around Grays Harbor on the Olympic Peninsula
Bill Boeing, now president of Greenwood Logging Company, displayed a variety of interests
he experimented with boat design
he traveled from Grays Harbor to Seattle
during the [1909] Alaska-Yukon Pacific Exposition
there he saw a manned flying machine for the first time

⁶⁷ Jay Fox, “Greetings to You All,” *The Agitator*, newspaper, November 15, 1910.

and became fascinated with aircraft
Bill Boeing was accepted by other owners to become a resident of The Highlands
an exclusive enclave three miles north of Seattle on Puget Sound
limited to 100 families [1909]
Brookline, Massachusetts, landscape architecture firm of the Olmsted Brothers
designed the streets and parks
Boeing bought sixteen acres on Boeing Creek (where he built a mansion [1913])
Boeing met twenty-eight-year-old Yale graduate Tim Berman
who also entered the lumber business
when Berman arrived home in Seattle from Los Angeles
where he had witnessed the first ever air show -- 1910
Berman watched American aviators compete with French pilots
together Boeing's and Berman's interest grew
first to excitement and then to a calling

MAYOR HIRAM GILL IS THE SUBJECT OF A RECALL EFFORT

When two "vice-lords" built a 500-room brothel on Beacon Hill
with a 15-year lease from the city,
Public Welfare League began to circulate a recall petition
targeting Gill -- October 8, 1910
sufficient number of signatures were gathered to force an election
were turned in [December 20]

WASHINGTON STATE CONSTITUTION IS AMENDED TO GRANT WOMEN THE VOTE

As the election approached most major newspapers
had endorsed the amendment to the state constitution granting women the vote
and the right to hold elected office -
although the right to sit on juries was not addressed in the proposed amendment
Prospects looked promising, but the women took nothing for granted
at each polling place on the rainy election day -- November 8, 1910
organizers posted two women and one man
women handed out cards asking for a YES vote while the man collected the vote count
Male voters approved Amendment 5 of the state constitution -- November 8, 1910
by a vote of 52,299 in favor of suffrage versus 29,676 against
this was a stunning margin of almost two-to-one
every county approved the amendment -- with the greatest support west of the Cascades
the last sentence states:

"There shall be no denial of the legislative franchise at any election on account of sex."

women were assured of their rights to vote and to hold public office
Washington became the fifth state (after Wyoming, Utah, Idaho and Colorado)
and the first state in the Twentieth Century to pass women's suffrage
Even so the women of Washington State did not receive full citizenship rights:

- the law allowed only those who could read and speak English to vote;
- many women, including immigrant Asians who were subject to other restrictive laws,

continued to be denied the right to vote
specifically, the Fifth Amendment stated:

“Indians not taxed shall never be allowed the elective franchise.”

- Amendment 5 did not by itself resolve the issue of women on juries in Washington since jury service had been unlinked from the right to vote by the Territorial Supreme Court [1888]
- U.S. Constitution did not guarantee that right until the 19th Amendment was enacted in [1920]

FIGHT FOR WOMEN’S SUFFRAGE IS NOT OVER

Washington women’s success in 1910 helped inspire the national campaign that culminated in passage of the 19th Amendment to the U.S. Constitution (it would be ten years before the rest of the country’s women achieved that right [August 26, 1920])

Washington’s suffrage campaign’s success

relied on convincing women that women’s voting rights were necessary although some preferred to focus on their role at home women from every corner of the state and social status had been recruited into women’s clubs these clubs, many of which were book or garden clubs, became centers of political activity ratification campaign cost \$17,000 with the largest single contribution of \$500 came from Carrie Chapman Catt, a former Washingtonian

who was then serving as president of the International Woman Suffrage Association

Dr. Cora Smith Eaton, a Seattle suffragist, described how the money was raised, **“Cake sales, apron showers, sewing bees, and nickels and dimes saved out of the grocery and millinery bills of a thousand women -- that’s how the money came.”**⁶⁸

thousands of housewives, farmer’s wives, shopkeepers, secretaries and teachers volunteered, canvassed their towns or donated money

May Arkwright Hutton claimed to have been the first Spokane woman to register to vote she and Mrs. F. A. Fassett were the first two women to serve on a Spokane County jury May Arkwright Hutton also lobbied in Olympia for an eight-hour workday for women

EMPIRE BUILDER JAMES JEROME HILL EXPANDS HIS EMPIRE ONCE AGAIN

Express trans-Pacific ships brought great bales of cream-colored raw silk from Japan and China to Seattle’s Pier 91 steamer *Korea* carried \$18 million in raw silk cargoes averages \$10 million in value

Seattle became a major silk transshipping port receiving the product from Japan where it was off-loaded and placed on Jim Hill’s Great Northern Railway trains to be shipped east first Great Northern silk train on record left Seattle -- December 2, 1910 carrying 1,656 bales of raw silk and fifty-nine packages of silk goods

⁶⁸ David Jepsen, “A Matter of Justice: How Women Won the Vote,” League of Women Voters, *Seattle Voter*, Vol. 52, No. 2, September 2010.

this train covered the 1,815 miles to the easternmost GN terminus in St. Paul
in fifty-seven hours forty-five minutes
before it was switched to other rail lines to continue on its way east

WASHINGTON LEGISLATORS AGAIN ATTEMPT TO CONSTRUCT A NEW CAPITOL

State Capitol Commission was reformed and convened -- 1911

Washington's requirements and ideas about statehouse architecture had changed dramatically
since architect Ernest Flagg had submitted his first design [1893]

Flagg returned to Olympia to enter the debate over what was proper in capitol architecture
he learned the building was expected to offer more space,

but the Capitol Commission insisted that the earlier foundation must be used

Flagg proposed a complex of buildings

with the principal structure placed on the existing foundation

State Capitol Commissioners agreed with the proposal

other buildings could be added as they were needed

however, the commission did not agree that Flagg was the proper designer for the job

NAVY LIEUTENANT G. CONRAD WESTERVELT ARRIVES IN SEATTLE

George Conrad Westervelt [1880-1956] graduated from the U.S. Naval Academy

there, because of his ability to argue any subject, he earned the nickname "Scrappy"

After studying naval engineering at Massachusetts Institute of Technology,

Westervelt served as official Navy observer at one of America's first air gatherings
in New York

he, unlike many of his Navy colleagues, was impressed with the new technology.

Lieutenant Westervelt was sent to Seattle by the Navy

to inspect submarines being built at the Moran Brothers shipyard
on the Duwamish River -- 1911

Westervelt joined the prestigious Rainier Club and the University Club

where he met lumberman William Boeing

these two bachelors became friends as they shared an enthusiasm for flying

SEATTLE MAYOR HIRAM GILL IS RECALLED

Seattle Mayor Hiram Gill was the first mayor in the United States

to undergo a recall election

when 20,000 of 23,000 registered women voters cast their ballots -- February 7, 1911

history reported the first woman at the polls was 80-year-old Rebecca Hall
who cast her vote for Gill

Real estate agent George W. Dilling won by 6,000 votes and Gill was turned out of office

this recall effort was based on Gill's permissive attitude toward gambling and prostitution

GRAND JURY IN SEATTLE IS QUICK TO INDITE THE POLICE CHIEF

An investigation of vice in the city under Mayor Horace Gill

by a grand jury -- February 25, 1911

listened to the testimony of gamblers and madams

Police Chief Charles “Wappy” Wappenstein, Clarence Gerald and Gideon Tupper were indicted
surprisingly also included in the indictment was Colonel Alden J. Blethen, *Seattle Times* publisher who and editorially assailed the reformers
Blethen beat the rap but Wappy went to the state penitentiary at Walla Walla (just before Christmas 1913, Wappy was granted a conditional pardon by Governor Ernest Lister)

CONGRESS PROVIDES MONEY FOR FOREST FIRE PROTECTION

Devastating fire season [of 1910] raised havoc across the western United States especially in the state of Idaho where fires killed eighty-five people (seventy-two firefighters)
more than three million acres burned
destroying an estimated 8,000,000,000 board feet of timber
and put the United States Forest Service 1.1 million dollars in debt
Week’s Act, named for New Hampshire Congressman John W. Weeks, was put into law -- March 1, 1911
it proved a modest amount of matching money to cooperating states
Montana and Idaho received \$10,500 each, Oregon and Washington \$10,000 (that same year Washington’s fire budget was raised to \$75,000)

WASHINGTON’S CONGRESSIONAL DELEGATION IS SWORN INTO OFFICE

Progressive Republican Congressman Miles Poindexter was elected by the state senate to the position of U.S. Senator (senators were elected by the state senate at that time) after finishing his term as congressman he took up his new position -- March 4, 1911
As an admirer of Theodore Roosevelt Senator Poindexter opposed Republican leaders he also worked to enact progressive laws such as:

- popular election of U.S. Senators
- woman’s suffrage;
- workers’ compensation;
- low tariff on imported goods;
- anti-trust laws;
- graduated income tax laws;
- establishment of the Federal Trade Commission

(he left the Republican Party briefly to join the Progressive Party but after two years he returned to the Republicans
he continued as U.S. Senator until he was rejected by the state senate [1922])

Two new Congressional Representatives from Washington also were elected:

- Congressman William L. LaFollette, Republican, of Pullman will serve four terms -- [1911-1919]
- Congressman Stanton Warburton, Republican, from Tacoma will serve one term -- [1911-1913]

SEATTLE CITY GOVERNMENT TAKES OVER AN INTERURBAN LINE

Public grievances with Stone & Webster's aging streetcars and increasingly erratic service boiled over -- March 7, 1911

Voters approved municipal purchase of the existing Rainier Avenue interurban line to Renton

when Stone & Webster reneged on the original sales price

Seattle ended up spending the bonds to build a new streetcar line to Ballard

INTERURBAN SERVICE EXPANDS IN SKAGIT COUNTY

Sedro-Woolley was firmly connected to the western part of the county

by the electrified Interurban trolley that ran on a track right-of-way

(nearly identical to what is now Highway 20 west from Burlington

portion located inside the Burlington city limits is today partially covered

by a narrow park-like lawn

interurban line entered Sedro-Woolley on Woodworth Street and continued east

to where an electric substation is now located on the south side of Ferry Street

interurban depot was located just east of the St. Charles Hotel

and is now at the crossroads of Highway 20 and the Cook Road)

PROGRESSIVE AGENDA ADVANCES IN THE WASHINGTON STATE LEGISLATURE

Nationally, a Worker's Compensation plan was drafted by American Federation of Labor

Washington established a model workmen's compensation program run by the state

pension was provided to dependents of workers injured or killed on the job

in addition to women receiving in Washington State

nationally women received the benefit of an eight-hour day -- 1911

Washington State Grange led a Joint Legislative Committee

in the fight to implement direct democracy

Initiatives that allowed voters a method to pass laws the legislature would not;

Referendums to allow voters to approve or block laws passed by legislators

Recall by voters of most elected officials for malfeasance or misfeasance

these reforms were each condemned by conservative Republicans as Socialism

WASHINGTON WOMEN BECOME THE FIRST TO SERVE ON JURIES BY LAW

Washington State's Constitutional Amendment 5 provided women voting rights

and right to hold public office

however, the right for women to serve on juries was not included in the amendment

Washington State legislature revised the jury statute

to provide that all electors, including women, would be placed

on the list of eligible jurors -- this became law -- March 13, 1911

Washington became the first state in the nation to authorize female jurors by statute

(Wyoming Territory had experimented with women on juries in [1870-1871]

but had abandoned the practice before statehood)

Washington State was far ahead of the nation in assuring civil participating by women

but even Washington did not guarantee men and women would serve equally as jurors

any woman still could “opt-out” of jury duty by signing that she wanted to be excused
the person serving the jury summons was required to tell potential women jurors
that a sex-based exemption was available to her

“Automatic exemption of women from jury duty was not an unusual arrangement for most of the 20th century. The prevailing notion that a woman’s place was in the home meant that it would be ungentlemanly for the state to force her from the domestic sphere against her will — not to mention burdensome to her domestically helpless husband and children, who would have to cook their own dinners.”⁶⁹

WASHINGTON PASSES THE FIRST COMPULSORY WORKERS’ COMPENSATION LAW

Hazardous working conditions caused many serious workplace injuries, illnesses and deaths
these resulted in the worker and his family being left destitute
questions of fault and negligence settled in court
were a burden on victims and their employers
public pressure resulted in Governor Marion E. Hay naming a commission
to investigate solutions

House Bill 14, The Workmen’s Compensation Act,
passed with bipartisan support -- March 14, 1911

this was the first constitutionally mandated state workers’ compensation law in the nation
as a result of this legislation thousands of families of Washington workers
who were injured or became ill from workplace causes
received medical, disability, rehabilitation or survivor benefits
thousands of Washington businesses had been relieved of negligence-based law suits

SHINGLE WEAVERS’ UNION MEMBERS VOTE TO EXPAND THEIR MEMBERSHIP

International Shingle Weavers’ Union of America voted at their 1911 convention
to include all unskilled and semi-skilled workers of the mills and woods
into its union -- 1911

Shingle Weavers knew that they would not have an easy time
organizing the timber industry as the American Federation of Labor (AFL)
frowned on organizing unskilled labor

Although not happy with the prospect, the AFL granted its approval
AFL recognized the character and state of mind of the average timber worker
and feared the Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) would find a warm welcome
in the sawmills and logging camps
thus all of the workers in the timber industry who formerly were members
of the Sawmill and Timber Workers Union became members
of the International Shingle Weavers’ Union of America

WEST COAST LUMBERMAN’S ASSOCIATION COMES INTO EXISTENCE

West Coast Lumberman’s Association was formed by lumber company owners -- 1911
it established uniform grades of lumber

⁶⁹ Linda K. Kerber, *No Constitutional Rights to Be Ladies: Women and the Obligations of Citizenship*, P 217-218.

they also agreed to curtail production when the market for finished lumber was poor to inhibit competition owners published agreed-upon prices for wood products most significantly the Lumberman's Association collectively battled labor unions

WEYERHAEUSER'S GEORGE LONG INTRODUCES THE IDEA OF TREE FARMS

Timber company Superintendent George Long urged people living in the Chehalis Valley to reseed cutover land in order to maintain their economy -- 1911

Two obstacles stopped the idea cold:

- first, fire might destroy the work of years overnight;
- second the tax situation did not favor the slow process of growing trees counties that needed revenue assessed timberland on the value of the trees not on the value of the land -- which seemed unfair to Timber Barons farmers were not taxed on their crop so why should lumbermen unable to harvest be taxed year after year when the trees could only be harvested once

Predictably marginal land owners logged off their timber in a hurry

then let the cutover land revert back to the county government rather than pay delinquent tax bills

also, men who held on to their land were unwilling to increase their tax bills by planting trees

(Development of tree farms was delayed for the next three decades)

MCNEIL ISLAND FEDERAL PENITENTIARY SEES SOME IMPROVEMENTS

Cell house No. 2 containing sixty-six double cells was opened to house convicts -- 1911

An electrical generating power plant was constructed

electric lights were installed in the prison's buildings and cells -- 1911

Federal prison system paid for a shipyard and Captain Neil Henly went to work

on construction of the prison's first powerboat: the *John G. Sargent* with convict help

this a forty-six-foot launch made the trip to Steilacoom much safer

John G. Sargent served the institution for fifty years⁷⁰

HOME COLONY AGAIN COMES UNDER ATTACK

Home Colony and *The Agitator* editor Jay Fox and went through yet another disturbance

authorities received complaints, originally thought to originate from neighboring farmers,

that some members of the colony were bathing nude in the bay

four residents of Home, three of them women, were arrested

(during the trial it came out

“the complaints had actually been made by members of Home Colony”)

Jay Fox attempted to address these issues in an article appearing in *The Agitator*

entitled *The Nudes and the Prudes* -- July 11, 1911

Fox advocated boycotting members of the Home community who were “prudish”

and were offended by those who chose to bathe naked in Puget Sound

he also strongly “...defended the right of persons to be or to swim in the nude.”

⁷⁰ Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, Essay 5238, April 17, 2003.

his effort to defend the practice resulted in his arrest based on a law making it a misdemeanor to “...encourage or advocate disrespect for law or for any court or courts of justice.”

Despite his arguments for free speech and his remark that “**It is only by agitation that the laws of the land are made better**” he was found guilty and sentenced to two months in jail

RADICALS AND ANARCHISTS FACE A GROWING BACKLASH OF HATRED

Tacoma’s *Evening News* escalated public concern when it vocalized the national fear of anarchism a front page headline demanded: “**Shall Anarchy and Free Love Live in Pierce County?**”

Tacomans formed a vigilante group

Grand Army of the Republic (presumably a nationalist club)

to “**clean out the nest of anarchy on the Sound**” and “**put it to the torch**” they threatened to eradicate “**...anarchy in all of its various forms, by legal means, if possible, and if not by other means which will be equally as effective by banishment or burial.**”⁷¹

Their obvious target was Home Colony

quickly a Tacoma steamboat was chartered to carry a mob to burn down the town

fortunately somewhat calmer heads prevailed

as the steamboat captain refused to provide passage

and the mob was talked out of such action by a local minister

Colony leaders Jay Fox, Charles Govan, James Adams, and James Larkin were arrested

for distributing “obscene” literature advocating “free love”

through the United States mail

(after two months in jail the men were acquitted)

Postal authorities became concerned about a continual flurry of articles

Home’s post office was moved two miles to the smaller town of Lakebay

people of Home could not entirely remove themselves from the society they despised

(post office was moved back to Home [1958] but postal officials kept the Lakebay name

residents of Home still have a Lakebay addresses

unless they pay a fee for a special listing)

IN THE FACE OF ATTACKS HOME COLONY DECLINES

Home Colony continued for several years although it increasingly declined

At one point J.C. Harrison, in the IWW publication *Solidarity*, ridiculed Home

“**...as a dilapidated community...**” where residents had “**...constant quarrels and bickerings...**” Many of these arguments often ended up in court which led to further contempt from anarchist such as Harrison. He further revealed that the “**...professed anarchists...**” at Home “**...denounced courts and the law but used them to their own advantage...**”

Outside influence on life at Home had obvious effects on its residents

in their attempt to construct an isolated society

⁷¹ LaWarne, Charles P. “The Anarchist Colony of Home, Washington 1901-1902. *Journal of the Southwest*, 1987-2006.

they discovered that external forces still had a consequence on their lives

LIFE IN AN INDIAN BOARDING SHOOOL IS DIFFICULT⁷²

Harriette (Hiahl-tsa) Shelton was born on the Tulalip Reservation near Marysville [1904]

to Guemes Island's Ruth (Siastenu) Sehome of the Klallam and Samish tribes

and Tulalip storyteller, wood-carver and cultural leader

Chief William (Wha-cah-dub) Shelton

who was of Snohomish, Skay-whah-mish, Puyallup and Wenatchee ancestry

As a child she spoke primarily the Snohomish dialect of the Coast Salish language

she hauled water from the well and collected firewood for her extended family

she earned to smoke salmon, pick wild berries, drink fresh stream water

using a cup made from a Skunk Cabbage leaf

she was taught to respect all tribal elders and learned native morals and ethics

through the oral transmission of various Indian legends

at about age five, Harriette's grandmother, Hat's Kol Litsa, made an effort to teach her

the ancient Indian ways to connect with nature's spirits

had this been made public her grandmother could have faced jail

Harriette was ready to attend school at age seven -- September 1911

her father detested the reservation's Catholic Mission School

because as a child he was mistreated when he attended classes there for two years

public schools did not accept Indian children at that time

only the Tulalip Boarding School remained as an option

Harriette was among the approximately 225 boys and girls

who left home to live at the school

each was assigned an ID number (Harriette's was No. 33)

within those walls pupils faced a nightmarish existence and a grueling daily schedule

which began with a loud bell awakening them at 5:30 a.m. for a military-style roll call

an exercise program began at 6:00 a.m. that included marching drills

students' entire day were regimented until the lights-out bell rang at 9:00 p.m.

Boarding school resembled a prison camp in additional ways as Harriette noted: **“Saturday was always inspection. We wore those uniforms. Navy blue serge... stiff and scratchy. That was a killer. The sun was shining. We were lined up outside. And we were lined up there for maybe an hour, you know. Out in the sun. Employees would walk up and down the line and see how your hair and everything is.”** (Tulalip Oral Biography Project P. 9)

Department of Interior's Bureau of Indian Affairs, as Harriette described it, was **“just absolutely insane ... you know: with the power to civilize us.”**

(Tulalip Oral Biography Project P. 9)

as on American Indian reservations elsewhere, **“We were punished for speaking our language in that boarding school. It was strictly against their regulations. Everybody said that is against the law to be speaking the language.”** (Tulalip Oral Biography Project P. 9)

yet the young students enjoyed occasional conversations in their native tongue

one day a snitch informed the school's fearsome matron who laid down the law

⁷² Peter Blecha, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9079, July 27, 2009.

as Harriette recalled: **“I was nine years old. We were all about the same age ... we were talking Indian. ... Somebody went and told on us because a matron ... came where we were down in the playroom, and each of us got a strapping. ... We were nine years old, and we were speaking our language. I will always remember that strapping. That really hurt. She hit us as hard as she could.... She strapped us from the back of the neck all the way to our ankles. That burned. But, you know, the physical hurt was not as bad as how I felt for in my own mind.... Being strapped: I never got over that for a long, long time. In fact, I am not over it yet.”** (Tulalip Oral Biography Project P. 9)

(Harriette’s sister, Ruth, was one of about thirty Indian kids who fell ill [February 1917]

Tulalip Reservation’s superintendent allowed her to return home to heal [March]

when Harriette also showed signs of sickness, she too was sent home

Ruth died of tuberculosis [May 1917] **“There were many families who all the children died.... There was never a week went by on our reservation but what we had a funeral. Every week. Sometimes we would have two funerals a week.... Sometimes it was for children. But it took ... quite a while to get over that one about my sister because I missed her.”**

[Tulalip Oral Biography Project P. 3])

(Tulalip boarding school officially closed [1932] its principal buildings were torn down

Indian students were absorbed into the Marysville school system)

UNION PACIFIC RAILROAD IS AGAIN CHALLENGED BY JIM HILL

E.H. Harriman once again became annoyed when the Northern Pacific Railway

decided to build up the Deschutes River east of the Cascades Mountains

to thus sneak into California the back way

This route was the preserve of another Harriman road, the Southern Pacific Railroad

Harriman’s response was instant

neck and neck the competing crews raced along opposite sides of the Deschutes River

they harassed each other with dynamite blasts, mysteriously rolling boulders,

and faked telegrams

farmers with strategic homesteads found their holding worth more

than even wild dreams could have predicted

long wagon trains dragged supplies through the deserts

and down the canyon’s rocky sides

finally Harriman captured the key location

he brought Jim Hill to a stop at the village of Bend, Oregon

(Not for twenty more years would the Great Northern Railway make connection

with the Western Pacific in California and so gain entry into San Francisco)

Union Pacific Railroad track made Bend another lumber center

its population jumped from five hundred to five thousand in a decade

PACIFIC NORTHWEST TRACTION, LIGHT & POWER COMPANY IS FORMED

Electrical engineering consulting firm Stone & Webster in Seattle

expanded beyond King County

now the name “Seattle Electric Company” was thought to be too provincial

the utility reincorporated as the Puget Sound Traction, Light & Power Company -- 1912

PUGET SOUND TRACTION, LIGHT AND POWER COMPANY EXPANDS

Boston financiers Stone & Webster bet on an improving national and local economy
Until 1912, settlers along the upper Skagit River, unlike their Puget Sound contemporaries,
were dependent on the west-to-east Seattle & Northern Railroad, canoes, steamboats
or stagecoaches bumping along rough roads for the all-day trip to Mount Vernon
opening of interurban service on Stone & Webster's
Pacific Northwest Traction, Light & Power Northern Division coincided with
a tremendous upswing in the economy of northwest Washington
Whatcom County Railway & Light Company reorganized
becoming the Bellingham Division of Puget Sound Traction, Light & Power Company
Both the Bellingham-Skagit Railway and the Seattle-Everett Interurban lines merged
under the new Pacific Northwest Traction, Light & Power Company -- January 1912
Bellingham was responsible for the building of the Whatcom-Skagit Interurban line
people of Bellingham put up \$400,000 for bonds
balance of the money was raised by Stone & Webster Corporation of Boston
who built the road
Pacific Northwest Traction, Light & Power Company became responsible
for the operation of several Puget Sound interurban railway lines
in addition to their passenger lines the company provided freight services
to regional businesses and industries such as the Renton coal mines
owned by Puget Sound Electric Railway

SHINGLE WEAVERS INCLUDE ALL TIMBER WORKERS INTO THEIR UNION

With the addition of the Sawmill and Timber Workers Union to their union -- 1912
the International Shingle Weavers' Union
petitioned the American Federation of Labor (AFL)
to change its name to (IUSWSWW)
"International Union of Shingle Weavers, Sawmill Workers, and Woodsmen"
IUSWSWW was chartered by the American Federation of Labor (AFL)
but because the former Sawmill and Timber Workers Union were "unskilled" workers
they held only "federated" (nonvoting) status
(International Union of Shingle Weavers, Sawmill Workers, and Woodsmen (IUSWSWW)
was far too cumbersome
this union's name was changed to the International Union of Timber Workers [1912])

IWW LEADER "BIG BILL" HAYWOOD BECOMES RADICAL

In addition to being a Wobblie leader, William "Big Bill" Haywood
was an active member of the Socialist Party
He was elected to the Socialist Party of America National Executive Committee -- 1912
however the aggressive tactics of Bill Haywood and the Industrial Workers of the World
along with their call for abolition of the wage system and the overthrow of capitalism
created tension with more moderate members of the Socialist Party
Haywood was less concerned with political tactics

he focused on direct action and strikes which often led to violence
Socialist Party was opposed to violence
but Bill Haywood openly advised socialists and workers to practice sabotage
and risk imprisonment to foster revolution
this conflict of interest eventually led to Big Bill's recall
from the Socialist Party of America National Executive Committee
thousands of Industrial Workers of the World members left the Socialist Party with him

HIRAM C. GILL RUNS FOR A SECOND TERM AS SEATTLE MAYOR

Seemingly unaffected by being the first mayor of a major city in the nation to be recalled
Hiram Gill once again threw his hat in the ring for Seattle mayor
he was supported by those who wanted a tolerant policy toward "vice" in Seattle
Oxford, England born Progressive George Fletcher Cotterill wanted progressive reforms
George Cotterill was swept into the mayor's office -- March 1912
Cotterill was an advocate of women's suffrage and prohibition of the sale of alcohol
he was also concerned with development of public parks
he pushed for public ownership of port and harbor facilities
and for public ownership of water and power utilities
Hiram Gill returned to his law practice

PACIFIC COAST INTERNATIONAL LONGSHOREMEN'S ASSOCIATION MEETS

Pacific Coast District ILA Convention meeting is held in Seattle -- March 1912
Northwest District President John Kean presided
Kean asked the convention to declare the Grays Harbor Stevedoring Company unfair
he requested authorization from the delegates to conduct a nationwide financial appeal
on behalf of the Aberdeen Local 24 and Hoquiam Local 26
During discussion of the resolution, Kean told delegates that he was concerned
many of the West Coast locals would stage impromptu strikes
in support of locals 24 and 26
Kean believed the district was not strong enough to win a coastwide fight
since the San Francisco Riggers and Stevedores' Union
was not a member of the district
Pacific Coast District delegates decided to make an all-out fight for the Grays Harbor men
they passed a resolution levying a penalty of ten cents an hour
for each man working vessels loaded by the Grays Harbor Stevedore Company
if the ship's captain refused to pay the penalty at the first port of call,
the second port was authorized to charge twenty cents a man hour
Convention delegates designated Paddy Morris to notify all thirty-eight locals
when a Grays Harbor vessel loaded by an unfair stevedore company
had cleared the harbor
seven unions, including Tacoma locals 38-30 and 38-55 carried out the penalty policy
fines that were collected
were turned over to the striking members of the Grays Harbor unions

LONGSHORE MEMBERS IN ABERDEEN AND HOQUIAM GO ON STRIKE

Wobblies and International Shingle Weavers of America
were on strike at the Grays Harbor sawmills
Grays Harbor International Longshoremen's Association (ILA)
demanded better working conditions from the Grays Harbor Stevedoring Company
manager W. R. Jones refused to discuss the men's grievances
Jones hired members of the IWW's Marine Transport Workers to replace the ILA men
one week later the Wobblies walked out -- March 21, 1912
Pacific Coast District Organizer Paddy Morris
was sent to assist the Aberdeen and Hoquiam locals in an effort to resolve the dispute
with the Grays Harbor Stevedoring Company
Morris became involved with the striking Industrial Workers of the World (IWW)
pressure on company managers was increased
Longshore union members tried to get Jones to bargain,
but he "absolutely refused" to discuss a settlement
Longshoremen walked off the job
Seattle, Tacoma, and Astoria unions provided jobs for Grays Harbor for the union men

STIMSON MILL COMPANY MOVES TO HOOD CANAL

Charles Willard (C.W.) Stimson sold the Ballard mill -- 1912
he moved his family business to Hood Canal
to log timber his father had purchased years earlier
C.W. Stimson was a tough competitor and successful negotiator
Stimson Mill Company became known for employing hard-working men
who were provided access to modern logging equipment

REPUBLICAN PARTY SPLITS INTO COMPETING FACTONS

Progressive Theodore Roosevelt watched as the successor he had chosen,
Conservative President William Howard Taft, dismantled Roosevelt's reform efforts
Roosevelt ran for re-election to the presidency -- June 18 to 22, 1912
Progressive (Bull Moose) Party was composed of Populists, Progressives
and moderate Republicans
Progressive Party's platform called for:
•outlawing child labor,
•demanded minimum wage legislation,
•pushed for worker's compensation for those injured on the job,
•direct election of National Senators (to replace state senates electing the position)
This was the first year the Republican Party held Primary elections
Roosevelt won nine of twelve state (eight by landslide margins of 60% or more)
Taft won only Massachusetts (and that by a small margin)
and even lost his home state of Ohio
Wisconsin Senator Robert M. LaFollette, a reformer, won two states
however, thirty-eight states did not hold primary elections
Washington State Republican Convention held in Aberdeen split

two delegations were sent to the National Republican Convention in Chicago
where conservative Taft forces controlled the convention
they refused to seat Roosevelt's Progressive Delegates on the floor
Taft controlled the Republican National Committee
which had the power to make decisions on contested delegates
they awarded 235 of the contested delegates to Taft and nineteen to Roosevelt
William Howard Taft was selected for a second term
James S. Sherman of New York was chosen for re-election as Vice President
These party manipulations enraged former President Roosevelt
he and his followers stormed out of the convention and bolted from the Republican Party

MAY ARKWRIGHT HUTTON CONTINUES HER POLITICAL ACTIVITIES

May Arkwright Hutton, along with three other women, were among the delegates
to the State Democratic Convention in Walla Walla
She continued on as a Washington State delegate
to the Democratic National Convention in Baltimore
where she attracted considerable press coverage

DEMOCRATIC PARTY NATIONAL CONVENTION

Democrat's nominating convention -- June 25 to July 2, 1912
required a two-thirds majority vote to secure the presidential nomination
After a long deadlock former Democratic presidential candidate William Jennings Bryan
threw his support to candidate Woodrow Wilson of New Jersey
giving him the nomination on the forty-sixth ballot
Indiana Governor Thomas R. Marshall was the Vice-Presidential nominee
After the close of the convention and despite declining health,
May Arkwright Hutton stopped in Ohio on the way home
to give speeches bolstering that state's woman suffrage efforts

THEODORE ROOSEVELT HOLDS HIS OWN POLITICAL CONVENTION

Roosevelt and his Progressive followers met in convention in Chicago -- August 5-7, 1912
Progressive Party members were chiefly Protestant Middle-class Republicans
often they were professionals in occupation who idolized Roosevelt
most of them had little in common with Populists
except that both refused to accept the status quo
California Governor Hiram Johnson joined the ticket as Roosevelt's running mate
Women played a large role in the convention
everyone observed the prominence of women, women delegates and women leaders
suffrage leader Jane Addams seconded Roosevelt's nomination
Roosevelt electrified the convention with a dramatic speech during which he announced
that he would "stand at Armageddon and battle for the Lord"
and declared that he felt "as strong as a Bull Moose,"
thus giving the new party its popular name
Although Theodore Roosevelt's Progressive Party platform

appeared bold and innovative in some parts of the United States,
in the Pacific Northwest its proposals for abolition of child labor and for woman suffrage
had already become law

SKAGIT-WHATCOM INTERURBAN SERVICE BEGINS

An Interurban bridge was built over the Skagit River
between the Pacific Highway (later Highway 99) auto bridge
and the Great Northern Railway bridge
just one day before the construction contract deadline
First electric-powered Pacific Northwest Traction, Light & Power Company
Interurban trains connected Bellingham with Mount Vernon and Sedro-Woolley
service began with a great celebration -- 10 a.m. August 31, 1912
when a special train left Bellingham carrying practically all of the officials
of Bellingham, Burlington, Mount Vernon and Sedro-Woolley
together with the officials of Whatcom and Skagit counties,
members of various commercial organizations,
and a large representation from the Stone & Webster Club of Washington
each town along the line received the initial train with festivities, banquets and speeches
even an unfortunate summer rain failed to dampen participant's enthusiasm
Leslie R. Coffin managed the interurban line from his office in Bellingham
three new interurban passenger cars operated on the Bellingham-Mount Vernon line
at ninety-minute intervals
first car left Bellingham daily at 5:30 a.m. and arrived at Mount Vernon at 6:45 a.m.
before beginning the return trip back to Bellingham at 7:00 a.m.
last round-trip car left Bellingham at 11:00 p.m.; it began the return trip at 12:30 p.m.
arriving back in Bellingham at 1:45 a.m.
fourth interurban car operated every ninety minutes
on the Burlington-Sedro-Woolley line running from 6:15 a.m. to 12:45 a.m.
after the last run of the day, all of the cars returned to the Kentucky Street car barns
in Bellingham where a night crew performed cleaning and necessary maintenance

ROUTE OF THE BELLINGHAM-MOUNT VERNON -- SOUTH INTERURBAN SERVICE

Pacific Northwest Traction, Light & Power Company Interurban car
was boarded at the northern depot in Bellingham
located at Elk (now State) and Holly streets
(near where the Greyhound Bus terminal was later constructed)
six interurban cars operated daily on the Mount Vernon-Bellingham line
providing twelve trips a day between the two towns
Fairhaven, the southern city limits, was reached five minutes later and 2.5 miles
route continued on for more than four miles around Chuckanut Mountain
at an average height of 200 feet above sea level
stops were made at Happy Valley (3.5 miles from Bellingham) and Hibridge (4.28 miles)
there was a seven-hundred-foot-long trestle, built of 12"x12" timbers
130 feet above Chuckanut Creek -- one of the highest trestles in the west

From Hibridge the route continued to Wildcat Cove (7.76 miles);
and Clayton Bay (9.2 miles where a trestle crossed over the bay);
Run from Clayton Bay along the edge of Samish Bay
was a white-knuckle but beautiful stretch beside the Great Northern Railway track
with stops at: Grandview (5.36 miles); Chuckanut (6.8 miles); Seawood (11.15 miles)
and Samish (12.32 miles)
to reach Samish the Samish Trestle made of over 5,000 cedar pilings
and three million feet of lumber had to be braved)
Entering Skagit Valley the interurban car crossed the Skagit Flats
stops were made at Blanchard (13.64 miles);
and East Edison (15.68 miles before plunging into a mile of timberland);
emerging from the forest the car entered Olympia Marsh Country
and stopped at Sunset (17.3 miles);
six miles of cultivated farmland greeted the passenger as the interurban stopped
at Field (18.53 miles) Roray (then the name for town of Allen 21.20 miles);
and Maiben (22.5 miles)
Finally Burlington depot on Virginia Street near the north-south railroad track
was reached (23.25 miles from Bellingham)
Interurban car continued south from Burlington to Varney (24 miles from Bellingham)
to Riverside (25.55 miles where the Skagit River was crossed
on a new steel bridge 800 feet long with a draw span of 240 feet)
and Clear Lake Road (now College Way 26.05 miles)
Mount Vernon Depot at the northwest corner of Kincaid and Main streets
was the southern terminus (27.5 miles from Bellingham)
here the car turned around on a curving trestle over the Skagit River
this was located outside of the dike (near the Moose Hall today)
when the river was high the turn-around was frightening
as muddy river water swirled and churned underneath

ROUTE OF THE EAST INTERURBAN SERVICE

Burlington Depot was the beginning of the East Skagit Valley
Pacific Northwest Traction, Light & Power Company Interurban route
When the north bound interurban car arrived in Burlington from Mt. Vernon
it would follow the route of (today's Highway 20)
(inside the Burlington city limits a grassy strip of land marks the route)
stops were made at Miller (.75 miles from Burlington); Dempsey (2.13 miles);
Sterling (2.7 miles); Kimsey (2.75 miles) and Austin (4.08 miles)
Sedro Woolley Depot on Ferry Street half a block from the Northern Pacific Railway Depot
was the end of the line (4.7 miles from Burlington)
from Sedro-Woolley the car returned to Burlington before continuing on to Bellingham
Four additional cars served the Burlington-Sedro Woolley line exclusively
ten runs a day linked Burlington with Sedro-Woolley

BELLINGHAM-MT. VERNON-BURLINGTON-SEDRO-WOOLLEY ROUTE EQUIPMENT

Pacific Northwest Traction, Light & Power Company Interurban powered its cars with electricity transmitted from Bellingham over aluminum cable to substations at Clayton Bay and Burlington where it was transformed into direct current and fed into copper cable

Equipment consisted of four combination express and passenger cars
fifty-seven-foot long light, clean and comfortable cars
each powered by a 300-horsepower motor

fifty-eight people sat as the interurban sped along at fifty-miles-per-hour

Freight service, principally farm produce, milk, wholesale groceries and lumber products, was handled by Pacific Northwest Traction, Light & Power Company at night after the last passenger cars had returned to Bellingham

Whatcom County Railway and Light constructed twenty flatcars and four boxcars [1911]

Harvest of 1912 was one of the largest in local history

all through the following winter Bellingham and towns of the Skagit Valley were a flurry of activity carried on by prosperous farmers

real estate values began to climb and the number of building permit soared in anticipation of the opening of the Panama Canal, Whatcom Creek Waterway was dredged to allow ocean-going vessels to dock in the heart of Bellingham

Stone & Webster formed a branch of Pacific Northwest Traction, Light & Power Company which began construction of the missing link between Everett and Mount Vernon (this was never completed)

WILLAPA ELECTRIC COMPANY OPERATES AN INTERURBAN LINE

Willapa Electric Company was affiliated with the Grays Harbor Railway and Light Company
Willapa Electric operated a six-mile line from South Bend to Raymond which opened as the Willapa Harbor Railway Company -- 1912 (it was abandoned in [1930])

LONGSHORE UNION REACHES AN AGREEMENT AT GRAYS HARBOR

New Grays Harbor stevedore boss, H. M. Delanty, suddenly agreed to give pay preference to International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) locals Aberdeen Local 38-24 and Hoquiam's Local 38-26
ninety Aberdeen and Hoquiam union longshoremen would receive fifty cents an hour

ELECTION RESULTS IN 1912

Although there were five candidates for the office of president -- November 5, 1912 this was in fact a three-way race:

- Socialist candidate Eugene V. Debs received only 900,369 popular votes (0 electoral votes)
 - Prohibition Party's Eugene W. Chafin 207,972 popular votes (0 electoral votes)
 - Democrat's Wilson/Marshall collected 6,293,152 popular votes (435 electoral votes)
 - Progressive's Roosevelt/Johnson received 4,119,207 popular votes (88 electoral votes)
- Theodore Roosevelt carried Washington

- Republican's incumbent president Taft/ Nicholas M. Butler
(who replaced James S. Sherman who had died just before the election)
gathered 3,486,333 popular votes (435 electoral votes)

Voters in Washington State bucked the national trend

Roosevelt and his Progressive Party (Bull Moosers) carried Washington
with 113,000 popular votes

Woodrow Wilson garnered 86,000 popular votes

William Howard Taft received 70,000 popular votes

Eugene V. Debs secured 12% of the total Washington vote cast
40,000 votes for President

a percentage larger than in any other state except Oklahoma

Compared to the strength of the Democratic and Republican parties,

Socialist electoral clout was seldom impressive even in Washington

however, voters elected moderate socialists to several local positions:

city commissioner in Spokane;

mayors in Pasco and Edmonds,

one member each in the Washington legislature Senate and House of Representatives

In the election for state officials Democrat Ernest Lister, a fiscal conservative,
was elected Governor

he was the first Democrat governor of the state since John R. Rogers [1901]

he carried on a continual feud with the reform-minded legislature

saving state money was his greatest concern

his opponents noted he had a "passion for saving"

as he deprived the state of improvements in highways and education

Conservative Republicans did much better in the state than Taft had done nationally

control of the Washington Senate belonged to the Conservative Republicans

Republicans: 25; Progressives: 8; Democrats: 8; Socialists: 1

state House of Representatives was split

Republicans: 48 (two short of a majority); Progressives: 30; Democrats: 18
and 1 Socialist

Washington's National Senator, Miles Poindexter, supported Theodore Roosevelt

he served as Bull Moose' only member of the U.S. Senate

in addition to Roosevelt's progressive reforms he advocated for anti-trust laws

and a graduated income tax (with higher rates for those with higher incomes)

Republican Party controlled the state's newly-elected Congressional Delegation

Progressive Republican Congressman Jacob A. Falconer from Everett

served one term for the First Congressional District-- [1913-1915]

Republican Albert Johnson, Hoquiam newspaper publisher,

was elected in the Second District

he was strongly opposed to the Industrial Workers of the World (IWW)

and distrusted aliens and radicals generally

Congressman Johnson became chair of House Immigration Committee

he steered through Congress laws which set quotas on the numbers of aliens
who were allowed to enter the United States each year

Republican William Leroy La Follette was re-elected in the Third District
he was popular and well known -- he played his violin and sang songs on the stump
he was often accompanied by his wife, Helen, on the piano
his daughters, Mimi and Mary Lee, performed Scottish dances
as he played and sang
two new Congressmen will be elected “at-large” (state-wide)
Progressive Republican James W. Bryan of Seattle served one term [1913-1915]
Progressive Republican Jacob Falconer from Everett served one term

WASHINGTON’S FIRST WOMEN LEGISLATORS WERE ELECTED

First women were elected to the state legislature -- November 5, 1912
to take office [January 13, 1913]
Republican Frances Axtell representing Bellingham
after earning a Ph.D. from DePaul University she moved to Bellingham
she advocated for a minimum-wage, banning child labor, workers’ compensation,
and pensions for the elderly, disabled, and widows
she also helped change sections of criminal law
especially those dealing with violent assault
Progressive Nena Jolidon Croake was a doctor of osteopathy (treatment of skeletal problems)
elected from Tacoma she was a staunch advocate of minimum wage
as well as pensions for abandoned mothers

JOSEPHINE CORLISS PRESTON IS SUPERINTENDENT OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION

(Growing up in Fergus Falls, Minnesota Josephine Corliss
saw the struggles facing immigrants
some of her classmates could speak no English
Josephine Preston was only fourteen when she began teaching
at age nineteen she traveled to Waitsburg, Washington
to continue her teaching career [1892]
she married Albert Preston [1893] and moved to Walla Walla
there she was named Assistant County Superintendent
she was elected Walla Walla County School Superintendent three times)
Josephine Preston was elected Superintendent of Public Instruction -- November 5, 1912
she held the position for sixteen years
throughout her career she advocated for immigrants
and for rural educators forced to board with strangers in order to teach in small towns
perhaps she was best known for inspiring teacher “cottages”
district-funded living quarters for rural teachers

WASHINGTON VOTERS PASS STATE CONSTITUTION REFORM AMENDMENTS

Two progressive proposals to amend the State Constitution were passed -- November 5, 1912
Amendment 7 gave voters the right to pass an *Initiative* to implement new law
without passing the legislature or acquiring the governor’s signature
Amendment 7 also gave the legislature the right to *Refer* a proposed Bill or law

to the voters for their approval or rejection
Amendment 8 gave voters the right to *Recall*
remove from office elected officials except judges
who intentionally or unintentionally abused his or her office
or violated their oath of office
Amendment 7 passed with a 71.49% “YES” vote
Amendment 8 passed with a 70.78% “YES” vote

ABIGAIL SCOTT DUNIWAY ACHIEVES SUCCESS IN OREGON

Abigail Scott Duniway’ persistence paid off
when Oregon became the seventh state in the U.S.
to pass a women's suffrage amendment -- November 5, 1912
Oregon Governor Oswald West asked her to write and sign the equal suffrage proclamation
she was the first woman to register to vote in Multnomah County
(but she did not live to see the Nineteenth Amendment to the United States Constitution
grant suffrage to all women [1920]
Abigail Scott Duniway died in a Portland hospital
a few days before her eighty-first birthday [October 11, 1915])

PROGRESSIVE REPUBLICANS REGRET THEIR STAND AGAINST THE PARTY

Primary accomplishments of the Bull Moose insurgency of 1912:
•split the Republican Party and placed Woodrow Wilson in the White House;
•drew numerous reformers outside the Republican Party
into an ill-conceived protest vehicle that had no future
Progressive Republicans had abandoned the Republican Party to conservatives
who would soon seek to undo past reforms
even Roosevelt’s effort to return to the Republican ranks
failed to change the party’s direction

MILWAUKEE ROAD EXPANDS

Chicago, Milwaukee, and Puget Sound Railway Company, incorporated in Washington,
was absorbed by the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railroad -- January 1, 1913
However, the heavy burden of construction costs caused severe financial problems
also the company’s failure to make a distinction between construction costs
and operational costs led the company into a dispute
with the Interstate Commerce Commission
Rumors indicated the Milwaukee Road was planning to electrify 450 miles of its lines
through the mountains of Montana and Idaho -- early 1913
new technology meant more speed could be achieved on ascending grades
than steam provided
on descending grades electric motors would act as generators
returning current to the electric cable
this eliminated the usual braking problems while controlling the speed of trains
electricity also increased comfort to passengers

by reducing coal and stops to take on boiler water and eliminating smoke

LONGSHOREMEN'S EFFORT AT GRAYS HARBOR ATTRACTS INTEREST

Grays Harbor effort proved Pacific Coast longshore locals

could work together to achieve a common goal

This solidarity attracted the interest of the San Francisco Riggers and Stevedores

who issued an invitation to the International Longshoremen's Association locals

to join a new coastwide organization espousing IWW principles -- January 17, 1913

not one ILA local applied for a charter

from the Pacific Coast Waterfront Workers' Federation

International Longshoremen's Association locals ILA District President Kean

believed the system of fining an unfair business had endless possibilities

in solving disputes and could even replace strikes

CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENT SIXTEEN AUTHORIZES A FEDERAL INCOME TAX

Amendment XVI to the Federal Constitution was passed by Congress

and approved by the required three-quarters of the states -- February 3, 1913

“Congress shall have power to lay and collect taxes on incomes, from whatever source derived, without apportionment among the several States, and without regard to any census or enumeration.”

this Amendment modified Article I, Section 9, of the U.S. Constitution

SIXTEENTH AMENDMENT IS ADDED TO THE U.S. CONSTITUTION

Secretary of State Philander Knox proclaimed the amendment ratified

by the necessary three-fourths of the states -- February 25, 1913

thus the amendment which provides the legal basis for a graduated income tax

and allowed Congress to lay and collect taxes on income

become part of the U.S. Constitution

PRESIDENT WOODROW WILSON IS INAUGURATED

Former president of Princeton University and New Jersey governor

was sworn into office as the twenty-eighth president -- March 4, 1913

he was the first Democrat to be President

since Grover Cleveland's second term ended [1897]

Wilson was a Reformer who enjoyed the solid support

of a Democratic National House of Representatives to carry out his reform efforts

DEPARTMENT OF LABOR AND COMMERCE IS DIVIDED INTO TWO CABINET SEATS

This federal department was concerned with business, industry, and labor

secretary of the department served in the president's cabinet

after being in existence for a decade, the department was divided in two:

- Department of Commerce was created

to deal with business and industry -- March 4, 1913

- Department of Labor was signed into existence by President Woodrow Wilson

to promote jobs and improve the standard of living for all Americans
by promoting economic growth and technological competitiveness -- March 4
secretaries of both departments served in the president's cabinet

U.S.-MEXICAN RELATIONS ARE DIFFICULT TO MAINTAIN

(Mexico's revolution was brought on by tremendous disagreement
among the Mexican people over the dictatorship of long-serving President Porfirio Diaz
young leaders arose who wanted to participate in the political life of their country
but they were denied the opportunity by the officials already entrenched in power
Francisco Madero, for one, led a faction who believed President Diaz
should not seek re-election
Francisco "Pancho" Villa was the military leader
of the Northern Mexican state of Chihuahua
due to its size, mineral wealth, and proximity to the United States
this position provided him with extensive resources
Francisco "Pancho" Villa assumed the role of Robin Hood in his Mexican state
he and supporters seized privately owned land for redistribution to peasants and soldiers
he robbed and commandeered trains
like other revolutionary generals he printed local money to pay for his cause
After years of public support for Villa's fight, the United States shifted its political position
following the diplomatic policies of newly-elected President Woodrow Wilson
American support moved to then Mexican President Venustiano Carranza
in an effort to establish a stable government for Mexico
arms and support for Francisco "Pancho" Villa were withdrawn
President Carranza's troops were allowed to be relocated over U.S. railroads
Villa felt betrayed by the Americans

CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENT TO ESTABLISHES ELECTION OF U.S. SENATORS

Prior to adoption of Amendment XVII to the Federal Constitution
United States Senators were elected by the members of each state's senate
each state was represented by two U.S. Senators
Amendment XVII to the Federal Constitution was passed by Congress
and approved by the required three-quarters of the states -- April 8, 1913
This Amendment modified Article I, Section 3, of the U.S. Constitution
"chosen by the Legislature thereof" became **"elected by the people thereof"**
this weakened state legislatures and strengthened popular control of the federal Senate
Second clause of Amendment XVII dealt with filling vacancies
when and how popular elections of replacement senators are held
is up to state legislatures
any replacement senator who was appointed by the governor
would serve until an election specified by the legislature was held (if one is held)
or until the end of the term being filled

SHINGLE WEAVERS AGAIN CALL FOR A STRIKE IN BALLARD

International Shingle Weavers' Union of America struck the Seattle Cedar Shingle Company demanding an increase in the minimum wage -- April 10, 1913

Ballard shingle mills owners employed underage and unskilled workers during the strike in defiance of state law

“There was no way to know how many of these people had been hurt but, during the first two weeks of the strike... (at least six men were reported seriously injured) It was well known that the employers were secretly and quietly transporting injured scab workers out of the mills when management determined that the workers were not hurt bad enough to need an ambulance. The situation deteriorated to the point that the Seattle Methodist Preachers, after touring the two mills still in operation, came out publicly for the Shingle Weavers' in a ten point open report to the mill owners and the public in the newspapers. Public sentiment was strongly on the side of the union throughout the strike.”⁷³

International Shingle Weavers' Union, however, lost the strike [July 30, 1913]
shingle mill owners replaced most of the strikers

With the loss of the strike in Ballard the International Shingle Weavers' Union of America was disbanded by the American Federation of Labor (AFL)

its former members were absorbed by the Sawmill and Timber Workers Union which had been absorbed into the shingle weaver's union

IMPROVEMENTS IN THE FISHING INDUSTRY

Life cycle of the Fraser River sockeye salmon is four years

fishermen had noted that the Fraser sockeye had mysteriously established

what is called a “quadrennial dominance” -- for three years the runs would be normal

then on each fourth years an extra surge of productivity took place

the return of these fourth-year fish resulted in a catch

greater than the harvests of the three preceding years combined

Hudson's Bay Company records reaching back to [1822]

showed this cycle had prevailed for almost a century

1913 was a year when the surge of fish was anticipated

fishermen that year expected, and reaped, a bountiful crop

2,392,815 cases of choice sockeye

compared to a normal-year average of about 500,000 cases

Trolling developed with a single boat setting out as many as twelve lines and thirty hooks

controlled by powered reels --spring 1913

Canadian fishermen, angered by the change in technology,

clamored for control of the fishery

Washington fishermen retorted that the real danger to the industry

was the Canadian custom of fishing the river too close to the spawning ground

international quarreling stopped when a disaster hit the industry -- spring 1913

even as they hauled in huge quantities of fish they heard of a terrifying circumstance

which made them fear the riches could never be repeated

⁷³ Philip C. Emerson, “Strike” Pacific Northwest labor & Civil Rights Projects, university of Washington.

DISASTER HITS THE CANADIAN FISHERY

Floods poured down the narrows called Hell's Gate north of Hope, British Columbia
great boulders were dynamited into the Fraser River
by workers building the Canadian Pacific Railroad
just as the salmon began to reach this obstruction on their spawning run
Hell's Gate became a turbulent, violent whirlpool
salmon in a seething mass jammed up for ten miles below the Gate
hurling themselves in vain to leap the barrier
they were battered to death or were so bruised they gave up and drifted downstream
to whatever quiet water they could find and there died without spawning
Canadian and American fishermen braced themselves for a major shrinkage of the resource
(their fear was justified -- within eight years the great quadrennial pack had dropped
from more than 2,000,000 cases to a puny 143,000 cases
other runs were shrinking as well)
Almost immediately after the 1913 disaster
demands arose for international control of the Fraser River and its tributaries
but unfortunately the fishermen of the two nations could not agree on methods
(last of the Hell's Gate obstruction was removed [1915]
normal runs should have continued their average of 500,000 or more cases
but by [1929] the normal-year take had dwindled to a miserable 90,000 cases
loss to the fishing industry of Canada and the United States has been estimated
at more than one billion dollars)

WEYERHAEUSER COMPANY EXPANDS IN WASHINGTON STATE

(Weyerhaeuser Company continued to purchase timberland in Washington
by [1903] the company's holdings had increased by 67 percent to 1,500,000 acres
although the company established a sawmill in Everett [1903],
manufacturing lumber was a secondary activity until [1915]
from [1900 to 1915] the firm managed its holdings, sold timber to other sawmills
and purchased more timberland)
Frederick Weyerhaeuser continued to live in St. Paul, Minnesota
day-to-day management of the company in placed the hands of George S. Long
(who held the position of general manager for thirty years)
Frederick Weyerhaeuser shunned publicity and was reportedly greatly displeased
to be dubbed "the Timber King" in a 1913 profile published by *The New York Times*

SEATTLE GETS A NEW BASEBALL STADIUM⁷⁴

Dugdale Park was named after former major league baseball catcher,
Seattle real estate developer and Seattle baseball manager Daniel E. Dugdale
Dugdale Park opened -- September 9, 1913
featuring a double-deck grandstand, it was considered to be
one of the finest ball fields on the West Coast

⁷⁴ Alan J. Stein, HistoryLink.org, Essay 1501, July 15, 1999.

(Seattle's team won pennants in [1915] and [1918]
they rejoined the Pacific Coast League (PCL) as the Seattle Rainiers [1919]
renamed the Seattle Indians [1922],
they won the city's first PCL championship [1924])
(Exhibition games also were very popular
Babe Ruth was featured in an all-star game of local players
sponsored by the *Seattle Post-Intelligencer* [1924]
Ruth had nine at-bat and delivered three home runs out of the park)
(An arson fire swept through the ballpark and burned it to the ground [July 4, 1932])

PLANS FOR THE NEW CAPITOL BUILDING ARE APPROVED

State Capitol Commissioners conducted a competition
to find an architect for a new capitol building
thirty-seven entries were judged
former capitol architect Ernest Flagg's newest plan was rejected early in the process
virtually unknown New York architects Walter Wilder and Harry White
of Stanford White's firm were selected for the project
the Olympia job was their first major commission
Walter Wilder and Harry White depicted a rather different Legislative Building
than the one we see today -- 1913
they proposed a taller dome, sculptures placed on either side of the north entrance stairs,
Grecian figures carved into the classical entry, and another huge sculpture above that
(perhaps of a horse-drawn chariot)
their grandiose plan proposed an arrangement of stairs and landings
descending from the Temple of Justice to what's now Capitol Lake
as well as a grand promenade stretching into town
anchored at the capitol campus end by an imitation Arc de Triomphe
and downtown by a new railroad station
their new Legislative Building was to be surrounded by five office structures
Governor's Mansion would be demolished to make room
Budget limitations eventually eliminated the promenade and much interior decoration
while the legislature objected to moving the governor's residence

GOVERNOR ERNEST LISTER EXPRESSES SUPPORT FOR THE NEW CAPITOL

Many state officials and citizens could not see spending millions of dollars
on a new state capitol
What pushed matters forward was the support of Governor Ernest Lister
in fact, the new Democratic governor hoped the building
would immortalize his administration
(Lister remained so enthusiastic that when a large amount of money was finally appropriated
to begin work on the Wilder and White campus [1917] he threw a party
to ceremoniously burn every previous administration's plans for a state capitol)

AN INITIATIVE IS FILED IN WASHINGTON STATE TO IMPLEMENT PROHIBITION

Prohibition prevented the manufacture, sale, or transportation of alcoholic beverages with the aim of obtaining partial or total abstinence through legal means
Grassroots organizations such as the Good Templars
and the Woman's Christian Temperance Union (WCTU)
had been politically influential for several years
Prohibition Party provided the crusade with political clout
several Washington counties were "dry"
six enacted local Prohibition
twenty-eight made it illegal to sell alcoholic beverages outside of cities
People living in larger cities, especially Seattle,
heatedly debated pleasure, corruption, and the economics associated with liquor
Initiative Number 1 (two weeks later re-filed as Number 3) was filed -- January 8, 1914
Emma Wallingford Wood, president of the Western Washington WCTU,
conducted an effective grassroots crusade
during the month before the 1914 election
dynamic Reverend Dr. Mark Matthews of the First Presbyterian Church
held daily revival meetings (in October)
that galvanized support among evangelical Christians
speaking in opposition to Prohibition were formidable opponents such as
The Seattle Times and the Chamber of Commerce
Judge Thomas Burke maintained that Prohibition would cost 8,300 men their jobs
brewery owners waged their own advertising campaign
calling voluntary moderation of drinking habits as an alternative to Prohibition

REFORMERS SUCCESSFULLY ALTER THE U.S. ECONOMY

President Woodrow Wilson's Democratic agenda set out to reorganize banking and currency
Federal Reserve Act of 1913 imposed on existing banking system a new organization
that divided the country into twelve districts with a Federal Reserve Bank in each
all twelve were supervised by a Federal Reserve Board
these banks were to serve as depositories for the cash reserves of those banks in the system
until the Federal Reserve Act, the federal government had left control of its money supply
largely to unregulated private banks
official medium of exchange was gold coins, most loans and payments were made
with bank notes, backed by the promise of redemption in gold
however, banks were tempted to reach beyond their cash reserves, prompting periodic panics
when fearful depositors raced to turn their bank paper into coin
passage of the Federal Reserve Act provided greater flexibility in the money supply
provision was made for issuing federal reserve notes to meet business demands
(creation of the Federal Reserve remains a highly controversial act to this day)
Regulation of Trusts and the investigation of corporate abuses continued
Congress authorized a Federal Trade Commission to prohibit "unfair methods of competition"
by business concerns conducting interstate trade
Clayton Antitrust Act forbade interlocking directorates, price discrimination among purchasers,
use of injunctions in labor disputes

and ownership by a company of stock in a similar business

PACE OF ECONOMIC ACTIVITY SLACKENS

Negative impact on American business imposed by reformers
resulted in a downturn in manufacturing
years of easy expansion were over -- 1914
cities had been living on borrowed money
an energetic youthful nation could not guarantee markets or profits

GREAT TRAIN ROBBERY TAKES PLACE ON THE SKAGIT FLATS

Great Northern Railway's Train Number 59 left Seattle at 4:30 P.M.
bound for Bellingham -- February 20, 1914
Train stopped at Burlington to take on passengers
two men about twenty-five-years-old got on and entered the smoking car
they soon left and walked to the vestibule to tie bandanas over their faces
Both men entered the day coach
one bandit locked the door while the other shouted "Hands up!"
he walked the length of the car waving his pistol and shooting out lights
first bandit, at the rear of the coach, relieved passengers of cash and valuables
Thomas Wadsworth of Vancouver, B.C., a conductor for the Canadian Pacific Railroad,
jumped one of the bandits from the rear and wrestled him to the floor
Wadsworth was joined in the struggle by R.L. Lee from Bremerton
and A.R. Adkinson, a traveling salesman from Vancouver, B.C.
There was little room for fighting in the train car
a shot was fired passing through Wadsworth's shoulder and into his heart
Adkinson took fatal shots in the back and chest
Lee was hit by a bullet in the temple
Gunman calmly resumed his walk up the aisle saying: "Don't be afraid. It's all a joke."
When word of the robbery got to the engineer, he applied the brakes
but the bandits took this opportunity to leap from the slow-moving train
(no arrest was even made)

BUSINESSMAN SAM HILL CONSTRUCTS A MANSION ON THE COLUMBIA RIVER

Hill began construction of a mansion overlooking the Columbia to the south and Oregon -- 1914
work proceeded slowly on the sixty-foot by ninety-three-foot building near Goldendale
he planned eight suites and room enough for 250 dinner guests
outer walls were built of reinforced concrete
Hill became irritated with Washington state officials
for not completing a highway on the north bank of the Columbia
(he abandoned the building project [1917])

FEDERAL GOVERNMENT BEGINS TO CLOSE INDIAN DAY SCHOOLS

"The Twentieth Century brought many changes in the lives of the Indians of the Pacific Northwest, but perhaps the most profound change was the gradual settlement of the region and the

erosion of concern shown by the federal government for the various reservations. While the state was unsettled and large stretches of territory had few residents, there seemed to be a great need for special government schools and services for Indians. But gradually more and more towns and cities grew up, some at the expense of the tribes....

“With the increased settlement in Washington State there was a decrease in the number of services provided by the federal government to the tribes. Perhaps the first tangible indication of the change was the closing of the different reservation day schools. These reservations had each received [a] government school and a teacher, and for nearly a generation they had enjoyed the benefits of an elementary education at their homes. As local educational programs expanded, government officials began to question the great expense of the reservation day schools. They argued, and quite persuasively, that since the Indians and the whites worked together, there was no reason why they should not be educated together.”⁷⁵

“With the closing of the schools came a great reduction in the number of government employees on each reservation. No longer did the government provide a boss farmer to supervise the farming activities of the Indians, and the Indian police, who had been so effective in helping to govern the reservations and protect the people from intruders, were also eliminated, leaving many reservations without any police protection at all.”⁷⁶

FORT SPOKANE BOARDING SCHOOL CLOSES

Fort Spokane Indian Boarding School operated until 1914

then Indian children attended day schools closer to their homes

Several factors contributed to the failure of the Fort Spokane Indian Boarding School:

- Indian parents were understandably resistant to entrusting their children to strangers;
- parents preferred the old day schools that allowed their children to return home after class;
- school was located at Fort Spokane far from most of the settlements on the reservations making family visits difficult

HIRAM GILL AGAIN RUNS FOR MAYOR OF SEATTLE

Once again ignoring the fact he had been re-called by the city’s voters,

Gill was ready for a new run for the mayor's office

but this time as a closed-town advocate -- March 1914

he promised to crack down on vice that he had openly supported during his first term in office

Gill's opponent, then-mayor George F. Cotterill, received the backing of the Employer's Association which alienated organized labor

On a rainy March day organized labor provided enough votes to elect the newly-reformed Hiram Gill to a four-year term by the largest margin anyone had ever won the office

When he took office Mayor Gill led highly publicized police raids on liquor stores, restaurants and the Rainier Club -- causing \$20,000 in damage to two establishments even prohibitionists were offended by the mayor’s actions.

Mayor Gill ran a closed town

⁷⁵ Vine Deloria, Jr., *Indians of the Pacific Northwest From the Coming of the White Man to the Present Day*, P. 111.

⁷⁶ Vine Deloria, Jr., *Indians of the Pacific Northwest From the Coming of the White Man to the Present Day*, P. 112.

he offered the post of chief of police to one of his political foes, Judge Austin E. Griffiths.
who did not want the job but was talked into it
by First Presbyterian Church's Rev. Mark A. Matthews
Griffiths tightened up on police conduct, improved conditions at the city jail,
and got street lighting placed into dark alleys
within a few months there were pictures of Hi Gill smashing kegs of whisky in illegal saloons
and breaking up gaming devices with a sledgehammer
within a year Seattle Times publisher Colonel Alden Blethen was demanding Gill's recall
on the ground that he was too easy on Wobbly agitators

FREDERICK WEYERHAEUSER HAS RISEN FROM RAGS TO RICHES

After the death of his wife Sarah Elizabeth Bloedel Weyerhaeuser [1911]

Frederick Weyerhaeuser, who had immigrated at age eighteen penniless from Germany [1852],
spent the remainder of his days quietly tending to the garden of one of his Pasadena homes
he told two of his children how amused he was when tour busses stopped outside his mansion
and announced that **"Frederick Weyerhaeuser, the richest man in the world, lived
there..."**

"If they had only realized," son Frederick and daughter Louise Weyerhaeuser recounted,
**"that the man spading his poppies, dressed in gardening clothes, topped most of the time with a
rather worn gray sweater, was the man they were trying so hard to meet, they would have been
surprised indeed."**⁷⁷

From humble beginnings Frederick Weyerhaeuser became the richest and most influential
timberman in the world

he eventually became the eighth-richest American of all time
with a net worth of \$85 billion (in 2016 dollars)⁷⁸

Frederick Weyerhaeuser died while on vacation in Pasadena, California -- April 4, 1914
Weyerhaeuser Corporation was under the leadership of John P. Weyerhaeuser

LABOR ACTIVITIES IN WASHINGTON STATE ACHIEVE VARYING RESULTS

On the plus side for unions, most mining companies had contracts with Mine Workers Union -- 1914
under a new contract labor peace was maintained

new electric power plants provided lights and ventilation in the mines
accidents were investigated in detail
rescue training provided

Losses for unions included the Sawmill and Timber Workers Union

that attempted to extend membership to all loggers, Sawmill Workers and Shingle Weavers alike
under an American Federation of Labor Charter

Tacoma shingle weavers struck for an eight-hour day -- May 1914
in response sawmill owners locked out sawmill workers and broke the strike
Sawmill and Timber Workers Union was forced to give up its Charter

⁷⁷ William Bancroft Hill, Frederick Weyerhaeuser, and Louise Bertha Lindeke Weyerhaeuser, *Frederick Weyerhaeuser, Pioneer Lumberman*, Minnesota Historical Society, 1940, P. 49.

⁷⁸ "The All-Time Richest Americans," *Forbs.com*

(Shingle Weavers' Union reorganized the next year [1915])
Tacoma's smelter operated the largest combined copper refinery and smelter in the nation
Slavic workers held an unsuccessful strike to protest wage cuts and increased hours -- 1914
Laundry Workers Union was composed mostly of women
they staged an unsuccessful strike for union recognition -- 1914
Tacoma Labor Council helped them continue to organize even after the loss
American Federation of Labor (AFL) members were disheartened on the political front
when an initiative campaign for an eight-hour day failed
Disheartened by the defeats, union members drifted away, leaving a vacuum
that the Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) rushed in to fill
with a mighty display of violence
IWW opened a Union Hall in Tacoma at 14th and A streets
Wobblies began to agitate and organize loggers in the woods -- 1914

LEVI AND MAY ARKWRIGHT HUTTON LIVE WELL IN SPOKANE

Suffragette May Arkwright Hutton and her husband Levi lived in their elegant apartment
on the fourth (then top) floor of Levi Hutton's downtown Hutton Building
Next they moved to a mansion they had built, with spacious acreage, at 17th Avenue and Crestline
east of the town center [July 1914]
They soon realized they had more land than they needed
they donated a large portion to the city for a park
They maintained their grand style of entertaining
with dinners and gatherings for large numbers of guests

EUROPEAN EVENTS SPIN OUT OF CONTROL

Competing ethnic group struggled to establish nationalistic control of countries and empires
struggles to expand led to vast military build-ups and the beginning of an arms race
national alliances merged and dissolved
until the Austro-Hungarian Empire achieved dominance [1867]
conquering the ethnic-dominated countries of the Balkan Peninsula
(Greeks, Czechs in Bohemia, Yugoslav people in Croatia and Bosnia and the Serbs)
Archduke Francis Ferdinand, Crown Prince of the Austro-Hungarian Empire
was a strong supporter of granting greater autonomy to all ethnic groups in the Empire
and of addressing their grievances
Franz Ferdinand and his wife Sophie, Duchess of Hohenberg
were visiting Sarajevo the capital and largest city of Bosnia
their car was attacked when a grenade was thrown at their car
Ferdinand deflected the grenade and it detonated far behind them
in a second attack in Sarajevo Franz Ferdinand and Sophie were murdered by Gabriel Princip
and other fanatics who wanted to unify of all the Slavic peoples -- 1:15 P.M., June 28, 1914

SMITH TOWER GRACES SEATTLE'S SKYLINE

Hand gun manufacturer and typewriter king Lyman Cornelius Smith of Syracuse, N.Y.
decided to build a fourteen-story building in the remote city of Seattle
His son Burns Lyman Smith had a loftier proposition

build the tallest building West of the Mississippi River
a twenty-one-story building topped with a twenty-one story tower
topped by a pyramid shaped Gothic cap reaching 522 feet into the air
at the time and one of the world's first skyscrapers
this structure would rest on 1,276 pilings buried fifty feet below into bedrock
Little wood was used in construction of the Smith Tower
window frames and sashes were made of bronze
steel doors were hand finished to resemble highly grained mahogany
mosaic tiles, Alaska marble and Mexican Onyx provided a mirrored backdrop
for highly polished brass used as a trim on the elevators and the telegraph and mail chutes
Crown jewel of the Smith Tower is the legendary 35th floor Chinese Room
named for the extensive carved wood and porcelain ceiling
and ornately carved blackwood furniture -- gifts to Mr. Smith from the Empress of China
observatory's furnishings include the famed Wishing Chair produced by a skilled Chinese carver
incorporates a carved dragon and a phoenix, which when combined, portends marriage
thus, according to legend, any wishful unmarried woman who sits in it
would be married within a year
(to validate the claim Smith's daughter was wed
in the observatory a year after her visit to the building's opening ceremony)
L.C. Smith did not live to see his \$1 million tower completed
but his son was there opening day -- July 3, 1914
when some 4,000 Seattle dignitaries and commoners rode to the 35th floor
to gape at the city below from the observatory deck

“CENTRAL POWERS” OF EUROPE UNITE

Nations of Europe had long shared a twisted and tangled history
rulers and their subjects dominated their neighbors in a series of never-ending wars
peace was attempted through alliances with neighboring rulers and marriages
Austria-Hungary Empire had sprung from the Western Roman Empire (Central Europe)
Austria-Hungary was a dual monarchy which began in (976 A.D.)
eventually it was ruled by the House of Lorraine that ruled Hungary [from 1028]
and the House of Habsburg that ruled Austria [from 1218]
this empire consisted of Austria, Hungary, Bohemia, Moravia, Slovakia
and parts of Poland, Romania, Slovenia, Croatia and Italy -- that is Central Europe
Ottoman Empire (Eastern Roman Empire) had been ruled by a sultan from the year [1299]
at the height of its power (in the 16th and 17th centuries) this empire spanned three continents
controlling much of Southeastern Europe, Western Asia and North Africa
along with support from smaller countries
and ethnic groups such as Christian Armenians in the eastern reaches of the empire
after a series of incursions and wars
Istanbul, Turkey was all that remained of the Ottoman Empire
German Empire was created from a portion of the Western Roman Empire
by proclamation of Wilhelm (William I) [January 18, 1871]
this empire consisted of twenty-six kingdoms, grand duchies, duchies, principalities, cities

and the Kingdom of Prussia which composed some sixty percent of the German Empire
German Empire emerged as one of the most powerful industrial economies on earth
Europe's "Central Powers" was formed when the Ottoman Empire joined in an alliance
with the Austria-Hungary Empire and German Empire [1914]

"ALLIED POWERS" OF EUROPE FORMS

British Empire had begun when the kingdoms of England and Scotland united [1496]
this gave rise to the British Navy which allowed colonies around the world to be established
Queen Elizabeth (I) was in power [November 17, 1558-March 24, 1603]
when the eastern portion of North America was added to the empire
at its height, the British Empire was the largest in history
military and economic tensions between Britain and Germany
were major causes of the upcoming war

however, the British Government knew its armed forces were too small
to take on the might of the Central Powers alone

French Empire had begun when colonies were established in North America, the Caribbean and India
(during the 17th Century) and was expanded by Napoleon Bonaparte in the (early 19th Century)
parts of Africa, Indochina and the South Pacific were added [1850s]
at its height, the French Empire was one of the largest in history

Russian Empire was one of the largest empires in world history stretching over three continents
House of Romanov ruled the Russian Empire (from [1721]) until [1762])
its German descendants of the House of Romanov (ruled from [1762-1917])
all of Northern Europe and Alaska was under the Russian Empire's domination

These three empires signed an agreement, the Triple Entente,
linking them together [August 31, 1907]

WAR ERUPTS IN EUROPE

Following the crisis touched off by the assassination of Archduke Ferdinand of Austria in Sarajevo
Austria-Hungary declared war on Serbia -- July 28, 1914

Events happened very quickly:

- Russia mobilized its military in support of its ally Serbia -- July 31, 1914;
- Germany declared war on Russia -- August 1, 1914
Russia's ally France ordered a general mobilization the same day;
- German troops occupied Luxembourg -- August 2, 1914
- Turkey (the former Ottoman Empire) joined in an alliance with the German Empire
when a secret treaty was concluded -- August 2
Turkey was to declare war on the Allied Powers
one day after the German Empire declared war on Russia
- France and Germany declared war on each other -- August 3, 1914;

FIRST SHOTS ARE FIRED IN THE GREAT WAR

German troops crossed the border of neutral Belgium and attacked the city of Liege -- August 4, 1914
German military operations in Belgium were intended to bring its 1st, 2nd and 3rd armies
into position to initiate an invasion of France

Great Britain declared war on Germany for this violation of Belgian neutrality -- August 4
Germany established submarine warfare by unleashing its U-boats (Underwater boats)
to break the British control of the high seas
United States declared its neutrality -- August 4, 1914

UNITED STATES IS OF TWO MINDS WITH THE EUROPEAN WAR

President George Washington had set international policy for the country in his farewell address
he had warned the new nation to remain neutral in the affairs of Europe
following this advice our foreign policy took a predominately isolationist position
While we remained isolationist in foreign affairs, the country energetically expanded domestically
reaching into the west and into the north through the purchase of Alaska
At the close of the Spanish-American War [1898]
United States gained temporary control of Cuba
and indefinite colonial authority over Puerto Rico, Guam and the Philippines
America proceeded to expand into foreign markets not only for territorial advantages
but also for the economic benefit
At the outbreak of European hostilities America pursued a policy of isolationism -- 1914
President Woodrow Wilson and Congress maintained strict neutrality
avoiding conflict while trying to broker a peace
however, Americans continued to conduct business as usual
trade in such goods as food, clothing, medicines, equipment, and even arms went to both sides
American ports were open to all powers so long as they were used for non-military purposes
both belligerent powers agreed not to interfere with neutral shipping
business rapidly expanded in across the nation as the economy boomed
management, which was making money, was pro-war
labor unions, which faced the possibility of losing members, were opposed to the war

AUSTRIA-HUNGARY DECLARES WAR ON RUSSIA

Russia was strong but unready for war
it was estimated that it would take Russia six weeks to mobilize her army
after it had stated its intention to do so [July 31, 1914]
every day that passed gave the Russian army one more day to get ready
Austria-Hungary declared war on Russia -- August 6, 1914

RUSSIAN ARMIES INVADE EASTERN GERMANY

As Russia had promised its ally France, Russian 1st and 2nd Armies
began their advance into Germany to divert German resources and relieve pressure on France
during the opening weeks of the war
Both Russian Armies advanced in a two-pronged formation
separated by over 100 kilometers by the Masurian Lakes
For the Germans, the Russian advance came much sooner than expected
they had sent the great bulk of their forces west to face France
Russia's Second Army had advanced to threaten the region and its capital city, Konigsberg
(present-day Kaliningrad)

outnumbered, the German Eighth Army fell back to the Vistula River
but communication between Russia's First and Second Armies was poor -- August 7-9, 1914

AMERICAN BANKING MAKES LARGE LUCRATIVE LOANS TO BRITAIN AND FRANCE

J.P. Morgan, Jr. had taken over the Morgan House of Banking after the death of his father [1913]
at the outbreak of war, J.P. Morgan, Jr. had offered wartime financing to Britain and France
loans were also made to Russia

so much money was loaned that charges were made the banker was conspiring
to maneuver the United States into supporting the Allies in order to rescue his loans
Morgan favored the British government in providing loans
his banking firm became the official purchasing agent for the British government
buying cotton, steel, chemicals and food -- receiving a 1% commission on all purchases
Morgan organized a syndicate of about 2200 banks
and floated a loan of \$500,000,000 to the Allies

Control of the American monetary system had been given to the Federal Reserve System [1913]
an agency created by the federal government to avoid financial panics experienced in the past
J.P. Morgan was a member of the advisory council
for the Federal Reserve Bank of New York
thus the banker was an advisor to the regulator

PANAMA CANAL PROJECT IS COMPLETED

(Great Northern Railway's chief engineer John Frank Stevens was now working on the Panama Canal
he had been joined by his assistant, Major George Washington Goethals [February 1907]

After ten years of American construction effort
an enormous celebration was planned for the official opening of the canal
however, the outbreak of war in Europe forced cancellation of much of the festivities
only a modest local affair marked the event as the Panama Railway steamship *SS Ancon*
piloted by Captain John A. Constantine, the Canals first pilot
made the first official transit of the canal -- August 15, 1914

Washington State moved 8,000 miles closer to New York and to the war in Europe
as it became possible to ship articles to the Old World at a low cost

ISOLATIONISM KEEPS THE UNITED STATES OUT OF WAR

At the outbreak of European hostilities America pursued a policy of isolationism -- 1914
President Woodrow Wilson and Congress maintained strict neutrality
avoiding conflict while trying to broker a peace

President Woodrow Wilson urged America to be **"impartial in thought as well as in
action...neutral in fact as well as in name."** -- August 19, 1914

However, Americans continued to conduct business as usual
trade in such goods as food, clothing, medicines, equipment, and even arms went to both sides
American ports were open to all powers so long as they were used for non-military purposes
both belligerent powers agreed not to interfere with neutral shipping
business rapidly expanded in across the nation as the economy boomed
management, which was making money, was pro-war

labor unions, which faced the possibility of losing members, were opposed to the war
Sentiment soon polarizes Americans
into pro-Allies, pro-Germans, or pro-neutral
unions were anti-war
management was pro-war

JAPAN DECLARES WAR ON GERMANY

(One day after Britain entered the Great War against Germany [August 4]
the British foreign secretary requested limited naval assistance from the Japanese navy
in hunting armed German merchant ships
Japan gladly agreed, seeing the war as a great opportunity to advance its own interests in Asia
Government of Japan sent an ultimatum to Germany, demanding the removal of all German ships
from Japanese and Chinese waters and the surrender of Germany's largest overseas naval bases
to Japan [by noon August 23])
When Japan's demands were not met, Japan declared war on Germany -- August 23, 1914

RUSSIA LOSES THE BATTLE OF THE TANNENBERG RIVER IN GERMANY

Suffering from poor communication the Russian First and Second Armies
an advance to the West was begun by the Second Army
German resistance was encountered all along the front
most of the units turned to the northwest toward the Vistula River
leaving only a single unit to continue the advance as planned
German commanders intercepted two messages between the Russian First and Second Armies
these revealed the First Army would be marching away from the Second Army
With this knowledge of Russian plans, the German command ordered an attack
German troops surrounded Russia's Second Army on the German Eastern Front
Russian efforts to break out ended in costly failure -- August 26, 1914
of the 150,000 men in the Russian Second Army only 10,000 actually managed to escape
there were over 30,000 Russian casualties
more than 95,000 Russian soldiers were taken prisoner
many Russian soldiers simply threw away their rifles and surrendered
Battle of Tannenberg was a catastrophe for the Russian Army

GERMANY'S SUCCESSFUL INVASION OF BELGIUM TURNS TO THE INVASION OF FRANCE

German juggernaut was stopped by the French at the Marne -- September 3, 1914
both sides were forced to dig trenches and settle in for a horrendous three-year stalemate
Germany stepped up submarine warfare by unleashing its U-boats
to break the British control of the high seas

BATTLE OF THE MARNE RIVER IN FRANCE

German forces advancing in France were within thirty miles of Paris
alerted by French air reconnaissance and radio intercepts,
(the first time either had been used in a major conflict)
French Commander-in-Chief Joseph Joffre ordered an attack

French Sixth Army opened a gap between Germany's First and Second Armies -- September 6, 1914
requisitioned Paris taxis and buses rushed troops to the front

(this was the first extensive use of motorized transport in wartime)

Germans embarked on a retreat that ended north of the Aisne River -- September 10, 1914

this became the beginning point of trench warfare

French troops with the help of British Expeditionary forces tried to take advantage of the breach
but attacks failed to dislodge German positions north of the Aisne River

French, British and Germany armies began a series of flanking maneuvers

known as the "race to the sea," which left in its wake a system of linked trenches
protected by barbed wire

Battle of the Marne River saved Paris from capture -- September 12, 1914

by pushing the Germans back some forty-five miles

it stopped the massive German advance that had threatened to overrun France

and thwarted German plans for a quick and total victory on the Western Front

Battle of the Marne was a great strategic victory -- it enabled the French to continue the war

however, the Germans succeeded in capturing a large part of the industrial northeast of France

furthermore, the rest of 1914 saw a geographic and tactical deadlock

(that would take another three years and countless lives to break)

LABOR WINS A MAJOR VICTORY IN THE UNITED STATES

Congress passed the Clayton Anti-Trust Act -- October 15, 1914

interlocking corporations were made illegal

this law also placed unions on an equal footing with corporations in negotiations

unions were exempted from anti-trust laws

unions could not be declared combinations in restraint of trade

strikes, picketing and boycotting were all declared legal

court injunctions could no longer be used against unions to break strikes

American Federation of Labor (AFL) President Samuel Gompers

called it "labor's charter of freedom"

TURKEY ENTERS THE GREAT WAR

Turkey (the former Ottoman Empire) did not enter the Great War

until its navy bombarded Russian ports on the Black Sea -- October 29, 1914

(Allied Powers, declared war on the Ottoman Empire on [November 4])

WAR EXTENDS BEYOND EUROPE TO THE NORTH SEA

Great Britain responded to Germany's use of newly-developed U-boats

by declaring the entire North Sea a military area -- November 2, 1914

therefore, all neutral ships will pass only at their own risk

Germany responded with Wolfpacks of U-boats to sink shipping in the North Sea

IMPACT OF THE WORLD WAR IN AMERICA

War was a shock for most Americans and a staggering blow to progressives

whose faith in human reason and human goodness suffered horribly

Most Americans wanted the Allies to win
but more importantly they wanted the United States to remain neutral
Socialist Party, Industrial Workers of the World and pacifists
were all opposed to entry into war as a matter of principle
America, while maintaining a neutral position, began to profit from European war needs
by sending cargoes to both sides in the conflict

REFORMERS IN WASHINGTON STATE ATTEMPT TO CHANGE LAW THROUGH INITIATIVES

Voters in Washington had approved the Initiative and Referendum Process [November 5, 1912]
since it took time to gather the necessary number of voters' signatures on petitions

1914 provided the first real opportunity to place proposed legislation on the ballot

Washington's citizens took full advantage of the new opportunity to write law

Newly- allowed Initiatives were written and submitted to the voters on a variety of subjects:

- Statewide Prohibition, Eight Hour Law, Drugless Healers, Abolishing the Bureau of Inspection,
- Blue Sky Law (to regulates the offering and sale of securities to protect the public from fraud),
- Abolishing Employment Offices, Injured Workmen, Convict Labor Road Measure, Fish Code,
- Abolishing the Tax Commission, Legislative Reapportionment, Fundamental Reform Act,
- Legislative Reapportionment, State Road Measure

(Of these proposed laws only two proposals were enacted into law:

Abolishing Employment Offices [Chapter 1, laws of 1915]

Statewide Prohibition [State Constitution Amendment Number Seven])

WASHINGTON STATE EXPANDS ITS PROGRESSIVE AGENDA

Election was held in which nearly 95% of all eligible voters in the state voted -- November 3, 1914
two new Congressmen Republican Albert Johnson

Spokane Democrat Congressman Clarence C. Dill served two terms [1915-1919]

Bellingham Republican Congressman Lindley H. Hadley served nine terms [1915-1933]

Direct Legislation League achieved success in implementing a direct primary

and both the Initiative and the Referendum processes along with a recall process -- 1912

this success was a result of clever politics and hard work by Reformers who little left to chance
they relied on the Grange and Labor Unions for their major efforts

Several labor law reforms were enacted

worker's compensation, child labor laws, eight-hour workday for women,
and minimum wages for women and children

State legislature proposed a state constitutional amendment to prohibit the sale of alcoholic beverages

Prohibition was approved by a vote of: 189,840 for and 171,208 against

(implementation was to take place at midnight [December 31, 1915])

Seattle approved the initiative by a whopping sixty-one percent

this was an anti-saloon vote rather than an anti-drinking vote

alcohol consumption was confined to homes and druggists' medicinal supply

some counties voted to be "dry" except for larger cities

British Columbia, which did not place any restriction on alcohol, so close

many opportunities for smuggling in liquor existed

liquor was cached along the border

this was a common practice along coves and islands of North Puget Sound
Canadian officials did little to stop the practice

MARK REED IS A SUCCESSFUL BUSINESSMAN AND POLITICIAN

Simpson Logging Company owner Sol Simpson had placed his son-in-law Mark Reed
in the position of manager of Lumbermen's Mercantile
Reed took over the Simpson interests just as the Panama Canal opened -- 1914
to meet the expanded market, he introduced new timber products
improvements in equipment and an expanding labor force increased supply to meet the need
(World War [1917-1918] also rapidly increased the demand for lumber products)
Mason County grew in population as immigrants flooded into the logging camps and mill towns
Shelton, Washington was the economic center and Mark Reed was elected mayor
(fire in a hotel [1907] had devastated the downtown
eleven people were killed and twenty others were injured)
(in a second fire [August 1914] seventeen buildings went up in flames
under Mark Reed's leadership, the town rebuilt a fireproof downtown
Mark Reed was elected to the Washington Legislature -- 1914
(he served as state representative until 1931 and was elected Speaker of the House [1923-1925])
during his time in office he energetically pushed his vision for the county and the state
he was a champion of Washington's groundbreaking Workmen's Compensation Act
he pushed legislation to provide workers' compensation, imposed taxes to fund reforestation
he supported public ownership of electrical utilities
he favored a sales tax and a tax on utilities
he improved working conditions in logging camps and mills
he proposed increased funding for schools, colleges and highways
Mark Reed was one of the most powerful politicians in the state
he was often suggested as the progressive candidate for the governorship
but he chose to focus on his duties at Simpson Logging Company instead

KEYPORT, WASHINGTON BECOMES HOME TO THE PACIFIC COAST TORPEDO STATION

(Private land was officially acquired and turned over to the Navy [July 20, 1914]
Rear Admiral V.L. Cottman, Commandant of Pacific Coast Torpedo Station allowed the residents
to stay until their crops could be harvested, (but no later than [November 1])
Lieutenant Commander Henry N. Jenson arrived at Keyport -- November 11, 1914⁷⁹
the new Navy base was officially commissioned as Pacific Coast Torpedo Station (PCTS)

CHICAGO, MILWAUKEE, ST. PAUL AND PACIFIC RAILROAD REACHES SEATTLE DIRECTLY

St. Paul and Pacific Railroad Corridor featured sixteen tunnels
Snoqualmie Tunnel (Tunnel No. 50) is a very impressive structure
located at 11,888 feet elevation
blasted through Snoqualmie Pass's basalt rock at a cost of two million dollars ([1912-1914]
finished tunnel provided a direct connection for trains to reach Seattle from the east

⁷⁹ Lisa Poole with Dianne Robinson, *Torpedo Town U.S.A.*, P.17.

it took 700 men to complete the tunneling project which opened -- January 1, 1915
tunnel featured large wooden doors on either end that were kept closed in the winter
except when a train came through to prevent ice formation
First eastbound train passed through the tunnel -- January 15, 1915
electrification of the railroad eliminated smoke dissipation issues in the tunnel [1917]
(Today, Chicago, Milwaukee, St. Paul and Pacific roadbed
forms part of the John Wayne Pioneer Trail
six tunnels link the section in Washington State referred to as the Iron Horse State Park
including the longest trail tunnel in the country at -- 2.3-miles: Snoqualmie Tunnel, No. 50)

EUROPEAN WAR TOUCHES THE UNITED STATES

American merchant ship *William P. Frye* was on its way to England with a cargo of wheat
she was torpedoed in the South Atlantic off Brazil by the Germany Navy -- January 28, 1915
Americans were outraged at this first display of German aggression
German government's apology and admission that the attack was a mistake
did little to salve America's anger
Germany declared a war zone around the British Isles -- February 4, 1915

PACIFIC NORTHWEST'S POOR ECONOMY KEEPS WAGES DOWN

West Coast Lumberman's Association took advantage of the weakened condition of the unions
attacks were launched against the timber industry unions
fifteen strikes and lock-outs were on-going in as many towns in Washington -- February 1915
and the number was increased rapidly

SHINGLE WEAVERS IN EVERETT RECEIVE A WAGE CUT

Everett shingle mill owners in a united effort lead by David Clough
reacting to soft prices for shingles (the winter before)
cut shingle weaver wages by 20% -- February 1915
notices that shingle mills would be open shop were posted: **"We will employ only such men as we please, organized or unorganized, and will discharge anyone when in our judgment it is necessary."**⁸⁰

Everett shingle weavers, now members of the Sawmill and Timber Workers Union, went on strike
anti-union violence escalated to a level previously unknown to the Shingle Weavers
union members defended themselves bare fisted as they beat back the hired thugs
for acting in self-defense they were arrested, called **"Law breakers"**
and **"Trouble makers"** by the *Everett Daily Herald* and the *Everett Tribune*⁸¹

ITALY JOINS THE ALLIES IN THE WAR EFFORT

(Italy had become a nation when most of the states of the peninsula were united
under king Victor Emmanuel II of the House of Savoy [March 17, 1861]
Italy developed its own colonial Empire (during the last two decades of the 19th Century)

⁸⁰ Philip C. Emerson, "Strike" Pacific Northwest labor & Civil Rights Projects, university of Washington.

⁸¹ Philip C. Emerson, "Strike" Pacific Northwest labor & Civil Rights Projects, university of Washington.

although an ally of Germany and Austria-Hungary, Italy signed the Treaty of London and declared war on the Central Powers -- April 26, 1915

SECOND AMERICAN SHIP IS SUNK BY GERMANY

Despite American neutrality the American tanker *Gulflight* was torpedoed and sunk by a German U-boat (U-30) -- May 1, 1915
Germany quickly offered to make reparations for the error but refuses to change its strategy of unrestricted submarine warfare

BRITISH PASSENGER LINER *LUSITANIA* IS SUNK BY A GERMAN U-BOAT

Lusitania sailed out of New York's Harbor's Pier 54 -- noon May 1, 1915
she carried 1,959 people: 1,257 passengers and a crew of 702
off southern Ireland, *Lusitania* encountered fog and reduced speed to eighteen knots
German U-boat U-20 fired a single torpedo at about 2:10 P.M. May 7, 1915
which struck the ship under the bridge
a second, more powerful explosion followed
some historians speculate the U-20 had, in fact, fired more than one torpedo
however, the ship had been carrying shells and cartridges for the war effort
4,200,000 rounds of rifle cartridges, 1,250 empty shell cases,
and eighteen cases of non-explosive fuses were listed on the manifest
there is speculation she may have also carried undeclared high explosives
in the confusion which followed the blast, 1,198 of the 1,959 people (114 Americans) were lost
Sinking of the *Lusitania* turned public opinion in many countries against Germany
this act was instrumental in bringing the United States into the war
President Woodrow Wilson demanded reparations
and an end to German attacks on unarmed passenger and merchant ships
Despite Germany's initial assurances to the contrary the attacks continued

SAWMILL AND TIMBER WORKERS LOSE THEIR EVERETT STRIKE

Sawmill and Timber Workers Union shingle weavers ended their unsuccessful strike -- May 12, 1915
with the promise of the operators to raise wages again when the lumber market improved
(During the year the Sawmill and Timber Workers Union fought
fifty-five "lock-outs" (union members were banished from work) and lost every case
Sawmill and Timber Workers Union was almost completely destroyed
however, the few remaining locals did not collapse)

UNION PROTECTION IS NEARLY LOST IN THE WASHINGTON TIMBER INDUSTRY

As a result of the complete failure of the Sawmill and Timber Workers Union
to protect its members against lock-outs and to win a single strike [1915]
American Federation of Labor (AFL) revoked the union's jurisdiction
over the sawmill and logging camp workers
Sawmill and Timber Workers Union had only its jurisdiction over the shingle weavers left

CONSTRUCTION OF THE DALLES-CELILO CANAL IS COMPLETED

Travel on the Columbia River was hampered by a series of rapids
Construction began after Congress appropriated almost five million dollars [1904]
eight-and-a-half mile long Dalles-Celilo Canal is eight feet deep and 3,000 feet long
this system it contains five locks all forty-five feet wide
three are 265 feet long while the remaining two are each 462-foot long
Canal and locks were completed eleven years after the first work was done -- May 1915
after removal of this obstacle on the Columbia River
navigation upriver, impeded since the beginning of time, became possible
more than 25,000 people were attracted to the celebration
one hundred guns saluted the sunrise that day and did so again at the sunset
there were many celebratory speeches
this event was celebrated in Portland by sending a steamboat on a trip to Lewiston and back
Columbia River was now open for navigation as far as Priest Rapids 420 miles from its mouth
and up its principal tributary, the Snake River, to points beyond Lewiston, Idaho
more than 500 miles from the Pacific Ocean
however, the Celilo Canal and locks never lived up to the expectations of its promoters
this project was destroyed when it was covered by The Dalles Dam and lock [1957]

ANNA LOUISE STRONG BECOMES A PROGRESSIVE ACTIVIST IN SEATTLE

(Anna Louise Strong was born in Friend, Nebraska the daughter of middle-class liberals
who were active in missionary work and the Congregational Church
An unusually gifted child, Anna raced through grammar and high school
she graduated from conservative Bryn Mawr College [Pennsylvania]
and began her graduate work at liberal Oberlin College [Ohio]
at age twenty-three she earned her Ph.D. in social work from the University of Chicago
she was one of the first women to achieve such a high degree
As an advocate for child welfare for the United States Education Office
she organized an exhibit and displayed it extensively throughout the United States and in Europe
when she brought her display to Seattle it attracted more than 6,000 people per day [May 1914]
culminating with an audience of 40,000 [May 31, 1914]
unable to find solutions for the needs of children and the working class
Strong became convinced that capitalism was at fault -- she became an avowed Socialist)
At age thirty Anna Louise Strong returned to Seattle -- 1915
to live with her father who was pastor of Queen Anne Congregational Church
she favored the more liberal political climate in Seattle which was pro-labor and progressive
an energetic leader, she secured a job writing for *The Union Record* newspaper in Seattle
she was an outspoken champion of the labor movement
and a welcome addition to women's groups and liberal causes
she also enjoyed the outdoors and mountain climbing and led climbing parties up Mt. Rainier
several cooperative summer camps in the Cascade Mountains were organized by her
Anna became a practicing sociologist and welfare worker -- 1915
an intellectual, Anna Louise Strong became one of America's most radical voices
she wrote widely-read books on social reform:
China Millions, The Soviet World, Spain in Arms, and I Change Worlds

WILLIAM BOEING TAKES HIS FIRST FLIGHT

Aviator Terah Maroney landed an old Curtiss airplane on Lake Union -- July 4, 1915
Bill Boeing and his friend Naval Lieutenant George Conrad Westervelt
stood in line and took several flights each sitting on the wing holding on to the leading edge
as the plane skipped across the choppy water and into the sky
Exhilarated by the experience, Boeing decided to take lessons
at the Glenn L. Martin Flying School in Los Angeles and he purchased one of Martin's airplanes
Martin sent pilot Floyd Smith to Seattle to assemble Bill Boeing's new Martin TA hydroaeroplane
and to teach its owner to fly
Huge crates arrived by train, and Smith assembled the plane
in a tent hangar erected on the shore of Lake Union
William Boeing became a pilot

CANADIAN NATIONAL RAILWAY IS THE SECOND TRANS-CANADA RAILROAD

(Several Canadian railroads had failed in their agreement with the national government
to provide service across Canada
as a result the Canadian government folded these operations into one operating unit
for administrative and financial purposes
although the individual systems maintained their own names
construction of a second Canadian transcontinental railroad
was begun by the government [1903])
This second Canadian transcontinental line was completed
from Moncton, New Brunswick to Prince Rupert, British Columbia --1915
connections were made to Vancouver, British Columbia from Fort George
failure to build this transportation service
would have given strength to American annexation efforts in British Columbia

YET ANOTHER AMERICAN SHIP IS SUNK BY GERMANY

First complete destruction of an American ship by German U-boat occurred -- July 25, 1915
Leelanaw of New York was homeward bound with a cargo of flax from Belfast, Ireland
she attempted to escape but was stopped by a German submarine firing on her
Leelanaw captain sent the ship's papers to the submarine captain by small boat
German officer determined the captain could not take the contraband cargo into port
he decided to destroy it by sinking the ship
however, he gave the crew all of the time they needed to take to their boats
After the ship was sink by shot and torpedo fire, the submarine captain
took the American officers aboard and towed the crew's boats toward the mainland coast
eight miles from land a strange steamer appeared
captain of the German U-boat put the Americans in their boats
before disappearing under water
Crew of the *Leelanaw* reached land at Kirkwall, Scotland -- next morning

WILLIAM BOEING BELIEVES AMERICA SHOULD PREPARE FOR WAR

War was raging in Europe, Africa, and Asia

America, safely located behind two oceans, did not feel threatened by the conflict

but Bill Boeing was one of a growing number of Americans who advocated “preparedness”

Fourteen men and five women had formed the Aero Club of the Northwest

in the Ladies’ Annex of the University Club -- August 24, 1915

William Boeing was elected president

Boeing was a zealous advocate for National Preparedness

he was also interested in the ideas of Henry Woodhouse, editor of *Flying* magazine,

who wrote, **“With 5,000 aviators, this country would be in the position of the porcupine, which goes about its daily pursuits, harms no one, but is ever ready to defend itself.”**

EZRA MEEKER CROSSES THE CONTINENT YET AGAIN

Although he was eighty-four years old Meeker was not yet finished with his historic campaign

he drove across the trail in an 80-horsepower, 12-cylinder Pathfinder Touring Car

with his wagon cover mounted on top --1915

Meeker’s vehicle was nicknamed the Schoonermobile

Meeker used this trip primarily to lecture the need for a national highway

he emphasized the military value of this undertaking

(predating the interstate highway network by four decades)

Meeker met with President Woodrow Wilson

who endorsed the idea of a national highway [1916]

END OF MAY ARWRIGHT HUTTON’S DAYS

May Arkwright Hutton did not live to see woman suffrage become the law of the nation

her health had been declining for some time -- she soon became seriously ill

yet she managed to organize one more effort: Spokane Women for World Peace

At age fifty-five, May Arkwright Hutton died of a kidney condition -- October 6, 1915

people of Spokane, rich and poor, united in mourning May Arkwright Hutton

overshadowed in public awareness by her crusade for woman suffrage

were the many charities she had supported with both time and money

two of her favorites were the Spokane Children’s Home

and the Florence Crittenton Home for unwed mothers

Her funeral was held at the Hutton’s house, with the crowd overflowing onto the lawn

Spokane society’s upper crust, who had largely rejected her during her life, turned out in force but so did the poor she had championed and assisted

Idaho miners, working women, unwed mothers, and other ordinary folk

Spokane Daily Chronicle lauded her as **“author, suffragist, philosopher, humanitarian and probably one of the best known women in the great northwest ... [who] in Spokane was generally beloved for her charitable and public-spirited activities.”**⁸²

ITALIAN PASSENGER LINER IS SUNK BY A GERMAN ALLY

⁸² Doris H. Pieroth, *The Hutton Settlement: a Home for One Man’s Family* P. 2-10.

Austria's first submarine operations of consequence was the sinking of the Italian steamship *Anacona* that made regular runs from Naples across the Mediterranean and Atlantic to New York City serving the needs of thousands of immigrants headed to America

Some dispute remains about whether the *Anacona* received and heeded an order to halt before the ship was struck twice by torpedoes -- November 7, 1915

Italian official figures say out of 507 on board, many of them women and children, 308 passengers were lost -- of twelve Americans were on board nine were lost along with twelve barrels of gold and a silver

as the *Anacona* went down so rapidly that it was impossible to properly deploy lifeboats

New York newspapers printed heavy coverage of this event including lists of survivors and reports of passengers who claimed that as they struggled in the water they were fired on by the submariners

President Wilson asks Congress for a standing army of 142,000 and a reserve of 400,000 members of Congress still did not respond to the growing outrage aimed at these acts

WILLIAM BOEING DEMONSTRATES HIS BELIEFS

Lumberman Bill Boeing was busy in his new "hydroaeroplane" flying with test pilot and mechanic Herb Munter as his passenger, Boeing flew to Tacoma and back to Seattle

he dropped cardboard "bombs" on a crowded Washington-California football game at the University of Washington to prove that Americans were vulnerable to foreign attack

one of the cardboard messages read: **"Protection Through Preparedness. This harmless card in the hands of a hostile foe might have been a bomb dropped upon you. Aeroplanes are your defense!!!! Aero Club of the Northwest."**

This was also the debut of the University of Washington Fight Song: *Bow Down to Washington* (Before the end of the year and Boeing had become disappointed with his Martin TA airplane

Boeing asked Westervelt to design a better seaplane

Westervelt wrote later, **"I knew so little about the subject, so little about the difficulties involved, that I agreed to undertake it."**

HENRY FORD SELLS THE MODEL-T TO THE MIDDLE-CLASS

Ford's Model-T was the first mass produced automobile

assembly lines using interchangeable parts replaced individual hand crafting

Ford dropped the price from \$850 [1909] to a relatively affordable \$440 --1915 (and even less for used models)

Output leaped right off the production charts despite the fact that intercity roads in many areas consisted of little more than two muddy ruts across a field

Model-T was generally regarded as the first affordable automobile

it opened travel to the common middle-class American

SPOKANE STREETCAR ACCIDENT IS DEADLY

With popular new Model T Fords competing with streetcars for space, accidents were inevitable cars always fared the worst in a collision with a thirty-ton electric troll car

Worst accident in Spokane streetcar history occurred -- before dawn December 18, 1915
as two trolleys crossed the Division Street Bridge over the Spokane River
Suddenly the bridge deck collapsed violently, plunging the Astor Street car into the icy waters
then a steel girder from the damaged bridge came slashing down from overhead
shearing the top off of the half-submerged car

Several passengers were killed instantly and the others struggled to escape

Spokesman-Review reported an eye-witness account: **“As I was trying to climb out the car window, someone down in the car grabbed me by the feet and nearly pulled me back. His hold was finally released and I was able to climb on out. The screams of those pinned down there in the car were awful. I was the last man out of the car alive.”**

Hillyard streetcar, a second car on the line, had its front wheels on dry land
but the back of the car was dragged backward and down and the car hung at a perilous angle
its conductor and the only two passengers aboard climbed up the aisle using the seats as steps
they crawled out the front to safety

Passengers on the crowded Astor car were not so lucky
five died and twelve were injured

(engineers later suspected that the steel bridge had been damaged by debris
washed down in an earlier flood)

PRIVATE ELECTRIC COMPANIES BATTLE WITH PUBLIC UTILITIES

Public utility companies in Tacoma and Seattle provided their customers
with better service and lower cost power than did nearby privately owned utilities
Private utilities faced the prospect that their customers would notice the comparison
and would also want to form publicly owned utilities

Investor-owned utilities went to work to put the brakes on the public power movement
they tried to make the comparison more favorable to their cause
by charging less for power in certain areas,

they also worked to get state laws passed that would stop the spread of public power
Presidents of the state’s two largest privately owned utilities were regular fixtures in Olympia
where they had considerable influence on the state Legislature
they attempted to make it virtually impossible for municipal systems
to condemn the property of private utilities

State legislature passed a bill to place referendums before the voters --1915
(and again in [1921] and [1922]) that would make these restrictions law
voters rejected the proposal each time

However, in spite of the lower rates provided by the city-own electric utilities
privately-owned Seattle City Light acquired some 42,000 customers from the public company
about twenty percent of the Seattle customer base [by 1916]

SEATTLE CITY LIGHT EXPANDS THE AREA IT SERVES

City Light Superintendent J.D. Ross planned to expand City Light service to new areas
however, the new Cedar River Dam failed to hold water

Seattle Mayor Hiram Gill was opposed to the utility’s expansion but he reappointed Ross
perhaps in an effort to embarrass the superintendent

Ross went to work locating new sites for hydroelectric dams
these became the key to City Light's survival and success

PROHIBITION OF THE SALE OF ALCOHOL COMES TO WASHINGTON STATE

Saloon owners admitted that patrons had been cutting back on their drinking
since the Prohibition initiative had been approved [1914]
many saloons had closed because their leases expired,
or the saloon keepers did not want to renew liquor licenses,
or they had run out of hard liquor,
or they were afraid of general destruction to furniture and fixtures by customers

In Seattle, one of the largest cities in the nation to go dry, saw large crowds on the streets
but the enthusiasm and boisterous crowds of previous New Year's celebrations were not there
this year the loudest noise on the streets was made by vendors selling horns and cowbells

“Down below Yesler Way, where hilarity and rioting was to be expected ... there was more of pathos than of hilarity” (*The Seattle Times*)

snow began to fall and saloons closed to let staff get home early
no more than seventy-five bars and saloons remained open by 10:00 P.M.
those that remained open were very busy selling only straight drinks -- no time to mix drinks
as liquor ran out or got low more saloons closed -- New Year's Eve

At midnight all the saloons were legally required to close

“[t]he New Year had arrived with its soda pop” (*Seattle Star*)

Signs on the closed saloons said it all:

“Died December 31, 1915,” “Gone but Not Soon to Be Forgotten,” “Stock Closed Out -- Nothing Left,” “A Happy and Dry New Year,” “Closed to Open Soon as a Soft Drink Emporium”
(*Seattle Post-Intelligencer*)

Mood at the Woodinville, Washington branch of the Good Templars was far more upbeat
members had fought successfully for Prohibition -- they had a great New Year's Eve celebration

PROHIBITION TAKES EFFECT IN WASHINGTON STATE

Statewide Prohibition became the law -- January 1, 1916

Washington joined eighteen dry states that outlawed sale and manufacture of intoxicating liquors
New law mandated the closure of saloons and breweries, but it was not “bone dry”

individuals were allowed to obtain permits from county auditors

to import as much as two quarts of hard liquor or twelve quarts of beer every twenty days
Seattle Mayor Hiram Gill and his “Dry Squad”

(in a complete reversal of everything he stood for during his first term as mayor [1910-1914])

led highly publicized police raids on liquor stores, restaurants, the Rainier Club

and even private homes causing \$20,000 in damage to two establishments

even prohibitionists were offended by the mayor's actions

among those who criticized their harsh tactics was Prohibitionist Rev. Mark Matthews

Bootleggers were in business manufacturing, transporting and selling liquor in Washington

PROHIBITION IN WASHINGTON STATE

International border States such as Washington offered many opportunities for smuggling

liquor was cached along the border
this was a common practice along coves and islands of North Puget Sound
Canadian officials did little to stop the practice
Rumrunners with high-powered boats eluded Coast Guard cutters
low fogs were a frequent help to the smugglers
rumrunners about to be apprehended easily dumped the cargo overboard
Government countered with high-powered boats of their own mounted with wide-ranging guns
this increase in violence brought deaths and injuries to violators and law enforcement alike

IMPROVEMENTS IN LOGGING OPENS NEW FORESTS

After 1915]high lead logging replaced skidroads as the method of moving logs in the woods
huge spools of cable were strung overhead as rigging
trees were limbed to the top and used as spar trees to hold the suspended cables
logs, their front ends lifted off the ground, could more easily be removed from the forest
to be placed on loading platforms
Steam logging trains carried logs from the loading platforms to large mills
which were often at great distances from the forest

SHINGLE WEAVERS ATTEMPT TO REORGANIZE A UNION IN EVERETT

Shingle prices began to rise -- January 1916
“clears” (the best-quality cedar shakes) hit \$1.71 a square (one thousand bundled shingles)
Everett’s American Federation of Labor (AFL) leader Ernest Marsh set out to rebuild
Washington state’s Brotherhood of International Shingle Weavers’ of America -- January 1916
because of his dislike for the Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) he was determined
that more of an industrial union than an individual craft trade union be formed

SHINGLE MILL OWNERS PROMISE PAY RAISES TO THEIR WORKERS

In an effort to keep the union out -- especially the Industrial Workers of the World (IWW)
timber managers told the shingle workers that as soon as the prices rose again on shingles
owners would give the workers a wage increase
Since the beginning of the year workers had watched the prices rise
no wage increase was forth coming
workers realized the employers were not going to honor their word
shingle weavers knew that the only recourse they had was to organize again -- so they did

WILLIAM BOEING BUILDS HIS FIRST AIRPLANE

Wealthy lumberman William Boeing and his friend and partner Navy Lieutenant Conrad Westervelt
began final assembly in Boeing’s Lake Union boathouse on a small, twin-engine seaplane
consisting of a linen-covered wooden skeleton held together with wire
William Boeing and Conrad Westervelt believed they could build a better floatplane
Westervelt threw himself into the project as he contacted every manufacturer he could find
he arranged for the Massachusetts Institute of Technology to review his structural drawings
test were conducted in the school’s wind tunnel

There were several reasons Seattle was just about the worst place in America to build airplanes:

- high shipping and labor costs;
- lack of technology;
- bad weather

To make matters worse, Lieutenant Westervelt was transferred by the Navy to the East Coast

NAVAL LIEUTENANT CONRAD WESTERVELT LEAVES BOEING COMPANY

Conrad Westervelt never profited from his work with Boeing
 however he continued to advance aviation in his Naval career
 (during the world war he supervised construction of all Navy aircraft
 he designed the NC-4 flying boat [1919]
 which became the first airplane to cross the Atlantic
 Westervelt retired from the Navy as a captain
 he worked in aviation through World War Two
 he died in Florida [March 1956])

BAD WEATHER HITS THE PACIFIC NORTHWEST

More than 21½ inches of snow hit Seattle in twenty-four hours -- February 1, 1916
 (this huge snowfall still remains a record)
 that vast amount was added to the seven inches of snow already on the ground from day before
 before that storm was over a total twenty-nine inches had fallen
 outside of the city drifts of snow rose to four and five feet
 (Seattle's total snowfall for February -- 35.4 inches
 total for January and February combined -- 58.7 inches
 Conditions in Snohomish County -- 60.9 inches

SHINGLE WEAVERS RE-ORGANIZE A UNION OF THEIR OWN

Led by Everett's labor leader Ernest Marsh, shingle weavers started organizing a new union
 new officers were elected and conducted reorganization meetings
 this time the American Federation of Labor (AFL) craft union
 would be composed of only shingle weavers -- February 1916
 semi-skilled and unskilled workers of the Sawmill and Timber Workers Union
 would be eliminated
 this reorganized union took the name it had used [before 1913]
 International Shingle Weavers' Union of America
 it was quickly affiliated with the American Federation of Labor (AFL) as a stand-alone union
 International Shingle Weavers' Union of America organizational effort
 started at Blaine Manufacturing Company, a cooperative shingle mill, and worked its way south
 they were welcomed enthusiastically where ever they went by the shingle weavers

MEXICAN REVOLUTION MOVES INTO THE UNITED STATES

Mexican General Francisco "Pancho" Villa ordered nearly 500 Mexican revolutionaries
 to make a cross-border attack on Columbus, New Mexico
 to protest the U.S. government's official recognition of Mexican President Carranza's regime
 this raid, led by Villa himself, escalated into a full scale battle

between Villa and a detachment of General John Pershing's U.S. 13th Cavalry Regiment
eighteen Americans and about eighty Villistas were killed -- March 9, 1916
one hundred U.S. military horses and mules were captured and part of the town set on fire
Attack on Columbus, New Mexico was used as justification to send General Pershing's army
to invade Mexico in an unsuccessful year-long effort to capture General Villa
(Glen Springs, Texas was attacked killing a civilian and wounding three American soldiers [May 15]
bandits killed four soldiers at San Ygnacio, Texas [June 15]
one American soldier and a U.S. customs inspector were killed [July 31])

SILK TRAINS RUSH RAW SILK ACROSS THE CONTINENT

Bales of raw silk skeins brought from Japan to West Coast ports
were transported through St. Paul, Minnesota and other Midwestern rail centers
to East Coast distribution points in New York, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania
Raw silk, the long, delicate threads unwound from silkworm cocoons,
had long been transported by rail in the United States
however, its dramatic rise in price shortly before the Great War
(and high value for some years thereafter) demanded it be moved across the continent
on special express trains -- Silk Trains
Japan produced as much as ninety percent of the world's raw silk -- the country's principal export
about ninety percent of that arrived in the ports of San Francisco, Portland, Tacoma, Seattle
and Vancouver, British Columbia
New York City, second only to Shanghai among the world's raw silk markets,
was the center of the United States silk industry
Raw silk could have been transported from Yokohama, Japan entirely by sea
through the Panama Canal to New York
for half the freight costs of sending it by rail across the American continent
but low freight costs, important when shipping inexpensive commodities in great quantities,
were only a minor consideration when shipping costly silk
as long as silk commanded a high price, high freight costs incurred by transporting it quickly
across the continent on silk trains could be absorbed

JOHN HUELSDONK LEADS A MOST REMARKABLE LIFE

(John Huelsdonk and his wife, Dora [Wolff] Huelsdonk, were the first settlers
on the Olympic Peninsula's Hoh River
when the twenty-five-year-old German immigrant claimed a 160-acre homestead [1891]
on the west side of the Olympic Mountains in Jefferson County,
approximately thirty miles up the Hoh Valley
in the wettest area in the continental United States -- more than twelve feet of rain a year)
many pioneers found that creating a homestead was very difficult work in heavily timbered areas
cedar swamps first required draining as well as clearing
creating farmland meant cutting trees and brush by day and burning the debris by night
in order to have room to cut more the next day
huge stumps remained as obstacles
blasting them from the ground was expensive, difficult and dangerous

burning involved drilling holes in the stump which took time and patience)
to make money during the early years of homesteading, John Huelsdonk worked as a logger
unfortunately, while working in a camp north of Lake Crescent,
his hands were pulled into a block (pulley) by the sudden start of a donkey engine
this accident left him unable to perform any ordinary work at the logging camp
he returned to farming and raising livestock
over time, his hands healed and improved to the point that he could even milk cows)
many settlers left the Hoh Valley when President Grover Cleveland
established the Olympic Forest Reserve encompassing 2.2 million acres [1897]
it was the end of homesteading in the Hoh Valley
and dreams of becoming a viable farming community that would bring civilization
most of the settlers within the reserve's borders, tired of the isolation and heavy rainfall,
abandoned their claims -- convinced that without more people and roads
civilization would never arrive -- but John Huelsdonk stayed)
Trails were being cut into the wilderness of the Upper Hoh River -- 1916
John Huelsdonk next earned money by carrying heavy backpacks and equipment
for hunters, geologists, surveyors, and timber cruisers
he often strapped 175 to 200 pounds of provisions on his back
and packed them up to trail crews
because he was able to carry double loads, John received the salaries of two men,
which was important to his family's economic welfare
People on the Olympic Peninsula began hearing stories about the "Iron Man of the Hoh."
at 5 feet 10 inches tall, 240 pounds, he was known as the strongest man in the woods
stories about Huelsdonk's ability as a woodsman and his feats of strength were based in truth
but he neither sought publicity nor actively accepted it
On one occasion, Huelsdonk met by a Forest Ranger in the Olympic wilderness
John carried a camp stove on his back intent on walking the seventeen miles to a trail camp
when they met on the trail the Ranger said the stove must be heavy
John reportedly replied that the stove wasn't too bad
but the fifty-pound sack of flour in the oven kept shifting around
(over the years, the story grew until the stove became a large kitchen range
and the sack of flour became a barrel weighing 200 pounds)
In addition to packing heavy loads for money during the short working season
John Huelsdonk also trapped fur-bearing animals and hunted predators
(cougars, wolves, bears, and bobcats) for state bounties imposed to protect the elk and deer
U.S. Forest Service estimated that 500 deer and 305 elk were killed by predators [1928]
predator's hide was worth from \$5 to \$50 in bounty money from the State Game Department.
during these years that John Huelsdonk became a legendary woodsman
fearless when confronted by wild animals, John was a crack shot,
in his lifetime he collected bounties on 330 cougars, more than 150 cougars
and as many bears
(Huelsdonk was on fire patrol on the Snahapish Trail with his cougar dog, Tom [September 1933]
when a bear charged from the underbrush and hurled his dog thirty feet down the trail
dog ran, but the bear, instead of giving chase, attacked Huelsdonk,

knocking him down and grabbing him by the leg
Tom came back and attacked the bear so ferociously that it allowed Huelsdonk to escape
he kills the bear with a shot from his rifle
although suffering from a badly gashed leg and at least a dozen claw wounds
sixty-six-year-old Huelsdonk and his dog managed to walk five miles back to his farm)
(John Huelsdonk was credited with killing the biggest cougar ever seen on the Olympic Peninsula
it had been killing livestock on farms along the Hoh River for several years
because he left such huge tracks, the animal was named "Big Foot"
Huelsdonk was walking down a trail one afternoon when he noticed a large number of crows
feeding on the remains of a deer
thinking the animal was probably killed by a cougar, he rushed back to his farm
to get his cougar dogs and rifle and he began tracking the cat
an hour later the dogs treed the biggest cougar Huelsdonk had ever seen
after being shot several times, Big Foot finally fell out of the tree at Huelsdonk's feet
dead cougar measured 11 feet from his nose to the tip of his tail [fall 1936])
(John Huelsdonk, at age 79, died in a Port Angeles hospital [October 25, 1946]
he had been sick for two weeks with a heart ailment
after a funeral in Forks, he was taken back to the Hoh Valley and buried in the family cemetery)
six months later Dora Huelsdonk, age 83, died of natural causes
at their homestead [April 27, 1947] she was buried next to John
their graves were placed by a huge bolder deposited during the last ice age
and marked with a brass plaque
Huelsdonk Homestead, located eight miles west of the Hoh Ranger Station
was listed on the Washington Heritage Register as an historic place[February 11, 1972])

NEW INTERNATIONAL SHINGLE WEAVER'S UNION OF AMERICA IS SUCCESSFUL

There were twenty-four International Shingle Weavers' Union of America locals functioning
almost all of the old shingle weaver unions were reorganized
into the new International Shingle Weavers' Union of America
Fourteenth Annual Convention of the International Shingle Weavers' Union of America
was held in Seattle -- April 3, 1916
this was the first meeting of the union after the Sawmill and Timber Workers had departed
it was attended by delegates from fourteen locals who adopted a new international constitution
Seattle Union Record was made the official newspaper of the union
a new wage scale for District No. 1 (Seattle)
control of strikes was put in the hands of the union's executive board

EVERETT SHINGLE WEAVERS PREPARE TO GO OUT ON STRIKE

Mill work was dangerous and mill owners were often ruthlessly enforced obscure rules and demands
in some instances, employees were not even allowed to talk during their work breaks
complaining about fluctuating market prices,
owners never made good on promises to raise wages
Everett shingle weavers prepared to strike
this was actually an American Federation of Labor (AFL) strike

it was not unusual for union men to carry two membership cards

SHINGLE WEAVERS GO OUT ON STRIKE IN EVERETT

Three weeks after the official reopening of the International Shingle Weavers' Union of America
Everett went on strike -- May 1, 1916
shingle mill owners hired strike-breakers (scabs) -- violence was close at hand
Seaside Shingle Company soon granted the demanded pay raise to their shingle weavers
but many of the other shingle mills, notably the Jamison Mill, began importing strike-breakers
timber barons had shattered the old Shingle Weavers' union
they were determined to do it again before the new union could get off the ground
Mill owner's vigilantes and Snohomish County Sheriff Don McRae
made sure the situation became as ugly as they could make it

LONGSHOREMEN PROVIDE A NECESSARY SERVICE FOR THE NATION

History of longshoremen can be traced to colonial America
when a ship arrived bearing goods from Europe it was greeted with cries for "Men 'long shore!"
these men, who were normally engaged in any number of full-time occupations,
left their work freely to unload anxiously awaited and sometimes desperately needed supplies
without compensation
as America developed a fledgling economy and shipping increased,
longshore work became a full-time occupation
Great economic upheaval swept across the continent during the late 19th Century
marked by periods of almost full employment and union expansion
followed by depression, lower wages and intense competition for jobs
between [1881] and [1905] there were more than 30,000 wildcat and organized work stoppages
that resulted in violence and massive losses in wages suffered by longshoremen
Longshoremen had begun to organize when the first modern longshoremen's union was formed
in the port of New York [1864]
it was called the Longshoremen's Union Protective Association (LUPA)
International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) traces its history back to [1877]
when lumber handlers organized their union on the Great Lakes
this union consolidated with the American Federation of Labor (AFL) [1895]
and became the International Longshoremen's Association
led by Irish tugboat crewman Daniel Keefe, the organization grew to 100,000 members
on the Great Lakes, the East Coast, the West Coast and the Gulf Coast [1905]
ILA faced competition, particularly from the Industrial Workers of the World (IWW)
which had a number of members on the West Coast who moved into longshoring
from other IWW organized occupations such as the lumber and mining industries [1910]
West Coast Maritime employers also had formed a union of their own to compete with the ILA
Federation of Waterfront Employers' Unions (WEU) [1915]

INTERNATIONAL LONGSHOREMEN'S ASSOCIATION (ILA) MEETS IN CONVENTION

International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) District 38 Convention
met in Seattle -- May 1, 1916

delegates expressed unanimous dissatisfaction with the status of negotiations with employers issues revolving around establishing a “closed” shop (only union members to be employed), coastwide wages and labor practices and an ongoing lockout at Vancouver, B.C. all remained unresolved

delegates also pointed out that shipping and stevedore company profits were escalating because of the European war and the opening of the Panama Canal to commercial traffic

ILA organizer Paddy Morris suggested the union proceed with caution

after years of fruitless negotiations with their employers, forty-three West Coast ILA locals were determined to “hang the hook”

delegates ignored the advice of Paddy Morris as they voted to strike beginning [June 1, 1916] if the employers did not accept their demands for:

- coastwide closed shop (union members only could be hired);
- increase in wages based on a nine-hour working day to:

:
-fifty-five cents an hour and \$1 an hour for overtime for general cargo,
-sixty cents and \$1 for lumber handlers,
-forty cents and sixty cents for warehousemen

LONGSHOREMEN STRIKE ALONG THE PACIFIC COAST

International Longshoremen’s Association (ILA) negotiations with employers reached no agreement
12,500 longshoremen represented by forty-three West Coast ILA Locals
walked off the job on strike -- 6:00 A.M. June 1, 1916

Unlike regional strikes in previous strikes at a single port

this time 12,500 longshoremen struck from Bellingham, Washington to San Diego, California
included were 4,600 in San Francisco, 2,000 in Seattle, 2,000 in Portland,
1,200 in San Pedro (Los Angeles) and 1,100 in Tacoma

also joining with the large ILA locals were smaller unions such as Bellingham, Grays Harbor,
Willapa Bay, Astoria, Coos Bay, Eureka and San Diego

An effort was made to enlist the support of the Sailors’ Union of the Pacific,
but the sailors turned the longshoremen down

FEDERAL GOVERNMENT ATTEMPTS TO END THE LONGSHORE STRIKE QUICKLY

U.S. Secretary of Labor William B. Wilson contacted both sides

he appealed to the men to return to work and provide time for his Department to mediate
he also urged employers to refrain from using strikebreakers pending mediation
neither proposal was accepted

LONGSHOREMEN STRIKE TURNS VIOLENT

Waterfront strike resulted in violence in Seattle and Tacoma and other port cities
at first, Seattle’s Mayor Gill infiltrated union meetings with police

when African American strikebreakers struck and won at several docks,
Mayor Gill came down on the side of labor

he told employers that he would not support their efforts for an open-shop

NATIONAL DEFENSE ACT PASSES CONGRESS

National Defense Act passed was signed by President Woodrow Wilson -- June 3, 1916

this provided for an expanded army of 175,000 during peace and wartime:

- fourfold expansion of the National Guard (which will reach 450,000),
- creation of an Officers' and an Enlisted Reserve Corps,
- creation of a Reserve Officer's Training Corps in colleges and universities

president was also given authority, in a case of war or national emergency,
to mobilize the National Guard for the duration of the emergency

Budget allocation was the largest military budget to that date -- \$182,000,000:

- raised the lowest income tax rate from one percent to two percent;
- raised the top rate to fifteen percent on taxpayers with incomes in excess of \$1.5 million;
- imposed taxes on estates and excess business profits

ROAD TRIP TO SEATTLE

This tour was instigated by Frank W. Guilbert of Spokane,
an officer in the Good Roads Association of Spokane County
as well as the National Parks Highway Association

It was one of the most important of several such tours completed between [1912] and 1916
to demonstrate the feasibility of automobile travel, to promote tourism and commerce,
and to advocate for the improvement of roads and highways

Boosters from the National Parks Highway Association,
mainly civic and business leaders from Western and Midwestern communities,
assembled at the La Salle Hotel in Chicago to hear speeches on road improvement
and view hand-colored "lantern" slides of the scenic wonders of the Northwest

Expedition got underway with considerable fanfare as they set out -- morning of June 4, 1916
on a thirty-three-day, 3,100-mile journey from Chicago to Puget Sound in two Mitchell Six cars
in addition to Guilbert, the participants included

Lawrence H. Brown, a Spokane attorney and director of the sponsoring association
Frank R. Singleton of the Seattle Automobile Club,
James Hoag, a Mitchell Company driver and mechanic
others began the tour but did not complete it

National Parks Highway was not an actual highway, but rather a patchwork of existing roads
that were supposedly maintained by counties or townships
route designated by Guilbert and his colleagues went from Chicago to Milwaukee,
then across Minnesota, North Dakota, Montana, the Idaho panhandle
and finally across Washington by way of Spokane and Snoqualmie Pass

AUTOMOBILES PERFORM WELL -- THE ROAD DOES NOT

Both Mitchell autos performed well and did not need the extra tires, parts, and even spare motors
that had been placed in advance along the route

however, they frequently bogged down in axle-deep "gumbo"

produced by the rainiest June in decades

at times, humiliatingly, horses had to drag them out of the mire

serious improvements obviously would be needed

before the National Parks Highway could be recommended for tourist travel

Guilbert's tour group stayed in hotels, such as they were, along the route
at almost every stopover they entertained dignitaries and townsfolk with their lantern slides
often their arrival was delayed by bad road and weather conditions
it was frequently late before they fell into bed exhausted
early each morning, the two Mitchells and their occupants would set off on the next stage
usually accompanied by a convoy of local motorists

FEDERAL MEDIATION WAS ESTABLISHED TO END THE LONGSHOREMENS' STRIKE

Federal Mediator Henry White was selected to arbitrate the longshoremen's strike
talks began in San Francisco -- June 7, 1916
unlike mediation hearings, arbitration hearings end with a final decision by the arbitrator
there is no duty to try to find a compromise as there is mediation
Executive Committee of the Waterfront Employers' Union represented port management
and the International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) District Executive Board
represented the striking longshoremen

ARBITRATION RESOLVES THE ILA COASTWIDE STRIKE

San Francisco became the site of talks between the ILA District Executive Board
and port management's Executive Committee of the Waterfront Employers' Union
Federal Mediator Henry White mediated the talks
After intense negotiations, a truce was agreed to -- 2:00 A.M. June 9, 1916
longshoremen agreed to resume work immediately under the terms of their [May 1] contract
with improvements in wages and working conditions
it appeared the strike was settled in favor of the International Longshoremen's Association (ILA)
however, the use of nonunion strike-breakers (scabs) as longshoremen remained unresolved

STRIKING LONGSHOREMEN RETURN TO WORK

Longshoremen reported for work in ports all along the West Coast 6:00 A.M. -- June 16, 1916
Oakland International Longshoremen's Association member Lewis A. Morey returned to work
he was shot and killed by a scab (nonunion) lumber handler -- June 16, 1916
Two days later Thomas Olsen, another ILA man, was shot in the back
and died immediately [June 18]
Unresolved issue regarding the use of scabs on the docks turned white hot

ILA EXECUTIVE BOARD ISSUES DEMANDS TO WEST COAST PORT MANAGEMENT

International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) Executive Board called on port employers
to live up to the terms of the [June 9, 1916] agreement
by discharging and dispersing all strikebreakers in their employ [by June 21, 1916, at 5 P.M.]
or the strike would resume
Port employers disputed that the [June 9] agreement had called for the discharge
of so-called strike breakers and listed union incidents they believed violated the agreement

SAN FRANCISCO INTERNATIONAL LONGSHOREMEN MEMBER AGAIN GO ON STRIKE

True to their threat the San Francisco Riggers and Stevedores Union (ILA) struck -- June 21, 1916

they were followed by all of the remaining ILA locals on the West Coast -- [morning June 22
Picket lines were posted by the unions

employers responded by hiring scabs to replace ILA men
Sporadic violence erupted in San Francisco, Seattle, and Tacoma
as imported scabs began to work vessels
(within a month, West Coast trade was in shambles)

TACOMA LONGSHOREMEN'S "FLYING SQUAD" MAINTAINS ORDER AMONG MEMBERS

In the Pacific Northwest, strike activity took place mainly in Seattle, Portland and Everett
where police, armed guards, scabs and longshoremen fought sporadically
on the docks and in nearby streets

Tacoma escaped most of the violence because Commencement Bay employers
made few efforts to import scabs or to force the docks open to arriving ships
Perhaps the reason for the reluctance of the employers to break the picket lines
was the formation of a special unit of Tacoma longshoremen called the "Flying Squad"
who faced down strike-breakers and management thugs

CONDITIONS ARE RIPE FOR LABOR TROUBLE IN TACOMA

There were nine ships waiting to be unloaded in Commencement Bay in Tacoma
tons of cargo on the docks was waiting to be stowed aboard the ships

Tacoma Employers' Association decided it was time to call on the community for support
it was announced June 26 in the *Tacoma Daily Ledger*: **"We hereby call upon all of the
business men and others interested in the enterprise of this community to join us in a solemn pledge
that from this day on the open shop shall prevail in this community even if it be necessary to close
all of our manufacturing industries, our lumber mills, flouring mills and shipping interests.**

**For more than a month past we have offered to accede to almost every demand made by the
longshoremen who have tied up and are destroying the industry of this country in open violation of
their agreement. They not only refuse to carry out their agreement, but they persist in blocking the
industries of this country and are demanding wages and conditions that such industries cannot pay
and live."**

VIOLENCE OCCURS AT THE TACOMA DOCKS

About 250 Tacoma strikers stormed the Sperry dock where the Grace liner *Santa Cruz*
was scheduled to be loaded by strikebreakers -- June 27, 1916

Strikers, scabs and armed guards exchanged about fifty gunshots with each other

Johnny Now, a twenty-four-year-old member of Tacoma Local 38-3, was seriously wounded
he later recalled the incident, **"I was fighting with two strikebreakers when I saw this
fellow with a gun aimed at me. He looked at me for several moments and then pulled the trigger. I
never saw him again."** (Seattle International Longshore and Warehouse Union Local 19 document)

Fight on the *Santa Cruz* was over before Tacoma police arrived
three armed guards were arrested for carrying concealed weapons
police also disarmed both strikers and scabs

After conferring with the Tacoma ILA Strike Committee,
Governor Ernest Lister refused to call out the state militia

he declared that the local police were adequate to maintain order
Although the International Longshoremen's Association (ILA)
disclaimed responsibility for the *Santa Cruz* incident,
Sperry Mills and the Grace Line were granted injunctions
that prohibited picketing around their piers

WILLIAM BOEING CONTINUES WORK ON A BETTER SEAPLANE

Bill Boeing proceeded with assistance from Herb Munter and shop foreman Joseph Foley
weekly reports were sent to engineer Conrad Westervelt
Boeing ordered construction of the fuselage at his Lake Union seaplane hangar and factory
there employees assembled Boeing Airplane Model 1 also known as the "B&W"
which was named after the two builders
this first seaplane was christened *Bluebill*
Boeing was concerned with his boatyard's standard of woodworking
he insisted on reduced weight
he insisted on an improved wing and other change orders
ailerons were placed only on the top wing and larger vertical tail surfaces were provided
to improve stability during takeoff and landing the single pontoon
was replaced with two pontoons and two outriggers
Ed Heath was chosen to construct the pontoons at Boeing's boatyard
Bill Boeing flew the B&W *Bluebill* for the first time -- June 29, 1916
(pilot Herb Munter flew its sister aircraft, *Mallard*, on its maiden flight [November 1916])
eventually, Boeing sold *Bluebill* and *Mallard*,
to the New Zealand Flying School of Auckland)

SNOQUALMIE PASS IS REACHED BY THE AUTO TOUR

Heavy snowfalls had kept Snoqualmie Pass closed until July 3, 1916
but it was cleared in time to meet its projected arrival date in Seattle
as the party to passed between ten-foot banks of snow
automobile enthusiasts, state officials, and dignitaries from Seattle and Mt. Rainier National Park
greeted the Mitchells at the summit
before proceeding to Seattle, this distinguished group held a dedication ceremony
for the National Parks Highway

END OF THE AUTOMOBILE TOUR

Both Mitchell Six cars reached Seattle [July 6, 1916]
there a crowd of 3,000, the largest of the trip, attended the evening's slide show
Tour officially ended in Tacoma speedometers of the Mitchells registered 3,100 miles -- July 7, 1916

AUTOMOBILES TRAVEL TO MOUNT RAINIER

Tacoma Daily News reported a culminating event for the cross-country travelers -- July 8, 1916
fifty-two cars, sponsors Frank Gilbert and Lawrence Brown, 300 Tacomans and others
were guests of the Tacoma Club on a trip to Mt. Rainier National Park
(In fact, the purpose of the 1916 tour would not be fulfilled for a decade

when more Americans were able to take to the roads as tourists
to assist them, the National Parks Highway Association published maps and guides
covering road conditions, tourist facilities, garages, and the like)
(Frank Gilbert was tireless in his zeal for good roads -- particularly in Eastern Washington
he lobbied in Olympia for state funding of road improvement
and convinced legislators to invest millions of dollars in state highways
as head of the Inland Automobile Association (later AAA) in Spokane,
Gilbert worked for increased tourist facilities, standardized traffic laws and signs,
road maps, emergency services for motorists, and legislation promoting road safety)

LABOR UNREST CONTINUES IN TACOMA

Despite the injunction barring picket lines on the Tacoma docks
beatings of Tacoma longshoremen and strikebreakers continued
as the two sides fought each other on the docks
James Costello, a member of the strike committee, was knifed when he tried to persuade two men
not to scab at the Northern Pacific Railway and Milwaukee Road docks -- July 12, 1916
both railroad companies immediately obtained court injunctions
restraining the union from picketing or interfering with their employees
Milwaukee Road then imported 100 black laborers from the East and the South
to work cargo on and off ships in Tacoma

FEDERAL ATTEMPT TO END THE LONGSHORE STRIKE IS UNSUCCESSFUL

Federal mediators brought together San Francisco waterfront employers' representatives
and representatives of the San Francisco Riggers and Stevedores Union (ILA)
even while violence continued on the Tacoma docks
San Francisco's International Longshoremen's Association (ILA)
accepted the San Francisco port employer's proposal -- July 13, 1916
San Francisco ILA District Negotiating Committee agreed to submit the latest employer offer
to all ILA locals on the West coast for a membership vote
however, the new management proposal did not include a coastwide closed shop
or standard wages and working conditions
moreover, San Francisco employers stipulated in their offer
that the old wages and working conditions would remain in place
while a joint employer-longshoremen committee worked out a new agreement
San Francisco, Portland, Astoria, Eureka, and San Diego voted in favor of management's offer
but International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) Local 1604 of Seattle
and Local 759 of Tacoma rejected the employers' proposal
there was not a single vote for acceptance cast in Seattle or Tacoma

ANOTHER KILLING IN TACOMA

Strikers gathered at South Eleventh Street and Pacific Avenue in downtown Tacoma
striker Alexander Laidlaw was mortally wounded
by a Milwaukee Railroad guard -- July 15, 1916
(members of a Grand Jury decided Laidlaw was killed by a stray bullet fired in self-defense)

Thousands of labor men and their followers marched in Laidlaw's funeral procession
several unions declared a half-day of mourning for the slain longshoreman

PACIFIC AERO PRODUCTS COMPANY COMES INTO EXISTENCE

Less than a month after the B&W's first flight, wealthy lumberman William Boeing
incorporated his new business as Pacific Aero Products Company for \$100,000 -- July 15, 1916
Boeing bought 998 of the 1,000 shares of stock issued

Already a shrewd businessman, Boeing outlined his ambitions in the articles of incorporation

**"... engage in a general manufacturing business and to manufacture goods, wares and
merchandise of every kind, especially to manufacture aeroplanes ... and all patterns thereof."**

William Boeing transferred ownership of four of his aircraft

two B&Ws, a C-4, and a Martin TA became the property of his company

Chinese-born Massachusetts Institute of Technology graduate Wong Tsu met Conrad Westervelt

T. Wong soon moved to Seattle and became Pacific Aero Products Company's chief engineer
he designed a new aircraft: "Model C"

Operation was moved to the shipyard Boeing had bought [in 1910]

(many years later the "Red Barn" building was moved to Seattle's Museum of Flight
on the Duwamish River)

Boeing and the tiny U.S. aviation community pressed the U.S. government to support their industry
in the current political state of the world airplane production and pilot training were necessary

Aero Club of the Northwest proposed investments in airplane production and pilot training

their plan included U.S. government construction of Hydro-Aero stations

placed every 100 miles along the U.S. coastline with at least 15 men and two planes each

these would protect the country by searching for enemy submarines

and aiding Coast Guard search-and-rescue efforts

VIOLENCE CONTINUES IN TACOMA

Milwaukee dock was the scene of another shooting as strikers attacked scabs

striker Sam James was severely wounded

strikebreaker, Rangval Lienann, was killed when strikers attacked scabs

going to the Milwaukee docks -- July 17, 1916

Tacoma Commissioner of Public Safety Francis Pettit and Pierce County Sheriff Robert Longmire
notified the International Longshoremen's Association (ILA)

that no further picketing would be permitted

and no crowds would be allowed to congregate on the Tacoma docks

STRIKING LONGSHOREMEN HOLD A RALLY

As a result of the ban on picketing on the Tacoma docks,

Tacoma's Wright Park became the gathering point for a meeting of 1,500 strike sympathizers

one local attorney described the situation as greed versus humanity -- July 18, 1916

SAN FRANCISCO LONGSHOREMEN RETURN TO WORK

International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) strike in San Francisco was over -- July 19, 1916

but both Seattle and Tacoma maintain their position to reject the San Francisco offer

and vowed to continue their strikes
Puget Sound longshoremen were angry with the San Francisco ILA
who Seattle and Tacoma claimed had sold them out
one longshoreman later disgustedly reported: **“We got sold out by San Francisco in that 1916 strike. See, they were out on strike for about three or three-and-a-half months and then they put together some kind of agreement and they voted on it, but they voted it down for some reason I can't tell you so they went back out on strike again and they were out for another month-and-a-half or so. Then, lo and behold, what did their brothers down in San Francisco do but agree to go back to work. We were left holding the sack here.”**

(Seattle International Longshore and Warehouse Union Local 19 document)

SEATTLE AND TACOMA LONGSHOREMEN REMAIN ON STRIKE

At this point in the Tacoma and Seattle strike, wages and working conditions were not the main issue
what the longshoremen demanded was a closed shop
which Puget Sound employers were determined to avoid
With 600 scabs working on the Tacoma docks it was announced
by manager of the Federation of Waterfront Employers' Unions (WEU) O. C. Nelson
that employers were entirely satisfied with the results they were obtaining
they said they would never concede to the closed shop -- July 22, 1916
Nelson added that if the longshoremen who went out on strike wished to return to work
they would do so under the old pay scale
there would be no mediation, no settlement and no recognition of the union

CONDITIONS IN TACOMA TURN WHITE HOT

Lumber companies seized the initiative and declared their docks were “open shop” worksites
lumber owners then formed “Puget Sound Stevedoring” which began hiring non-union workers
other stevedoring contractors also agreed not to use union men
Only Rothschild Stevedoring (today's Jones Stevedoring Company) of Old Town Tacoma
chose not to join the open-shop companies
Rothschild formally agreed to the union's demand of a closed shop
lumber handlers returned to work on the Rothschild's dock
Rothschild's refusal encountered the wrath of other stevedoring companies and mill owners
but the company held firm to its position of hiring union men
whatever Rothschild's reasons for continuing as a union shop,
its position saved the lumber handlers of Old Town from total destruction as a union
However, in New Town Tacoma International Stevedoring was successful in breaking the union
strikebreakers and new men appeared on the docks to replace union workers
union members could do nothing about the situation
For all practical purposes the strike in Tacoma was over and the employers had won a major victory

SHINGLE WEAVERS' STRIKE CONTINUES IN EVERETT

International Shingle Weavers' Union of America Everett strike was three months old
many shingle mill owners agreed to International Shingle Weavers' Union of America's demands
wages were increased and working conditions improved

but Everett, Washington mill owners refused to even hold talks with the union
Everett union members were hanging on -- but only barely
most of the original 400 strikers were in jail -- arrested for picketing or disorderly conduct
but about sixty were still walking the picket line, fighting scabs and the gunmen
hired by the shingle mill employers
International Shingle Weavers' Union of America Everett had become desperate
only eighteen pickets remained on the line

INDUSTRIAL WORKERS OF THE WORLD (IWW) TAKE UP THE EVERETT STRIKE

Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) organizers arrived in Everett -- late July 1916
James Rowan, one of the IWW organizers tried to speak on the street on the night he arrived
he was arrested beginning the familiar pattern established in Missoula and Spokane
after Rowan was released without serving jail time
he went back to the streets and was rearrested -- this time he got thirty days in jail

TENSION INCREASES IN EVERETT

Sheriff McRae closed the Everett IWW office hoping this would keep the Wobblies out of town
but it only served to further intensify the Free Speech Fight
Realizing that arrest alone did not serve as a deterrent to the speakers,
police now began beating the speakers they arrested
IWW members were run out of town and prohibited entrance back into Everett
Industrial Workers of the World union began bringing members to town in groups
but the police, aided by citizen-deputies, beat these groups as well
seventeen pickets were attacked and badly beaten by seventy "mill guards" (private security)
within view of several Everett police who did nothing
they claimed the incident happened just outside the city limits
Ten hours later the thugs tried it again but there were more pickets on the scene
when the pickets started to gain the advantage the city police stepped in
several shots were fired to gain control -- one picket was shot in the hip
Everett police arrested only union men

VIOLENCE ERRUPTS AT EVERETT'S JAMISON MILL

Jamison Mill remained the only shingle mill on strike
at the beginning of the shift scabs and gunmen hired by the mill owners
to escort the scabs to and from work began beating the eighteen union members
who had gathered to picket
police did not get involved on the grounds the mill was private property -- August 19, 1916
At the end of that day's shift picketers retaliated -- this time the police intervened
eighteen striking pickets were taken away and beaten severely -- one man was shot in the leg

INDUSTRIAL WORKERS OF THE WORLD (IWW) MOVE INTO EVERETT

Following the arrest and beatings of the eighteen Everett strikers
Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) leaders
sent James Thompson, the first man arrested in Spokane [1909], to Everett to speak

Thompson was arrested for speaking on the street -- night August 22, 1916
he was followed by James Rowan and three women
frustrated police decided to arrest everyone in the crowd
(all of the arrested men and women were shipped by steamer to Seattle the next day
\$13 was seized from the personal funds of
Everett International Shingle Weavers' Union of America Business Agent James Orr
to pay their fare)

ANNA LOUISE STRONG IS ELECTED TO THE SEATTLE SCHOOL BOARD

Dr. Anna Louise Strong became the first woman
elected to the Seattle school board -- August 23, 1916
she won handily thanks to support from women's groups and organized labor
and thanks to her reputation as an expert on child welfare
She argued that public schools should offer social service programs
to resolve the injustices suffered by underprivileged children
and that schools should serve as community centers
(later board member James Duncan noted she was "the only one at the time who put kids first")
Mundane and practical matters like plumbing fixtures remained the school board's focus
Dr. Strong soon became bored with contracts and funding issues
she became a sympathizer with Industrial Workers of the World (Wobblies)
and other radical groups
She was opposed to the United States' entry into the war in European
as the war raged, she openly sympathized with the Wobblies and other radicals
she worked for various anti-war groups where she met many leftist activists
who helped to polish her political ideals

CANADIAN EXPLORER DAVID THOMPSON'S EFFORTS ARE FINALLY RECOGNIZED

Koo-Koo-Sint, "The Man Who Looks At Stars,"
Northwest Company trapper, explorer and geographer finally received the attention he was due
J.B. Tyrell, a locating engineer for the Canadian Pacific Railroad.
discovered yellowed copies of an unidentified map of the Columbia River
that was more accurate than available official government or railroad versions
Tyrell also discovered an unfinished manuscript titled
David Thompson Narrative of His Explorations in Western America: 1784-1812
which document Tyrell had published by the Champlain Society -- 1916
this biography assured Thompson would be recognition
as the greatest land explorer of the English people

UNIONS ACHIEVE NATIONWIDE GAINS FOR THEIR MEMBERS

Federal Employees' Compensation Act passed Congress -- September 7, 1916
this authorized allowances to federal civil service employees for disabilities incurred at work
Adamson Act, passed Congress same year
it established an eight-hour day for railroad labor
(However, President Woodrow Wilson's domestic reputation would soon be overshadowed

by his record as a wartime President who led his country to victory)

FEDERAL LABOR MEDIATOR WILLIAM BLACKMAN ARRIVES IN EVERETT

Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) rented a union hall in Everett while the Wobbly leaders were not ready to jump into another free speech fight they did recognize, along with the American Federation of Labor (AFL) that the shingle weavers were involved in a crucial fight Federal labor mediator William Blackman arrived in Everett to assist in the effort to settle the strike everyone, the city, mill owners and strikers were under federal scrutiny everyone was being very careful to avoid attention that could damage their position Everett city leaders quietly gave Snohomish Sheriff Don McRae the authority to deal with the strikers and the Wobblies Sheriff McRae organized a band of several hundred deputies to drive the Wobblies out of the city by any means

FEDERAL GOVERNMENT CREATES THE UNITED STATES SHIPPING BOARD

Congress had become concerned about the eroding American share of European shipping only ten per cent of the goods were carried on U.S. ships Congress created the United States Shipping Board to address the concern -- September 7, 1916 President Woodrow Wilson appointed five commissioners who were by confirmed by the U.S. Senate to acquire and construct merchant vessels and to create corporations under its control to carry out shipping fleet improvements

VIOLENCE ESCALATES IN EVERETT

Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) began bringing in groups of members from out of town to speak, be arrested and spend the night in the Everett jail Groups of Wobblies tried to slip into Everett onboard the launch the *Wanderer* including Mrs. Edith Frenette who had been previously arrested for street speaking when the boat reached Everett, deputies boarded and severely beat and arrested the Wobblies (after a week in jail without a hearing the arrested men and Mrs. Frenette were released) Many of the citizens of Everett were shocked and outraged by the [September 11] events a mass meeting was called attended by 10,000 people -- a third of the city's population still, Sheriff McRae's deputies continued their harassment of the IWW (an estimated 300 to 400 IWW members were arrested and deported in [October])

SEATTLE AND TACOMA LONGSHORE UNIONS SUFFER A CRUSHING BLOW

Seattle and Tacoma International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) strike ended in defeat -- October 1916 Sawmill owners and stevedoring companies working together crushed the ILA International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) unions from San Diego to Bellingham lost control of jobs on the docks except for Old Town Tacoma in every port the employers gloated over their victory then mounted a well-organized campaign to drive what was left of the unions into oblivion

SEATTLE AND TACOMA FINK HALLS BECOME THE CENTER OF MARITIME EMPLOYMENT

West Coast Maritime employers' Federation of Waterfront Employers' Unions (WEU), established maritime hiring halls in Seattle and Tacoma to employ needed men which came to be known as "fink halls"

West Coast steamship companies, general cargo stevedores and sawmill owners adopted and rigorously maintained a non-union hiring policy

In Seattle Frank Foisie, a labor relations professor from the University of Washington, ran the Waterfront Employers' Unions (WEU) hiring hall

operation of this fink hall was described by ILA member Burt Nelson:⁸³ **"When you came in the hall, you pegged in. There was also a section of organized gangs that didn't peg in. They got their orders in a different manner... They told you after you got through the evening before to call in at 6:30 a.m. You might get an 8 o'clock start or something else. Or they might tell you to call back at 11 a.m. They could keep you on the tether like that... This is the kind of a setup where men are sitting around waiting to go to work... Wondering whether they were going to be able to earn enough money for rent or groceries for the family."**

Officially known as the Waterfront Employers Hiring Hall, the Tacoma fink hall was housed in a building near the corner of Eleventh Street and "A" except for Rothschild International Stevedoring,

Federation of Waterfront Employers' Unions (WEU) included all of the shipping companies their strength was based not only on the number of members but also on their ability to maintain a united front toward waterfront workers

TACOMA HAS A FINK HALL OF ITS OWN

Tacoma's fink hall was housed in a building near the corner of Eleventh Street and A Street one of the first actions of Federation of Waterfront Employers' Unions (WEU) after the strike was to hire Harvey Wells to administer the fink hall

he was experienced in breaking strikes by lumber workers

his badges of office were a derby hat and a sawed-off shotgun

since Wells did not know who were ILA men and who were not

he issued each man seeking work a dispatch card ("Rustling Card" to union members) that listed the man's name and address

it also had a special code punched into numbered squares around the edges that indicated:

- whether the longshoreman was a member of the union,
- if he had participated in the 1916 strike,
- if he had been a strikebreaker

when a man came into the hiring hall looking for work or reported to a foreman on a dock, he was required to show this card

these "fink cards" became a bitter reminder to longshoremen of their defeat

Employer's implemented a policy that forbade hiring more than 50% union men at one time

Waterfront Employers' Unions (WEU), denied that this was discrimination

hiring scene in Tacoma was described: **"The strikebreakers lined up on one side of the hall ... union men lined up on the other side and they took two for one, two strikebreakers' gangs, one**

⁸³ Ronald Magden Collection, University of Washington Special Collections, 5185-1, Box 5, Folder 1

union gang. But these men, they were great union men and they very soon convinced the employer that the strikebreaker was the wrong kind of labor. They just went out and busted their tails and outworked them. They kind of fiddled along and fiddled along and these strikebreakers kept leaving, going elsewhere. There was an awful lot of pressure on a strikebreaker once a strike is over. One that stays, nobody ever forgets him, he's not adopted into the clan. So ultimately they got to the point that it got to be a two for one advantage-two union for one scab going.” (Seattle International Longshore and Warehouse Union Local 19 document)

TACOMA LONGSHOREMEN FACE A BLEAK FUTURE

Finding work on the docks in Tacoma was nearly impossible for any former union man
some were blacklisted by the employers
some former ILA men assumed a new name and went to work on the Seattle docks
where he hoped to work without being recognized
(Many longshoremen simply left the docks after 1916
they went to work in shipyards or joined the U.S. Army)

SNOHOMISH SHERIFF AND HIS DEPUTIES ATTACK IWW MEMBERS

Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) members in Seattle boarded the small steamer *Verona*
with the intention of speaking on the corner of Hewitt and Wetmore avenues
when they arrived at the Everett City Dock -- evening October 30, 1916
they were met by more than 200 armed deputies authorized by Sheriff Don McRae
IWW members were told they could only speak at a location away from the town center
when the refused to comply some of the Wobblies were beaten at the dock
Deputies then loaded forty-one Wobblies into waiting trucks and cars
they were driven southeast of town to a remote wooded area
near the Beverly Park interurban station
in darkness and a cold rain, Sheriff McRae's men formed two lines
from the roadway to the interurban tracks
they forced the Wobblies to run a gauntlet that ended at a cattle guard
one by one the men were beaten with clubs, guns, and rubber hoses loaded with shot
Jack Leonard Miller, a twenty-seven-year-old IWW member, said: **“They were some of the most respected businessmen in town [Everett] and some of the pillars of the church. And I was about fourth in line. I pulled my coat over my head and made a dash for it. I ducked the first two in line, then got my head split open. I woke up down by the river...”**⁸⁴
A family living nearby was startled by the shouts, curses, cries and moans they heard
and came to witness the brutal scene
injured were left to get back to Seattle any way they could
all of the victims survived but some were hospitalized

EVERETT CITY LEADERS FACE A PUBLIC OUTCRY

Many citizens had witnessed the beatings on board the *Verona* before the Wobblies were removed

⁸⁴ Margaret Riddle, *Everett Massacre (1916)*, HistoryLink, Essay 9981, Everett Public library audio, December 18, 2011

there was an immediate public outcry against the deputies
in a report to the State Federation of Labor,

International Shingle Weavers' Union of America leader Ernest Marsh wrote: **“The tale of the struggle is plainly written. The roadway was strained with blood... there can be no excuse for, nor extenuation of such an inhumane method of punishment.”**⁸⁵

this outrage was played down by local papers but most residents disagreed with the editorials
While Seattle IWW organizers signed up recruits for the battle in Everett
Sheriff McRae was also increasing his supply of men
he signed up new deputies until he had over 500
Events at Beverly Park hung like a dark cloud over Everett
both the IWW leaders and the Snohomish County Sheriff firmed their resolve

IWW MEMBERS IN SEATTLE TAKE TWO STEAMBOATS TO EVERETT

As a result of the mass beating given to the members of the Industrial Workers of the World (IWW)
by Snohomish County Sheriff Don McRae and his deputies
about 300 Wobblies met at the IWW hall in Seattle then marched down to the docks
steamboat *Verona* was loaded in Seattle with 250 Wobblies
steamer *Calista* carried fifty more union men
both boats headed north to Everett to conduct a “free speech” rally -- November 5, 1916

EVERETT MASSACRE SHATTERS THE TOWN

When Sheriff Don McRae learned of the IWW plans they placed 200 armed deputized vigilantes
and a contingent of Pinkerton Men (security guards) on the dock, in a warehouse
and on at least one tugboat in the harbor
other townsfolk gathered on the hills to watch the confrontation
Verona arrived in Everett first -- evening of November 5, 1916
as she tied-up at the Everett City Dock at west end of Hewitt Avenue, Wobblies sang:

**“We meet today in Freedom’s cause
And raise our voices high:
We’ll join our hands in union strong,
To battle or to die....”**

It was reported that Sheriff Don “McRae stepped forward and called out ‘Boys, who’s your leader?’
The IWW men laughed and jeered, replying ‘We’re all leaders,’ and they started to swing out the gang plank. McRae drew his pistol, told them he was the sheriff, he was enforcing the law, and they couldn’t land here. There was a silence, then a Wobbler came up to the front and yelled out ‘the hell we can’t.’⁸⁶

Just then a single shot of undetermined origin rang out
followed by about ten minutes of intense gunfire -- most of it came from vigilantes on the dock
although the majority of the passengers were unarmed some gunfire came from the *Verona*
Passengers aboard the *Verona* rushed to the opposite side of the ship, nearly capsizing the vessel

⁸⁵ Walker C. Smith, *The Everett Massacre*, P. 69-70.

²⁷ Norman H. Clark, *Mill Town -- A social history of Everett, Washington*, P. 186-87.

in the crush of humanity the ship's rail broke as a result
several passengers were ejected into the water
in the confusion some drowned but how many is not known
some may have been people who had been shot before they went overboard
More than 175 bullets pierced the pilot house alone, and *Verona's* Captain Chance Wiman
was able to avoid being shot only by ducking behind the ship's safe
Once the *Verona* righted herself somewhat, some slack came on the bowline
a Wobbly with a revolver forced Engineer Shellgren to put the engines hard astern
parting the line and enabling the steamer to escape
Calista arrived in Everett and was tied to the dock
but the land line somehow snapped -- the steamer wallowed away

RESULTS OF THE EVERETT MASSACRE

Everett Massacre had lasted ten minutes -- evening November 5, 1916
officially five Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) members were listed as dead
a dozen Wobblies were missing and were presumed drowned
twenty-seven IWW members were wounded
Two citizen-deputies were killed -- shot in the back shot by fellow deputies
sixteen to twenty others were wounded including Sheriff Don McRae
arrested union members were taken to the Snohomish County jail in Everett
Seattle police were waiting when *Verona* when she docked in Seattle
seventy-four men including prominent IWW leader Thomas H. Tracy were arrested peacefully
they were charged with first-degree murder of Snohomish Deputy and Jefferson Beard
and deputized vigilante C.O. Curtis
thirty-eight men aboard the *Calista* were charged with unlawful assembly
Seattle's Mayor Hiram Gill declared, **"In the final analysis it will be found that these cowards in
Everett, who, without right or justification, shot into a crowd on the boat, were murders and not
the I.W.W.'s..."**⁸⁷

Mayor Gill distributed free tobacco to IWW inmates of the city jail
which earned the wrath of *The Seattle Daily Times* and the *Post-Intelligencer*
in fact, Mayor Gill's record with labor was inconsistent at best

DR. ANNA LOUISE STRONG SUPPORTS THE EFFORTS OF THE WOBBLIES

Seattle school board member Dr. Strong was hired as a stringer by the *New York Evening Post*
to report on the bloody conflict between the Industrial Workers of the World (IWW)
and the army of deputies and armed guards hired by Everett mill owners
to drive them out of town
at first she was an impartial observer
but she soon became an impassioned and articulate spokesperson for workers' rights
Dr. Strong's endorsement of controversial liberal causes
set her apart from her colleagues on the Seattle school board
she openly opposed war as a pacifist

⁸⁷ *The Labor Journal from Everett, Washington* newspaper, **November 10, 1916, P. 5.**

STATE ELECTION SHOWED MIXED RESULTS

Nationally voters reelected Democrat Woodrow Wilson as President -- November 7, 1916
he ran on the slogan: "He Kept Us Out of War"

Almost all of the elected offices in both congress and the legislatures went to the Republicans
U.S. Senate was composed of fifty-four Democrats and forty-two Republicans
national House of Representatives was closely split 215 Republicans and 214 Democrats
in addition there were two Progressives, one Bull Mooser, one Prohibition Party
and one Socialist -- all possessing a swing vote

State voters reelected Democratic Governor Ernest Lister

U.S. Senator Miles Poindexter, the U.S. Senate's only Bull Mooser, was reelected
he abandoned the sinking Progressive ship and returned to Republican Party
where he became increasingly conservative and isolationist

Republican Congressmen Lindley Hadley, Albert Johnson and John W. Summers won reelection
as did the one Democrat, Clarence Dill

Congressman John F. Miller, Republican from Seattle was elected
to replace Republican William E. Humphrey
(Congressman Miller will serve seven terms [1917-1931])

In the state legislature

Republicans dominated the state senate with thirty-six members

Democrats held five seats and Progressive Party one
in the state House of Representatives overwhelmingly controlled with eighty-three members
while Democrats won only fourteen seats

Two liquor amendments were defeated by immense majorities

SHINGLE WEAVERS IN EVERETT END THEIR STRIKE

Three days after the Everett Massacre, the International Shingle Weavers' Union of America
voted to end the six-month strike -- November 8, 1916
they hoped to re-establish peace in their home town
Jamison Mill owners had made no concessions of any kind

PUBLIC LIBRARIES PROVIDE A RESOURCE TO CITIES AND TOWNS WORLDWIDE

Andrew Carnegie was steel magnet who founded U.S. Steel
he turned to philanthropy and interests in education with funding from his fortune
he founded the Carnegie Corporation of New York, Carnegie Mellon University
Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, Carnegie Institution of Washington
and the Carnegie Museums of Pittsburgh

But most of his wealth went to constructing local libraries in cities and towns

Carnegie libraries were built with money donated by Andrew Carnegie
between [1883] and [1929] 2,509 Carnegie libraries were built
including some belonging to public and university library systems
1,689 were built in the United States
660 in Britain and Ireland
125 in Canada

others are located in Australia, New Zealand, Serbia, the Caribbean and Fiji
very few towns that requested a grant and agreed to his terms were refused
Washington State received its last Carnegie Grant -- November 9, 1916
Washington is home to forty-four Carnegie libraries built from thirty-three grants
\$1,046,000 had been awarded by the Carnegie Corporation of New York for these buildings
thirty-three libraries still stand and fourteen are still used as libraries

PACIFIC AERO PRODUCTS COMPANY TESTS A NEW FLOATPLACE

William Boeing watched as pilot Herb Munter took off from Lake Union
and flew the Boeing Model 2 (also referred to as the Boeing "Model C")
on its first flight -- November 15, 1916
Boeing's Model C, atwo-place training seaplane, was the first "all-Boeing" airplane
it had been designed by Boeing's aeronautical engineer Tsu Wong
Munter discovered the rudder was too small -- Model C went back to the shop for a new rudder

MOTHER CABRINI LEAVES SEATTLE

Mother Francesca Xavier Cabrini, the founder of the Missionary Sisters of the Sacred Heart of Jesus
acquired Seattle's Perry Hotel which stood on Madison Street between Boren and Terry Avenues
She attempted to open this second Catholic hospital in Seattle after Providence Hospital
because the hospitals would be forced to compete, Seattle Catholic Bishop Edward John O'Dea
forbade her to found the hospital -- this opposition was devastating to her
Mother Cabrini was already very ill when she left Seattle -- November 1916

LABOR IS FRUSTRATED WITH THE ELECTION RESULTS

While they had supported the reelection of President Woodrow Wilson to keep the U.S. out of war
Republicans had swept the other offices -- January 1917
Washington State passed anti-labor laws as business was given a free hand
State Senate was composed of thirty-six Republicans, five Democrats and one Progressive
State House of Representatives held eighty-three Republicans and fourteen Democrats
the "Progressive Era" had come to an end

TIMBER WORKERS FORM THE INTERNATIONAL TIMBERWORKERS UNION

Former Sawmill and Timber Workers Union locals began organizing together
their effort resulted in the formation of the International Union of Timberworkers
it became strong enough to hold a convention in Aberdeen -- January 1917
it was chartered by the American Federation of Labor (AFL)
International Union of Timberworkers focused on stabilizing and organizing the timber industry

INDUSTRIAL WORKERS OF THE WORLD (IWW) MEN ARE HELD IN JAIL

Conditions in Snohomish County Sheriff Don McCrae's jail were disgusting -- January 1917
filth and inadequate food poorly prepared constituted the daily condition faced by the prisoners
Wobblies thoroughly cleaned the cells themselves
prisoners eventually received adequate food and blankets
by literally hammering the jail down

James M. McCulloch replaced Don McCrae as Snohomish County sheriff
committees of women were allowed to bring cooked food for the prisoners
feasts were set out on tables set up the full length of the jail corridor
these were full meals decorated with flowers topped off with cigars
Arrested Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) benefited a great deal from the union's
national defense fund campaign launched soon after the arrest of the seventy-four Wobblies
Los Angeles attorney Fred H. Moore and former Seattle deputy prosecutor George F. Vanderveer
were retained as defense attorneys using the funds raised

EDWARD HUBBARD JOINS PACIFIC AERO PRODUCTS COMPANY

Edward "Eddie" Hubbard became a mechanic at William Boeing's company -- January 1917
he had already established himself as a peerless pilot
Aero Club of America had issued hydroaeroplane license number 45 to him [1915]
after he flew figure eights around two pylons 500 yards apart
and completed an unpowered landing
he quickly became Boeing's test pilot

SPECTACULAR HALIBUT FISHING GROUNDS BECOMES DEPLETED

(Vast halibut banks between the mouth of the Columbia River and the Bering Sea
ranked as one of the major fisheries of North America [1907])
Then came the usual story
overfishing that reduced the catch from sixty-five to twenty-two million pounds per year
in little more than a decade -- 1917

GERMANY ANNOUNCES UNRESTRICTED SUBMARINE WARFARE

German government announced that U-Boats would invoke unrestricted warfare -- January 31, 1917
against all allied shipping and any neutral ships crossing into the waters around the British Isles
neutral ships, armed or unarmed, that sailed into a German zone
would be attacked without warning
With the German announcement of a return to the previous rules of submarine engagement
United States broke off relations with Germany and began to get ready for war

PRESIDENT WOODROW WILSON RESPONDS TO GERMANY'S ESCALATION

President Wilson deliberated three days before taking official action
he sent a ringing note to Congress breaking off diplomatic ties with Germany -- February 3, 1917
he declared he had no other alternative, consistent with the U.S. dignity and honor
but to return to the German Ambassador, Count von Bernstorff, his passports
and recall Ambassador James W. Gerard from Berlin
still Wilson held hope the brutalized German people would reject their government's action
(Germany proved its belligerent change in policy -- March 12, 1917
American merchant ship *Algonquin* is stopped by cannon fire from a German U-boat
all hands abandoned ship
Algonquin, its cargo, and the personal effects of the crew were all lost) capital

AUTOMOBILE BRIDGE LINKS VANCOUVER AND PORTLAND

Following the sale of county bonds a bridge over the Columbia River opened -- February 14, 1917
was built to replace an overcrowded ferry system at a cost of \$1.75 million
shared between Clark County, Washington and Multnomah County, Oregon
first bridge had a total of thirteen steel spans with three measuring 275 feet in length
while the remaining ten spans were 265 feet long
one of the 275 foot spans was the lift span to allow river traffic under the bridge
original paved roadway was thirty-eight feet wide with a five-foot-wide sidewalk
(Second bridge parallel to the first opened [1958])

ACCUSED EVERETT MASSACRE MURDERERS ARE BROUGHT TO TRIAL

Seventy-four Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) members were held for trial in Seattle
Thomas Tracy was first of the Wobblies to face the court
for the death of Snohomish Deputy Jefferson Beard and deputized citizen C.O. Curtis
Tracy's attorney, George F. Vanderveer, rose to open the case for the defense -- March 5, 1917
defense attorneys Vanderveer and Fred H. Moore both proved to be highly effective
at one point in the proceedings forensic evidence indicated that Curtis
was most likely killed by one of his fellow deputies so that charge was quietly dropped
Tracy's trial was complex and covered a wider range of topics than the murder charge indicated
this trial would go for sixty-two days
IWW saw the trial as a class struggle -- the poor working class against the wealthy establishment
during the trial the appalling working conditions in logging camps were brought to light
this made for one of the lengthier trials for the time

MARCH REVOLUTION TAKES PLACE IN RUSSIA

March Revolution took place after a series of heavy military setbacks during the European War
much of the Russian army was in a state of mutiny
Increasingly violent demonstrations and riots, some spontaneous,
swept the streets of Petrograd (present-day St. Petersburg) the capital of Russia
during a time when the Tsar Nicholas II was away from the capital
visiting troops on the war front
in the disorder of the demonstrations, members of the Imperial parliament or Duma
assumed control of the nation forming the Russian Provisional (temporary) Government
headed by Alexander Kerensky
the United States was the first nation to recognize the legitimacy of the new government
Although the March Revolution was a popular uprising
it did not necessarily express the wishes of the majority of the Russian population
since the event was primarily limited to the city of Petrograd (St. Petersburg)
(Note: This event took place in February 1917 in the Old Russian calendar
but March 1917 in the post-revolution Russian calendar thus either month applies)

RUSSIAN TSAR NICHOLAS II ABDICATES HIS THROWN

Defense of Russia against German troops left Russia unprepared to defend the Tsar from attack
army leadership did not feel it had the means to suppress the revolution

revolution in Russia became a class struggle between: “Haves vs. Have Nots”
Tsar Nicholas II of Russia, the last of the Russian Tsars, abdicated his throne -- March 15, 1917
leaving the weak and ineffective Alexander Kerensky Provisional Government in power
Kerensky’s Provisional Government was supported by members of the “proletariat” (working class)
who organized themselves into “soviets” (workers’ councils)
these were established in about fifty different towns
leaders of the “Soviets” were very radical economic Socialists
they believed the means of production and the allocation of resources
should be under common ownership and cooperative management
they initially permitted the Provisional government to rule
but insisted on a right to influence the government and control various militias
Faced with continuing war in Europe Russia remained in chaos

INDUSTRIAL WORKERS OF THE WORLD SUPPORT THE REVOLUTION IN RUSSIA

Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) was interested in supplying food, goods and supplies
for the Russian upheaval whose workers were attempting
to overthrow the wealthy ruling class in Russia
supporting the Russians would create enough jobs for all of the union members in America
prosperity could finally reach the American Working Class as well as the wealthy

GERMAN U-BOATS TARGET AMERICAN MERCHANT SHIPS

Getting American supplies to our European Allies was dangerous work
Four American steamships were sunk by German submarines within a week
Vigilancia was torpedoed and sunk by German submarine U-70
145 miles off the Scilly Islands, Great Britain: fifteen men were killed -- March 16, 1917
City of Memphis was sunk with gunfire from a German submarine
thirty-three miles south of Fastnet, Ireland: there were no casualties -- March 17, 1917
tanker *Illinois* was sunk with bombs by German submarine in the English Channel
twenty miles north of Alderney, Channel Islands: there were no casualties -- March 18, 1917
tanker *Healdton* was torpedoed and sunk by a German submarine
twenty-five miles north of Terschelling, Holland: twenty men were killed -- March 21, 1917

AMERICA REMAINS UNCOMMITTED IN SPITE OF GERMAN AGGRESSION

United States firmly maintained its neutrality in the affairs of Europe
until Germany conducted unrestricted U-boats warfare against neutral shipping
America also discovered, through an intercepted telegram known as the Zimmermann Telegram,
that the German government had attempted to ask Mexico to go to war against the U.S.
if the United States went to war with Germany
it was proposed that Mexico retake Arizona, New Mexico and Texas
all of which had been lost in the Mexican War [1846-1848]
America was still split regarding what was the appropriate action to take in Europe
sympathies among many politically influential Americans industrialists and bankers
had favored the British and French cause over that of the Central Powers
however, a sizable number of citizens, including many of Irish and German descendants

were staunchly opposed to U.S. involvement in the European conflict especially on the British side

WAR IN EUROPE FEATURES GREAT ADVANCES IN MILITARY TECHNOLOGY

“The Great War” had been raging in Europe for more than three-and-a-half years
this war began as a clash of 20-century technology and 19th Century military tactics
much of the combat involved trench warfare where hundreds often died for each yard gained
many of the deadliest battles in history occurred during this war
commanders on both sides failed to develop tactics for breaching entrenched positions
as a result large numbers of casualties were inevitable
Impressive defensive systems which out of date tactics could not break through dominated battles
barbed wire was a significant hindrance to massed infantry advances
artillery, vastly more lethal than in the previous century, coupled with machine guns,
made crossing open ground very difficult
Germans introduced poison gas -- soon became used by both sides
those gases used included chlorine, mustard gas, and phosgene
widespread use of chemical warfare was a distinguishing feature of the conflict
although it never proved decisive in winning a battle
its effects were brutal, causing slow and painful death
poison gas became one of the most-feared and best-remembered horrors of the war
countermeasures to gas attacks, such as gas masks, were quickly created

CONGRESS GOES INTO SPECIAL SESSION

For nearly three years after the Great War ravaged Europe [August 1, 1914]
United States tried to steer a neutral course between the Allies
(Great Britain, France and Russia)
and the Central Powers (Germany, Austria-Hungary, Turkey and Italy)
President Woodrow Wilson appeared before a joint session of Congress -- 8:30 P.M., April 2, 1917
he delivered a “War Message” to the members of Congress
he asked for a declaration of war against Germany to **“make the world safe for democracy”**
to President Wilson the war was a Crusade to save the world
from the century-old clutches of ancient European Empires that made up the Central Powers
(Germany, Austria-Hungary, Turkey [Ottoman Empire] and Italy [Rome])
he tapped into the Progressive spirit
“The War to End All Wars” was the culmination and the perversion of the activist spirit

CONGRESS DECLARES WAR ON GERMANY

Congress granted Wilson’s request and declared war on Germany -- April 6, 1917
however, the vote was far from unanimous:
eighty-two for and six against in the senate; 373 for and fifty against in the House
A new trend toward conformity and unquestioning patriotism replaced the Reform Spirit in America

PRESIDENT WOODROW WILSON KEEPS THE ECONOMY ON A PEACETIME FOOTING

In spite of the declaration of war on Germany, President Woodrow Wilson

made only minimal preparations for war and kept the U.S. Army at a small peacetime level he did, however, enlarge the United States Navy to defend against German “wolfpacks” of submarines patrolling the Atlantic Ocean

WILLIAM BOEING OVERSEES IMPROVEMENTS IN HIS AIRPLANE

William Boeing’s test pilot Herb Munter flew the Model C again with its larger rudder also the vertical stabilizer had been enlarged -- April 9, 1917
Boeing wrote Chief Engineer Tsu Wong a check for \$50.77 for “payment in full for services rendered”
Wong returned to China where he started the first Chinese airplane factory

FEDERAL GOVERNMENT CREATES THE EMERGENCY FLEET CORPORATION

United States and the Allies demanded more ships when hostilities began in Europe although our merchant fleet was small
U.S. carried much of the trade formerly enjoyed by the combating nations at the start of the war Seattle had one steel shipyard: Moran Brothers which had already built four steel ships and had orders for ten times that number
War effort had created enormous demand for ships to carry goods and soldiers to Europe to successfully increase the tonnage of shipping necessary United States Shipping Board, which controlled American ships and shipping, established the Emergency Fleet Corporation (sometimes called the War Shipping Board) to acquire, maintain and operate merchant ships to meet national defense, and foreign and domestic shipping demands during war -- April 16, 1917
No one could have predicted the many problems of hiring, keeping and paying labor that such a huge increase in ship production would cause

FIRST LIBERTY LOAN ACT PASSES CONGRESS

As the war effort continued spending far outstripped income raising taxes, especially progressive taxes that raised the tax rate progressively higher based on the amount of wealth owned (the richer you were the more you paid), would frighten the wealthier classes and undermine their support for the war it was decided the necessary money could be acquired by borrowing money from the public to avoid raising taxes
Federal Treasury Department created Liberty Bonds -- April 24, 1917 these bonds could be cashed after fifteen years at a very low rate of interest but if held for thirty years would pay 3.5% interest
first Liberty Bond issue was undersubscribed -- an embarrassment for the U.S. Treasury an aggressive campaign was created by Secretary of the Treasury William Gibbs McAdoo huge rallies were held in which famous actors such as Al Jolson, Elsie Janis, Mary Pickford and Douglas Fairbanks urged crowds to buy Liberty Bonds
movie star Charlie Chaplin made a short film, *The Bond*, at his own expense for the drive even the Boy Scouts and Girl Scouts sold the bonds using the slogan “Every Scout to Save a Soldier”
famous artists were also enlisted by the federal government

to draw posters urging people to purchase bonds
Aviation Section of the U.S. Army Signal Corps established an elite group of Army pilots
who were assigned to the Liberty Bond campaign
they crisscross the country in their Curtis J4 “Jenny” training aircraft
in flights of three to five airplanes
when they arrived over a town, they performed acrobatic stunts
and put on mock “dog fights”
they would land in a pasture, on a road, on a golf course, or in pasture near the town
by the time they shut down their engines most of the townspeople,
attracted by their performance, would have gathered to see them
most people had never even seen an airplane, much less had a chance to ride in one
routinely each pilot stood in the rear cockpit of his craft and told the assemblage
every person who purchased a Liberty Bond would be taken for an airplane ride
this program successfully raised a substantial amount of money used to pay for the war effort
(later entrepreneurial flyers called Barnstormers purchased war surplus Jenny airplanes
they flew across the country selling airplane rides)
(there were three subsequent issues of Liberty Bonds
and one of shorter-term Victory Bonds after the Armistice
in all, the sale of these bonds raised over \$20 billion dollars for the war effort)

SAM HILL SERVES AS AN AGENT FOR THE ALLIES

During the Great War, Hill undertook a secret mission for the Allies,
starting in Europe, he traveled around the world to the Russian Far East, then across Russia
in an effort to evaluate Russian railroads

IWW MEMBER THOMAS H. TRACY’S TRIAL COMES TO AN END

Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) accused killer Thomas Tracy’s Seattle trial came to an end
Tracy had been accused of the murder of Snohomish Deputy Sheriff Jefferson Beard
members of the jury acquitted Tracy of the charge -- May 5, 1917

Shortly thereafter, all charges were dropped against the remaining seventy-three defendants
who were released from jail

There was no appeal of the verdict in Thomas Tracy’s trial
nor were any charges ever made against Snohomish County Sheriff Don McRae
or any of the citizen deputies who may have murdered five Wobblies killed in the massacre
(Eventually tensions were eased in Everett
mill owners gave raises to their employees, however small, and conceded to an eight-hour day
workers promised to “give their best efforts”
for the most part, the whole embarrassing incident was quietly forgotten)

WILLIAM BOEING CHANGES THE NAME OF HIS COMPANY

From Pacific Aero Products Company to Boeing Airplane Company -- May 9, 1917

William Boeing told his employees: **“We are embarked upon new science and industry in which our problems are so new and unusual that it behooves no one to dismiss any novel idea...our job is to keep everlastingly at research and development.”**⁸⁸

Clairmont L. Egtvedt and joined Boeing as a draftsman and mechanical engineer
after graduating from the University of Washington School of Engineering
Philip G. Johnson also joined the company
after graduating from the University of Washington School of Engineering
(Both Egtvedt and Johnson will become company presidents)

SELECTIVE SERVICE ACT (DRAFT) GOES INTO EFFECT

United States was remarkably unprepared for war as no major battle had been fought since the end of the Civil War [1865]
Military was miniscule and had some weapons that were decades old
it was necessary to begin a hasty expansion and modernization of the armed forces
In addition to calling for volunteers to fight in the war in Europe
Congress was authorized to raise a national army numbering in the hundreds of thousands
Military Draft (Conscription Act) passed Congress -- May 18, 1917
at first, men ages 21 to 30 were required to register for military service
first call for Washington men was 12,768 including volunteer enlistments
(At the request of the War Department, Congress amended the law [August 1918]
to expand the age range to include all men 18 to 45, and to bar further volunteering
by the end of the war some two million men had volunteered for various armed services branches
and some 2.8 million had been drafted
in fact, more than half of the almost 4.8 million Americans who served were drafted
Selective Service Act was canceled with the end of the war [November 1918])

PATRIOTISM HEIGHTENS NATIONWIDE

Bitter hatred was shown toward anyone suspected of being disloyal
this was to be “the war to end war” or “The Big One” by U.S. citizens
After the declaration of war anti-German phobia ran amuck:
•sauerkraut was referred to as “liberty cabbage”
•many Americans with German surnames had them anglicized
•state of South Dakota made it illegal for anyone to speak German over the telephone
and even the music of German composers such as Bach were banned
President Woodrow Wilson added to the war hysteria
he created the Committee on Public Information (CPI)
to control war information and provide pro-war propaganda
American Protective League, working with the Federal Bureau of Investigation,
was one of many private right-wing “patriotic associations” that sprang up to support the war
and at the same time fight labor unions and various left-wing and anti-war organizations

DR. STRONG’S OPPOSITION TO THE DRAFT ENDS HER POLITICAL CAREER

⁸⁸ Crutchfield, James A. *It Happened in Washington*. P. 88.

Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) was opposed to the draft
they believed young men should be home working -- and paying union dues
Seattle school board member Dr. Anna Louise Strong began writing and lecturing
in opposition to war and the draft
PTA and women's clubs joined her in opposing military training in the schools
on the other hand the Seattle Minute Men, many were veterans of the Spanish-American War,
branded her as unpatriotic

AN ARMY BASE FOR PIERCE COUNTY

(Joint Base Lewis-McChord [JBLM]) began as Camp Lewis
seventeen miles south of Tacoma -- 1917
named after Meriwether Lewis of the Lewis and Clark Expedition
it was the largest of sixteen military cantonments constructed during the war
Citizens of Pierce County voted by an eight to one margin to bond themselves for \$2 million
to buy 68,721 acres of prairie land cut from the Nisqually Plain
this was donated to the federal government for military use
it was stipulated that the tract must be used as a permanent army post
Pierce County through the process of condemning additional land
took 3,370 acres of the Nisqually Indian Reservation to be used by Camp Lewis
Captain David L. Stone and his staff arrived at the camp site -- May 26, 1917
initial construction began a few days later
Captain Stone supervised the construction of a "city" of 757 buildings and 422 other structures
entire camp was ready for occupancy, lighted and heated and ready for 60,000 men in ninety day
a full month ahead of schedule

AMERICAN TROOPS PREPARE FOR WAR

American Expeditionary Forces preparing to fight in Europe
were under the command of Major General John J. "Blackjack" Pershing
who remained in command for the entire war
General Pershing insisted American soldiers be well-trained before going to Europe
(as a result, few troops arrived before [1918])

COST OF LIVING RISES DRAMATICALLY

With food prices doubling, the cost of living rose nationally by 90%
goaded by the high cost of living, hundreds of union members in Seattle gained wage increases
by staging a series of short strikes:

- railroad passenger car cleaners at the King Street Station conducted a four-day strike
they won their demands;
- milk wagon drivers improved their wages after only a nine-hour strike;
- coal packers and laundry drivers increased their salaries after a seven-day walkout;
- packing house workers won pay raises and shortened their work day

WASHINGTON STATE ASSISTS IN THE WAR EFFORT

Women from all parts of the Northwest joined the war effort:

- they provided a variety of knit goods,
- they staged benefits and bazaars to raise money for the Red Cross,
- they promoted the conservation of vital supplies of meat, wheat flour, and sugar
- some took jobs in business and industry

as the lines of distinction between “men’s work” and “women’s work”

were temporarily eradicated by the war

Washington farmers fed armies, navies, and civilians

large acres of land, not classified as marginal or sub-marginal, were pressed into production

normally these lands would remain untilled and shielded the surrounding farm land

(after they were cultivated, they later became part of the “dust bowl” of the Depression)

“Liberty gardens” sprang up

vacant lots were cleared, sod was turned under

ground never before planted was seeded, watered, and carefully tended

peas, beans, and potatoes were favorite crops

Boy Scouts and Girl Scouts did their good deed by starting a garden patch

Scarcity of labor was the first effect to be noticed in agriculture

farm youth saw glamour in all occupations except those on the farm

fled to the city for work or to the army for glory

Canadian farms paid higher wages than Washington farmers could afford

also, Canadian government offered homestead opportunities

Labor problems were solved by country folks themselves

Filipino farm workers picked hops and packed apples

women drove tractors

high school students contributed after-school hours to farming and harvesting

even college professors donated weekends and holidays

some farm boys claimed to be indispensable as agricultural workers

they thus avoided the draft

business men donated a few hours now and then to assist in harvesting

WAR CONDITIONS CHANGES THE LIVES OF PEOPLE IN WASHINGTON STATE

War affected lives in Washington

drafting of men into the armed forces disrupted family lives

Coastline was fortified against possible German cruisers

United States government borrowed vast sums of money from its citizens to finance the war

People of the state bought Liberty Bonds, served on war industry boards rolled bandages

and knit sweaters and mittens

LABOR-MANAGEMENT CONFLICT ERRUPTS IN WASHINGTON STATE

Weyerhaeuser, along with the railroads, owned one-half of all private timber in the region -- 1917

Lumber mill operators were in strong support of the war effort

demand for wooden ships and housing materials greatly accelerated the lumber industry

mill owners wanted to maintain a ten-hour day to meet the increased demands of the war

Washington Governor Lister and many members of Congress supported the eight-hour day

SEATTLE CENTRAL LABOR COUNCIL REPRESENTS SEATTLE'S ORGANIZED LABOR

American Federation of Labor (AFL) Seattle Central Council (founded in [1905])

it had long been an advocate of the Progressive agenda

Labor shortages during the Great War allowed labor unions to organize much of Seattle

until the Central Labor Council represented almost every trade union and labor union in Seattle

one of the unions under the Seattle Central Labor Council

was the Seattle Metal Trades Council that represented Seattle shipyard union members

METAL TRADES COUNCIL FORMS TO BARGAIN FOR LARGE SHIPYARD UNIONS

American industry supplied much of the necessary war materials

biggest profits went to the most industrialized parts of the nation

and the most important military industry in Washington State was ship building

Seattle threatened to burst at the seams with over 40,000 manufacturing employees

seven out of eight Seattle employees (35,000) worked in the shipbuilding industry

American Federation of Labor (AFL) shipyard workers organized their local craft unions

into the Seattle Metal Trades Council to bargain with their employers

AFL Seattle Metal Trades Council signed a blanket agreement covering all shipyard crafts

individual union locals could bargain directly with small yards without government interference

but in large shipyards the Emergency Fleet Corporation claimed the right

to regulate employees' wages working on contracts for government-owned vessels

Ancillary industries related to shipbuilding sprang up as workers came from all across America

to the Pacific Northwest in search of jobs

CONSCRIPTION ACT OF 1917 (DRAFT) GOES INTO EFFECT

Men began being drafted into the U.S. Army under the Conscription Act of 1917 -- June 5, 1917

conscientious objector exemptions from the Draft were allowed

only for the Amish, Quakers and Church of the Brethren

all other religious and political objectors were forced to report for duty

under the Act, conscripts were inducted by the Army immediately and then evaluated

some could be discharged but only after reporting

(this contrasted with later draft board systems of evaluation before reporting for duty)

Government police action, vigilante groups and public war hysteria compromised civil liberties

in addition to requiring military service for men ages 21 to 30

CONGRESS PASSES THE ESPIONAGE ACT OF 1917

Congress, in an effort to bolster citizen support of war

and to address union support of events in Russia -- the first "Red Scare" -- June 15, 1917

passed the Espionage Act of 1917 which prohibited any attempt:

- to interfere with military operations,
- to support America's enemies during wartime,
- to promote insubordination in the military,
- or interfere with military recruitment

One section of the Espionage Act of 1917 enforced an old English common law concept

this allowed the government to restrict speech tending to cause or incite illegal activity

actions which defied the war effort were punished:

- publication of “false” information,
- inciting desertion or mutiny,
- obstructing conscription (the Draft)

(U.S. Supreme Court unanimously ruled in *Schenck v. United States* that the act did not violate the free speech rights of those convicted under its provisions [1919])

PROHIBITION OF ALCOHOL IS LESS THAN SUCCESSFUL IN WASHINGTON STATE

All over the state, the market for moonshine booze began a steady expansion -- 1917 many legitimate stores and shops sold home-made and illegally imported liquor
Spokane County prosecutor complained that soft-drink shops were worse than the old time saloons -- booze was plentiful
Tacoma longshoremen demanded that police clean up the drug stores and soft-drink shops where beer and hard liquor were easily obtained

SEATTLE REMAINS A WIDE-OPEN TOWN

Seattle was so wild the Army declared it off-limits to soldiers from Camp Lewis in Pierce County
local army officials questioned civilians in the Seattle area about their activities and beliefs
Seattle businessmen, who missed the soldier’s dollars, were outraged
several petitions were circulated to remove Mayor Hiram Gill (for a second time)
Mayor Gill, the city police chief and county sheriff were all were put on trial
for accepting police protection money from bootleggers, racketeers and prostitutes
these proceedings enhanced Seattle’s reputation for corruption and radicalism

U.S. ARMY’S FIRST DIVISION ARRIVES IN FRANCE

General John J. Pershing’s entourage of 190 American soldiers and civilians in France at Boulogne-sur-Mer -- June 13, 1917
contingent included only sixty-seven enlisted men and forty regular army officers (they had been the first U.S. military force to ever set foot in Great Britain a week earlier now they were the first to arrive on the Continent)
Coordination effort of moving a massive number of troops across the Atlantic Ocean was profound
landing the units, analyzing conditions and circumstances
and reorganizing the divisions as quickly as needed was an unprecedented task

INDUSTRIAL WORKERS OF THE WORLD (IWW) ORGANIZE STRIKES

IWW might have capitalized on the public sympathy they received during the Everett Massacre trial
instead the union saw a chance to gain their demands when the United States entered the war
Shortages of men to work in sawmills and logging camps developed with the draft
timber industry had been suffering from product oversupply and low prices
now wood was essential for the war effort
fir and cedar were needed for shipbuilding and structure construction
Sitka spruce was needed for airplane construction
not just in the United States but also in England and France
Spokane’s Lumber Workers Industrial Union No. 500, IWW

expanded its protest effort -- June 20, 1917

MORE AMERICAN TROOPS LAND IN FRANCE

More than 14,500 U.S. soldiers of the 1st Division arrived in France -- June 24, 1917

some were regular army, there was a battalion of Marines, and most were very raw recruits sent to fight alongside British and French Allied forces against Imperial German forces they were not the sharpest-looking outfit in their uniforms that were so new and ill-fitting that they looked as though they had been purchased from a catalogue they were not well-trained as many experienced officers and veterans had been left at home to help train other units

Singing American troops happy to be on land again disembarked at the ports of the ancient shipbuilding town of St. Nazaire, France whose residents gave a boisterous welcome they did not care what they looked like after the difficult Atlantic crossing or how little training they had received

Soldiers in the First Division may have been in desperate need of drilling but they were enthusiastic arriving safely on land after a fretful ocean crossing with the constant threat of German U-boats these Yankees were a happy, singing lot citizens of St. Nazaire did not care what they looked like or how long they had trained their welcome was boisterous

It took at least three days for the division to complete its debarkation in the port city long enough for the soldiers to avail themselves of all the amenities and introduce themselves to France.

Major General John J. "Blackjack" Pershing insisted American troops not be used merely to fill gaps in the French and British armies

He resisted European efforts to have U.S. troops deployed as individual replacements in decimated Allied units his attitude was not always well received by the Allied leaders who distrusted the potential of an army lacking experience in large-scale warfare

WAR DEPARTMENT NEEDS MASSIVE SHIPMENTS OF SITKA SPRUCE TIMBER

Northwest lumber went into ship building, army barracks construction and wooden airplanes because of its inherent valuable qualities the war created a huge demand for Sitka spruce it is light in weight, strong and pliable with long fibers and has no pitch

War Department called for a 200% increase in airplane production wood of the spruce tree was ideal for making long spars on airplane wings thus spruce was vital to the increase in production

Spruce wood tended to grow in isolated areas the most important spruce milling plant was in Vancouver, Washington where logs were cut into required lengths and shipped to airplane factories in the East additional logging railroads and sawmill facilities had to be built into the spruce forests

Timber Barons capitalized on wartime hysteria to resolve union issues in their own favor public pressure opposing strikers mounted as lumber operators fanned the flames patriotism in opposition to union efforts

INDUSTRIAL WORKERS OF THE WORLD (IWW) COMES UNDER ATTACK

Faced with a labor shortage caused by the military draft and improving wages in other industries timber industry owners and managers become very concerned about the use of strikes
timber owners convinced the U.S. government that spruce was vital to the war effort
they accused the IWW and other radical leaders of being German agents
IWW had been opposed to declaring war -- thus they were alleged to be unpatriotic
IWW, with help from the timber industry, alienated support for their cause

HIRAM CHITTENDEN LOCKS GOES INTO OPERATION

Seattle's Ship Canal was dug connecting salt water Salmon Bay on Puget Sound
and fresh water Lake Washington
construction of the eight-mile-long canal cost one million dollars a mile
Two locks were constructed to lower the water of Lake Washington to the level of Puget Sound
great Ballard lock with a lift of almost twenty-six feet
was 825 feet long, by eighty feet wide and thirty-six feet deep
and a second, smaller lock 125 feet long was thirty feet wide and sixteen feet deep
Locks were named for U.S. Army Major and Seattle District Engineer for the Corps of Engineers
Hiram Martin Chittenden who was also a historian of the American fur trade
locally, they were called the Ballard Locks
Hiram Chittenden (Ballard) Locks formally opened -- July 4, 1917
complex also includes a 235-foot spillway with six thirty-two by twelve-foot gates
to assist in water-level control
a fish ladder for the migration of fish, notably salmon, is part of the locks system

AMERICAN TROOPS ARRIVE IN PARIS

General John J. Pershing brought a battalion of the 16th Infantry
to parade in Paris with great pomp and circumstance -- July 4, 1917
In the dramatic ceremony following the parade, Pershing's aide, Lt. Col. Charles E. Stanton declared
"Nous voilà, Lafayette!" ("Lafayette, we are here!")
to jubilant Parisians assembled at the hero of the American Revolution's tomb
Pershing kissed the sword of Napoleon that was presented for his viewing
shunning protocol, French women infiltrated the ranks
to grab soldiers and shower them with garlands and kisses
others fell to their knees on the sidewalks.
(Arrival of the rest of the American Expeditionary Force would be less theatrical)

INDUSTRIAL MIGHT OF THE UNITED STATES IS UNLEASHED

Beginning of war in Europe coincided with the end of the Recession of [1913-1914] in America
before the war, the United States was known for being a debtor nation
(after the war, America became a creditor nation making around \$6.4 billion dollars)
industry and production for the wartime effort contributed greatly
to the new and improved American economy during the Great War
(American steel industry faced difficulties and declining profits during the Recession of [1913-1914])

as war began in Europe, however, the increased demand for the tools of war began a period of heightened productivity that revived many U.S. industrial companies even with price controls and a lower profit margin on manufactured goods enormous profits resulted from wartime sales Exports to belligerent nations on both sides rose rapidly over the first four years of the War from \$824.8 million [1913] to \$2.25 billion [1917] (this level of production continued even after the war had ended [1918])

WAR INDUSTRIES BOARD IS ESTABLISHED BY THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT

War Industries Board was established in July 1917 its purpose was no less than to assure the full mobilization of the nation's resources it encouraged companies to use mass-production to increase efficiency and urged them to eliminate waste by standardizing products board members set production quotas and allocated raw materials it also conducted psychological testing to help people find the right jobs (in fact, the vast majority of the war material was produced too late to do any good in the war)

LUMBERMAN'S PROTECTIVE ASSOCIATION IS FORMED BY MILL OPERATORS

Both the Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) and craft unions asked lumber operators for improvements in working conditions -- especially an eight-hour day Sawmill operators refused the demands of labor unions and turned down federal government requests to arbitrate a resolution to disputes Lumber industry leaders formed the Lumberman's Protective Association to maintain a ten-hour work -- July 9, 1917 top leaders, including John P. Weyerhaeuser, met in Seattle lumber operators refused to negotiate and empowered themselves to fine any union member \$500 a day for working less than a ten-hour shift This stance appeared to focus more on anti-union attitudes than on the lumbermen's best interests demand for lumber was high and the lumber firms could afford to give a little as it was, with no lumber coming out of Washington because of massive strikes by loggers U.S. War Department was forced to transfer lumber orders to rival firms in the South Industrial Workers of the World, the best organized faction of the unions, began preparations for a strike

UNITED STATES SHIPPING BOARD TAKES CONTROL OF AMERICAN SHIPPING

President Woodrow Wilson by Executive Order gave the United States Shipping Board all his wartime power and authority over American ships and shipping Using its delegated presidential authority the United States Shipping Board created the Emergency Fleet Corporation to acquire existing vessels and to construct and operate all vessels acquired or to be acquired by the United States -- July 11, 1917

EMERGENCY FLEET CORPORATION TAKES CONTROL AMERICAN SHIPBUILDING

Emergency Fleet Corporation requisitioned shipyards and all steel ships over 2500 deadweight tons

then under construction
shipyards protested without success
With the available ships and shipyards commandeered, the Emergency Fleet Corporation
began to expand America's shipbuilding capacity

SHIPBUILDING IS THE MOST IMPORTANT MILITARY INDUSTRY IN WASHINGTON STATE

After the declaration of war [April 6, 1917], the United States government began to build ships
to meet transportation needs at home and overseas
Puget Sound's long coastline and well-protected ports made it the ideal location to build ships
Emergency Fleet Corporation placed orders with Seattle shipyards for record numbers of ships
Seemingly overnight shipyard owners sought to hire thirty-five thousand new workers
men thronged to Puget Sound to earn high shipyard wages
Seattle's union ranks grew from 15,000 members to 60,000 (in three years)
many of the new shipyard unionists were Wobblies and Socialists
from outlying logging camps in Eastern Washington, Idaho and Montana
they brought militancy as well as numbers to the Seattle union movement
Washington shipyards turn out vessels in record numbers
wooden hulls were constructed at nineteen shipyards in Washington
even after the declaration of war
these were located in Seattle, Olympia, Anacortes and Grays Harbor
Hall Brothers at Port Blakeley was the largest wooden shipbuilder in Washington
eight steel or steel and wood shipyards joined Seattle's Moran Brothers in production
Seattle shipyards produced more than twenty-six per cent of the tonnage output for the U.S.
Moran Brothers Shipyard in Seattle expanded its capacity
among other projects the yard built one destroyer: *Rowan*, one battleship: *Nebraska*
and a 12,000-ton steamer: *Walter Luckenbach*
Seattle's Skinner and Eddy Yard No. 1 became the largest shipyard in the Northwest
ships were launched in fifty-five days
ships were commissioned for use by the navy after twenty more days of sea trials
along the lower Columbia River there were three steel shipyards:
Northwest Steel Company (Portland),
Columbia Shipbuilding Company (Portland)
Standifer Yards (Vancouver)
Washington built more ships than any other state as 195 ships totaling 634,272 tons were launched
steel shipyards kept fifty launching ways busy
Seattle shipyards alone built 26.5 percent of all ships built for the Emergency Fleet Corporation

METAL TRADES COUNCIL BARRAINS FOR LARGE SHIPYARD UNIONS

Seattle threatened to burst at the seams with over 40,000 manufacturing employees
seven out of eight employees (35,000) worked in the shipbuilding industry
American Federation of Labor (AFL) union organizing in Seattle
thrived in this labor-starved environment
shipyard workers organized into craft unions that bargained with their employers
through local affiliates united into the AFL Seattle Metal Trades Council

AFL Metal Trades Council signed a blanket agreement covering all maritime crafts
individual councils could bargain directly with small yards without government interference
but in large yards the Emergency Fleet Corporation claimed the right
to regulate employees' wages working on contracts for government-owned vessels
Ancillary industries related to shipbuilding sprang up as workers came from all across America
to the Pacific Northwest in search of jobs

INDUSTRIAL WORKERS OF THE WORLD (IWW) STRIKE IN EASTERN WASHINGTON

Wages in the timber industry had increased to three or four dollars a day
but this was still lower than union construction hod-carriers who made five dollars
or bricklayers who earned seven dollars a day
IWW was aware of strike plans being developed in Seattle by timber workers
IWW did not intend to cooperate with the American Federation of Labor (AFL) union
in fact, the IWW felt the AFL was attempting to lure away members and destroy the IWW
Hoping to take advantage of the tight labor market caused by the war
and of the unprecedented demand for wood the IWW organized a strike
in protest against the war effort in general and the draft in particular
Membership in the radical Spokane-based Industrial Workers of the World Lumber Workers (IWW)
Industrial Union No. 500 ranged from 6,000 to 10,000
IWW Industrial Union No. 500 went on strike -- July 14, 1917
An epidemic of small, spontaneous strikes took place throughout the "short-log" region
(the pine forest region east of the Cascade Mountains
on-the-job work slowdowns eventually cut production
to as little as fifteen percent of normal)
almost half of the IWW loggers in the state went on strike

INTERNATIONAL UNION OF TIMBERWORKERS GOES ON STRIKE

American Federation of Labor (AFL) International Union of Timberworkers
walked off their jobs-- July 16, 1917
timber workers demanded an eight-hour day in the mills and nine hours in the timber camps
as well as union recognition, safer working conditions in the woods, better sanitary conditions
and a minimum wage of \$3.50 a day in the camps

BOEING RECEIVES A LARGE AIRPLANE CONTRACT

Boeing Airplane Company's Claude Berlin and Herb Munter assemble and fly two Model C's
for Navy officials in Pensacola, Florida
U.S. Navy became interested in the seaplane trainers
although airplanes were a very new invention and unproved in war
Boeing received a contract from the navy -- July 17, 1917
to build fifty Model Cs to be tested for use as trainer planes

TIMBER BARONS USE PATRIOTISM AS A WEAPON AGAINST UNIONS

Lumberman's Protective Association reported labor strikes had stopped lumber production
when wood was needed for the war effort in Europe

Lumberman's Protective Association lumped Industrial Workers of the World (IWW), American Federation of Labor (AFL) and all other unions together as enemies of the nation they accused Wobblie arsonists of starting forest fires and burning mills
Industrial Workers of the World were seen as unpatriotic and even Pro-Communist patriotic fervor supported business which favored the war effort

SEATTLE METAL TRADES COUNCIL DEMANDS IMPROVEMENTS FOR UNION MEMBERS

American Federation of Labor (AFL) Seattle Metal Trades Council negotiated for all of the shipyard unions in the city
Seattle Metal Trades Council presented shipbuilding employers with a set of demands for a new industry-wide agreement in Seattle
that called for wages of \$8.00 per eight-hour day for skilled craftsmen, increases in pay for semiskilled and unskilled workers and a closed shop (only union members would be employed in Seattle's shipyards)

CONGRESS BANS THE PRODUCTION OF ALCOHOL TO PRESERVE GRAIN SUPPLIES

In the midst of the wartime emergency, Congress adopted a temporary wartime alcohol prohibition as a measure to conserve grain for the army, America's allies and the domestic population
During the brief debate lines long-standing arguments centered around four issues:

- revenue:

opponents to prohibition noted an end to liquor taxes would eliminate about a third of the U.S. government's revenues and cause an increase in general taxation
proponents pointed out that existing prosperity and the new federal income tax undercut this argument

- property rights:

"wets" noted that destroying the value of liquor-industry property without compensation was unjust and a bad precedent
"drys" replied that property injurious to society's health and welfare had long been subject to confiscation
and the liquor industry would have one year to liquidate its property

- effectiveness of statutory prohibition:

skeptics questioned whether people accustomed to drinking would obey the law
advocates argued that violations of criminal laws had never been a sufficient reason for abandoning them
and the overwhelming sentiment for prohibition would make the law enforceable

- negative implications regarding increasing the power of the federal government:

southern conservatives were concerned about the federal government's growing power
prohibition supporters generally ignored this argument
in any case these arguments changed few minds

Lever Food and Fuel Control Act banned the production of distilled spirits for the duration of the war -- August 1, 1917

Political pressure built to pass an amendment to the U.S. Constitution to, in some form, ban alcohol so many congressmen were prepared to vote for a constitutional amendment that resistance was brushed aside

U.S. Senate by a vote of sixty-five to twenty approved a constitutional amendment prohibiting the manufacture, sale, transportation, import, or export of intoxicating liquors

WASHINGTON FOREST ARE SHUT DOWN

International Union of Timberworkers and Industrial Workers of the World combined effort resulted in men walking out of nearly every logging camp in the state within two weeks logging operations in Washington ceased
Number of strikes in the region's lumber industry soared from forty-four [1916] to 295 -- 1917 over 85% of logging camps and sawmills west of Cascades were closed by August 1, 1917 75% of lumber production was lost
logging and the sawmills they supplied came to a halt
this was the biggest strike the Far West had known in logging and sawmill history

AMERICANS RESPOND VIOLENTLY TO THE DEMANDS OF LABOR

Stirred up by antagonistic newspaper articles that supported the demands of corporate leaders one mob destroyed the printing plant where Industrial Workers of the World's newspaper was being published
suspected Industrial Workers of the World members at Cle Elum, Pasco and Vancouver were hustled off railroad cars and jailed
People thought to have foreign backgrounds or of being sympathetic to Germany were shunned, harassed, or arrested
Aliens were rounded up and deported from Washington and other states

FORT LEWIS TRAINS TROOPS FOR THE WAR EFFORT

Approximately 130,000 Pacific Northwest men served in the armed forces soldiers from Washington did not have a military division of their own they were attached to Western units such as the 91st and 13th Divisions vast majority were attached to the 91st which was first constituted at Camp Lewis -- August 5, 1917 it was considered by locals to be "Washington's Own" unit
As soon as the troops of the 91st Division shipped out of Fort Lewis bound for France Fort Lewis was occupied by the first contingent of the 13th Division formed primarily with Iowa, Minnesota, Nebraska, North Dakota, and South Dakota soldiers Washington draftees also trained in Camp Fremont, California with the 41st Division

SEATTLE METAL TRADES COUNCIL MAKES GAINS FOR ITS UNION MEMBERS

Shipyard union locals won a concession of both practical and symbolic importance: the closed shop maritime unions maintained their own hiring halls that used a "List System" only union members on the hiring list could be employed
metal trades in Seattle shipyards expanded faster even than the maritime trades
Shipbuilding firm of Skinner and Eddy at first agreed to comply with these demands but the other shipyard owners refused -- they pled an inability to bargain independently they claimed they could make no profit if the union proposal to increase wages was accepted

AMERICAN INDUSTRIES COME UNDER FEDERAL GOVERNMENT CONTROL

Once contracts for munitions were issued and the money began flowing, the federal government might have relied on the price system of capitalism to allocate resources

Instead a wide variety of agencies were created to control the economy during the mobilization

Food Administration was created by the Lever Food and Fuel Act -- August 1917

Herbert Hoover was appointed to stimulate production of food and assure a fair distribution among American civilians, the armed forces and the Allies -- and at a fair price
Food Administration did not set maximum retail prices (except for sugar) or ration food
it did set a high minimum price for wheat -- the key grain in international markets
prices and quantities sold at retail were controlled only by "voluntary" cooperation
price markups by food processors and distributors were controlled by licensing them
and then threatening to take their licenses away if they did not cooperate

Hoover's program reduced consumption of food needed overseas

and avoided rationing at home

there were, for example, Meatless Mondays

and Wheatless Wednesdays -- "when in doubt, eat potatoes"

heatless days were occasionally imposed to conserve energy

this was dubbed "Hooverizing" by government publicists

in spite of Hoover's continual orders that publicity should not mention him by name

Fuel Administration was created by the same Act as the Food Administration

Harry Garfield, the son of President James Garfield, was appointed to head the agency

its main purpose was controlling the price and distribution of bituminous coal

Fuel Administrators set the price of coal at the mines and the profit margins of dealers

it mediated labor disputes in the coalfields

(and later worked with the Railroad Administration to reduce long hauls of coal)

EMERGENCY FLEET CORPORATION TAKES OVER BARGINING WITH MARITIME UNIONS

It became imperative to meet labor problems with shipbuilding and shipping unions as they arose

U.S. Government's Emergency Fleet Corporation in agreement with shipyard owners

decided to centralize bargaining all labor disputes involving wages, hours

and working conditions for the duration of the war

Representatives of the federal government, shipyard owners and union leaders

agreed to the formation of the Shipbuilding Labor Adjustment Board

which was created -- August 20, 1917

by agreement of the Navy Department and the Emergency Fleet Corporation

after consultation with various craft union presidents

Shipbuilding Labor Adjustment Board was composed of three members

chaired by New York bank director V. Everit Macy who was appointed chairman

by President Wilson to represent the public in resolving disputes

other board member consisted of:

Edward Hurley President of the Emergency Fleet Corporation

which was responsible to acquire, maintain and operate U.S. merchant ships

Edward F. Carey Director of Operations for the Emergency Fleet Corporation

Shipbuilding Labor Adjustment Board became popularly known

as the “Macy Board” after its chairman

SEATTLE SHIPYARDS BECOME INVOLVED IN A LABOR DISPUTE

American Federation of Labor (AFL) Seattle Metal Trades Council prepared to call all their Seattle maritime union locals out on strike To head off the strike Edward Hurley President of the Emergency Fleet Corporation asked the Trades Council to send three delegates to Washington, D.C. to present the union case before the Shipbuilding Labor Adjustment Board (Macy Board) Seattle Metal Trades Council agreed and sent three delegates to Washington D.C.

CAMP LEWIS EXPANDS

An additional 70,000 acres of land was donated to the United States government by Pierce County with the understanding that site would revert back to the county when it was no longer needed Camp Lewis was renovated and enlarged into a fort at a cost of \$7 million to serve as an induction center, supply base and place for intensive training of recruits built along the south side of American Lake, provided for easy access by water or railroad At the peak of war-time expansion more than 200 heated and lighted buildings built held 50,000 men this was among the largest camps in America and provided terrain and climate for a variety of training programs First recruits moved into their new barracks on September 5, 1917 exactly two months after the post building plan had been handed to the contractors some 60,000 men, including the 91st Division, moved into the hastily constructed cantonment

FEDERAL GOVERNMENT ARRESTS IWW LEADERS AND MEMBERS

Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) organizer William “Big Bill” Haywood and his union had frequently clashed with the government during their labor actions Using the [1917] Espionage Act as justification, the U.S. Department of Justice raided forty-eight IWW meeting halls across the nation -- September 5, 1917 165 IWW members were arrested for **“conspiring to hinder the draft, encourage desertion, and intimidate others in connection with labor disputes”**⁸⁹ William “Big Bill” Haywood and 100 of the union leaders were bound over for trial

SEATTLE MARITIME UNION NEGOTIATIONS WITH THE MACY BOARD FAILS

Three delegates of the Seattle Metal Trades Council in Washington, D.C. presented an offer to the three-member Shipbuilding Labor Adjustment Board (Macy Board) unions demanded \$6.00 a day for skilled workers and a commensurate increase for other classifications some shipyards had agreed; others refused pleading inability to bargain independently Macy Board member Edward Hurley, President of the Emergency Fleet Corporation, demanded the Emergency Fleet Corporation have the power to veto Shipbuilding Labor Adjustment Board decisions

⁸⁹ Howard Zinn, *A People’s History of the United States: 1492-Present*, P. 373.

so that his agency could have the final say on the cost of ships
in response, Macy Board member Edward F. Carey,
Director of Operations for the Emergency Fleet Corporation, resigned from the Macy Board
leaving the board with too few members to have the authority to hear the complaints
of the Seattle Metal Trades Council delegates -- September 7, 1917

INDUSTRIAL WORKERS OF THE WORLD (IWW) CHANGE TACTICS

An equitable solution to the IWW strike became increasingly less likely as summer came to an end
with most of its leaders and organizers in jail the Wobblies changed tactics
three months into the strike IWW leaders proposed to take the strike to the job -- September 1917
IWW loggers returned to work but only for eight hours -- and if necessary ten
IWW loggers, now back to work in the woods, switched their tactics to work slowdowns
at some camps the Wobblies quit work after eight hours,
if they were fired the next crew was unlikely to be better
at other camps work was carried out as inefficiently as possible
to produce only eight hours of work in the ten hours spent on the job
at yet other camps strict adherence to safety regulations slowed production

Some Wobblies turned to sabotage
mysterious fires swept through property and logging trains derailed
Wobblies were accused of driving spikes into logs to shatter powerful saws in the mills
causing disastrous accidents -- when a saw hit the spike the mill was filled with flying steel
signs of the grinning black cat perched on a wooden shoe -- the symbol of sabotage
leered from the windows of Wobbly halls across the nation
Although this tactic served the IWW well, it did not make them popular with the lumber barons
IWW was left out of most negotiation sessions and meetings
IWW's strategy was not favorably received by the American Federation of Labor (AFL) unions either
even using stupid crews mills and camps could still produce some dressed lumber
which allowed the operators to maintain their position in opposition to the union's demands

PACIFIC NORTHWEST LABOR ISSUES DRAW THE ATTENTION OF THE U.S. GOVERNMENT

U.S. Army Signal Corps Colonel Brice P. Disque, a military "troubleshooter,"
was dispatched to the Pacific Northwest to investigate the shortage of spruce wood
available for military airplane construction
Colonel Disque met with timber industry leaders when he arrived in Seattle
before setting out on a ten-day tour of lumber operations in the region -- September 1917
Colonel Disque noted the impact of the widespread strikes in the region
he determined a special military division needed to be sent to the logging camps
to stop the detrimental impact of striking union workers
Colonel Disque returned to Washington, D.C. to win approval for his plan
which was quickly approved by President Woodrow Wilson's Administration
100 military officers were committed to the effort to put the Pacific Northwest lumber industry
under military control

INTERNATIONAL UNION OF TIMBERWORKERS UNION STRIKE IS BROKEN

Unlike the Wobblies many of the AFL men worked in town sawmills and had families to feed
most of the sawmill workers out on strike were in dire financial trouble
more and more International Union of Timberworkers Union men reluctantly returned to work
American Federation of labor (AFL) International Union of Timberworkers
was forced to end its strike
members returned to the sawmills where they worked with no concessions won -- September
some lumber companies, especially in Eastern Washington, accepted the eight-hour day
and attempted to improve working conditions
but many sawmills started up again imposing a ten-hour work day

INDUSTRIAL WORKERS OF THE WORLD (IWW) ARE UNDER ATTACK

U.S. Government officials raided various IWW headquarters
sometimes six or seven times -- September-(November) 1917
union records and papers were seized
hundreds of Wobbly leaders around the country were arrested in raids
some were held incommunicado for months before they were released without trial
others were held in jails while they awaited a trial date
no Wobbly or Wobbly sympathizer evaded the authorities altogether

LABOR ISSUES REMAIN UNRESOLVED IN SEATTLE'S SHIPYARDS

Seattle Metal Trades Council representatives decided to return to Seattle -- September 23, 1917
after they left Washington, D.C., Edward F. Carey agreed to rejoin the Macy Board
power to make binding decisions was restored
to the Shipbuilding Labor Adjustment Board (Macy Board)

LABOR UNIONS IN SEATTLE SHOW UNION SOLIDARITY

Failing in their effort to get direction from federal government's Macy Board,
12,000 American Federation of Labor (AFL) ship's carpenters and ships' caulkers
voted to go on strike under the leadership of the Seattle Metal Trades Council
in a show of solidarity with the AFL International Union of Timberworkers
they refused to handle "hot cargo" (lumber produced by scabs working ten-hour shifts)
Seattle Metal Trades Council unions struck -- September 29, 1917

SHIPBUILDING LABOR ADJUSTMENT BOARD TRAVELS TO SEATTLE

Only after the strike began did the Shipbuilding Labor Adjustment Board go to Seattle
to hold hearings and negotiation sessions
but the actual hearing was delayed when Macy Board member Edward F. Carey became ill
he was replaced by a new Emergency Fleet Corporation representative, Louis A. Coolidge

AMERICAN BUSINESSES MAKE VAST PROFITS FROM THE WAR EFFORT

American industry and trade prospered as the U.S. sent food, raw materials and munitions to Europe
United States government was reliant on private manufacturers to supply goods
while there were efforts to control the price gouging and fraud that accompanies war
the few months of the war were filled with confusion and disorganization in planning

U.S. Army and Navy attempted to purchase materials as they had in peace time
by purchasing from the lowest bidder
However, demands of the war did not allow for this type of purchasing for long
manufacturers would not give competitive bids at fixed prices,
but instead would give cost-plus contracts
cost-plus contracts were based on the cost of materials
plus time and labor to manufacture it
it is difficult for administrators and accountants to keep track of how much money
was going to producers for costs and for labor
many contractors gave in to the temptation to increase their profits by increasing the cost
efforts by congress to curb excessive profits that companies were experiencing were attempted
but no legislation was successfully passed and business benefited
American industry supplied much of the necessary war materials
biggest profits went to the most industrialized parts of the nation

WHAT IS GOOD FOR BUSINESS IS GOOD FOR AMERICA

American industry during the Great War boomed
in addition to supply the military needs of combating nations on both sides of the conflict
demand for supplies for the American army during the war drove industry profits
contracts from the Army and Navy for things like food, clothing, guns and ammunition
increased rapidly
never before had workers produced so much for so little money
inventories grew but prices stayed high as companies reported record profits
America also was able to take Europe's overseas markets during the war
modern U.S. industries could serve them more successful than its European competitors
advances in technology also made the US the new world leader in mechanization
and the development of plastics

WAR IS GOOD FOR WASHINGTON STATE BUSINESS

Agri-business exploded
many farmers mortgaged farms to buy more land to make more money while prices were high
(after the war some of these were lost to mortgage default and taxes)
improvements in farming focused on expanding both market facilities and production:
•cattle-slaughtering and meat-packing businesses came into existence
•flour milling increased four-fold with remodeling -- about twenty new flour mills were built
•dairy industry expanded under creation of four new dairymen's cooperatives
•poultry business advanced rapidly
with formation of Washington Cooperative Egg and Poultry Association
Coal at Coal Creek and Newcastle boomed again
during the war the federal government supported and controlled coal production and prices
mines were modernized and production boomed to a peak of 370,000 tons -- 1917
(production remained very high until [1919])
however, the price for coal was kept low to control war production costs
wages also were held down by federal regulation in an effort to help the war economy

U.S. BUDGET EXPLODES IN THE FACE OF WAR

Paying for the war became a major concern for the federal government

America's war effort was largely funded by the income tax (ratified on [February 3, 1913])
and the sale of Liberty Bonds

To raise the additional money necessary to pay for the war required increasing taxes

Congress passed the War Revenue Act -- October 3, 1917

this increased personal and corporate income tax rates

and established new excise, excess-profit and luxury taxes

these new taxes generated about half of the amount needed

(in 1916, a taxpayer needed \$1.5 million in taxable income to face a 15 percent rate)

in 1917 a taxpayer with only \$40,000 faced a 16 percent rate

and an individual with \$1.5 million in taxable income faced a tax rate of 67 percent)

these new tax rates were passed in spite of concerns regarding

frightening the wealthier classes and undermining their support for the war

BOLESHEVIK REVOLUTION (OR OCTOBER REVOLUTION) TAKES PLACE IN RUSSIA

Bolsheviks were members of a political faction in Russia

(which ultimately became the Communist Party of the Soviet Union)

Bolshevik leader Vladimir Ilyich Lenin (erroneously referred to as Nikolai Lenin in the West)

called for a new form of government based on worker's councils, or soviets

Bolsheviks were generally viewed as an extremist group

they had very little popular support when they began serious efforts in Russia

they enjoyed a majority of support only within Petrograd and other urban centers

though still a minority within the country as a whole, Bolsheviks' popular base continued to grow

Bolshevik Revolution (also called the October Revolution) -- October 1917

overturned Russia's provisional government and established the Soviet Union

Bolsheviks, who led this coup, prepared their revolution in only six months

however the event, orchestrated by a small group of people, was very deliberate

INDUSTRIAL WORKERS OF THE WORLD (IWW) SUPPORT REVOLUTION IN RUSSIA

IWW was interested in providing food, goods and supplies for the Russian Revolution

where workers were attempting to overthrow the wealthy ruling class

Supporting the Russians would create enough jobs for all of the union members in America

prosperity could finally reach the American Working Class as well as the wealthy

SAWMILL OWNERS CAPITALIZE ON WARTIME HYSTERIA

Wobbly work slowdowns, sabotage and strikes were met by attacks directed by the U.S. government

two new organizations were proposed to combat union activities:

- military Spruce Production Division headed by Colonel Brice P. Disque
which put 30,000 soldiers to work in lumber camps;
- civilian Loyal Legion of Loggers and Lumbermen (LLLL or 4-L)
which was essentially an enormous company union

WOMEN TAKES JOBS IN INDUSTRY

Before the war, women typically held the role of the homemaker
women had worked in textile industries and other industries as far back as the [1880]
but had been kept out of heavy industries and other positions involving any real responsibility
Women were judged by their beauty rather than by their ability
status usually was achieved through maintaining the family and raising the children
status centered on cleaning and caring the house, cooking for the family, maintaining a yard
and sewing clothing
As men left their jobs to serve their country overseas in the military, women took their jobs
numbers of women employed greatly increased in many industries and farming
wartime slogans that invited women to work in industry were aimed at women
such as: “You should aid nation in the war” and “Everyone has to be a helper”
there was a sudden influx of women in unusual occupations such as bank clerks, ticket sellers,
elevator operators, chauffeurs, street car conductors, railroad trackwalkers, section hands,
and railroad union workers
employment in machine shops, steel mills, powder and ammunition factories,
airplane works also drew large numbers of women
many of these women were married and some were mothers
whose husbands or older sons had been drafted and gone to the front for battle
Women were also a vital resource for meeting financial demands placed on Americans by the war
as purchasers of Liberty Bonds

WORKERS ENJOY FULL EMPLOYMENT AND POCKET MONEY FOR LUXURIES

American worker benefitted far less than American industrialists and international bankers
wages for people working the industrial side of the economy went up around six or seven percent
this increase in wages and the fact that it was now much easier to find work
led to an impressive increase in the labor force of America as four million workers
were added to the labor force to bring the total to forty-four million [1918]
However, wages and working improvements were nowhere near gains made by industrialists
labor contracts were frozen, the work day remained ten or twelve hours long
working conditions and labor camp condition remained dangerous and unhealthy
rising taxes, investing in low-yielding bonds and inflation took its toll on workers
families were forced to use credit for their basic necessities
America’s need for uninterrupted production during the “the war to end war”
led the federal government to involvement in both union recognition and collective bargaining

MACY BOARD BEGINS NEGOTIATIONS WITH THE SEATTLE METAL TRADES COUNCIL

Increased shipping was necessary for the war build-up
Five international union presidents involved in shipyard work were asked
to join the three members of the Shipbuilding Labor Adjustment Board (Macy Board) in Seattle
to help assess the situation and bring about a settlement with the Seattle unions
to resolve the strike -- October 8, 1917

SHIPBUILDING LABOR ADJUSTMENT BOARD HOLDS HEARINGS IN SEATTLE

Shipbuilding Labor Adjustment Board (Macy Board) public hearings in Seattle lasted five days
afterward the Board members decided to also hold hearings in Portland and San Francisco
before deciding the Seattle case
in the meantime, the Board instructed the shipyard workers to return to work -- October 13, 1917
Seattle Metal Trades Council union shipyard workers refused to return to work

SHIPBUILDING LABOR ADJUSTMENT BOARD RULES ON THE SEATTLE LABOR ISSUES

Shipbuilding Labor Adjustment Board (Macy Board) issued its ruling -- October 23, 1917
wages for Seattle Metal Trades Council union shipyard workers were adjusted
to a uniform nation-wide level -- November 8, 1917
this proposed scale played havoc with wages in the Far West
it resulted in journeymen skilled shipyard workers and laborers taking a pay cut
Federal Government disallowed any possibility of further adjustment
between the workers and owners
federal officials said that if exceptions were made for some workers
no contract to build ships for the United States government would be sacred
Seattle Metal Trades Council rejected the Shipbuilding Labor Adjustment Board decision
shipbuilding locals continued their strike and appealed the decision

SEATTLE METAL TRADES COUNCIL UNION MEMBERS RETURN TO WORK

After strenuous efforts and appeals to patriotism
Pacific Coast Metal Trades Council union leaders yielded
strikers returned to work under the old contract and conditions -- but they did so angrily
they looked forward to the end of the war
when they could win back what they saw as just wages and union rights

SPRUCE PRODUCTION DIVISION IS FORMED

U.S. War Department created the Spruce Production Division -- October 1917
these soldiers would be directed by the federal government to take over
all spruce production in Washington and Oregon
Spruce Production Division Commander Colonel Bryce P. Disque suggested that troops
would be helpful to both laborers and sawmill owners and operators
to support owners and operators, soldiers were to be used:
•to protect and log the forests,
•to protect the mills from the unions,
•to operate the machinery,
•to supplement the manpower in the mills
to support unions, the soldiers were to be used:
•to obtain better working conditions and living conditions,
•to establish an eight-hour work day,
•to stabilize wages among companies and differing regions,
•to provide more favorable status for loggers in the eyes of the public

COLONEL BRICE P. DISQUE MEETS WITH TIMBER INDUSTRY OPERATORS

Sixteen representatives of the Pacific Northwest's largest lumber companies met with Colonel Brice P. Disque in Centralia -- November 1917 they were persuaded to sponsor an effort to attempt to end labor strife through militarization Timber Barons and sawmill owners treated Colonel Disque like a timber "tsar" Colonel Disque followed the timber employers' bidding closely ironically, Colonel Disque became convinced most union demands would have to be met if lumber was to be cut Colonel Disque urged timber managers to implement an eight-hour day in return the industry received Army assistance thus Disque provided one of the major unmet union demands timber managers hoped this would eliminate the IWW from the woods troops in the lumber camps mandated other improvements that Wobblies had long sought such as shower facilities and clean bunkhouses

U.S. SOLDIERS ARRIVE TO WORK IN THE FORESTS OF THE PACIFIC NORTHWEST

Vancouver Barracks became the temporary home of 30,000 soldiers where the Spruce Production Division troops was quartered -- November 1917 although they were not skilled loggers or mill hands they were directed to get fir, hemlock, pine and especially spruce moving out of the woods

GREAT NORTHERN RAILWAY CONTINUES ITS ADVANTAGE IN THE ORIENT TRADE

Great Northern Railway renewed its contract with shipping partner Nippon Yusen Kaisha (NYK) steamship line -- 1917 and [1921] this formidable partnership continued to transport raw silk into the United States

LOYAL LEGION OF LOGGERS AND LUMBERMEN IS FORMED

Loyal Legion of Loggers and Lumbermen (LLLL or commonly 4-L) was established by the United States War Department Federal government's 4-L was an employer union composed of a joint pool of civilian timber workers and soldiers to ensure a decent work environment, to ramp up production and to undermine the IWW all employees in the woods were required to join the 4-L -- except Wobblies who were barred members were required to pledge to help the nation to produce war materials and, most importantly, to pledge not to strike First union local of the Loyal Legion of Loggers and Lumbermen (4-L) was organized in Wheeler, Oregon -- November 30, 1917 Soldiers under Colonel Brice P. Disque entered the woods and began logging spruce trees they also took over milling and shipping finished spruce lumber unions were shocked that the Army would be used for the direct production of lumber especially during a time of war

IWW MEMBERS ATTEMPT TO RETURN TO WORK IN THE FORESTS

Many Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) union members returned to their jobs in the forests where they worked side-by-side with Spruce Production Division soldiers

but after working an eight-hour shift IWW crews were notified to return to their bunkhouses where they were fired
next day replacement Wobblie crews refused to work more than eight hours
they in turn were fired at the end of their shift
this situation repeated itself for several weeks
International Workers of the World (IWW) charged and many workers believed that the Loyal Legion of Loggers and Lumbermen was loaded in favor of the operators
4-L was disparaging known by Wobblies as
a **“fifty-fifty outfit: half employer, half employee, and half you-know-what”**⁹⁰

LOYAL LEGION OF LOGGERS AND LUMBERMEN FLOURISHED

Legion of Loggers and Lumbermen grew to a membership of 110,000
bolstered by active publicity and recruiting campaigns in the 4-L union newspapers
Four L Bulletin and *The Lumberjack*
cooperation, nationalism, anti-Bolshevik sentiment and mutual prosperity was emphasized
and helped to destroy Industrial Workers of the World (IWW)
and weaken the American Federation of Labor (AFL)

ANOTHER AMERICAN INDUSTRY COMES UNDER CONTROL OF THE U.S. GOVERNMENT

Railroad Administration nationalized the railroad system and put it under federal government control
President Wilson’s son-in-law William Gibbs McAdoo was appointed to head the agency
railroads were under federal control for twenty-six months -- beginning December 1917
(lasting into [1920])
defenders of the takeover pointed out that unnecessary shipping competition was eliminated
critics pointed to a for nearly \$1.7 billion occurred and rolling stock deteriorated

WAR TECHNOLOGY IMPROVES IN EUROPE

Major armies, now numbering millions of men, modernized -- toward the end of 1917
telephone, wireless communication (radio) armored cars, tanks and airplanes were in use
infantry formations were reorganized
100-man companies were no longer the main attacking force
instead, squads of ten or so men, under the command of a junior officer were favored
artillery also underwent a revolution
most powerful land-based weapons were railway guns weighing hundreds of tons apiece
these were nicknamed “Big Berthas”
Germany developed the “Paris Gun” capable of bombarding Paris
from a distance of over sixth miles
Allies also had railway guns, but German models severely out-ranged and out-classed them

UNITED STATES DECLARES WAR ON AUSTRIA-HUNGARY

President Wilson had gone to a joint session of Congress to urge an immediate declaration of war
as Austria-Hungary had taken belligerent action against America

⁹⁰ W. Storrs Lee, *Washington State*, P. 430.

Congress acted on the request by passing a war declaration -- December 7, 1917
Senate vote was unanimous
one dissenting vote, that of a Socialist Congressman,
was counted in the House of Representatives
President Woodrow Wilson declared war -- December 7, 1917

RUSSIA WITHDRAWS FROM THE WAR IN EUROPE

Bolshevik leader Vladimir Ilyich Lenin had been elected President of Russian National Council
no other Russian political party was as tightly organized or active as were the Bolsheviks
President Lenin's first task was to withdraw Russia from a highly unpopular European war
both sides benefited from this:
Germans could shift all their forces on the Eastern Front to the Western Front
Lenin could concentrate all of his resources on what was happening in Russia
An armistice was concluded between Russia and the Central Powers -- December 14, 1917
Russia withdrew her troops from the battlefield

U.S. HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES PASSES A SECOND FORM OF ALCOHOL PROHIBITION

Congressmen voted to grant state and federal government
concurrent power to enforce prohibition of manufacture, sale, transportation, import,
or export of intoxicating liquors -- December 17, 1917

CONGRESS SENDS A PROPOSED EIGHTEENTH AMENDMENT TO STATE LEGISLATURES

U.S. Senators acceptance of the House alterations -- December 22, 1917
lobby groups such as the Anti-Saloon League had asked senators
to endorse national prohibition in return for its support
regardless of the senator's position on other issues
this pressure apparently worked:
in the Senate, twenty-nine Republicans and thirty-six Democrats voted for the resolution
eight Republicans and twelve Democrats voted against it
in the House, 137 Republicans, 141 Democrats, and four independents
supported the proposed constitutional amendment
sixty-two Republicans, sixty-four Democrats, and two independents stood opposed
Proposed Eighteenth Amendment to the United States Constitution
was sent to the states for ratification
if two-thirds of the legislatures of the states also approved it would become law

ALCOHOL CONSUMPTION IS LITTLE AFFECTED IN WASHINGTON STATE

All over the state, the market for moonshine booze remained steady or expanded -- 1917
rumrunners with high-powered boats eluded Coast Guard cutters
low fogs were a frequent help to the smugglers
rumrunners about to be apprehended easily dumped the cargo overboard
government countered with high-powered boats of their own
mounted with wide-ranging guns
increased violence brought deaths and injuries

Many legitimate stores and shops sold homemade and illegally imported liquor
Spokane County prosecutor complained that soft-drink shops
were worse than the old-time saloons -- booze was plentiful
Tacoma longshoremen demanded that police clean up the drug stores and soft-drink shops
where beer and hard liquor were easily obtained

MOTHER CABRINI BECOMES AMERICA'S ONLY CATHOLIC SAINT

Seattle Catholic Bishop Edward John O'Dea decided to allow her dream of opening
Columbus Sanitarium in Seattle to go forward
Before Mother Francesca Xavier Cabrini died -- December 22, 1917
she had the happiness of knowing that Columbus Sanitarium in Seattle
was well on its way to completion
(first named Columbus Hospital, it was renamed Cabrini Hospital in honor of its founder)
Seattle Catholic Bishop Edward John O'Dea was the first bishop to proclaim her publicly
as one of the greatest women of the twentieth century

WAR PROSPERITY PAYS GREAT DIVIDENDS FOR WASHINGTON BUSINESS

Lumbering increased almost three-fold -- 1917-1918
spruce trees provided strong, lightweight material for airplane industry
spruce industry employed 40.2% of all wage earners in the state
opening of Panama Canal made Eastern markets for wood close and cheap
Weyerhaeuser built a second, electrically operated, mill in Everett -- 1917
this was the most modern and efficient lumbering operation in the world
Positive development drove the food industry
farm prices rose as the demand to supply U.S. and Europe continually grew
fishing industry achieved enormous profits
Alaska was the most productive fishery of all
trollers fished with up to twelve lines and thirty hooks
Scandinavians and Finnish fishermen were the most active
Finns were the most independent of all
as they operated without any connection to a cannery

WOMEN'S SUFFRAGE PROPOSAL PASSES THE U.S. HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

President Woodrow Wilson announced his support of the Nineteenth Amendment
which provide suffrage rights to women and access to the political process -- January 9, 1918
U.S. House of Representatives narrowly passed the amendment the next day
(but the US. Senate refused to debate it until [October 1918])

POWER SHIFTS IN RUSSIA

Vladimir Ilyich Lenin and the Bolshevik revolutionary leaders
realized that they could not maintain power in an election-based system
without sharing power with other political parties and compromising their principles
as a result they formally abandoned the democratic process -- January 1918
Bolsheviks declared themselves the representatives of a dictatorship of the proletariat (working class)

revolutionary leader Lenin called for a Communist revolution using the rallying cry:
“Workers of the world unite -- you have nothing to lose but your chains”

SEATTLE MAYOR HYRAM GILL REMAINS IN OFFICE

Even after his trial on corruption charges, Mayor Gill maintained his position
however, the Washington State Bar Association disbarred him as an attorney for a year
for unethical solicitation of legal work -- January 1918

ALEXANDER PANTAGES CONTINUES TO EXPAND HIS VAUDEVILLE BUSINESS

Theater owner and booking agent Alexander Pantages had amassed a considerable fortune
he owned mansions in Seattle and in Los Angeles
he managed or owned theaters up and down the Pacific Coast in the United States and Canada
at the peak of his career, Pantages owned or controlled more than sixty vaudeville theaters
virtually all under his direct personal management

Alexander Pantages' theatres formed the *Pantages Circuit* -- a chain of theatres

into which he could book and rotate touring acts on long-term contracts

performers of national reputation traveled the circuits

patrons followed the various billings in their local theater with enthusiasm

a typical billing was comprised of as many as ten acts, but most often seven

features might include musical performers, gymnasts, comic monologues or skits

sprinkled with a mixture of other acts

moving pictures were shown between vaudeville entertainers

Pantages' particular genius was his appreciation of which acts, or parts of acts, his audiences enjoyed
he exercised personal supervision over all bookings

TWO PLANS ARE PROPOSED TO DAM THE COLUMBIA RIVER

Rufus Woods, editor of *The Wenatchee Daily World*, scaled back Laughlin MacLean's dream
height of the dam would be limited so the lake behind it would only reach to the Canadian border
water would then be lifted the rest of the way into the Grand Coulee by huge pumps
powered by electricity generated at the dam itself

proponents of this scheme became known as “Pumpers”

since they suggested blocking the Columbia River with a dam and pumping water -- 1918

Woods' scheme was taken up by Ephrata attorneys William Clapp and James O'Sullivan

who supported the suggestion of backing water into the Grand Coulee

so the ancient channel could be used as a reservoir to store water

for both irrigation and the generation of electricity

E.F. Blaine, a Reclamation Service staff member, proposed a rival plan -- 1918

he preferred to take water for irrigation from Priest River and Pend Oreille Lake

using a dam at Albeni Falls to divert water along a canal past Spokane to the Big Bend region

because of the altitude of the source of water, gravity flow could be used

to bring water to dry Columbia Basin farmland

Spokane businessmen were instantly interested since the ditch would pass close to their city

COLUMBIA RIVER IS CONSIDERED FOR USE AS A SOURCE OF WATER

Since the arrival of farmers in Eastern Washington yearning eyes had looked down on the Columbia
as it flowed inaccessibly at the bottom of canyon almost a thousand feet deep

But that had not always been the case

during the last ice age (10,000 years ago) when the Columbia River had been much larger
an ice dam blocked the torrent and forced a new huge trench to be formed through basalt rock
fifty miles long, from two to six miles wide and in places more than six hundred feet deep
to the south through the heart of the Big Bend Country
at one spot an incredible volume of water had plunged over cliffs a mile and a half wide
this was perhaps the biggest waterfall the world had ever known
eventually the ice dam melted and the shrunken river resumed and deepened its former course
leaving behind the great high and dry channel -- silent and awesome

Who named the great channel the “Grand Coulee” is unknown today

fur traders used that name [in 1814] when Alexander Ross in wonder noted its **“columns, pillars,
battlements, turrets, and steps,”** which he declared it to be **“the most romantic, picturesque, and
marvelously formed chasm west of the Rocky Mountains...the wonder of the Oregon.”**⁹¹

Looking at the spectacle of the Grand Coulee, a Big Bend real estate agent Laughlin MacLean
proposed [in 1892] to use the Grand Coulee not only for irrigation
but also as “a first-class ship canal”

he admitted there were difficulties with his vision

a dam a thousand feet high, MacLean estimated, would be necessary
to lift the Columbia River to the level of its onetime bed
the smelting city of **“Northport will then be in the bed of a huge lake, but it will make a
metropolis of Grand Coulee City.”**⁹²

MacLean failed to note that such a lake would also inundate a large part of British Columbia

but these problems and the difficulties of financing did not bother MacLean **“With the rich
placer mines that will be exposed in the dry bed of the present channel, there will be plenty of
capital... It is surely a grand enterprise.”**⁹³

Laughlin MacLean’s grand scheme was largely ignored as a pipe dream
until Rufus Woods of the Wenatchee publicized the vision

SEATTLE ELECTS A NEW MAYOR

Hiram Gill once again sought re-election -- March 5, 1918

he finished a poor third in the primary election

Hiram Gill died less than a year later [January 7, 1919])

Ole Hanson, well-known for his oratory, became Seattle’s mayor

he had been a real estate developer and co-founded of Lake Forest Park, Washington

as a state representative [1912] he supported Theodore Roosevelt for president

and ran for the United Senate as the candidate of the Bull Moose Party

WAR INDUSTRIES BOARD CHANGES THE DIRECTION OF THE AMERICAN ECONOMY

⁹¹ David Lavender, *Land of Giants*, P. 439.

⁹² David Lavender, *Land of Giants*, P. 439.

⁹³ David Lavender, *Land of Giants*, P. 439.

Bernard Baruch, a Wall Street investor, was put in charge of the War Industries Board
he installed a “priorities system” to determine the order in which manufacturers filled contracts
AA rated contracts had to be filled before A contracts and so on
War Industries Board’s Price Fixing Committee set prices of industrial products such as iron
and steel, coke, rubber, lumber, etc.

WAR DEPARTMENT IMPOSES IMPROVEMENTS ON THE LOGGING INDUSTRY

War Department ordered lumber companies
to rehire Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) loggers -- March 1918
these loggers were required to sign pledges to help United States win the war in Europe
In return for a guaranteed work force the War Department ordered timber operators
to cut shifts to eight hours and pay time-and-a-half overtime
employers were ordered to furnish bunkhouses with clean bedding
and change sheets and pillow cases weekly
War Department also insisted logging companies must burn heavily infested bunkhouses

CONSPIRACY TRIAL OF INDUSTRIAL WORKERS (IWW) OF THE WORLD LEADERS BEGINS

William “Big Bill” Haywood and one hundred of his fellow Industrial Workers of World leaders
began their trial in Chicago -- April 1, 1918
on charges of **“conspiring to hinder the draft, encourage desertion, and intimidate others
in connection with labor disputes”**

Judge (later the first commissioner of organized baseball) Kenesaw Mountain Landis presided
Wobbly trial lasted five months -- the longest criminal trial up to that time
Haywood himself testified for three days
all 101 defendants were found guilty
Haywood, along with fourteen others, was sentenced to twenty years in prison
(Wobbly organizers, with the expectation of Bill Haywood, remained incarcerated
until they were pardoned by President Warren G. Harding [December 1921])
(William “Big Bill” Haywood served a year in Leavenworth prison
he jumped bond [1921] while out on appeal and fled to Moscow
where he became a trusted advisor to the new Bolshevik government
William Haywood died in Moscow [1928])

STUDENT’S ARMY TRAINING CORPS (SATC) BEGINS OPERATION

Organized by the federal government, National Army Training Detachments program was established
at 157 colleges, universities, and trade schools under a War Department contract -- April 1918
SATC was designed to train draftees in a variety of trades needed for the war effort
this effort was jointly administered by the military and the university
nation-wide enrollees were later enlisted in the regular army as privates
similar organizations created for the navy and marines
Even before training detachments got underway, the army realized it lacked required officer material
at the same time, colleges were concerned about the depletion of students by the war
and the attendant financial loss which was only partially redressed by the vocational program
University of Washington became largely an officer’s training school

as the campus was covered with barracks

BOEING SUCCESSFULLY FULFILLS ITS NAVY CONTRACT

Boeing Airplane Company began delivery of its Model C starts delivery to the Navy of its Model C seaplanes to be used for training pilots -- April 1918
(last of the fifty planes will be delivered [November 1918])

BOEING BEGINS PRODUCTION ON ANOTHER AIRCRAFT

Boeing Airplane Company called company vice president Edgar Gott from San Diego, California he was told to get the factory ready to build a new plane: the HS-2L -- May 14, 1918
this would be a Curtiss-designed patrol flying boat
(Glen Curtiss had designed the two-seat biplane -- two wings [1912])
(Boeing Company signed a contract with the Navy for \$116,000 to build fifty HS-2Ls [June 29]
but the war came to an end before the contract could be completed
thus only twenty-five of the planes were delivered)

CONGRESS PASSES THE SEDITION ACT OF 1918

President Woodrow Wilson signed the Sedition Act into law -- May 16, 1918
this law forbade the use of “disloyal, profane, scurrilous, or abusive language”
regarding the United States government, its flag, or its armed forces
also language that caused others to view the American government or its institutions
with contempt was made illegal
Sedition Act also allowed the Postmaster General to refuse to deliver mail
that met the standards for punishable speech or opinion
Sedition Act applied only to times when the United States was at war
(it was repealed on [December 13, 1920])

LABOR TROUBLE HITS CENTRALIA, WASHINGTON

Industrial Workers of the World members were being arrested across the country on sedition charges
to many people in Centralia the political leanings of the Wobblies were believed
to be un-American and possibly treasonous
Members of the Centralia Home Guard and Elks Club marched in a parade
to raise money for the American Red Cross -- May 1918
Shouting marchers broke ranks in front of the IWW union hall and raided it
windows and doors were smashed
furniture, union records and Wobbly literature was thrown into the street and set afire
a desk and a phonograph from the hall were auctioned off
proceeds were donated to the Red Cross
Wobblies in the hall were forcibly put into a truck and removed from the downtown area
where they were forced to run the gauntlet while being beaten with sticks and ax handles
Both sides disputed the details of the attack
some local residents claimed the action was in response to ongoing provocations by the Wobblies
and a desire to remove seditious elements from their town
IWW members said the looters were not just local residents

but included hired thugs acting under orders from lumber companies
in which the union had been organizing members
After the incident, the IWW reopened a union hall in the Roderick Hotel
Wobblies vowed they would not be evicted again

ANOTHER LABOR INCIDENT OCCURS IN CENTRALIA

Tom Lassiter, a partly blind newspaper vendor, sold publications from his newsstand in Centralia
including those published by the Industrial Workers of the World
Toughs overturned his newsstand -- June 1918
newspapers and magazines were thrown into the gutter
Tom Lassiter was taken out of town and thrown into a ditch
before the mob left, Lassiter was told not to return to Centralia

WASHINGTON STATE GRANGE COMES UNDER ATTACK

One of the political allies of farmers was the Nonpartisan League (founded in North Dakota [1915])
this progressive group led by former Socialists split from the Republican Party
they advocated state control of mills, grain elevators, banks and other farm-related industries
in order to reduce the power of corporate political groups
when it organized as a national political party, Nonpartisan League became active in Washington
Conservative businessmen and politicians reacted to the Nonpartisan League
with every weapon at their disposal -- both fair and foul
“Great War” had turned many cherished values and American traditions upside down
foul weapons not only became fair but they also enjoyed the sanctions of government
Federal and state agents shadowed league organizers
whose private lives were covertly pried into
authorities persecuted Nonpartisan League members because its quasi-socialist program
called for cooperative purchasing organizations
and for publicly owned power companies and railroads
At the annual convention of the Washington State Grange held in Walla Walla -- June 1918
Grangers refused to renounce the Nonpartisan League
vigilantes, believing the Nonpartisan League had been unpatriotic during the war
disrupted the gathering and forced nearly five hundred conventioners to leave town
Ironically, many Grangers had sons in the military and considered themselves good patriots
Grange leaders wired President Wilson a formal protest of the vigilantes’ actions
but the Justice Department concluded that nothing could be done
to punish those who had harassed the grange in Walla Walla

SAM HILL CONSTRUCTS A WAR MEMORIAL ALONG THE COLUMBIA RIVER

Hill built a memorial in Washington State located three miles east of his Maryhill mansion
designed as a Stonehenge replica
(the stone circle built some three thousand years ago on the Salisbury Plain in England)
it was constructed at his own expense on a bluff overlooking the Columbia River
Hill’s reinforced concrete monument was dedicated -- July 4, 1918
to three men from Klickitat County who had been killed in the Great War

(nine more names would be added to the list)

CIVIL WAR BREAKS OUT IN RUSSIA

Russian Civil War broke out -- summer 1918 of that year and would last well into [1920]
Bolshevik Red Army, often in temporary alliance with other leftist pro-revolutionary groups,
were opposed by the forces of the White Army -- loosely-allied anti-Bolshevik forces
(Most intense fighting took place from 1918 [to 1920]
major military operations ended [October 25 1922] when the Red Army occupied Vladivostok
previously held by the Provisional Government
successful Russian Revolution had sparked new sense of "Class Solidarity")

UNION MOVEMENT ACHIEVES REFORMS ON THE JOB

Union members were attempting to accomplish the same goals as the revolutionaries in Russia
but Americans were using strikes as the means -- not revolution

Unions were accomplishing major reforms in the work place:

- wages increased,
- working conditions improved,
- government control of industry expanded

Union membership grew nationwide to over four million members
in Tacoma, mills, mines, clerks, service trades and smelter workers organized
each trade improved wages and working conditions for their members

Unions called for U.S. recognition of the new Russian government under Vladimir Ilyich Lenin
union leaders also circulated American loyalty pledges among their members

Whole union movement was tilted to the political left

on the fringe of the movement was a vigorous Socialist Party
that contributed activists to the local unions and central labor councils

DR. ANNA LOUISE STRONG IS RECALLED FROM THE SEATTLE SCHOOL BOARD

Pacifist stance taken by the Industrial Workers of the World led to arrests at the Seattle IWW office
where Louise Olivereau, a typist, was mailing mimeographed circulars to draftees
urging them to consider becoming conscientious objectors -- 1918

Dr. Strong stood by the accused woman's side in the courtroom as the typist-activist
was tried for sedition (rebellion against the federal government)

Louise Olivereau was found guilty and sent to prison

Because of her political beliefs Anna Louise Strong's fellow Seattle school board members
launched an immediate recall campaign against her

she was recalled from the school board by a narrow count of 27,000 to 20,000

At their next meeting, Dr. Strong made an appearance
to argue that they appoint a woman as her successor

her former colleagues accepted to her request

but they made it clear that they wanted a mainstream, patriotic representative,
a mother with children in the schools

they replaced the radical unionist with Evangeline C. Harper -- a prominent club woman

UNITED STATES SOLDIERS GO INTO BATTLE

“Washington’s Own” 91st Division entered the “Great War”

Southeast of Verdun, France -- September 12, 1918

this was the first U.S. operation and victory by an Independent American Army
(91st Division participated in every battle on the Western front until the end of the war)

About 75,000 men and women of Washington State were enrolled in the Armed Forces

3,158 officers saw action in Europe -- more than 2,000 never returned

three hundred ninety-seven nurses from Washington volunteered -- three died

HYDROELECTRIC POWER FROM THE ELWA RIVER

Construction of a dam on the Elwha River of the Olympic Peninsula

was the brainchild of real-estate developer Thomas T. Aldwell

(who first arrived in Port Angeles [December 1913])

he spent twenty years acquiring land and arranging for financing and construction of the dam

which powered the Puget Sound Navy Yard at Bremerton during the Great War

Aldwell convinced A. H. Dougall to locate a boxboard mill in Port Angeles

to produce cartons and paper packaging

Crescent Boxboard Company (later Fibreboard Products) began production -- 1918

BATTLEFIELDS OF FRANCE EXPERIENCE HEAVY CASUALTIES

U.S. troops, inexperienced and unwillingness to learn from their French and British counterparts,
sustained heavy casualties

Even so the Americans ultimately proved to be crucial in bolstering the war-weary Allied armies

they turned back the powerful final German offensive

and advanced in the Allied final offensive (the Hundred Days Offensive)

SPANISH INFLUENZA SWEEPS ACROSS THE NATION

Flu Pandemic of 1918-1919 was compared with the Black Plague of Europe

(lasting from [1348] through [1351],

plague killed an estimated 25% to 60% of Europe’s population)

Spanish Flu raced across America from -- October 5, 1918 [through May 20, 1919]

pandemic took a larger toll of lives (50 million) than the war itself (40 million)

Serum was rushed to Seattle and an emergency hospital was set up in the old courthouse

John S. McBride -- Seattle's Health Commissioner issued strict rules: **“All these will wear gauze masks: barbers, dentists and assistants, waiters and waitresses, clerks in all stores, messenger boys and girls, elevator operators, bank tellers, all persons preparing food for the public.”**

American Red Cross made thousands of masks -- women were mobilized to make even more

Public Health Department ordered public telephones be sterilized nightly

Bon Marche advertised: **“Shop by phone. It is not unpatriotic.”**

Spanish Flu Pandemic would wane then flare up again

churches, theaters, the University of Washington and many stores closed

(by December homes with flu were marked with placards)

An estimated twenty million people around the world died of influenza

between 500,000 to 700,000 died of flu in the United States -- 50,000 died in combat

of the 315,000 people living in Seattle 772 deaths were recorded
Seattle's death rate of 5.6 per 1000 was lower than most parts of the nation
Philadelphia recorded 7.4 per 1000; Baltimore: 6.7 per 1000
in New York alone 20,000 people died
(by way of comparison an estimated 16,700 died in the first World War)

NATIONAL ELECTION FOCUSES ON VOTING RIGHTS FOR WOMEN

Democracy took a real beating on the home front
members of Congress who voted against the declaration of war
were vilified and publicly humiliated
(four-term Washington Republican Congressman William La Follette
failed to survive his party's primary election)
leaders of the National Woman's Party urged citizens to vote against anti-suffrage Senators
who were up for reelection -- 1918
following that election most members of Congress were pro-suffrage
Republican Party dominated national and state politics -- November 5, 1918
In Washington state voters went into polling booths wearing masks to protect against Spanish Flu
two new Republicans Congressmen were elected to serve with Democrat C.C. Dill
John W. Summers of Walla Walla served seven terms -- [1919-1933]
J. Stanley Webster from Spokane resigned after two terms -- [1919-1923]

PUYALLUP BRANCH OF THE INTERURBAN IS DISCONTINUED

Interurban line linking Puyallup with Tacoma was terminated after a bridge washed out -- 1918
early abandonment testified to the Stone & Webster management's lack of sympathy
for a company that was not showing a profit
there was great pessimism about the immediate future of the industry
Puyallup line certainly had greater potential than many roads that lasted two decades longer

SEATTLE'S STREETCAR LINES BECOME A PUBLIC UTILITY

Despite the greatly increased ridership generated by war defense workers
Stone & Webster Company found its Puget Sound Traction, Light & Power Company
Seattle streetcar company's finances hobbled by franchise-mandated fares
and growing labor unrest
In a controversial move, Seattle Mayor Ole Hanson negotiated a \$15 million purchase
for the entire city streetcar system -- approximately three times the market value
voters approved the purchase of the entire company -- November 5, 1918
(in an irony that apparently went unnoted at the time, Seattle took over operation
of all in-city electric streetcars on [April Fool's Day, 1919]
subsequent investigations found no intentional wrongdoing by Hanson or anyone else,
but merely "slack business methods")⁹⁴
(unfortunately, the high price and resulting debt crippled municipal streetcar operations

⁹⁴ John Caldbick, "William Grambs, acting for utilities conglomerate Stone & Webster in its push to consolidate Seattle electricity producers and street railways, incorporates Seattle Electric Company on January 19, 1900" HistoryLink.org Essay 1657, March 22, 2016.

in the Pacific Northwest for the rest of their existence
various refinance schemes failed as modern highways would soon offer fatal competition
Seattle converted to buses and “trackless trolleys” [1940]
old streetcar rails were torn up and [also ironically] was sold to Japan for scrap)

WORLD WAR COMES TO AN INCONCLUSIVE END

Germany signed an armistice (agreement to stop fighting) with the Allied Powers
in a railroad car at a railway siding in Compiègne Forest of France -- November 11, 1918
Germany was not allowed to negotiate -- terms of the armistice were harsh
(although the armistice ended the actual fighting, it took six months of negotiations
to sign a treaty of peace with Germany
other Central Powers of Austria-Hungary and Turkey-Ottoman empires
were dealt with in separate treaties)
Germany and France had been most affected by the war effort
each of which sent some eighty percent of their male populations
between the ages of fifteen and forty-nine to battle
Great War in Europe took the lives of more than nine million soldiers
twenty-one million more were wounded
civilian casualties caused indirectly by the war numbered close to ten million

AMERICAN TROOPS HAD SUFFERED DURING THE WAR EFFORT

During the Great War 116,516 American were lost, 204,002 were wounded and 3,350 missing
accidents and disease accounted for 63,195 deaths
nearly 60% occurred in the United States
the flu epidemic took 25,000 soldiers' lives at stateside camps
half of all Army deaths were from disease
at the height of the war, 11,000 soldiers in France
were hospitalized weekly from influenza and pneumonia
“Shell shock,” was a disabling state of depression thought to be caused by a concussion
that disrupted the brains physiology
almost 70,000 U.S. men were permanently evacuated from the battle line
more than 36,000 were hospitalized for long periods from its effects
in all 158,994 Doughboys were psychiatrically inactivated for some time

AMERICANS CELEBRATE THE END OF WORLD WAR

No one had expected a war of the magnitude or duration of the Great War
citizens were greatly relieved the war had ended in victory for the Allies
talk immediately focused on “bringing the boys home” and “getting back to normalcy”

A DARK CLOUD HOVERS OVER AMERICA’S NEW-FOUND WEALTH AND POWER

European empires of the Central Powers had been defeated by the armies of the Allied Powers
with enough involvement by the American military to justify many of the hardships
imposed on the nation’s people by the draft and the demands of the war economy
improvements in America justified the sacrifices:

- America had burst on the world scene with industrial potential never before seen,
- American farmers had fed the nation and the people of Allied Europe at the same time,
- American banking had financed the development of both industry and agriculture at home and funded the Allied war effort (and Central Powers effort at the outbreak)

However, another battle had been joined in Europe without American help or intervention as the Russian Empire of Czar Nicholas II was crushed by Russian civilian workers the prospect of this eventuality in the United States terrified government officials and the powerful wealthy class who had derived so much from war

TWO INDUSTRIES REMAIN UNDER FEDERAL CONTRAL AFTER THE WAR

Federal government's War Industries Board maintained control of only two industries after the war War Shipping Board and the Railroad Administration continued to limit contracts to businesses and controlled wages and working condition in those industries Wages had failed to keep pace with the wartime inflation

AMERICAN TROOPS RETURN HOME FROM EUROPE

Soldiers and sailors returned home from Europe to ticker-tape victory parades, marching bands, speeches and the good will of all Americans celebrations were held in their honor all around the country as euphoria swept the nation unfurled American flags waving the breeze decorated streets and homes reveling continued non-stop for weeks; it seemed as though the nation and its citizens could not do enough for the returning service men and women a grateful nation was anxious to show its admiration and support to the returning soldiers Troops of "Washington's own" 91st Division returned to the Northwest from Europe they were greeted with a parade in Seattle and a thirty-minute air show that delighted the crowd when Boeing's test pilot Edward "Eddie" Hubbard marked the festivities by taking Boeing officials on stunt rides above downtown Seattle engineer Louis Marsh rode through two loops

WAR PROHIBITION ACT PASSES CONGRESS

Manufacture and sale of all intoxicating beverages of more than 2.75 percent alcohol content, beer and wine as well as hard liquor, was forbidden by Congress -- November 18, 1918 until demobilization was completed

AMERICAN INDUSTRY FACES CHANGE

At the time the armistice approximately nine million people worked in war industries while another four million were serving in the armed forces once the war was over the war industries were left without contracts people were left without jobs -- economic difficulties and worker unrest increased With the arrival of peace, the demand for farm goods fell as did production agricultural prices fell as farm surpluses increased farmers had borrowed money to buy acreage and purchase equipment to grow large crops now mortgages on farmland came due as harvests generated vast surpluses

grain was once again in oversupply -- wholesale price dropped by more than half
money increasingly remained in the hands of fewer and fewer people
farmers were losing their farms to foreclosures in record number
wages stagnated for coal miners, railroad workers and the textile industry

AMERICANS BEGIN AN ECONOMIC ROLLERCOASTER RIDE

After the war the U.S. government cancelled military production contracts
men lost their job and families lost their income
as soldiers returned from Europe conditions worsened
numbers of unemployed workers increased considerably right after the end of the war
at the same time workers were eager to receive the benefits
that war propaganda had promised to them
Post-War economic recession hit the United States (with a mild recovery occurring in [1919])
opportunities varied in the nation by geographic location and the type of work available
demobilized soldiers and sailors who arrived home and needed jobs became desperate

BOEING AIRPLANE COMPANY SUFFERS AFTER THE WAR

William Boeing's corporation fell on hard times at the close of the war
government contracts dried up
there little demand anywhere for airplanes or their manufacture
Boeing kept his craftsmen busy building boats and furniture
In order to continue his profitable business, Boeing conceived of an air-mail transport service
Boeing launched into civilian commercial aircraft production
with construction of the B-1 "Flying Boat"
like all Boeing airplanes at that time, the B-1 used pontoons in place of wheels
this plane had an open cockpit for the pilot
with a closed cabin for mail or for two passengers behind the pilot

RETURNING TROOPS FACE HARSH ECONOMIC REALITIES

Increased mechanization had limited the number of manual labor jobs in many industries
returning soldiers who had survived the ravages of war returned looking for jobs
which flooded the labor market
they faced a shrinking economy and shortages of jobs
Returning combatants were to be paid a \$60 bonus for their services
this practice of war-time military bonuses began in [1776]
as payment for the difference between what a soldier earned
and what could have been earned if the soldier not enlisted
however, for the returning veterans no bonuses were forth-coming
as the federal government stalled rather than fulfill its promise to veterans

TIMBER INDUSTRY FACES CHANGE

Demands for shipping slowed which negatively affected the maritime unions and shipbuilding
at the same time, the armistice released shipyard workers from their wartime no-strike obligation
Seattle Metal Trades Council, like unions across the nation,

demanded resolution of long-standing labor issues
Lumber industry retrenched as the demand for wood and forest products collapsed
with the outbreak of peace for the United States
Spruce Production Division and Loyal Legion of Loggers and Lumbermen (4-L) Union
no longer controlled the timber industry
American Federation of Labor (AFL) tried to fill the vacuum in union mills and logging camps
when they failed, the woods were taken over by the Industrial Workers of the World
IWW charged, and many workers believed, that the 4-L was loaded in favor of the operators
as a result, much of the appeal of the management union vanished with end of the war
(later, the Depression wiped-out its membership)

SEATTLE METAL TRADES COUNCIL ATTEMPTS TO HELP RETURNING VETERANS

American Federation of Labor (AFL) Seattle Metal Trades Union shipyard workers
were laid off due to production decreases and the return of veterans from Europe
even so, the Seattle Metal Trades Council sponsored the organization
of the Workers, Soldiers and Sailors Council to assist veterans in finding work
and to prevent the use as strike breakers by management

SOCIALISTS TAKE UP THE CAUSE OF FRUSTRATED WORKERS

Many Socialists (an economic system) grew increasingly disgusted
by the deteriorating capitalist economic conditions faced by workers
and the federal government's reluctance to address the growing crisis
Some Socialists joined American Communist Party (a political system)
they believed the Bolshevik Revolution and Russian Soviets pointed the way to their goals
as their newspaper headlined: **"Local Soviet Declares for End of Capitalist Exploitation"**
Russian word *Soviet* meant "council of workers"

UNION MEMBERS BECOME INCREASINGLY FRUSTRATED BY GOVERNMENT INACTION

Union members had been promised a "New Era" after the war
if they continued to work under and terms of their old contracts and did not strike
What they received was declining real income, growing unemployment and an undermining
of what little recently won defense against arbitrary management authority they had gained
Labor unions in the United States believed the Allies had forced change in Europe
it was time for Americans also to escape from the crushing grip of the enormously wealthy
rise of industrialists, Robber Barons and Trusts assured the Working Class
would continue to provide a source of cheap, unskilled laborers
economic and political control would remain in the hands of the elite
Socialists became activists in the labor union movement

SEATTLE UNIONS DEMAND PROMISES MADE BY THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT BE KEPT

While the war had continued, unions asked their members to stay on the job out of patriotism
however, during the war the Seattle Metal Trades Council had remained frustrated for a year
by the Shipbuilding Labor Adjustment Board (Macy Board) ruling that had cut wages
for Seattle journeymen shipyard workers and laborer

Seattle Metal Trades Council representing shipyard workers
insisted the American Federation of Labor (AFL) Seattle Central Labor Council
negotiate directly for wages which the Shipbuilding Labor Adjustment Board (Macy Board)
previously had refused to accept
Metal Trades Council demanded pay be increased from \$4.16 to \$6.00 for an eight-hour day
To fully arm the American Federation of Labor (AFL) Seattle Central Labor Council for the talks
less than two weeks after the armistice was signed Seattle Metal Trades Council union leaders
asked their shipyard locals to vote for authorization to strike

SEATTLE METAL TRADES COUNCIL UNION VOTE TO AUTHORIZE A STRIKE

Seattle Metal Trades Council shipyard union members gave their approval
for a strike vote to be taken in the future -- December 10, 1918
according to Anna Louise Strong, then a progressive writer for the union-owned Seattle daily,
The Union Record, Bert Swain, secretary of the Seattle Metal Trades Council,
announced the following day [December 11]: “...**the proposition to reject the Macy
award, which carried with it authorization to the Pacific Coast Council of the Metal Trades to call a
strike has been adopted by the requisite two-third majority in a majority of the unions affiliated
with the Seattle Council.**”

vote count for each of the seventeen unions were not made public
so that the employers could not offer a wage increase only to the smaller unions
which voted not to strike and thereby break labor’s solidarity
Backed by the vote for strike authorization, Seattle Metal Trades Council opened negotiations
with the shipyard owners
union members demanded \$8.00 a day for mechanics, \$7.00 for specialists, \$6.00 for helpers
and \$5.50 for manual laborers

DAVE BECK RISES FROM AN IMPROVISHIED CHILDHOOD IN SEATTLE TO PREEMINENCE

Born the only child of Lemuel and Mary (Tierney) Beck in Stockton, California [June 16, 1894]
Dave Beck’s family moved to Seattle [1898] when he was four years old
his father ran a not-so-successful carpet laying business
his mother worked at a Seattle laundry to help keep the family fed and together
Beck never hid the fact that he was raised in a ramshackle house
in Seattle’s old Belltown near the south end of Lake Union
from the age of twelve through his first year in high school
Beck had a 350-customer *Seattle Post-Intelligencer* newspaper route
he also delivered *The Seattle Times*
he helped out by catching and selling fish and selling fir trees at Christmas
he even shot wharf rats to turn in to the Health Department
he got \$5.00 for each dead rat that showed signs of bubonic plague
Dave Beck attended Broadway High School his Freshman year
but was forced to quit high school at the age of sixteen in order to go to work
he took a job as a laundry worker at the Central Laundry [1914]
and joined the Laundry Workers International Union
Beck was drafted in the Great War and served in the United States Navy in England

as a machinists' mate and gunner
When he returned from military service, the Central Laundry had been sold
he took a job at the Mutual Laundry driving an old Ford truck in a University District route
Dave Beck became a part-organizer with the Teamsters Union -- 1918
he successfully convinced hotels to contract only with unionized laundry services
this led laundry companies to unionize to win business

PRESIDENT WOODROW WILSON HAS PLANS FOR AMERICA

President Wilson wanted the United States to play a larger role in international affairs
at the Versailles Peace Conference following the Armistice -- January 1919
he endeavored to create an alternative world order
where problems would be solved through collective security

POLITICAL CONSERVATISM FOLLOWS THE WAR EFFORT

End of World War marked the end of the Progressive Era as the nation moved toward isolationism
class-inflicted upheavals in Europe stoked fears of radical upsurge in America
and sparked a crackdown on the progressive agenda of the political left
Republicans controlled the nation and the state -- fewer restrictions were placed on business
economy and efficiency became political watchwords
in the next fourteen years Washington changed only three names in our Congressional Delegation
U.S. Senator Miles Poindexter representing Washington State
abandoned the sinking Progressive ship and returned to the Republican Party
he became increasingly conservative and isolationist
As the lines of authority were gathered into the Governor's hands
the governor's political patronage expanded high paying jobs provided to state bureaucrats
when unions demanded higher wages, the state government ordered shipyards not to give in

TACOMA LONGSHOREMEN UNION WINS A CLOSED SHOP AGREEMENT

Because of the increase in cargo coming through the port of Tacoma
there was a resurgence of local bargaining power
Tacoma's Longshoremen's Union walked off the docks
in support of the Seattle Metal Trades Council strike
longshoremen also wanted guarantees against unemployment and wage-cuts following the war
International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) formerly signed a closed shop agreement
they had been seeking for more than twenty years -- January 14, 1919

WASHINGTON STATE LEGISLATURE CRIMINALIZES ADVOCATING TERRORISM

Conservative Washington State legislators passed a law criminalizing advocating "Syndicalism"
(syndicalism is a socialist alternative for capitalism in which ownership and control
of the means of production and distribution is transferred to workers' unions)
As passed, this law stated: **Section 1. Criminal syndicalism is the doctrine which advocates crime, sabotage, violence or other unlawful methods of terrorism as a means of accomplishing industrial or political reform. The advocacy of such doctrine, whether by word of mouth or writing, is a felony....**" (This law was first passed in 1917 but was vetoed by Governor Ernest Lister

Chapter 174, Laws 1919 was passed over the governor's veto [January 14, 1919]
Labor union leaders knew this law was passed to stop organizing efforts

SEATTLE LABOR UNIONS ARE POSED FOR A FIGHT

Seattle's maritime industry workers were among the most organized in the nation
with a solid union representation in shipyards, warehouses, longshore and sailors
Although most union locals were affiliated with the American Federation of Labor (AFL)
Seattle's membership was not limited to elite craft workers
semi-skilled and unskilled workers such as longshoremen and waitresses
could be members of some of Seattle's unions such as retail businesses and waitresses
Many Seattle union members stood well to the left of the mainstream AFL in political ideology
Socialists and, to a lesser extent, Industrial Workers of the World (IWW)
were substantial minorities in some unions and occupied a number of leadership positions
however, moderate Seattle Central Labor Council union leaders kept radicals on a short leash
Rank and file union members enjoyed a flourishing working-class culture in Seattle
they read the widely circulated labor-owned daily *The Union Record*
listened to the popular leftist speaker circuit
and participated in an array of consumer and producer cooperatives
However, like AFL unions everywhere, Seattle barred people of color as well as women in most cases
although the city was home to several thousand Japanese, Chinese and African American workers

UNION MOVEMENT COMES UNDER ATTACK IN WASHINGTON STATE

Local leaders who held competing beliefs regarding the nature of the work force clashed
Seattle businessman sponsored newspaper advertisements that called for an "open shop"
barring unions from demanding that only union members be hired into a position
these ads called Seattle: "**the most labor-tyrannized city in America**"⁹⁵
Progressive activist Anna Louise Strong printed a leftist editorial in *The Seattle Union Record*
which frightened many conservatives into thinking a revolution was coming to America
Washington legislators passed a law making it illegal to use violence or terrorist tactics
such as strikes for social or political reform -- January 1919
this law prevented Puget Sound shipyards from successfully negotiating contract agreements

SHIPYARD NEGOTIATIONS STALL

Union negotiators for the Metal Trades Council shipyard union members
met with representatives of three shipyards
Skinner and Eddy, Seattle North Pacific and the Ames Yard -- January 16, 1919
as threat of a strike loomed, the employers tried to split the union
by offering an increase to \$6.92 a day for mechanics
while offering nothing for the less-skilled workers
No progress could be made in achieving pay increases to counter two years of strict wage controls
imposed by the federal government

⁹⁵ Anthony Read, *The World on Fire: 1919 and the Battle with Bolshevism*, P. 97.

FEDERAL GOVERNMENT BECOMES INVOLVED IN THE ONGOING NEGOTIATIONS

In their struggle to improve shipyard wages and consolidate the little union power they had gained during the war, unions found that they faced not only local management but the power of the federal government as well

Emergency Fleet Corporation General Manager and Vice-president Charles Piez outraged union members when he wired shipyard owners to stand firm or lose their steel ration

Piez's telegram reached the union rather than employer offices when the messenger boy made a "mistake"

Piez's telegram confirmed the Metal Trades Council's fear that more than shipyard wages were at stake

Piez refused to make further concessions to the Seattle Metal Trades Union

he declared the government now did not need ships to the extent that it would compromise on a "question of principal"

Piez also felt that it was time to more thoroughly suppress the Seattle labor movement

he believed the unsettled conditions in Seattle shipyards were being used by radicals for "subversive purposes"

he was convinced that the real problem was not industrial, but political

Piez publicly condemned the strike and publicly asserted that it would be unpatriotic and illegal for employers to grant higher wages

SEATTLE METAL TRADES COUNCIL LEADERS VOTE TO STRIKE

Many of the moderate leaders of the Seattle Metal Trades Council were in Atlanta, Georgia attending the Third Annual Convention of the Metal Trades Department of the American Federation of Labor (AFL)

Remaining Seattle Metal Trades Council members, met in Seattle

in the absence of more moderate union leaders, more radical members of the council turned to the discussion toward support for the ongoing Metal Trades Council strike and the impact of the Syndicalism law to inhibit union organizing passed by the legislature

despite appeals that all of the union members be given a chance to vote, fifty-seven delegates representing the twenty-one unions of the Metal Trades Council voted to call a strike Seattle's shipyards (to begin five days later) -- January 16, 1919

Most of the press on the strike portrayed the strikers negatively

some claimed that the workers were coerced to go on strike by a minority of radicals

SHIPYARD OWNERS ATTEMPT TO STOP THE STRIKE EFFORT

A.E. Miller, chairman of the conference committee of the Metal Trades Council, began distributing formal strike notices to the managements of the various shipyards -- January 18, 1919

these notices stated that all work in the shipyards would cease on January 21, 1919

Shipyard employers attempted to pressure their employees not to strike

rumors began circulating that the shipyard employees did not really favor the strike but were forced into compliance by radical union leaders

foremen and other supervisory personnel began circulating petitions among the shipyard workers requesting that a re-vote be taken on permission to strike

management representatives conducted a straw vote at the Skinner and Eddy Shipyard it was claimed that ninety-five per cent of the workers voted against the strike

SEATTLE METAL TRADES COUNCIL MOVES FORWARD WITH ITS STRIKE PLANS

In response to pressure by the shipyard owners, the Metal Trades Council issued a statement that denied the rumors and challenged the validity of the petitions and straw vote because they were circulated by the employers

Seattle Metal Trade Council efforts would probably not have escalated to other unions if the moderate labor leaders had been in town

Activist Anna Louise Strong reported: **“The general strike thus thrust upon unwilling leaders grew out of a strike of thirty-five thousand shipyard workers for wage adjustments. Throughout the war, wages had been fixed by government boards in consultation with national presidents of craft unions. They bribed the highly skilled workers and cut the pay of the unskilled.... Discontent smoldered for a year and a half of war-time, ready to burst into flame when restraints should be removed.”**⁹⁶

SEATTLE METAL TRADES COUNCIL STRIKES THE SHIPYARDS

Union members struck the Seattle shipyards -- January 21, 1919

about 35,000 men silently filed out of the gates on strike

25,300 in the metal yards, 3,250 in the wooden yards and the rest in allied trades

Union Record newspaper reported the walk-out was both orderly and free of violence

There was a similar strike in the Tacoma shipyards

which had, in fact, gone out a few hours earlier than Seattle

but the work stoppage did not spread further down the Pacific coast

Portland's Metal Trades leadership did not comply with a request that they join the strike

Suddenly, shipyard employers left Seattle on vacation

this move clearly indicated that they had no intention of negotiating

and meant to starve the workers out

At the same time, in telegrams to all the struck companies,

Emergency Fleet Corporation President V. Everit Macy and General Manager Charles Piez

stated that the unions had violated their agreement with the United States Government

and reasserted the federal Shipbuilding Labor Adjustment Board's

determination to stand by the Macy award -- no wage increases would be approved

SEATTLE RESIDENTS DO NOT SUPPORT THE STRIKERS

Labor felt it was under attack throughout Seattle

grocers cut off striking shipyard workers' credit

police raided the offices of the union-based Cooperative Food Producers

which had stepped in to fill the credit gap for striking union members

Seattle Metal Trades Council asked the American Federation of Labor (AFL)

Seattle Central Labor Council to propose a general sympathy strike by unions citywide

many union members supported the strike effort by the Seattle shipyard workers

⁹⁶ W. Storrs Lee, *Washington State*, P. 434-435.

Seattle Central Labor Council Secretary James Duncan predicted: **“If Seattle gets away with this, the war will be carried further than the confines of Seattle.”**

one plasterer explained his union local’s pro-strike vote: **“We knew that if the metal trades were forced to their knees our turn would come next,”**⁹⁷

CENTRAL LABOR COUNCIL STRIKES IN SYMPATHY WITH THE METAL TRADES COUNCILS

Seattle Central Labor Council adopted a resolution proposed by the Seattle Metal Trades Council to call a general strike in Seattle if the proposal was approved by a referendum of local unions this would be 130 locals, representing over 30,000 workers

Seattle Central Labor Council made it clear that it was a “sympathetic strike,”

not a “mass strike” in which each union lists its grievances

and stays on strike until all demands are met

Seattle Central Labor Council proposal passed without a dissenting vote -- January 22, 1919 many Seattle unionists, as well as labor generally,

believed the war’s end and “return to normalcy” signaled a massive open-shop drive to wipe out their unions and drive down their living standards

This was a showdown with the American Federation of Labor (AFL) facing

federal war agencies, business interests and local politicians

all of whom saw it as a crucial test of the power that organized labor would wield in the wake of the world war

Local unions and councils in Seattle endorsed the general strike proposal enthusiastically each union local elected three delegates to a General Strike Committee

President of the Seattle Central Labor Council Hulet Wells declared: **“Seattle is one place where a universal strike can be pulled off with success. I am confident that the shipyard workers could win alone. ...But if we win it with a universal strike, every union in the city will get the benefit of the victory.”** [*Union Record*, January 25, 1919]

TACOMA CENTRAL LABOR COUNCIL JOIN IN SEATTLE’S STRIKE EFFORT

Tacoma Metal Trades Council secretary in response to the Emergency Fleet Corporation telegram to Seattle proposed a sympathy strike -- January 22, 1919

Tacoma Central Labor Council passed the motion without a dissenting vote

Tacoma American Federation of Labor (AFL) union members would join with Seattle

OPPOSITION TO THE METAL TRADES STRIKE PERPETUATE THE RED SCARE

Edwin Selvin ran an editorial in the *Business Chronicle* -- January 25, 1919

which was reprinted as an advertisement in the *Seattle Post-Intelligencer*

“Spectacle of a City Committing Industrial Suicide”

P-I editorial described how the **“once proud city”** had become

“the most labor union tyrannized city in America”:

⁹⁷ Roberta Gold, “The Seattle General Strike of 1919,” *Encyclopedia of Labor History Worldwide*, by St. James Press.

“A radical labor leadership usurped control of the legitimate labor movement. ...Now we have Bolshevism rampant, and cries for ‘the overthrow of the government’ made at a meeting called by and held under the acknowledged auspices of Organized labor.

Seattle today is overrun by red-flag agitators in the guise of ‘labor leaders.’ ...they dominate the city, defy the law, and make a jest of honest working men who perforce in a closed shop town must belong to a Labor Union and pay the walking delegate the tithe of the weekly wage for the privilege of earning a living...;

Now is the time when Close Shop can be superseded by Open Shop. ...This city must not tolerate anarchy and the industrial despotism of the walking delegate.... Here is Seattle’s solution to the labor problem: As fast as men in the plant strike, replace them with returned soldiers.... If the employers will stand together in this, Seattle can be freed of the closed shop.... In this way the Bolshvicki’s strangle-hold on local industry can be broken.” [*Seattle P-I*, January 28, 1919]

EIGHTEENTH AMENDMENT TO THE UNITED STATES CONSTITUTION IS RATIFIED

Proposed Eighteenth Amendment to the U.S. Constitution prohibited the manufacture, sale, transportation, import or export of intoxicating beverages within the US and all the territories falling under its jurisdiction

Section 1. After one year from the ratification of this article the manufacture, sale, or transportation of intoxicating liquors within, the importation thereof into, or the exportation thereof from the United States and all territory subject to the jurisdiction thereof for beverage purposes is hereby prohibited.”

Sections 2 and 3 dealt with enforcement of the Amendment

Ratification of the proposed amendment was completed -- January 16, 1919

when Nebraska became the thirty-sixth (of the then forty-eight states) in the Union to ratify it providing the **required three-quarters of the states**

acting-Secretary of State Frank L. Polk certified the ratification -- January 29, 1919

Lop-sided vote of Congress in submitting the resolution

and the rapid ratification of the Eighteenth Amendment by three fourths of the state legislatures gave an indication of the wide acceptance of the prohibition concept

However, the constitutional amendment did not define intoxicating liquors enforcement legislation was necessary for it to become effective

GENERAL STRIKE COMMITTEE MEETS TO COORDINATE UNION EFFORTS

General Strike Committee numbering over three hundred delegates

representing the American Federation of Labor (AFL) met -- Sunday February 2, 1919

to organize their sympathy strike in support of the Seattle Metal Trades Council

members of the strike coordination committee were mostly rank-and-file men

with little previous leadership experience

both participants and opponents saw a General Strike as part of a process

through which workers prepared themselves to run industry and society

It was determined the strike would begin on Thursday morning, [February 6] and last indefinitely

Activist Anna Louise Strong commented: The General Strike Committee, composed of more than three hundred delegates from one hundred and ten unions, met all day Sunday, February 2, 1919. They faced and disregarded the national officers of craft unions who were telegraphing

orders from the East.... They rejected as strike slogan the motto ‘We have nothing to lose but our chains and a whole world to gain,’ in favor of ‘Together WE Win.’ For they reasoned that they had a great deal to lose -- jobs at good wages with which they were buying silk shirts, pianos and homes. They wanted solidarity but not class war. ...They fixed the strike for the following Thursday at 10 A.M. and adjourned to meet on Thursday evening after the strike should have started....”⁹⁸

Union Record carried an editorial written by Anna Louise Strong

“We are undertaking the most tremendous move ever made by LABOR in this country, a move what will lead -- NO ONE KNOWS WHERE! ...NOT THE WITHDRAWAL OF LABOR POWER, BUT THE POWER OF THE STRIKERS TO MANAGE WILL WIN THIS STRIKE. ...Labor will not only SHUT DOWN the industries, but Labor will REOPEN, under the management of the appropriate trades... If the strike continues, Labor may feel led to avoid public suffering by reopening more and more activities...UNDER ITS OWN MANAGEMENT. ...And that is why we say that we are starting on a road with leads -- NO ONE KNOWS WHERE!”

General Strike Committee planned carefully to provide for the needs of Seattle citizens to insure a peaceful strike, arrangement was provided for food, sanitation and hospital needs

GENERAL STRIKE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF FIFTEEN MEMBERS IS SELECTED

Delegates to the General Strike Committee announced the names of fifteen members elected by the rank-and-file to lead the strike effort

this committee became the unintentional but actual rulers of Seattle -- Monday, February 3, 1919 operation of the city fell into their hands

Union activist Anna Louise Strong noted: **“The tension in Seattle before the strike is difficult to exaggerate. Businessmen took out riot insurance and purchased guns. Citizens laid in supplies for a long siege; kerosene lamps were dragged from storage to sell at high prices in case the strike should involve City Light. Some of the wealthy families took trips to Portland to be out of the upheaval. The press appealed to strikers not to ruin their home city. Later they changed their tone and demanded threateningly: ‘Which flag are you under? ...if under the American flag then put down Bolshevism in your midst’.”**⁹⁹

GENERAL STRIKE BEGINS ALONG PUGET SOUND

First general strike in United States labor history began -- Thursday, February 6, 1919 just fifteen months after the outbreak of the Russian Revolution

no demands were made -- thus there was no way to win anything and return to work Seattle and Tacoma Central Labor Councils led more than 65,000 workers off their jobs

130 local unions, 110 American Federation of Labor (AFL) unions, were on strike as they walked off their jobs -- 10:00 A.M., February 6, 1919

many of them broke their labor contracts to participate another 40,000 non-union members stayed home from work in support of the strikers, or because transportation was not available to get them to work, or there was no work for them

Seattle Metal Trades Council shipyard union members had been on strike for sixteen days

⁹⁸ W. Storrs Lee, *Washington State*, P. 435-436.

⁹⁹ W. Storrs Lee, *Washington State*, P. 435.

union leaders bragged: **“Sixty thousand out and not even a fist fight.”**¹⁰⁰

SEATTLE GENERAL STRIKE IS A SHOW OF CLASS SOLIDARITY

In Tacoma, timber workers, streetcar men, meat cutters, some retail clerks, barbers and Tacoma Metal Trades Council members struck

Activist Dr. Anna Louise Strong became openly associated with the liberal press she noted this was: **“Our first vacation in three years.”**

she wrote forceful pro-labor articles and promoting the new Soviet government: **“Yet swiftly union after union violated its constitution, flouted its national officers and sacrificed hard-won agreements to join the strike. The conservative typographical union, the property-holding carpenters union, the weak hotel-maids union, the staid musicians, the fighting longshoremen and teamsters -- swung united into line.... So did IWW organizations....”**¹⁰¹

she also noted: **“Ours was the first general strike, involving all the workers in a city, that ever took place on the North American continent. For years the IWW had talked of the general strike, declaring that the power of the workers’ folded arms would bring the collapse of capitalism. Few of them claimed to know concretely what would happen when such a strike started. It was like pulling the trigger of a gun without knowing with what ammunition it was loaded. Government officials and local business men said it was loaded with revolution. All our labor leaders busily denied this.”**¹⁰²

DAVE BECK, A TEAMSTER UNION ORGANIZER IN SEATTLE, OPPOSES THE STRIKE

Dave Beck abhorred strikes and stood for free enterprise -- he believed the Wobblies were crackpots. At his first union meeting after returning from the Great War, dressed in his navy blues, Dave Beck argued the laundry workers out of supporting the Seattle General Strike the only part of capitalism that he did not like was its untidiness competition meant that the price structure was inconsistent and therefore, the wage structure was unpredictable

ORGANIZATION OF THE GENERAL STRIKE WAS IN THE EXTREME

Solidarity of Seattle strikers was carefully guided into a demonstration of law and order

General Strike was not a simple shutdown of the city

rather, workers in different trades organized themselves to provide essential services:

- striking war veterans patrolled the streets unarmed and kept peace in Seattle’s streets with astonishing organization and efficiency,
- hospitals remained open and the laundry washed,
- prescription counters dispensed prescriptions,
- milk was delivered to the homes of babies,
- newspapers were printed,
- wet garbage was collected,
- telephone companies and electric services were exempted from the strike

downtown Seattle workers were fed by the provision and restaurant trades:

¹⁰⁰ Conrad Johnsdorf, Member Local No. 86, Seattle “The Bridgemen’s Magazine” *Ironworker*, Vol 19, P.364.

¹⁰¹ W. Storrs Lee, *Washington State*, P. 435-436.

¹⁰² W. Storrs Lee, *Washington State*, P. 433-434.

twelve great kitchens distributed food at low cost in twenty-one special dining rooms
that had been opened for the duration of the strike
by the end of the strike they were serving thirty thousand meals a day
Seattle suddenly fell eerily quiet as business was at a standstill:

- street cars stopped,
- taxis disappeared,
- commercial traffic stopped,
- restaurants and cafes closed,
- stevedores walked off the docks

General Strike Committee, composed of delegates from the key striking unions,
tried to coordinate vital services and negotiate with city officials
but events moved quickly beyond their control

BUSINESS LEADERS EXPRESSED MAJOR CONCERNS REGARDING THE STRIKE

They believed both Seattle and Tacoma would both be paralyzed by strikers
they said Alaska would be threatened with famine if the docks were shut down
Businessmen knew power had slipped from their hands into the keeping of union leaders
exasperation grew hourly into rage and a thirst for blood
business leaders pressured both cities mayors and Washington, D.C.
they bought guns from hardware stores and demanded rights as deputies
Most of the local and national press denounced the strike
while conservatives called for stern measures
to suppress what looked to them to be a revolutionary plot

SEATTLE'S MAYOR OLE HANSON FANS THE FLAMES OF FEAR

Events in Seattle and Tacoma frightened Americans across the nation
many believed a revolution similar to that in Russia was beginning here
Seattle Mayor Ole Hanson (who had won election with labor support) asserted that revolutionaries
were responsible for the unprecedented work stoppage
he threatened Seattle Central Labor Council's General Strike Committee
with martial law and federal troops
he joined with company managers and the local press
to unleash a hysterical campaign against the strikers
Mayor Hanson fanned conservative suspicions
he promised protection for citizens and punishment for all law violators
he issued a proclamation which added 600 extra police officers
two thousand four hundred citizens received badges and guns
however, guards employed by the General Strike Executive Committee refused to take part
Seattle's police chief even formed a machine-gun squad
Secretary of War Newton D. Baker ordered National Guard troops into the city -- February 6, 1919
they were stationed in the armory although no evidence of violence by strikers existed

SEATTLE CENTRAL LABOR COUNCIL FACES OPPOSITION

Central Labor Council members decided that electricity was not a vital necessity for the public

Seattle City Light was not allowed to operate at full capacity
under strong pressure from business leaders, Mayor Ole Hanson
declared the strike was a Bolshevik action -- Friday February 7, 1919
he issued an ultimatum: run City Light or it would be operated by the National Guard
local newspapers decried the Seattle Central Labor Council's obstinate position
they played on the public's fear of armed federal strikebreakers and fears of bloodshed
American Federation of Labor (AFL) leaders also were concerned
they feared Seattle's conflict would destroy organizing efforts in the east
AFL declared the strike an unauthorized action and withheld support funds
they also threatened to revoke striking locals' charters

PUGET SOUND REGION IS OVERCOME BY A FEAR OF COMMUNISTS

Conservatives focused on fears surrounding a revolution such as Russia experienced
Communists swore that workers would take over the economy
and destroyed the moneyed upper classes in the United States
rumors persisted that Communism had spread to Seattle
and that a radical takeover of the city was imminent
Bolsheviks, successful in Russia, hoped to start a revolution in Seattle
Seattle and Tacoma newspapers carried the story of the strike
they screamed headlines of revolution
Newspapers from Boston to Bellingham trumpeted
"Red Scare" -- "The Seattle Revolution"
it was reported the General Strike was led by Bolsheviks
who had gained control of the Labor Councils

SOME SEATTLE UNION BEGIN TO WAVER

By the third day of the strike some of the striking unions returned to work -- Sunday February 9, 1919
attacks from local and national business leaders, national and local newspapers,
Seattle Mayor Ole Hanson and threats of unleashing the National Guard already in the city
proved to be too much for some union locals who trickled back to work

SEATTLE'S GENERAL STRIKE COMES TO AN END IN SEATTLE

International unions stated that Seattle and Tacoma Locals had violated their agreements
strong pressure also was applied on union members to return to work
by local officers and employers -- many union locals did return to work
General Strike Committee rejected a resolution from its Executive Committee to end the strike
committee members did not want to appear to be bowing to Mayor Hanson's provocations
however, the Seattle Central Labor Council's union leaders
voted to end the General Strike -- noon, Tuesday February 11, 1919
Sometimes overlooked in all the excitement was the true cause of the Seattle general strike
wages had failed to keep pace with the wartime inflation
Seattle's five day "revolution" ended as it had begun -- peacefully without bloodshed
radicals did not control the strike and the goals of the effort remained undefined

COST OF THE GENERAL STRIKE IS HIGH FOR ORGANIZED LABOR

By the time Seattle's Central Labor Council called off the strike
shipyard union members had lost their effort to increase wages
moreover, true to labor's fears, Seattle industrialists
launched a successful offensive against the closed shop
Government repression intensified
police and vigilantes were hard at work rounding up "Reds" (suspected Communists)
Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) hall and Socialist Party headquarters
were raided and leaders arrested
Federal agents also closed the *Union Record*, the labor-owned daily newspaper,
and arrested several of its editors
across the nation headlines screamed the news that Seattle had been saved,
that the revolution had been broken,
that, as Mayor Old Hanson phrased it, "Americanism" had triumphed over "Bolshevism"
Seattle's General Strike had cost organized labor popular support
and contributed to the mounting national hysteria known as the great Red Scare

GENERAL STRIKE LEAVES A BITTER TASTE IN EVERYONE'S MOUTH

Union activist Anna Louise Strong characterized events: **"The strike could produce no leaders willing to keep it going. All of us were red in the ranks and yellow as leaders. For we lacked all intention of real battle; we expected to drift into power. We loved the emotion of a better world coming, but all of our leaders and not a few of our rank and file had much to lose in the old world. The general strike put into our hands the organized life of the city -- all except the guns. We could last only until they started shooting; we were one gigantic bluff...."**

"Even when the strike was over, we would not admit it lost. Organized life of the city fell into their hands. ... We bluffed ourselves and the workers with phrases of victory. We had 'shown the strength of labor'.... We had 'come close to the problems of management.' We persuaded ourselves that this was what the strike had been for. And the workers believed us, or half-believed us, and went back to work with a sense of having gained something, they were not sure just what.

"With determined optimism and almost mystical idealism, I was writing editorials which declared: 'If by revolution is meant violence, forcible taking of property, killing of men, surely none of our workers dreamed of such action. But if by revolution is meant that a Great Change is coming over the face of the world which will transform our methods of carrying on industry -- then we do believe in such a Great Change and that our general strike was one step towards it.'"¹⁰³

In her autobiography Anna Louise Strong asked: **"Shall one blame the yellow leaders who sabotaged the strike and wished to end it? ... But it is more to the point to ask why it happened that as soon as any worker was made a leader he wanted to end the strike. ... Workers in the ranks felt the thrill of massed power... But as soon as one of these workers was put on a responsible committee, he also wished to stop.... For we lacked all intention to real battle; we expected to drift into power."¹⁰⁴**

WILLIAM BOEING AGAIN MAKES AVIATION HISTORY

¹⁰³ W. Storrs Lee, *Washington State*, P. 438.

¹⁰⁴ Roger Sale. *Seattle: Past and Present*. Seattle, 1986. P. 132.

William Boeing and pilot Eddie Hubbard flew Boeing's C-700 to Vancouver, British Columbia where they picked up sixty letters as part of the Canadian Exposition to be delivered back to Seattle

Boeing and Hubbard had a difficult journey

halfway through the northbound leg of the flight snow forced an overnight stop in Anacortes on the return trip low fuel forced them to land twenty-five miles north of Seattle -- March 3, 1919 the flight of 141 miles had taken two days

However, Boeing signed first international air-mail service contract between Seattle and Victoria

GENERAL STRIKE IS SETTLED IN TACOMA

It was obvious the citizens of Seattle had been inconvenienced

many local residents withdrew their support from the union movement

However, Tacoma remained committed to the goals of its unions

even so, shipyard workers returned to work without gaining their demands -- March 18, 1919 although the International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) kept its closed shop

ACTING-GOVERNOR LOUIS F. HART SHRINKS THE SIZE OF STATE GOVERNMENT

Republican Governor Hart was concerned about rising cost of government

he called the legislature into Special Session to consider how to best cut expenses

he believed taxes were exorbitant -- with tax burdens approaching confiscation

Governor Hart recommended consolidation of agencies

he also did not approve of any appropriations for state institutions or the public schools

SHELLFISH INDUSTRY EXPANDS IN WASHINGTON STATE

First Pacific Oysters brought to this country from Japan in commercial quantities

about 400 cases of oysters produced in Miyagi Prefecture

were shipped in a batch from Yokohama -- April 1919

they were large in size with small spats (seeds) attached to their shell

but this fact was not noticed as the spats were very small

When the shipment arrived at Samish Bay almost all the larger oysters were dead

to dispose of them they were spread on the mud flat without any expectations

After a few months the workers found, to their surprise, that there were many young oysters

growing on the ground where the dead oysters had been scattered

Further experiments proved that the oyster seeds produced in Miyagi Prefecture, Japan

were the most superior in growth and the small spats attached on dead shells

were the most suitable for transplanting

NINETEENTH AMENDMENT IS PASSED BY CONGRESS

U.S. House of Representatives passed the women's suffrage amendment

by a vote of 304 to eighty-nine [May 21, 1919]

U.S. Senate followed suit on June 4, by a vote of 56 to twenty-five -- June 4, 1919

Proposed U.S. Constitutional Amendment was sent to state legislatures for ratification

(it is necessary for three-fourths of the state to pass the ratification proposal

before the constitution is actually amended)

AFTER A LONG ILLNESS WASHINGTON STATE GOVERNOR DIES IN OFFICE

Democrat Governor Ernest Lister became ill during his second term
he relinquished his office to Republican Lieutenant-Governor Louis F. Hart
who became acting-governor [February 1919]
During his six-year term in office Governor Lister
supported agricultural aid, irrigation and reclamation projects,
and state industrial accident insurance
he vetoed legislation that would have denied civil rights
to members of the Industrial Workers of the World
his efforts helped bring the eight-hour work day to the Pacific Northwest.
Governor Ernest Lister died one day before his forty-ninth birthday
as a result of heart and kidney disease -- June 14, 1919
Louis F. Hart was sworn in a Washington governor
He had won the respect of both political parties with his honesty and courage
he refused to sacrifice his convictions to appease the legislature

TREATY OF VERSAILLES IS SIGNED IN EUROPE

(Although an armistice which ended the actual fighting was signed [November 11, 1918])
it took six months of negotiations at the Paris Peace Conference to conclude the peace treaty
which was signed -- June 28, 1919
Germany suffered under the harsh terms of the Treaty of Versailles that ended the Great War [1918]
of the many provisions in the treaty, one was the most important and controversial
it required Germany to accept sole responsibility for causing the war
and to disarm, make substantial territorial concessions and pay reparations to the victors
Weimar Republic had been placed in power by proclamation of the Allies
Germany's parliament, the Reichstag (National Assembly), was elected democratically
Friedrich Ebert was elected by the National Assembly as the republic's first president --1919
he served in office until his death [February 28, 1925]
Weimar constitution provided several "social safety net" programs
while capitalists and the army retain with full power
although they more or less "promised" to never abuse their control
Despite President Woodrow Wilson's requests for treaty terms agreeable to Germany
Britain, France and Italy imposed severe economic penalties on Germany
United States Senate did not ratify the Treaty of Versailles
instead, America signed a separate Armistice (peace treaties) with Germany and her allies
(United States remained officially at war until [June 1921])
(Harsh economic demands for reparations mandated from Germany by the Versailles Treaty
became a direct cause of the rise of Adolf Hitler and thus World War Two in Europe
additionally, failure of the treaty to meet Japan's imperial and colonial demands
helped lay the groundwork in Japan for the rise of a Japanese military dictatorship
and thus World War Two in the Pacific)
On a more positive note, forty-two nations joined together to form a League of Nations
forty-two founding member nations dedicated the organization to

preventing war through collective security, disarmament,
and settling international disputes through negotiation and arbitration
other goals focused on labor conditions, just treatment of native inhabitants,
trafficking in persons and drugs, arms trade, global health, prisoners of war,
and protection of minorities in Europe
President Woodrow Wilson promoted the idea of the League
as a means of avoiding any repetition of the bloodshed seen in “The War to End All Wars”
President Wilson was awarded the [1919] Nobel Peace Prize for his efforts
However, United States did not join the League of Nations
Senate Republicans refused to participate in the League of Nations on Wilson’s terms,
and Wilson rejected the Senate’s compromise proposal

VICTORIOUS ALLIES IMPOSE A NEW GOVERNMENT ON GERMANY

Germany suffered under the harsh terms of the Treaty of Versailles that ended the Great War [1918]
Weimar Republic had been placed in power by proclamation of the Allies
Germany’s parliament, the Reichstag (National Assembly), was elected democratically
Friedrich Ebert was elected by the National Assembly as the republic’s first president --1919
he served in office until his death [February 28, 1925]
Weimar constitution provided several “social safety net” programs
while capitalists and the army retain with full power
although they more or less “promised” to never abuse their control

REVOLUTION SWEEPS ACROSS EUROPE

Austria-Hungary was ill-treated by the victorious Allies
smoldering unrest burst into revolution in Budapest [October 31, 1918]
King Charles IV of Hungary surrendered his powers -- however he did not abdicate
final postwar boundaries imposed by the armistice were unacceptable to all Hungarians
Hungary turned to Soviet Russia to help restore the original borders
this was to no avail as Hungarians were forced to surrender
more than two-thirds of their prewar lands
Germany was faced with a politically driven revolution lasting almost a year
revolutionaries, inspired by communist ideas, failed in their effort to take control
after a year of political unrest a German National Assembly, the Reichstag, met
to write a constitution [August 11, 1919]
Germany was to be a democratic federal republic governed by a president and parliament
(Turkey-Ottoman nationalists decided that Christian Armenians were undesirable
massacres had taken place in [1894-1896 and 1909]
Turkey-Ottoman Empire was dissolved with the Treaty of Sevres -- [August 10, 1920])
modern Turkey filled the power vacuum created after “The Great War”
genocide beginning in [1920] eradicated Armenians from their historic homeland
Turkish nationalists, who had refused to accept the peace terms, overthrew the sultan [1922]
Russian Empire had expanded under the 300-year rule of the Romanov family [1613-1917]
spreading out from Moscow, the kingdoms of Kazan, Astrakhan, and Siberia
came under Russian influence as did the Ukraine and Belarus

Tsar Nicholas II, his wife, his son, his four daughters and several others were all executed by the Bolsheviks [night of July 16-17, 1918]
with no heir remaining Vladimir Ilyich Lenin had assured his control of the government

PROGRESS ON SEVERAL FRONTS

Seattle saw the development of first gas station in the nation
Rev. Dr. Mark Matthews broadcast on nations' first church-owned station
KRW in Seattle
Silent films replaced by "talkies"
Refrigerators, electric ovens, vacuum cleaners, clothes washers
all added to the convenience of housewives

PACIFIC COAST BASEBALL LEAGUE EXPANDS

Eight franchises made up the "AA" level league with teams representing
Los Angeles, Oakland, Sacramento and San Francisco in California facing
the Portland Beavers, Salt Lake City Bees, Seattle Rainiers and Vernon, B.C. Tigers -- 1919
Franchises were added and removed invoking such names as the San Francisco Mission Reds,
Sacramento Solons, San Diego Padres and Hollywood Stars
Mild climate of the West Coast, especially in California, allowed the league to play longer seasons
often starting in late (February) and ending as late as the beginning of (December)
teams sometimes played over 200 games in a single season
players could potentially hone their skills and also to earn an extra month or two worth of pay
which reduced the need to find offseason work
longer playing season also provided room for additional games on the schedule,
giving team owners a chance at generating more revenue

SEATTLE MAYOR OLE HANSON RISES IN POPULARITY

After claiming to have crushed the Seattle strike, which in fact expired of its own lack of clear goals,
Seattle's mayor became a national hero for his strong statements
against communists and strikers -- both equally essential to his cause
Mayor Ole Hanson's picture was in newspapers across the country
telegrams congratulating him on his decisive action flooded his office
Mayor Ole Hanson soon resigned his city position
he joined a lecture circuit and toured the country
he told how he brought "the Bolsheviks" to their knees in his city
Ole Hanson wrote a pamphlet giving his perspective: *Americanism versus Bolshevism*
(he attempted to run for President [1920] but was never seriously considered as a candidate)

LONGVIEW ANTICIPATES A MAJOR INDUSTRY ARRIVING

Missouri lumber baron Robert Alexander Long first came west -- 1919
he eventually purchased 70,000 acres of timber in the Lower Cowlitz River area
as president of the Long-Bell Lumber Company he built a sawmill
on the site of historic Monticello (opposite the town of Kelso)
he began making plans for a dream city to be built for his sawmill workers

PORT ANGELES ACQUIRES A NEW INDUSTRY

Hemlock was unsuitable for timber -- it was considered a weed tree
however, it was well suited to pulp and paper production
Elwha River hydropower put Port Angeles at the forefront of the pulp and paper industry
Port Angeles Real Estate developer Thomas T. Aldwell invited Isadore Zellerbach,
who owned Zellerbach Paper Company, a San Francisco paper distribution business
to invest in a planned pulp mill at Ediz Hook
next to the Crescent Boxboard papermill site -- 1919
Isadore Zellerbach partnered with sales genius Edward M. Mills
together they purchased Elwa Dam near Port Angeles
to produce power for new industrial enterprise
Operating first under the name Washington Pulp and Paper Corporation (later Crown Zellerbach)
construction of the mill began at the ancient Native American site of Tse-whit-zen
remains of hundreds of Indians were disturbed
this fact widely reported at the time (but was largely forgotten over the years)
(Washington Pulp and Paper Corporation began production newsprint and paper
at the Port Angeles pulp mill [1921])

BOEING AIRPLANE COMPANY SETS AN ALTITUDE RECORD

Boeing pilot George Bolt set a New Zealand altitude record of 6,500 feet flying the Boeing B & W
(three months later, Bolt will set a one-day distance record in the same seaplane
flying 306 miles in four hours and thirty-nine minutes

PRESIDENT WOODROW WILSON BEGINS A NATION-WIDE TOUR FOR PEACE

Woodrow Wilson had successfully sold his concept of a League of Nations to European powers
who included the international consortium in the Versailles Treaty
He had more difficulty convincing the U.S. Senate
Conservative Republican Senators blocked ratification of the treaty
because it included provisions for a League
Bitterly disappointed that the U.S. Senate had rejected the opportunity to join the League of Nations
President Wilson was determined that citizens should hear of its importance
Woodrow Wilson began a nationwide speaking tour
however, wherever he went he was followed by a team of dissenters
who attempted to counter each of his points
In Seattle, the President received a spectacular welcome -- September 13, 1919
he participated in a parade in his honor as he stood in an open automobile the entire parade route
and acknowledged locals with a wave or a nod
he spoke from the battleship *Oregon* at anchor in the Elliott Bay -- September 15, 1919
he was joined by Secretary of War Josephus Daniels who was there to review
5,000 sailors and the fifty-one U.S. Navy vessels of the Pacific Fleet
this was the largest fleet ever assembled on the Pacific Coast.
Presidential party arrived in Spokane to be greeted by nearly 5,000 people
packed into Spokane's National Guard Armory -- September 22, 1919

his reception was friendly and a resounding applause followed the speech
President Wilson again experienced a very warm reception
as he spoke to a crowd of 25,000 flag-waving citizens in the Tacoma stadium -- September 30

PRESIDENT WOODROW WILSON SUFFERS A STROKE

President Wilson continued his speaking tour across the nation
he drove himself unmercifully as he attempted to build support for the League of Nations
Finally, in Wichita, his doctor found the president very close to collapse
under doctor's order Wilson's special train sped back to Washington, D.C. to give him a rest
Edith Wilson, second wife of President Wilson, found her husband unconscious
on the bathroom floor of their private White House quarters bleeding from a cut on his head
he had suffered a massive stroke -- October 2, 1919
that paralyzed his left side and impaired his vision
For seventeen months the enfeebled President lay in his bed on the brink of death
he was barely able to write his own name
Outside of the White House no one of his condition
all communication with the President went through his wife
she entered the sick room with messages and emerged with verbal instructions
or the scrawl of a signature on a piece of paper
Edith Wilson called the period her "stewardship"
(later, others called her the first woman President)
Although Wilson's health improved, he never fully recovered

U.S. SENATE REFUSES TO JOIN THE LEAGUE OF NATIONS

U.S. Senate refused to join the other victorious nations in accepting peace
senators rejected the Treaty of Versailles with its provision for League of Nations
Some sort of compromise language could have been drafted
there were pro-treaty Republicans who could have formed a coalition with the Democrats
to win the necessary two-thirds vote majority
but after his massive stroke President Wilson was in no condition to compromise
Republican leadership made no effort at accommodation
United States remained officially at war [until July 2, 1921]

CENTRALIA BUSINESSMEN ORGANIZE THE TOWN

Industrial Workers of the Worker (IWW) had defied patriotism during the Great War
they had supported strikes and carried out industrial terrorism
in an effort to change America's capitalist system to provide workers control of production
Wobblies opened a new union hall in Centralia on the street level of the Roderick Hotel
some people believed the Wobblies to be anti-Americanism
Local businessmen formed the Centralia Citizens Protective Association
their avowed purpose was to combat the Industrial Workers of the World (IWW)
Eight platoons of the Centralia American Legion planned an Armistice Day Parade
to celebrate the first year of peace
During a meeting of the Citizens Protective Association, a threat was made

to deal with the Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) members in town -- October 1919 rumors about an intended raid on the Wobblie Hall during the upcoming parade were an open secret

VOLSTEAD ACT STRENGTHENS THE EIGHTEENTH AMENDMENT TO THE CONSTITUTION

Congress passed the Volstead Act, drafted by the Anti-Saloon League's general counsel, to define the purpose of the Eighteenth Amendment -- October 28, 1919

three distinct purposes of the Act were identified:

- to prohibit intoxicating beverages;
- to regulate the manufacture, production, use and sale of high-proof spirits for other than beverage purposes;
- to ensure an ample supply of alcohol and promote its use in scientific research and in the development of fuel, dye and other lawful industries and practices, such as religious rituals

this law further provided that **“no person shall manufacture, sell, barter, transport, import, export, deliver, or furnish any intoxicating liquor except as authorized by this act”**

it did not specifically prohibit the use of intoxicating liquors

President Woodrow Wilson, largely on technical grounds, vetoed the Volstead Act

but the U.S. House of Representatives immediately voted to override the veto -- October 28, 1919 and the Senate voted similarly the next day

The Volstead Act set the starting date for nationwide prohibition [January 16, 1920]

LABOR UNREST PRODUCES SEVERAL LARGE UNAUTHORIZED STRIKES

There were several large strikes -- many of them “wildcat” or “outlaw” efforts

these were openly and heartily opposed by the unions

railroad workers' wildcat strike was the most important of these as it spread across the nation

(it was eventually ended by the combined pressures of repression and some concessions)

most protracted effort was the mass upheaval in the coalfields

which saw sporadic strikes, national strikes and armed battles running from 1919 into [1922]

Frequently in the course of these struggles, the idea of workers' management of production was often cussed and discussed

INDUSTRIAL WORKERS OF THE WORLD (IWW) ARE ATTACKED IN CENTRALIA

An American Legion Armistice Day Parade was held in Centralia -- November 11, 1919

parade route of young Veterans who had made the world safe from the German Kaiser

circled twice around the town

local attorney Warren “Wedge” Grimm, an All-American at the University of Washington

and a lieutenant in the United States Army, led the parade

he was Commander of Grant Hodge American Legion Post

Wobblies had been warned by their young sympathetic attorney Elmer Smith of a possible attack

IWW had even appealed to their old enemies, the police and governor, for protection

they were told none would be provided

their lawyers had advised the Wobblies that if they were attacked

they had a right to protect themselves

Inside Centralia's union hall at Second and Tower streets were armed men

other Wobblers with rifles were stationed in a hotel across street
and more were located on a nearby hill
On the second trip passed the Wobbler hall, the parade stopped
several veterans broke ranks and rushed the hall -- guns were fired
three young American Legionnaires were dead:
Warren Grimm marching at the head of his platoon was the first to fall
Ben Casagrande and Arthur McElfresh also were killed
five other Legionnaires were wounded
Wobbler Wesley Everest, Secretary of the local union, had been inside the union hall
he stepped outside where he was met by one of the veterans -- Dale Hubbard
Hubbard pointed a pistol he knew was jammed at Everest and ordered him to surrender
as Hubbard moved forward Everest shot him
Hubbard lay on the ground as Everest shot him twice more emptying his gun
Hubbard died in the hospital later that night becoming the fourth death from the parade melee

ANGRY MEN ATTACK THE INDUSTRIAL WORKERS OF THE WORLD (IWW) HALL

Frenzied, the mob pillaged the front of the Industrial Workers of the World Centralia headquarters
they built a huge bonfire of wood planking and "Red" literature found in the hall
Ten Industrial Workers of the World members and lawyer Elmer Smith
were arrested and charged with murder
One of the arrested Wobblers, Wesley Everest, was paraded around the town
with a belt cinched around his neck before he was beaten
outside city hall the mob made a half-hearted effort to lynch him
Everest shouted to the mob that nobody had the guts to kill him in the daylight
he was put in jail
That evening electric power went off in Centralia
eight men from the mob broke into the jail where they faced only token resistance
Everest was removed from his cell and beaten again
his teeth were knocked out with a rifle butt
he was then tossed several times over the side of a bridge across the Skookumchuk River
until his neck was broken from the noose tied around it
his lifeless body was riddled with bullets
(today the location of the lynching is known as Hangman's Bridge)
Wesley Everest's body was cut down and taken back to the jail
where police officers threw it into a corridor between the cells occupied by IWW members
armed men forced several Wobblers to dig Wesley Everest a pauper's grave
there was no ceremony nor any marker
(a headstone was added in 1938: **Wesley Everest killed Nov. 11, 1919 age 32**)
Events in town November 11, 1919 became known as the "Centralia Massacre"
(later a coroner's verdict of death by suicide was an insult to Wesley Everest and the IWW
it is impossible for a dead man to shoot himself)

CENTRALIA BECOMES AN ARMED CAMP

Day and night a posse of men roamed the streets of Centralia searching for "the Wobs"

suspected Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) sympathizers were subjected to a beating
Trains were stopped as they came through town
searches were conducted seat by seat by young men looking for Wobblies
Little effort was made by local law enforcement to find Wesley Everest's killers

ORDER IS RESTORED IN THE TOWN OF CENTRALIA

Governor Louis F. Hart was notified of the incident in Centralia
ordered Washington National Guard 3rd Infantry Company F from Tacoma to the scene
Centralia's jail had been filled with suspects -- most of whom were released
it was discovered they had no connection with the incident

BITTER LABOR STRIKES END IN BITTER DEFEAT

Shipyard workers, telephone linemen and operators, longshoremen, sailors and railroad shop workers
all lost strike efforts -- 1919
Post-war strikes by United Mine Workers between 1919 [and 1923] were accompanied by lockouts
many union miners moved out of the mining town of Newcastle, Washington
(mining unions finally gave in but the mine owners also were almost broke [1923])
Unions struggled to hold their wartime gains against the new open shop drives
that ushered in the "American Plan" decade of the [1920s] which eliminated union closed shops

BOEING AIRPLANE COMPANY PROVIDES AIRMAIL SERVICE

Boeing Airplane Company was struggling to stay aloft before signing an airmail contract -- 1919
Eddie Hubbard flew the first Boeing-designed commercial aircraft a three-seat B-1 "Flying Boat"
as he delivered mail between Seattle and Victoria, B.C. -- December 27, 1919
this airplane probably set the record for the most miles flown by a plane up to then
as Eddie Hubbard flew the plane more than 350,000 miles delivering the mail

1920-1929

AMERICAN SOCIETY CHANGES FOLLOWING THE GREAT WAR

Following the end of the war Americans threw off restraints, responsibilities, inhibitions and women shed some of their clothing

King Cotton, King Wheat, and King Corn lost their thrones to Queen Silk

Silk's great tensile strength and elasticity was especially suited for making women's stockings as women shortened their skirts in the 1920s, they exposed their legs above their knees an average American woman may have spent more than ten percent of her clothing budget on silk stockings

Advertisements encouraged women to consider silk stockings as a necessity rather than a luxury pictures of shapely legs covered with sheer silk stockings

advertised everything from auto ignition systems to shingles and washing machines

magazines ran stories with provocative titles featuring silk in general and stockings in particular

Importing silk from Japan boomed

(United States imported about 1 million pounds of raw silk valued at about \$4.5 million [1874]

imports grew to about 26 million pounds, worth \$80.5 million [by 1914])

and reached almost 45 million pounds, worth nearly \$330 million [1919]

Great Northern Railway justifiably prided itself as being the leading rail line handling silk

value of the business was reflected by the value of the product

price per pound rose from about \$4 [1874] to almost \$18 [1919]

one silk bale weighing 130 pounds was worth about \$2,300

THREAT OF COMMUNISM SPREADS FEAR ACROSS AMERICA

Allied victory over Germany and the Central Powers brought American joy but not peace of mind as "The War to End All Wars" faded into the past, fear of change gripped the nation

Shortly after the Bolshevik Revolution in Russia and the end of the Great War

Bolsheviks had overthrown the royal family [1917] and murdered them [1918]

several efforts at revolution had been achieved success in Europe and America:

- Russian Revolution had been successful
communists had also announced a world-wide revolution;
- revolution had taken place in Hungary;
- uprisings in were ongoing Germany;
- racist lynchings in the American South sparked the worst episodes of racial violence
in United States history

Fear of communism increased when a series of strikes occurred [1919]

a series of bomb explosions including a bungled attempt to blow up the U.S. Attorney-General lead to a campaign against the communists in America [1919]

over 6000 people were arrested and put in prison New Year's Day, 1920

only three guns were found in their homes and many had to be released within a few weeks such was the fear of communism that very few people outside of the 6000 arrested complained about the legality of these arrests

our judicial system seemed to turn a blind eye as America's national security was paramount

WOVOKA, A MYSTIC, DEVELOPS A RELIGION THAT APPEALS TO INDIANS

Wovoka [1856-1932], a Nevada Indian, began to have visions
because Whites had rejected the Messiah, He had returned to the Indians
in the person of Wovoka
Messiah said: "live in peace and brotherhood; watch and pray; give up firearms and whiskey"

1920 STATE CENSUS FIGURES SHOWS AN INCREASE IN POPULATION

Washington's population had increased 18.8 per cent in ten years -- 1920
grew to 1,356,621 inhabitants of which 9,061 were Native American
by far the greatest increase was in Western Washington
with an urban increase of 254 percent overshadowing a rural increase of seventy-nine percent
accounting for at least part of the urban growth
were newcomers who moved to Washington from other regions
and residents who relocated from farm to city with the region
Lumbering was still the state's dominant industry
steel shipbuilding ranked second
number of farms increased from 56,192 to 66,288
Electric industry powered a variety of new consumer products
ranging from refrigerators and vacuum cleaners to record players and hair curlers

PROHIBITION CHANGES LIFE IN AMERICA

Eighteenth Amendment to the U.S. Constitution went into effect -- January 16, 1920
under terms of the Volstead Act prohibited throughout the nation
sales, manufacture, transportation, and sale of alcoholic beverages -- except for druggists
(when Washington state had imposed its own form of prohibition three years earlier
British Columbia offered a nearby wet haven for those in need)
National prohibition did not eliminate corruption as intended
rather it spawned Speakeasies, bathtub gin, and gangsters
bootleggers and vice squads escalated their activities
it encouraged a new type of crime that many considered semi-respectable

NORTHERN PACIFIC RAILWAY IMPORTS SILK FROM JAPAN

Transferred its main office from Tacoma to Seattle -- 1920
Seattle had become the steamship center for the Pacific Northwest
Express trans-Pacific ships brought great bales of cream-colored raw silk
from Japan and China to Seattle's Pier 91, the West coast depot [1925]
steamer *Korea* carried \$18 million in raw silk
cargo average value -- \$10 million
Speed mattered to silk shippers because, except for gold and silver bullion,
raw silk was the most precious commodity shipped over a long distance by commercial carrier
when prices reached a peak of nearly \$18 per pound -- 1920
one train's cargo could be worth more than \$5 million
because raw silk is susceptible to damage from heat, moisture, fumes, or puncture

shippers minimized their risk by moving the silk as quickly as possible
speed was necessary in delivering the goods to New York as raw silk is delicate
insurance cost \$2000 a day from the time the cargo left the Orient
In Seattle the ship's hatches were broken open and stevedores hauled out the bales
loaded the silk onto waiting railroad cars in the transit shed
Each railroad car designed to carry twenty-eight tons of silk
cars had special sealed doors with locks in place
Locomotives were P-2 type
engine and tender weighed 617,000 pounds
almost one hundred feet from pilot to end of tender
could carry 5000 pounds of fuel oil -- 12,000 gallons of water
four driver wheels six-feet in diameter
heaviest, fastest locomotive ever built to cross the continent
"Silks," as the silk trains were dubbed, had the right of way over all other traffic
Silk Train flew white flags and feather on its stack
300-ton juggernaut raced eastward at speeds up to eighty miles-per-hour
they had the right-of-way, with very few exceptions, over every other train on the tracks
crack passenger trains were shunted on to side tracks as a Silk Train approached
this accounted for a 24-hour difference in trans-continental travel time
between the silk and passenger trains
Preparations were begun even before the ship arrived at Seattle
men tested brakes, jacked up wheels, inspected the brasses or bushings,
and then tested and inspected everything a second time
an engine, a coach for the crew and guards, and the baggage cars waited at the pier
for the silk to arrive
Meanwhile, personnel from the mechanical department prepared the waiting baggage cars
thorough cleaning and inspection took place for each unique silk car
with its walls finished using steel or varnished wood to minimize damage
to delicate silk fibers during transport
doors and vents were sealed to keep out dust and moisture;
splinters, lamps, stoves, and anything else that might puncture the bales
if they shifted while in transit were removed or padded;
steam pipes were removed or capped;
windows were covered to block the view of the cargo and its security
Great Northern Railway enjoyed advantages over other potential shippers
as a ship neared Seattle, Great Northern personnel went into action
everything possible was done to avoid even a minute's delay
a GN attorney obtained the permits to move the silk through customs without delay
GN customs clerk and representatives of its operating and traffic departments
boarded the ship at Victoria en route to Seattle
they prepared the customs clearance documents and all other necessary papers
ship's manifest included a detailed list of where the silk had been loaded
and where each bale or package was to be delivered
this information was transmitted to the GN freight agent in Seattle

at the same time a GN vice-president secured insurance for the silk while the transportation superintendent arranged with other railroads such as the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy and the Pennsylvania to run the silk from St. Paul to Chicago and on to New York security supervisors engaged special armed agents to guard the train Activity dealing with the ship and its cargo were equally frantic even before the ship docked, the crew opened hatches and ran out the gangplanks stevedores followed the boarding officer on board and began moving the silk the transit shed where the bales were sorted according to its destination before being loaded into cars to guard against theft and smuggling, customs officials checked the bales, and when the customs appraiser released the silk, it was trundled into waiting railroad cars each railroad car designed to carry twenty-eight tons of silk train car doors were then locked and sealed because the conductor already had his orders and wheel report, the train did not have to stop at the terminal office

Unloading a 280-ton ship's cargo of raw silk, loading an eight-car train and bracing the bales to minimize shifting could be accomplished in one hour, forty minutes Occasionally, silk trains passed out of the yard on their way to St. Paul before the ship's passengers had even disembarked

SEATTLE IS THE LEADING PORT FOR SILK

Seattle advertised itself in the 1920s as the "Silk Port of America" twenty thousand to thirty thousand bales of raw silk worth \$20 million to \$30 million entered the United States through the Port of Seattle each month Three major shipping lines dominated delivery of silk to Seattle Admiral Oriental Line was known for its ships named for presidents used the large, fast, dependable 535-foot long ships were put in service [1921] these liners alone brought in more than \$300 million worth of raw silk into Seattle two other significant carriers were Japanese: Nippon Yusen Kaisha (NYK) partnered with Jim Hill's Great Northern Railway Osaka Shosen Kaisha (O.S.K.) Line (today's Mitsui O.S.K. Line)

NYK enjoyed advantages not available to other shippers thanks to its arrangement with Jim Hill's Great Northern Railway and its fleet of fast, specially designed, diesel-powered ships with "silk rooms" to protect precious bales from damage while crossing the frequently rough Pacific Ocean

SHIPPING SILK WAS A FINANCIALLY RISKY VENTURE

High cost of insuring raw silk against damage, delay, and theft was the largest single expense for shippers An hour's delay in delivering a shipment from Yokohama, Japan to New York could cost tens of thousands of dollars Interest charges on the capital borrowed to purchase the silk were also high for example, interest charges on a shipment of 10,000 bales valued at \$10 million could be as much as \$1,650 a day

Because raw silk was imported duty free, it had to be billed in bond
while being transported across the continent
railroad companies had to furnish the bond which might amount to \$2 million per train
Unpredictability of the silk market was another reason for speed
because silk was not purchased directly by a manufacturer
shipments were usually consigned to a New York bank or brokerage house
receipts for shipments were traded on the volatile commodities market
price of silk could fluctuate considerably in a matter of minutes or hours,
only few minutes' delay in the delivery could mean the loss of thousands of dollars
for a firm or speculator
Shippers moved silk quickly because, valued at hundreds of dollars per bale, it was worth stealing
many thieves preferred silk to gold or jewels because raw silk could not be marked
and was impossible to trace since one skein looked like the next
moreover, demand usually exceeded supply
stolen silk could readily be converted into cash for almost full value
silk had always attracted thieves, but during the silk-train era
their operations were as efficient and profitable as those of rum-runners and bootleggers
Hijackers feared and schedules were secret
although silk cargoes were always heavily guarded with a car for railroad detectives on each train
at each stop checked door seals were checked on each car
and were unlocked only when the East Coast mills were reached
still thefts were reportedly so staggering many leading railroads refuse to transport silk
Silk trains ended with development of rayon

IWW MEMBERS INVOLVED IN THE CENTRALIA MASSACRE GO ON TRIAL

No lawyer in Lewis County would defend the Wobblies facing trial
attorney Ralph Pierce came down from Seattle
Pierce was an associate of George Vanderveer who had so ably defended IWW members
after the Everett Massacre [1916]
by the time Pierce arrived in Centralia, many of his clients had already given statements
George Vanderveer, a Seattle lawyer with a passion for the underdog, soon took over the defense
It was quickly agreed that a fair trial was impossible in Centralia
Montesano, county seat of Grays Harbor, forty miles away was chosen for the site of the trial
Defense attorney Vanderveer faced personal and professional difficulties
few men in Montesano walked the streets without weapons
but Vanderveer was asked to surrender his weapon upon entering the courthouse
because of threats to his life
Vanderveer refused to stay in Montesano during a trial recess and went to Aberdeen instead
Vanderveer did not believe a fair trial could occur in Montesano either
but his motion to move the trial to Olympia was denied by Judge John M. Wilson
Vanderveer attempted to have the men tried separately rather than together -- this was denied
Vanderveer's appeals of these decisions were also denied
nor did the judge allow Vanderveer to discuss any incidents
that had happened to the Wobblies in Centralia previous to this massacre day

All eleven of the accused submitted pleas of not guilty
Loren Roberts entered a special plea of “not guilty by reason of insanity”
two of the Wobblies who were accused were never present at their trial
Trial of Industrial Workers of the World members was a huge event
for the small town of Montesano beginning -- February 16, 1920
thirty-four Legionnaires were deputized for the event
Legionnaires were paid and provided with shelter to attend the trial
Congress even passed an act allowing ex-servicemen to wear their uniforms
these paid attendees appeared to be quite official

MORE MILITARY MEN ARE SENT TO THE IWW TRIAL

At the request of Prosecutor Herman Allen, a U.S. Army infantry regiment arrived at the trial
ostensibly as a “precautionary measure” but more to further intimidate the jury -- March 1, 1920
U.S. troops patrolled the courthouse against demonstrations by the union
but allowed Legion member to attend the trial in uniform
Judge John M. Wilson, on a positive note for Wobblies, dropped the charges against one defendant
twenty-one-year-old Bert Faulkner was released
possibly because his mother attended the trial daily
this left ten men on trial

MONTESANO TRIAL OF THE IWW MEMBERS COMES TO AN END

After six weeks of testimony, the trial ended and the jury went into deliberations
their first verdict acquitted Elmer Smith and Mike Sheehan, found Loren Roberts insane,
and found the others guilty of third-degree murder in the death of Warren O. Grimm
Judge John M. Wilson rejected this verdict
saying there was no such thing as third-degree murder
he sent them back for further deliberations
Two days after the initial deliberations began, a final, acceptable verdict was reached
torn between doubts the accused were guilty and the emotions seething around them
jury members tried to compromise with a weak, ridiculous verdict
Smith and Sheehan were acquitted, Roberts was declared guilty but insane
and the other seven were convicted of second-degree murder -- evening, March 13, 1920
all twelve jurors signed a petition requesting leniency for the convicted men
Judge Wilson disregarded their plea
he sentenced the eight men to twenty-five to forty-year sentences
far more than the ten-year standard sentence for second degree murder
Verdict and the sentences were almost universally disliked
supporters of the Legionnaires thought it too weak
IWW supporters thought it too harsh
Prosecutor Herman Allen re-arrested all the men, with the intent of trying them for McElfresh’s death
Vanderveer requested a new trial -- but that plea was rejected
Vanderveer appealed the case to the State Supreme Court where the appeals were also rejected
as were his attempts at gaining a rehearing
Vanderveer had no other options left

convicted eight men were sent to prison or, in the case of Roberts,
a ward for the criminally insane
additional McElfresh murder charges were dropped

AN END TO THE ERA OF VIOLENCE IS REACHED

Most of those IWW members convicted were released before their sentence was up
James McNery died while serving his term
five others were pardoned [1933]
Ray Becker's sentence was commuted by Governor Martin [1939]
Though justice had been ill served, the Wobblies had violated popular opinion too often
there was little left to remind people of what can happen when public hysteria takes over
and when people are put on trial for their beliefs as much as for their actions

TEMPLE OF JUSTICE IS COMPLETED ON THE NEW STATE CAPITAL CAMPUS

Temple of Justice was the first building completed on the capital complex -- 1920
this was followed by the business-like Insurance Building
and the power and heating plant beside Capital Lake

WASHINGTON LEGISLATURE RATIFIES NATIONAL WOMEN'S SUFFRAGE

Governor Louis Hart called the Washington State Legislature back into session -- March 22, 1920
to ratify the proposed Nineteenth Amendment to U.S. Constitution
known as the "Susan B. Anthony Amendment"
as one of the three-fourths of the states necessary to enable national women's suffrage
Representative Frances Haskell from Pierce County introduced the resolution
and the only other woman legislator at the time, Representative Anna Colwell of Snohomish,
addressed the session along with suffragists Emma Smith DeVoe and Mrs. Homer T. Hill
Washington, although a long supporter of women's voting rights
(Territorial legislature had granted women the vote [1883]),
was the thirty-fifth (next to last) state to ratify the proposed amendment to the U.S. Constitution

DR. ANNA LOUISE STRONG LEAVES THE UNITED STATES

Labor and political radical Dr. Anna Louise Strong had nothing remaining to keep her in Seattle
when American journalist, lecturer, political philosopher and muckraker Lincoln Steffens
lectured in Seattle about his trip to Russia -- 1920
Strong accepted his advice and went to Moscow with a Quaker relief group as a journalist
Welcomed in the Soviet Union, Dr. Strong supported herself for several years
as a foreign correspondent for radical American newspapers
she lived in and defended the policies of the Soviet Union
and Peoples Republic of China while keeping ties to her Seattle roots

EMPLOYERS DEMAND OPEN SHOPS "AMERICAN PLAN" REPLACE UNION SHOPS

"American Plan" promoted union-free open shops
that is, shops where workers would not be required to join a labor union
National Association of Manufacturers endorsed American Plan -- 1920

to protect workers from “Un-American” unions
in theory a job would be open to union and non-union workers alike
in practice employers refused to recognize and bargain with unions

MANAGEMENT HIRES UNION BUSTERS TO PROTECT BUSINESS INTERESTS

Corporations confronted with union organizing drives
hired labor relations consultants and industrial psychologists
who were opposed to unionization,
or engaged in practices designed to stop workers from forming unions,
or convinced members to no longer remain in trade unions
most labor relations attorneys and consultants participated in multiple disciplines
such as bargaining, arbitration and mediation and compensation analysis
Labor relations consultants were employed to help employers prevent or get rid of unions
because unions depend on the support, confidence, and good will of its members
some labor relations consultants target those qualities in strike breaking
or union avoidance campaigns
management said collective bargaining is “third party intervention”
they blamed “labor problems” on “excessive power by unions”
and the “increasing arrogance of union officials”

YELLOW DOG CONTRACTS ARE REQUIRED TO BREAK THE UNIONS

Many employers tried to combat the growing strength of unions
by compelling employees to sign contracts before they were hired
stipulating that they would not join a union after they are hired
these were called “Yellow Dog” contracts by union members
who said only a yellow dog would sign such an agreement
employers used spies, thugs, and blacklists of union members to avoid hiring pro-union people
One contract read in part: **“I will not take part in any strike or hinder the conduct of the factory as an open or nonunion shop. My employment may be terminated at any time by you or by me without written notice....”**

LONGSHOREMEN-MANAGEMENT CONTRACT TALKS IN SEATTLE ARE FUTILE

Union-controlled List System hiring practice in Seattle
provided equal job opportunities for black members
Seattle’s Local had managed to integrate their union using this hiring practice
over 300 black workers joined International Longshoremen’s Association Local 38-12
Negotiators reached a new contract -- April 19, 1920
wages and working conditions were kept essentially identical to those of [1919]
and a new provision was negotiated dealing specifically with the “List System” in Seattle
as negotiated the agreement read: **“All men employed on board ship, including sling men, shall be picked by the employer and no list system shall be in operation.”**
When the agreement was reached Seattle was faced with an “open shop”
rank and file members accused Local 38-12’s president of selling out the membership
International Longshoremen’s Association Executive Council in an effort

to maintain the new contract revoked the charter of Local 38-12 -- April 19, 1920

ELECTRIFICATION FAILS TO MEET NEEDS

Lack of rural electrification in the 1920s and [1930s]

was blamed on a monopolistic private electric industry

Private electrical service was expanded into interurban (suburban) and rural areas

however, additional and more widely scattered dams and power plants were needed
to meet the steadily growing statewide demand

Puget Sound Power Company was founded

operated as a subsidiary to the Seattle Electric Company

UNITED STATES IS ECONOMICALLY DIVIDED

With the end of the “Great War” the “Roaring Twenties” began in leading metropolitan centers
especially New York, Paris and Berlin and then became widely spread

United States gained dominance in world finance

Spirit of the Roaring Twenties (sometimes called the “Jazz Age”)

was marked by a break with traditions

Roaring Twenties was meant to emphasize the period’s social, artistic, and cultural drive

jazz music blossomed, dancing rose in popularity, Art Deco flourished

“flappers” redefined modern womanhood as they wore short skirts and bobbed their hair

they flaunted their disdain for what was considered acceptable behavior

flappers were seen as brash for wearing excessive makeup, drinking,

treating sex in a casual manner, smoking, driving automobiles

and otherwise flouting social and sexual norms

everything seemed to be feasible through modern technology

inventions, especially, automobiles, moving pictures and radio proliferated

large portions of the population were exposed to “modern” ideas

Roaring Twenties were marked by a flourishing

modern mass-production and mass-consumption economy

fueled by electricity provided ample opportunities for profitable investments

while also raising the living standard of urban middle- and working-class Americans

stock market began its famed ascent

Dow Jones Industrial Average peaked [1929] at a value six times as high as in [1921]

but since less than one percent of the American people owned any stock,

fabulous returns in the stock market directly benefited only the wealthy

as a result, the share of America’s wealth controlled by the richest of the rich

increased rapidly to perhaps the highest level in American history

(good statistical measurements of wealth inequality do not exist)

Roaring Twenties offered a classic case of the rich getting richer -- much richer

Members of the urban working- and middle-classes also experienced real and sustained gains

in spite of the collapse of the labor movement real wages for urban workers

increased by about 20% during the 1920s

wage gains were enhanced due to the falling cost of astonishing new mass-produced goods

cost of Henry Ford’s Model T fell every single year from an initial cost of \$1000

when it was replaced by the more modern Model A [1927] -- it cost less than \$300
in addition to automobiles, technologically produced other modern conveniences
washing machines, refrigerators and a host of other modern conveniences
drastically reduced housework and improved the quality of life
However, the prosperity of the 1920s was not universal
for a large minority of Americans resided in rural areas and made their livelihoods in agriculture
this decade roared only with the agony of prolonged depression
1920s marked the end of a period of great prosperity brought on by the demands of the Great War
American agricultural production fed much of Europe
this enormous demand resulted in high prices for farm products throughout the world
farmers in America had increased production accordingly and reaped great profits
however, the war's end allowed the resumption of normal European production
suddenly the world faced a huge glut of agricultural products with no buyers
farm prices fell at a catastrophic rate
price of wheat, the staple crop of the Great Plains, fell by almost half;
price of cotton, still the lifeblood of the South, fell by three-quarters
many farmers took out loans to increase acreage and buy efficient new agricultural machines
suddenly could not make their payments
throughout the decade farm foreclosures and rural bank failures
increased at an alarming rate
agricultural incomes remained flat, with rural Americans' wealth falling far behind urban workers
rural electrification increased very slowly
more than ninety percent of American farms still lacked power [into the 1930s]
proportion of farms with access to a telephone actually fell during the Roaring Twenties
It is no great exaggeration to say that for rural America, the Great Depression began in 1920
and continued for an entire generation
roaring prosperity of America's cities during the 1920s
made the privation of rural life all the more painful
divide between Haves and Have Nots in the 1920s was the divide between city and country
economic resentments created by that divide helped to fuel a powerful traditionalist backlash

COMMERCIAL RADIO COMES TO SEATTLE

Commercial radio broadcasts were just beginning -- 1920
First Presbyterian Church of Seattle was the first church in the world
to own and operate its own radio station: KTW-Radio
Rev. Dr. Mark Matthews preaching audience increased dramatically with his broadcasts
he claimed the largest Presbyterian congregation in the world
KTW was granted a license to operate [April 22, 1922])

RURAL AREAS DO NOT HAVE ACCESS TO ELECTRICITY

Most of the cities and towns in Washington had enjoyed electricity for at least a decade by 1920
but that was not the case in rural areas where lack of rural electrification in the 1920s [and 1930s]
was blamed on a monopolistic private electric industry
Private electrical service was expanded in interurban and suburban areas

however, additional widely scattered dams and power plants were needed
to meet the steadily growing statewide demand
Puget Sound Power Company, a subsidiary of privately-owned Seattle Electric Company
was founded -- 1920
Private utilities assessed charges based on population density and the distance from the generator
while Seattle paid five-and-a-half cents for a kilowatt-hour for publicly produced electricity
Chehalis paid twelve cents for the same amount of privately generated electricity
In fact, rate difference was only the beginning of the variables in the cost of electricity
rural customers to receive service from a private power company
would have to grant the company a right of way to the property
purchase the poles, set the poles, and string the line
then, before the line was energized, the farmer had to deed all the equipment to the utility
because rates were based on the value of the utility's property
these improvements, including the farmer's poles and line,
were then added in to drive up the rate base
rates for rural customers were increased again to an even higher rate
to assure the utility company a return on the investment
which the farmer had actually made on behalf of the utility
in other words, a farmer ended up paying several times over
for the cost of a line extension he built and paid for himself
As a result electricity was beyond being affordable and so was not available

ILLEGAL ACTIVITY INCREASES IN WASHINGTON STATE

Homemade stills proliferated in rural areas
Rumrunners loaded boats in British Columbia and smuggled their cargoes
into Puget Sound coves and inlets
Former Seattle Police Lieutenant Roy Olmstead blatantly directed his own fleet of fast boats
to unguarded landing places by transmitting coded messages
his wife, it was rumored, broadcast coded instructions regarding routes to his boats
during a local children's radio program
well financed, he had over eighty employees and was able to under sell his competition
his knowledge of police work helped frustrate his pursuers
when he was eventually caught over ninety-six cases of Canadian whiskey
the largest cache of illegal liquor ever found, was uncovered from an Olmstead boat
on a beach north of Edmonds
a search of his home provided enough evidence to convict Olmstead
a long prison term ended his role as the biggest rum runner in the state

SEATTLE LONGSHOREMEN GO ON STRIKE

Under the terms of the new Seattle agreement, opportunities for African Americans on Seattle docks
shrank under the management-operated open shop hiring system
In the first of many revolts against union leadership
longshoremen's Local 38-12 walked off the docks in a wildcat strike
to protect the "List System" -- April 30, 1920

an agreement that had been won in [1917] and [1919] strikes
this was by no means an organized effort
International Longshoremen's Association national president T.V. O'Connor
forced the Seattle members back to work
With the ILA Seattle strike lost and without a charter Seattle, union members were unrepresented
wages and working conditions deteriorated under the open shop
black union members declined in number to less than 100 [by the end of 1920]
all-black gangs were limited to the Great Northern and Milwaukee docks
and Alaska Steamship's Pier 2
only about a fourth of the black members worked regularly out of the fink hall
many worked in extra gangs handling penalty cargoes
such as explosives, chemicals, and goods damaged by fire or water

ALEXANDER PANTAGES GOES TO HOLLYWOOD

Pantages shrewdly invested his theatrical profits from his chain of theatres ("Pantages Circuit")
into new outlets West of the Mississippi River
to take advantage of his status as a powerful theatrical mogul
he moved from Seattle to Los Angeles -- 1920
Throughout the 1920s Pantages Circuit dominated the vaudeville and motion picture market
in North America west of the Mississippi River
his theaters offered plentiful and respectable outlets for the infant motion picture industry
It is remarkable that Alexander Pantages was probably illiterate
certainly he received no formal education
however, he possessed the prodigious memory of the unschooled
and a shrewd ability to compensate for his deficiencies in his business and theatrical dealings
John Considine and his son John Considine, Jr. did very well as motion picture producers
(John Jr. had married rival entertainment entrepreneur Alexander Pantages' daughter Carmen)
(John Considine's grandsons, actor John and actor/writer/photographer Tim Considine
continue the well-known family name)

NORTHERN PACIFIC RAILWAY MOVES ITS WESTERN HEADQUARTERS

Northern Pacific Railway had its headquarters building located at Seventh and Pacific
across the street from the (Old) City Hall
when the company transferred its western headquarters office to Seattle -- 1920
this building was sold to a private company for use as business offices
although the building still stands, half of the building was demolished
(the missing half is now a park)

INTERNATIONAL LONGSHOREMEN'S ASSOCIATION LOCAL 38-12 REMAINS UNHAPPY

Continuing their effort to retain their dispatching system Local 38-12 struck again -- May 6, 1920
that led in many respects to self-destruction of a local
which until that time represented over 3000 dockworkers
ILA's International President revoked the local's charter for holding an unsanctioned strike
Having lost the International's backing and therefore, legitimacy as a bargaining agent,

Seattle Local 38-12 soon gave up
(Seattle ILA's strike over the list system would eventually split the union into three
and then later two, separate locals)

With the failure of the strike, the fink hall hiring system gained a much stronger foothold in Seattle
waterfront employers banded together and merged their separate hiring halls
into a single employment office which would register and dispatch all Seattle longshoremen

INTERURBAN TRANSPORTATION SYSTEM

Puget Sound Traction, Light, and Power Company provided the service
linked Puget Sound communities from Bellingham to Olympia
However, the advance of automobiles caused a decline in the interurban railroad service
"Traction" was dropped from the name of the company -- 1920

FRANKLIN D. ROOSEVELT VISITS EASTERN WASHINGTON

Like his cousin Theodore Roosevelt, Franklin D. Roosevelt supported
conservation of natural resources and development of water power on the nation's rivers
While he was campaigning for the vice presidency, Democrat Franklin Roosevelt
arrived in Portland after traveling down the Columbia River Gorge -- 1920

he was very impressed by the river as he noted in a speech: **"When you cross the Mountain States and that portion of the Coast States that lies well back from the ocean, you are impressed by those great stretches of physical territory now practically unused but destined some day to contain the homes of thousands and hundreds of thousands of citizens like us, a territory to be developed by the Nation and for the Nation. As we were coming down the river today, I could not help thinking, as everyone does, of all that water running unchecked down to the sea."**

SHELLFISH INDUSTRY RAPIDLY EXPANDS

After the successful oyster seeding operation in Samish Bay [1919]
seed oysters from Japan were introduced and raised along the tide flats of Puget Sound
along the Pacific coast -- 1920
(Today razor clams, littleneck clams, butter clams, and geoducks
still provide food for both commercial industries and sports enthusiasts
this is also true of Dungeness crab
although strict regulations are now imposed to assure future harvests
shrimping is a growing industry in Washington
as demand increases more and more fishing boats may be converted to carry shrimp nets

WASHINGTON LOGGERS' JARGON WAS A LANGUAGE UNTO ITSELF

Logger Johnny Bedore loading a flatcar at the landing when an accident occurred -- 1920
as a mishandled log swung around and knocked him off the top of the load
one leg was obviously broken
from the pain in his side Bedore knew he had cracked or broken several ribs
Johnny was taken to the local hospital
there a nurse came around to his room with a handful of compensation papers to fill out
she wrote his name, date of birth, and employer

she next asked the patient to describe the accident

“In your own words, Mr. Bedore, will you tell me how the accident happened?”

Johnny, who had lived around logging camps all his life, began, **“Well, Miss, it’s ‘bout like this. See, I’m a top loader by trade. Experienced. Today the squirrel we had on the ground running the show was green as grass. We had a long, slippery school marm on the landing and I signaled the puncher to give the St. John’s flip but he up and gave her the Cannuck instead. The jammer cocked her tail and she saginawed, knocked me off the top, breaking my leg and three of my slats.”**

With a puzzled look on her face the Nurse stated:

“Mr. Bedore, I am afraid I do not understand.”

Johnny replied:

“Me either, Miss. How could a man pull a Cannuck when you call for a St. John’s flip. Mystery to me.”¹⁰⁵

PLANS FOR IRRIGATING THE COLUMBIA BASIN (BIG BEND) ARE DISCUSSED

Debate between the supporters of the “Pumpers” and “Gravity Plan” raged on for years -- 1920 (and still raises blood pressure in parts of Eastern Washington)

Rufus Woods and his Pumpers envisioned construction of a 550-foot-tall hydroelectric dam on the Columbia River to generate power to operate gigantic pumps to lift water from the reservoir uphill to a storage lake formed by damming both ends of the Grand Coulee from there the water would be siphoned into a maze of tunnels and canals to be delivered in the Big Bend Country

support for this option came from Wenatchee and Ephrata leaders

William Clapp ran a business in Ephrata and also studied geology of the area

he said, **“If ice can build a dam in that big river, why can’t man do it?”¹⁰⁶**

Using E.F. Blain’s Gravity Plan scheme called for a storage dam to be built on the Pend Oreille River at Alburni Falls (near Newport, Washington) to create a storage reservoir for Lake Pend Oreille irrigation water would be carried from Lake Pend Oreille through a 134-mile system of gravity-flow canals, tunnels, aqueducts and reservoirs to the Big Bend Country where the water would be distributed to farms and ranches

during winter, non-irrigating season, when local water supplies for generating power were short reservoir water could be used to turn private dynamos in Spokane

if a higher more expensive dam was constructed hydroelectricity also could be produced but water would cost \$400 per acre support for this option came from Spokane leaders

IRRIGATION DETAILS NEED TO BE RESOLVED

Regardless of the plan chosen federal government money would be necessary to provide water for the Big Bend irrigation system

In fact, there was no guarantee that irrigated water would ever reach the Big Bend or the surrounding communities until irrigation districts could be organized

¹⁰⁵ Rick Steber. *Loggers, Volume 7*. Bonanza Publishing, Prineville, Oregon, 1989. P. 17.

¹⁰⁶ Cecil Dryden, *History of Washington*. P. 328.

under either plan the water produced would be used to develop privately owned farms
supposedly, farmers would eventually pay for the water that was supplied to them
no irrigation would take place until variable rates of around \$85 per acre
were paid by the farmers to the government
these payments were to be made in equal annual installments over a period of forty years,
beginning ten years after water first became available through the project.

However, other private industries also demanded to receive benefit
from so vast an expenditure of public money on natural resources
another debate ensued:

how loud a voice should industries have in determining the policy of the public works?
Generally Pumpers represented the view that reclamation of public lands
was a legitimate cause for public expenditures
but that fostering private power corporations was not
Of course, Gravity Plan men took the contrary stand
if the government went into the business of producing power
(as it would have to if Grand Coulee were built)
this would constitute an unwarranted interference with the rights of private enterprise
Eastern Washington newspapers focused biased attention on both proposals
as the increasingly contentious debate grew in intensity,
Washington legislators addressed the issue
they established the Columbia Basin Survey Commission to study the two plans

RED SCARE SWEEPS ACROSS AMERICA

Allied victory over Germany and the Central Powers brought American joy but not peace of mind
Americans feared that a Russian-style revolution was near
“Red Scare” was a reaction against aliens and radicals following the Great War -- summer 1920
America psyche was gripped by fear of communists, socialists, anarchists and other dissidents
wartime patriotism provided the background for concern that such a revolution
would change church, home, marriage, civility and the “American Way of Life”
after all, an anarchist had shot President William McKinley [1901]
innocent people were jailed for expressing their views -- civil liberties were ignore
Newspapers fed on the fear as they focused on foreigners who were perceived
as dangerous agents of change attempting to resolve the poverty they faced
strong feelings were aroused in favor of the jail terms which had been given
to a woman who distributed anti-war leaflets
and to two Socialist Party members who agitated against Conscription (Draft) laws
Politicians traded on people’s fears of radicals and dissidents
U.S. Attorney General A. Mitchell Palmer led arrests of alien radicals throughout the country
several national leaders, including Seattle Mayor Ole Hanson, received bombs in the mail
Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) had led several labor strikes [1916] and [1917]
IWW violence well known -- all unions came under suspicion and attack
newspapers portrayed strikes as radical threats to American society
inspired by left-wing, foreign agents
legitimate labor strikes were portrayed as “Crimes against society,”

“Conspiracies against the government,” and “Plots to establish Communism”

WASHINGTON LEGISLATURE INVESTIGATES BOTH IRRIGATION PROJECTS

Columbia Basin Survey Commission was created to resolve the opposing views
this commission spent a hundred thousand dollars on surveys
when the report on the Big Bend Country irrigation proposals was released
Commissioners declared that a dam at Grand Coulee was not feasible
they recommended the gravity plan with a dam at Albeni Falls -- July 1920
Supporters of the pumping plan fought back
they organized the Columbia River Dam, Irrigation, and Power Association
to keep their proposal alive
Both sides continued to argue for years -- meanwhile, neither scheme moved closer to reality

CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENT XIX PROVIDES WOMEN THE RIGHT TO VOTE

Amendment XIX to the Federal Constitution was passed by Congress
and approved by the required three-quarters of the states -- August 18, 1920
**“The right of citizens of the United States to vote shall not be denied or abridged by the
United States or by any State on account of sex.”**
Tennessee General Assembly, by a one-vote margin, became the thirty-sixth state
to ratify the proposed constitutional amendment
making this the Nineteenth Amendment to the U.S. Constitution
U.S. Secretary of State Bainbridge Colby certified what became known
as the “Susan B. Anthony Amendment”
Women could now participate in the political process by voting, holding office and serving on juries
League of Women Voters was founded nationally

NATIONAL ECONOMIC DOWNTURN DEEPENS

Inflation drove prices ever higher as the cost of living index (between [June 1919] and [June 1920])
rose from 177 to 216
Hard times began for hundreds of thousands in the West (eight years before the Wall Street crash)
shipbuilding slowed and the lumber industry retrenched
agricultural production was not good and prices declined as farming suffered
There was heavy local reliance on a few major old standby industries
pulp and paper, furniture making, and construction related to timber
printing, publishing, clothing, manufacturing and food processing
mining industry was serving a shrinking market
American industries were geared to mass production were growing
on ever-faster moving assembly lines -- 1920
auto industry, rubber industry and electrical manufacturing
generated great demand for semi-skilled production workers
output increased as wages stagnated -- families turned to credit to make ends meet
management charged unions with being agents for the Communists
employers characterized labor leaders as being corrupt labor dictators
who were interested only in advancing themselves and were victimizing union members

BUSINESS PRACTICES CHANGE IN WASHINGTON STATE

Banking laws were changed by the state legislature to allow for bigger and bigger banks
group banking became the new trend as banks took over smaller businesses
“chain banks” developed as large banks acquired practical control of smaller banks
bank mergers in Washington began in Seattle where “Fewer and Better Banks” set the tone
largest merger in the state took place in Seattle

Dexter Horton Bank, Seattle National, and First National formed one bank
in Spokane, Old National Corporation secured control of twenty-two smaller banks
to protect the newly formed banks, the state opposed the formation of new branch banks
forty-seven banks merged into twenty-four [during the 1920’s]

(in the following four years, forty-four more banks merged into twenty-two)

Management of trust funds changed after the World War

led to the formation of trust companies which had been made legal in Washington

Savings and Loan associations were created

(in the period from [1918] to [1930] their number doubled)

Liberty Bonds which had been floated by the federal government to finance the war effort
made customers and banks alike “bond conscious”

some larger banks, like Dexter Horton’s Seattle bank, set up bond departments

From bonds the investor appetite turned to stocks

(which lured investors for the rest of the decade)

Banking resources faced competition from trust funds, savings and loans, Liberty Bonds, and stocks
dropped almost 25% in Washington during the 1920’s

eleven state banks failed

This economic downturn became known as the “Little Recession”

LITTLE RECESSION (ECONOMIC DOWNTURN) HITS WASHINGTON STATE

Eastern Washington suffered greatly with:

- drought,
- falling European sales,
- restrictions on government credit

Violence erupted among competing groups

especially between unemployed workers and “scabs” brought in during strikes

Socialist Utopians were very visible spreading radical ideas to anyone who would listen

PROSPECTS LOOK UP FOR THE BOEING AIRPLANE COMPANY

Outside of the tiny contract to carry airmail between Seattle and Victoria

there was little demand for the B-1 “Flying Boat”

Boeing’s company was \$300,000 in debt

William Boeing paid off the bills with his private income -- 1920

Boeing received a contract from the Army Air Corps to build 200 MB-3A pursuit planes
while these planes were under construction, William Boeing kept his engineers busy

developing improvements for the plane

at end of the contract the company was in a position to build a better type of aircraft

Boeing and engineers prepared to construct a series of new airplanes for the country
unfortunately, all the airplanes necessary to meet the nation's needs had been constructed
William Boeing looked for new investments

CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENT XIX GOES INTO EFFECT

Nineteenth Amendment was successfully added to the U.S. Constitution -- August 26, 1920
eight days after it had been ratified by the states
Secretary of State Bainbridge Colby declared the 19th Amendment in effect
years of struggle (beginning with the Seneca Falls Convention [July 19–20, 1848])
had come to an end as women could now take part in the political process

WOMEN PARTICIPATE IN THE NATIONAL ELECTION OF 1920

(League of Women Voters had been founded nationally during the ratification effort [February 1920])
In the first national election which provided for universal suffrage
women turned out to vote in great numbers -- November 2, 1920
anarchy, feared by many because of women voting, did not happen
However, the nation did turn more Conservative as Americans stopped to breathe
collectively they gathered their strength to modernize and to a return to "normalcy"
almost everything President Woodrow Wilson stood for was repudiated
as voters turned their thoughts from war and the League of Nations
Republican Warren Gamaliel Harding was elected president -- November 2, 1920
he easily defeated ex-Seattle Mayor Ole Hanson
and replaced ailing President Woodrow Wilson who was on almost all "worst President lists"
President Harding was an ardent supporter of prohibition on White House's first floor
but on second floor he served bootleg booze to his poker playing buddies

"NORMALCY" REIGNED IN THE WASHINGTON STATE ELECTION

Political parties in Washington were torn by factions
farmer-labor cooperation continued to be as strong as in the early days of the Populist movement
newly organized Farmer-Labor Party which succeeded the Nonpartisan League
ran better in Washington than in any other state
it finished well ahead of the Democrats in many races
but not well enough to capture a single statewide election or congressional seat
Democratic were torn by "**jealousies, factionalism and general incompetence**"¹⁰⁷
among farmers and a coalition of various labor unions along with Socialist Party members
Republican political unity was split by the effort to bring women into the party
Emma Smith DeVoe had served as the only woman chosen as a presidential elector
by the Republican state convention
she wrote a column for the *Tacoma News Tribune*:
The Viewpoint of a Republican Woman
party leaders felt she swayed voters of both sexes to their candidates
she organized Republican Day at the Western Washington Fair in Puyallup

¹⁰⁷ Shelby Scates, *Warren G. Magnuson*. P. 27.

where the Washington State Republican Party opened a temporary headquarters
But the status quo won out
acting-Republican Governor Louis F. Hart had replaced the deceased Ernest Lister
Robert Bridges, an old-time Populist and the Farmer-Labor candidate for governor, ran second
Democrat lumber baron Roland H. Hartley placed third in the election
Governor Louis F. Hart was returned to office for one term -- [1921-1925]
Republican U.S. Senator Wesley Jones was reelected to another term
members of the state's Congressional delegation remained the same
Democrat Party members were virtually displaced in the legislature by Republicans during the 1920s
Republicans won an impressive string of election victories
and maintained an overwhelming majority in the state legislature
Democrats held only one state Senate seat during legislative session in [1921-1922]
of a potential 873 state House of Representatives seats up for election
between [1914] and [1930] only seventy-two Democrats were elected

RAILROADS SUFFER A DECLINE

Road building had a troubling impact on the once almighty railroad industry
whose nationwide network of track reach a peak [1916]
passenger traffic declined sharply during the 1920s
majority of salesmen and commercial travelers abandoned passenger trains for the automobile
following them were many other categories of travelers
Formerly, the railroad station functioned as a community portal to the outside world
but the highway and the gas station increasingly assumed that role in the 1920s

WASHINGTON'S LEGISLATURE CHANGES THE PRIMARY ELECTION SYSTEM

Voter registration had been implemented in all areas of the state -- 1921
Two new statutes affecting political parties and primary nominations were adopted
and referred to the voters for their acceptance:
•Referendum 14B regulated political party caucuses and conventions
and the election of political party officers;
•Referendum 15 required voters to declare their political party affiliation
either when they registered to vote or at the time they voted in the primary election
voters were restricted to the ballot of that political party for the primary election
thus imposing a "closed primary" voting system on Washington voters

WASHINGTON STATE GOVERNMENT AGENCIES ARE CONSOLIDATED

Republican Governor Louis F. Hart continued his efforts to downsize state government
Governor's recommendation to consolidate state agencies
resulted in the Administrative Code of 1921 that laid the foundation
for the steady centralization of the government
several "code" departments which became part of the Executive Branch
were each was given a specific responsibility such as
health, conservation and development, fisheries, highways, and licenses
Washington's tax structure was revised at Governor Hart's suggestion

several highway tax levies were abolished
roads were to be built and maintained by the sale of auto licenses
and a gasoline excise tax of one cent a gallon

FIRST SHIP CALLS AT THE NEW PORT OF TACOMA

Tacoma's shipping, primarily lumber sold to the San Francisco market, took place along Ruston Way and along the mouth of the Thea Foss Waterway which opens into Commencement Bay connected with the larger Puget Sound Northern Pacific Railway established its western terminus in Tacoma [1873] Pierce County citizens voted [November 5, 1918] to develop a new Port of Tacoma located on 240 acres of undeveloped tidelands across the Thea Foss Waterway Steamship *Edmore* arrived at Port of Tacoma's newly constructed Pier 1 to load the first cargo to be shipped from the Port -- March 25, 1921

Tacoma News Tribune described the first ship's arrival in a front-page article published later that day: **"Beginning its career of commercial utility to Tacoma and its tributary territory exactly a year from the day the first pile in its construction was driven, the Port of Tacoma became an operating concern in the field of world commerce Friday morning. The anniversary of the start on the construction work of the port was celebrated when the steamship *Edmore* of the Pacific Coast Steamship Company's fleet drew up to Pier 1 at 8 o'clock Friday morning and began the loading of a cargo of 25 carloads of lumber, approximately 600,000 board feet. The freight cars were all in readiness as the big ship drew alongside, and in a few moments the great locomotive crane of the port was jerking them into place beside the ship's hatches, into which the lumber was expeditiously transferred by the ship's own tackle."**¹⁰⁸

International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) Locals 38-3 and 38-30 worked around the clock to load 600,000 board feet of lumber in record-setting time twenty-four hours after it arrived, *Edmore* was fully loaded and set sail for Yokohama, Japan

MUTUAL HOME ASSOCIATION DISSOLVES

Home Colony was dissolved by court order and the anarchist community ended -- 1921 when the state government changed the law to make cooperative land holdings illegal Plots were then sold back to the residents with about 300 more conventional residents Home became like every other small town on the Key Peninsula

LONG-BELL LUMBER COMPANY MOVES TO WASHINGTON

(Missouri lumber Baron Robert Alexander Long and his partner Victor Bell founded Long-Bell Lumber Company in Columbus, Kansas [1876] over forty-two years it had grown into a prosperous lumber manufacturing giant with sales approaching \$50 million but the company's supply of Southern pine for its mills in Louisiana, Texas and elsewhere was fast running out and Long-Bell executives faced a decision [1918]

¹⁰⁸ Ronald E Magden and A.D Martinson, *Working Waterfront: The Story of Tacoma's Ships and Men* P. 47-48.

company could abandon manufacturing and carry on its operations on a smaller scale
with its retail lumber yards and string of mill town stores
or it could find a new timber supply and make a new beginning in the sawmill business
R.A. Long decided to move the company to Washington
originally, Long-Bell Company planned to build only one mill at the site
Chief Engineer Wesley Vandercook set up headquarters in Kelso -- May 1921
one hundred men began to survey the site of the new purchase
this resulted was a highly detailed contour map that filled an entire room
to be used by the loggers to plan their cuttings, the location of railroad grades,
and even the spar trees to be used in hauling timber up inclines
before any operations were begun

VETERANS INSIST ON STATE AID FOR THEIR WAR SERVICE

At the insistence of the veterans of The War to End All Wars
Washington's legislature passed a law providing aid to War veterans
financial assistance was to take the form of irrigated plots of land which could be claimed
Plots of ten and twenty acres were laid out at White Bluffs and Hanford on the Columbia River
however, this project lost money for both the state and veterans and the plan was given up
in light of the failure, the state withdrew from such efforts

BOEING AIRPLANE COMPANY EXPANDS

William Boeing kept his company alive after the war by building furniture
and speedboats which were popular on Puget Sound during Prohibition)
and with personal checks
Military and naval contracts tipped the scales toward survival beginning -- 1921
U.S. Army Air Service ordered 200 Thomas-Morse MB-3A pursuit fighter biplanes --1921
William Boeing's company underbid Thomas-Morse Company to gain the contract
Thomas-Morse had to absorb the aircraft's development costs
but it retained no rights to the design
Boeing demonstrated its efficient production methods that allowed it to profit
while charging the Army Air Service a lower price
U.S. Army Air Service contract kept Boeing in business
and put them on the road to financial success
for Thomas-Morse, however, the order was the beginning of the end for the company
Boeing also modified and rebuilt De Havilland DH-4 fighters -- 1921
fuel tanks were moved to a location where they were less likely to burst into flames
and trap the pilot (thus receiving the nickname: "Flying Coffin")
Boeing won an order for a new type of bomber that General Billy Mitchell favored -- 1921
Ground Attack Experimental (or GAX)
Boeing produced ten GA-1 models based on the GAX

WORLD WAR ENDS FOR THE UNITED STATES

For Europe "The War to End All Wars" or "The Great War"
had ended with the signing of the Versailles Treaty [November 11, 1918]

United States remained officially at war until July 2, 1921
when President Warren Harding approved a joint congressional resolution
proclaiming the war with the Central Powers ended and later signed a separate peace
Both the resolution and the treaty specified
that although the United States was not a party to the Versailles Treaty
it retained all rights and advantages accorded to it under the terms of the pact
excluding the League Covenant
America never joined the League of Nations

WORK BEGINS ON THE NEW LEGISLATIVE BUILDING

After it was agreed that architect Ernest Flagg's original foundation could be expanded,
was especially challenging work on the Legislative Building began
Great care was necessary to assure the capitol's extraordinary weight
would be spread out equally over the building's frame
capitol's self-supporting 30.8-million-pound masonry dome rose 278 feet above the ground
it was the fourth-tallest dome in the world
additional effort was needed to ensure that ground settling in the years after construction
would not somehow leave the building lopsided
these tasks required precise calculations and a great deal of testing

PORT OF TACOMA REMAINS A CLOSED (UNION) SHOP

Tacoma's International Longshoremen's Association union members and port management
could not reach an agreement on a new contract -- July 1921
however, shipowners did not dare to set up a fink hall
Fink hall dominated most small ports
even Tacoma local although they kept their closed shop agreements
was compelled to accept the prevailing open-shop wages and conditions
as long as the other ports remained unorganized

IWW ORGANIZER WILLIAM "BIG BILL" HAYWOOD FLEES THE COUNTRY

Despite the efforts of his supporters, Haywood was unable to overturn his conviction
for **"conspiring to hinder the draft, encourage desertion, and intimidate others in
connection with labor disputes"**¹⁰⁹
Industrial Worker of the World organizer Bill Haywood skipped bail while out on appeal
and fled to Russia -- 1921
Haywood became a labor advisor to Lenin's Bolshevik government
but Lenin's illness and death and Stalin's rise to power
ended his role as an advisor to the Soviet labor movement ([n 1923]
various visitors to Haywood's small Moscow apartment in later years
recalled that he was lonely and depressed
he expressed a desire to return to the United States
he took a Russian wife [1926] though the two had to communicate in sign language

¹⁰⁹ Howard Zinn, *A People's History of the United States: 1492-Present*, P.373.

William “Big Bill” Haywood died in a Moscow hospital from a stroke
brought on by alcoholism and diabetes [May 18, 1928]
half of his ashes were buried in the Kremlin wall
an urn containing the other half of his ashes was sent to Chicago
to be buried near the Haymarket Martyrs’ Monument

GRAND COULEE DAM PROJECT IS KEPT ALIVE

Despite a [1920] legislative study that recommended the gravity plan over the Grand Coulee plan,
members of the Wenatchee-Ephrata Pumper plan pushed on
Columbia River Dam, Irrigation, and Power Association was founded to keep their proposal alive
pump proponents ridiculed the cost estimate presented by the commission
for the Albeni Falls dam as far too low
in another study the Federal Reclamation Service supported the figures presented by the Pumpers
yet another study supported the Grand Coulee plan in part because it could
generate enough hydroelectric power to help offset the cost of irrigation canals
Pumpers were further heartened when a Seattle engineering firm brought in a report
that favored the use of the Grand Coulee as a reservoir
However, before anything could be accomplished it was necessary to form irrigation districts
Pumpers proposed a new state law that stated only affected property owners
would be allowed to vote on the creation of an irrigation district
in fact, many of the landowners did not physically live in central Washington
of those who did, many were wheat farmers or livestock ranchers
who did not necessarily support the irrigation project
as a result, the Columbia Basin Irrigation League was formed in order to “round up the vote”
Pumpers organized the Columbia Basin Irrigation League in Pasco -- 1921
with the blessing of the state’s two U.S. Senators
Republicans Miles Poindexter and “Yakima” Wesley Jones
Columbia Basin Irrigation League became powerful lobby force
a nation-wide campaign in favor of a dam on the Columbia River was launched

PEACE ARCH PARK OPENS

This international park consists of Peach Arch Provincial Park on the Canadian side
and Peach Arch State Park on the American side of the border
Within the park is the international major border crossing which has never closed
symbolic of the long history of peace between the two nations
it is located on the longest undefended boundary in the world
and the busiest such crossing west of Detroit
it was the first Monument build and dedicated to world peace
in Canada, the crossing is officially named Douglas
in honor of the first governor of the Colony of British Columbia: Sir James Douglas
Americans refer to the park as the Peace Arch Border Crossing
Peace Arch Monument which stands 67.2 feet high was built of reinforced concrete
by road builder Sam Hill
to commemorates the signing of the [1814] Treaty of Ghent ending the War of 1812

and to celebrate 100 years of peace
this monument was dedicated -- September 6, 1921
to mark crossing at the 3,000-mile-long border
Peace Arch has the flags of the United States and Canada mounted on its crown
inscriptions are located on each side of the monument
north (Canadian) wall is inscribed: "Brethren Dwelling Together in Peace and Unity"
south (American) wall reads: "Children of a Common Mother"
within the passageway are steel gates which are always open
two additional inscriptions are placed on the Peace Arch:
west side displays the words "1814 Open One Hundred Years 1914"
east side displays "May These Gates Never Be Closed."
Sam Hill's friend, Queen Marie of Romania, participated in a second dedication [1926]
she was a very popular celebrity who was touring the United States on a special train
with Sam Hill accompanying Her Majesty on the Washington part of the tour

LUMBERING BECOMES MORE ENVIRONMENTALLY FRIENDLY

Passed from mere exploitation of the forest -- 1921
thinking people preached conservation
Laws were passed
Adamson Law -- appropriated a small sum to buy logged-off land for reforestation
New State Forests Board was charged with reforestation and management of lands
Counties were required to turn over to the state logged-off land
acquired through delinquent taxes

WASHINGTON STATE PATROL COMES INTO EXISTENCE

State Patrol is the police agency of the state of Washington
six motorcycle patrolmen (of the then Highway Patrol) were commissioned -- September 1, 1921
(this agency was renamed the Washington State Patrol [June 1933])
State Patrol has law enforcement authority throughout the State of Washington
although authority is limited on Federal property and on Indian reservations
Individual officers of the Washington State Patrol are known as "Troopers"
although they are sometimes referred to as "Staters"

END OF THE LINE FOR THE INTERURBAN

Financial pressure and natural disasters spelled doom for the forward-looking transportation system
after flood damage the Everett-Snohomish Interurban line ceased operations -- December 1921
(Other line come to end in their turn
Sedro-Woolley branch was abandoned was replaced with bus service [1925]
northern line, with less traffic and greater maintenance expenses because of the numerous trestles,
was abandoned [September 1931]
southern division trains between Seattle and Everett,
which handled extensive suburban business as well as through traffic,
operated until the Seattle Municipal system abandoned the streetcar lines [1939]
leaving the interurban without an access to the downtown area

whole North Coast system was purchased by Greyhound Bus Company [1947])

COMMUNIST PARTY IN AMERICAN HAD ATTEMPTED TO INFILTRATE UNIONS

Communist International directed American Communists

to slow their unsuccessful infiltration of unions and to organize revolutionary competing unions:

Trade Union Educational League became the Trade Union Unitary League,

Marine Workers League became the Maritime Workers Industrial Union (MWIU)

In an all-out effort to control union membership

Wobblies and Communists faced each other in a war of words on waterfronts across the nation

PROBLEMS CONTINUE IN THE SHIPPING INDUSTRY

Unions could not resist wage reductions insisted on

by the Federal Shipbuilding Labor Adjustment Board

shipping company owners cut wages -- February 1922

Simultaneous with the wage cut, shipowners completed their control of maritime unions

by adopting a new "continuous discharge book" (fink book)

that replaced the shipping card formerly used to report for work

it was clear to union members why the change was made: **"Besides space for discharges from each voyage, the book contained the owner's sea experience, personal description, and photograph. It stated that 'no person will be employed by these associations unless he is registered at their employment office and has in his possession this certificate and discharge.' A seaman surrendered the book to the master when signing articles, to be returned at the end of the voyage with the discharge noting the seaman's rating, conduct, and efficiency. The bureau advised the sailor 'to conduct himself so that his record will be found satisfactory for future service'."**¹¹⁰

Federal Shipbuilding Labor Adjustment Board maintained a nationwide deferred list

of undesirable sailors who would not be employed

shipowners could blacklist union militants and intimidate others by refusing their shipping book

CHANGE COMES TO SKYKOMISH

Great Northern Railroad's dividing line for the Cascade Division

shifted several times between Goldbar and Skykomish [1894] to [1921]

Division point was moved back to Skykomish -- 1922

and the original depot that was built on the south side of tracks was moved to the north side

Other changes occurred in Skykomish -- 1922-[1923]

Martin's Boarding House was replaced by a new hotel (now known as *The Cascadia*)

many of the shacks standing along the tracks on the southside of the street were removed

and the area was cleaned up and a small park was built and maintained by the Great Northern

many of the changes were probably made in anticipation of the electrification of the railway

STORY OF THE TEAPOT DOME BRIBERY SCANDLE BREAKS

(By executive order President Warren G. Harding had given control of U.S. Navy petroleum reserves set aside for the Navy by President Taft at Teapot Dome, Wyoming)

¹¹⁰ Otlie Markolt, *Maritime Solidarity, Pacific Coast Unionism 1929-1938*. P.6.

and at Elk Hills and Buena Vista in California to the Department of the Interior [1921]
U.S. Secretary of the Interior Albert. B. Fall, without competitive bidding, leased
Teapot Dome fields to Harry F. Sinclair of Sinclair Oil and the Elk Hills oil field
to California oil tycoon Edward L. Doheny of Pan American Petroleum
Secretary Fall attempted to keep his actions secret,
but the sudden improvement in his standard of living prompted speculation)
Wall Street Journal reported -- April 14, 1922
that in a secret arrangement Secretary of the Interior Albert Fall had leased petroleum reserves
to a private oil company without competitive bidding
Fall denied the claims and the leases to the oil companies seemed legal enough
however, Senate Committee on Public Lands undertook an investigation of the matter
at first Republican Senator Robert M. La Follette, Sr. of Wisconsin
believed Fall was innocent
but after the senator's office was ransacked the he became more suspicious
without any proof of wrongdoing the story faded from public view
however, the Senate kept investigating -- for two more years

TEAPOT DOME SERVICE STATION SERVES AS A REMINDER OF THE SCANDLE

Located on Highway 12 near Zillah, Washington the service station stands
as a reminder of the scandal that rocked President Warren G. Harding's administration
Building was handcrafted in the shape of a teapot by Jack Ainsworth -- 1922
service station building circular with a conical roof and sports a knob on top
handle of the teapot is sheet metal and the spout is of concrete
Originally located on Highway 12 between Zillah and Granger, Washington
construction of Interstate 82 forced the building to be moved less than a mile [1978]
this unique building was placed on the National Historical Register [1985]
Teapot was listed on the "Most Endangered List" [2007]
(Although the service station is no longer in operation,
Zillah purchased the station
an effort is being made to bring the building into the city and keep it operational
to serve as a Visitor's Center/Tourist Destination with historical information on site)

ALEXANDER SCOTT BULLITT EMERGES AS A POLITICAL LEADER IN WASHINGTON

(Scott Bullitt was born to a family of prominent lawyers and Democrats
in Louisville, Kentucky, [January 23, 1877]
Scott attended Princeton when Woodrow Wilson was a student there
young Bullitt was active in football and boxing
and later went to law school at the University of Virginia.
When Scott return home, reform-minded Kentucky Governor Beckham
appointed the young man Sheriff of Jefferson County
Bullitt crusaded against gamblers, raided poolrooms, and stopped racetrack bookmaking
much of the establishment was angry
but Bullitt was a hero to the Louisville *Courier-Journal*
he was elected the office of county attorney [1910]

Scott Bullitt remained single up to the age of forty
but during a trip to Seattle while visiting his brother [1917] he met Dorothy Stimson
whose father C.D. Stimson was a wealthy and influential Puget Sound lumbermen
they married after a whirlwind romance and moved to Louisville
Scott enlisted in the Army during the Great War
after the Armistice Scott Bullitt and his wife Dorothy Stimson Bullitt returned to Seattle
Scott and Dorothy lived in the exclusive Highlands area
his Southern charm was disarming, he made friends easily, and he was a master story-teller)
Scott and his father-in-law genuinely enjoyed each other's company
C.D. bought "Greenway Mansion" next door to his estate
he presented it to the couple -- 1922
Scott Bullitt found himself in an odd position among Seattle's elite in the Highlands
he was an enthusiastic Democrat in a land of Republicans
but, because his in-laws comprised a quarter of the enclave's population,
they were tolerated as political eccentrics

LONG-BELL LUMBER COMPANY EXPANDS ITS PLANS

Long-Bell Company expanded its plans to build a second mill at the site
it became clear that major accommodations would have to be made for the mill site
and for the workers who would man it
first, the majority of the flat land, purchased by Long-Bell across the Cowlitz River
about four miles from Kelso, had a high water table that would require
building a large dike in order to become suitable land for building
in addition, Mr. Vandercook realized that Long-Bell
had not purchased enough of the flat valley land to contain their operations
(Long-Bell Lumber Company eventually purchased 70,000 acres of timber
in the Lower Cowlitz area)
Majority of the flat land across the Cowlitz River about four miles from Kelso
that has been purchased by Long-Bell had a high water table
that would require the surrounding protection of a large dike
in order to be suitable land for building.
In addition, Mr. Vandercook realized that Long-Bell
had not purchased enough of the flat valley land to contain their operations
After conferring with R.A. Long, the principal stockholder and general manager of Long-Bell,
additional options to buy land were contracted on the lowlands
stretching between the Cowlitz and Columbia Rivers
all of these options to buy were exercised by Long-Bell in the next five months
giving the company a majority of the valley's flat land for its mill site
R.A. Long built a sawmill on the site of historic Monticello (opposite the town of Kelso)
at the confluence of the Cowlitz and Columbia Rivers -- this site had long been settled
Monticello was the location of a gathering to draft a Memorial to Congress [1852]
that expressed their desire to be granted statehood under the name of Columbia
meeting came to be known as the Monticello Convention
(today, a monument to the Monticello Convention stands near the Longview Civic Center)

WASHINGTON ARTIST MARK TOBY EARNS AN INTERNATIONAL REPUTATION

Mark Toby was a forerunner of the abstract expressionist school of painters
he moved to Seattle where he taught art at the University of Washington -- 1922
he was introduced by one of his Japanese students to Oriental painting techniques
Toby traveled through Europe and Japan where he studied art forms including calligraphy
When he returned to America he devoted himself full-time to painting
(Mark Toby is considered by many to be the most important influence
in the introduction of abstract expressionism in the United States)

ABOVE GROUND WORK ON THE NEW CAPITOL BUILDING IS UNDERTAKEN

Sandstone for the dome was from Mt. Rainier -- Wilkinson Sandstone from Wilkinson, Washington
this stone was carved at the docks in Tacoma and shipped down Puget Sound to Olympia
trains brought them to the capitol during construction to be placed unfinished on the building
final ornamental carving was done in place by Scottish stone masons

DEBATE ABOUT EASTERN WASHINGTON IRRIGATION PLANS CONTINUES

Early rounds went to the gravity men as they worked to mold congressional opinion in their favor
Columbia Basin Irrigation League was formed to prepare national publicity -- 1922
visiting congressmen were taken on sight-seeing tours of the area
lobbyists were established in the national capital
Meanwhile, poverty-stricken Wenatchee and Ephrata Pumpers had no such resources at their disposal
Rufus Woods used his newspaper, the *Wenatchee Daily World*, and its editorial page
to deliver his arguments in support a Grand Coulee Dam project
Ephrata attorney James O'Sullivan was a dedicated advocate of the proposed dam -- 1922
he was scholar enough to gather and interpret facts intelligently
and Irish enough to enjoy a good fight as he made promotion of the dam his life's work
William Clapp, who ran a business in Ephrata, received strong support
from W. Gale Matthews who also was from Ephrata
together they formed the "Ephrata Group" in support of a dam with a pumping system
William W. Robertson in Yakima wrote editorials in the *Republic* and the *Herald*
which were supportive of the project but also very cautious
in keeping with his conservative ideals
Gravity Plan also had strong backing in Idaho and Montana
Gravity plan envisioned getting its necessary storage capacity
by increasing the size of Pend Oreille Lake in Idaho and Flathead Lake in Montana
in both sections prosperous farms and towns would be flooded
for the benefit of Washington citizens
considerable animosity was focused toward the Gravity Plan
Idaho went so far as to pass a law that would make the Pend Oreille reservoir
virtually impossible
angrily, gravity men sputtered darkly that Pumpers from the Big Bend
were behind this despicable move

REPUBLICAN PARTY IS EVEN MORE SUCCESSFUL IN THE STATE ELECTION

Control over state politics which the Republican Party enjoyed
grew into a landslide during the election-- November 7, 1922
only two Democrats were elected to Congress
 newly elected Democratic U.S. Senator Clarence C. Senator Dill from Spokane
 was the first popularly-elected Senator from the state
 (all previous U.S. senators had been elected by the state senate)
 Senator Dill will serve for two terms [1923-1935]
 Congressman Samuel B. Hill, Waterville Democrat (no relation to the road builder)
 replaced Republican Congressman J. Stanley Webster -- December 1922
 (he will hold the Fourth Congressional District seat
 for thirteen years before resigning -- [1923-1936]
in the State Senate the single Democrat was outnumbered by thirty-nine Republicans
and two Farm-Labor Party members
in the state House of Representatives eighty-four Republicans surrounded nine Democrats
and three Farm-Labor Party members -- one was Homer Truett Bone from Tacoma

REFERENDUM 14B and 15 ARE ON THE GENERAL ELECTION BALLOT

Two ballot proposals from the legislature attempted to change Washington's Primary Election laws
approval by the voters was necessary to implement the proposed changes -- November 7, 1922
Referendum 14B regulated political party caucuses and conventions and election of party officers
this proposal from the legislature was rejected -- For: 60,593; Against 184,004
Referendum 15 required voters to declare their political party affiliation ("closed primary")
this, too, was rejected by the voters -- For: 57,324 Against: 140,299
As a consequence neither measure became law thus voters were not required to declare their party
Washington remained under "Direct Primary" election laws allowing only major political parties
to participate in primary elections
 (those who received more than ten percent of the votes in the last general election)
minor political parties continued to nominate their candidates at party conventions

PRIVATE-PUBLIC UTILITY BATTLE CONTINUES IN THE STATE LEGISLATURE

First-term Farm-Labor Party state representative and public utility advocate
Homer T. Bone of Tacoma immediately submitted the "Bone Bill" -- January 1923
 which would give municipal electrical utilities to sell their service beyond the city limits
 his opponents, supporters of private utility companies,
 called him a radical, a demagogue, and a Bolshevik among other epithets
Legislative battle lines were formed
Homer Bone's bill started one of the bitterest fights the legislature had ever witnessed
 this two-month session, one of the stormiest in legislative history,
 escalated the simmering public power vs. private power battle
 and catapulted Homer T. Bone into the political spotlight
Private utility interests flooded the legislature with printed propaganda and lobbyists
to make sure Bone's proposal was defeated
to counter the Bone Bill, Speaker of the House proposed a law that would levy punitive taxes

against any municipal light system that sold power outside its city limits
legislators passed a referendum to punish expanding public utilities for the voters to consider
Ambitious, self-taught attorney and eloquent orator Homer T. Bone did not give up
he also decided to take the issue to the voters by sponsoring an initiative to the people
to allow for the expansion of public utility companies into the suburbs and rural area

STATE REPRESENTATIVE HOMER T. BONE IS ACTIVE AS A FRESHMAN LEGISLATOR

Homer T. Bone moved from Indiana to Tacoma as a child with his parents [1899]
destitute, the family survived on whatever young Homer could earn
and his father's \$20 monthly Civil War pension
Homer's formal education had ended in the eighth grade
he worked variously in a grocery store, a furniture store, and for the postal service
he studied law at night and passed the bar at age twenty-eight [1911]
like many self-educated men, he remained a voracious reader all his life
Bone specialized in labor law and became a special deputy prosecuting attorney [1912]
before becoming a council for corporations
Homer T. Bone was of slight build -- five feet, six inches tall and 135 pounds
had been politically active in Tacoma for several years
(he ran unsuccessfully for prosecuting attorney and for mayor of Tacoma as a Socialist
at a time when conservative Republicans firmly controlled the state
he was ousted from the Socialist Party [1916] for being too moderate
he had then joined with Republicans and Farmer-Labor banner
he ran for the Third District congressional seat as a Farmer-Labor candidate,
but lost in the Warren G. Harding landslide [1920])
however, his impassioned speeches and tart tongue
had established him as the major Pacific Northwest voice for public power
Homer T. Bone was elected State Representative from Tacoma -- 1922
Farmer-Labor candidate Bone used his impassioned oratory and tart tongue
to quickly establish himself as the major Pacific Northwest voice for public power utilities
in Washington State

TIMES ARE CHANGING IN THE WEST

Stoddard King, a popular columnist for the Spokane *Spokesman-Review*
wrote a whimsical poem of the changing world of the West -- 1923:

Etude Geographique

**Out West, they saw, a man's a man; the legend still persists
That he is handy with a gun, and careless with his fists.
The fact is, though, you may not hear a stronger word than "Gosh!"
From Saskatoon, Saskatchewan, to Walla Walla, Wash.**

**In western towns 'tis many years since it was last the rage
For men to earn their daily bread by holding up a stage,
Yet story writers still ascribe such wild and wooly bosh
From Saskatoon, Saskatchewan, to Walla Walla, Wash.**

**The gents who roam the West today are manicured and meek,
They shave their features daily and they bathe three times a week.
They tote the tame umbrella and they wear the mild galosh
From Saskatoon, Saskatchewan, to Walla Walla, Wash.**

**But though the West has frowned upon its old nefarious games,
It still embellishes the map with sweet, melodious names,
Which grow in lush profusion like the apple and the squash
From Saskatoon, Saskatchewan, to Walla Walla, Wash.¹¹¹**

WASHINGTON STATE DOES ANOTHER STUDY OF IRRIGATION IN BIG BEND COUNTRY

Congress appropriated \$50,000 for investigation of feasible irrigation methods
and location of the proposed dam for the Columbia River -- 1923
Washington State hired Major General George W. Goethals, the builder of the Panama Canal,
to develop yet another report on irrigating the Big Bend region of Eastern Washington

STATE PROGRAM TO TAKE JAPANESE AMERICAN PROPERTY

(Washington State had passed a land law restricting property ownership by Chinese residents [1886]
this law was expanded [1921] to any alien who had not declared an intention to become a citizen
Citizens owning land in Washington and alien Japanese sued
this case all the way to the State Supreme Court
which denied the legal challenge and declared the law was upheld by the state constitution)
State Supreme Court decision was appealed to all the way to the U.S. Supreme Court
under the U.S. Constitution's Fourteenth Amendment due process clause -- April 23-24, 1923
once again the state law was upheld

NEW TECHNOLOGY IS DEVELOPED BY BOEING AIRPLANE COMPANY

Boeing Airplane Company entered into a race with Curtiss Aeroplane and Motor Company -- 1923
to design the best pursuit fighter airplane
Curtiss finished its design first and was awarded the first Army Air Service contract
Boeing developed an Arc-welding process for its Model 15
to make metal tubes for internal bracing rather than the spruce and wire used in older biplanes
however, this plane still had wooden spars and ribs
Boeing introduced its Model 15 prototype six months later -- June 12, 1923
this was the first successful Boeing-designed fighter
Boeing was established as a major American builder of military aircraft
157 Model 15s in different versions were built for the Army Air Force
as well as seventy-seven derivatives used as Navy training planes
Boeing also sold five of the airplanes to Peru

STIMSON MILL COMPANY EXPANDS ITS REACH

¹¹¹ W. Storrs Lee. *Washington State*. P. 444-445.

Charles Willard (C.W.) Stimson added to the family lumber operation on Hood Canal when one of the oldest mills in Seattle, the Brace-Hergert Mill on Lake Union, was purchased Stimson Mill Company became the Stimson Lumber Company -- 1923
over 200 men were employed
about fifty million feet of dressed fir lumber was produced annually

LONGVIEW COMES INTO EXISTENCE

Long-Bell Lumber Company at that time was the largest lumber mill in the world mill executives built the city of Longview, and employed over 3,000 people
It became apparent that upwards of 14,000 workers would be needed at the location Kelso, the nearest center of population, had less than 2,000 residents
it was obviously too small to meet the needs for so large a work force
In those days it was common to build a mill and then let a mill town spring up around it living conditions for loggers and mill workers alike were usually abysmal
little thought was given to their comfort or to that of their families
However, Robert Alexander Long decided to build a model city for his workers and their families at the time Longview was the only planned city of its magnitude
to have ever been conceived of and built entirely with private funds
Land was drained and the Cowlitz River diked thus making the site he chose safe for his mode
Longview, named in honor of its founder, was built on 14,000-acre triangular tract with rolling timbered hills to the west
George B. Kessler of St. Louis, and Hare & Hare of Kansas City, nationally known city planners, were contracted to complete the plans
Longview, a completely planned town before construction ever began, was dedicated -- July 2, 1923
city planners originally imagined a fully developed Longview to be a city with 75,000 residents
planning allowed for the city to grow inwards along organized lines
with separate areas designated for business, industrial and residential areas
streets had all been laid out and named
town center and residential section had been mapped
five dormitories for workers were constructed as well as 300 residences
dominating the city was the six-story Monticello Hotel with 160 rooms
which had been donated to the city by Robert A. Long personally
Mr. Long also donated R.A. Long High School, the YMCA building,
and the Longview Public Library

PRESIDENT WARREN G. HARDING VISITS WASHINGTON STATE

President Harding set out on a cross-country "Voyage of Understanding" speaking tour he planned to meet ordinary people and explain his policies
during this trip he became the first president to visit Alaska
Harding's health prior to the Alaskan venture was poor -- he looked tired and dogged
his personal doctor believed getting away from the stresses of government would help him
rumors of corruption in his administration were beginning to circulate in Washington, D.C.
While in Alaska, Harding was profoundly shocked by a long message he received detailing illegal activities in his administration previously unknown to him

As the presidential party traveled south from Alaska through British Columbia,
in Vancouver Harding developed what was believed to be a severe case of food poisoning
The President arrived in Puget Sound Country on his way south from Alaska -- July 27, 1923
he was met in Seattle with 21-gun salute and a crowd of 50,000
President Harding spoke at a rally in Volunteer Park
he also gave a short speech to schoolchildren in Woodland Park
followed by a major speech at the University of Washington
on the development of Alaska -- this was his last public address

PRESIDENT WARREN G. HARDING CONTINUES HIS “VOYAGE OF UNDERSTANDING”

President Harding left Seattle by train for San Francisco
when he arrived at the Palace Hotel six days later, Harding developed respiratory difficulties
President Warren G. Harding, while in the middle of conversation with his wife
in the hotel’s presidential suite when the twenty-ninth president suddenly died -- August 2, 1923
presidential physician and family friend Dr. Charles E. Sawyer diagnosed a stroke
Within minutes of the president’s death at 7:10, 7:20, or 7:30 P.M. rumors began to circulate
(no one on hand in the San Francisco hotel room when he breathed his last seemed to be sure)
four physicians who had been caring for Harding for the previous week
could not agree on the cause of death
it had something to do with his heart or perhaps it was a stroke
alternatively, it could have been both, exacerbated by the ptomaine poisoning
that he may or may not have experienced a few days earlier in Vancouver
First Lady Florence Mabel Kling “Flossie” Harding, refused to allow an autopsy
by morning the President Harding was on his way by train to Washington, D.C.
speculation regarding his unexpected death centered on four possibilities:
natural causes, negligent homicide, suicide and murder

VICE-PRESIDENT CALVIN COOLIDGE IS SWORN IN AS PRESIDENT

News of the death of President Warren G. Harding took four hours to reach the East Coast
a telegram arrived at the Coolidge farmhouse around 2:30 A.M., August 3, 1923
Calvin Coolidge’s father trudged up the stairs to awaken his son
the senior Coolidge, a notary public, administered the oath of office to his son
by the light of a kerosene lamp in the parlor
“Silent Cal” as he was known was an unadventurous conservative
who took a passive approach to the Presidency
he presided over gains in American business and stock market speculation

U.S. SENATE CONTINUES TO INVESTIGATE THE TEAPOT DOME OIL LEASES

U.S. Senate Committee on Public Lands continues to investigate
sweetheart oil lease contracts between Interior Secretary Albert Fall and oil tycoons [1922-1923]
Committee on Public Lands found no evidence of wrongdoing the leases were legal enough
but records kept disappearing mysteriously
Eventually it was discovered that in exchange for the oil leases
Edward L. Doheny of Pan American Petroleum had loaned Interior Secretary Albert Fall

\$100,000, interest-free
and when Fall retired as Secretary of the Interior [March 1923]
Harry F. Sinclair of Sinclair Oil lent him \$304,000
money from the bribes went to Fall's cattle ranch and investments in his business
it was this money changing hands that was illegal -- not the leases themselves

OTHER SCANDALS ARE INVESTIGATED

Throughout the 1920s the U.S. Senate Committee on Public Land held investigations which resulted in a series of civil and criminal suits
Edward L Doheny of Pan American Petroleum and Harry F. Sinclair of Sinclair Oil were acquitted although Sinclair was subsequently sentenced to prison for contempt of the Senate and for employing detectives to shadow members of the jury in his case
this was one of most sensational scandals in the history of American politics and was a key factor in posthumously destroying the public reputation of President Harding (who was extremely popular at the time of his death in office)
These public trials showed President Harding's administration to be one of the most corrupt and resulted in his being named "worst president ever"
(Oil fields were restored to the U.S. government through a Supreme Court decision [1927])

BUREAU OF INDIAN AFFAIRS CLOSES MORE INDIAN BOARDING SCHOOLS

Bureau of Indian Affairs had changed its philosophy regarding Indians boarding schools -- 1920s complaints that the schools were too expensive and that they encouraged dependency more than self-sufficiency became widespread
other complaints of deficiencies in the boarding schools hounded the Bureau of Indian Affairs poor diet, substandard teachers, overcrowding, below-standard medical service and excessive labor on the part of the students without much distinction between work to maintain the schools and vocational training
however, the ultimate goal of eradicating traditional Indian culture was not questioned
States began to assume more control over Indian education
more and more children enrolled in public schools
majority of Indian children nationwide attended public schools -- 1923
Children remaining at the Indian Boarding Schools were returned to their families
life returned back to the way it was before the boarding school opened,
but it would never be the same:
•Indian students had learned to read, write and speak some English while at school;
•they had learned some mathematics;
•they brought skills in agriculture or homemaking with them back to the reservations
their skills were observed and adopted by others on the reservation
Indian culture began to change
(eventually [in 1978] Congress passed the Indian Child Welfare Act
Indian parents gained the right to deny sending their children to boarding school)

PEARL ANDERSON (WANAMAKER) BEGINS HER CAREER IN EDUCATION¹¹²

Pearl Anderson was born at her family's homestead
at Mabana, Camano Island, Washington [January 18, 1899]
she was the third child with two sisters and a brother
her Swedish-born parents, Nils Anderson and Johanna (Hellman) Anderson,
were pioneers who had emigrated from Finland
Nils, known as "Peg-leg" after losing a leg in a logging accident
he made a fortune brokering timber on Camano and Whidbey islands
and on the Olympic Peninsula

Nils Anderson moved his young family to Seattle to be raised in the Roger-Seward neighborhood
but he held onto their Mabana property for use as a summer home
(after his children were out of high school, Nils Anderson moved back to Mabana
where he was elected to such Island County leadership offices as county engineer,
county commissioner and state representative)

Beginning at age sixteen, Pearl Anderson studied at the University of Washington [1915-1917]
but her education was interrupted for three years when she answered the call for teachers
to replace draftees who had gone off to the "Great War" -- World War I
she taught in a rural one-room school in Mabana
her duties included keeping a wood stove burning, carrying water and sweeping floors
at times she taught boys who were older than her eighteen years
at age nineteen she took a job as an elementary school principal
in a two-room school on Whidbey Island
during this time, she attended summer school at Bellingham Normal School
(now Western Washington University)

Pearl returned to the University of Washington where she graduated in education [1922]
after college Pearl went to Jordan, Montana as a teacher and dormitory matron
she had already decided to run for election to the non-partisan (no political affiliation) position
of Island County Superintendent of Schools (county superintendents no longer exist)

Pearl Anderson was elected Island County Superintendent of School -- 1923
she became the youngest elected county superintendent in the nation
(at one point she will share the ballot with her father, Nils Anderson)

AN EFFORT IS MADE TO EXPAND WOMEN'S RIGHTS

Three years after women won the right to vote, the Equal Rights Amendment (ERA)
was introduced in Congress by two Kansas Republicans
U.S. Senator Charles Curtis -- Senate Joint Resolution No. 21 -- December 10, 1923
U.S. Representative Daniel R. Anthony, Jr. House Joint Resolution No. 75 on December 13

ERA proposal was authored by the head of the National Women's Party, Alice Paul
who had led the suffrage campaign

"Equality of rights under the law shall not be denied or abridged on account of sex."

Although the ERA was introduced in every Congressional session between 1923 [and 1970],
it almost never reached the floor of either the Senate or the House for a vote

¹¹² Michael Hood, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9171, September 26, 2009.

instead, it was usually “bottled up” in committee
(exceptions occurred [1946], when it was defeated in the Senate by a vote of 38 to 35
and, in [1950] and [1953], when it was passed by the Senate with an amendment
that made it unacceptable to its supporters)
(Congress passed a proposed Equal Rights Amendment to the U.S. Constitution [March 1972]
**Section 1. Equality of rights under the law shall not be denied or abridged by the United
States or any State on account of sex.**
**Section 2. The Congress shall have the power to enforce, by appropriate legislation,
the provisions of this article.**
Section 3. This amendment shall take effect two years after the date of ratification.
In addition, Congress placed a time limit of seven years
for the required three-fourths of the states to also ratify the amendment
thirty-five states out of the thirty-eight needed had ratified by [1978]
Congress extended the deadline for ratification to [June 30, 1982]
but still the amendment failed to achieve the necessary thirty-eight ratifications)

HALIBUT FISHING IS ENDANGERED

Overfishing of the halibut banks ranging from the Columbia River to the Bering Sea
alarmed United States and Canadian officials who appointed a commission to study
methods of saving the industry -- 1924
Cautiously, working over several years, the committee
researched fishing company records, government files, and fishing vessel logs
sixteen thousand halibut were tagged and released
halibut eggs were gathered and examined
all in the hope that adequate regulation of the fishery
would depend on a thorough understanding of their habits
Out of the mass of statistics emerged a surprising fact
halibut are divided into distinct “**rac**es” and each race stays within fairly well defined localities

LONGVIEW’S POPULATION BOOMED

Longview was incorporated and a municipal government was established -- February 1924
within a year, 5,800 people lived in Longview and forty businesses were booming
Within a decade, the Port, Longview Fibre and Weyerhaeuser followed
expanding rapidly to serve the growing timber industry)
this industry was one of growth and optimism reflected in the term: “Roaring 20s”
(Today Long-Bell Lumber Company operates the largest sawmill in the Northwest
Weyerhaeuser Company is also a very important industry in the area
unfortunately, together the giant corporations greatly added to the overproduction of lumber
driving the price of finished lumber ever lower)

NEW PRIVATE UTILITY COMPANY BEGINS IN WASHINGTON

Puget Sound Power & Light was a leader among investor-owned utilities
in getting electricity to rural areas
Company organized a farm electrification department in Snohomish County -- 1924

yet it still had the problem of multiple layers of ownership
all the stock of Puget Power was owned by Engineers Public Service Company
which was owned by Stone & Webster

BUS SERVICE COMPETES WITH THE RAILROADS

One of America's pioneer bus operators was the Spokane, Portland and Seattle Railway -- 1924
which substituted buses for steam-powered trains linking Portland, Astoria and Oregon's coast
Innovation was the keynote of early-day bus travel
some companies offered sleeper coaches between the Northwest and California
some adopted a double-decked design especially suited to enjoy the scenery of the Northwest

McNEIL ISLAND FEDERAL PENITENTIARY EXPANDS AGAIN

Cell house No. 3 which contained fifty-eight-man cells was completed¹¹³ -- 1924
(only the year before a telephone arrived on McNeil Island almost fifty years after its invention
one telephone line served nine parties
island residents paid to use the phone at the general store)

FIRST FLIGHT AROUND THE WORLD

Sand Point, a peninsula in north Seattle that juts into Lake Washington,
served for almost fifty years as an air base, aviation training center
and aircraft repair depot for the U.S. Navy
One of the most sensational aviation events of the 1920s
was the Air Service round-the-world flight beginning -- April 6, 1924
Four Douglas World Cruiser biplanes (two-man open cockpit wood and fabric airplanes)
Seattle pilot Major Frederick Martin and flight mechanic Sergeant Alva Harvey
Boston pilot First Lieutenant Leigh P. Wade and Sergeant Henry H. Ogden
New Orleans pilot Lieutenant Erik Nelson and Lieutenant Jack Harding
Chicago (pilot Lieutenant Lowell Smith and First Lieutenant Leslie Arnold
departed from Sand Point Field on Lake Washington with pontoons strapped on
after two weeks of preparation they headed to Alaska
before they turned westward to Asia and on around the world

AROUND THE WORLD FLIGHT CONTINUES

Eight pilots flying four Douglas World Cruiser biplanes encountered the worst flying weather
excessive head winds, rain, ice, snow and fog
Attu Island in the Aleutians was reached -- May 9, 1924
(*Seattle* piloted by Major F.L. Martin and Sergeant Alva L. Harvey had crashed into a mountain
while flying through fog [April 30] neither were uninjured and they walked to safety)
Remaining three planes, *Boston*, *New Orleans* and *Chicago* continued crossing the Pacific Ocean
from Attu to Kagoshima, Japan
they changed back and forth from pontoons to wheels
as determined by the weather and whether they were to be flying over land or water

¹¹³ Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, Essay 5238, April 17, 2003.

SEATTLE BECOMES THE NATION'S PREMIER SILK PORT

Closer to Japan by one or two days' sailing time than the other major U.S. ports,
Seattle welcomed five times as much silk as San Francisco -- 1924
Customs records indicate that raw silk was often the Seattle's principal import
Seattle Daily News and *Daily Journal of Commerce* featured the arrival of silk shipments
in their marine activities sections always featuring prominent headlines
and often with pictures of ships and captains printed

STEAMSHIP COMPANIES ALSO COMPETED TO SET RECORDS

Keenly competition among shipping companies drove them to set records
both for size and speed of shipments
yearly, monthly, and sometimes daily records were shattered
Average time required for Admiral Oriental ships to cross the Pacific from Yokohama
was nine days, twenty hours, and seven minutes -- 1924
some eighty-three minutes faster than the average time required [in 1923]
then the company's steamship *President Grant* made the passage
in eight days, twenty-three hours, and ten minutes when it arrived in Seattle -- May 10, 1924

ALEXANDER SCOTT BULLITT BECOME ACTIVE IN THE DEMOCRATIC PARTY

Scott Bullitt was shocked to discover the Democratic Party had no headquarters in Washington State
so he created one
He established himself as an advocate of modifying Prohibition laws
to allow for consumption of beer and lighter wines
He went on record as being pro-labor
He attended the Democratic National Convention -- 1924

GREAT NORTHERN RAILWAY GENERATES ITS OWN PUBLICITY

Great Northern Railway cashed in on its advantages in being able to ship silk faster than any company
but to maintain this advantage drama was as much a requirement as speed
GN assembled record length trains of everything from silk and apples to Buick automobiles
one train of 125 cars contained enough shingles to roof every house in a town of 10,000 people
this was the largest shingle shipment ever transported across the continent
crossing from Seattle to St. Paul, Minnesota
newspaper accounts and newsreels drew attention to the train's length and cargo -- July 1924

RAILROAD BALLYHOO GENERATES A COMPETITION OF ITS OWN

When a particularly valuable silk cargo arrived in Seattle
on a steamship that had made exceptionally fast time from Yokohama
Great Northern Railway made efforts to publicize the event -- early August 1924
however, their effort resulted in a second-best showing
For some time the Great Northern had moved silk between Seattle and St. Paul
on a fifty-six hour schedule. In July 1924 the
rival Northern Pacific Railway made the same run in forty-four hours and eighteen minutes,

bettering the Great Northern's record by almost an hour
accepting the challenge, the Great Northern set out to break the new record
with a twelve-car silk train leaving Seattle -- August 2, 1924

GREAT NORTHERN RAILWAY ATTEMPTS TO SET A NEW SPEED RECORD

After leaving Seattle, Great Northern's Silk Train made good time on the Western Division
but then problems plagued the train
Car 2063 entered Williston, North Dakota, with a rough journal (a "hotbox")
this was cooled with water to prevent overheating until the train reached Minot, North Dakota
Nineteen precious minutes were lost in replacing a bushing ("brassing the box")
only a short time later same journal box caused a twelve-minute delay
However the longest and most difficult problem occurred at Davenport, North Dakota
where the rails of the Great Northern and Northern Pacific crossed at the "interlocking plant"
When a special NP train passed through earlier in the day, the crew neglected to switch back the track
Great Northern's silk train arrived -- Sunday night, August 3, 1924
it took the crew twenty-eight minutes to locate the towerman
whose job it was to change the tracks
outside Davenport there was more trouble with hotboxes
Although the GN managed to better the NP's time by sixty-three minutes
this difference was not enough to discourage the NP from trying to re-set their own record

GREAT NORTHERN MAKES A SECOND ATTEMPT TO IMPROVE THE SPEED RECORD

Extensive preparations began immediately to improve the GN record
dramatic moment came when a large shipment of raw silk reached Seattle -- August 13, 1924
some 400 thousand pounds from the steamer *Iyo Maru* filled ten baggage cars
plus nearly 326 thousand pounds from the *President McKinley* filled nine more
Special port crews moved the silk to the dock, warehouse, and waiting train in three hours
working at top speed, they loaded each car in just eight minutes
Only the most experienced crew members were selected to crew the trains
engineers were allowed to choose their favorite locomotives
from those known to be most reliable and capable of sustaining high speeds
without requiring frequent water stops
Two GN trains left Seattle within hours of each other, making record times
three hour and eighteen minutes between Wenatchee and Hillyard, Washington
eight hours and nine minutes from Cut Bank, Montana to Williston, North Dakota
on this crossing the trains averaged more than fifty-three miles an hour
no one made any mistakes
at division points, crews inspected air hoses and steam lines, checked brakes,
lubricated journals, and switched locomotives in four minutes or less
not so much as a single hotbox delayed the trains
even the weather cooperated
no mountain winds slowed or immobilized the trains by blowing sand
from under the locomotives' drive wheels
Lead ten-car silk train reached St. Paul in thirty-nine hours twenty-eight minutes

and arrived in Jersey City seventy-five hours fifteen minutes after leaving Seattle
Second nine-car silk train made even better time
thirty-eight hours fifty minutes to St. Paul established a record for the route -- August 14, 1924
this Great Northern record was never broken by another railroad
nine minutes were spent in St. Paul switching to the Burlington road
and nine hours nineteen minutes from St. Paul to Chicago
where it was switched to the Pennsylvania Railroad track
silk reached Jersey City just seventy-three hours and twenty-five minutes after leaving Seattle
silk had left Yokohama a record twelve days, fourteen hours, and thirty-six minutes earlier
bettering the old record of thirteen days, three hours, and eight minutes
Great Northern touted its achievement, according to a company news release, as “a big victory”
no one bothered to explain how
But silk trains were more than publicity stunts
pound for pound silk earned more revenue for the Great Northern Railway than any other product
eight times as much per train mile as its crack passenger train, the *Oriental Limited*

SEATTLE RECEIVES THE MOST VALUABLE CARGO OF ANY U.S. PORT

Admiral Oriental’s steamship *President Jefferson* docked at Seattle -- September 7, 1924
with a cargo valued at more than \$16 million
the single most valuable shipment of silk ever received at a U.S. port

SILK TRAIN REPORTS HAVE BEEN LOST

It is now impossible to determine exactly how many silk trains
ran on the Great Northern Railway’s Seattle-St. Paul route
but the numbers are impressive, especially for the 1920s
but Great Northern ran thirty-four silk trains, eight of them in one month -- 1924
three trains totaling thirty-six cars arrived in St. Paul
within hours of each other -- September 19, 1924

UNION PACIFIC RAILROAD ATTEMPTS TO SET A SPEED RECORD OF ITS OWN

Great Northern Railway made many fast runs across the continent
Japan’s Nippon Yusen Kaisha (NYK) steamship line constantly urged more speed
who noted challenges from competing rail companies
Union Pacific Railroad attempted to beat Great Northern’s record -- September 1824
Northern Pacific Railway also competed fiercely for the silk business
NYK officials off one railroad against another and pressed for ever faster times

FLIGHT AROUND THE WORLD IS COMPLETED

After leaving Kagoshima, Japan three biplanes to Calcutta, India [June 4-30, 1924]
next was the leg from Calcutta to Constantinople, Turkey [July 1-11, 1924]
then from Constantinople to London, England [July 12-16, 1924]
Atlantic Ocean was crossed from London to Boston, Massachusetts, [July 17 to September 7]
all three biplanes were headed for Iceland from the British Isles [August 3]
when the Liberty engine in the *Boston* lost all oil pressure

biplane was forced to land at sea
unfortunately, high waves damaged the *Boston* excessively and it had to be sunk
New Orleans and the *Chicago* continued westward and arrived in Nova Scotia
they were joined for the remainder of the flight by a test aircraft christened *Boston II*
Last portion of the adventure was across the United States [September 8-28, 1924]
seventeen replacement engines later, two of the Douglas World Cruiser biplanes,
New Orleans and *Chicago* completed their 26,345-mile journey 175 days after takeoff
when they returned to Sand Point Field on Lake Washington -- September 28, 1924
they were greeted by 50,000 wildly applauding spectators
actual flying time was fifteen days, three hours, seven minutes (371 hours)
at an average speed of 72.5 miles per hour
stopovers for bad weather or repairs lasted several days
Two of the four Douglas World Cruiser biplanes are preserved in museums
Chicago is part of the collection of the Smithsonian Institution National Air and Space Museum
New Orleans is in the collection of the Los Angeles County Museum of Natural History
wreckage of the *Seattle* was recovered and is on display in the Alaska Aviation Heritage Museum
both the *Boston* and *Boston II* were destroyed

SKAGIT RIVER HYDROELECTRIC PROJECT SERVES SEATTLE AND ENVIRONS

Skagit River Hydroelectric Project is a series of dams with hydroelectric power-generating stations
on the Skagit River in northern Washington State
This project is owned and operated by Seattle City Light to provide electric power
for the City of Seattle and surrounding communities
Three dams were built to provide approximately twenty-five percent Seattle's electric power needs
Gorge Dam [1924], Diablo Dam [1936], Ruby Dam -- which was renamed Ross Dam [1940]
Construction of Gorge Dam by Seattle City Light began [1921]
electric power was delivered at a cost of \$13 million to Seattle -- 1924
(Original Gorge Dam was replaced by a new 300-foot Gorge Creek High Dam completed [1961])

EZRA MEEKER RETRACED THE OREGON TRAIL ONE MORE TIME

Ezra Meeker once again brought publicity to the Oregon Trail -- 1924
at age ninety-four Meeker flew over the trail in an open cockpit army airplane
his flight started in Vancouver, Washington and ended at Dayton, Ohio
where he attended the air races at McCook Field
(a predecessor of Wright Patterson Air Force Base)
Meeker's first 2,000-mile crossing of the continent in a covered wagon
had required five months [1852]
Rather than his usual pace of oxen speed, Meeker flew the route at 100 miles per hour
2,560-mile flight took twenty-three hours and thirty minutes
with thirteen hours and thirty minutes spent over the Oregon Trail

VOTERS FACE THE ISSUE OF PUBLIC VS. PRIVATE UTILITY COMPANIES

Big private utilities operated at a huge profit
there was no government control

rural areas were not served
Cities of Tacoma and Seattle established their own companies
forced rate reductions of private utilities through competition
Those who saw electricity as a financial opportunity and those who saw it as a public service
engaged in a bitter, intense hard fought campaign -- 1924
Legislators had referred a bill to the voters that proposed punitive taxes be levied
against any municipal light system that sold power outside its city limits
State Representative Homer T. Bone had successfully sponsored an initiative to the people
to allow for the expansion of public utility companies into the suburbs and rural area
both sides distributed thousands of pieces of literature
they engaged the services of every well-known advocate they could find
Homer T. Bone charged that the private utilities spent the unheard-of sum of a million dollars
to defeat his initiative and get the referendum passed
Bone collected enough signatures to place his counterproposal on the ballot

ELECTION RESULTS OF 1924 ARE EVEN MORE CONSERVATIVE

Farmer-Labor Progressives bickered among themselves
many one-time Farmer-Laborites supported Robert M. La Follette, the Wisconsin senator
who ran for president as a Progressive -- 1924
La Follette campaign called for farm relief measures,
public ownership of railroads and waterpower,
and legal recognition of collective bargaining for labor unions
La Follette insurgency threw a genuine scare into the two major parties
in Washington he finished second as he bested hapless Democrats by nearly a 4-to-1 margin,
La Follette's campaign represented the last hurrah of left-wing insurgency of the 1920s
President Calvin Coolidge was returned to office -- November 4, 1924
(Vice-President Coolidge had assumed the office of the presidency the year before
after President Warren G. Harding died
Coolidge had had little time to enjoy his new job as President
before he had to begin campaigning to keep the position)
initially, winning the election seemed a daunting task for Coolidge -- he was a man of few words
but Coolidge was an astute politician who before he became vice president [1920]
had served as an elected official for more than two decades
more importantly, he remained extremely popular with the American public
Coolidge epitomized the honest, hard-working, and business-minded attitude
that promised to streamline government
and rid Washington of the corruption and scandals
found in the Harding administration
Due to poor health Governor Louis F. Hart did not run for reelection
progressive Shelton lumberman and state Speaker of the House of Representative Mark Reed
was the most logical successor to Hart, but he chose not to enter the race
Washington voters elected mean-spirited anti-labor timber baron and former mayor of Everett
Roland H. Hartley to two terms as governor [1925 to 1933]
he had been a leading opponent of the IWW during the Everett Massacre [November 5, 1916]

he believed labor unions were trying to destroy business in America
he fought unions and their influence and provided a rancorous political tone
Roland H. Hartley and Mark Reed clashed frequently
Farmer-Labor infighting together with growing prosperity in the state's urban areas
reduced the political party to insignificance in Washington State
State Representative Homer T. Bone was re-elected -- but this time as a Progressive
Washington State voters were faced with two ballot items addressing utility companies:
•legislators had referred to them for their consideration a proposal to levy punitive taxes
against any municipal light system that sold power outside its city limits
•State Representative Homer T. Bone's Initiative 52 to the people
to allow for the expansion of public utility companies into the suburbs and rural area
voters rejected both measures
yet the battle between the private power interests and the public power interests continued
U.S. Representative Samuel B. Hill, Democrat, retained his seat in congress

DEMOCRATS REMAIN OUT OF POWER

Region's Democratic Party, especially in Washington, remained in a woebegone condition
weak and generally ineffectual at the polls it was badly divided
as a result of personality conflicts
and the inability of anyone to bring discipline
to the motley assortment of disgruntled agrarians, trade unionists, onetime Populists,
Nonpartisan Leaguers, and all-around political cranks that drifted into its ranks
with a history of defeat at the polls, the Democratic Party could not afford to be too choosy
Republicans dominated government not only in the Pacific Northwest during the 1920s
but also in many of the states outside the South

GOVERNOR ROLAND H. HARTLEY ELECTION ASSUMES OFFICE

Republican Governor Hartley maintained he stood on the side of the taxpayers against the **"wasters"**
he convinced voters he would fight big interests, big spenders, and big bosses
and look out for the common people
he stated (very often) the government was sliding toward complete paternalism
Governor Hartley was elected Washington state Governor by a large majority
and served as governor of Washington for two terms -- 1925-[1933]
Governor Hartley believed the post-World War government agencies and regulations
established by President Theodore Roosevelt had gotten out of control
he set out to reduce the number of governmental agencies and regulations
that had been imposed on Washington business
An arch-conservative Governor Hartley tried to bring state government under his control
to further reduce taxes Hartley proposed to cut back on many governmental services:
•he cut programs he considered to be too expensive;
•he said government aid interfered with incentives to work hard;
•he opposed increased funding for schools, libraries, and parks;
•he opposed to appropriations for reclamation projects;
•he disapproved of child labor laws and their protections

However, the governor saved his most excessive wrath to be vented at the extraordinary costs of the yet-to-be-completed Legislative Building as if the \$6,791,595.88 (1928 dollars) was not excessive the furnishing were outrageous thirteen oak and leather chairs for the Reception Room of the Secretary of State thirty five-foot oak roll- top desks and eleven six-foot roll-top desks were ordered work rooms, stenographers' rooms, committee rooms were beautifully furnished Senate and House accountants, assistants, clerks and secretaries were provided for Auditor, Treasurer, Secretary of State and even the Governor's offices were lavishly fitted five identical chairs embossed with the seal of the State of Washington were ordered for the Lieutenant Governor, Secretary of State, State Auditor, State Treasurer, and Speaker of the House of Representatives the Governor's office received a larger and more ornate sixth chair Governor's Conference Room featured a handsome mahogany and walnut conference table, chairs and matching bookcases but most outrageous of all in the eyes of the governor were the \$47.50 cuspidors (spittoons) no one objected to the spittoons themselves -- it was the price that was shocking Governor Hartley persuaded the legislature not to ratify the Federal Child Labor Amendment which created child labor laws to help children work in a safer environment and under safer conditions Hartley maintained it was another attempt by the government to restrict private business freedoms Governor Hartley bickered constantly with the Commissioner of Public Lands over policy and management Roland Hartley was, in fact, shrewd, and heavy-handed he faced strong criticism by both political parties and almost came into armed conflict with the legislature he declared education was costing too much and recommended cutting appropriations

McNEIL ISLAND BECOME FEDERAL PROPERTY

Federal government began a program to purchase all the privately owned land on the island -- 1925 and move the civilians off the island -- (this was accomplished [1936]) McNeil Island became the largest prison reservation in the United States¹¹⁴

BOEING RECEIVES A CONTRACT TO CARRY AIR MAIL

Congress gave up on the Post Office flying the mail -- 1925 thirty-one of the forty pilots hired by the Post Office had been killed Federal legislation passed to contract private firms instead -- commercial aviation became viable Eddie Hubbard convinced Boeing to get into the Air Mail business in addition to building the planes Air Mail contracts made passenger airplanes possible mail revenues of Boeing Air Transport underwrote passenger service and the development of navigational aids and airports

¹¹⁴ Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, Essay 5238, April 17, 2003.

CHICAGO, MILWAUKEE, AND ST. PAUL RAILROAD GOES BROKE

Milwaukee Road's Board of Directors' decision to expand westward created a huge financial burden
estimates of \$45 million [1901] proved to be extremely optimistic
actual construction costs were many times more than expected
and operating costs on the mountain grades were out of control
Milwaukee Road decided to electrify about 600 miles of the toughest mountain routes
technological marvels that they were, the electrified lines were never successful
they became a major contributor to the financial downfall of the railroad
government takeover of the railroads during the World War did not help matters
and completion of the Panama Canal siphoned anticipated traffic from the line
Chicago, Milwaukee, and St. Paul Railroad was the first transcontinental line to disappear
after suffering a series of financial setbacks
Milwaukee Road passed into the hands of a receiver -- March 25, 1925
this was largest such case in United States History up to that time

CONSTRUCTION BEGINS ON A SECOND GREAT NORTHERN RAILWAY CASCADE TUNNEL

(First Cascade Tunnel was a 2.6-mile-long single track tunnel through the Cascade Mountains
construction at Stevens Pass started [August 20, 1897] was completed [December 20, 1900]
this tunnel was built to avoid problems caused by heavy winter snowfalls on the original line
but because of the length of the tunnel steam trains were not able to pass through the tunnel
without using up all of the air supply
steep grade to the summit resulted in great amounts of smoke from the locomotives
this tunnel was electrified which eliminated the fume problem
two electric switch stations were developed to replace the steam or coal engines
with an electric engine [July 10, 1909])
after the Wellington Disaster avalanche killed ninety-nine people [March 1, 1910]
Great Northern Railway decided to reroute through a new tunnel
surveys began on a new 7.79-mile long replacement tunnel between Berne and Scenic -- 1925
route over Stevens Pass would be shortened by 8.9 miles
seven miles of snowsheds would be eliminated

SAUL HAAS SEARCHES FOR HIS WAY -- AND DEVELOPS A POLITICAL VOICE

Saul Haas was born in New York City's Lower East Side [June 12, 1896],
to Romanian-Jewish immigrants Albert and Lena Haas
he was raised in a Bronx, New York tenement
After high school graduation [1912] Haas left home and became a hobo riding the rails with a buddy
he ended his travels in Lewiston, Idaho
there he briefly attended Northern Idaho College of Education (Lewis-Clark State College)
next he taught school -- also briefly
Saul Haas became a reporter for the *The Portland (Oregon) News* [1918]
he married Jesse Nores [1919] and the couple briefly tried publishing a paper in Port Angeles
Saul returned to New York with Jesse and took work with the Hearst International News Service
he transferred back to Seattle as manager of the local Hearst news agency [1921]
Saul Haas soon once again changed jobs when he left the Hearst organization

to join the Seattle Labor Council's struggling *Seattle Union Record* --1925

Haas joined with Harry Ault to buy the paper with Ault as publisher

Saul Haas became the editor and a minority stockholder

Seattle Union Record's editorial policy blasted the mainstream press when they charged: **“The news itself is often distorted and it is by no means unusual that important developments are entirely suppressed. Misinformation has become a science on many of our metropolitan dailies.”**

Union Record's motto was **“A newspaper for thinking people”**

but apparently there were not enough thinking people -- even in Seattle

Seattle Union Record published its last issue [February 18, 1928]

GREAT NORTHERN RAILWAY ATTEMPTS TO SET AN ENDURANCE RECORD

Locomotives pulling Silk Trains between Seattle and St. Paul, Minnesota

were changed at division points along with the crews on the average of every 150-200 miles

to emphasize the superiority of freight service that the Great Northern Railway offered

it was decided to attempt an endurance record across the continent

Great Northern Railway sent Engine Number 2517, *Marathon*, on a well-publicized endurance run reported to be the longest continuous run ever made by a single locomotive

this effort was made to impress Japanese shippers,

remind its competitors of its commanding position in the business of transporting raw silk,

and convince the railroading public of its reliability in handling passengers and freight

Engine Number 2517 was a sleek, fast, and powerful mountain-type, P-2 oil-burning engine

Marathon was one of twenty-eight Baldwin-built 4-8-2 locomotives

(four leading wheels, eight driving wheels, and two trailing wheels)

that had been put into service beginning in [1923] as part of a major equipment upgrade

P-2 engines were the ultimate locomotive and were remarkably reliable

they were the heaviest unit ever built, engine and tender weighed 617,000 pounds,

reaching almost one hundred feet from pilot to end of tender

P-2s carried 5,000 pounds of fuel oil and 12,000 gallons of water

four driver wheels six-feet in diameter made this the fastest and most efficient

steam locomotives ever built for transcontinental service

P-2s were used on every Great Northern “name” train

the *Oriental Limited*, the *Fast Mail*, the *Glacier Park Limited*, and the *Empire Builder*

(until they were scrapped in the [1950s])

they set many records as they were capable of sustaining high speeds

Engine Number 2517 was coupled to eighteen cars of silk valued at more than \$5 million

this was “the largest individual silk shipment ever transported in the Northwest”

extreme value of the cargo heightened the drama for the endurance run

Engine Number 2517 left Seattle -- 4:30 P.M., September 25, 1925

run to St. Paul, Minnesota was made in five hours less time

than the schedule of the *Oriental Limited* passenger train

For the return trip from St. Paul to Seattle, Number 2517 was coupled to engine Number 27

which was the fastest long-distance mail train in the world

departure from St. Paul was delayed by twenty minutes

because the westbound mail from Chicago arrived late
Number 2517 made up the time and arrived back in Seattle on schedule
average speed for the run was forty-five-miles-per-hour including stops, inspections
and twenty-four crew changes
this engine had traveled 3,578 round-trip miles in just under 100 hours
with stops only to change crews and take on fuel oil and water
between Cut Bank, Montana and Williston, North Dakota and over the Breckenridge
and Willmar Divisions, the silk train had averaged more than fifty-mile-per-hour
(this was faster than diesel-powered trains decades later)
this singular feat were never before accomplished by any American railroad
and perhaps by no other railroad in the world
it was all the more remarkable because Number 2517 was a stock engine
with no special modifications for the trip

In celebration (and to keep the memory of the event alive) Great Northern Railway ticket offices
displayed large replicas of Number 2517, *Marathon*, in Chicago and other major cities

YET ANOTHER RECORD IS SHATTERED ON THE SEATTLE DOCKS

Osaka Shosen Kaisha (O.S.K.) liner *Arabia Maru* delivered the largest silk shipment
ever to arrive in Seattle -- October 1925
10,124 bales of raw silk and sixty tons of silk goods

REPUBLICANS CONTINUE TO DOMINATE STATE POLITICS

Republican dominance of Pacific Northwest went all but unchallenged
only notable exceptions were Senator Clarence Dill and Congressman Sam B. Hill of Washington

FOUR GREAT NORTHERN RAILWAY'S SILK TRAINS CROSS THE CONTINENT IN TANDEM

Within months of the remarkable performance by locomotive Number 2517, *Marathon*
Great Northern silk trains made another remarkable run -- January 1926
four trains consisting of forty-three cars of silk valued at \$11,280,000 left Seattle
not ten hours separated the trains when they moved through Whitefish, Montana
as they sped along to St. Paul, Minnesota

BERTHA K. LANDES BECOMES THE FIRST BIG CITY MAYOR IN AMERICA

Many women in the 1920s saw social reform as "women's work,"
something like "municipal housekeeping"
Bertha K. Landes of Seattle was one of these
(Landes first ran for the Seattle City Council [1922] and became Council president
she briefly served as acting mayor when Mayor Edwin J. "Doc" Brown
went to New York to attend the Democratic National Convention [1924]
acting-Mayor Bertha Landes ordered Police Chief William Severyns
to clean up corruption in the police department
when Severyns procrastinated, acting-Mayor Landis issued General Order Number One
which proclaimed her to be the head of the police department
Mayor Brown sped home by train to overrule Landis

members of a Grand Jury investigated and called for Brown's impeachment
Voters turned out in record numbers of the Seattle mayor's race -- March 1926
this was attributed to the work of various women's clubs
Landes, darling of the reformers, ran on a platform of strict law enforcement
Bertha Landes was elected Seattle's first woman mayor
and first woman mayor of an American major city
a fifty-eight year old mother and grandmother, she began an energetic "sweep"
of Seattle's corrupt police force, boot-legging operations
and dens of prostitution and gambling
Once elected Mayor in her own right, Bertha Landis did her best to clean up corruption
she called on citizens to report bootleggers
she offered to pay \$1 a year to those who reported the license numbers of reckless drivers
her detractors accused her of attempting to organize "government by snitch"

TACOMA CITY LIGHT CONSTRUCTS LAKE CUSHMAN DAM NUMBER ONE

Prior to the construction of the Cushman Hydroelectric Project,
Skokomish River, named for the Native Americans who lived along it,
was once Washington State's largest and most productive salmon-producing river
Cushman Dam Number 1 was built using a "concrete arch" and "gravity and embankment" design
this dam consists of ninety thousand cubic yards of concrete
with a top width of eight feet and a base width of fifty feet
standing 275 feet high and 1,111 feet long
it is capable of generating 50,000 horsepower of energy
city owned Tacoma City Light's Cushman Dam Number One was activated -- March 23, 1926
with the push of a button by President Calvin Coolidge in a ceremony at the White House
Tacoma City Light began to successfully compete with privately owned electric companies
Lake Cushman was named in honor of Orrington Cushman who served as interpreter
for Governor Isaac Stevens during the Treaty of Point Elliott negotiations
with Puget Sound Indians [1854]
4,010-acre Lake Cushman with twenty-three miles of shoreline sits behind the dam,
on the north fork of the Skokomish River in Mason County, Washington
its design diverts water through a pipe connecting the reservoir to a powerhouse on Hood Canal
hydroelectric power travels on a forty-mile transmission line,
which includes a suspension across the Tacoma Narrows strait in Puget Sound,
spanning 6,244 feet of water
(A second, smaller dam, Cushman Dam Number Two was completed [December 1930])

SAM HILL TURNED HIS MANSION ON THE COLUMBIA RIVER INTO A MUSEUM

Businessman Sam Hill renamed his mansion on the Columbia River the Maryhill Museum of Art
it was dedicated by his friend Queen Marie of Romania -- 1926
(however, the building was not finished until after Hill's death [1931]
this museum finally opened [May 13, 1940])
many of Queen Marie's personal effects such as her splendid clothing, furniture
and other possessions, including her crown, can be seen at Maryhill Museum

EZRA MEEKER CONTINUES HIS LONG AND ACTIVE LIFE

Meeker appeared with the J. C. Miller Wild West Shows -- the largest Wild West show of the era where he demonstrated the proper way to drive an ox team -- [1925] and 1926

Meeker was heard on the new medium of radio -- April 1926

he later wrote, **“They gave me the title of ‘the world’s oldest broadcaster.’ I was happy that the privilege had come to me of using this new and wondrous invention to spread farther the story of the pioneers.”**¹¹⁵

Meeker while staying in New York, founded and became president of the Oregon Trail Memorial Association

he once again went to Washington, D.C., to lobby Congress to create a special Oregon Trail coin this 50-cent commemorative coin sold for a dollar, with the profit going toward paying for more trail monuments

Congress passed the bill [May 26, 1926] and President Calvin Coolidge signed it into law

CONGRESS ISSUES A REPORT ON AMERICAN WATER RESOURCES

U.S. Senator Wesley “Yakima” Jones adroitly maneuvered into a river and harbor bill authorization for the Army Corps of Engineers and the Federal Power Commission to conduct a nationwide survey of the irrigation, navigation, flood control, and power potential of all major United States rivers

(Congress authorized the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers and the Federal Power Commission to jointly: **“. . .prepare and submit to Congress an estimate of the cost of making such examinations, surveys or other investigations. . . of those navigable streams of the United States and their tributaries . . . with a view to the formulation of general plans for the most effective improvement of such streams for the purposes of navigation and prosecution of such improvement in combination with the most efficient development of the potential water power, the control of floods and the needs of irrigation.”** [1925])

As the time neared for the publication of the highly secret document, settlers of the Columbia Basin nearly perished with suspense

Inches thick, a 1,845-page long report Entitled *Columbia River and Minor Tributaries* was printed as House Document 308 (it became known as the “308 Report” -- April 12, 1926 it recommended many things -- but not the Pend Oreille gravity system

engineers said, would cost more even than a dam at Grand Coulee 550 feet high and 4300 feet long, equipped with twelve of the biggest pumps ever conceived to lift water the remaining 280 feet to the canyon rim

furthermore, the report said the Grand Coulee system could be largely paid for by selling surplus power -- not possible with the gravity system

finally Grand Coulee Dam would cause no interstate bickering with Idaho and Montana

In essence, the 308 Report noted the additional possibility of hydroelectric power generation it supported a plan for building eight dams on the Columbia River

¹¹⁵ Ezra Meeker *Covered Wagon Centennial and Ox Team Days, Oregon Trail Memorial Edition*, edited by Howard R. Driggs, P.286.

including hydroelectric dams at Grand Coulee and Bonneville
it also proposed storage projects farther upstream
(at the site of present-day Hungry Horse Dam on the South Fork of the Flathead River
and raising the water levels in both Pend Oreille and Flathead lakes)
two new factors were considered in the “308 Report”:
•method of moving power to market
•and the make-up of the market itself
this and subsequent “308 Reports” were the basic planning documents
for the development of navigation, flood control, irrigation and hydropower
in the Columbia River Basin

Secretary of War provided cost estimates and recommended surveys of potential dam sites -- 1926
(these were authorized the following year in the River and Harbor Act of [1927])
Two United States Senators from Washington, Wesley Jones and newly-elected Clarence Dill,
strongly supported the campaign for a dam on the Columbia River
Several 308 surveys on the Columbia continued from 1926 until [1931]

McNEIL ISLAND FEDERAL PENITENTIARY SEES IMPROVEMENTS¹¹⁶

Old prison hospital (built in [1906]) was torn down and rebuilt --1926
Although they had been supplementing their food supply with farming since the early days,
U.S. Attorney General authorized the development of a 360-acre self-contained farm --1926

ALEXANDER SCOTT BULLITT RUNS FOR THE U.S. SENATE

Scott Bullitt entered the election race as a Socialist
against longtime Republican incumbent Wesley Jones
Bullitt’s campaign was funded to a large degree by his wife Dorothy Stimson Bullitt
and her lumber family’s money
Bullitt faced two serious handicaps:
•he was an outsider only recently active in Washington politics;
•he was wealthy and lived in isolation from the common people
Scott Bullitt received 46.52 per cent of the vote -- a resounding defeat -- 1926
however, he had established a network within the Democratic Party
that would become increasingly active

MARK REED EXPANDS HIS LUMBER EMPIRE

Rather than run for governor of the state, the progressive president of Simpson Logging Company
joined Edward M. Mills and Isadore Zellerbach to open Rainier Pulp and Paper Company -- 1926
to make better use of waste wood that was otherwise just burned
this company was headquartered in San Francisco
Construction was begun on the Rainier Pulp and Paper Company mill in Shelton
(when opened in 1927 the mill utilized the area’s plentiful western hemlock tree species
for the production of a superior grade of bleached paper pulp)
Shelton, Washington became the hub for progress in Mason County

¹¹⁶ Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, Essay 5238, April 17, 2003.

(Northern Pacific Railway extended its branch line to Shelton [1926]
regular passenger train service came to the city)
(lumber was big business in Mason County [by 1930]
new mills reversed a loss of population
number of residents in Mason County doubled to more than 10,000
Shelton's population tripled)

BOEING ENTERS THE MAIL DELIVERY BUSINESS FOR THE POST OFFICE

Postal Department decided to try air mail -- 1926
bids from companies were accepted to fly mail from New York to Chicago
and from Chicago to San Francisco
William Boeing felt new improved MB-3A called the 40-A could carry mail
joined with another pilot, Eddie Hubbard, to form Boeing Air Transport Co.
to deliver the mail

PEARL ANDERSON (WANAMAKER) RUNS FOR THE LEGISLATURE¹¹⁷

While Pearl Anderson served as the Island County superintendent of schools
she ran and lost a race for the State House of Representatives --1926
Pearl Anderson's county superintendent job took her to Island county's rural schools
many were accessible only by ferry or small boat
she shared many hours on these vessels with quiet, shy County Engineer Lemuel A. Wanamaker
they were married [1927] but her husband, "Lem," made her promise
she would quit teaching and politics and be a homemaker
she agreed take on the clubby civic duties expected of married women of the time

GOVERNOR HARTLEY-UNIVERSITY OF WASHINGTON PRESIDENT SUZZALO FEUD

Dr. Henry Suzzalo had been President of the University since [1915]
he provided strong leadership and doubled the student population
Dr. Suzzalo had taken an active part in war-time activities
he established cooperation with various industries in the state
for example the college-industry collaboration was the College of Fisheries
was the first of its kind in the nation
Conservative Governor Roland Hartley maintained a months-long quarrel
with liberal University of Washington President Henry Suzzalo -- 1926
this feud stemmed from problems concerning "The War to End All Wars"
Suzzalo, of Jugo-Slav ancestry, was serving on the National Defense Council
he voted in favor of the eight-hour work day
Lumbermen, including lumber baron Hartley, were strongly opposed
Governor Hartley struck the fatal blow to University president Suzzalo -- October 26, 1926
University of Washington Board of Regents demanded Dr. Suzzalo resign
because of his involvement in politics
Dr. Suzzalo resigned

¹¹⁷ Michael Hood, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9171, September 26, 2009.

President of the Washington Federation of Labor accused the governor of extreme prejudice and of promoting his own personal and political agenda
Governor Hartley was threatened by a recall campaign supported by many groups and individuals after big cuts to University of Washington appropriation and the firing of University President Henry Suzzalo
Seattle Times favored the movement to recall or impeach the governor
Governor Hartley, in his own defense, stated he had nothing to do with Dr. Suzzalo's resignation
a spokesman for the board of regents explained the dismissal was initiated because of the existing discord between the president and some faculty members
Governor Hartley was proclaimed by some to be
“the most hated man in the state of Washington”¹¹⁸
Recall effort failed and Governor Hartley was reelected governor
(he remains the only governor in state history to face such an attack)

HENRY J. KAISER IS ONE OF AMERICA'S MOST REMARKABLE INDUSTRIALISTS

Kaiser was born in Sprout Brook, New York [May 9, 1882]
beginning at a young age, he worked as an apprentice photographer
he was running the company by the age of twenty
Kaiser used his earnings to move to Spokane [1906]
he took over a bankrupt road construction company [1914]
and started Kaiser Paving Company
he bid for and won contracts to build highways in Washington, California, and Canada
his was one of the first companies to use heavy construction machinery
Kaiser Paving Company expanded significantly -- 1927
when it received a \$20-million contract to build roads in Cuba
But Henry J. Kaiser was just beginning

DAVE BECK'S RISE IN THE TEAMSTERS UNION WAS RAPID

After the Great War had ended, Beck returned to Seattle and his job as a laundry truck driver
He became an organizer with the Teamsters Union
where he displayed leadership ability far beyond his education
he also was not timid about using persuasive tactics which were supported by goon squads
threats, beatings, car sideswipings, and window smashings all were employed
his subsequent rise in the Teamsters was rapid;
•Dave Beck was elected to the executive board of Local 566 [1920]
•he became president of Joint Council 28 which covered Seattle [1923]
•he was Secretary Treasurer of the Laundry Drivers Local 566 [1924]
•he was elected President of Seattle Teamster Local 566 -- 1927
he was also hired by the International Teamsters Union as a full-time organizer
responsible for the whole Pacific coast and British Columbia [1927]
Power of the Teamsters Union is its unique ability to support other striking unions

¹¹⁸ Cecil Dryden, *History of Washington*. P.271.

if the Teamsters did cross the picket line no delivers could be made and no business conducted
Teamsters targeted for attack any business that fought Dave Beck and his union
it became unhealthy to drive anything for pay if you did not wear a Teamster button
Teamster slogan was “Vote no and go to the hospital.”

GREAT NORTHERN RAILWAY IMPROVES SERVICE THROUGH THE CASCADE TUNNEL

Electric engines began operation from the town of Skykomish eastward -- March 5, 1927
(Glory days of Skykonish ended when a ventilation system was installed in the Cascade Tunnel
to permit the operation of diesel engines through the tunnel
last electric engine left Skykomish [July 31, 1956]
last passenger service ended in [May 1971])
business district of Skykomish was nearly destroyed by a fire [December 1970]

CONSTRUCTION OF WASHINGTON’S LEGISLATIVE CAPITOL BUILDING IS COMPLETED

Washington’s Legislative Building was completed -- 1928

to serve as both a working governmental center
and as a symbol of Washington’s free and democratic government

This building is the dominant feature of the capitol grounds, with its 287-foot-high dome
this is one foot shorter than the United States capitol building in Washington, D.C.
it features the largest quantity of marble of any state capitol:

- Senate Chamber displays *Formosa* marble from Germany;
- House of Representatives Chamber exhibits *Escalette* marble from France;
- State Reception Room presents *Bresche* marble from Italy;
- Main Corridors uses *Gray* marble from Alaska

two features commemorate Washington being the forty-second state in the Union
forty-two granite steps lead up to the building’s North entrance

Legislative Building currently possesses one of five forty-two star flags

(these were never official flags because Idaho became a state shortly after their release)

all lamps and Roman fire pots in the rotunda were made by Louis Comfort Tiffany
son of Tiffany and Company founder Charles Lewis Tiffany
this is the largest collection of Tiffany bronze in the world

and Charles Tiffany’s last large commission before his death [January 17, 1933]

suspended 175 feet above the rotunda floor is a five-ton bronze chandelier
containing 202 light bulbs

at twenty-five in length and eight feet in diameter it is the largest chandelier
ever created by the artists at Tiffany Studios in New York

this artistic piece traveled west by train and was assembled and installed on site
it could contain a Volkswagen Beetle if placed sideways
it features life-size faces and human figures

when it was assembled every piece fit perfectly

this chandelier is suspended on 101 feet gold-plated chain
which weighs one and one-half tons

Legislative Building is also home to a large brass bust of George Washington

superstitious lobbyists rub the nose of the bust for good luck thus explaining its shiny feature

Washington's state seal, designed by jeweler Charles Talcott,
is featured throughout the building on the state flag
(this is the only state flag picturing a president and the only one with a green background)
tapestries, railing, door handles
there is even a brass seal embedded in the floor of the rotunda
(George Washington's nose has been flattened over time
as a result of people walking on it -- the seal is now roped off from foot traffic)
(Today the Legislative Building is the centerpiece of the five historic buildings
designed by New York architects Walter Wilder and Harry White [1913])

WASHINGTON STATE'S GRAND CAPITOL BUILDING IS OCCUPIED

Although the building was still under construction, Legislators moved in -- March 7, 1927
after six years of construction and multiple revisions to the plans
During the gala ceremony music was provided by the Salvation Army band
and the University of Washington glee club

WASHINGTON STATE CAPITOL CAMPUS HAS EVOLVED OVER DECADES

Washington State Capitol in Olympia, Washington is the seat of the state government
rather than a single building, as is the case in most states, the capitol consists of a campus
with several buildings on it -- the central core of which is composed of the:
Legislative Building which houses the Washington State Legislature
and offices of the Governor, Lieutenant Governor, Secretary of State and Treasurer,
Insurance Commissioner's office is located in the Insurance Building
other elected state officers maintain offices off campus: Attorney General, State Auditor,
Commissioner of Public Lands,
Superintendent of Public Instruction has offices located in the Old Capitol Building
Temple of Justice is where the Washington State supreme Court meets
and the State Law Library is located there
Washington Governor's Mansion is the home of the state's chief executive
Insurance Building holds the office of the State Insurance Commissioner
John O'Brien Building is the location
of most of the members of the State House of Representatives
John Cherberg Building is the location of most of the Democratic State Senators
Irv Newhouse Building is the location of most of the Republican State Senate
Joel Prichard Building is the location of staff members' offices and a cafeteria

INTERNATIONAL LONGSHOREMEN'S ASSOCIATION (ILA) IS IN DISARRAY

West Coast longshoremen had been completely organized by the ILA with the exception
of San Francisco where the unaffiliated Riggers and Stevedores controlled the waterfront
Then a series of lost strikes overwhelmed the International Longshoremen's Association (ILA)
San Francisco [1919], Seattle [1920], Portland [1922], San Pedro (port for Los Angeles [1923])
To maintain a tight control over the waterfront, employers set up fink halls
in Seattle, Portland, San Pedro and smaller ports
On the Pacific Coast only Tacoma and its 1,200 members

maintained a closed shop (only union members were employed)
this was in no small measure thanks to the efforts of ILA organizer William I. "Paddy" Morris
and John C. "Jack" Bjorklund

Both Morris and Bjorklund attended the International Longshoremen's Association 1927 convention
where New York City ILA labor leader Joseph P. Ryan was elected ILA president
in keeping with the times, Ryan was a strong anti-Communist while at the same time
casting a far less penetrating gaze on the actions of criminal elements within the union
International Longshoremen' Association (ILA) survived even if the hated fink halls left it weakened
Membership again soared -- in some districts growth was as much as six fold in six years
ILA President Joseph P. Ryan and the union's regional and local leaders
regained much of the lost ground

NORTH AMERICAN AND EUROPE ARE LINKED BY FLIGHT

(French-born New York hotelier (Lafayette Hotel) Raymond Orteig
offered a prize of \$25,000 [May 19, 1919] to anyone who could fly the nearly 3,600 statute miles
between the United States and France alone within five years
no serious challenger emerged due in large part to the lack of technology to accomplish the feat
Orteig extended the challenge another five years)

Orteig's prize attracted an impressive group of well known, highly experienced
and well financed aviators -- six well contenders were killed in the effort
U.S. Air Mail pilot Charles Augustus Lindbergh, then twenty-five years old,
virtually anonymous to the public had considerably less overall flying experience
he had been flying for only five years

Lindbergh was financed by a \$15,000 bank loan taken out by two St. Louis businessmen
and \$2,000 of his own savings

another \$1,000 was donated by the builder of the Ryan aircraft Lindbergh was to fly
Lindbergh was prepared to undertake the effort in a fabric covered, single-seat, single-engine
"Ryan NYP" high wing monoplane was burdened by its heavy load of 450 gallons of gasoline
and hampered by a muddy, rain soaked runway at Roosevelt Field
on New York's Long Island

Lindbergh's airplane, dubbed the *Spirit of St. Louis*, gained speed very slowly
as it made its takeoff -- 7:52 A.M., May 20, 1927

Over the next 33-½ hours Lindbergh flying the "*Spirit of St. Louis*" alone faced many challenges
including skimming over both storm clouds at 10,000 feet and wave tops at as low as ten feet
fighting icing, flying blind through fog for several hours,
and navigating only by the stars when they were visible, and "dead reckoning"

Charles Lindbergh landed at Le Bourget Field in Paris, France -- 10:22 P.M., May 21

there a crowd estimated at 150,000 spectators stormed the field

they dragged Lindbergh out of the cockpit and literally carried him around above their heads
for nearly half an hour

Lindbergh's daring earned him the admiration of Frenchmen and Americans alike

(when he spoke of the *Spirit of St. Louis* Lindbergh always referred to the plane simply as "we")
although his nickname was "Slim," he became known as "Lucky Lindy" and "The Lone Eagle"
since he was a U.S. Army reserve officer, he awarded the nation's highest military decoration,

the Medal of Honor, for his historic exploit
 Lindbergh's fame also brought him less desirable attention
 (in what became known as the "crime of the century"
 twenty-month old Charles Augustus Lindbergh, Jr., was abducted from his crib
 by an intruder in the second story nursery of his family's rural home -- March 1, 1932
 negotiations resulted the payment of \$50,000 in gold certificates, but this proved futile
 when the infant's remains were located in the woods near a road
 two miles from the Lindbergh home
 a month later the Congress passed the so-called "Lindbergh Law" [June 13, 1932]
 which made kidnapping a federal offense)
 (Charles Lindbergh expressed racist and pro-Nazi sympathies
 he argued that America did not have any business attacking Germany
 he believed in the Monroe Doctrine which separated the U.S. from the affairs of Europe
 during the Second World War he was accused of being "pro-Nazi")
 (Lindbergh's reputation as a decent, moral man also came under attack
 DNA tests showed he fathered her three children with German hat-maker Brigitte Hesshaimer
 he may have had as many as seven children in Germany
 it was reported that ten days before he died Lindbergh wrote three letters from his hospital bed
 to three mistresses and requested "utmost secrecy")¹¹⁹

AMERICAN PUBLIC IS FACINATED WITH SETTING RECORDS

Record performances of the Silk Trains were publicized far and wide to the benefit of the companies
 "Roaring Twenties" reflected a fascination with speed and setting records
 contests such as marathon dancing and flagpole sitting were reported and admired
 when Charles A. Lindbergh made his solo flight across the Atlantic -- May 1927
 Americans went wild -- as did the French public where he landed
 (debut of the greatly anticipated Ford "Model A" saw millions people
 brave rain, snow and freezing temperatures to catch a glimpse [December 1927])

FOSS MARITIME TUG SUFFERS A GREAT LOSS

"The War to End All Wars" [1917-1918] propelled the small towing business to a new level
 Foss purchased interest in a Seattle-based towboat company
 Thea Foss died a day before her 70th birthday -- June 6, 1927
 Thea Foss Waterway, a 1-½ mile inlet in Tacoma's industrial connected to Puget Sound
 is named after her as a remembrance of her foresight, hard work and success
 (Foss Maritime was bought [1987]
 by Saltchuk Resources, Incorporated -- a privately owned family investment company
 that that primarily focuses on maritime transportation.
 although Foss Maritime continues to operate independently,
 it is now part of a worldwide network
 green and white colors that Thea Foss painted her first rowboat
 are still used on the company's powerful state-of-the-art tugs

¹¹⁹ Rudolf Schroeck, *Das Doppelleben des Charles A. Lindbergh (The Double Life of Charles A. Lindbergh)*, 2005.

which can now be seen in waters throughout the world)

WILLIAM T. “PADDY” MORRIS PROVIDES A HISTORY LESSON

Tacoma Delegate William T. “Paddy” Morris

attended the 1927 International Longshoremen’s Association (ILA) Convention

there he reviewed for members the series of broken strikes

that had overwhelmed Pacific Coast Longshoremen

San Francisco [1919], Seattle [1920] Portland [1922] and San Pedro [1923]

To maintain control of the waterfront after smashing the unions,

employers in Seattle, Portland, San Pedro, and smaller ports

set up their own hiring halls (fink halls)

they required all longshoremen to work out of those halls

fink halls divided the longshoremen competing for work into two groups

“steady men” who made up company-preferred gangs

“casuals” who were relegated to occasional undesirable jobs

or he could even be blacklisted to eliminate troublemakers and union agitators

RADIO STATION KPCB ENTERS THE SEATTLE MARKET

KPPCB, 650 on the AM dial was a small day-time only 100-watt station

it was owned by Moritz Thomsen whose Pacific Coast Biscuit Company (thus the call letters)

competed with the Fisher flour family who owned KOMO

Seattle’s National Broadcasting Company (NBC) affiliate at the time

EMMA SMITH DEVOE PASSES AWAY

Long-time campaigner for women’s suffrage died in Tacoma at age 79-- 1927

her efforts in Washington state were both effective and controversial

she served as president of the Washington Equal Suffrage Association

and National American Woman Suffrage Association for which she was a paid organizer

she avoided alienating potent forces, such as big business and the brewers,

by urging supporters like labor and temperance organizations

to support the movement quietly rather than aggressively

she brought to a head controversies with the Eastern Washington suffrage clubs

led by Spokane’s more outspoken May Arkwright Hutton

she told her workers to remain “good-natured and cheerful” to demonstrate

suffragists did not want to change women’s traditional homemaker role

Despite what some considered a heavy-handed leadership style,

Emma Smith DeVoe’s contribution to the suffrage movement was extraordinary

After ratification of the Nineteenth Amendment, DeVoe entered Republican Party politics

she eventually rose to leadership positions on the state and national levels

Emma Smith DeVoe was mourned in newspaper headlines as a “Mother of Woman’s Suffrage”

she was elected to the National Women’s Hall of Fame in Seneca Falls, New York [2000]

OYSTER INDUSTRY SUFFERS FROM A VARIETY OF ILLS

Over-harvesting and pollution from logging and industrial development and human occupation

pushed the small Olympia oyster into decline
Red liquor discharged by Mark Reed's Edward M. Mills' and Isadore Zellerbach's
new Rainier Pulp and Paper Company which began operation -- 1927
devastated the oyster beds in Oakland Bay
fish swam up Hammersly Inlet and rolled over dead in the discharge plume
Oyster growers sued the pulp mill and the
community of Shelton split between the need for mill jobs and the oyster business
citizens there raised \$166,000 (Mark Reed was the top contributor)
to buy up the oyster beds in Oakland Bay and Hammersly Inlet
nonetheless 350 jobs moved to Hoquiam
Other growers tried without success to transplant Eastern oysters
however, larger species of oysters from Japan took well to the Northwest
and they did not require as much work as the Olympia oyster
(Japanese oysters eventually dominated the market)

MILWAUKEE ROAD REORGANIZES

Defunct Chicago, Milwaukee, and St. Paul Railroad emerged from receivership
as the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul and Pacific Railway incorporated [March 31, 1927]
new railroad company officially adopted the familiar trade name *The Milwaukee Road*
Operation of 10,000 miles of track from Chicago to the Pacific coast began -- January 13, 1928
Hiawatha was the company's famous high-speed train that reached speeds of over 100 mph
(over time, traffic began to die off and the high cost of maintaining its transcontinental route
forced the railroad to gradually sell off portions of its track
this company was driven into bankruptcy three times, [1925], [1935] and, finally, [1977])
(an employee plan to purchase the Puget Sound extension
was deemed financially unrealistic by the federal Interstate Commerce Commission
which cleared the way for abandonment approval [January 30, 1980]
less than a month later, bankruptcy court judge Thomas McMillan
authorized an embargo of the transcontinental lines)

BERTHA K. LANDES IS DEFEATED AS THE MAYOR OF SEATTLE

Bertha Landes served as the first woman mayor of a major American city
after her [1926] landslide victory
an honest official, she ran a scandal-free administration but it only lasted two years
she supported city planning and zoning, improved public health and safety programs,
she and promoted social concerns such as hospitals and recreation programs
she encouraged the use of professional expertise in many areas
and advocated hiring by merit through a strengthened Civil Service Commission
Political unknown Frank Edwards defeated her in her bid for reelection -- March 1928
he spent a lavish campaign budget well -- Landes blamed her defeat on "sex prejudice"
Bertha K. Landes spent the rest of her life as an un-elected civil leader and journalist
who focused her attention on the importance of having women in politics

GOVERNOR HARTLEY CONTINUES HIS CAMPAIGN AGAINST THE LEGISLATIVE BUILDING

On the day before the state executives were to move into the \$7 million Legislative Building Governor Hartley marked the occasion with a speech -- March 27, 1928

he attacked the free-spending legislators as he noted **“Today is an epochal day but it brings no joy to the heart of the taxpayer.”**

he concluded: **“May the new building be a deterrent, rather than an incentive, to future extravagance on the part of those in whose hands the business affairs of the state are entrusted.”**¹²⁰

(But Governor Hartley took expressions of his disapproval to even greater extremes he loaded some of the new capitol’s “sumptuous furnishings” such as the pricey cuspidors into an automobile and paraded them about the state to prove that others in Olympia had no restraint in spending the taxpayers’ hard-earned money that the posturing governor had made sure his own office in the Legislative Building would be the most elegantly appointed of all was not mentioned in his speeches)

PRICE FOR SILK FALLS AS TRANSCONTINENTAL SHIPPING DECREASES

Only five percent of the raw silk entering the United States did so via the cheaper all-water route through the Panama Canal -- 1928

Although the Great Northern Railway could compete successfully with other railroads it could not control the price of raw silk increasingly silk importers turned to ocean travel and a Panama Canal crossing to cut costs

These developments had an inevitable negative impact on West Coast ports Seattle’s Chamber of Commerce tried to maintain the volume of silk moving through the port by inducing railroads to reduce rates -- but silk receipts dropped rapidly

PRIVATE UTILITY COMPANIES TIGHTEN THEIR GRIP ON RURAL CUSTOMERS

Holding companies were organized for the purpose of acquiring access to utilities -- 1928

Electric Bond and Share Company was the largest private utility in the nation with control of fifteen percent of the nation’s output of electricity including fifty-three percent of the electric load in the Pacific Northwest to enhance the company’s return on investment electricity users ended up paying high charges for nominal services

Clark County demonstrated a typical example of price gouging Clark County was served by Northwestern Electric Company which was owned by American Power and Light Company which was in turn owned by Electric Bond and Share Company Northwestern Electric leased its lines and transformers from Pacific Power and Light Company which also was owned by American Power and Light therefore, electric ratepayers in Clark County not only paid a rate high enough to cover the “sweetheart” leasing costs Northwestern paid to its parent company but also paid a rate that was high enough to earn a profit for Northwestern to earn a profit on American Power and Light’s stock and to earn a profit on Electric Bond and Share Company stock

¹²⁰ J. Kingston Pierce, HistoryLink.org, Essay 5443, April 2, 2003.

it was a profit on a profit for a profit

STATE GRANGE WANTS ELECTICITY PROVIDED TO RURAL AMERICANS

Farmers grew tired of the abuses and failures of the utility companies -- 1928

they wanted to get rid of the old kerosene or coal oil lamps

they wanted to have the benefits of electricity that their city neighbors enjoyed

without having to meet demands they considered to be outrageous

conditions were ripe for a rural revolt

With the help of State Representative Homer T. Bone who served as council,

Washington State Grange drafted a proposed law that would give citizens in rural areas

the same right to form publicly owned electric systems that was enjoyed by city residents

Grange members had in mind one of the strongest public power laws in the nation

their proposal called for a municipal corporation

that would provide utility service without profit,

that would be operated by a board of elected citizens,

that would have the power to issue revenue bonds,

that could use the right of eminent domain to take over

properties of a private power company if that company refused to sell

fearful of the domination private power interests had over the state legislature,

Grange submitted their bill through an initiative to the voters

although the group needed only 40,000 signatures to get the proposal on the ballot,

they collected over 60,000 in two months

Grange's rural electrification Initiative was to the legislature (to be enacted in the 1929 session)

SAUL HAAS MEETS STATE REPRESENTATIVE HOMER T. BONE

After leaving the defunct *Seattle Union Record* Haas moved to *The Seattle Star* -- 1928

Haas found progressive Homer T. Bone, a zealous, sharp-tongued champion of public power

and an advocate for the worker, the farmer, and the "common man"

their shared empathy for the worker fostered a mutual hatred

of the adventurer capitalism of the time

BOEING IMPROVEMENTS LEAD TO COMPANY EXPANSION

Boeing employed more than eight hundred people

who designed and manufactured several types of airplanes

Boeing became a leader among aircraft companies in the United States

Boeing Air Transport Company constructed the first airplane designed to carry passengers

their newest airplane was capable of carrying twelve civilians -- 1928

this plane was added to the growing fleet of aircraft being produced

Boeing implemented the first international air service

when they carried passengers from Seattle to British Columbia

company success as a passenger carrier service

led to the plane being enlarged to carry eighteen people

stewardesses were hired at a rate of \$125 a month -- 1928

that year Boeing carried 230,000 pounds of mail and 525 passengers

Boeing's success led to formation of the new Boeing Airplane and Transport Corporation to oversee the operations of its two divisions -- construction and transport -- 1928 (Boeing Airplane and Transport Corporation later became United Airlines)

GREAT NORTHERN RAILWAY TUNNEL THROUGH THE CASCADES

Fifty cubic yards of granite separated the east from the west ends of the tunnel
400 pounds of gelatin dynamite was wired to blasting caps
President Calvin Coolidge waited in the Oval Office
for 4:00 p.m. Eastern time -- May 1, 1928
2,700 miles away 1,000 feet underground people waited for 1:00 Pacific time
President Coolidge touched a telegraph key
a blast was touched off and the chamber under the Cascades began to vibrate
a muffled roar and a powerful rush of air escaped the tunnel
fine particles of rock dust rained down
After a brief wait to allow gasses to escape
compressed air "mucking machines" moved up the tracks
blasted rock was soon scooped up opening a crawl space through the Cascade Mountains

EZRA MEEKER BECOMES ILL

Henry Ford had built Meeker a special vehicle
an automobile chassis fitted with a covered wagon top which he called the "Oxmobile"
Meeker had driven the Oxmobile east
planning to visit Ford production plant in Hamilton, Michigan
when he reached Detroit, Meeker became ill while visiting with Henry Ford -- summer 1928
Meeker spent several months in the Ford Hospital
before he was loaded onto a Pullman car for the three-day trip home by rail

ALEXANDER SCOTT BULLITT RUNS FOR THE OFFICE OF GOVERNOR

Scott Bullitt enhanced the Democratic organization he had founded [1926]
to support his race for governor as a Democrat in the Primary Election -- August 14, 1928
Bullitt studiously avoided making any comments on his chief rival, Democrat Stephen J. Chadwick
he also remained silent on the subject of Prohibition
rather than relying on the ineffective traditional Democratic Party for campaign support,
Bullitt built his own version of the party
Scott Bullitt campaigned across the state as if he had already won the general election
he spent his time and energy attacking the conservative Republican incumbent
Governor Roland Hartley
Many of the Democrats who supported Chadwick dismissed Bullitt
as a rich, vain, egotistical political annoyance -- they seriously underestimated him
during the primary campaign Bullitt was approached
by a young University of Washington law student interested in politics: Warren G. Magnuson

PUGET SOUND ELECTRIC RAILWAY COMPANY SUFFERS ECONOMIC COLLAPSE

Seattle-Tacoma service interurban rail service was hard hit by automobile and bus competition

with the opening of Highway 99, the company ended operations -- 1928
(Seattle-Everett service ended eleven years later [1939]
Seattle ripped up its streetcar lines [1941]
several rail rapid transit proposals were rejected
before regional voters approved a Sound Transit system [1996]
Sound Transit inaugurated commuter rail service
between Seattle and Tacoma [September 2000])

OYSTERS GROWS INTO A MAJOR WASHINGTON INDUSTRY

After a very slow start, the industry began to expand -- 1928
“seed” production in Japan greatly increased -- and at a lower price than before
Willapa Bay became an area of extensive oyster development
this new shellfish industry joined clamming, crabbing, and shrimping
as an important Northwest industry

ELECTION DAY IS HELD ACROSS THE NATION

Conservative Republican Governor Hartley defeated Democrat Scott Bullitt -- November 6, 1928
while Bullitt lost the election, but he had introduced Warren G. Magnuson
(who was known as Warren to his close friends and “Maggy” to everyone else)
to Democratic politics
Hartley’s conservative administration further reduced government control on business
as Washington state’s political leaders echoed policy changes in the nation’s capital
Democratic U.S. Senator Clarence Dill of Washington also was reelected
because most Washingtonians supported his pro-Columbia River dam position

PEARL ANDERSON WANAMAKER IS ELECTED TO THE STATE LEGISLATURE¹²¹

Within a year, of getting married, Pearl was bored and ran for the 50th District House seat --1928
she ran successfully on the issue of a proposed Deception Pass Bridge
between Whidbey and Fidalgo Island which she favored
Freshman Representative Pearl Wanamaker was one of four women in the State House
as a Democrat she was also in the minority [1929-1930]
having run on the bridge issue and being the daughter and wife of civil engineers,
Pearl took great interest in highways and bridges
she helped shepherd the Deception Pass Bridge bill through both state houses
but it was killed by the busy veto pen of Republican Governor Roland Hartley
After losing a spirited battle to override the governor’s veto Pearl considered herself a failure,
she left the legislature, went back to Camano Island -- she taught high school and had a baby
in fact, in three years she had three babies: Robert [1932], James [1933], and Joanna [1934]
(without maternity leave or fuss, she taught school and held public office during her pregnancies)

END OF THE TRAIL FOR EZRA MEEKER

Ezra Meeker, very seriously ill, had returned to Seattle by train from Detroit

¹²¹ Michael Hood, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9171, September 26, 2009.

he took up residence in the Frye Hotel
Meeker was well known locally as a rugged Pacific Northwest pioneer
even before he took up the cause of marking the Oregon Trail
Ezra Meeker had become a household name throughout the nation
to many who read newspaper stories about his exploits he was a symbol of the American pioneer
he was the self-appointed spokesman for the men and women who walked the emigrant road
and for the dead they buried along the way
during his final days *The New York Times* published frequent bulletins on his condition
As he lay dying, two chartered airplanes flew above the hotel
they were loaded with coastal rhododendrons -- Washington's state flower
Seattle Post-Intelligencer reported [December 4, 1928] that as the planes soared over the hotel
they **“dipped their wings in salute and the pilots released their blossoms, which
showered the hotel and the crowds in nearby streets”**

Ezra Meeker died twenty-seven days shy of his 98th birthday -- December 3, 1928
Meeker's long life had extended the nation's historic reach back to a different time
Members of the Washington State Historical Society filled Meeker's famous covered wagon
with an enormous floral wreath
a prize show pair of oxen to pull the wagon to the Hamilton Mortuary in Puyallup
hundreds of mourners attended the service

among them were many schoolchildren whom Meeker had met
in his educational visits to Washington classrooms
Meeker's funeral service was conducted at Westminster Presbyterian Church
Ezra Meeker was buried beside his wife Eliza Jane in Puyallup's Woodbine Cemetery
(Oregon Trail Memorial Association erected a marker engraved
with a covered wagon drawn by two oxen over the pair of graves [1939])
(Although the Meekers' tiny cabin in downtown Puyallup was gone by the early twentieth century
the ivy Eliza Meeker planted near the front door still flourishes in Puyallup's Pioneer Park
it is now trained over a pergola that marks the site of Ezra and Eliza Meeker's
first Puyallup home)

In his lifetime Ezra Meeker was a busy author -- some of which have been reprinted, include:

Washington Territory West of the Cascade Mountains by Ezra Meeker 1870
Hop Culture in the United States by Ezra Meeker 1883
Pioneer Reminiscences of Puget Sound by Ezra Meeker 1905
The Tragedy of Leschi by Ezra Meeker 1905
The Ox-Team of the Old Oregon Trail by Ezra Meeker 1907
Ventures and Adventures of Ezra Meeker by Ezra Meeker 1909
Personal Experiences on the Oregon Trail 60 Years Ago by Ezra Meeker 1912
The Busy Life of 85 Years: Ventures and Adventures by Ezra Meeker 1916
Seventy Years of Progress in Washington by Ezra Meeker 1921
Ox Team Days on the Oregon Trail by Ezra Meeker and Howard R Driggs 1923
Kate Mulhall, A Romance of the Oregon Trail by Ezra Meeker 1926
Covered Wagon Centennial and Ox Team Days, Oregon Trail Memorial Edition,
by Ezra Meeker and Howard R. Driggs 1931

GREAT NORTHERN RAILWAY TUNNELS THROUGH THE CASCADES

Seven months after the original tunnel was opened two main tunnels were connected
tunnels, walled in concrete, were sixteen feet wide and twenty-two feet ten inches high
this project was completed -- December 1928

Both train time and economic efficiency improved profits for the company
reduced the summit to from an original 4,059 feet
to an average elevation of 2,500 feet
with a grade of 1.56 per cent

STATE LEGISLATURE CONSIDERS THE RURAL ELECTRIFICATION INITIATIVE

Republicans once again held the power in the legislature

State Senate was composed of forty-one Republicans and one Democrat

in the State House of Representatives, Republicans held ninety-one seats and the Democrats six

State Grange-sponsored Initiative was introduced -- January 1929

however, legislators refused to pass the bill in the 1929 session

so, under procedures outlined in the State Constitution, the bill was placed on the ballot

for the general election of [November 1930] -- listed as State Initiative Number 1

SECOND GREAT NORTHERN RAILWAY CASCADE TUNNEL PROJECT IS COMPLETED

New tunnel, built a few miles south of Stevens Pass was a replacement of the earlier tunnel

its western entrance is near the confluence of Tunnel Creek and the Tye River

Cascade Tunnel was cut through solid granite as straight as humanly possible

construction required 237 freight cars of dynamite (4.7 million pounds)

at 7.8-miles, this would be the longest tunnel in the Western Hemisphere from [1929-1989]

it connected Chelan County on the east (Berne, Washington)

with King County on its west (Scenic, Washington)

new tunnel reduced the summit by 501 feet to an altitude of 2,881 feet

Length of time needed for construction, almost four years, set a world record

this was the largest bore of any single-track tunnel when it was finished:

sixteen feet wide inside the two-foot thick concrete lining

opening was twenty-one feet high from the top of the rail to the top of the arch

construction of the tunnel was one of the major engineering feats of the decade

accuracy of the survey was exceptional with error of only 0.02 feet in horizontal alignment

it was just eight inches shy of a perfect union on the sides

and just nine inches off grade on the bottom

project was completed at a cost \$25 million and nine lives

GREAT NORTHERN RAILWAY TUNNELS THROUGH THE CASCADES

Long single-track Cascades Tunnel through Stevens Pass

was dedicated by President-elect Herbert Hoover

during a coast-to coast NBC radio broadcast -- January 12, 1929

With the opening of the new tunnel, all switchbacks and the old tunnel itself were abandoned

(second Cascade Tunnel continues to be a vital transportation artery in the Pacific Northwest)

GREYHOUND CORPORATION COMES INTO EXISTENCE

(Swedish immigrant Carl Wickman moved to the United States

he became an iron mine drill operator in Alice, Minnesota until he was laid off [1914]

he became an unsuccessful Hupmobile [a make of automobile] salesman in Hibbing, Minnesota

he used his last seven-passenger Hupmobile to transport from Hibbing to Alice

which was known for its saloons

Wickman charged fifteen cents a ride

Wickman partnered with Ralph Bogan who was providing the same service from Hibbing to Duluth

Mesaba Transportation Company made \$8,000 in profit in its first year [1915]

mergers with other private bus companies allowed Wickman to expand his territory

Wickman's bus operations became known as the Greyhound Lines [1926]

General Motors was issued a contract to construct Greyhound busses

service from California to New York was initiated [1927]

Greyhound Bus Company earned a profit of \$6 million [1928])

Nationally, the Greyhound Corporation was formed --1929

eventually the corporation acquired most of the bus lines of the Pacific Northwest

by the end of the decade, nearly every major railroad in the Pacific Northwest

had substituted bus service on lightly patronized branch lines

transportation monopolies run by railroads faced a new, more mobile competitor

AIRPLANES ALSO COMPETE WITH RAILROADS

First airplanes to carry passengers consisted of open cockpit planes that carried a passenger or two in addition to the mail

Boeing Company secured a federal contract to operate between San Francisco and Chicago carrying mail and two persons per airplane

Boeing Air Transport held thirty percent of the air mail and air passenger market in the United States [1928]

Competitors threatened Boeing's market share

William Boeing accepted an offer to merge his airline and manufacturing business with engine supplier Pratt & Whitney and with Standard Propeller Company

United Aircraft and Transport Corporation was formed -- 1929

Boeing became chairman of the board of directors

(Boeing Air Transport later expanded into United Air Lines)

RURAL ELECTRIC PROPOSAL IS DEBATED ACROSS THE STATE

State Initiative Number 1 was to be submitted to the voters for their approval -- 1929

Like the previously submitted public power measure [1924] there was a hard fought campaign private power companies called it the most dangerous tax measure

ever submitted to the voters of the state

president of one utility company warned voters that the bill was "filled with dynamite"

and was a "new departure along the line of political ownership of business"

State Representative Home T. Bone, on the other hand, told voters that if the private utilities

beat this bill they “**will have the country people by the throat so far as electric light and power rates are concerned.**”¹²²

CONGRESS ESTABLISHES THE FEDERAL BUREAU OF PRISONS

For the first time in American history, coordinated administration of the federal prison system was accomplished -- 1929

because they were used to operating independently,

prison wardens did not appreciate the newly imposed bureaucracy¹²³

to ensure the new prison system would run smoothly

many adjustments in supervisory personnel were made

McNeil Island penitentiary saw a new and bigger power plant constructed outside the prison

Funds were appropriated to move the bodies of eighty-six pioneers off the McNeil Island

to cemeteries of the families' choice

Also, the U. S. Public Health Service was authorized to provide medical services to federal prisons

GREAT NORTHERN RAILWAY INTRODUCES ITS PREMIER PASSENGER SERVICE

Great Northern introduced its new *Empire Builder* train -- named to honor James Jerome Hill

this flagship train linked the Midwest with the Pacific Northwest in 6.3 hours -- June 11, 1929

and replaced the *Oriental Limited* as the railroad's premier train

It was no coincidence that when the inaugural run left St. Paul's Union Depot the *Empire Builder*

was pulled by engine Number 2517 *Marathon* -- the fastest of the Silk Trains

(Today the main line of the Burlington Northern Railroad passes through the Stampede Pass tunnel

Amtrak's *Empire Builder* between Seattle and Spokane still runs through it

however, speed through the tunnel is restricted to twenty-five miles per hour)

GREAT NORTHERN RAILWAY SILK SHIPPING DECLINES

American ships operating out of Seattle and California to Japan

carried the bulk of the raw silk to the United States

As silk prices dropped, interest and insurance costs also declined

silk importing companies found the falling prices

no longer justified the expense of overland shipping

use of the longer all-water route to New York became increasingly frequent -- 1929

DROUGHT SWEEPS ACROSS THE NATION

Several factors all seemed to come together at the same time -- 1929

problems had been building up for at least a decade

Great Plains early on in our history had been called “The Great American Desert” -- it was true

this entire area was mainly covered in native grasses which kept the soil healthy and in place

Farmers were part of the trouble

more land was planted to meet the rising need (and profit) induced by the World War

to plant more crops, farmers were buying new land and equipment on credit

¹²² Public Power in Snohomish County, 2002-2019 Snohomish County PUD.

¹²³ Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, Essay 5238, April 17, 2003..

new technology developed that allowed farmers used to tear up land even faster
farmers did not rotate crops nor did they leave areas of native grasses
rather they dug up everything and planted crops
native grasses were now underneath and the dirt on top

Economics were devastating for farmers

crops burned in the fields in an effort to drive prices upward
farm mortgages were foreclosed by banks -- farmers move into cities
tax-delinquency took land out of production and added to the nation's trust lands and parks

Nature played a role in the water shortage

light snows in the mountains and early thaws in the spring were a factor in the drought
winds carried water vapor away from the coasts instead of inland

PUBLIC UTILITY DISTRICTS COME INTO EXISTENCE IN WASHINGTON

Success of municipal power companies throughout the nation and in Tacoma
pushed the demand for electricity was to the limit
however, electricity did not reach out to farm families

high costs kept municipal electric systems out of rural areas
Because of discontent over lack of electric service in rural areas

due to the failure of private power companies or municipal plants to serve them
there grew a demand by farm people for some other form of agency
through which they could get the benefits of electricity

Voters of Washington started an initiative campaign -- 1929

that requested a new form of municipal corporation to provide service to rural residents
these became known as Public Utility Districts (PUDs)
movement to form such service districts rapidly gained momentum

INTERNATIONAL LONGSHOREMEN'S ASSOCIATION EXPANDS ITS MEMBERSHIP

Longshore unions along the Pacific coast barely held on under management's fink hall hiring
Everett longshoremen returned to the ILA

when they faced a threat of compulsory physical examinations
and an age limit of forty-five years --1929

old-timers, who believed they must organize to prevent the employers' plan,
appealed to the ILA for assistance in resolving the dispute

Longshoremen's union sent Paddy Morris from Tacoma to Everett -- June 25, 1929

there a group of longshoremen soon formed a union

Local 38-76 grew to almost 250 members [in July]

SCOTT BULLITT CONTINUES TO ORGANIZE THE DEMOCRATIC PARTY IN WASHINGTON

Scott Bullitt was elected at the State Democratic Party Convention in Spokane

to serve as Washington State Democratic National Committeeman [July 1929]

Bullitt strove to expand the political base he had created in his run for the governorship

he was also actively involved in the prohibition of the sale of alcohol "wet-dry" debate

he sided with the "wets" who advocated an end to Prohibition

ANOTHER LONGSHOREMEN'S LOCAL UNION IS FORMED

Following the lead of Everett longshoremen, Grays Harbor also wanted An ILA affiliate in response to their appeal, Paddy Morris went to Aberdeen when district funds for organizing became exhausted the international union put him on the payroll -- August 5 to [December 28] Morris found conditions on the Grays Harbor waterfront deplorable aided by many local union veterans, the organizing drive went forward International Longshoremen's Association installed the charter for Gray Harbor Local 38-77 Grays Harbor was the second port in Washington to successfully defy blacklists and organize a union they dared to demand small improvements in their working conditions -- and won them they proved that unions could exist because employers needed their skills management's fink halls were becoming vulnerable

MINE PRODUCTION IN WASHINGTON DECLINED

Twin towns of Newcastle and Coal Creek were Company towns first and foremost these two communities once had as many as 600 houses between them While neighboring communities such as Renton and Issaquah had their coal mines these towns existed before the mines -- they had other industries and farming to maintain them Work in the mines declined with many three-day work weeks bunkers and coal cleaning plant burned at Newcastle and Coal Creek -- August 14, 1929 Pacific Coast Coal Company closed their mine for good when the company left Newcastle and Coal Creek the towns left too all mining equipment was either removed for use elsewhere or sold for scrap all of the houses were either sold and moved or dismantled for materials

PROSPERITY SWEEPS ACROSS CITIES AND SUBURBS

"Roaring Twenties" was a time of wealth and excess -- financial speculation ran wild after a six-year run the Dow Jones Industrial Average increased in value fivefold rising share prices encouraged more people to invest people hoped the share prices would rise further Despite the dangers of speculation, many believed the market could sustain high price levels hundreds of thousands of Americans invested heavily in the stock market many of them borrowed money to buy more stocks stock brokers routinely provided small investors more than two-thirds of the face value of the stocks they were buying over \$8.5 billion was out on loan more than the entire amount of currency circulating in the U.S. at the time

"BLACK THURSDAY" HITS THE STOCK MARKET

Dow-Jones Industrial Average of stock prices had remained near its historical high when the stock market hit an average of 381.17 [September 3] New York Stock Exchange typically traded around four million shares each trading day Stock prices finally turned down -- October 24, 1929 this was the first major fall in stock prices in over a decade

record numbers of stock, 12.9 million shares, were exchanged at falling prices
Systems for tracking the market prices could not keep up with the trading volume
(this may have contributed to panic selling on that day)
at one point, ticker tapes were running nearly ninety minutes behind the market
by the end of the day, the market had fallen thirty-three points or around nine per cent
Seattle Times reported President Herbert Hoover and business leaders were not worried

LARGE U.S. BANKERS ATTEMPT TO BOOST STOCK PRICES

Several of the nation's largest bankers met -- Friday, October 25
among attendees were the heads of Morgan Bank, Chase National Bank, and National City Bank
they ultimately decided to purchase a number of U.S. Steel shares above market price
(this had worked during the [1907] Wall Street scare)
In those days, the stock market traded six days a week instead of five
bankers' move led to a slight increase in stock price on Saturday, October 26
but over the weekend many investors lost faith in stocks and decided to sell their shares

“BLACK MONDAY” SEES PANIC SELLING OF STOCKS CONTINUE

(Following Black Thursday, the market bounced back a bit on Friday
this led to a sense of security over the weekend as investors felt the market could rebound)
Stock Market conditions quickly deteriorated again on “Black Monday” -- October 28, 1929
high trading volumes once again put pressure on the flow of information
trading volumes were near 9.25 million shares as market confidence declined sharply
by the end of the day the market was down another thirteen per cent

“BLACK TUESDAY” DEALS THE FINAL BLOW TO THE ECONOMY

Stocks sold at a record pace: 16.4 million shares changed hands -- October 29, 1929
ticker tape machines fell behind by nearly three hours
with all hope of a market recovery now gone, panic selling continued
Wall Street prices fell another twelve per cent
(Over the next month the market continued to decline sharply,
however, the market would not bottom out until [July 1932]
when the Dow hit 41 from a 1929 high of 381 -- a decline of nearly ninety per cent)

CLOSURE OF THE U.S. STOCK EXCHANGE

Threatened with a breakdown of its personnel and of its physical machinery after an exhausting week
leaders of the New York Stock Exchange
decided to reduce the trading period from five to three hours -- October 31, 1929
Stock Exchange opened at noon instead of the usual 10 o'clock
leaders also decided to suspend trading entirely for two days [November 1 and 2]

UNITED STATES FACES THE GREAT DEPRESSION

During this period business was weak and many people were out of work
twelve million Americans lost their jobs;
5,000 banks failed,

U.S. Gross National Product was halved
Depression altered political atmosphere in America
before Depression hit, Americans valued rugged individualism
families were responsible for own well-being
charity was thought to begin at home
Crisis quickly turned into a worldwide economic crisis owing primarily to the close relationships
forged between the United States and Europe during World War
it was the industrial world's longest and most severe economic depression ever

SEVERAL CAUSES CONTRIBUTED TO THE GREAT DEPRESSION

Stock Market Crash of 1929

two months after the October crash, stockholders had lost more than \$40 billion dollars
even though the stock market began to regain some of its losses it just was not enough
at this point, America truly entered what is called the Great Depression

Bank failures

throughout the 1930s over 9,000 banks failed
bank deposits were uninsured and thus as banks failed people simply lost their savings
surviving banks, unsure of the economic situation and concerned for their own survival,
stopped being as willing to create new loans

Reduction in purchasing power

with the stock market crash and the fears of further economic woes,
individuals from all classes stopped purchasing items
this led to a reduction in the number of items produced and thus a reduction in the workforce
as people lost their jobs, they were unable to keep up with paying for items
they had bought through installment plans and their items were repossessed
more and more inventory began to accumulate
unemployment rate rose above twenty-five per cent which meant even less spending

American economic policy with Europe

as businesses began failing, the government raised the tariff on imports
to help protect American companies
this high tax on imports led to less trade between America and foreign countries
along with some economic retaliation

LABOR ISSUES REMAIN UNRESOLVED ALONG THE PACIFIC COAST

Management fink halls still dominated hiring practices for sailors -- 1929

fear and humiliation remained the harsh realities of seamen looking for shipping jobs

Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP) opened an office in San Pedro

(a port district of the city of Los Angeles)

this was the first sailor's union hall on the Pacific coast

International Seamen's Union President Andrew Furuseth

resented this new union of potential members

bickering and jurisdictional disputes became all too frequent

WASHINGTON STATE SUFFERS DURING THE GREAT DEPRESSION

Lumbering was Washington's biggest industry

 this industry accounted for one-third of all manufactured products in the state

 and employed one-half of all industrial employees in the state

lumbering suffered more from depression than any other industry

 almost overnight more than 30,000 workers were unemployed in Seattle

 North Bend, Hoquiam, and Aberdeen were hardest hit

 it was not uncommon for every worker in a small town to be unemployed

Wobbly spirit rose again in the formation of the National Lumber Workers Union (NLWU) -- 1929

 NLWU, which made no secret of its Communist sympathies,

 as it carried on some of the old Industrial Workers of the World demonstration tactics

 but the union was unable to bargain effectively with mill owners

Agriculture suffered to a lesser extent

 Washington was free from drought during the depression

 state had good harvest and large market

land was adaptable to specialized farming

 orchard crops gained by increased irrigation and by planting more trees

yield was very high -- Washington was first in apple production; second in cherries and pears,

 it was third in prunes and tenth in peaches

TACOMA LOSES ELECTRIC POWER

Severe drought in the region left water reservoirs too low to generate electricity

 Tacoma in particular was hard hit as power production was cut back

Tacoma begged the Navy to move the aircraft carrier *Lexington*

 from Bremerton to Commencement Bay

Lexington had four generators -- one was all that was needed to supply power for Tacoma

 Telegrams to Washington, D.C. reminded the Navy how generous King and Pierce County had been

 land had been donated for

 Camp Lewis, Sand Point Naval Air Station, and Fort Lawton

Lexington was ordered to Tacoma -- December 13, 1929

 navy paid \$95,000 for the deployment

 Tacoma paid \$20,000 for private moorage

Rain and snow finally arrived and the city's water reservoirs began to fill

 Tacoma's hydroelectric dams began to provide power

(*Lexington* set sail from Commencement Bay [January 16, 1930])

1930-1939

DEPRESSION YEARS CHANGES LIVES

Survival in the Pacific Northwest was difficult at the beginning of the 1930s
economic realities of falling farm prices, industrial unemployment and foreclosed mortgages
all added up to pervasive despair
ironically, this reality followed the most prosperous decade in regional history to date

AGRICULTURE WAS HARD HIT BY DEPRESSION

Farming was in the doldrums with the collapse of the world economy
although farming remained an important source of employment in Washington state
farm population during the 1930s dropped to 20% of its former number
Farm life changed during the Great Depression
income was down which meant many farmers were forced to sell out to more fortunate neighbors
number of farms shrank as the economic depression eliminated markets for farm goods
percentage of tenants renting farms increased dramatically
Drought added to the misery factor as crops burned in the fields in Eastern Washington
banks foreclosed on farms -- farmers moved into cities
tax-delinquency added land to state's public trust lands
Soil erosion was a most serious long-term problem for farmers and tenants alike
one quarter of the cropland of the Northwest was badly damaged by erosion
in the cattle industry overgrazing destroyed vegetation and soil alike
But farmers who could hold on were able to increase the size of their holdings
wheat, hay and oats were the principal products with fruits and nuts rising in importance

GREAT DEPRESSION EXPANDS THE DEMAND FOR THE PIKE PLACE MARKET

Several multi-level buildings were constructed creating a central marketing district
accessible to pedestrians and motorized vehicles
During the Great Depression the market expanded by offering the cheapest food in town
at one time a bag full of vegetables sold for 25 cents
Hotels and an auditorium stage also brought entertainment and more income to the area
allowing Seattle boosters to claim that Pike Place
was "The Finest Public Market In The World"

INDUSTRY SUFFERED FROM THE DEPRESSION

Misery was nowhere more prevalent in the Northwest than in the timber industry
which suffered the greatest loss of income during the Great Depression
significant losses were felt in Tacoma, Bellingham, Hoquiam, Aberdeen and Vancouver
it was no longer profitable to bring logging railroad tracks, trains and giant steam donkeys
into small cutting areas
logging roads and logging trucks dominated the industry as forest areas diminished
at first, gasoline trucks were used and then diesel trucks came to the fore
Other industries suffered only slightly less

shipbuilding, flour milling, grain production, meat packing, printing and publishing,
fruit and vegetable canning all suffered decline
rail service to the mines of the Coal Creek region stopped
coal mine and town of Newcastle were both dismantled

Fishing industry also suffered during the depression

collapse of the fishing market drove boats into harbor and their crews to the relief lines
fishing, which had been declining anyway for several decades, never really recovered

TOURISM DECLINED AS FUNDS DRIED UP DURING THE GREAT DEPRESSION

Although railroads and bus lines cut the price of tickets to attract tourists

few people, inside or outside of the region, could afford to buy at any price

Hotel and tourist court (motel) operators, restaurant owners
and service station attendants all suffered

UNION MOVEMENT IN THE NORTHWEST WAS SLOWED BY ECONOMIC INACTIVITY

Great Depression ate into management's profits

many corporations reduced wages and laid-off workers

union welfare plans were reduced to accommodate the growing number of those in need

assembly lines were speeded up causing exhaustion and accidents

Longshoremen, warehousemen, salmon canning workers and inland boatmen

were involved in organizing the docks along the waterfront but few gains were made

UNEMPLOYMENT EXPLODED AS THE ECONOMY DETERIORATED

Total unemployment was estimated at between 25 and 30 percent of the labor force

"working stiffs" were accustomed to losing their jobs

white collar workers and professionals were not

they attached their status as well as income to their employment

Money vanished in failed banks; farms were lost to unpaid mortgages -- many faced hunger

there were no safety nets to catch laid-off workers in an economic free fall

quickly despair yielded to anger -- then anger turned to determination

Yet there was no violent revolution in the nation

given the terrible state of the economy it is surprising

that there was not more violence during the Great Depression

this period of time was peaceful although there was ferment and labor strife

McNEIL ISLAND FEDERAL PENITENTIARY POPULATION REMAINS ABOUT 1,000 INMATES

Cell house No. 5 containing two new wings holding thirty-eight-man cells was finished -- 1930

penitentiary also added an administration building, auditorium, kitchen and dining hall

Due to the need for water another 1,618.33 acres were purchased

this brought the total prison acreage to 2,107.3 -- just less than half the island's 4,445 acres

During these years, sewage was just dumped onto the shoreline

(eventually, the penitentiary installed a pipe to discharge sewage directly into Puget Sound)¹²⁴

¹²⁴ Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, Essay 5238, April 17, 2003.

PACIFIC NORTHWEST ABSORBED THOUSANDS OF MIGRANT WORKERS

(Early Hispanic immigration to the Pacific Northwest had begun in the [1850s]
a small number of Hispanics workers as muleskinners [team drivers] and cowboys
skill, courage, and responsibility brought some of them important positions such as foreman
but these jobs disappeared by the turn of the century as large-scale wheat farming
caused the disintegration of big ranches)

U.S. citizens of Mexican descent began new pursuits in the Northwest during the 1920s and 1930s
many became migratory agricultural laborers

these workers were mainly single men, residents of Texas, Arizona and New Mexico
who followed the crops north to California, Oregon Washington and Idaho
tracking the ripening fruit and vegetables

they worked in the Willamette Valley of Oregon and Yakima Valley of Washington
little is known about them

but their working conditions and social lives could hardly have been very good

BLACK CITIZENS CONTINUED TO WALK A DIFFICULT PATH

Terrible pressures of discrimination which they had experienced everywhere
were exacerbated by the Great Depression

but the black experience was, as always, one of fulfillment as well as discrimination

Urban blacks worked as musicians, maintenance workers, businessmen and in the professions
as well as in transportation which remained the chief means of livelihood for black workers
in Seattle transportation was a significant source of employment

African Americans worked as sailors and longshoremen
and for the Great Northern and Northern Pacific railroads

JAPANESE IMMIGRATION SLOWED DURING THE GREAT DEPRESSION

Washington state was home to 17,837 Japanese

there were 4,958 Japanese in Oregon

Idaho counted 1,421

There was a tendency for Japanese to congregate in cities which served as ports of entry
Portland, Seattle, and Tacoma

many Japanese settlers gardened, farmed and carried on small businesses with remarkable success
they mixed rather freely with the majority population

NORTHWEST POETRY AND FICTION SOFTENED THE GREAT DEPRESSION

Northwest authors were essentially descriptive

their writing was characterized by romanticism and parochialism

most of the plots were set in the pioneer years

which was safely removed from the conflicts and controversies of the Great Depression
characters in Northwest literature were heroic men and women -- people without flaws
“realism,” “naturalism”, and any critical note about the region, was absent

PLANS FOR LANDSCAPING THE CAPITAL GROUNDS ARE CARRIED OUT

Brothers John Charles Olmsted and Frederick Law Olmsted, Jr. were renowned landscape architects who served as consultants [1911-1912] for the Olympia campus they designed the original landscaping plan

trees and gardens were added to the dignity of the capitol and other buildings

this work was virtually completed by 1930

(Monuments have been added to what today is called the West Campus grounds)

- *Winged Victory* statue sculpted by Alonzo Victor Lewis was dedicated [May 30, 1938]

this bronze statue and its granite pedestal has four inscriptions:

facing South: **“They fought to safeguard and transmit to posterity the principles of justice, freedom, and democracy”**,

facing East: **“To the memory of the citizens of the State of Washington who lost their lives in the service of the United States during the World War 1917 1918”**,
and the state seal

facing West: **“Their sacrifice was to vindicate the principles of peace and justice in the life of the world”**,

facing North: **“Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friend.”**

this monument has been restored numerous times since its installation

- *Story Pole* carved by Snohomish Artist-Chief William Shelton dedicated [May 14, 1940]

after the death of the chief, the project was completed by tribal carvers

- *Tivoli Fountain* designed by architects Wohleb, Wohleb and Bennett [April 15, 1953]

inscribed on it is **“Replica of the Tivoli Fountain—Tivoli Park, Copenhagen, Denmark. Presented to the State of Washington by Olympia-Tumwater Foundation. Peter G. Schmidt, President.”**

- *Du Pen Fountain* designed by artist Everett Du Pen for the front side of the state library building

this monument was dedicated [January 23, 1959]

today the Joel Pritchard Building houses government staff offices and a cafeteria

Du Pen’s design evokes images of the Pacific Northwest’s beauty

it features four sea gulls soaring above rippling waves, flanked by two leaping salmon behind the sea gulls, level with the waves, sits a small crab

these forms symbolize the vigor and strength of the state

light, air, and water surrounding them represent Washington’s great natural resources and prosperous industries

three water jets are positioned front and center in the fountain

they spray water straight up into the air

two more jets spurt water from supporting waves underneath the salmon

- *Territorial Sundial* was designed by artist John W. Elliot

it was dedicated [January 23, 1959]

its inscription reads: **“Time is a sort of river passing events, and strong is its current”**

~**Marcus Aurelius**

- *Medal of Honor* Monument located northeast of the Legislative Building

in the center of the west campus drive-around circle

this memorial it was dedicated [November 7, 1976]

it is a replica of the Washington State Obelisk in the Medal of Honor Grove,

Valley Forge, Pennsylvania

its inscription is an explanation of the Medal of Honor, U.S. Seal, Washington State Seal, an acknowledgment of donors, and the names of state recipients of the Medal of Honor

- *Vietnam Veterans Memorial* was designed by artist Kris Snider

located on the east lawn of the Insurance Building it was dedicated [May 25, 1987]

its inscription reads: **“Washington State Vietnam Veterans Memorial,”**

“To all my brothers and sisters who made it back, but never made it home. In memory of those who have died from physical and emotional wounds received while serving in the Vietnam War.

We honor and recognize their pain and suffering, but above all we respect the courage of these Washington State residents. When our country called, you were there. We have not forgotten, you are not alone. You Now Rest in Glory,”

names of the 1,116 state residents killed or missing are listed

- *POW-MIA Memorial* is dedicated to American prisoners of war and those missing in action

located directly east of the Winged Victory Monument

originally created as the Vietnam Veterans Memorial it was dedicated [1982]

when the larger Vietnam Memorial was dedicated, the original marble monument

was refitted with a new granite top inscribed with words honoring POWs and MIAs

its inscription reads: **“In gratitude to those who sacrificed their freedom in the service**

of our country we, the citizens of the State of Washington, dedicate this monument to honor all former American prisoners of war, those still missing, and those Americans who may still be held prisoner. National POW/MIA Recognition Day, September 16, 1988.”

- *World War II Memorial* designed by artist Simon Kogan dedicated [May 28, 1999]

is located on the Northeast campus lawn beside 11th Avenue

it focuses on the soldiers of Washington State who gave their lives in battle

bronze blades contain the names of the nearly 6,000 Washingtonians killed in the war,

large granite stones are engraved with a list of major battles fought by year,

over 1,000 granite tiles are inscribed with personal messages from project donors,

one bronze plaque gives a summary of World War Two events

another bronze plaque reads **“When my country called, I answered... When my country asked, I gave... Reach out now, across the years and through the tears... Remember me.” - A WWII Veteran**

- *Law Enforcement Memorial* designed by artist John Swanson

was dedicated to the Citizens of the state of Washington [May 1, 2006]

it is located north of the Temple of Justice

overlooking Capitol Lake, Heritage Park, and the Overlook Trail

an inscription reads: **“Their duty was to serve. Our duty is to remember”**

listed are the names of Washington state law enforcement officers killed in the line of duty

(Additional monuments and art pieces are located on the East Campus across Capital Way

- *The Shaman* is an abstract form depicting a prehistoric Indian Medicine Man

located on the East lawn of the Transporting Building it was dedicated [October 8, 1971]

an inscription reads: **“The Shaman, Sculptor James Lee Hansen, 1971”**

- *Water Garden* is a soothing water feature designed by artist Lawrence Halprin

- this art piece was installed [1972]
 sculptural concrete forms over which water would flow in a variety of ways
 terminates in pools and basins of varying depths
 cascading water is the dominant feature
- *untitled Stainless Steel* art piece was designed by Lee Kelly
 it is located on the North side of the Transportation Building
 installed [May-14-17, 1973] the stainless steel, Stonehenge-like piece was selected
 as it was “...compatible with the building and plazas in scale and materials, even
 though clearly having a life of their own.”
 - *Mysteries of Life* by artist James Washington, Jr. was dedicated [1973]
 located on the lower East lawn of the Transportation Building
 it depicts numerous religious and nature symbols
 a fish -- the universal symbol for the Christian Church,
 a rabbit -- representing the lower animal kingdom,
 a fetus-- representing the higher animal kingdom
 - *Boiler Works* designed by artist Thomas Jay
 is located on the lower lawn of the East Campus Transportation Building
 installed [1973] this nine-piece art work is designed “to be accessible to people so that they
 can become involved both physically and socially. -- Jay”
 - *Woman Dancing* was installed [February 7, 1976]
 it is located on the East Campus near the Highway-Licenses Building and Office Building
 its inscription reads: “**Woman Dancing, 1976, Phillip Levine**”
 - *Korean War Memorial* is located on the East Campus Plaza next to the Capitol Way skybridge
 was designed by artist Deborah Copenhaver Fellows and dedicated [July 24, 1993]
 it features three soldiers huddled around a campfire -- each displays a “**thousand yard stare**”
 inscribed on the memorial are the words: “**Korean War Veterans Memorial 1950-1953,**”
 “**The Forgotten War,**”
 it lists the names of all Washingtonians killed in that Police Action
 - *Sea to Sky* is an art piece mounted on the North entrance of the Natural Resources Building
 its inscription reads: “**Sea to Sky, by Susan A. Point, August 5, 1993. Washington State
 Arts Commission Arts in Public Places Program in Partnership with: Department
 of Agriculture, Department of Fisheries, Department of Natural Resources.**”

UNION PACIFIC RAILROAD ABSORBS SMALLER PACIFIC NORTHWEST RAILROADS

Washington Rail & Navigation (OWR&N) track

from Vale, Oregon through the Malheur Valley was abandoned in Eastern Oregon
 as well as fifty-eight miles of track connecting Robinette, Brownlee, Copperfield,
 and Homestead, Oregon

Northwesters Railroad Company’s short line from Huntington, Oregon along the Snake River
 was sold the Union Pacific Railroad

In Central Oregon the Oregon Trunk Line that connected Bend, Oregon with the Columbia River
 became part of a joint operation with the Spokane, Portland & Seattle Railroad

(Over the next thirty years the Union Pacific Railroad’s main line was rebuilt

to accommodate various river dam projects constructed on the Snake and Columbia rivers

OWR&N name slowly fell into disuse as steam locomotives were replaced by diesel locomotives with the Union Pacific emblem on them)

PLAYLAND AMUSEMENT PARK OPENS IN SEATTLE

This twelve-acre recreational resort along the shores of Bitter Lake north of the Seattle city limits opened with a flourish -- May 24, 1930

Playland's feature ride was "The Dipper" a state-of-the-art roller coaster soaring eighty-five feet into the air with 3,400 feet of track

filled with reverse curves, sixty-degree banks and one virtual somersault
Playland was well located for thrill seekers coming from the north and the south

it was easily reached by electric streetcar and the Interurban trolley

whose 25¢ round trip fare included admission to the park -- rides were 10¢ each
by this time automobiles were well established in Seattle

Playland's location between Greenwood Avenue and Aurora Avenue

made driving north from downtown Seattle and south from Everett very easy
after the Aurora Bridge opened [1932] travel from Seattle was even easier

as a result land next to the park was cleared to provide free parking for 12,000 cars
entrance price for those who did not use the interurban was 10¢ for anyone over twelve

Rides provided entertainment for patrons seeking all levels of excitement

in addition to The Dipper for the more adventurous there was the "Giant Whirl"

made up of eighty-five-foot steel chains that connected thirty cars to a giant Maypole
or a quarter-mile long race track, the "Red Bug Speedway," awaited thrill-seekers

a fleet of bumper-cars, "Dodgems," provided an outlet for aggression by all age groups
for patrons with queasy stomachs there was the Penny Arcade and Shooting Gallery

and a Fun House with its trick mirrors and a revolving barrel best negotiated
by crawling on all fours

there was a Merry-Go-Round and a miniature scenic railroad

that ran along the shore of Bitter Lake

canals of Venice led boats through 1,200 feet of mysterious "underground"

dark and exotic passages provided an opportunity to hide adolescent displays of affection

Bill Darby's Playland Dance Band performed daily

in a 9,600 square foot hardwood floor dance pavilion

Playland was well planned with a variety of rides, quality concessions, and efficient public relations

it was poised for profitability but the owners opening was badly timed

it failed after only a year of business

operation was taken over by Carl E. Phare, the builder of The Dipper, who took over the lease

Fun could also be had for free inside the turnstiles

flagpole sitting and dance marathons were the fads of the day during the Great Depression

Park owners constructed an automobile race course, the "Aurora Speedway," [1932]

it was located on the vast parking lot to the east of Playland

across the Interurban tracks and fronting on Aurora Avenue

the oval track and large wooden grandstand covered the ground

between N 130th and N 135th Streets

(Playland thrilled park goers for thirty years until its demise at the end of the [1961] season)

rides were removed and their foundations covered with fill dirt
R. H. Thomson Junior High School was constructed at the west end
Bitter Lake community center and adjacent grassy fields were eventually built
near the site of The Dipper
the Speedway site became incorporated into a shopping center)

SILK PRICES CONTINUE TO FALL

Raw silk was Japan's major money crop
silk financed the country's foreign exchange and paid for its imports
From a high of nearly \$18.00 per pound [1920], prices dropped to \$3.56 --1930
as the price declined, shippers began using the longer but cheaper water route to New York
thus the demand for fast silk trains declined until thirty-six percent of imported silk
was shipped via the Panama Canal
Because the Japanese dominated the silk trade from production to marketing,
Japanese exporters could determine how silk reached its market
Lower prices for raw silk and declining silk imports in Seattle
meant the Great Northern ran fewer and shorter silk trains

COMMUNISTS BEGIN AN INDUSTRIAL UNION OF THEIR OWN

International Communist Party abandoned their policy of "boring from within" organizations
Communists hosted a convention of about 180 delegates
mostly former members of the Industrial Workers of the World (Wobblies)
Marine Workers Industrial Union (MWIU) was created -- April 26, 1930
it was to be a revolutionary, industry-wide Communist-led alternative
the American Federation of Labor (AFL)
MWIU claimed to represent seamen, longshoremen, and all other port workers
however, efforts to recruit longshoremen failed and it remained primarily a union of seamen
In the tradition of the IWW, MWIU carried out a series of highly visible protests and strikes
but each one ended in defeat

UNITED AIRCRAFT AND TRANSPORT CORPORATION REVOLUTIONIZES AIRPLANES

Monomail Model 200 was developed as a mail and cargo plane -- 1930
this sleek, low-wing airplane was most revolutionary commercial airplane at the time
with single, all-metal wings and retractable wheels
Improvements in design and range were made with the Model 221
in addition to cargo and mail, this six-passenger transport could accommodate six people
for flights up to 575 miles at 135 mph
However, major drawbacks of the Monomail held back production
its design was too advanced for the engines and propellers of the time
Model 221 required a low-pitch propeller for takeoff and climb
and a high-pitch propeller to cruise
by the time the variable-pitch propeller and more powerful engines were available
the Monomail was being replaced by newer, multiengine planes it had inspired

BOEING EXPANDS ITS MAIL AND PASSENGER SERVICE

U.S. Postmaster General Walter Brown used new legislation to consolidate the airline routes meetings (later called “the Spoils Conferences”) with key airline executives were held -- 1930 to provide service to regions of the nation and to establish routes

As a result of these meetings, three companies that would evolve into the modern airlines emerged:

- Stout Air Services and National Air Lines, which carried passengers throughout the mid-West, combined with Boeing Airplane and Transport Corporation to form a new company -- United Air Lines which flew the northern airmail route this company used only Boeing airplanes

United Air Lines changed its name to United Air Lines Transport Corporation it soon received a mail contract of its own

- Transcontinental Air Transport (TAT) and Western Air Express merged to form Transcontinental and Western Airline (TWA) which flew across the middle of the United States

- American Airways operated the southern route, which was extended to the West Coast

All competitors to these three companies were forced out of the airmail market

Postmaster General Brown also awarded bonuses if the airlines carried more passengers even more money was provided if they bought larger aircraft powered by more than one engine and equipped with two-way radios and navigation aids

WILLIAM BOEING CELEBRATES HIS GOVERNMENT CONTRACT

Boeing enjoyed horse racing, golf, fishing, and boating

he commissioned construction of the 125-foot yacht *Taconite* -- 1930

named after the iron ore used in steelmaking that helped build his fortune

he cruised Northwest and Canadian waters

mail was ferried to him by a Douglas floatplane

on one of these vacations Boeing met bush pilot Clayton Scott

at the fuel dock in Carter Bay, British Columbia

Boeing hired Scott to pilot the Douglas amphibian airplane around the country

DIFFICULT WEATHER CAUSES PROBLEMS FOR MIDWEST FARMERS

Unusually wet period of the [1920s] encouraged increased settlement and expanded cultivation in the Great Plains states

Weather across the mid-Western states turned violent

severe spring weather was quickly followed by a very dry summer

Oklahoma and the southern Great Plains states suffered from drought (long period of dryness) but most farmers produced a wheat crop

Not all farming regions in the nation, or in the Midwest, suffered from dry conditions -- 1930

where rainfall was adequate bumper wheat crops were produced

which drove down the price for the harvest

wheat was everywhere, in the elevators, on the ground and on the roads

bumper crop of over twelve million bushels of wheat was produced

world's wheat surplus was reported at almost 600 million bushels

(almost 1/7th of total world average production)

wheat dropped nineteen cents hitting a price of eighty-six cents a bushel
(it would hit twenty-five cents a bushel [July 1931])
many farmers went broke and others abandoned their over-productive fields

OKLAHOMA SUFFERS FROM RECORD-BREAKING WEATHER CONDITIONS

Drought was accompanied with record breaking heavy rains, blizzards, tornadoes and floods
heavy rains of over five inches fell in a very short time in the Oklahoma Panhandle
causing flooding -- September 1930
flooding in Cimarron County was accompanied by a dirt storm
which damaged several small buildings and granaries
Corn was the only major crop not suffering from surplus production
smallest crop [since 1901] drove the price per bushel higher -- even surpassing wheat
Beef prices also plummeted

WASHINGTON POLITICS TAKES A TURN

Democratic Party's Progressive wing seized its opportunity during the Great Depression
Democrats did have internal divisions but these were manageable
first step was the selection of newly-elected U.S. Senator Clarence Dill and Scott Bullitt
as a National Democratic Committeeman
to help organize Democratic campaigns for office
Senator Dill and Scott Bullitt realized both the nation and the state
were ready to adopt drastic changes to pull their citizens out of the economic depression
they corresponded with Governor Franklin D. Roosevelt of New York
who was attempting to lead the Democratic Party in a Progressive direction
Roosevelt was also interested in running for the presidency

WASHINGTON STATE FARMERS GRANGE REVIVES PUBLIC POWER

Development of electric power was in the hands of private enterprise and municipalities
public ownership of power companies was idea whose time had come
Farmers Grange leaders proposed an initiative to be voted on in the 1930 election
which would permit formation of public utility districts (PUDs)
State Representative Homer T. Bone aided by U.S. Senator Clarence Dill
led the fight for the Grange Initiative
U.S. Senator Clarence Dill was a strong advocate for public utilities
he approached Franklin Roosevelt about the prospect of constructing a dam
on the Columbia River as he noted: **"I first spoke to Franklin Roosevelt about
Grand Coulee after dinner at his Hyde Park house in 1930 -- a year before he'd even declared he
was running for President. He was blowing cigarette smoke and bubbling with ideas on how to halt
the Great Depression."**¹²⁵

Public Utility Districts were a splendid progressive issue, but it had one weakness:
opposition from supporters of Seattle and Tacoma municipal electric systems
which hoped to run their own power lines into the surrounding country

¹²⁵ Crutchfield, James A. *It Happened in Washington*. P. 101.

ANNA LOUISE STRONG MAKES A NAME FOR HERSELF IN THE SOVIET UNION

Dr. Strong helped begin the first English language newspaper in the Soviet Union

The Moscow Daily News -- 1930

(she was later made editor of the newspaper)

(She married a Soviet official [1932])

and continued her writings praising Communist governments:

•*The Soviets Conquer Wheat* [1931]

•*China's Millions: The Revolutionary Struggles from 1927 to 1935* [1935]

she also wrote an autobiography, *I Change Worlds: the Remaking of an American* [1935]

and a book entitled *The Soviet Constitution* [1937]

OPTIMISM RUNS HIGH IN THE NATION

Great Depression's eight month old panic had subsided

there was a feeling of bewilderment about the economy but there was also optimism -- fall 1930

many expressed the belief that "prosperity was just around the corner"

Most people could accept their plight

everyone was worse off than they had been a year ago

but people could still live off their accumulated savings -- and credit was still available

it was said 1930 was bad only in comparison to [1929]

People talked about the upturn that would come -- and they believed it was inevitable

they had faith in it, and because they did, they set up a pattern of living called "hanging on"

businessmen struggled to keep going any way they could until the upturn came

those with a job hung on any way they could

they took lower wages and worked longer hours -- soon things would return to normal

those out of work remained close by so they could return to work when jobs opened up again

President Herbert Hoover's sentiment regarding federal funds for relief to the southern Great Plains

was to reiterate President Grover Cleveland's [1887] statement: "...**the people should**

patriotically and cheerfully support their Government its functions do not include the support of the people." (Cleveland's Second Inaugural Address)

President Hoover promoted self-help and volunteerism

he said there had been "minimum actual suffering"

instead of federal food relief funding,

Hoover called on the Red Cross to meet the disaster relief need

Congressional drought bills waffled on the Senate and House floors

proposed loans for farmers required a mortgage on the upcoming crop

but with the last year's mortgage yet unpaid, most farmers did not qualify

idea of dispensing food for livestock but not citizens was discussed and loudly criticized

finally a compromise was reached:

\$45 million for seed and feed and a later appropriation of \$20 million for feeding people

STATE ELECTION CONTINUES REPUBLICAN DOMINATION

Republicans dominated the state's Congressional offices -- November 4, 1930

newly elected Congressman Ralph A. Horr, Seattle Republican

replaced Seattle Republican John F. Miller also a Seattle Republican
(Horr served one term -- [1931-1933])

Three of the five Washington state congressional representatives were Republicans
Whatcom County's Lindley Hadley, Tacoma's Albert Johnson, John Summers from Walla Walla
two exceptions were:

- Democrat National Senator Clarence C. Dill who was reelected;
- Waterville Democrat Congressman Samuel B. Hill also was reelected
(U.S. Senator Wesley Jones from Yakima did not stand for reelection this year)

Republicans also continued their domination over state politics:

- forty-one Republican state senators were elected
one Democratic state senator was elected
- eighty-nine Republican state representatives took their seats
eight Democratic state representatives took office
- Republicans also held every state executive office

INITIATIVE 57, LEGISLATIVE REDISTRICTING, IS APPROVED BY THE VOTERS

Voters approved an initiative to redistrict the legislature -- November 4, 1930
this proposal provided for an increase of state senators from forty-two to forty-six
and state representatives from ninety-seven to ninety-nine

Other changes included:

- state representative districts were made the same as state senatorial districts;
- each district had a minimum of two representatives;
- county lines were used primarily as boundaries for legislative districts

(A later State Supreme Court ruling upheld the use of the initiative's process for redistricting)

GRANGE INITIATIVE CREATES PUBLIC UTILITY DISTRICTS IN WASHINGTON STATE

Formation of public utilities was authorized by the voters of Washington -- November 4, 1930
although the legislature had previously refused on consider the proposal
voters approved the Grange Power Bill (Initiative No. 1) by a margin of 152,487 to 130,901
many voters who were served by private power companies were opposed the measure
yet it was approved by a 54 percent majority and by 28 of the state's 39 counties

Grange Power Bill created one of the strongest and most unique public power laws in the nation
it is unique because the law provides for the establishment of municipal corporations
that encompass the strongest elements of private corporations, rural electric cooperatives
and municipal utility systems

Public Utility Districts (PUDs) have the basic business structure of a private corporation:

- board of commissioners serve in the same capacity as a board of directors;
- PUDs combine the public interest benefit of a non-profit operation
with low cost public financing methods of a municipal system;
- PUDs incorporate the area coverage concept in utility service
as practiced and promoted by the rural electric cooperatives

PUBLIC UTILITIES DISTRICT (PUD) ARE FORMED IN WASHINGTON

Grange Power Bill only created laws that enabled county residents to form Public Utilities Districts

hardest part was yet to come
development of electric power had been in the hands of municipalities and private enterprise
ominous task of actually forming publicly owned utilities
and getting them into the power business
met with constant opposition and continual resistance
Public Utilities Districts (PUDs) usually existed within a single county's boundary
PUDs were given the authority to acquire any or all of the facilities of privately owned businesses
including both the generation and distribution of power
PUDs also were provided the power to borrow money and to tax
PUDs became the agents of building projects
(In the next ten years public utility districts (PUDs) sprouted
until [by 1940] twenty-three of thirty-nine counties had them)

WASHINGTON'S U.S. SENATOR CLARENCE DILL ADVOCATED PUBLIC UTILITIES

Democrat Clarence Dill approached then-New York Governor Franklin Roosevelt
who was then considering running for president
their conversation focused on constructing a dam on the Columbia River
as Dill later reported: **"I first spoke to Franklin Roosevelt about Grand Coulee after dinner at his Hyde Park house in 1930 -- a year before he'd even declared he was running for President. He was blowing cigarette smoke and bubbling with ideas on how to halt the Great Depression."**¹²⁶

WEATHER TURNED TO SEVERE STORMS

After a (summer and fall) of drought had swept the Great Plains
record breaking heavy rains, blizzards, tornadoes and floods
swept the nation's heartland -- winter 1930-1931
yet another dirt storm later swept the mid-West
before the winds gave way to blizzards from the north

TWENTY-SECOND ANNUAL MEETING OF THE STATE LEGISLATURE

Convened -- January 12, 1931
At the beginning of the 1931 legislative session
nine members of the State Tax Advisory Commission gave their report to the legislature
they recommended that in order to equalize the tax burden on Washingtonians -- 1931
the state derive its revenue from an income tax rather than from the property tax
property tax would be left to local government as their chief source of revenue
although Governor Roland Hartley favored the sales as the remedy
State Tax Advisory Commission came out opposed
they viewed the sales tax as a last resort to solving the property tax problem
This report validated the Farmers Grange's long-held support for the income tax
Grange and other proponents of an income tax felt that their best chance had come:
•Governor Hartley's commission had recommended it;

¹²⁶ Crutchfield, James A. *It Happened in Washington*. P. 101.

- Great Depression created a climate for action that could buoy public support

Early in the legislative session, bills were introduced in both the state House and Senate
one measure called for a personal income tax
another bill proposed an income tax on corporations
both measures passed the legislature with large margins in each chamber
they were sent to the governor's desk for signing

END OF THE SILK TRAIN ERA

Falling silk prices and an increase in all-water shipping from Japan to New York
drove silk shipping out of Seattle and the West Coast
Great Northern Railway alone had run 307 silk trains averaging more the thirty-eight a year
(between [1925] when records began and [1932])
(Engine No. 2517, *Marathon*, had made its endurance run with eighteen cars [1926])
now the white flag trains of nine, ten, or more cars were gone
silk trains of four five and six cars became common
many special trains now carried not only silk, but berries, cherries and fresh salmon
increasingly, the Great Northern Railway attached silk cars to passenger trains
Nippon Yusen Kaisha (NYK), among the largest and most aggressive Japanese shipping firms,
all but ceased delivering silk to Seattle -- 1931

END OF ROAD FOR BUILDER AND ENTREPRENEUR SAM HILL

On his way to address Oregon's legislature, Sam Hill was stricken with "intestinal influenza"
he died in Portland two weeks later -- February 25, 1931
his ashes were entombed near his Stonehenge memorial on his Columbia River estate
Hill's daughter Mary Mendenhall Hill, suffered from emotional and mental problems all of her life
mentally ill, she was eventually declared incompetent and resided in an institution
Hill's son James Nathan Branson Hill lived the life of a wealthy man
but he did not live up to his father's expectations regarding ambition or academic excellence
he never made any particular mark on the world
father and son did not speak to each other during the last years of Hill's life
Sam Hill had at least three other children with women he did not marry
he provided for them by setting up trust accounts in their names
(Today, *Sam Hill Memorial Bridge* carries U.S. Route 97 across the Columbia River near Maryhill)

ECONOMIC CONDITIONS WORSEN FOR AMERICANS

It was now apparent the Stock Market crash [1929] would have a long and devastating impact:

- unemployment doubled to 16.3% as eight million men were out of work
(women were not counted in the job market);
- consumer consumption of goods dropped an estimated seventeen percent [from 1930];
- 2,500 banks in the U.S. failed;
- many car manufacturers also went out of business
as people did not have money to buy new cars;
- Chicago ran out of money and could not pay teachers for two months;
- Las Vegas, Nevada made the decision to legalize gambling

Even so, successes were to be found

Star Spangled Banner was named the United States' National Anthem -- March 3, 1931
(New York City's Empire State building, the tallest building in the world at that time
at 102 stories was completed [May 1, 1931]

New York also saw the completion of the George Washington Bridge [October 25, 1931]
which connected New York and New Jersey

GOVERNOR ROLAND HARTLEY VETOES THE INCOME TAX BILLS

Governor Hartley vetoed both the corporate and personal income tax bills -- March 24, 1931
he was vehemently opposed the income tax
in his argument in support of his veto,

Hartley claimed that the enforcement of the income tax would be too difficult
and would require huge numbers of new workers to administer
he also claimed that shrinking government and reducing costs would do far more
to help relieve the tax burden than the income tax
finally, he argued that an income tax would not withstand judicial scrutiny

CONSTRUCTION OF BOULDER DAM IS UNDERTAKEN

This enormous construction project was filled with controversy
engineers reassessed the location and moved the project from Boulder Canyon
to its present location in Black Canyon ten miles further south
even naming the dam was controversial
Hoover's Administration changed the name from Boulder Dam to Hoover Dam [1930]
Franklin Roosevelt Administration changed it back to Boulder Dam [1933]
Harry Truman's Administration restored the Hoover Dam name [April 30, 1947])

Before work could start on the project, the Colorado River had to be diverted
to accomplish this, four tunnels, each fifty feet in diameter, were drilled
through the solid rock walls of Black Canyon

Construction of the dam was ordered to begin -- late March 1931
this project was so enormous that six huge western contracting firms
created a consortium call Six Company, Inc. to submit a competitive proposal
one of these was Henry J. Kaiser & W.A. Bechtel of Oakland, California
their bid of \$48,890,955.50 was the lowest to qualify
they had won the largest labor contract let by the U.S. Government up to that time
Six Company, Inc. given incentive bonuses for finishing ahead of schedule
and would be fined for each day construction overran the assigned target date
thus began a furious pace of around the clock construction

SPOKANE INDUSTRIALIST HENRY J. KAISER LEADS THE HOOVER DAM PROJECT

Kaiser partnered with Warren A. Bechtel to form
Henry J. Kaiser & W.A. Bechtel of Oakland, California
as part of Six Companies, Incorporated this firm was one of the prime contractors
in building Hoover Dam -- 1931
Henry J. Kaiser became the head of Six Companies, Inc. [1930-1939]

(in addition to Hoover Dam the company constructed more than seventy large-scale projects
piers for the San Francisco-Oakland Bridge, Bonneville Dam, and Grand Coulee Dam)
Kaiser had only hit his stride as an industrialist

CONGRESS PASSES THE *REFORESTATION RELIEF ACT*

President Roosevelt asked for and received from Congress the Reforestation Relief Act -- March 31
this established the *Civilian Conservation Corps (CCC)*

workers were supplied with food, shelter, transportation, clothing, medical care
and some education or training

250,000 immediate jobs for urban poor and unskilled men age 18-25 opened up
employees planted trees in reforestation projects, constructed dams and roads,
installed telephone lines, worked to prevent soil erosion and flood control
and developed national parks and national forests

(before its end [in 1941], 2½ million men had worked in 1,500 CCC camps
critics, then and now, claimed this was “make work”

more than forty camps were operated in Washington state

2,500 men mostly single aged eighteen to twenty-five and those with dependent families,
became “dollar-a-day men” -- \$30 a month with \$25 deducted for their families
many of these workers learned about punctuality, reliability, hard work
and they learned a trade

NEW WOOD BY-PRODUCTS GO ON THE MARKET

Forest industry did show a few gains

process of adapting wood to new by-products was accomplished without government help
Weyerhaeuser Timber Company, for example, opened its first pulp mill -- 1931
at Longview, Washington

By-products developed in the 1930s included ceiling tile and insulation
plywood, invented earlier, was improved as machinery and glues progressed
pres-to-logs made from wood shavings and chips came on the market

SEVERE WEATHER CONTINUES IN THE MIDWEST

After the blizzards of (winter) subsided (with the spring) the drought began anew and spread -- 1931
first the northern plains felt the dry spell
then the southern plains suffered from the drought -- July
(drought conditions continued for almost a decade)

SEATTLE LIBERALS DEMAND RELIEF FOR THE UNEMPLOYED

In response to the Great Depression, West Seattle liberals, radicals, reformers, socialists, unionists
and unemployed workers gathered at the Olympic Heights community clubhouse -- July 23, 1931
to demand that government officials increase relief assistance to the unemployed
by creating public works jobs with a total expenditure of no less than \$1 million in wages

SEATTLE LIBERALS FORM THE UNEMPLOYED CITIZEN'S LEAGUE

Liberal activists around Seattle met once again to demand relief for the unemployed

they named their organization the Unemployed Citizen's League (UCL) -- August 6, 1931
In addition to demanding public works jobs be provided, these activists
began to organize relief measures such as harvesting corps, cutting fuel wood and fishing
they also established cooperative self-help enterprises
declaring that the unemployed must produce some of what they needed on their own
Individual contributions of each Unemployed Citizen's League branch strengthened the movement
(over the next few months, UCL branches sprang up across Seattle
almost two dozen branches operated on a regular basis in the city's neighborhoods
these involved thousands of men and women many of whom
worked in the cooperative enterprises housed in each branch headquarters)

CROPS CAN FINALLY BE PLANTED

It was not until fall that the ground had enough moisture for planting -- late September 1931
with no rain crops began to die
lack of crops meant the wind blew bare soil high in the air creating dust storms
schools were closed because of dust storms, not snowstorms
An early frost ended what hope remained for those trying to make a living from the soil
hard times caused by the Depression, drought and frost forced those who were heavily in debt
to give up and move from their farms to look for work -- leaving the land exposed to the wind
even technology seemed to work against the farmers
pushed by the good times [of the 1920s], farmers bought tractors, new hybrid seed,
chemicals, irrigation systems and more land expanded their farming operation
all bought on credit -- and all useless against the drought

ALASKA ADVENTURER EXPLORES NORTHERN ALASKA

Leslie Melvin, a 21-year-old Highline High School graduate,
mushed four unmatched dogs from Martin Point on the Beaufort Sea to Nome, Alaska
he covered 1,500 miles in 132 days -- October 1931 to [February 1932]
he estimated he had actually gone at least 3,000 miles
due to unplanned wrong turns, endless circling in blizzards and intentional side trips

WASHINGTON WRITER WINS A PULITZER PRIZE

Washington poets have been both productive and successful
Audrey Wurdemann, from Seattle, won the Pulitzer prize -- 1931
for her second volume of poetry, *Bright Ambush*
at that time, she was the youngest writer to ever be so honored

STATE ELECTION SHOWS LITTLE CHANGE

Although the economy was continuing to fall as the Great Depression deepened
voters made little change in the state legislature -- November 2, 1931
State Senate members remained divided Republicans forty-one; Democrats one (as in [1929])
State Representatives showed only a very slight gain for Democrats
Republican fell from ninety-one members [1929] to eighty-nine
Democrats rose from six [1929] to eight members -- 1931

TOWNS OF DISPLACED AMERICANS SPRING UP

Homelessness quickly followed joblessness as the economy continued to crumble
homeowners lost their property when they could not pay their mortgage or their taxes
renters fell behind and faced eviction
Many of the displaced squeezed in with relatives
others simply squatted -- taking over available property
they found shelter in one of the increasing numbers of vacant buildings
hundreds of thousands, no one knows how many, took to the streets
they found what shelter they could under bridges or in culverts
thousands of others moved to vacant public land
where they built crude shacks and often defied eviction efforts by local officials
these settlements took various local names: Shacktown, Shantytown and Ragtown
many locales politicized the need of the suffering by calling their camp "Hooverville"
in sarcastic honor of President Herbert Hoover who was sitting in the White House
some cities allowed squatter encampments for a time; others did not

SHACK TOWNS SPRING UP IN SEATTLE

Many of the region's jobless clustered wherever else they could find shelter
Tacoma's Shantytown was called Hollywood-on-the-Flats
locations in Seattle went by such names as:
"Indian Town" on the Duwamish tideflats;
"Hollywood" on Sixth Avenue South just South of Lander;
"Reno" North of Lander;
there were collections of shanties located on Harbor Island and under the Magnolia Bridge
Seattle's Hooverville was one of the largest, longest-lasting and best documented shanty towns
in the nation

HOOVERVILLE COMES TO LIFE IN SEATTLE

Jesse Jackson, an unemployed logger, and twenty others started building shacks
on nine acres of vacant land owned by the Port of Seattle
located a few blocks south of Pioneer Square -- October 1931
Skinner and Eddy Shipyard Plant 2 formerly occupied the location but had closed [1920]
within a few days they built fifty shanty huts fashioned from every conceivable sort of material
When the shacks were brought to the attention of the City of Seattle,
Seattle Health Department posted notices on every shack ordering it vacated within one week
seven days later the Seattle Police arrived with cans of kerosene and burned down the shacks
Squatters immediately rebuilt
about a month later the city burned down the shacks once again
this time the residents burrowed into the ground and constructed roofs made of tin or steel
unable to burn them out, the city relented and allowed them to stay
on the condition that they adhere to safety and sanitary rules

SEATTLE'S HOOVERVILLE WAS VERY WELL ORGANIZED

Hooverville's population continued to climb as the economic crises deepened
(census taken [March 1934] counted 632 men and seven women living in 479 shanties
they ranged in age from fifteen to seventy-three
there were 292 foreign-born Caucasians, 186 Caucasians born in the United States,
120 Filipinos, twenty-nine African Americans, three Costa Ricans, two Mexicans,
two Indians, two Eskimos, and one Chilean)
many of these were the middle-aged laborers who had provided the migratory muscle
necessary to build an expanding nation
(over its ten years of its existence, Hooverville claimed a population of up to 1,200)
Hooverville operated its own community government including an unofficial mayor
unemployed logger Jesse Jackson was the most public Hooverville resident
he became the liaison between the inhabitants and City Hall and local businesses
people began to refer to him as the mayor of Hooverville
Mayor Jackson settled fights and called ambulances
he met with city officials and played host to visiting sociologists and professors
studying "how other half lived"
Reuben Washington served as "police chief"
Hooverville enjoyed the protection of Progressive groups and sympathetic public officials
Seattle authorities attempted, without total success, to decree that no women or children
were permitted to live there

LIVING CONDITIONS IN HOOVERVILLE REFLECT THE ECONOMIC TIMES

Packing crates and scrap lumber were pressed into service as houses
roofs were made of metal pieces with joints caulked using tar scraped from city streets
shacks rented for \$5 a month
with the addition of firewood and some decorator touches the price could go up to \$30
unemployed men made stoves out of oil drums and rigged their own lanterns for use at night
Food was cooked over open fires in tin cans
wholesale bakeries dropped off truckloads of stale bread and pastries
shriveled vegetables were available for consumption at local produce houses
chickens seemed to often stray outside of their pens and get lost
stew meat of some type was referred to as "slumgullion"
it was gathered from somewhere and was of dubious quality -- questions were not asked
At night residents had a bed and blanket which they provided for themselves
perhaps a pipeful of tobacco could be enjoyed
"Mayor" Jessie Jackson had a radio at the "executive mansion"

OTHER SHANTY TOWNS APPEARED ALONG PUGET SOUND

Tacoma's "Hollywood" shantytown was located on the tidflats at the end of the Puyallup River
near the city dump
Olympia's, "Little Hollywood" consisted of floating houses in the mudflats
on what is now Capitol Lake
(City authorities burned down both shantytowns but they would rise again when the ashes had cooled
only to be burned again before finally disappearing for good [1953])

ALEXANDER SCOTT BULLITT IS ACTIVE IN DEMOCRATIC POLITICS

As Seattle's Hooverville and other shack towns expanded and the Depression deepened, Scott Bullitt saw in Franklin D. Roosevelt a perfect political candidate
he said Roosevelt was philosophically an aristocrat with a noble purpose
who sympathized with the needs of working people -- not unlike Scott Bullitt himself
Bullitt became an active member of the Roosevelt campaign for the presidency
and helped unite Washington State behind him

WASHINGTON VOTERS ATTEMPT TO REPEAL STATE LIQUOR LAWS

Washington State's "blue laws" made liquor sales illegal on Sundays
beer and wine could be imbibed in taverns, but by-the-drink sales of hard liquor were forbidden
State Initiative Measure Number 61 to the voters to repeal some of Washington's blue laws
was filed in Olympia -- January 1932

PRESIDENT HOOVER ATTEMPTS TO HELP STATE AND LOCAL GOVERNMENTS

Great Depression had so strong a grip on the American economy that President Herbert Hoover moved away from his hands-off policy in dealing with the crisis
Hoover now believed if the government would shore up banks and railroads
decline of industry and agriculture could be halted, unemployment reversed
and purchasing power restored
(this approach had met with some success during the Great War)
Both houses of congress pass a Bill -- January 15, 1932
that created the Reconstruction Finance Corporation (RFC)
RFC was funded with \$500 million and was empowered to borrow up to \$2 billion
to in aid to state and local governments
and to assure the survival of large banks, railroads, farm mortgage associations,
savings and loan associations and life insurance companies
no money was made available for the relief of American citizens

ALEXANDER SCOTT BULLITT IS A LEADER IN THE FRANKLIN ROOSEVELT CAMPAIGN

Washington State Democratic Party leader Scott Bullitt
moved into Franklin Delano Roosevelt Hyde Park residence
there the campaign strategy was plotted in the race for the presidency -- January 1932
Scott Bullitt was selected to address the delegates of the Chicago Democratic National Convention
he was to place FDR's name in nomination
(after Roosevelt's election he was to be appointed National Chairman of the Democratic Party)

REPUBLICANS LACK ANY CONSTRUCTIVE PROGRAM TO ADDRESS THE DEPRESSION

Farms were vacated and factories were shut down
penniless, unemployed and displaced people arrived in cities in legions
from lumber camps, industrial plants, fishing fleets, offices, government positions, schools
and a myriad of other places that no longer provided work
these were not just the "welfare class"

but included professionals such as lawyers, medical doctors, barbers, bricklayers, carpenters and bank clerks
many searched skidroad hiring halls looking for work
others gathered scrap metal, bottles and rags or bundled up old newspapers to be sold for cash

RADICAL IDEAS BECOME POPULAR AMONG DESPERATE PEOPLE

Relief, unemployment compensation, and old age pensions
joined the private power versus public power debate as a major issue of state politics
Layoffs caused men to lose their self confidence
some lost faith in the American capitalist economic system
some turned to Communism (state ownership of property and the means of production) as the solution to the crisis
Radical ideas were widespread in the nation and a few demagogues arose
who gained power by appealing to people's emotions, instincts, and prejudices in manipulative and dangerous ways

TWENTIETH AMENDMENT TO THE U.S. CONSTITUTION PASSES CONGRESS

National and state political leaders had long discussed extending the length of time between the election of the president and the inauguration of the president
[November to March 4]
this was known as the "Lame Duck" period as the nation waited for the president to exit
Additional concerns were expressed regarding the constitutional requirement that congress meet in [December] after the [[November] general election
this was known as the "Lame Duck" session of Congress as retiring and defeated congressmen were included in the [December] session although they would be gone in [January]
An Amendment to the United States Constitution passed Congress -- March 2, 1932
among other things, the "Lame Duck" Amendment reduced the amount of time between Election Day and the beginning of Presidential, Vice Presidential and Congressional terms as stated in Section One: **"The terms of the President and Vice President shall end at noon on the 20th day of January** (rather than [March 4] as previously stated), **and the terms of Senators and Representatives at noon on the 3d day of January, of the years in which such terms would have ended if this article had not been ratified; and the terms of their successors shall then begin."**
This proposed Twentieth Amendment was sent to state legislatures for ratification
agreement of three-fourths of the states was necessary to implement the amendment

VICTOR ALOYSIUS MEYERS IS THE "CLOWN PRINCE OF POLITICS"

Born in Minnesota the fifteenth of sixteen children
Vic Meyers grew up to play drums professionally at a Seaside, Oregon hotel
at age twenty-one he put together a ten-piece band and recorded for Brunswick Records
they toured nationally before settling in Seattle where Meyers played on the radio
Vic Meyers' band first took up residency at Seattle's Trianon Ballroom
in the Belltown/Denny Regrade area north of downtown
Meyers' popular band played for many years at the Rose Room at the Butler Hotel

Seattle's leading dancehall was known equally well for flouting Prohibition laws
Vic Meyers left the Butler Hotel and opened the *Club Victor* back in the Regrade area of town
he was one of the city's best-known figures
still his musical popularity left him with little money
and federal "Revenuers" constantly harassed him for violating Prohibition laws
Seattle Times newspaper urged Meyers to enter the nonpartisan Seattle mayor race -- spring 1932
city editor Doug Welch saw Meyers as a joke candidate
whom he could use for satiric stories about the candidates
Times trumpeted Meyers' entry into the race with an eight-column page one headline
it also gave him daily coverage -- Meyers was happy to have the publicity
Seattle Mayor candidate Vic Meyers
chose a meaningless campaign slogan "Watch 'er Click with Vic"
to prove he was not a representative of the vested interests he campaigned in shirt sleeves
later to prove he was not anti-upper class he campaigned in a tuxedo, silk scarf, top hat,
velvet lapelled overcoat, and kid gloves
he drove a beer wagon around town, although Prohibition was still the law of the land,
as his band played *Happy Days Are Here Again*
his speeches were often parodies of his opponent's campaign talks
he came out in favor of graft
his answer to the problems of Seattle's failing streetcar system was to add hostesses
he appeared at a Shriners' candidate forum at the Olympic Hotel dressed as Mahatma Gandhi
wearing gold-rimmed eyeglasses, leading a goat, sipping goat's milk
all the while munching raw carrots
In the course of the campaign Meyers discovered his ideas were as good the other candidates'
he also got tired of complaints from the *Times's* rivals, the *Post-Intelligencer* and the *Star*
that he was degrading the electoral process
Increasingly, he ignored the *Times's* joke writers and began to campaign seriously
John F. Dore was elected Seattle's mayor -- March 8, 1932
Vic Meyer finished sixth in a field of ten -- but he was even better known in the city

SEATTLE MAYOR JOHN F. DORE TAKES OFFICE

Before his election to office Dore tried to straddle the political fence
declaring Dave Beck and Harry Bridges were "the two greatest friends I ever had"
When he took office, Mayor Dore said Seattle Teamster leader Dave Beck
had been the most important factor in his election
(When issues became more volatile Dore was forced
to join with the American Federation of Labor (AFL) forces
he stated that he was going to pay Beck back if it was the last thing he ever did
as Beck's tactics became more and more high-handed
it was evident that Mayor Dore's decision might well put an end to his political career)

YELLOW DOG CONTRACTS STOP UNION RECRUITING

Before they were hired, employees were forced to sign "Yellow Dog" contracts
which stipulated they would not join a union or they would be fired

(Federal courts upheld the legality of yellow dog contracts and frequently struck down state laws that attempted to outlaw them during the [1920s])

Congress enacted the Norris-LaGuardia Anti-Injunction Act -- March 8, 1932

this declared Yellow Dog contracts contrary to public policy and unenforceable in federal courts

this act also gave labor unions the right to organize, strike, and use other forms of leverage against management without interference from federal courts

MORE DISASTEROUS CONDITIONS FACE MIDWEST FARMERS

Because of the late planting, lack of moisture and early frost experienced the year before [1931]

much of the wheat crop was small and weak when the winds began to blow -- spring 1932

Wheat was also beaten down by dirt from neighboring abandoned fields -- March

there were twenty-two days of dirt storms -- drifts began to build along the fence rows

UNEMPLOYED CITIZENS LEAGUE FIGHTS FOR ECONOMIC AND SOCIAL JUSTICE

Members planted, harvested and distributed food through their commissaries

when county commissioners attempted to employ a paid county manager

to take over UCL commissaries, members came together to stop their attempt

With the Unemployed Citizens League central federation established and membership increasing

UCL was well on its way to becoming the nation's premiere model for similar organization

UCL branches sprang up in Tacoma, Bellingham and Spokane

as more UCL branches sprouted up the need for a central federation

to represent the entire league became apparent

UNEMPLOYED CITIZENS LEAGUE ENTERS THE POLITICAL ARENA

Democratic Governor Hartley and conservatives believed that relief for the poor and unemployed was the responsibility of the family and community and any able-bodied man could find work

One of UCL's political efforts involved supporting John F. Dore for Seattle mayor -- March 1932

when he won the office UCL proved it had become a political force

Communist Party members began to gain influence in the Unemployed Citizens' League

damaging the UCL's credibility and causing an ebbing of members

CONGRESS FOCUSES ATTENTION ON THE POTENTIAL OF THE COLUMBIA RIVER

U.S. Army Engineers "308 Report" [1926] declared that the Columbia River had the potential

to be **"...the greatest system for water power to be found anywhere in the United**

States...."¹²⁷

further, the river could be controlled and managed as one system

Board of Engineers of the U.S. Army expanded the "308 Report"

from eight hydroelectric dams in the Pacific Northwest to ten

¹²⁷ Bonneville Power Administration, *Fish and Wildlife Implementation Plan: Final Environmental Impact Statement*, Vol. 1, P.2-19.

for the purpose of “...**improving the Columbia River and minor tributaries for the purposes of navigation and efficient development of water-power, the control of floods and the needs of irrigation....**”¹²⁸

these proposed dams could electrify cities and rural areas,
create reservoirs for navigation
and bring a measure of control to the Columbia River’s periodic rampaging floods
This was good news for a country in the throes of the Depression
in fact, the demand for power at the time was far below the potential output of ten large dams
but the construction projects would put people to work
and hydropower would transform the nation

ALEXANDER SCOTT BULLITT DIES OF CANCER

Scott Bullitt became ill with what was announced to be the flu
but it was cancer of the liver and gall bladder
Alexander Scott Bullitt, attended by his wife Dorothy (Simpson) Bullitt
died at his home in Seattle -- April 10, 1932

Bullitt’s death was an enormous setback for the state and national Democratic Party

It was a staggering blow to his party; a death that shattered any hope for cohesion and stability in the Democratic organization; there was no other figure of comparable stature.”¹²⁹

State Democratic Party leadership was taken over by organized labor

WASHINGTON STATE FARMERS GRANGE WORKS FOR A STATE INCOME TAX

Grange members turned to the initiative ballot process to bypass the legislature and the governor
and to provide a means of sound taxation policy for the state

Washington State Grange had a membership of nearly 30,000 throughout the state
it was confident that it had the ability to collect the 60,000 signatures needed
to qualify an income tax measure for the 1932 election

Grange attorneys carefully drafted the language of the initiative:

“An act relating to and requiring the payment of a graduated income tax on the incomes of persons, firms, corporations, associations, joint stock companies, and common law trusts, the proceeds therefrom to be placed in the state current school fund and other state funds, as a means of reducing or eliminating the annual tax on general property which now provides revenues for such funds; providing penalties for violation; and making an appropriation from the general fund of the state treasury for paying expenses of administration of the act.”

GERMAN REPUBLIC ELECTS ITS SECOND PRESIDENT

(Still suffering economically under the terms imposed by the Treaty of Versailles

Paul Ludwig von Hindenburg was elected the second president of the Weimar Republic [1925]
constant political squabbling among the numerous political parties in the German Reichstag
resulted in an ineffective government)

¹²⁸ Bonneville Power Administration, *Fish and Wildlife Implementation Plan: Final Environmental Impact Statement*, Vol. 1, P. 5-116.

¹²⁹ Fayette Florent Krause, “Democratic Party Politics in the State of Washington during the New Deal” (Ph.D. diss., U of W , 1971) P. 20, 23, 39.

German President Paul Ludwig Hans Anton von Beneckendorff und von Hindenburg was persuaded to run for re-election -- 1932
although he was eighty-four years old and in poor health
he was considered the only candidate who could defeat Adolf Hitler
who advocated the right-wing Fascist political theory that an authoritarian government better served the needs of a nation than did democracy or a liberal philosophy
Hitler exalted nation and race above the rights of the individual
Hindenburg won the election, but Hitler received 37% of the vote
Germany's government remained on the brink of collapse
right-wing gangs of "brownshirts" about 400,000 strong were a part of daily street violence
Germany's economy was still in crisis
In an effort to save the government from Hitler's fascist ambitions
von Hindenburg dissolve parliament twice --1932
(eventually he appointed Adolf Hitler as Chancellor of Germany [January 1933])

EUROPE FEARS THE RISE OF FACIASM IN GERMANY

Threat of totalitarian enslavement and war loomed more and more ominously
appeasement culminated in the Munich Pact which, rather than checking events,
encouraged new waves of blackmail, treaty-breaking, and aggression
During this time as Melvin Rader noted in his book *False Witness*, "...Maxim Litvinov as the spokesman of Soviet foreign policy, eloquently denounced the policy of appeasement and insisted, time and again, that only a united force could halt the Fascists."¹³⁰
Political factions were formed in European nations to resist the growth of Fascists in Germany
France developed a Popular Front" aimed at resisting Fascism in Germany
Communist Soviet Union initiated a "United Front" strategy to oppose Fascism
this effort was focused in Central and Eastern Europe and in the United States
Depression and threat of the Fascist-Nazi movement
stirred many political philosophies to join together to take action against these threats -- 1932
if unity was imperative in domestic politics, it seemed even more necessary in foreign policy
United Front Movement was a drive to forge a wider bond of unity
to get millions of people to act together in the face of the extreme emergency
even if they belonged to different political camps and held different creeds
this belief was especially attractive to intellectuals
who felt this was the only way to prevent a second world war

FEAR SWEEPS ACROSS AMERICA AS THE ECONOMIC REALITY OF DEPRESSION HITS

Total unemployment nationwide was estimated at between twenty-five and thirty per cent
"working stiffs" were accustomed to losing their jobs
for the unskilled, jobs had always been only temporary
"white collar" workers and professionals expected much greater job security
they attached their status as well as income to their employment
in addition to investments lost in the stock market crash, money vanished as banks failed

¹³⁰ Melvin Rader, *False Witness*. P. 29.

many middle class families faced hunger for the first time
Lumbering suffered the greatest loss of income of any industry during the Great Depression
significant job losses were felt in Tacoma, Bellingham, Hoquiam, Aberdeen, and Vancouver
Other industries suffered only slightly less
shipbuilding, flour milling, grain production, meat packing, printing and publishing,
fruit and vegetable canning all suffered decline
There were no safety nets to catch laid-off workers in the economic free fall
and yet there was no violent revolution in the streets of America

AMERICA'S MIDWEST CROPLAND BECOMES A "DUST BOWL"

Many crops were damaged by deficient rainfall, high temperatures and high winds
as well as insect infestations and dust storms that accompanied these conditions
"Dust Bowl" drought of the 1930s was THE environmental disaster of the Twentieth Century
it caused crops to fail leaving the plowed fields exposed to wind erosion
fine soil of the Great Plains was easily eroded and carried east by strong continental winds
although records focus on other problems, lack of precipitation affected wildlife and plant life
and created water shortages for animal and domestic needs
Pervasive drought conditions resulted in a rural economic agricultural depression
that was even more devastating than the crash of the stock market
which had caused bank closures, business losses, increased unemployment
and other physical and emotional hardships that rocked the nation's farmland
when normal cattle feed crops failed in Oklahoma, thistles were harvested
when thistles failed, farmers dug up soap weed to be chopped in a feed mill or by hand
to be fed to the stock -- this was disheartening, backbreaking work
Drought was of such proportions that many could not even pay their mortgages, taxes or other debts
they had to sell their farms for no profit to themselves or lose them to foreclosure
destitute farm families moved into the city looking for work that did not exist
(during the 1930s, three million people left their farms on the Great Plains
half a million of these migrated to other states -- almost all to the West)
for the poor, under-educated and unskilled, life became a humiliating experience
with no hope

REPUBLICANS LACK ANY CONSTRUCTIVE PROGRAM TO ADDRESS THE DEPRESSION

Farms were vacated and factories were shut down
penniless, unemployed and displaced people arrived in cities in legions
from lumber camps, industrial plants, fishing fleets, offices, government positions, schools
and a myriad of other places that no longer provided work
these were not the "welfare class"
but included professions as lawyers, medical doctors, barbers, bricklayers, carpenters
and bank clerks
many searched skidroad hiring halls looking for work
others gathered scrap metal, bottles and rags or bundled up old newspapers to be sold for cash

EFFORTS TO RESTORE THE HALIBUT RUN ARE SUCCESSFUL

Study of the fish (begun in [1924] when sixteen thousand halibut were tagged and released) had demonstrated that halibut are divided into “races” and each race stayed within an accustomed habitat blanket regulations covering the whole industry would, therefore, be of little value, rather each area would have to be managed as an individual entity Restrictions on the fishery were first imposed -- 1932 these rules were adjusted as subsequent scientific studies continued and made new discoveries increases in the Halibut population began at once

REPUBLICAN NATIONAL CONVENTION MEETS IN CHICAGO

In the depths of the Great Depression with more than thirteen million Americans were out of work spirits were not high as President Hoover was re-nominated without enthusiasm -- June 1932 Republican Party Platform reflected Hoover’s desire to “stay the course” and rely primarily on voluntarism to solve the nation’s ills

Republicans proposed:

- sharp cutbacks in federal expenditures;
- continued support for high tariffs to protect American business;
- strict observance to the gold standard;
- restricting immigration;
- payment of pensions to war veterans;
- U.S. participation in an international monetary conference which was already scheduled;
- regarding prohibition, no meaningful direction was provided

Republicans realized that the Eighteenth Amendment was not working as intended, but the platform did not endorse repeal

DEMOCRATIC NATIONAL CONVENTION MEETS IN CHICAGO

When Democrats assembled in Chicago to nominate a presidential candidate there was an entirely different mood than that displayed in the Republican Convention Democratic Platform avoided specifics, but presented a sharp contrast to Republicans calling for:

- “competitive” tariff designed to generate revenue -- not to protect business;
- “sound” currency but no mention was made of adhering to the gold standard;
- extensive banking and financial reform, including regulation of stock exchanges;
- support a pension for veterans of the Great War;
- aid programs for farmers;
- reduction of federal expenditures and a balanced budget

Franklin Delano Roosevelt, then governor of New York, was the frontrunner for the nomination thanks to skillful planning by the now-deceased Scott Bullitt and maneuvering by campaign manager James A. Farley

Roosevelt had entered politics by capitalizing on his distant relationship with Theodore Roosevelt he gained further attention by marrying the former president’s favorite niece, Eleanor

In an effort to create an air of urgency at the convention, Roosevelt broke with tradition he did not wait for formal notification of his nomination from the convention instead, he boarded an airplane and flew from Albany to Chicago before being nominated Roosevelt managed to gain the nomination on the convention’s fourth ballot

he delivered an acceptance speech in person -- this was the first time this is done - July 2, 1932

“I pledge you, I pledge myself, to a new deal for the American people”

it was no coincidence that thirty year before

Teddy Roosevelt had called his reform effort the “Square Deal”

Roosevelt’s legislative agenda became known as the “New Deal”

his Vice President candidate was John Nance “Cactus Jack” Garner

U.S. representative from Texas and Speaker of the U.S. House of Representatives

(Garner would later remark that the office “...wasn't worth a bucket of warm spit.”)

WASHINGTON STATE FARMERS GRANGE INCOME TAX INITIATIVE QUALIFIES

Enough signatures were gathered to bring an Income Tax proposal before the voters -- July 1932

this proposal became Initiative 69

Campaigning began in earnest as the issue brought together a coalition of New Deal Democrats

in a state that had never had a Democratic Party majority in its legislature

Grange leaders knew that the rural vote alone would not be enough to pass I-69

they set out to educate voters about the initiative

and to gather signatures to win placement on the ballot

they worked to build support in the cities

Grange gained the support of the Unemployed Citizens League, Seattle Labor Council,

Washington Education Association, Parent-Teacher Association,

and the High School Teachers’ League

(I-69 qualified for the November General Election ballot)

TWO OTHER INITIATIVES TO THE VOTERS ARE SOUGHT

Initiative 61 sought to remove most of the state’s prohibition laws (blue laws) from the books

I-61 was filed in an effort to send a message to the state’s congressional delegation

to repeal the nation’s prohibition laws and the Volstead Act that provided enforcement

(I-61 was successfully placed on the ballot)

Initiative 64 to the voters was an effort to cap property tax rates

Washington Farmers Grange took a neutral position on the matter

however, many of their urban allies like labor and education groups opposed the measure,

they feared it would strangle schools and government with no replacement for lost revenue

(I-64 received enough signatures and was placed on the ballot)

VICTOR MEYERS HAS POLITICAL AMBITIONS

After his loss in the race for Seattle mayor, Meyers briefly went back to being a full-time bandleader before he decided to run for the position of governor -- summer 1932

this time without the “help” of the Seattle *Times* or city editor Doug Welch

however, he did not have \$60 for the necessary filing fee

Vic Meyers decided to run for lieutenant governor because the filing fee was only \$12

Vic continued to use humor and music during his campaign

he repeated the Gandhi bit

he played the saxophone at his own campaign appearances

Meyer also campaigned more seriously

he appeared on an Indian reservation talking about how Indians were not allowed to vote
he spoke often and loudly in favor of pensions, child welfare and unemployment compensation

JOHN C. STEVENSON STORMS ONTO THE SEATTLE SCENE

Stevenson was a husky, baldheaded mystery man who first attracted attention in the Northwest
as the advertising voice of the Painless Parker chain of dentists

his salary was reported to be \$1000 a week and he lived up to it
his house was one of the finest in town,
he flew a \$20,000 plane,
he piloted a cabin cruiser on Puget Sound

Stevenson built up a large radio audience -- he viewed himself as a political oracle

his performance was to criticize specific wrongs and to propose vague remedies

Stevenson filed in the Democratic primary for King County commissioner -- 1932

right-wing Democrats tried to confuse voters by running a candidate with the same last name
so the radio announcer ran as "Radio Speaker John C. Stevenson"
and was listed as such on the ballot

Stevenson was radical enough to appeal to Seattle's great mass of unemployed and underpaid

he was believable enough to appeal to the farmers who normally shunned liberal soothsayers

When he won election he was immediately the most important commissioner in the state ever
at least in his own mind -- but there were questions regarding his past

he had materialized out of nowhere and there were odd rumors about where he got his wealth

When he was about to be sworn in as county commissioner,

a citizen protested that Stevenson was not a citizen

it was said he had flown in the Royal Canadian Air Force and was a Canadian

Stevenson admitted he had flown for Canada but denied that he was a Canadian

he refused, on grounds of possible self-incrimination, to reveal the he used name in Canada
he was allowed to take office anyway

HOMER T. BONE RUNS FOR THE UNITED STATES SENATE -- THIS TIME AS A DEMOCRAT

State Representative Homer T. Bone stumped the state for support

during the campaign, Bone pushed for public utilities

he noted that Tacoma municipal electric company sold electricity for less than any other city
(and still boasts the lowest electricity rates in the nation)

Bone also focused on the global arms race under way

he charged that in the event of war the Olympic Peninsula was "glaringly unprotected"

an isolationist who wanted to avoid European involvement, he delivered the slogan:

"Keep to America but Keep America Safe"

Newspapers at that time made no pretense of fairness or balance

most of the state's papers, including *The Seattle Times*, viewed public power

as Socialist nonsense and Homer T. Bone as a radical or worse

however, Hearst-owned *Seattle Post-Intelligencer* and Scripps papers, including the *Seattle Star*
were Senator Bone champions

two weeks before the election, the *P-I* ran a gushing, five-part series,

Life Story of Homer T. Bone, Career Marked By Battles for People

accompanied by sidebars liberally quoting the candidate on the campaign issues
Gushing stories by the media were no accident -- Saul Haas was Bone's campaign manager
Haas was a well-known Democratic political activist and was a newspaperman
who worked for the Scripps Newspaper Company
his former colleagues joined him in the political battle
as did the perpetual rival of the *Seattle Post-Intelligencer* -- the *Seattle Times*
Saul Haas had also dabbled in the new communications craze of radio
which was revolutionizing culture and politics -- Haas saw its potential
(Seattle radio station KJR declared bankruptcy at the start of the Great Depression
Haas was appointed as receiver for the radio station)
Haas envisioned a regional radio network anchored by KJR
but the plan fizzled and the station was sold to National Broadcasting Company
however, the experience hooked him on radio as an agent of reform

CAMPAIGNING FOR THE PRESIDENCY WAS VIGOROUS

Although Franklin Roosevelt had contracted polio at age thirty-nine [1921]
and was paralyzed from the waist down, he waged a vigorous campaign
he traveled more than 25,000 miles by train across the nation
in an effort to remove any concerns about his health
crowds gathered in towns and villages to greet the ever-smiling and optimistic candidate
brass bands played *Happy Days Are Here Again* at nearly every stop
Roosevelt gradually and sketchily developed the basic form of the New Deal -- summer and fall
using the ideas of his closest advisors -- dubbed the "brains trust" by reporters
one recurring theme was Roosevelt's pledge
to help the **"forgotten man at the bottom of the economic pyramid"**
President Herbert Hoover began his campaign convinced that the return of prosperity was at hand
he was content to allow others to take his message to the voters -- summer and fall
but as fall approached and the economy remained in the doldrums
Hoover took to the stump
he was sharply critical of Roosevelt's idea to have the federal government
act to solve the nation's problems
he viewed such solutions as contrary to American tradition
he believed that only free enterprise would restore prosperity

RADIO BECAME A CAMPAIGN TOOL

Both candidates used radio to reach the voters during the 1932 campaign
Hoover's addresses were logical and competently delivered, but lacked enthusiasm
Roosevelt had a magnificent radio voice
he was able to convey a sense of competence and hope to the listeners
Democrats focused on relief, implementing a social security system and old age issues

ECONOMIC DEPRESSION DEEPENS

Dow Jones Industrial Average of the New York Stock Exchange dropped from a high of 381 [1929]
to an average of 38 -- summer 1932

Prices fell as the supply of money evaporated:

- five dollars a day provided a comfortable living;
- good apartment rented for twenty dollars a month;
- Firestone tires were \$3.49 apiece -- inner tubes 59¢ each;
- used 1929 Model A sold for \$164

But even at these prices financial survival was difficult

unemployment soared to twenty-two per cent -- most of these were the male head of families
another twenty-one per cent worked only part time

It was a time of anguish for Washington lumber

Northwest became one of the hardest hit areas for unemployment in the nation
in three years production dropped from 7.3 billion board foot to 2.2 billion

loss of lumber markets spelled disaster for corporate owners, loggers and mill hands alike
80% of the state's mills were closed -- 1932

Washington wheat price fell from \$1.83 per bushel [920] to 67¢ [n [1929] to 38¢ -- 1932

308 REPORT TO DEVELOP THE COLUMBIA RIVER IS ADVOCATED BY ROOSEVELT

While campaigning for the presidency, Franklin Roosevelt gave his vision for the Columbia River
he stated in a speech in Portland the Northwest's future was tied to hydropower -- September 21

“Where a community, a city, or county, or a district, is not satisfied with the service rendered or the tares charged by the private utility, it has the undeniable right as one of its functions of government...to set up...its own governmentally owned and operated service.”¹³¹

in that speech he went on to say, **“We have, as all of you in this section of the country know, the vast possibilities of power development on the Columbia River. And I state, in definite and certain terms, that the next great hydroelectric development to be undertaken by the federal government must be that on the Columbia River. This vast water power can be of incalculable value to this whole section of the country. It means cheap manufacturing production, economy and comfort on the farm and in the household.”** (Portland, Oregon)

However, in the minds of many people

it is one thing for the federal government to generate electricity
and quite another to distribute that power to customers

CANDIDATES HOOVER AND ROOSEVELT AGREE ON LESS AND LESS

Relations between Hoover and Roosevelt remained chilly

several times during the campaign, Hoover asked for public reassurances from Roosevelt
that, if elected, he would not undertake untraditional initiatives

Hoover believed the business community needed to be reassured
when Roosevelt refused to commit himself,

Hoover believed his opponent was undermining the nation's chances for recovery

Shortly before Election Day, Hoover warned that if Roosevelt were elected, then **“the grass will grow in the streets of a hundred cities, a thousand towns; the weeds will overrun the fields of a thousand farms....”**¹³²

¹³¹ Oscar Osburn Winther, *The Great Northwest* P. 376-377.

¹³² William Safire, *Safire's Political Dictionary*, P, 290.

In the end, President Hoover had the impossible task of defending failed policies and strategies

CAMPAIGNING IN WASHINGTON STATE SHOWED PARTY DIFFERENCES

Pacific Northwest had been hit very hard by the Great Depression

lumber production dropped to less than half

voters in Washington, like the rest of the nation, experiences mortgage foreclosures,
delinquent taxes, and sharply rising unemployment

years of drought brought thousands from the Mid-west into the state

Republican-controlled legislature and the governor failed to come to agreement on an income tax
citizens and corporations organized to defeat Republicans at the polls

(Governor Roland Hartley had run for re-election in the 1932 gubernatorial race

but was defeated in the Republican primary and did not make the general election ballot
largely due to his inability to adequately deal with the Depression and tax crisis)

Democrats focused their campaigns on relief, social security and old age issues

NATIONAL ELECTION IS HELD AT THE BOTTOM OF THE DEPRESSION

Last three presidents, Harding, Coolidge, and Hoover, had been Republicans

Republicans Party had also controlled Congress

Democrats won an historic landslide as national and state voters changed to the Democratic Party
composed of labor, progressives, liberals, Populists, Socialists, Communists and radicals

Democrat Franklin Delano Roosevelt became the President-elect -- November 8, 1932

he received 57% of the national vote

double the returns of four years earlier for Democratic candidate Al Smith

when he ran for president [1928] Herbert Hoover won every county in Washington

running for reelection 1932 Hoover lost every county in the state

Democratic candidates won huge victories as expected in the "Solid South" of the Old Confederacy
but "riding on his coattails" major urban areas and the West voted Democrat

Democrats achieved sizable majorities in both houses of Congress

as they were elected to Congress in record numbers

Governors' mansions across the nation were filled with new, Democratic, residents

state legislatures swung to the Democrats

Democratic victories changed the political landscape

America's electorate had clearly provided the president-elect with a mandate for change

ELECTION RESULTS IN WASHINGTON STATE

In Washington State there was a kind of revolution -- November 8, 1932

Democrats for the first time in history wrestled control of Washington's State government
from Republicans by electing a Democratic Governor, Clarence Martin

and by electing Democratic majorities in both houses of the legislature

new liberal and radical Democrats were swept in into power

old familiar Republican officials were swept out of office

Washington State was viewed nationally a ultra-Liberal

one commentator remarked on Washington's "Political Circus" noting: "A smart promoter could now put the entire state under a tent, charge admission, and get it."¹³³

State-wide election results:

almost any Democrat who ran for office in Washington was elected:

Governor Clarence D. Martin, Democrat, carried every county and was elected governor
(Republican Governor Roland H. Hartley failed even to receive the Republican nomination)
Clarence Martin served two terms as governor

Lieutenant-Governor Victor (Vic) Meyers was a popular band leader in Seattle

two years before the *Seattle P.I.* had talked the popular band leader and wit in Seattle
into running for mayor of Seattle -- Meyers was unsuccessful

Meyers went to Olympia to file for the governor's race but discovered the filing fee was \$60
he dug into his pocket and found he only had \$20

since the filing for Lieutenant-Governor was only \$12 he decided to run for that office
to the amazement of all, name familiarity carried him to victory -- November 8, 1932

Meyers served five terms as Lieutenant Governor and two more terms as Secretary of State
Democratic Attorney General G.W. Hamilton had not practiced law in fifteen years
once elected he held office for five terms (twenty years)

U.S. Senator Homer T. Bone, Tacoma Democrat

carried the progressive's hopes for a new U.S. Senator
in the race against Republican U.S. Senator Wesley L. Jones

Senator Bone will serve almost two terms in the U.S. Senate before he resigned [1944]

U.S. Senator Clarence C. Dill, Spokane Democrat, was not up for reelection

Regional election resulted in all of the state's Congressmen representing the Democratic Party:

Congress -- Democrat majority from Washington

Congressman Martin F. Smith, Hoquiam Democrat
served five terms -- [1933-1943]

Congressman Knute Hill, Democrat from Prosser
served five terms -- [1933-1943]

Congressman Monrad C. Wallgren, Democrat of Everett
served four terms -- (1933-1940 resigned)

Congressman Wesley Lloyd, Democrat from Tacoma
elected from the new Sixth Congressional District
served one and a half terms -- [1933-died 1936]

Congressman Marion A. Zioncheck, Seattle Democrat
he served one and a half terms -- [1933-died 1936]

CLARENCE D. MARTIN BECOMES WASHINGTON'S ELEVENTH GOVERNOR

He was the first native-born governor of the state

born in Cheney [1886], he grew up on a wheat farm there

he graduated from Cheney Normal School and the University of Washington

"C.D." as he was known to friends, was a conservative Democrat

he probably won office, in part, due to a Republican split into pro- and anti-Hartley groups

¹³³ Carlos Arnaldo Schwantes, *The Pacific Northwest: An Interpretive History*. P. 388.

Governor Martin recognized the value of the state's abundant resources
he was determined these should be developed and used for the good of the people
he was especially anxious that electric power resources not be exploited by private interests

Governor Martin's program also stressed:

- giving every man a chance to earn his own living
- restoring confidence in banks and reforming the banking system to protect savings
- reconstruction of the tax system by taking some of the burden off property owners
- setting up a large-scale public works program to be paid for by state government
- studying the interests of farmers

PEARL WANAMAKER RUNS AGAIN FOR THE STATE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES¹³⁴

Pearl Wanamaker was elected to the 38th District seat in the 1932 Democratic landslide
given a Democratic majority in the legislature and Democrat Governor Clarence D. Martin
she was able to pass the Deception Pass Bridge Bill and get it funded without tolls
(Pearl Wanamaker presided over its dedication [1935])

NEWLY-ELECTED CONGRESSMAN MARION ZIONCHEK IS UNIQUE FROM THE START

(Born Mantoni Zajaczekm he was brought to the United States as a small boy
his Polish immigrant parents raised him in a Seattle First Avenue neighborhood
where he grew up to be a fish monger
Marion Zioncheck went to the University of Washington Law School
where he was elected president of the student body
he was known as a comedian
several college escapades ensured his reputation as a prankster
but he was so confrontational, quarrelsome and difficult that some of his fellow students
shaved his head and dumped him into Lake Washington
Zioncheck began his legal career by being fined \$25 for contempt of court
after calling a witness a "scab"
in another case he successfully defended his mother against a charge of kidnapping)
Zioncheck received the Democratic nomination for Congressman from Washington at age thirty-one
he became involved in the local Democratic Party
and the pro-labor Washington Commonwealth Builders
he campaigned for massive federal appropriations and a five-day work week
devoted to the "common man," he was swept into office
to represent Seattle's liberal First Congressional District
during Franklin Roosevelt's landslide election [1932]
Washington Commonwealth Builders, the radical left-wing of the Democratic Party,
helped elect Zioncheck to Congress

WASHINGTON STATE LEGISLATURE IS DOMINATED BY DEMOCRATS

State's House of Representatives became 3/4 Democrat
an increase from eight Democratic seats to seventy overnight

¹³⁴ Michael Hood, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9171, September 26, 2009.

one newly elected legislator from Whatcom County could not afford a train ticket to Olympia up to the time of his election another new legislator was housed in a county jail
Milton (Pierce County) Democrats crossed party lines
elected Boston Curtis, a mule, as Republican precinct committeeman
(Democrats controlled both houses of Congress and the state legislature for the remainder of the decade)

THREE INITIATIVES TO THE STATE'S VOTERS WERE APPROVED

Income tax Initiative I-69, passed by seventy per cent of the vote -- Yes: 322,919; No: 136,983

Initiative-64, a limit on property tax passed by a slightly smaller margin

Yes: 303,384; No: 190,619

Initiative 61 removed most of the state's prohibition laws ("Blue laws") from the law books it was passed YES: 341,450; NO: 208,211, a sixth-two percent margin -- a landslide victory however, some restrictions on conduct and consumption remained in place

women patrons in drinking establishments were not allowed to sit at the bar or carry a drink from table to table [until 1969]

(Washington still retains a monopoly on the sales of hard liquor)

WINNING IS NOT NECESSARILY THE END OF THE DEBATE

Overwhelming support by voters for the income tax initiative did not ensure its implementation as the State Tax Commission began working out an administrative plan for the new law and began mailing out tax forms

opponents of the income tax filed lawsuits against the new law

FIGHT FOR PUBLIC UTILITIES DISTRICTS IN SNOHOMISH COUNTY

In the minds of business people it was one thing for the federal government to generate electricity and quite another to distribute that power to customers

With the passage of the Grange Power Bill [1929], rural residents throughout the state began the process of organizing Public Utilities Districts -- 1932

As voters swept Franklin D. Roosevelt into the White House

and public power advocate Homer T. Bone crushed long-time U.S. Senator Wesley Jones

Senator Bone was a pragmatic Populist who loudly praised public ownership of utilities while damning big business -- especially utility trusts

Bone had closely followed the advice of his campaign manager Saul Haas

who served eighteen months as the senator's secretary and studied the ways of Congress

(he also found time to roam the Federal Radio Commission (FRC) which licensed stations further grounding himself for the future)

Public Utilities Districts (PUDs) were approved by the state's voters

residents in Grant County and in Spokane County also voted to create public utilities districts

public power advocates in Snohomish County managed to get a measure on the 1932 ballot to create a public utilities district -- but the opposition was aggressive

those against to the idea feared the law would give PUD commissioners power to raise taxes and condemn private property

an organization that called itself the Snohomish County Tax Reduction Association

said the effort “**simply another raid on tax-spenders and visionaries seeking public payroll jobs or personal gain.**”¹³⁵

mayors of ten Snohomish County communities expressed concern
that the law would allow the confiscation of property
and cause them to lose the tax revenue they received from the private utility
In the end, the measure was defeated by a two-to-one margin

TROUBLES CONTINUE FOR KING COUNTY COUNCILMAN JOHN C. STEVENSON

After a few months in office, New York Governor Herbert H. Lehman informed Olympia authorities
that Stevenson was known back in New York as John P. Stockman
he was wanted for fraud in connection with a fake stock sale
Stevenson admitted he was Stockman but that he was innocent of the charges
he fought extradition putting Governor Clarence Martin was in an uncomfortable spot
should he turn over to New York a man who was an influential Democrat and a serious rival
Martin refused extradition and eventually the charges against Stevenson were dropped

CONGRESS INITIATES THE PROCESS TO AGAIN AMEND THE U.S. CONSTITUTION

Eighteenth Amendment to the United States Constitution establishing Prohibition
was seen as a failure corruption and lawlessness was increased instead of decreased
there was widespread support for the return of legalized liquor and related jobs and dollars
Washington state’s Initiative 61 gave a clear mandate to the state’s Congressional Representatives
to repeal Eighteen Amendment and the Volstead Act which provided enforcement powers
Twenty-first Amendment to the U.S. Constitution repealing Prohibition
was introduced into Congress -- December 6, 1932
(it was adopted and was sent to the states for ratification [February 1933])

NEW U.S. SENATOR FROM WASHINGTON STATE IS APPOINTED

Long-term Republican U.S. Senator Wesley L. Jones died in office -- December 19, 1932
eleven days after losing his election to Homer T. Bone
Elijah S. Grammer, Seattle Republican was appointed by lame duck Governor Hartley
to fill the remainder of Senator Jones’ term [expiring March 4, 1933]
Elijah Grammer will remain in office for seventy-seven days until Senator Bone was sworn in

WASHINGTON’S NEW GOVERNOR IS SWORN IN

Governor Clarence Martin, “C.D.” as he was known to friends,
was a fiscally conservative Democrat
he was the first “native son” governor of the state
(born in Cheney [1886] and grew up on a wheat ranch there
he graduated from Cheney Normal School [teacher’s college]
and the University of Washington)

¹³⁵ Public Power in Snohomish County, *The fight in Snohomish County*,
www.snopud.com/AboutUs/history/pubpower.ashx?p=1349

Governor Martin recognized the value of the state's abundant resources
he was determined these should be developed and used for the good of the people
he was especially anxious that electric power resources not be exploited by private interests

Governor Martin's legislative program also stressed:

- giving every man a chance to earn his own living;
- restoring confidence in banks and reforming the banking system to protect savings;
- reconstruction of the tax system by taking some of the burden off property owners;
- setting up a large-scale public works program to be paid for by state government;
- studying the interests of farmers;
- passing special laws to protect children and the unemployed;
- implementing old-age insurance

In his inaugural address, Governor Martin pointed out most of the burden of relief
had been carried by the counties, towns, and charitable societies
he said that now the burden must fall on the legislature to provide unemployment relief
Governor Martin advocated passage of a state Sales Tax to meet the critical need

WASHINGTON STATE LEGISLATIVE SESSION GOES INTO SESSION

Opening ceremonies were held -- January 9, 1933

extent of the political revolution in the state became apparent
in the State Senate, Democrats leapt from one seat to twenty-five
Republicans fell from forty-one seats to twenty-one
in the State House of Representatives Republicans dropped from eighty-nine to twenty-nine
while Democrats exploded in number from eight to seventy

So abrupt was the switch from a Republican majority to Democratic
that only a few legislators had any previous experience at all
this became the most turbulent legislative session in the history of the state

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR VICTOR MEYERS TAKES OFFICE

Seattle's popular speak-easy band leader was sworn into office -- January 9, 1933

he had been elected in the Democratic landslide
he had run for the office without even being clear on the duties of the position
including presiding over the sessions of the State Senate and making parliamentary rulings
and, if necessary, possessing the tie-breaking vote

Despite his quirks, Vic Meyers capably ran the state's volatile Senate

he presided over the most rabid session in state history -- 1933

Victor Meyers soon became adept as the President of the Senate
he established himself as a very capable leader

Vic Meyers also became known as a leader of the left wing of the state Democratic Party
this often put him at odds with the more conservative Governor Martin

WARREN G. MAGNUSON ENTERS THE STATE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

Freshman Democratic Representative (37th Legislative District) with a Populist agenda
pushed the "Bone Bill" named for its prime sponsor (now U.S. Senator-elect Homer T. Bone)
which proposed to give municipal utilities power to seize private property (eminent domain)

to acquire power systems owned by private power companies
he was a strong advocate for expansion of the state Utilities and Transportation Commission
which protected consumers by setting maximum rates for gas, electric power, and telephones

U.S. SENATOR HOMER T. BONE IS SWORN INTO OFFICE

Liberal political leader from Washington was sworn into office as a Democrat -- January 12, 1933
although he at one time campaigned for the Socialist, Farmer-Labor, and Republican parties
he remained loyal to Democrats once elected under the label
He described the G.O.P. as the party of Grand Old Promises
he also was reported to have said God couldn't be everywhere
and He made up the Republican Party to be where He didn't want to be
Physically small -- 5 foot 6 inches and 135 pounds
he was nicknamed the "Mightiest Atom" in the Senate
Senator Bone served almost two terms in the national Senate
(Senator Bone was also the Creator of National Cancer Institute before he resigned [1944])

CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENT XX ESTABLISHES FEDERAL TERMS OF OFFICE

Amendment XX to the Federal Constitution was passed by Congress
and approved by the required three-quarters of the states -- January 23, 1933
Article I, Section 4, of the U.S. Constitution was modified by section 2 of this amendment
and addition, a portion of the 12th Amendment was superseded by section 3
Section 1 states: **"The terms of the President and the Vice President shall end at noon on the 20th day of January, and the terms of Senators and Representatives at noon on the 3d day of January, of the years in which such terms would have ended if this article had not been ratified; and the terms of their successors shall then begin."**
Section 2: **"The Congress shall assemble at least once in every year, and such meeting shall begin at noon on the 3d day of January, unless they shall by law appoint a different day."**
Section 3 sought to resolve some ambiguity in the Constitution regarding what to do
if the winner of a presidential election died before inauguration day,
or if no candidate won the presidency
Section 4 required the federal House of Representatives choose a President if all else failed
and the federal Senate to choose a Vice President in a parallel situation
Sections 5 and 6 identified effective dates of the Amendment

LEGISLATURE CREATED NEW TAX FRAMEWORK TO HELP SENIOR CITIZENS

House Bill 14 proposed a pension of \$30 a month for Washington citizens over age sixty
however, cash-poor counties were unable to fund the pensions
forced by Initiative 64 [1932] to limit property taxes
legislators put a lid on the amount of money that could be raised from taxes on property
State Representative Warren G. Magnuson championed the cause of seniors
he noted the state was having a difficult time generating adequate taxes to fund the proposal
as a partial solution, he proposed a temporary Business and Occupation (B&O) tax
for the privilege of engaging in business in the state

his legislation passed both the state House and Senate with no dissenting votes
and still remains a staple of the state's tax base
Additional revenue brought in by the B&O tax
along with the Income Tax that Initiative 62 [1932] had imposed
provided Washington seniors retirement income
(even before federal Social Security was law)

LEGISLATORS PASS A SALES TAX

Forced by Initiative 64 [1932] to limit property taxes
legislators put a lid on the amount of money that could be raised from taxes on property
Governor Martin secured passage of the most regressive tax
a state Sales Tax of 2% on all items except a few food products
this tax is regressive because low income people pay proportionally higher taxes
than do the wealthy
Result of this regressive tax program
was that while most other states doubled their tax revenues in the 1930s
Washington only held even
federal government cushioned the state from the worst blows of the Great Depression

HUNGER MARCHES ON OLYMPIA TAKE PLACE

Olympia barricaded itself against what appeared to be a revolution
Unemployed Citizens League led a hunger march on the capital -- January 16, 1933
over a thousand men, women and children, most from Western Washington,
marched to confront newly-inaugurated Governor Clarence Martin
they demanded unemployment insurance be provided
These marches were supported by newly-inaugurated Lieutenant-Governor Victor Meyers
who opened his home to the marchers
instead of the expected revolution an organized committee of marchers
met with legislative leaders
Governor Martin was completely unsympathetic to the plight of the marchers
a second hunger march of several more thousands was diverted to Priest's Point Park in Olympia
by law enforcement officers

STATE HOUSE BILL 263 (UNEMPLOYMENT RELIEF FUND ACT) PASSES

Members of the Washington House of Representatives introduced legislation
to relieve the people of the state from hardships and suffering created by unemployment
State Representative Warren G. Magnuson spoke strongly in favor of passage
however, the state constitution strictly limited bonded indebtedness
unless state was faced with the threat of insurrection
Magnuson argued the protest marches demonstrated the threat of an insurrection
he achieved passage of the nation's first unemployment relief act when State House Bill 263,
the Unemployment Relief Act, shattered the constitutional debt limit
it provided \$10 million to relieve unemployed workers
and a commission to be named by the governor to administer the funds -- January 1933

(State Supreme Court later took into consideration the massive hunger marches when it decided HB 263 met the constitutional requirements of a potential insurrection)

WASHINGTON'S STATES RELIEF PROGRAM GETS UNDER WAY

Democratic Governor Clarence D. Martin appointed the Harvard-educated, Republican Charles Ernst as leader of the Washington State relief program
to coordinate state depression relief efforts for those in need of public assistance
this was the beginning of state Welfare Program
and helped to shape the modern economy of the state -- 1933
Commissioners, who were appointed by the governor, faced a huge task
but Director Ernst led them to become a model of timely, professional
and efficient social services

STATE REPRESENTATIVE WARREN MAGNUSON FUNDS STATE RELIEF PROJECTS

Representative Magnuson introduced a bill to divert \$200,000
from the newly-created state Unemployment Relief Act fund
for dam construction on the Columbia River at Grand Coulee

In addition to providing seed money for the construction of a Grand Coulee Dam and other projects
these funds provided seed money for the Roza irrigation project to transform the Yakima Valley;
Deception Pass Bridge that tied Whidbey Island with mainland Skagit County was funded;
Seattle's Washington Park Arboretum was included in the funding

as Mrs. Dorothy Bullitt, who sat on the Unemployment Relief committee later explained:
"The bridge, the dam, and the irrigation projects were necessities. The arboretum wasn't, but we needed some project in the densest population area of the state.... We chose the arboretum not for growing plants and trees, but to employ untrained men who could live at home and work in the city."¹³⁶

(in two years the total spent on state relief, both public and private donations, was \$46,054,595)

STATE RECLAMATION FUNDS ARE USED TO ENHANCE THE STATE BUDGET

Federal Reclamation Funds had come to Washington for more than thirty years
Reclamation Fund had been established by Congress [1902] to gather funds:

- from the sale of public lands;
- from the sale of public timber;
- proceeds from mining leases;
- payments from some water users on federal projects;
- and other sources

Washington's funds had been lying idle until it had accumulated to \$1,250,000 -- 1933
legislature began to use this fund to refinance and rebuild properties
belonging to bankrupt irrigation, drainage, and diking districts

DUST STORMS SWEEP ACROSS THE NATION'S HEARTLAND

Midwest was hit by a gigantic dust storm which killed much of the winter wheat crop -- January 1933

¹³⁶ Shelby Scates, *Warren G. Magnuson*. P. 38.

thermometer readings dropped seventy-four degrees in eighteen hours to record lows
temperatures stayed below freezing for several days until another dust storm hit the region
(Before the year was over, 139 dirty days were recorded)

TWENTIETH AMENDMENT TO THE U.S. CONSTITUTION IS RATIFIED

(As required in the U.S. Constitution, three-fourths of the state legislatures
ratified all six sections of the Twentieth Constitutional Amendment [January 23, 1933])
Congress ratified the Amendment placing it into effect -- February 6, 1933
Under the original U.S. Constitution, Congress was required to convene at least once each year
in [December] in a mandatory “Lame Duck” session following the election
under the new Amendment new sessions of Congress began at noon on [January 3]
unless changed by Congress
Inauguration day for the newly-elected president was moved from [March 4] to [January 20]
Among other things, succession to the presidency was redefined
(only to be redefined again in the Twenty-fifth Amendment [1967])
Because it was ratified seventeen days after [January 20],
President Roosevelt’s inauguration could not be held as required
(Franklin D. Roosevelt was inaugurated on March 4, 1933 as previously required)
he and Vice President Garner were the first to be sworn into office on January 20 [1937])
(since Congress meets in a session that lasts for a two-year period,
the first Congress to be sworn in on [January 3] was in [1935])

PRESIDENT HOOVER ASKS PRESIDENT-ELECT ROOSEVELT FOR RESTRAINT

President Herbert Hoover renewed his requests for a pledge to “stay the course”
during the so-called “lame duck” period before Roosevelt’s inauguration
Hoover was most concerned about a major banking crisis which had developed,
but Roosevelt again declined to detail his plans for the future

ROOSEVELT CONTEMPLATES DAMS ON THE COLUMBIA RIVER

Another survey of the Columbia River Basin was completed
its results called for construction of a hydroelectric dam across the Columbia River
at the upper bend directly north of the dry canyon located there
During his campaign for the presidency FDR had promised the Northwest two high-level dams
however, the president-elect was concerned about spending federal dollars
on two large public works projects located in a region with a relatively small population

UNITED AIRCRAFT AND TRANSPORT CORPORATION REVOLUTIONIZES AIRPLANES

Bill Boeing’s company built the Model 247 which first flew -- February 8, 1933
this first modern passenger airliner was an all-metal, twin-engine airplane
was capable of carrying ten passengers plus a crew of three and 400 pounds of mail
up to 745 miles at 189 mph
loaded with innovations, it had a gyro panel for instrument flying, a variable-pitch propeller,
an autopilot, pneumatically operated de-icing equipment, and retractable landing gear
Model 247 became United Airlines first fleet airplane

Cross-country flights were now possible
flying between New York and Los Angeles took twenty hours with seven stops
this was seven and a half hours shorter than that made by any previous airliners
Boeing built seventy-five 247s
Boeing Air Transport flew sixty Model 247s,
United Aircraft Corporation flew ten,
four went to Deutsche Lufthansa and one to a private owner in China

NORTHWEST AIRLINES BEGINS TO PROVIDE SERVICE

Northwest Air approached State Representative and attorney Warren G. Magnuson
seeking his help in extending the airmail route from Seattle to Billings, Montana
lobbyists were needed to acquire funds for construction of airports and navigation beacons
Magnuson was quoted as saying,

“All I want for Northwest Airlines is a fair advantage.”¹³⁷

In addition to acquiring funding for airmail routes

Magnuson also was hired by Northwest Airlines to delay or stop a state tax on aviation gasoline

SEATTLE ART MUSEUM BECOMES A REALITY

Seattle Art Museum was a most influential institution
it was the brain-child of Richard E. Fuller who was a wealthy businessman and art collector
Fuller had a keen interest in Asian art
Fuller raised money for a city museum building to be constructed -- 1933
he donated his art collection and served as director for many years
his collection broadened from Asian art to a wider variety
that in time encompassed a small but representative collection of world art

DESPERATE PEOPLE GIVE RISE TO RADICAL IDEAS

Relief, unemployment compensation, and old age pensions
joined the private power versus power debate as major issues of state politics
Layoffs caused men to lose their self confidence
some lost faith in the American capitalist economic system
some turned to communism (state ownership of property and production)
as the solution to the crisis
Radical ideas were widespread in the nation and a few demagogues arose
who gained power by appealing to people's emotions, instincts, and prejudices
in manipulative and dangerous ways

SENIOR CITIZENS' PENSION FUND PASSES THE STATE LEGISLATURE

State Representative Warren Magnuson sponsored a proposal
to allow pari-mutuel betting on horse races
(winners divide the total amount bet in proportion to the amount they wagered individually
after deducting management expenses)

¹³⁷ Shelby Scates, *Warren G. Magnuson*. P. 87.

Section Nine of the bill stipulated that five percent of the gross handle (amount wagered) must be collected as a tax, and that eighty percent of this tax would be used to support the old age pension fund in the state treasury
Representative Magnuson's legislation passed -- February 23, 1933
he then located the land on which to build Longacres Race Track and became an investor
Washington's horse breeding and racing industries were under way

WASHINGTON'S GOVERNOR CLARENCE MARTIN CLOSES BANKS

In the United States at the time, all U.S. currency was backed by gold
across the country hundreds of thousands of people demanded gold for their bank deposits
increasing numbers of bank customers in Washington State
closed their accounts and completely withdrew their funds demanding gold
this "run on banks" could not be met with the amount of gold in the U.S. treasury
Washington State Senate Bill Number 185 was introduced -- March 2, 1933
this authorized the governor to declare a bank holiday
to force the temporary closure of all banks in the state
reflecting the crisis at hand, Senate Bill 185 passed both houses before the end of the day
Governor Martin immediately declared statewide "bank holiday"
for Friday, Saturday, and Monday [March 3-6]
Each of the forty-eight states of the union declared a statewide "bank holiday" -- Saturday, March 4

WASHINGTON STATE'S CONGRESSIONAL DELEGATION IS SWORN IN

Incumbent Fifth Congressional District Democratic Congressman Samuel B. Hill
was joined by the five newly-elected Democrats of Washington's congressional delegation

- Marion A. Zioncheck -- Seattle attorney and leader of the left-wing of Seattle Democrats represented the First Congressional District
- Monrad C. (Mon) Wallgren -- businessman and member of the Washington National Guard represented the Second Congressional District, Everett
- Martin F. Smith -- Hoquiam attorney and municipal judge represented the Third Congressional District
- Knut Hill was a Benton County teacher and founding member of the State Grange he was elected to represent the Fourth Congressional District centered in Prosser
- Wesley Lloyd -- Tacoma newspaperman, attorney and National Guardsman who represented the Sixth Congressional District

NEWLY ELECTED CONGRESS CONVENES

Congress met in session -- March 4, 1933
including newly-elected Democratic U.S. Senator Homer T. Bone
and five newly elected Democratic Congressmen from the state
People in the nation demanded action, almost any action, to counter the Great Depression

FRANKLIN DELANO ROOSEVELT IS INAUGURATED

President Herbert Hoover and President-elect Franklin D. Roosevelt
rode together down Pennsylvania Avenue in stony silence to the swearing-in ceremony

Roosevelt waved enthusiastically to the crowds

Hoover, convinced a national disaster was about to occur, stared straight ahead

FDR (as he came to be known) called for collective action in his inaugural speech -- March 4, 1933

“I favor as a practical policy the putting of first things first. ... Our greatest primary task is to put people to work.... We do not distrust the future of essential democracy. The people of the United States have not failed....

He borrowed from the words of Henry David Thoreau: **“Let me assert my firm belief that the only thing we have to fear is fear itself.”**

President Roosevelt with an overwhelming mandate and a supportive Congress

outlined his political agenda which he called the “New Deal”

he called for sweeping social change to lift the country out of the worst Depression in its history:

- tax supported welfare,
- Social Security,
- unemployment insurance,
- minimum wage,
- regulation of banks and protection of deposits,
- federal farm supports,
- massive public construction

That evening the inaugural ball featured a band from Washington State

Lieutenant Governor Vic Meyers led his musicians late into the night

PRESIDENT FRANKLIN ROOSEVELT DECLARES A BANK HOLIDAY

Exactly what that New Deal entailed, neither President Roosevelt nor anyone else could say

after the president-elect took office, each day brought dramatic new developments

beginning with his proclamation of a bank holiday

to halt the general collapse of the nation’s banking system

Supporting the action previously taken by of all forty-eight states,

FDR declared a national “bank holiday” -- March 5, 1933

(originally to end [March 9] it was subsequently extended through Monday [March 13])

HITLER RISES TO POWER WITHIN TWENTY-FOUR HOURS OF FDR’S INAUGURATION

(Germany had suffered from an economic depression imposed on them in large part

by the term of the Treaty of Versailles which ended the Great War)

(Adolf Hitler ran against elderly German President Hindenburg and came in second

(Fire destroyed the German Reichstag (government) Building [February 27, 1933]

crippling the legislative branch of Germany’s government

Hitler blamed the fire on Communists)

(Hitler induced a confused and frightened President Hindenburg to sign a decree [February 28, 1933]

entitled *For the Protection of the People and State*, that suspended all of the basic rights

and imposed a death sentence for arson, sabotage, resistance to the decree

and disturbances to public order

arrests could be made on suspicion alone

people could be sentenced to prison without trial or the right of counsel)

Last German federation election in the Weimar Republic during Hitler’s lifetime was held -- March 5

Nationalists (Nazi Party) gain fifty-two seats in the Reichstag (parliament)
for a total of 288 of 647 -- not enough to establish a dictatorship
but enough to pass the Enabling Act which effectively gave Hitler the power of a dictator

ADOLF HITLER RISES TO POWER IN GERMANY

Germany's Reichstag conferred absolute power upon Adolph Hitler as Chancellor of the Reich
within twenty-four hours of FDR's inauguration
any effective control over Hitler was eliminated
Adolf Hitler's grip over the German people tightened -- Germany's Third Reich was born
within a week Dachau concentration camp on the grounds of an abandoned munitions factory
received the first of thousands of critics of The Third Reich
book burnings became commonplace in pre-war Germany [beginning May 10, 1933]
works of world-class authors as well as those of Jewish writers were burned in huge bonfires)

BANKS ATTEMPT TO GENERATE CASH

Banking's Clearing House Association was a regional association of banks throughout the U.S.
this association's primary function was to process and route checks and money between banks
in response to the closing of banks across the country,
Clearing Houses decided to issue "certificates" to temporarily replace U.S. currency
Seattle's Clearing House was located at the Alaska Building in Downtown Seattle
(southeast corner 2nd Avenue and Cherry Street)
Seattle's Clearing House immediately started printing 2,275,000 certificates
in denominations of \$20 (printed in orange), \$10 (printed in brown), \$5 (printed in green),
and \$1 (printed in blue)
(2,275,000 certificates were printed totaling \$15,000,000 -- Monday March 6, 1933
these certificates were never issued)

SOME BANKS IN WASHINGTON OPEN THEIR DOORS

Six days after the banks in Washington had locked their doors
some King County banks opened for business -- Wednesday March 8, 1933
they allowed access to safety deposit boxes,
they allowed stores to exchange currency for change,
they allowed customers to make deposits,
customers also were finally allowed to cash personal or payroll checks
but only if there was an urgent need and then they could not exceed \$25

SEVENTY-THIRD CONGRESS GOES INTO SESSION

Fully one-quarter of Americans who needed jobs were unemployed -- many had been for two years
this was at a time when loss of a job usually meant the loss of all means of existence
there was no "safety net" to provide necessary services or support for families in need
after years of relentless downward pressure on wages, millions of those who were still employed
could earn a wage far short of meeting minimal family budget requirements
what were needed were jobs -- the work was not important, the income was
significant or insignificant, necessary or unnecessary, meaningful or menial -- any job

relief was the issue even if the job was superfluous
FDR began to initiate action to address the expanding financial crisis
this became known as Roosevelt's "Hundred Days" -- March 9 [to June 16], 1933
federal programs which resulted became known as the "New Deal"
these will fundamentally change the role of government and the life of every American

BANKS IN THE NATION CLOSE THEIR DOORS

On its first day in session, Congress passed the Banking Act of 1933 -- March 9
which established the Federal Deposit Insurance Corporation (FDIC)
this virtually assured an end to bank failures in America
All banks locked their doors -- March 9, 1933
to stop the "run on banks" in which depositors withdrew their money
for fear of losing it through bank closures
customers could not even get access to their safety deposit boxes
only the Post Office would cash checks -- and only federal paychecks
or checks drawn from the United States Treasury
In King County, company checks replaced cash for most transactions
almost all of the larger retail establishments accepted most payroll checks
and checks from known companies as payment for purchases -- but not personal checks
change was given by writing store checks
many small stores operated on a cash only basis

PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT ATTEMPTS TO CALM THE FEARS OF THE NATION

FDR broadcast the first of thirty evening radio speeches given between 1933 [and 1944] -- March 12
these broadcasts to the American people attempted to reassure them
and offered his hopes and plans for the country
he sometimes began his "fireside chats" with "Good evening, friends"
in his first chat he emphasized that "we only had fear itself to fear"
Roosevelt's fireside chats made extremely effective use of radio in reaching the public
they were enormously successful and attracted more listeners
than did the most popular radio shows during this "Golden Age of Radio"
(To this day every president, and a member of the opposition party,
offer a radio speech to the nation every Saturday)

U.S. SENATOR HOMER T. BONE BECOMES A COMMITTEE CHAIR

Washington Senator Bone became chair of the Senate Committee on Patents
which was a low-profile position but he readily shifted his public power fight to the national stage
he enjoyed the enthusiastic support of President Roosevelt
Bone saw the Columbia River as a mighty public resource

"BANK HOLIDAY" ENDS AS BANKS BEGAN TO REOPEN

Federal government allowed banks to conduct business -- Tuesday, March 14, 1933
Seattle, Tacoma, and Spokane banks opened for regular business
Banks in the rest of the state, including rural King County, opened the next day

CIVILIAN CONSERVATION CORPS (“CCC”) IS CREATED BY CONGRESS

Congress passed the *Reforestation Relief Act* -- March 31, 1933

which established the *Civilian Conservation Corps (CCC)*

Urban poor and unskilled aged eighteen to twenty-five were put to work in state forests and parks

these were mostly single men or men with dependent families

workers planted trees; constructed dams and roads, and installed telephone lines

more than forty camps were constructed in the state -- 2,500 men were employed

they became known as “dollar-a-day men” for their earnings -- \$30 a month

with \$25 from their pay to be sent home to their families

all learned to be responsible employees who showed up for work each day

many learned a trade

ATOMIC THEORY IDENTIFIES AN ENORMOUS NEW SOURCE OF ENERGY

Work was being conducted in Europe by physicists based on the theories of Dr. Albert Einstein

applying his famous equation defining the equivalence of mass and energy ($E=mc^2$)

It was theorized that nuclear energy is possible because some elements in nature can be split

by a process called “fission” (splitting an atom)

in that process energy would be released as heat

it was also theorized that elements could be exploded with an enormous burst of energy

estimates were offered that changing the hydrogen atoms in a single glass of water into helium

“would release enough energy to drive the *Queen Mary* across the Atlantic and back at full speed.”¹³⁸

During the [1920] and [1930s] European nuclear physicists uncovered the secrets of the atom

led by such scientific pioneers as Dr. Albert Einstein, Dr. Leo Szilard and Dr. Enrico Fermi

NOTED PHYSICIST DR. ALBERT EINSTEIN COMES TO AMERICA

Albert Einstein was German-born [March 14, 1879] to a family of non-observant Jews

he enrolled in the four year mathematics and physics teaching diploma program

at Polytechnic in Zurich, Switzerland [1896]

he completed his thesis and was awarded a PhD from the University of Zurich [1905]

and was appointed director of the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for Physics

before becoming a professor at the Berlin Academy of Sciences

Dr. Albert Einstein, a theoretical physicist, developed the theory of general relativity

unleashing a revolution in physics -- he is often regarded as the father of modern physics

and is considered to be one of the most prolific intellects in human history

While visiting American universities -- April 1933

Einstein learned that the new German government had passed a law barring Jews

from holding any official positions including teaching at universities

Dr. Einstein decided to immigrate to the United States because of the rise to power of the Nazis

under Germany’s new chancellor, Adolf Hitler [October 17, 1933]

he did not go back to Germany

¹³⁸ David M. Kennedy, *Freedom From Fear*. P. 656.

(Dr. Albert Einstein settled in the U.S. and became an American citizen [1940])
Other Jewish scientists also fled to America
among them were Nobel laureates and professors of theoretical physics
with so many scientists now forced by circumstances to live in America
great scientific advances loomed on the horizon

FIRST ELECTRIC GUITAR IS INVENTED ¹³⁹

(Paul H. Tutmarc [born May 29, 1896] was earning money
by singing and playing the guitar and banjo by the age of twelve
he started playing Hawaiian-style steel guitar when he was fifteen,
and eventually hit the road traveling with a vaudeville troupe on the Chautauqua circuit
Tutmarc was touted on Tacoma's KMO radio as the "Silver Toned Tenor"
and he began making appearances at Tacoma's Broadway Theater [1926]
after moving to Seattle [1928], Tutmarc began to perform on KJR radio
and on the Orpheum and Pantages theatrical circuits
Paul Tutmarc worked the Seattle theaters as a tenor soloist with a number of top dance orchestras
including the town's premiere bandleader, Vic Meyers [1929]
Tutmarc began experimenting in his basement workshop with his partner Arthur "Art" J. Stimson
on a secret project that resulted in his Spanish-style guitar being amplified
both were surprised by the beautiful tone the amplifier produced [winter 1930-1931]
Both Tutmarc and Stimson soon realized the importance of their discovery
but they were told they could not get a patent for their invention
because the telephone company had already patented similar devices
disappointed, Tutmarc put his electric guitar dreams on hold while Stimson, apparently,
headed off to Los Angeles where he said he intended to try to interest others in the idea
Dobro Manufacturing Co. patented an All-Electric model of electrified Spanish-style guitar
Art Stimson had sold the company the patent for the measly sum of \$600
Dobro Manufacturing Co. began marketing their electric guitar -- spring 1933
Casting caution aside, Tutmarc forged ahead marketing his own brand of superior electric guitars
he vastly improved his on his old design through experimentation

UNIONS CONTINUE TO SUFFER DUE TO THE DEPRESSION

Great Depression ate into companies' profits
in response many corporations reduced wages and laid-off workers
union benefit plans were reduced
assembly lines were speeded up causing exhaustion and accidents
fewer men working resulted in declining union membership numbers -- April 1933
Great Depression maintained a tight grip on the American, and now the world, economy
those men who held a job could not afford to pay union dues
Longshoremen unions languished as their membership numbers remained low -- April
Seattle had 110 paid-up International Longshoremen's Association members
Grays Harbor and Everett struggled to hold their union charters

¹³⁹ Peter Blecha, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7479, September 18, 2005.

along the Pacific Coast employers used the “shape-up system”
in which companies hired only workers of their choice -- and then only for the day
Union leaders looked anxiously for an upsurge indicated by increasing numbers of workers

FDR REMOVES THE GOLD STANDARD AS A BACK STOP FOR AMERICAN MONEY

President Roosevelt’s administration announced the United States would go off the gold standard
FDR issued Executive Order 6102 making private ownership of gold illegal
with the exception of jewelers, dentists and coin collectors
private owners could not redeem gold certificates (former money) for gold
Federal government started printing Federal Reserve Bank notes for its currency -- April 19, 1933
Federal Reserve Notes became the new (some said “funny”) money
value of the dollar declined in the world market while silver, commodities, and stocks climbed
net effect was to stimulate the domestic economy and make more goods available
inflation began to lift the nation’s economy

CONGRESS PASSES TWO HUGE RELIEF MEASURES THAT ARE SIGNED BY THE PRESIDENT

At FDR’s request the *Federal Emergency Relief Act* is enacted
unemployment reached fourteen million -- over one quarter of the nation’s work force
Federal Emergency Relief Administration (FERA) was established by Congress -- May 12, 1933
\$500 million was appropriated for relief to support those in need
with half to be given immediately as direct relief to those unable to obtain jobs
other half was to be distributed to state and city governments for local relief projects
to be matched at \$1 of federal money for every \$3 of local money spent
President Roosevelt appointed Harry Hopkins as the Federal Relief Administrator
Congress also enacted the *Agricultural Adjustment Act (AAA)* to provide immediate relief to farmers
by establishing farm subsidies for some agricultural products
this paid farmers to not grow specific crops and to leave their ground fallow
it was designed to raise farm prices by cutting production
and paid farmers for reducing acreage in the hopes that diminished supply
it would provide farmers with higher market prices
it also provided funds for loans to farmers to meet their mortgage payments
AAA was enthusiastically hailed by wheat farmers
many of whom stayed in business solely because of government support

CONGRESS ESTABLISHED THE TENNESSEE VALLEY AUTHORITY (TVA)

This publicly-owned corporation was authorized to build dams and provide cheap public power
to promote economic development in the impoverished Tennessee River Valley -- May 18, 1933
TVA was to construct and operate dams and power plants along the Tennessee River
to generate and sell electricity, establish flood control, provide for irrigation,
develop navigation and begin the manufacture and sale of fertilizer products
(six dams were completed before the United States became involved another World War)
This project was strongly opposed by private power companies
who saw the competition as unfair, socialistic and even Communist
(TVA became the forerunner of the Bonneville Power Administration in the Pacific Northwest)

CONGRESS PASSES THE *FEDERAL SECURITIES ACT*

Federal Government became responsible to register and approve all issues of stocks and bonds
issuers of these securities were forced to make a full disclosure
of all pertinent information about an issuing company
for the first time the federal government regulated Wall Street -- May 27, 1933

OYMPUS NATIONAL MONUMENT BECOMES OYLMPIC NATIONAL PARK

President Franklin Roosevelt transferred Olympus National Monument
to the National Park Service -- June 10, 1933
Washington Congressman Mon C. Wallgren worked to add 800,000 acres to the park
logging companies, chambers of commerce, and Governor Clarence D. Martin
thought the park was much too large -- if it was needed at all

CONGRESS PASSES THE *HOME OWNERS REFINANCING ACT*

This act established the Home Owners Loan Corporation (HOLC) -- June 13, 1933
to provide money for mortgages and other aid to home owners for expenses
such as taxes, and money for maintenance and repairs to their property
(more than one million homeowners had been served when HOLC was dismantled [1936])

CONGRESS PASSES THE *NATIONAL INDUSTRIAL RECOVERY ACT (NIRA)*

This last piece of New Deal legislation was passed on the last day of the one hundred day
special Congressional Session
National Industrial Recovery Act (NIRA), the signature piece of legislation of the New Deal,
came into effect to lift the industrial economy out of economic depression -- June 16, 1933
this was the president's principal weapon against the Great Depression
this law authorized the president to regulate industry and permitted cartels and monopolies
in an attempt to stimulate economic recovery and establish a public works program
NIRA permitted corporations in each industry to establish production quotas
it allowed individual industries to legally control production and prices
it also set a floor under wages and limited hours of work
NIRA had two main sections (or "titles") and established two new relief agencies
which Congress funded with \$3.3 billion:
•National Recovery Administration (NRA)
•Public Works Administration (PWA)
NIRA Title I created the *National Recovery Administration (NRA)*
this was devoted to industrial recovery, fair competition and trade union rights
it also permitted regulation of working standards
Section 7(a) of the bill protected collective bargaining rights for unions
NIRA Title II created the *Public Works Administration (PWA)*
this was established to identify projects and funding opportunities
and funded the National Industrial Recovery Act (NIRA)
NIRA was to expire [June 1935]

TITLE I: NATIONAL RECOVERY ADMINISTRATION (NRA) ASSISTS BUSINESS AND LABOR

General Hugh Johnson was named Director of the National Recovery Administration (NRA)

NRA was to stimulate competition for the benefit of both producers and consumers

and reduce unemployment by implementing various codes and establishing fair trade agreements

individual industries were allowed to legally control production and prices

as anti-trust laws were suspended in favor of codes demanding fair competition for business

National Industrial Recovery Act (NIRA) recognized that the trade-union movement

had been weakened by the Great Depression

contract negotiations seemed useless and strikes appeared to be suicidal

Section 7(a) of the National Industrial Recovery Act (NIRA) encouraged the growth of unions

it stated that **“employees shall have the right to organize and bargain collectively through representatives of their own choosing”**

however, nothing compelled employers to sign a labor agreement (Code) in the first place

employers and employees did not negotiate labor provisions as equals

unions might submit proposed labor codes

and government representatives might even recommend their adoption,

but employers did not have to sign any code that did not please them

while the NIRA Code Section 7(a) encouraged union organizing,

the Act had no mechanism for resolving labor problems

compliance by business was voluntary

those who cooperated with the NRA received the Blue Eagle **“seal of approval”**

(NRA was declared unconstitutional by the U.S. Supreme Court [May 1935])

TITLE II: PUBLIC WORKS ADMINISTRATION (PWA) DIRECTS BUILDING PROJECTS

Secretary of the Interior Harold Ickes was appointed Public Works Administration (PWA) Director

PWA’s goal was to provide employment, stabilize purchasing power

and contribute to a revival of American industry

This agency supervised the building of new roads, trails through national forests, public buildings,

concrete sidewalks, picnic shelters, low income housing, wildlife refuges and wildlife ranges,

highway bridges, post office murals and the Federal Writer’s Project,

this novel program put unemployed writers to work producing a series of state guidebooks

and other projects which provided employment

“HUNDRED DAYS CONGRESS” CHANGES AMERICA

President Franklin Roosevelt had entered office with enormous support from the voters

Americans of all political persuasions demanded immediate action

Roosevelt responded by a special session of Congress

FDR proposed a remarkable series of new programs

When the “Hundred Days Congress” adjourned from its special session

it had passed all fifteen bills requested by President Roosevelt

(Except during the “Great War” the federal government had never been so involved

in so many aspects of American life as during the era of FDR and the New Deal)

Ever since, presidents have been judged against FDR for what they accomplish in their first 100 days

AMERICAN FEDERATION OF LABOR (AFL) REPRESENTS PRIMARILY CRAFT UNIONS

As a result of federal National Industrial Recovery Act (NIRA) pro-labor legislation
American labor movement was encouraged by protections guaranteed under the NIRA
labor undertook a wave of union organizing not seen in almost two decades
Ranks of organized workers expanded rapidly
but this nearly totally unrestrained growth resulted in friction
between advocates of craft unions and industry-wide unions
American Federation of Labor (AFL) attempted to defend their jurisdiction over craft workers
as it sought to enforce work rules, maintain control over apprenticeship programs
and exclude fewer skilled workers from union membership
craft unionists were opposed to organizing workers industry-wide, that is,
representing all of the production workers in a particular industry
rather than organizing into separate unions divided along craft lines
thus AFL's focus was placed on representing craft unions of skilled workers organized by skill
this was believed to be the most effective way to represent workers
and to defend the advantages union members had secured through their skills
unrepresented semi-skilled were being organized by the AFL only slowly
American Federation of Labor leaders were opposed to granting semi-skilled production workers
equal status with skilled workers
or representing unskilled workers in the AFL at all
idea of "one big union" as advocated by the Industrial Workers of the World was unthinkable

COMPANIES FORM THEIR OWN UNIONS FOR THEIR EMPLOYEES

Employers reacted to the labor rules established by National Industrial Recovery Act Section 7(a)
company unions under the control of company management were quickly established
businesses announced that these were the only proper representatives of their workers
American Federation of Labor (AFL) craft unions responded by holding strikes
as they demanded to be recognized as the organization of the workers' choosing
who would represent them in negotiations with the company
Large numbers of workers were summarily fired for striking

INTERNATIONAL SEAMEN'S UNION CLAIMS ALL SEAMEN IN THE UNITED STATES

International Seamen's Union (ISU) during its forty-year existence [1899-1937]
was a federation of affiliated self-governing unions
that were divided into Atlantic, Great Lakes and Pacific regions
Throughout its existence, ISU remained under the control of its longtime president, Andrew Furuseth
ISU's decline must be attributed to the nineteenth-century sailing ship mentality
Furuseth imposed and to his rejection of alliances with any other worker's groups

PACIFIC COAST LONGSHOREMEN FEEL THE NEED TO ORGANIZE

Pacific Coast longshoremen had long suffered from unsafe working conditions
long hours and split shifts magnified their dangerous task of handling heavy cargo
they had only an ineffective organization to represent them
or to handle their grievances against employers

worst of all, they had no fair chance to secure what few jobs were available
employers hired those who were willing to pay bribes or were relatives or were favorites
those who favored unions most definitely were not hired
Since the early [1920's], company unions had dominated the maritime and dock industries
then worker militancy, led in Washington State by William T. Paddy Morris, asserted itself
International Longshoremen Association (ILA) locals were chartered
(in Everett and Grays Harbor [1929], Portland [1931] and Seattle [1932]
when San Francisco, the key to the coast, was organized -- 1933
longshoremen were ready to move
Fink halls kept shipping companies in control of labor in the longshore and maritime industries
on the Pacific Coast only Tacoma ILA Locals 38-3 and 38-30
maintained a closed shop (where only union members were employed)
With passage of National Industrial Recovery Act (NIRA) union organizing encouragement
there was a possibility of establishing a new employer-employee relationship

LONGSHOREMEN ORGANIZE UNDER THE NATIONAL INDUSTRIAL RECOVERY ACT (NIRA)

After passage of the National Industrial Recovery Act (NIRA) Section 7(a)
International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) renewed its efforts
to reestablish itself on the West Coast by chartering new local union affiliates
Pacific Coast International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) took on new life
Pacific Coast District ILA delegates met in a special district conference in Seattle -- July 2 through 5
fifty-six delegates from Washington and Oregon ports were in attendance
to review the tentative Shipping Code proposed by the Tacoma longshoremen
delegates added or eliminated, as they saw fit, various clauses or conditions
affecting practically every line of work on the waterfront
they prepared a tentative "Shipping Code" of operation of their own to address methods
to stimulate local economic recovery and meet the needs of working people
Proposed Shipping Code with their revisions was then sent to the various Northwest locals
for their acceptance, modification or rejection
in a referendum vote, the Proposed Shipping Code was overwhelmingly approved
by the Pacific Coast International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) members
to be presented to waterfront employers
Longshoremen, warehousemen, salmon canning workers and inland boatmen
became actively involved in organizing the docks along the Pacific coast waterfronts

COMMUNISM INFILTRATES ORGANIZED LABOR

Influence of communism within the American labor movement
significantly altered the course of labor history
two men stand out as unique figures on the West Coast: Harry Bridges and Harold Pritchett
Bridges led the San Francisco International Longshoremen's Association (ILA)
Harold Pritchett led the British Columbia Shingle Weavers' Union
both men played an integral role in shaping the labor movement during the Great Depression
Bridges and Pritchett were aliens -- non-citizens of the United States
both were heavily influenced by the Communist Party

they formed their unions into militant protectors of labor
both faced persecution from anti-union red-baiters who fought labor's every move
both faced intense scrutiny by the U.S. Government
Both were tried before the anti-communist tribunals of the time
both faced deportation

LONGSHOREMEN IN SAN FRANCISCO TAKE A DIFFERENT TRACK

One group of longshoremen who came to be known as the "Albion Hall group"
(named after their meeting place) attracted ILA union members from a variety of backgrounds:

- former Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) members,
- members of the Communist Party,
- and others with no clearly defined politics

Communist Party members in San Francisco also were trying to organize an alternative
to the International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) and American Federation of Labor (AFL)
they attempted to organize longshoremen, sailors and other maritime workers

into an all-inclusive union: the Maritime Workers Industrial Union (MWIU)

a revolutionary industry-wide alternate to the International Longshoremen's Association
and other American Federation of Labor (AFL) unions

Albion Hall group was sympathetic to the Communist's MWIU effort

International Longshoremen's Association organizer Harry Bridges

also was sympathetic to much of the MWIU's program

but he chose to join the new San Francisco Longshore and Warehouse Union

HARRY BRIDGES IS ACTIVE IN THE SAN FRANCISCO ILA UNION MOVEMENT

Born Alfred Renton Bridges in Melbourne, Australia

Bridges went to sea at age sixteen as a merchant seaman and joined the Australian sailor's union

Bridges entered the United States [1920] and joined the Industrial Workers of the World [1921]

he participated in an unsuccessful nationwide seamen's strike

Bridges left the sea for longshore work in San Francisco [1922]

Harry Bridges was a member of the "Albion Hall group"

(federal government later spent more than a decade trying to deport or convict Harry Bridges
on the ground that he was a member of the Communist Party

but they were never able to produce any hard evidence that he was)

When International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) elections were held in San Francisco,

Harry Bridges and fellow members of the Albion Hall group

held two of the three business agents positions

they also made up a majority of the San Francisco ILA executive board

San Francisco ILA organizer Harry Bridges was a militant, allegedly Communist, radical

HAROLD PRITCHETT JOINS THE TIMBER UNION MOVEMENT IN CANADA

Pritchett initially worked in the Canadian sawmills when he joined the labor movement

he immersed himself in the writings and doctrine of Communist authors

lumber camps proved to be fertile ground for the ripening of Communist ideals

Harold Pritchett joined the communist movement [1924]

encouraged by discussions with fellow workers and regular reading of the writings of Karl Marx

Pritchett became a politically astute union activist

Pritchett left the sawmills and moved on to become a shingle weaver

first as a shingle packer -- then as a shingle sawyer

It did not take long for him to attain a position of union leadership -- he rose quickly in the ranks

three years after joining the labor fight,

Pritchett became an official in the Shingle Weavers' Union [1927]

Pritchett quickly became a leading figure in the Northwest's union community

he rose to prominence when he chaired the Fraser Mills Strike Committee [1931]

Pritchett was elected president of the Vancouver, B.C. Shingle Weavers local [1932]

Harold Pritchett's actions and those of the Communists

added militant vitality to the American Federation of Labor (AFL) movement

UNION STRATEGY FOR ORGANIZING TO REPRESENT THE INTEREST OF MEMBERS

Working people have three basic economic weapons:

- "primary economic strike" usually occurs to protest wages, hours, or working conditions
- "sympathy strike" (secondary boycott)
 - is a refusal to cross another union's picket line or handle a "scab" (nonunion) product
- "general strike" is labor's ultimate weapon as all workers in an area walked off the job
 - this demonstrates the supreme act of solidarity

Union activists could be divided into three categories:

- "conservatives:" are those who have been worn down by many defeats
 - they are cautious, sticklers for contractual obligations or fearful of rank and file members
 - they are often undemocratic in their paternalism toward the company
- "militants:" may have suffered defeats which taught a lesson
 - but the lesson was of better and stronger preparation and not retreat
- "radicals:" such as the Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) and Communists
 - who have their own agenda which might or might not coincide with other activists

PACIFIC COAST SHIPPING INDUSTRY IS NOT INTERESTED IN UNION MOVEMENTS

Government stimulus efforts had allowed for financial gains in the shipping industry

shipping companies saw an increase in the volume of goods distributed throughout the nation

longshoremen had not shared in the increased profits generated for shipping companies

Shipping industry was already permitted under the Shipping Act of [1916]

to organize and negotiate agreements of their own regulating competition among ship owners

they had little to gain from the labor rights granted to other industries under NIRA code

Maritime industry leaders were asked by the federal government

to voluntarily prepare codes of operation which would stimulate economic recovery

and at the same time recognize the needs of working people

REPUBLICANS DID NOT SIT IDLY BY AND WATCH A "WELFARE STATE" BEGIN

Some Republican Seattle community leaders took a pledge

to rid their city of political corruption, labor unions, vice and gambling which flourished there

they formed the New Order of Cincinnatus (NOOC)¹⁴⁰
named for the legendary Roman hero who was called from his plow
to lead his people against the enemy (circa 500 BC)
after conquering the Aequians and making the country safe, he returned to the plow
NOOC was composed mostly of middle-class professional supporters
they restricted their membership to men ages twenty-one to thirty-five
they called for a **“rebirth of political idealism among the younger citizens of America ...
Cincinnatus advocates a Spartan-like devotion to honesty, efficiency, and ability in government.”**
Organized along military lines the group advocated a vastly increased state-level police force
which consisted entirely of men under age forty trained by a state police school
who enlisted for a military-style four-year term rather than being free to resign at any time

ROCK ISLAND DAM IS THE FIRST HYDROELECTIC PLANT ON THE COLUMBIA RIVER

(While politicians debated, construction began [1929] by Chelan County Public Utilities District
Puget Sound Power and Light Company took over the project)

building the first dam on the Columbia River at Rock Island was completed in 1933
about twelve miles downstream from Wenatchee near the geographic center of the state
This was to be the first dam on the mainstem of the Columbia River
it was not a multiple-purpose dam -- its sole purpose was to generate electricity
four generators were placed on line -- reservoir behind the dam is called Rock Island Pool
three fish ladders formed pools ten by twenty feet
each step is about one foot higher than the one below

FEDERAL INVOLVEMENT IN HYDROELECTRIC POWER

Impressive as the private and municipal power developments had been
Army Corps of Engineers' [1926] 308 Report had been revised several times
these studies concluded it was feasible to construct dams on the Columbia River
308 Reports stated there was room for the federal government in power generation
United States Bureau of Reclamation was at first interested in irrigating arid lands
they soon developed a vital interest in hydroelectric power production
this paved the way for the federal government to develop hydroelectric power
President Roosevelt saw these huge projects as opportunities
public works projects would put people to work and raise America from the Great Depression
FDR wanted hydroelectric dams built
he committed the federal government to completing Boulder (later Hoover) Dam
on the Colorado River near the Nevada-Arizona border begun under Hoover's Administration
Columbia River contained forty percent of the nation's potential for hydroelectric generation
this enormous potential did not escape President Roosevelt's attention
U.S. Senator Homer T. Bone was instrumental in promoting construction of dams
on the Columbia River

PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT PROPOSES A LOW DAM ON THE COLUMBIA RIVER

¹⁴⁰ Dryden, Cecil. *History of Washington*. P.279.

President Franklin D. Roosevelt conceived of the low dam first as a work relief project
he believed the high Grand Coulee Dam's estimated cost of four hundred million dollars
would overburden the shrunken national economy
irrigation also would bring too much additional cropland into production
at the very time the New Deal was spending money to destroy agricultural surpluses
Public Works Board appropriated \$63 million for a 290-foot dam
it would furnish considerable electric power but would have little value for irrigation
plans for developing the Columbia Basin were put on hold since a low dam
would not support the kind of irrigation system that had been envisioned
Washington State had previously provided \$377,000 toward the construction project
Department of the Interior's Bureau of Reclamation was given the task of building a low level dam
rather than the rather than to the Army Corps of Engineers
this decision increased the likelihood that high level dam could be completed at some point.
Engineer Frank A. Banks was placed in charge of the low level 290-foot dam project

PROCESS OF PURCHASING LAND FOR THE LOW LEVEL GRAND COULEE DAM BEGINS

Grand Coulee is located in central Washington 597 miles from the mouth of the Columbia River
about ninety miles northwest of Spokane
near the place where an ice floe dammed the river during the last Ice Age
ice had forced the river to rise from its historic channel and flow to the south,
where it carved a giant canyon -- the Grand Coulee
eventually the ice retreated and the river returned to its old channel
Bureau of Reclamation undertook purchasing land for the proposed low level dam site
as far as 151 miles upstream (almost to the Canadian border) for use as the future reservoir zone
Within the zone were eleven towns and cemeteries, two railroads, four sawmills,
three state highways and about one hundred and fifty miles of country roads, fourteen bridges,
and four telegraph and telephone systems along with power lines
all of this infrastructure had to be purchased or relocated along with a total of 3,000 residents
Government appraisers valued the land and offered to purchase it from the effected residents
many refused to accept the offers and Reclamation filed condemnation suits
Relocation of the Colville Confederated Tribe and Spokane Tribe members occurred as well
although by treaty they possessed year-round and seasonal settlements within the reservoir zone

WORKERS IN NON-SKILLED INDUSTRIES ALSO WANT UNION REPRESENTATION

Industrial unionists believed that organizing by craft was unworkable in many industries
steel and automobile workers had developed skill and expertise in their work, but no craft
dividing workers into a number of different crafts represented by separate organizations
would weaken the workers' bargaining power within the industry
and leave the majority, who had few traditional craft skills, completely unrepresented
woodworkers, for instance, were an eclectic group comprised of loggers, shingle weavers,
lumber and sawmill workers, plywood and veneer workers, pile drivers, coopers,
furniture workers, boommen and rafters
they were all shunned by the elitist attitude of the American Federation of Labor
most found themselves unrepresented in any union

AFL ALMOST TOTALLY IGNORES UNSKILLED LABORERS

Skilled workers “craft unions” were claimed by the American Federation of Labor (AFL)
many union activists criticized the policy of delaying the organization of semi-skilled workers
they demanded new International Unions be started immediately
to accept unrepresented loggers and saw mill hands

LOGGERS AND MILL HANDS CANNOT ACHIEVE STABILITY FOR THEIR INDUSTRY

Partly because of their lack of restraint under the Industrial Workers of the World (IWW)
unionism throughout the Northwest timber industry languished since the end of the Great War
as a result Industrial Workers of the World disappeared -- 1933
this left unprotected many unrepresented logging and lumber employees
National Industrial Recovery Act (NIRA) was, in fact, a glaring failure
in the Pacific Northwest’s largest industry -- timber
lumber management wrote their own codes which had the force of law
as the antitrust laws were set aside companies were allowed to set prices
and to regulate production in a cooperative arrangement
there was some difficulty in getting the labor codes established
but this task was simple compared to seeing them observed
lumber management had always been fiercely individualistic
now they produced what they wished regardless of the agreed upon code

PUSH IS MADE TO ORGANIZE LABOR BY INDUSTRIAL UNIONS

American Federation of Labor (AFL) had long permitted
formation of a few industry-wide “federated” unions
which were affiliated directly with the AFL
while the AFL included a number of industrial unions,
such as the United Mine Workers and the Brewery Workers, craft unionists held the power
they used that power to forcefully stop any drive toward industrial organizing
Advancing economic depression demanded industrial union membership be organized
John L. Lewis, United Mine Workers president, and a number of other labor leaders
came to the conclusion that their own unions would not survive
if the great majority of workers in their industries remained nonunion
they started to press the AFL to change its policies and organize by industry
It was proposed to use federated unions to organize workers on an industry-wide basis --1933
these labor locals would pay dues and have bargaining representation
but not have voting status in the AFL
AFL did not promise to allow those unions to maintain a separate identity indefinitely
industrial unions could be broken up later and their members redistributed
among the craft unions that claimed jurisdiction over their workers
Organizing drives were confused and bitter as embattled union factions sought new members
no agreement regarding aims or methods used in recruiting existed among the leaders or workers
It was obvious that unions were growing but no strong coordinated leadership had yet developed

DAVE BECK ORGANIZES SEATTLE TEAMSTERS UNION MEMBERS

Dave Beck organized everything on wheels in Seattle
under the loose organization of the American Federation of Labor
this alliance coincided with the AFL plan to maintain “craft unions”
under its national leadership

Beck’s technique was to organize the businessman by convincing them
that they could make more profit by paying higher wages and thereby creating labor stability
he successfully convinced hotels to contract only with unionized laundry services
this forced Seattle laundry companies to unionize to win business

TEAMSTERS UNION IS SUCCESSFULLY ORGANIZED IN WASHINGTON STATE

Dave Beck’s Seattle Teamsters became one of the craft unions in the American Federation of Labor
Beck was determined to work within the framework of capitalism
as he rose through the ranks of the Teamsters union

he became convinced both employers and unions would benefit from a closed “union” shop
Benefits, to Beck’s mind, would flow both directions -- all would gain:

- union advances provided to members by a closed shop were obvious;
- employers, too, would profit as they could be assured that labor contracts would be honored
and the industry could charge higher prices to offset cost of doing business with the unions

Militancy marked the rise of Dave Beck’s Teamsters Union

employers who did not sign union contracts with the Teamsters Union
saw their businesses die as truck drivers refused to deliver to them

Beck used strong arm methods against those companies which survived the boycotts
Beck’s Teamsters fought against not only corporate bosses
they easily drove out the Communist influence in their union

Dave Beck was on the way to becoming one of the most powerful men in America

Beck’s efforts were so successful and his public stature so great
that he was offered the position of Secretary of Labor
by President Roosevelt (and later Truman and Eisenhower)
(he declined all three offers to remain part of the labor movement)

TEAMSTERS UNION EXPANDS BEYOND TRUCKING

Dave Beck organized many businesses that had little to do with trucking
his labor empire extended to include not only truckers but department-store workers,
automobile salesmen, cannery workers, undertakers, cowboys, dry cleaners,
and filling-station operators to name only a few

Beck consolidated many previously independent local unions and members of other unions
by inducing them to join the Teamsters Union

MARITIME INDUSTRY LEADERS HOLD A MEETING IN WASHINGTON, D.C.

Pacific Coast District ILA leaders, including Tacoma Longshore organizer Paddy Morris
went to Washington, D.C. with the membership’s Shipping Code recommendations
as proposed under the National Industrial Recovery Act (NIRA) Section 7(a)

When the ILA men arrived in the nation's capital city they discovered maritime employers

already had prepared their own version of the Shipping Code
and refused to even meet with longshore representatives
Attempts by the National Recovery Administration (NRA) bureaucracy
to bring the shipping companies to the conference table
to discuss the Shipping Code with the union men were futile
Shock of the employers' attitude toward them at the Shipping Code hearings
added to the hostile attitude of longshoremen

CEREMONIES ARE HELD AT THE GRAND COULEE CONSTRUCTION SITE

As a crowd of 3,000 watched Governor Clarence D. Martin drove the ceremonial first stake
for the project at the base of the dam site -- July 16, 1933
this stake was held by Chief Jim James of the San Poil Tribe
while a few members of the Colville tribe looked on
Washington's U.S. Senator Clarence Dill, often called the "Father of Grand Coulee,"
turned the first spade full of dirt
Job hunters began to line up at the employment agencies

EASTERN WASHINGTON RESIDENTS WANTED A HIGH LEVEL DAM

Work was begun on the low-level dam project -- July 17, 1933
Residents living in the dry Big Bend region wanted to develop farmland
they were not satisfied with the low dam being built
even though U.S. Senator Dill promised that the dam's foundations
were being laid in such a way that the structure's height could be increased
in the vague future they would get their water -- maybe

OPPOSITION TO ANY HYDROELECTRIC DAM ON THE COLUMBIA RIVER STIFFENS

Washington Water Power, a private company, noted there was already a surplus of Northwest power
they believed the money could be better spent on irrigation projects in Eastern Washington
Private power interests tried to kill the high dam
Washington Post called its construction a misuse of federal power
Bellingham Herald called it a "folly" as there was no industry to use the power

POLITICAL LEADER SAUL HAAS RETURNS TO SEATTLE -- AND STATE POLITICS

Saul Haas had accompanied newly-elected U.S. Senator Homer T. Bone to Washington, D.C.
there he served as the senator's chief-of-staff
and orchestrated the senator's position as Chairman of the Senate Committee on Patents
into a platform for conducting a national fight in support of public power
Saul Haas left his position in Senator Bone's office
he took an appointment as Collector of Customs for the Pacific Northwest -- July 1933
Hass became a powerful figure in Washington State Democratic politics
he served as state director for the Democratic National Campaign Committee
both he and Senator Bone took an interest in a Democratic rising star: Warren G. Magnuson

LONGACRES HORSE RACING TRACK OPENS

Washington Jockey Club was issued a permit to own and operate a one-mile track [June 20, 1933]

3,000 men were hired to work around the clock constructing the facility

Longacres racetrack, racing strip, red and silver grandstand, clubhouse, thirty-three barns,

a judges' stand, and pari-mutuel windows were all completed in only twenty-eight days

Longacres boasted the latest in racing equipment -- a Bahr starting gate

which kept each horse in a separate stall at the start

Opening day at Longacres -- August 3, 1933

drew a crowd of crowd estimated at 11,000 to the mile-long track

they paid \$1.10 each for a place in the stands

eight races were scheduled and the sunny weather provided fans a full view of Mt. Rainier

first race was a claiming event for two-year-olds carrying the track's minimum purse of \$400

Governor Clarence Martin was there for the first "parade to post"

Racing season lasted forty days through [September 17, 1933]

new racetrack was an escape and diversion during the Great Depression,

and it generated much needed tax revenue for the state's funding of the old age pension

Longacres was the first track on the Pacific Coast to successfully operate

under the pari-mutuel system of betting

NATIONAL LABOR BOARD (NLB) IS ESTABLISHED TO HANDLE LABOR DISPUTES

General Hugh Johnson, director of the National Recovery Administration (NRA)

saw that his hope for a self-policing system to enhance business competition did not work

clearly, formal governmental machinery was needed to handle the sudden wave of labor activity

Johnson created the National Labor Board (NLB) and FDR announced its formation -- August 5

Roosevelt issued no executive order defining the Board's powers, duties or procedures

but he did assert that the board should

"consider, adjust, and settle differences and controversies" arising in labor disputes

National Labor Board consisted of seven members

three members represented labor

three members represented industry

chairman of the NLB was United States Senator Robert F. Wagner of New York

Although NLB's mandate was vague, its procedures undefined and enforcement powers nonexistent

Senator Wagner, one of the primary authors of the National Industrial Recovery Act (NIRA)

was determined to make the board work along self-policing lines

previously announced by General Johnson

National Labor Board quickly settled on a strategy of suggesting elections

as a way of determining majority status and breaking the representation deadlock

SHIP OWNERS REFUSE TO RECOGNIZE THE SEAMEN'S UNION

International Seamen's Union (ISU) gathered signatures of 12,000 organized and unorganized sailors

who indicated the union was to represent them

many of the signers pledged to join the union as soon as they were financially able

International Seamen's Union presented the pledges to the National Recovery Administration (NRA)

as proof of their legitimacy

Then, without waiting for a ruling from the NRA to force the ship owners to negotiate,

Pacific District maritime unions made up of the International Seamen's Union, Sailors' Union of the Pacific, Marine Firemen's Union, Marine Cooks and Stewards Union presented their demands to Pacific Coast ship owners -- August 31, 1933 they received no response from management

STATE SUPREME COURT RULES THE INCOME TAX UNCONSTITUTIONAL

By a five to four decision the State Supreme Court ruled in *Culliton v. Chase* **“a flat (income) tax would be permissible in Washington, a graduated net income tax would violate the constitution's new uniformity provision because ‘income’ was ‘property’ and property was to be taxed uniformly.”** -- September 8, 1933

in effect, an income tax itself was not illegal -- it was a *progressive* income tax that was illegal thus “income” became equivalent to “property,” the poorest farmer's land was seen as equally taxable as a wealthy person's bank account Washington State Grange was outraged at the decision

Grange News editorialized that **“The courts are ruling America. The fact is that a government of the people, by the people, for the people has perished from this state if such a decision as that invalidating Initiative No. 69 is allowed to stand.”**

CONSTRUCTION BEGINS ON THE LOW LEVEL GRAND COULEE DAM

Work was begun on the low level dam -- a much smaller project than the proposed high dam it would help to control floods and provide water for irrigation but only on a small scale hydroelectricity would be produced but at a reduced capacity significantly, it would not raise its reservoir high enough to allow for irrigation of the Grand Coulee plateau but the dam's design provided the it to be raised and upgraded in the future Construction began at the base of the dam site -- September 9, 1933

LONGSHOREMEN REBEL AGAINST MANAGERMENTS' HIRING PRACTICES

Fink Halls had long been an issue for the International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) members of the union's fink hall committee met with ship owner representatives -- September 13 union members asked for a wage increase, an ILA agreement, and control of dispatching jobs employers refused the proposal they insisted that any new agreement must come from New York they also repeated their determination not to deal with ILA at all fink hall hiring was still used to keep the old Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) members from longshore hiring lists

After implementation of the National Industrial Recovery Act (NIRA), ex-Wobblies began to join the ILA bringing with them the conviction that militant economic action was the surest way to gain union demands Communists, especially at the port of San Francisco, also became active in the ILA

SAN FRANCISCO BECOMES THE KEY PORT CITY ON THE PACIFIC COAST

Fanned by the fiery rhetoric and actions of Harry Bridges and the Communist sympathizer of the Albion Hall group

International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) in San Francisco
rapidly expanded their membership -- fall 1933
San Francisco longshoremen resented their employers' attitude
regarding labor's proposed Shipping Code
longshoremen demonstrated their fighting mood

SAN FRANCISCO LONGSHOREMEN HAVE THEIR OWN BEEF (DISPUTE)

Harry Bridges organized and led a successful five-day strike -- October 1933
to force Matson Line to reinstate four longshoremen who had been fired
for wearing International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) buttons on the job
threats that unless the company rehired the four men
longshoremen locals at other ports would refuse to handle Matson Line cargo

U.S. GOVERNMENT INTERVENES IN THE LONGSHORE-SHIPOWNER DISPUTE

Pacific Coast shipping owners refused to respond to demands to define working conditions
from the International Longshoremen's Association (ILA)
Pacific Coast ILA, at the request of the federal government, sent a delegation
to shipping code hearings held in Washington, D.C.
At the Washington, D.C. meeting -- November 4, 1933
ship owners proposed wages be increased by 30¢ to 40¢ an hour -- up from 75¢
and a forty-eight work-week averaged over four weeks be imposed
Pacific Coast ILA representatives asked \$1.00 and \$1.50 overtime,
and a thirty-four hour week consisting of six hours for week days and four hours on Saturday
since wage amounts offered were relatively close
differences between the two proposals centered on the number of hours worked per week
Pacific Coast ILA's proposal was supported by the U.S. Department of Labor
and the department also proposed government hiring halls to replace the hated fink halls
Shipping owners refused to even accept the Pacific Coast ILA as the bargaining agent for labor
since management could not be forced to negotiate with labor
even pressure from the U.S. government could not bring a successful resolution

INTERNATIONAL LONGSHOREMEN'S ASSOCIATION (ILA) MEMBERS ARE FRUSTRATED

Shipping management's refusal to accept the Pacific Coast International Longshoremen's Association
as the bargaining agent for longshoremen tried the patience of union leaders and members
Maritime managers refused to meet with longshore representatives
employers would not discuss a proposed union Shipping Code
because maritime employers already had prepared their own version of the code
and would not even discuss possible changes

CONGRESS CREATED THE *CIVIL WORKS ADMINISTRATION* (CWA) TO PROVIDE JOBS

President Roosevelt unveiled the temporary relief agency -- November 8, 1933
this was the New Deal's first dramatic expansion of public employment
Civil Works Administration coordinated a system of district directors and county boards
which administered a number of federally instituted and financed programs including

Civilian Conservation Corps, National Re-employment Service, Migrant Services, Surplus Commodity Distribution and Projects of the Civil Works Administration it operated a Rural Rehabilitation Division as well as commodity production and work centers projects were implemented primarily by local government agencies which took several million relief recipients off of the federal “dole” (Approximately three and a half million workers were on the job by [December 15, 1933])

DUST STORMS BEGIN IN AMERICA

South Dakota experiences the nation’s first very strong dust storm -- November 11, 1933 violent winds striped the topsoil from drought affected farms within two days, dust from the storm had reached all the way to Albany, New York this is the just one of a series of bad dust storms that year (and the number and severity of dust storms increased over the next two years)

INTERNATIONAL LONGSHOREMEN’S ASSOCIATION ORGANIZES UNION MEMBERS

Following labor’s loss of face in the failed shipping code hearings held in Washington, D.C., International Longshoremen’s Association (ILA) leaders displayed a fighting mood Pacific Coast District ILA held a special convention in Portland -- November 22-25, 1933 to discuss Shipping Code proposals of the Labor Department and to plan strategy Longshoremen condemned the Department of Labor proposal to implement government hiring halls as a simple renaming of the fink halls Delegates instructed the district secretary to invite the employers in the five major west coast ports to meet and bargain collectively with the Pacific Coast ILA as a single unit if they refused to negotiate as a coastwide unit [by December 10], Pacific Coast ILA would send out a referendum ballot on whether or not to strike Seattle ship owners replied to this threat was that an election would first be necessary to determine who actually represented their employees Pacific Coast ILA complied with management’s demand in a representation vote of more than 8,000 union and nonunion longshoremen over ninety percent of the ballots cast identified the ILA as their representative that should have proved conclusively that the ILA represented Pacific Coast longshoremen

CITY OF SEATTLE WANTS INTO THE LIQUOR BUSINESS

Ratification of the Twenty-first Amendment to the U.S. Constitution ending prohibition was assured even before the last state necessary could approve the amendment Seattle City Council prepared an emergency ordinance council members provided for the sale of beer and wines of up to sixteen percent alcohol content sale was prohibited within two miles of the University of Washington and within 500 feet of any grade or high school Police Chief L. L. Norton stated his officers would enforce the ban around the University as soon as the City Engineer determined the boundaries of the “dry” area this boundary was apparently hard to define as the ban was not enforced Not provided for in the ordinance was the sale of beverages of more than sixteen percent alcohol city leaders received a ruling that an old state law

would still allow drug stores to sell liquor of all descriptions
for medicinal or scientific purposes without a prescription
some drug stores began to construct elaborate displays
domestic wine was priced at \$1.25 to \$1.75 a bottle
sixteen-year-old whiskey sold for \$3.00

In Vancouver, B.C., an estimated 4.5 million gallons of liquor, mostly bourbon and rye whiskey, were stored in warehouses awaiting official permission to ship to Seattle and San Francisco

WORK ON THE LOW LEVEL GRAND COULEE DAM CONTINUES

Federal government awarded an excavation contract
to David H. Ryan Company for \$534,000 -- November 30, 1933
Ryan subcontracted the west side excavation to Goodfellow Brothers of Wenatchee
Roland Construction Company of Seattle worked on the east side
First a coffer dam was built on the west side to hold the Columbia River away from its bank
after that was completed the project was undertaken on the east bank

STATE LEGISLATURE GOES INTO SPECIAL SESSION

Washington's legislature convened to regulate alcohol in the state -- December 4, 1933
legislators quickly approved a state monopoly on liquor sales -- the Steele Act
it established a comprehensive structure for state regulation of the sale of liquor
and created a three-member state Liquor Control Board
besides regulating the manufacture and distribution of all alcoholic beverages,
liquor Board could license restaurants and hotels to sell beer and wine by the glass
State Liquor Control Board quickly established a code of laws (sometimes called "Blue Laws")
regulations were adopted that included a specific prohibition:

- on Sunday sales of any kind of alcoholic beverage,
- previously-sold drinks be picked up at midnight on Saturday night
- beer with an alcohol content of 3.2 percent could be sold in stores, restaurants, and taverns within two miles of the University since it was believed that this was not intoxicating

CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENT XXI REPEALS AMENDMENT'S XVIII ON PROHIBITION

Prohibition, failing fully to enforce sobriety and costing billions, had rapidly lost popular support
Pennsylvania and Ohio ratified the proposed Twenty-first Amendment earlier in the day
when Utah became the thirty-sixth state to ratify the Amendment
this met the requirement of the approval by three-fourths of the states' legislatures
Eighteenth Amendment to the United States Constitution was officially voided -- December 5, 1933
considering the measure in congress for a final time
some old-line "dry" U.S. Senators attempt to filibuster the bill
House members invade the Senate chamber, chanting "Vote! Vote! We want beer!"
Amendment XXI to the Federal Constitution was passed by Congress
and approved by the required three-quarters of the states -- December 5, 1933

Section 1 states: **"The eighteenth article of amendment to the Constitution of the United States is hereby repealed."**

Section 2 kept all other liquor laws ("Blue Laws") in force

PROHIBITION COMES TO AN END

Franklin D. Roosevelt signed the proclamation ending fourteen years of federal prohibition

Washington, along with other states had already, passed laws to control sale and use of liquor

there seemed to be little effect in Seattle when liquor became legal as the first night was quiet

Seattle Post-Intelligencer noted in a front page article December 6, 1933: **“You walked into a bar on lower 3rd Ave. There were nine people in the place. A venerable bartender stood with folded arms, looking at the wallpaper. ‘Brandy and soda? Yessir. No, the crowd's nothing extra tonight. In fact,’ he says confidentially, ‘it's very slow tonight. Must be the rain’.”**

STATE REPRESENTATIVE WARREN G. MAGNUSON RECEIVED SPECIAL ATTENTION

At the end of the Special Legislative Session, House of Representatives Speaker George Yantis made note of twenty-eight-year-old State Representative Warren G. Magnuson

“You remember I told you I was going to have to count on you for a lot of work related to revenue and taxation and also on the unemployment problems. You were a very important factor in the session and delivered the goods every time.... I extend my personal appreciation [and] I wish you every success.... You have the ability and the character to deliver at all times.”¹⁴¹

WASHINGTON STATE RELIEF PROGRAM RECEIVES A HUGE BOOST

Civil Works Administration (CWA) projects were sponsored primarily by state governments

it was intended to be a short term program designed to carry the nation over a critical winter

every attempt was made to fit the projects to the local people in need of work

Civil Works Administration (CWA) funds provided by the federal government

put some people to work as National Forests received attention -- December 1933

crews developed a ski park at Snoqualmie Pass

(currently the Snoqualmie Pass ski areas that exist today)

three crews of CWA workers made improvements to Mt. Rainier National Park

first crew of sixty-eight men and one woman worked in the Ohanapecosh District

(employed from December 8, 1933, to [April 6, 1934])

they developed the campground and built an approach road

they lived in facilities belonging to the road contractor

and the Ohanapecosh Hot Springs Company

second crew organized river bar cleanup and construction for flood control

and made improvements to the Carbon River Road

(this crew of 108 men worked from December 15, 1933 to March 31, 1934]

and lived at the Manley-Moore Lumber Company facilities near Fairfax)

third crew of about 174 men and six women worked in the Longmire area

about forty-two of those (including the women) lived in towns or on farms

near the Nisqually entrance to Mt. Rainier National Park

remainder lived in existing facilities at Longmire

this group was divided up into more than a dozen work crews,

¹⁴¹ Shelby Scates, *Warren G. Magnuson*. P. 40.

they were employed on diverse projects such as
lumber milling, building construction and repair work
total expenditure of CWA monies at Mt. Rainier National Park came to \$80,292.23
three-quarters of that money was spent on the salaries for the workers
One of the most successful cooperative efforts funded by CWA
was the development of the United Producers of Washington cannery
an affiliate of the Unemployed Citizens League
Additional projects involved a joint effort by CWA and Washington State University
to survey part-time farming in Lewis, Thurston, Douglas, Spokane, Chelan, Walla Walla,
Clallam, Mason, Cowlitz and Pierce counties

PRESIDENT FRANKLIN ROOSEVELT DELIVERS HIS STATE OF THE UNION ADDRESS

FDR broke with tradition

he delivered his speech orally before a joint session of congress -- January 4, 1934

he was capitalizing on his popularity with congressmen and United States senators
as many had ridden to office on his coattails [1932]

he utilized radio to broadcast his speech across the nation

Roosevelt's proposed legislation went beyond the [1933] National Industrial Recovery Act
which had proven inadequate in relieving the suffering caused by the Great Depression
as millions were still unemployed

he asked congress for ten and a half billion dollars

to advance recovery programs over the next eighteen months

Roosevelt hoped to create some 3,500,000 "emergency public employment" jobs

his work projects targeted **"the greatest unemployment needs as shown by present relief rolls"**

he proposed these job would be **"useful" work...not just for a day, or a year, but useful in the sense that it affords permanent improvement in living conditions or that it creates future new wealth for the Nation.**"¹⁴²

WASHINGTON STATE RELIEF PROGRAM REORGANIZES

With the infusion of federal support and money from the Civil Works Administration (CWA)
relief director Charles Ernst reorganized his commission

into the Washington State Emergency Relief Commission -- January 1934

while the Director and Commissioners were responsible to the state legislature and the governor,
most of the funds were derived from federal sources

to which federal policies, regulations and procedures applied

Ernst was quick to create the infrastructure necessary to take advantage of federal funding
for new programs and benefits provided by the Roosevelt Administration

Washington State Emergency Relief Commission using Civil Works Administration funds
hired professionals in a variety of fields

"white collar" professionals produced surveys of coastlines, harbors, and public buildings
engineers, surveyors and draftsmen developed a topographic survey of King County

¹⁴² Congressional Record, January 4, 1934, P. 96.

for improvements in sewer and drainage systems
records in the City of Seattle Archives include field notes, correspondence, computations,
resumes of project staff, budgets and progress reports
labor relations experts and efficiency professionals
made the program appear more like public employment than work relief
Civil Works Administration funds also employed artists, musicians and actors
women taught classes in modeling and decorative design
they also were employed in primitive workshops sewing garments for the needy unemployed
crews of CWA workers maintained and improved the University of Washington campus
in fact, the annual Campus Day events,
which involved students and staff in campus improvement projects,
were cancelled because so much work had been done by CWA staff
CWA also helped develop Lincoln Park in Seattle
by clearing underbrush and building trails, seawalls, playgrounds and tennis courts
Civil Works Administration funds administered by Washington State Emergency Relief Commission
also employed construction workers
crews repaired roads, made concrete slabs for street paving and built bridges
and repaired trolley cars
they organized flood repair work on the Cedar River and helped construct airports

NEW ORDER OF CINCINNATUS (NOOC) EXPANDS BEYOND SEATTLE

New Order of Cincinnatus had built the NOOC into an organization
with seventeen divisions in Washington State each headed by a “captain”
statewide officers were “majors” and “colonels”
Fifty Cincinnatans marched to city hall -- early 1934
to file for three candidate petitions on the Seattle city council
all of them were dressed in white shirts and green and yellow headpieces
(the colors of Seattle's Roosevelt High School)
they used a slightly rewritten version of *Stout Hearted Men* as their anthem
This obvious “proto-fascist” style of the march created tension within the organization
Seattle NOOC Councilman Frederick Hamley’s diary indicated
that he and his fellow councilman David Lockwood
generally disliked this aspect of the group and focused mainly on local municipal issues
some NOOC members proposed that members routinely stand and salute their leader
when he entered the room
this was successfully defeated by Hamley and others

WORKING CONDITIONS ON THE PACIFIC COAST DOCKS ARE TERRIBLE

Loading and unloading ships was physically exhausting and dangerous work
there was no drinking water or plumbing provided on the waterfront
one major purpose of forming a union is to look after the welfare of the membership

INTERNATIONAL LONGSHOREMEN’S ASSOCIATION (ILA) ARE IN DISARRAY

Efforts to organize the Pacific Coast longshoremen continually led to no positive result

with the exception of Tacoma where ILA Locals 38-3 and 38-30 were respected
by both the ILA international office and other Pacific Coast longshoremen
John Bjorklund and Paddy Morris led Tacoma's efforts to organize the ILA

JOHN C. "JACK" BJORKLUND IS ELECTED NORTHWEST DISTRICT ILA SECRETARY

Bjorklund had quickly become something of a legend on the waterfront
as a member of Tacoma's International Longshoremen's Association Local 38-3
"Big Jack" was the brawniest, and some say smartest, cargo longshoreman in Tacoma history
(Bjorklund had served as a member of Tacoma's "flying squad" in the [1916] strike
his specialty was going up against the employers' thugs)
his physical feats in the holds of ships where he broke out cargo were legendary
so, too, were his bartending skills which combined mixing drinks and keeping order
Throughout all of his working years Jack Bjorklund had shown unswerving loyalty
to the International Longshoremen's Association and its men

INTERNATIONAL SEAMEN'S UNION (ISU) DEMANDS A RESPONSE FROM SHIP OWNERS

Delegates representing several maritime unions met in Seattle
International Seamen's Union (ISU), Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP) chartered by the ISU,
Marine Firemen, Oilers and Watertenders and Wipers Union (MFOW)
and Marine Cooks and Stewards Union
at the meeting about 7,500 union members were represented -- January 11, 1934
it was decided to establish an umbrella union to represent maritime industry
this amalgamation was known as the Pacific District International Seamen's Union
Union leaders' efforts to negotiate a labor code for the Pacific District International Seamen's Union
ended in failure as employers simply refused to recognize the longshoremen, maritime employees
or maritime officers' unions
Pacific District International Seamen's Union appealed to the National Labor Board (NLB)
to compel the employers to recognize the union
National Labor Board (NLB) replied that it had no jurisdiction over the shipping industry
until a shipping code was signed with the ship owners -- an impossible requirement
Pacific District International Seamen's Union disappeared

PUBLIC WORKS ADMINISTRATION (PWA) BECOMES A REALITY

Public Works Administration gave contracts to private firms who did all the hiring of every worker
for every man hired on a PWA project
nearly two additional workers were employed indirectly
Public Works Administration concentrated on the construction of large-scale public works projects
PWA funded and administered the construction of more than 34,000 ventures
such as highways, roads and streets, canals, tunnels, bridges, sewage systems, airports,
housing areas, public buildings, universities, warships for the Navy
and 70% of the new schools and one-third of the hospitals built between 1933 -[1939]
PWA accomplished the electrification of rural America
by constructing large electricity-generating dams
Every year PWA consumed roughly half of the concrete and a third of the steel of the entire nation

PWA spent over \$6 billion and helped to bring industry back toward pre-Depression levels
it lowered unemployment and created an infrastructure that resulted in elevating American pride

CONGRESS PASSES *THE GOLD RESERVE ACT*

(Executive Order 6102 [April 5, 1933] had made owning or trading in gold illegal)
Gold Reserve Act passed -- January 30, 1934 required that all gold and gold certificates
held by the Federal Reserve be surrendered
and become the property of the United States Department of the Treasury
to be stored in Fort Knox and other locations
this act also changed the price of gold from \$20.67 per troy ounce to \$35

CONGRESS PASSES *THE FARM MORTGAGE REFINANCING ACT*

This law established the Federal Farm Mortgage Corporation -- January 31, 1934
to oversee the dispersal of \$2 billion to assist farmers in refinancing their mortgages

HARRY BRIDGES AND THE SAN FRANCISCO ILA PROPOSES BARGAINING TALKS

ILA leader and alleged Communist Harry Bridges established a negotiating committee
for the San Francisco International Longshoremen's Association (ILA)
to hold talks with employers along the Pacific Coast
this committee gave an ultimatum to employers -- February 1, 1934
ILA would be in control of all talks between the two parties
no government intervention was to take place

CONGRESS ATTEMPTS TO DEAL WITH ONGOING LABOR DISPUTES

National Labor Board had been created to implement National Industrial Recovery Act Section 7(a)
however, the only power the NLB had to achieve successful labor relations
was to withdraw an employer's privilege to display the Blue Eagle Emblem
given to show cooperation with the agency
Frustrated with the inability of National Industrial Recovery Act Section 7(a) to resolve labor crises
U.S. Senator Robert Wagner, National Labor Board chairman, introduced a bill -- February 1934
to set up a permanent agency to mediate labor disputes
this new board would be empowered to conduct representation elections
and to stop "unfair labor practices" by issuing cease-and-desist orders
purpose of this bill was to encourage collective bargaining
and prohibit employers from interfering with the right of employees to organize
Congress passed Public Resolution No. 44 which authorized the President
to establish a new board as part of the [1933] National Industrial Recovery Act

LABOR ATTEMPTS TO UNIFY ITS FORCES

Delegates from eight coastwide organizations met in San Francisco -- February 18, 1934
Masters Mates and Pilots; Marine Engineers; Sailors Union of the Pacific; Radio Telegraphists;
Marine Firemen, Oilers and Watertenders and Wipers Union (MFWO);
Marine Cooks and Stewards; and the Ferryboatmen's Union,
Five delegates represented the International Longshoremen's Association also were in attendance

three from Washington state unions -- Art Will: Puget Sound;
Ed Krumholz; Grays Harbor and Willapa Bay; and M.D. Rogers: Columbia River
E.B. O'Grady represented Southern California
Harry Bridges, who represented Northern California,
was the principal organizer of the Federation
Teamsters did not accept an invitation to participate

U.S. AIR MAIL CONTRACT IS CANCELLED

U.S. Post Office had organized the nation into four regions each with its own airmail delivery service
four regional carriers, including Boeing's United Air Lines and Transport Corporation,
operated regional monopolies
members of the public and politicians resented what they viewed as corporate profiteering
Postmaster General Jim Farley became concerned that airmail companies
were getting together to set prices they would charge the government to carry mail -- 1934
Because of the apparent lack of competitive bidding FDR, over the protests of his Postmaster General
ordered the Post Office Department to cancel all airmail contracts -- February 19, 1934

WILLIAM BOEING RETIRES TO PURSUE OTHER INTERESTS

William Boeing stepped down as head of the Boeing Company -- 1934
he was an accomplished horseman, pleasure sailor, and deep-sea fisherman
he donated his former home in Seattle to the Orthopedic Hospital
Boeing moved to a farm in Fall City, Washington and to other business pursuits
including real estate, Wall Street, and horse breeding and racing
he and his wife became regulars at the nation's race courses
their horse, Air Chute won the Premier Handicap at Hollywood Park [1938]
(Slide Rule took third in the 1943 Kentucky Derby)
Bill Boeing supported charitable organizations like Children's Orthopedic Hospital in Seattle
during the Great Depression, more than ninety percent of the care Children's delivered was free
this practice left the hospital in the red
each of those years, a committee of the women trustees went to Boeing
who wrote a personal check for the deficit
on the condition that his involvement remained anonymous
(his contributions were not revealed until more than fifty years after his death
by then Children's Hospital and Regional Medical Center
had become one of the top pediatric institutions in the nation)
(William Boeing died September 28, 1956 just three days before his 75th birthday
he was pronounced dead on arrival at the Seattle Yacht Club,
having had a heart attack aboard his yacht)

U.S. ARMY FLIES THE AIRMAIL

As a temporary measure, the President directed the Army Air Corps
to take over all U.S. airmail operations using military airplanes and pilots
Army Air Corps made its first airmail flight -- February 20, 1934
in the first five weeks, twelve inexperienced and ill-equipped Army pilots died

CONGRESS PASSES THE *CROP LOAN ACT* TO HELP FARMERS PUT IN CROPS

Farm Credit Administration was funded with \$40 million -- February 23, 1934
to extend credit for planting and harvesting
farmers used about 95 percent of the money for the 1934 crop

PACIFIC DISTRICT INTERNATIONAL LONGSHOREMEN'S ASSOCIATION IS FORMED

Longshoremen were ready to press their influence all along the Pacific Coast
forty-four ILA locals held charters in the Pacific Coast District -- March 1934
from San Diego, California, to Juneau, Alaska
Invitations were sent to all Pacific Coast District International Longshoremen's Association locals
to attend a convention in San Francisco
International Brotherhood of Teamsters did not accept the invitation to participate
Fifty-four International Longshoremen's Association delegates from seventeen West coast ports
assembled in San Francisco to organize the Pacific coast -- February 25, 1934
in addition six small longshore locals, five in the Pacific Northwest, sent proxy votes
These delegates represented 35,000 union workers along the Pacific coast
Harry Bridges, principal organizer of the convention, represented Northern California
E.B. O'Grady represented Southern California
three delegates were from Washington state unions:
Art Will represented Puget Sound;
Ed Krumholz represented Grays Harbor and Willapa Bay;
M.D. Rogers represented the Columbia River area
William "Bill" Lewis was elected president of the Pacific District ILA
John C. "Jack" Bjorklund was elected Pacific Coast District ILA Secretary
Discussions centered on efforts to gain higher wages, union hiring halls, shorter working hours,
better working conditions and enforcement of closed-shop (union only employment) laws
Delegates to the convention formed the Pacific District International Longshoremen's Association
they were determined to force their employers, the ship owners, to bargain with them
Convention delegates immediately elected seven men by area to negotiate with waterfront employers
Tacoma Local 38-3's John (Jack) Bjorklund was named head of the ILA negotiation team
and the lead negotiator for the longshoremen

PACIFIC COAST WATERFRONT EMPLOYERS FORM AN ORGANIZATION OF THEIR OWN

Waterfront Employers Union of San Francisco was created by ship owners to represent them
Thomas G. Plant was named chairman of the employers' organization and its chief negotiator
however, only employers from San Francisco were represented -- not other Pacific coast ports

UNIONS MAKE THEIR DEMANDS KNOWN TO THE SHIPPING INDUSTRY

International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) in San Francisco
presented their proposed shipping code
to the Waterfront Employers Union of San Francisco -- March 1934
most important was demand was for a single labor contract for the entire Pacific Coast
almost as important were changes in hiring (fink) halls

that up until then had been controlled by employers
longshoremen demanded hiring halls be controlled by the unions
jobs were to be allocated by seniority and only to union members (closed shop)

WORK BEGINS ON THE LOW LEVEL GRAND COULEE DAM

To mile long conveyer belt -- at that time the longest in the world
was built to haul away excavated earth and rocks at the construction site -- March 1934
this innovation was faster and more efficient than using trucks
To secure the foundation to the river bottom, workers drilled 660-foot to 880-foot holes
into the granite and filled any fissures with grout, creating a grout curtain
Excavated areas would sometimes collapse from overburden
to secure these areas from further shirting and continue excavation, 3-inch diameter pipes
were inserted into the mass and chilled with cold liquid from a refrigeration plant
this froze the earth and secured it so construction could continue

LONGSHOREMEN ATTEMPT TO NEGOTIATE WITH SHIIPING EMPLOYERS

When the Pacific District International Longshoremen's Association seven-man negotiating team
met with representatives of the Waterfront Employees Union of San Francisco -- March 5, 1934
ILA negotiation team Chairman Jack Bjorklund spoke first
he told the bosses that the coast was 100 per cent organized
and they demanded to bargain collectively as a single unit
Thomas Plant, President and chief negotiator for the Waterfront Employers Union of San Francisco,
kept continually stalled any meeting with the longshoremen's negotiating team
finally, Tom Plant sent word that they would discuss only San Francisco issues
with the ILA negotiation committee
ILA Chief Negotiator Jack Bjorklund responded that every time Pacific Coast longshoremen
tried to make any advances in wages, or improve hours or working conditions
they were told **"that was entirely a matter for San Francisco to decide"**¹⁴³
Finally, management negotiator Tom Plant indicated a willingness
to discuss wage and working conditions but no other issues
When Bjorklund again demanded district-wide recognition and a coast wide closed shop
waterfront employers adamantly refused to bargain coast wide
Tom Plant told the ILA negotiator "that was absolutely out of the question"
Plant then assaulted the longshore negotiators with a half hour speech about radicalism
he claimed sixteen of the convention delegates were Communists

ILA NEGOTIONS TEAM REPORTS BACK TO THE ILA CONVENTION

ILA negotiators returned to the ILA Convention where they made a final report
negotiation Chairman Jack Bjorklund reported the Waterfront Employers Union of San Francisco
was willing to talk about wages and working conditions,
but would not address the closed shop issue or a coastwide agreement
ILA convention delegates instructed their negotiating committee to demand

¹⁴³ Ronald E. Magden, *The Working Longshoreman*. P. 130.

recognition of the whole ILA Pacific District as labor's official collective bargaining agent or the convention would take a strike vote

SEATTLE'S MAYOR DORE RESORTS TO "RED BAITING" TO GATHER VOTES

As Election Day approached, Seattle Mayor John F. Dore's supporters used the "Red scare" tactic Harry H. Lewis, former American Legion commander and strike-breaker charged that Lieutenant Governor "Vic" Meyers was receiving the support of **"Communists scheming to seize control of the city government"**

Lewis continued: **"It is difficult for Seattle citizens, good Americans, to believe, but it is true that these Communist termites already have bored into some labor unions, into your schools, your churches, and even your homes. Their policy is the sitdown strike, the picketing of hospitals and cemeteries. Do you want to turn the city government over to their ghoulishness, or retain a loyal American, Mayor Dore?"**¹⁴⁴

But this red herring had been so overworked that it did Dore little good members of the voting public, knowing his record, could not take him seriously as a crusader for Americanism chief effect of this propaganda was to disgust the average Democratic and Republican voters alike Mayor Dore was defeated by Charles L. Smith (62,185 to 46,469)

BARGAINING IS GOING NOWHERE

Paddy Morris, Acting Chairman of the Convention, became so upset with management's dallying that he stepped down from the podium to advise the delegates: **"You want to be sure that you do this one thing, and that is that you get every damned member in the local to vote if you think the time has come to strike, try and educate your fellow member to that effect also. FOR IF WE DO TAKE A STRIKE VOTE, FOR GOD'S SAKE MAKE IT A BIG REPRESENTATIVE VOTE. DO THE JOB WELL AND NOT HALFHEARTEDLY."**¹⁴⁵

To demonstrate their intention to negotiate, convention delegates set a date for a strike vote to be taken [March 23, 1934]

Jack Bjorklund instructed local affiliates to return home and poll their memberships to analyze support for authorizing the calling of a strike

ILA Convention leaders sent a telegram to President Roosevelt: **"We have today passed resolutions giving the shipowners and operators until March 7, 1934 to meet with us."**¹⁴⁶

Jack Bjorklund informed the employers of the ILA Convention's [March 7] deadline Pacific District International Longshoremen's Association Convention adjourned -- March 6, 1934 delegates traveled to their home ports to prepare for the strike that seemed inevitable

LONGSHORE UNION ATTEMPTS ONE FINAL EFFORT TO NEGOTIATE

Final negotiation session was held -- March 7, 1934

Waterfront Employers Union of San Francisco refused once again to bargain Pacific District International Longshoremen's Association put out a strike ballot

¹⁴⁴ *The Nation*, March 26, 1938 Vol. 146, No. 13, p. 354-355.

¹⁴⁵ Markholt Otilie, *Maritime Solidarity*. P. 69.

¹⁴⁶ Ronald E. Magden, *The Working Longshoreman*. P. 129.

longshoremen would use their strongest weapon: economic action
they had shared no part of the economic recovery in the shipping industry
rising cost of living threatened their average wage of \$40 a month -- a bare subsistence
mechanization decreased jobs as much as thirty percent on some docks
larger loads and work speedups increased accidents and injuries
Maritime union members and nonunion sailors watched intently as the strike threat developed
there was a great deal of speculation regarding the longshoremen's chances of success
and many wondered how the sailors would respond to ILA picket lines

PACIFIC DISTRICT INTERNATIONAL LONGSHOREMEN'S ASSOCIATION IS PREPARED

With the longshoremen ready to strike the next morning,
Chairman of the National Labor Board Senator Robert Wagner
appealed to the San Francisco ILA District not to strike -- March 22, 1934
International Longshoremen Association President Joseph P. (Joe) Ryan sent a telegram
directing West Coast Locals to comply with the National Labor Board chairman's request

PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT INTERVENES IN THE ILA STRIKE EFFORT

President Roosevelt wired ILA Pacific District President William (Bill) Lewis -- March 22, 1934
urging him to call off the strike until an impartial board could be appointed
to conduct hearings and make a recommendation for settlement of the controversy

With the deadline only hours away,

Bill Lewis polled district executive board members up and down the coast

Lewis wired Roosevelt: **“Strike order by virtually unanimous vote of longshoremen of the Pacific Coast represent the deepest conviction of 12,000 workers that justice could not be had except by showing our economic strength.**

“In compliance with your request, however, we are postponing strike action at this time under your pledge to appoint an impartial commission to conduct hearings and make recommendations, believing that the evidence of the justice of our cause is bound to change present unbearable conditions.”¹⁴⁷

Bill Lewis received a great deal of criticism from his membership for postponing the strike
most adamant were the Communist longshoremen from San Francisco
who tried to exploit the situation: “LONGSHORE STIKE BETRAYED!”
their newspaper, the *Voice of America*, proclaimed in a banner headline

MEDIATION BOARD IS APPOINTED BY PRESIDENT FRANKLIN ROOSEVELT

In an effort to resolve labor disputes between West Coast shipping employers and longshoremen
FDR appointed a Mediation Board to hold hearings in Washington, D.C. -- March 28, 1934
representatives of waterfront employers from Seattle, San Francisco and Portland attended
San Pedro (Los Angeles) employers refused to attend

FEDERAL MEDIATION BOARD ISSUES ITS RULING ON THE LONGSHORE DISPUTE

After meetings in Washington, D.C. concluded -- March 31, 1934

¹⁴⁷ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*. P. 74.

Federal Mediation Board made three recommendations:

- that Regional Labor Boards hold representation elections;
- that joint hiring halls be operated in each port;
- that an arbitration board would determine wages and hours for the entire coast

FEDERAL CIVIL WORKS ADMINISTRATION (CWA) PROGRAM COMES TO AN END

Some New Deal officials feared that public employment would become an expensive “habit” and place an impossible drain on the federal treasury

over the course of its existence, CWA spent over a billion dollars

although initial plans projected a maximum cost of \$400,000,000

Civil Works Administration came to an end -- March 31, 1934

however, four million unemployed workers had been placed on hastily begun federal projects and were paid regular wages

they had, among other projects,

built or improved 500,000 miles of road, laid twelve million feet of sewer pipe

and constructed nearly 40,000 schools; 3,700 playgrounds and 1,000 airports

all of this in less than five months

FEDERAL MEDIATION BOARD PROPOSALS ARE REJECTED BY EMPLOYERS

Waterfront Employers Union of San Francisco rejected

all of the recommendations of the Federal Mediation Board -- April 3, 1934

they reiterated their position that each port must be treated separately

they did agree to recognize and bargain with the ILA, but only for San Francisco

they also proposed establishing a joint hiring hall for that port

AGRICULTURAL ADJUSTMENT ADMINISTRATION IS EXPANDED BY CONGRESS

In an effort to further stabilize farm prices for commodities, the Jones-Connally Farm Relief Act was passed -- April 7, 1934

beef, dairy cattle, rye, grain sorghum, flax, peanuts and barley

were added to the list of basic farm products covered by the Agricultural Adjustment Act

UNEMPLOYED CITIZENS' LEAGUE EXPANDS ITS REACH

Non-Communist members of the Unemployed Citizens' League (founded in Seattle [1931])

broadened the organization's goals to attract new members

and distance itself from the Communist Party

Rev. Fred Shorter served as pastor of Plymouth Congregational Church in Seattle -- 1934

he gathered together like-minded Christians, Socialists, former Fusionists (Populists) and liberals including Congressman Marion Zioncheck

Rev. Shorter, Congressman Zioncheck and other independent liberals and radicals

changed the Unemployed Citizen's League name to the Commonwealth Builders, Inc. (CBI)

FEDERAL PRISON INDUSTRIES ARE INCORPORATED

Federal government incorporated the Federal Prison Industries as a wholly owned enterprise -- 1934

Federal Prison Industries ran more than thirty types of industrial operations¹⁴⁸

products were sold only to other government agencies

they did not compete with private enterprise on the open market

intent of the program was to provide employment and vocational training, as well as income,
for federal inmates

profits were used to pay prisoners' hourly wages

plus monetary awards for performance and good conduct

this money was usually held until the prisoner's release

or it was given to needy family members

Honor farm housing for 200 inmates was added to the facility -- 1934

along with all the necessary buildings and equipment for livestock and a dairy operation

First dial telephone arrived on McNeil Island --1934

(but there was no phone service to the prison employee's private residences until [June 1957])

COMMONWEALTH BUILDERS, INC. (CBI) FOCUS ON SOCIAL CHANGE

This organization was inspired by writer, journalist and political activist Upton Sinclair

who campaigned for the governorship of California

Sinclair had proposed the California-based EPIC (End Poverty in California) program

Sinclair's beliefs centered on the old utopian ideals

Commonwealth Builders, Inc. (CBI) was dedicated to ending the Great Depression

to accomplish their goal they began working with state and federal Democratic leaders

advocating socialist remedies to end economic woes

LONGSHORE UNION MEDIATION BOARD TALKS ARE MOVED

After the failure of the Washington, D.C. talks to resolve the longshoremen's dispute

Federal Mediation Board reopened talks in San Francisco -- April 16, 1934

Waterfront Employers Union of San Francisco was unwilling to meet the wage demand

moreover, the employers wanted assurance that there would be no interruption of work

from the longshoremen before they agreed to reopen talks

Because of the stalemate, negotiations were once again broken off

labor's loss of face in the Washington, D.C. [March] meeting and San Francisco [April] meeting

increased the fighting mood of the International Longshoremen's Association membership

LONGSHORE UNION MEDIATION BOARD TALKS REOPEN IN SAN FRANCISCO

Mediation sessions held in San Francisco produced very little result between May 2 and May 5

during discussions, minimal gains were achieved at best

such issues as hiring halls and wages and hours remained deadlocked

Longshoremen notified the Waterfront Employers Union of San Francisco

"that unless something definite shall have been arrived at"¹⁴⁹ by [Monday evening May 7]

negotiations would be discontinued

ILA Chief Negotiator Jack Bjorklund asked ILA Pacific District President Bill Lewis

¹⁴⁸ Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, Essay 5238, April 17, 2003.

¹⁴⁹ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*. P. 75.

to contact west coast locals and instruct them to vote immediately on whether to strike

LONGSHOREMEN ARE NOTIFIED THEY ARE NOT TO STRIKE

United States Postal Service delivered letters to every registered longshoreman in the Puget Sound area -- May 6 and 7, 1934

from International Longshoremen's Association President Joseph P. (Joe) Ryan each union member was notified that if he did not report for work [May], he would be deregistered by the American Federation of Labor (AFL)

STRIKES ARE AUTHORIZED BY THE PACIFIC COAST LONGSHOREMEN

San Francisco ILA members went ahead with their strike authorization vote -- May 7, 1934

San Francisco's 1,500 union members voted to strike beginning at [8:00 a.m. May 9]

Tacoma was the only "closed shop" (union only) port on the Pacific Coast

there was no fink hall at the Port of Tacoma as the International Longshoremen's Association had successfully maintained a longshoremen's union hiring hall

Tacoma longshoremen voted to authorize calling a strike

as in San Francisco the strike was to begin [8:00 a.m. May 9]

Joint Northwest Strike Committee composed of Jack Bjorklund, Joe Ryan and Dave Beck

PACIFIC COAST ILA MEMBERSHIP POLLING RESULTS

Vote to authorize calling a strike was reported from the Pacific Coast longshore locals

International Longshoremen's Association Chief Negotiator Jack Bjorklund

had the strike vote results from every ILA local on the Pacific coast except Seattle and San Pedro

votes cast showed strike authorization was approved by a 6,633 to 633 vote -- morning May 8

Authorization to strike had been granted by the members of the Longshoremen's union

San Francisco, Tacoma, Portland, San Diego, Everett and Aberdeen

reported overwhelming majorities supported a walkout

INTERNATIONAL LONGSHOREMEN'S ASSOCIATION NATIONAL POLICY OPPOSES STRIKE

National organization of the ILA was in conflict with the West Coast longshoremen's efforts

Senator Robert F. Wagner, chairman of the National Labor Board, sent a telegram

to ILA Pacific Coast District Secretary and Chief Negotiator Jack Bjorklund

asking that the strike be deferred -- May 8, 1934

International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) President Joseph P. (Joe) Ryan

ordered that the strike be cancelled

Pacific District ILA President Bill Lewis sent a cryptic telegram to Jack Bjorklund

expressing his frustration: **"IMPOSSIBLE TO DEFER TOMORROW'S ACTION**

(STOP) THIS IS THE SENTIMENT OF THE ENTIRE COAST."¹⁵⁰

PACIFIC COAST LONGSHOREMEN'S ASSOCIATION STRIKE PLAN IS DELIVERED

ILA's plan was to shut down all ports on the West Coast for as long as it took to achieve their goals

¹⁵⁰ Ronald E. Magden, *The Working Longshoreman*. P. 132.

union recognition, union hiring halls, and a coast wide agreement were the major issues
hours and wages were not “deal making” issues
When he announced the strike authorization vote results,
Negotiation Committee Chairman Jack Bjorklund advised the locals
to select strike committees and to not attempt individual settlements on their own
Shipping employers concentrated on keeping open San Pedro, San Francisco, Portland and Seattle
Tacoma cargo would be diverted to Seattle where no strike vote had yet been taken

ILA UNION MEMBERS GEAR UP FOR THE IMPENDING STRIKE

Longshoremen called on other labor unions to boycott firms using struck ships to carry their freight
Tacoma’s ILA warned members not to buy major items on monthly installments
and advised them to establish credit at a grocery store and butcher shop

EMPLOYERS ALSO GEAR UP FOR THE IMPENDING STRIKE

All along the coast stevedore bosses worked their gangs extra hours
to finish loading and clearing vessels before the strike began
Shipping employers published a full-page newspaper ad
addressed to the longshoremen of the San Francisco area
Waterfront Employers Union of San Francisco again warned against the strike

SEATTLE LONGSHOREMEN’S STRIKE VOTE MEETING IS HELD

ILA leaders were determined to paralyze shipping in the Seattle harbor
until employers met their demands

Seattle ILA called a union meeting for the evening of May 8, 1934

Local 38-12 President Pete Erickson called Seattle longshoremen to order

“About 1,500 men attended the meeting, including many nonmembers. Delegations from Everett and Tacoma urged the Seattle longshoremen to strike. By eight o’clock people began to drift away, not wanting to be counted. ‘Bolt the door!’ (Seattle local ILA) President Erickson shouted, and the meeting continued. Sentiment wavered. Some wanted to wait for strike authorization from (ILA) President Ryan, who had urged postponement. A wire from Senator Homer T. Bone, former labor attorney, also pleaded for delay.”

The first vote showed 60 percent against striking, but the local president kept the meeting in session while waiting for news from San Pedro (the port for Los Angeles). Near midnight (Chief Negotiator) Jack Bjorklund arrived with a wire that a meeting of 1,000 men in San Pedro voted to strike. The crowd cheered the news. Then someone asked if the telegram was a true copy. Bjorklund replied that they would have to take his word. After more discussion, at one o’clock in the morning, by voice vote the meeting reconsidered the previous action and voted to strike. On the docks nearby, gangs worked all night to finish loading vessels.

With this shaky support in the largest Northwest port, the strike was on.”¹⁵¹

DUST STORMS SWEEP ACROSS THE MIDWEST PLAINS

Extremely dry conditions were recorded over almost eighty percent of the United States -- 1934

¹⁵¹ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*. P. 76

Dust storms lasting for two days removed massive amounts topsoil
in one of the worst such storms of the “Dust Bowl” -- May 9, 1934
dust clouds blew all the way to Chicago where dirt fell like snow
rural people were homeless, dirty, and without food or water
they needed to go to where they could be safe
(Two days later the same storm reached the eastern seaboard
depositing dirt on Buffalo, Boston, Cleveland, New York City, Washington, D.C. and others
that winter [1934-1935] “red snow” fell on New England
[1935] was another dry year and [1936] was a record drought year as were [1939] and 1940))

PACIFIC DISTRICT INTERNATIONAL LONGSHOREMEN’S ASSOCIATION STRIKE BEGINS

Pacific Coast ports from Bellingham to San Diego were struck -- 8:00 a.m. Wednesday, May 9, 1934
beginning one of the first and one of the largest industry-wide strikes in U.S. history
along the Pacific Coast more 12,500 longshoremen failed to return to work at the start of the day
almost 1,700 miles of coastline was laid under siege by labor
in Portland 1,100 failed to report to work
in San Francisco 3,000,
in San Pedro 1,800
in Washington state:

2,000 in Seattle including nonunion men, and 700 in Tacoma
small ports also struck solidly:

250 in Grays Harbor and Everett, 150 in Olympia, and so on
this was a defining moment in the longshoremen’s union movement
(in all, nearly 35,000 union members over the period of the strike were off the job,
hundreds were injured, and eight were killed during the strike)

Unlike the five previous longshoremen’s strikes
this time replacement workers (scabs) were driven away from the docks
in the effort to keep the job sites closed to shipping

Union newspaper the *Labor Advocate* summed up the crisis faced by unionized labor:

“They listened to the promises of the NRA [National Recovery Administration]; they harkened to the pleading of Senator Wagner; they obeyed the request as a command of President Roosevelt and they got in return -- nothing.

“The end had been reached at last. The patience they had so enduringly shown, the control they had so determinedly manifested had reached the end. The strike became not merely a necessity. It had become the only step that manhood could take against oppression, repression and industrial serfdom.”¹⁵²

Struck waterfronts remained relatively quiet the first day
in Seattle the union put out a token force of 300 pickets
encouraged by the reluctant vote, Seattle Waterfront Employers believed the longshoremen
would change their minds about striking
in Portland ILA placed members into squads and shifts as they prepared to picket in force

¹⁵² *Labor Advocate*, May 11, 1936.

STRIKE IN TACOMA CLOSES THE PORT

Tacoma Longshoremen had long maintained a union hiring hall when they refused to put workers on the job the Port of Tacoma was tied up -- May 9, 1934
Large groups of longshoremen peacefully picketed three idle ships in the Tacoma harbor
another 300 men assembled at the ILA union hall at 2:30 p.m.
to hear reports on the closures all along the Pacific Coast
Tacoma longshoremen held daily meetings and maintained four-hour picket watches
Waterfront employers in Tacoma made no move to recruit scabs to work the five idle vessels there
nor did they request extra police

TACOMA LONGSHOREMEN GET THEIR MESSAGE OUT

Tacoma ILA Press Committee was composed of Paddy Morris, Robert Hardin, Ernest Tanner and T.A. "Tiny" Thronson
throughout the strike, KVI radio featured Tiny Thronson
who presented *Longshoremen on the Air* every Thursday, Friday and Saturday evening
Tiny stressed the efficiency of Tacoma longshoremen
which had brought millions of dollars of business to the community, **"If by any chance the union should be broken, its members will be scattered over the country, inexperienced men will take their places, ships will be diverted elsewhere, and grass will grow on the Tacoma docks."**¹⁵³

TACOMA NEWSPAPERS ADVOCATE THEIR OWN EDITORIAL POSITION

Tacoma News Tribune emphasized the impact of the strike on lumber mill and industrial workers
it claimed 700 Tacomans and 16,000 Pacific Northwest workers were laid off
during the first week of the strike
Weekly *Tacoma Labor Advocate* newspaper contrasted the **"'Forbearance, patience, tolerance and eagerness for peace by the men,' with the 'truculence, evasion, stalling and delays by the waterfront employers'."** and also **"...declared the bosses drove the men 'to strike in the hope that the unemployed will rally to take the places of the men and defeat the strike'."**¹⁵⁴

TACOMA LONGSHOREMEN DO NOT TRUST THEIR EMPLOYERS

When the steam schooner *Lake Francis* docked at the Defiance Mill in Tacoma -- May 10, 1934
seven of her crew members struck, leaving only the Masters, Mates and Pilots union members
to move the vessel to Seattle
Tacoma strikers feared the National Guard would be called out to open the port and end the strike
Tacoma's Central Labor Council called for an immediate General Strike
if the National Guard was called out
Governor Clarence D. Martin refused to use troops
Tacoma employers gave up any attempt to open the Tacoma port with scabs
it was decided to close the port and let the strike pursue its course
Tacoma's port stood idle and quiet

¹⁵³ Ronald E. Magden, *The Working Longshoreman*. P. 137.

¹⁵⁴ Ronald E. Magden, *The Working Longshoreman*. P. 138.

WATERFRONT EMPLOYERS RECRUIT STRIKE-BREAKERS IN SEATTLE

Seattle ship owners met little opposition as they recruited strikebreakers (scabs)
to work the fourteen vessels tied to three piers in port -- May 10, 1934
employers towed a laid-up vessel to dock to serve as "floating boarding houses"
Many Tacoma longshoremen considered Seattle the weakest link on the coast

SEATTLE LONGSHOREMEN RECEIVE SUPPORT FROM OTHER UNIONS

Masters, Mates and Pilots Union served notice they would refuse to handle barges in Seattle
Employers were again stunned and longshoremen heartened
when Dave Beck, Secretary of the Joint Council of Teamsters, announced
that eight Seattle Teamster locals would not cross ILA picket lines
to pick up or deliver merchandise at the docks while the strike was in progress
Longshoremen, although skeptical, very much appreciated the support
as it greatly bolstered the strength of the longshoremen

NO SOLUTION TO THE STRIKE IS FORTHCOMING

While ship owners and strikers battled for ascendancy on the waterfront,
politicians scurried around frantically trying to get the strikers back to work
this strike presented a painful dilemma for elected officials who wanted to please everyone
Roosevelt Administration had to make good on vague promises or lose needed labor support
unwilling to exert any real pressure on the shipping industry to bargain with its employees,
federal officials resumed the mediation shuffle
National Labor Board telegraphed a request that ILA President Joseph P. Ryan -- May 11
to come to San Francisco immediately
Northwest representatives of the ship owners
acting on instructions from the Waterfront Employers Union of San Francisco
delivered an ultimatum to Washington and Oregon mayors and governors
their firms would discontinue service to Seattle and Portland
unless they received adequate protection for their property

TACOMA'S AND SEATTLE'S STRIKE SITUATION DIFFER

Strikers controlled the port of Tacoma
as the port was completely shut down (or locked out depending on the perspective)
Port of Seattle continued to be a problem for the ILA as 200 scabs worked six vessels
tied-up at three Piers -- May 11, 1934
Sheriff Claude Bannick claimed that radicals had threatened to burn the dock
he deputized 100 guards to provide protection for ship owners' property
Recruiters employed about 100 students, most from University of Washington fraternity houses,
to scab the strike at five cents an hour over the regular union scale
University student body members demanded the scabs be suspended from school

and the U. of W. *Daily* noted editorially: “**Judas sold his soul for thirty pieces of silver, according to the Bible, and the university students today are offered the chance to sell their self-respect and the good will of the university for ninety cents an hour.**”¹⁵⁵

SMALLER PORTS IN WASHINGTON MAINTAIN THEIR STRIKE EFFORT

Everett longshoremen came out solidly for the strike

At Grays Harbor employers tried unsuccessfully to load three vessels

One nonunion gang worked at Port Angeles

Anacortes longshoremen refused to cross ILA picket lines of strikers brought in from Bellingham

PACIFIC DISTRICT ILA STRIKE EFFORT IN SEATTLE IS ENHANCED

Although Tacoma strikers controlled their port, ominous news came from the rest of the coast where disaster threatened the strike -- especially in Seattle

Tacoma’s International Longshoremen’s Association held a special meeting chaired by

Tacoma Strike Committee Chairman Paddy Morris -- 5:00 a.m. Saturday May 12, 1934

ILA members recalled bitter memories of the [1916] defeat

they believed that if they could close Seattle the strike had a chance of success

Paddy Morris along with his old friend in Everett Tom Mason were the likely organizers

of a “Flying Squad” raid on the Seattle docks to firm-up the strike there

Morris organized 600 Tacoma members into Flying Squads

Henry Brown, Victor Olson, Fred Sellers and George Soule led the groups of men

Tom Mason recruited 150 Everett ILA men

Secrecy was considered essential to the success of the raid and staying out of jail

even the Tacoma Strike Committee did not know what the Flying Squad was doing

TACOMA AND EVERETT FLYING SQUAD RAID ON THE PORT OF SEATTLE

When the 1934 ILA strike was only three days old, the Tacoma and Everett Flying Squads participated in a “scab-clearing” raid on the Seattle docks

Six hundred Tacoma ILA members piled into trucks and headed for Seattle -- May 12, 1934

where 150 Everett longshoremen joined them

George Soule of the Tacoma Flying Squad led his men onto the Seattle docks -- about 8:30 a.m.

raiders stormed and wrecked wooden barriers that blocked access to the piers

and rushed McCormick Piers 6 and 7

where the steamers *Lake Francis* and *Silverado* were loading

Flying Squad split into two groups one led by Soule and the other by “Big” Ed Harris

they rushed to the steamers *Lake Francis* and *Silverado*

where they throng boarded the vessels and hauled off scabs

in the ensuing fight they smashed several nonunion heads

and threw the foreman of Pier 7 into the water when he resisted

Groups of strikers moved south along the waterfront leap-frogging from dock to dock

driving scabs away from the employer’s piers from Nelson Dock to the Bell Street Terminal

sympathetic seamen, teamsters, loggers and other workers swelled the ILA ranks

¹⁵⁵ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*. P. 81.

Seattle Post-Intelligencer headlined the action May 12, 1934: “**2,000 Longshore Strikers Raid 12 Ships; Stop Work ‘No Troops Now,’ -- [Governor] Martin**”

in the accompanying story, the *P-I* reported: “**The raiding mob struck at twelve ships in the harbor during the day and halted work on all but one of them. In most cases the mob was orderly, giving the workers a chance to leave their jobs voluntarily. A committee of strikers would board a ship and request the strike-breakers to leave. When they agreed the strikers would form two lines and the workers would have to walk a gauntlet while the mob jeered and shouted imprecations....**

There was no police interference at any dock while the raids progressed, the officers on duty mingling with the mob and marching with the members from dock to dock. The mob was too large for the officers to check.”¹⁵⁶

Raiders moved through the port of Seattle

P-I continued: “**From the McCormick docks the raiders went to the *Cadretta* of Nelson Line and the *Kirkpatrick* of the Northwestern Company. After a long argument on the *Dorothy Luckenbach* and *Moldanger*, the scabs left voluntarily. At the Pacific Steamship terminal, sixteen armed guards fell back when they saw the size of the crowd and allowed the strikers to take twenty-five scabs off the *Ruth Alexander*, which sailed for California partially loaded. Scabs on the *Kansan* at the American-Hawaiian dock left readily, and the Isthmian steamer *Steel Maker* discharged her scabs before the raiders arrived. The captain of the *Steel Mariner* threatened to kill the first man who set foot on his ship. The ship had no scabs on board. Scabs working the *Europa* in the East Waterway quit without resistance.**

“At Alaska Steamship’s Pier 2, where the *Yukon* had finished loading that afternoon, the raiders demanded that the eighty-five scabs housed on the *Redondo* come ashore threatening to break down the gates to get them. After the company finally agreed to discharge the scabs, the strikers sent them through the crowd with a warning not to return to the waterfront. Finally, the raiders headed for the Grace Line *Santa Rosa*, loading at the Bell Street terminal. As the strikers arrived, the big steel door began to roll down. Boosted up by his fellows, a Tacoma longshoreman held the door on his shoulders while the raiders scrambled under into the covered dock area. A handful of police tried unsuccessfully to stop them as they battered down two doors with heavy timbers and fought their way to the ship’s side. The scabs fled through the port opening in the liner. Hearing the uproar, the mates appeared with drawn guns and threatened to shoot anyone who attempted to follow the scabs. The strikers retreated without their quarry. Cases of citrus fruit broke and scattered in the melee, and police arrested two men during the raid.”¹⁵⁷

Tacoma Flying Squad spent a great deal of time in Seattle and visited other Washington ports as well to fortify the ranks of their coworkers whenever employers threatened to open a port with scabs

RESPONSE TO THE FLYING SQUAD RAID IN SEATTLE

Seattle Waterfront employers held an emergency meeting during the raid -- May 12, 1934

they decided to suspend work until their scabs could be protected

Seattle Waterfront employers met with Seattle Mayor Charles L. Smith

and King County Sheriff Claude G. Bannick -- afternoon, May 12, 1934

waterfront bosses demanded assurances of protection for their property

¹⁵⁶ *Labor Advocate* May 18, 1934.

¹⁵⁷ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*. P. 82-84.

Mayor Smith wired Governor Clarence Martin to send National Guardsmen instead Governor Martin met with Seattle and Tacoma waterfront officials and Chamber of Commerce officials from both cities
governor announced he had, along with the governors California and Oregon,
sent a joint appeal to President Roosevelt asking him to “intervene and arbitrate”
Governor Martin invited five of the waterfront employers to accompany him to a session with interested labor leaders later that afternoon

GOVERNOR MARTIN AND SHIP OWNERS MEETS WITH LABOR AND MANAGEMENT

At the governor’s meeting with union leaders -- late afternoon, May 12, 1934
shipping bosses announced they were shutting down the Port of Seattle until police could make the docks safe
employers again urged the governor to use National Guardsmen to open Washington’s ports
union representatives asked the governor not to take sides

SUPPLIES FOR ALASKA PRESENT A PROBLEM FOR THE ILA

Water transportation was the only link between the United States and Alaska
Alaska Steamship Manager Thomas B. Wilson brought up the issue of food supplies for Alaskans
ILA leader Paddy Morris rejected Wilson’s plea to have longshoremen load ships
he believed other shipping companies would take advantage of the opening
but strikers had to find a way to feed Alaska without giving in to the employers

COASTWIDE ILA STRIKE SPILLED OVER INTO CANADA

Pacific District Waterfront Worker’s Association Vancouver, B.C. members voted to strike -- May 12
if negotiations with the British Columbia Shipping Federation did not yield a satisfactory agreement
Plugging a loophole in the strike across the border Vancouver and Victoria longshoremen voted to refuse to “**handle trans-shipments from Seattle or to Seattle from struck ships**”¹⁵⁸

PRESSURE BUILDS IN THE SEATTLE STRIKE

Seattle’s Mayor Charles L. Smith declared a state of emergency in the city
he ordered 100 extra police officers be sworn in for waterfront duty
once again Mayor Smith asked Governor Martin to call out the National Guard
he also wired Interior Secretary Harold L. Ickes asking for federal troops
to assure shipping to Alaska would continue
Mayor Frank H. Richmond of Walla Walla offered to send scabs from eastern Washington to load shipments of wheat
Labor won a victory when Governor Martin decided not to interfere until all efforts to reach a peaceful settlement had been exhausted

SUPPLYING ALASKA CAUSES PROBLEMS FOR THE UNIONS

Special meeting of Seattle Longshoremen’s Local 38-12 was held -- evening of May 12, 1934

¹⁵⁸ *Labor Advocate* May 18, 1934.

members voted to load the steamer *Victoria* with supplies bound for Alaska
longshoremen would work a six-hour day at a rate to be agreed upon at the end of the strike
Seattle International Seamen's Association (ISU) agreed to sail the vessel to Alaska
under union conditions

TEAMSTERS TURN THEIR BACKS ON THE ILA STRIKE EFFORT

Dave Beck's Seattle Brotherhood of Teamsters had refused to cross ILA picket lines to handle freight
U.S. Senator and National Labor Board Chairman Robert Wagner
requested Seattle Teamsters returned to work
Beck and the Teamsters' leadership agreed to cross the ILA picket lines
in spite of the membership's commitment to honor the picket lines -- May 14, 1934

ANOTHER FEDERAL GOVERNMENT EFFORT IS MADE TO RESOLVE THE ILA STRIKE

As reported by the *San Francisco Examiner* -- May 15, 1934

“for the first time in history not a freighter left a Pacific Coast port”

Governors of Washington, Oregon and California appealed to FDR to intervene in the strike
their plea brought Assistant Secretary of Labor Edward F. McCrady to San Francisco
to settle the strike

McGrady, after meeting with both sides declared, **“Communists are throwing a monkey wrench into the situation.... There is an element among the longshoremen that lives on strike and does not want a settlement.”**¹⁵⁹

there was more than a little truth in the observation: **“The Communists had hoped to use the strike to recruit members and gain control of the maritime unions. To that end their shrill propaganda saturated the waterfront, supporting the strikers but attacking all elected officials and activists who did not submit to their direction.”**¹⁶⁰

EFFECTIVENESS OF THE STRIKE EFFORT IN SEATTLE WAS FRAGILE

In the Port of Seattle the effectiveness of the strike call varied from ship to ship
twenty-five-man crews of the Associated Oil tanker *H.M. Whittier* quit
Steel Maker sailed for San Francisco after the crew refused to strike
American-Hawaiian *Columbian* sailed when the crew chose to stay aboard

LOADING OF THE STEAMSHIP *VICTORIA* IN SEATTLE

Seattle Mayor Charles L. Smith attempted to restore law and order on the docks -- May 15, 1934
he dispatched sixty-five police officers to Alaska Steamship Company's Pier 2
where the *Victoria*, bound for Alaska, would load with food and necessary supplies
About 2,000 strikers allowed all military and mail trucks to pass
but Teamsters Union members delivering cargo to the pier were turned around
they would not cross the ILA picket lines and police made no effort to interfere
Employers stopped the loading effort aboard the *Victoria*

¹⁵⁹ *San Francisco News*, May 19, 1934.

¹⁶⁰ Otilie Markolt, *Maritime Solidarity*. P. 102

STRIKERS IN SEATTLE FACE A DILEMMA

Alaska survived on goods brought by ship from Seattle

ILA had demonstrated the *Victoria* could not be loaded using scabs

if the strikers allowed the ship to load they would lose control of the docks

if they stopped the ship from being loaded they would be accused of letting Alaskans starve

Shipping employers were forced to admit the situation was hopeless

for a second time an agreement was reached to allow the *Victoria*

to load food and necessary supplies

watching the mercy shipment being loaded one union member stated, **“We saw 7 ton steel girders, a ten ton ore screen, and a hundred dredge buckets.... They were loading bricks, cement, coal, drilling mach[inery] steel rails, hay, chain, wood pipe, cable, lumber, and many other things that would be hard to digest.”**¹⁶¹

TACOMA CENTRAL LABOR COUNCIL RESISTS EFFORTS TO USE THE NATIONAL GUARD

Tacoma’s Central Labor Council held a meeting -- May 16, 1934

to discuss how to deal with the National Guard if they were called out

minutes of the meeting noted: **“Moved and seconded that if troops are used to beat**

Longshoremen’s strike, Council call general strike, and that letter be addressed to Chamber of Commerce notifying that if they are successful in their efforts to have troops called out to try to break strike, Labor Movement will retaliate with general strike. Motion carried unanimously.”¹⁶²

Dave Beck’s Teamster majority on the Seattle Central Labor Council defeated a similar resolution for a general strike in Seattle

MARITIME UNIONS JOIN IN THE PACIFIC COAST STRIKE

International Seamen’s Union ((ISU), Sailors Union of the Pacific (SUP)

and Marine Firemen, Oilers and Watertenders and Wipers Union (MFWO)

along with Marine Firemen, Oilers and Watertenders and Wipers Union (MFWO)

voted to strike -- May 16, 1934

Sailors and other maritime union members walked off the job

4,000 seamen and officers struck all noncontract ships

striking maritime union members demanded union preference in hiring

and employer recognition of their respective unions

As quickly as a union meeting could be held to authorize that action

Pacific coast maritime workers tied up vessels up and down the coast

Not all sailors struck

in Bellingham seamen did not tie up the Pacific American Fisheries fleet

or the steam schooner *Lumberman*

Seattle Marine Engineers refused to strike, however, regardless of the association’s official stand engineers sailing out of Seattle left their vessels along with unlicensed seamen

PACIFIC COAST SHIP OWNERS MAINTAIN A POLICY OF SEGREGATION

¹⁶¹ Otilie Markolt, *Maritime Solidarity*, P. 85.

¹⁶² Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*. P. 85.

International Seamen's Union ((ISU) demanded those aboard ship be treated as equal participants
Contrary to International Seaman's Union (ISU) practice in other districts

Pacific Marine Cooks and Stewards Union was segregated into black and white stewards
qualified white crewmen joined the Pacific Coast Marine Cooks and Stewards
qualified black crewmen had a choice of two unions to join:

- Colored Maritime Employees Benevolent Association of the Pacific
- Admiral Line's own company union of African American members

this practice resulted in a virtually all-white Marine Cooks and Stewards Association
on the Pacific Coast

At the beginning of the strike, Pacific Coast Marine Cooks and Stewards
proposed to the Admiral Line's black stewards that they join the walkout

Pacific Coast Marine Cooks and Stewards promised equal shipping rights
and a minimum of two official black leadership positions if the union won

Admiral Line's company union of black stewards split into factions

some black members remained loyal to the company union -- a few scabbed the strike
most black workers, however, chose to leave the company union

they joined the Pacific Coast Marine Cooks and Stewards

(by the end of the strike some 300 black stewards had joined the union)

Newly admitted black members of the Pacific Coast Marine Cooks and Stewards
took a militant role on the waterfront during the strike as did white unionists

LICENSED OFFICERS JOIN WITH OTHER STRIKING MARITIME UNION MEMBERS

Licensed officers, Masters, Mates and Pilots, formed the last link in the chain of maritime solidarity
many officers shared the union convictions of unlicensed seamen

others realized that if they did not support the strike and sailed with scabs

they would immediately face unsympathetic seas with untrained sailors under their command
and the deadly hostility of union ship crews after the strike ended

both motives induced them to walk out -- May 17, 1934

Masters, Mates and Pilots in San Francisco voted to strike for recognition, better wages
and improved working conditions

MARITIME UNION STRIKE TIGHTENES ITS GRIP ON PUGET SOUND SHIPPING

In Seattle seamen and engineers struck the *Alaska*, the Sunset Pacific tanker *Brandywine*
and the Grace liner *Charcas* -- May 17, 1934

Striking seamen rushed the Todd Dry Dock gates when a truck entered

they swarmed over three Luckenbach vessels, the *Edward*, *Florence*, and *Jacob*,
and persuaded the crews to quit

At Tacoma, crews of the tanker *Topila* and *S.S. Golden Cloud* struck

MARITIME STRIKE IS PAINTED WITH A "RED" BRUSH

Reporters blamed "Reds" (Communists) for everything -- May 18, 1934

employers, reported the newspapers, held out to save the country from revolution

one paper operated by the shippers stated the union demands **"merely cloak an attempt on the part of labor captains of a radical complexion to seize prestige and power, if not to undermine the**

social order, the operators gave little if any consideration to an acquiescence to the strike demands, despite the straits to which the industry was reduced.”¹⁶³

SEATTLE MAYOR CHARLES L. SMITH ELEVATES STRIKE HYSTERIA

He declared Seattle was “**ruled by a Soviet of longshoremen**”¹⁶⁴ -- May 18, 1934

He invoked forty Washington cities to confer on a united course of action to break the strike
mayors of Wenatchee, Ellensburg, Colfax, and Mount Vernon attended

they duly resolved to urge the governor to call out the National Guard

this dismal response to the Mayor Charles L. Smith’s invitation was another victory for labor

most public officials would not be panicked

SUPPLIES SAIL OUT OF SEATTLE BOUND FOR ALASKA

Victoria sailed for Alaska without the help of the National Guard -- May 18, 1934

her cargo appeared to be supplies for all occasions

SOUP KITCHENS AND SUPPORT FOR STRIKING UNION MEMBERS

Ship owners had money, political influence, and the power to award or withhold jobs

Strikers had numbers, skills that transformed ships and cargo into profits,

and support that took form in each community

Labor unions had little financing for the strike effort:

- maritime unions had no strike funds built up;

- most longshoremen’s locals were less than a year old

their treasuries were pinched by the conferences and conventions that proceeded the strike;

- seagoing unions, with their few dues paying members, had lived from hand to mouth for years just to keep their halls open;

- Sailors’ Union of the Pacific voted at the outset to pay no strike benefits to their members

Most trade unions of the American Federation of Labor could offer only limited help to members

depression had depleted their membership and drained their resources, also

After two weeks of meal tickets in restaurants, Central Labor Councils in Seattle and Tacoma

mobilized a relief and support effort

Seattle International Longshoremen’s Association -- May 23, 1934

opened a commissary for groceries for those with families

and a soup kitchen in the union hall to feed 400 to 500 unmarried strikers

fish donated by the Alaska Fishermen’s Union became a mainstay

black cooks and stewards from the Admiral Line helped in the soup kitchen

Longshoremen slept in their own beds at night, but most seamen and sailors were single transients

who lived between voyages in waterfront hotels

they, too, must have a place to sleep as well as food

Strike relief for maritime workers centered on the Seattle Sailors’ Union of the Pacific Building

at the foot of Seneca Street

where a range and gas stoves were installed on the vacant third floor

¹⁶³ *Pacific Shipper* May 21, 1934.

¹⁶⁴ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*. P. 85

cooks and stewards solicited contributions and prepared the food
which sailors transported to the picket lines
some strikers ate at relief station for the unemployed
some fortunate sailors kept their hotel rooms on credit
but almost 100 slept in the union building on the third floor on paper or sacks
another fifty slept downstairs in the main hall on benches or four chairs pulled together
only a few had blankets or cots
many maritime workers slept in cars

Although the Teamsters union continued to block use of the ultimate weapon, a general strike,
they donated \$1,000 a month to the striking longshoremen
other unions also contributed generously

ILA UNIONS ESTABLISHES THE JOINT NORTHWEST STRIKE COMMITTEE

Alaska Fisheries Company's cannery ships were preparing for the fishing season
Seattle's ILA Local 38-12 refused to work loading the fishing fleet
Tacoma asked all ILA locals in the Pacific Northwest to meet to discuss
releasing the Pacific Alaska Fisheries Company's cannery ships
Joint Northwest Strike Committee was formed -- May 24, 1934
it was comprised of sixty-six delegates representing twelve ILA Locals in Washington State
and the Columbia River basin
its initial purpose was to figure out what to do with Alaska cargo
but it came to serve as a strategy board for Northern ILA Locals

INTERNATIONAL LONGSHOREMEN ASSOCIATION (ILA) PRESIDENT JOE RYAN COMES WEST

Faced with a strike on the Pacific Coast that he did not support, President Ryan invited himself west
en route to San Francisco, he stopped in Tacoma and Seattle
where he complimented the men for putting up a "magnificent fight"
Employers, feeling pressured by the federal government's National Recovery Administration (NRA),
negotiated with Joe Ryan and ILA Pacific Coast District representatives

TENTATIVE OFFER FROM WATERFRONT EMPLOYERS IS PRESENTED TO THE ILA

International Longshoremen's Association President Ryan's negotiations
with the Waterfront Employers Union of San Francisco resulted in a tentative agreement
being reached -- May 28, 1934
employers in Seattle, Portland, San Francisco, and Los Angeles had all agreed:
•to recognize the International Longshoremen's Association (ILA)
for collective bargaining purposes;
•to establish a committee in each port to operate a joint hiring hall;
•there would be no discrimination against union or nonunion men;
•employers would be free to select the men and the men were free to select their jobs
"and within those principles the employers would cooperate in spreading work"¹⁶⁵
This offer fell far short of the ILA's demands:

¹⁶⁵ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*. P. 106.

- it did not provide for a coastwide agreement,
- it did not provide for a union hiring hall,
- it completely ignored all of the Maritime Unions that had joined in the strike effort

LONGSHOREMEN REJECT AN OFFER FROM EMPLOYERS TO END THE STRIKE

When the tentative agreement was sent to the ILA locals for ratification

longshoremen decisively rejected the proposal

Tacoma's Jack Bjorklund, Pacific Coast ILA Secretary, returned to Tacoma from San Francisco

for a meeting with Joint Northwest Strike Committee members -- May 29, 1934

ILA President Ryan's proposal outraged the members of the Tacoma local

after hearing the report of the negotiators

strike committee members voted unanimously to reject the offer

and, further, to concur in the action of the Tacoma ILA local which had gone on record

**“as being absolutely opposed to any proposition being even entertained ...which first does not recognize our original demand...[an] absolutely ‘closed’ or ‘Union Shop’...and FURTHERMORE-
-that this Conference go on record as standing 100 per cent behind our original demands.”¹⁶⁶**

PACIFIC COAST DISTRICT ILA MEMBERS SELECT A NEGOTIATING COMMITTEE

Joint Northwest Strike Committee representing Washington and Columbia River ports

selected Seattle delegates George R. Clark, Robert Collins, and William Craft

to carry out the day-to-day responsibilities regarding the strike

they served as the Joint Northwest Strike Committee bargaining team

WASHINGTON COMMONWEALTH BUILDERS, INC. (CBI) BECOMES POLITICALLY ACTIVE

Commonwealth Builders Inc., (CBI) was the Left-wing branch of the state Democratic Party

they believed that each worker should produce the equivalent of what he or she consumed

they pledged to end poverty by having the state take over idle farms and factories

these progressives supported plans to establish cooperative farms and factories

employees would produce goods to be sold in state-owned stores

in turn employees could exchange script for these same goods

people would be involved in “production for use” instead of “production for profit”

Commonwealth Builders, Inc. (CBI) sought to elect state officials

they recruited candidates to run in the Democratic Party primary election

their campaign slogan read: “Production for Use”

However, the success of the Commonwealth Builders, Inc, attracted the attention

of Northwest Communist Party leaders Morris Raport and Howard Costigan

both took on an ever-increasing role in CBI's leadership

PROPOSAL TO BUILD BONNEVILLE DAM IS APPROVED

(U.S. Army Corps of Engineers published the 308 Report [1929]

which recommended ten dams on the Columbia River but no action was taken

until the Franklin D. Roosevelt's administration and the initiated the New Deal)

¹⁶⁶ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*. P. 106.

this proposal to build dams was supported by public power advocate U.S. Senator Homer T. Bone
Congress appropriated f \$51 million to construct a hydroelectric dam and lock to raise ships
United States Army Corps of Engineers supervised construction of Bonneville Dam
located forty miles east of Portland
Bonneville Lock and Dam was named in honor of French-born
U.S. Army Captain Benjamin Louis Eulalie de Bonneville [April 14, 1796-June 12, 1878]
an early fur trapper, and explorer in the American West Army (from [1832] to [1835])

BONNEVILLE DAM IS ONE OF THE WORLD’S MOST AMBITIOUS ENGINEERING PROJECTS

Construction work began at the Lower Cascades of the Columbia River
concrete dam stretched across the Oregon side of Bradford Island
and connected to a piece of bedrock called “Bonny Rock” -- June 1934
coffer dams were to be built in order to block half of the river and clear a construction site
where the foundation could be located
Spillway Dam for the powerhouse to be constructed is located on the Washington side
it features eighteen gates stretching 1,450 feet long and sits 197 feet above bedrock
these gates hold back water fifty-nine feet above the water below the spillway
total length of the concrete dam (three structures) is 3,463 feet
U.S. Army Corps of Engineers began construction on Bonneville Dam and Lock -- June 1934-[1938]
first powerhouse 1,027 feet long and seventy-seven feet in height
was located near Bradford Island on the Oregon side
its ten generators had a capacity of producing 526,700 kilowatts of electricity
In addition to the dam and powerhouse, the Bonneville Dam project
featured a ship lock seventy-six feet wide and 500 feet long to lift boat traffic above the dam
with a vertical lift of fifty-nine feet -- the greatest lock lift in the world at that time
using this lock, ocean-going ships could reach The Dalles, Oregon (beginning in [1938])
Two types of fish ladders were installed
one is a fishpool ladder
another is a fishlock which works like a ship lock
More than 17,000 men working around-the-clock tamed the roaring Columbia River
construction provided jobs and other economic benefits to the Pacific Northwest
these workers reshaped the Pacific Northwest’s economy
by ensuring an abundant supply of inexpensive hydroelectricity
Roosevelt’s New Deal even paid folk singer Woody Guthrie to pay homage to the dam
that turned the region’s “**darkness into dawn,**” in the song *Roll On, Columbia*

HIGH LEVEL GRAND COULEE DAM (BIG BEND) PROJECT IS CONSIDERED

Public power advocates urged construction of a high dam on the Columbia River at Grand Coulee
national interest in the larger proposed project began to increase
FDR authorized a high dam to replace the approved low dam -- June 1934
a master plan was developed that called for a hydroelectric and irrigation project
it called for construction of a multipurpose dam across the Columbia River
at the upper bend directly north of the dry canyon that was intended
to provide hydroelectric power, irrigation, flood control, navigation and recreation

this labor-intensive project would provide cheap hydroelectric power for heavy industry and for consumers

President Franklin Roosevelt avoided having to obtain congressional approval for the project by financing it through the Public Works Administration (PWA)
(this strategy backfired [1935] when the U.S. Supreme Court ruled that only Congress could authorize the construction of dams across navigable rivers)

ISSUE OF ALASKA SHIPPING IS DISCUSSED

Joint Northwest Strike Committee bargaining team convened in Seattle Mayor Charles Smith's office to discuss with representatives of the ship owners

the problem of supplying Alaska -- June 5, 1934

These negotiations were stormy which reflected the seriousness of the issue however, power conflicts within the longshore locals also added to the difficulties
Seattle and Communist-laced Everett locals refused to let their negotiators sign an agreement without first reporting to the members of their locals

To complicate negotiations, Dave Beck's Teamsters threatened to cross the ILA's picket lines

CONGRESS PASSES THE *SECURITIES EXCHANGE ACT* OF 1934

This was a sweeping piece of legislation which extended the government regulation of securities "primary market" securities (stocks, bonds, and debentures [promissory notes])
had been regulated by the *Securities Act* [of 1933]

Newly-passed *Securities Exchange Act* regulated "secondary trading" -- June 6, 1934

frequently securities are traded between persons unknown to the issuer through brokers or dealers
trillions of dollars are made and lost each year through trading in the secondary market

Securities Exchange Act also created the *Securities Exchange Commission* to regulate the industry
Joseph Kennedy was named the first chairman of the commission

TENTATIVE AGREEMENT TO SUPPLY ALASKA IS REACHED WITH THE ILA

Joint Northwest Strike Committee successfully concluded contract negotiations to supply Alaska -- June 8, 1934

Representatives of Alaska steamship, Northland Transportation, Wills Navigation, Santa Anna Steamship, and Arctic Transportation signed for the employers

International Longshoremen's Association President Joe Ryan and Pacific Coast ILA Secretary Jack Bjorklund signed for the International Longshoremen's Association

Seattle Mayor Charles L. Smith signed as a witness

This agreement granted the International Longshoremen's Association a closed (union only) shop and further provided that all longshore crews would be dispatched from ILA halls
wages were set at the Tacoma pre-strike scale (the highest in the state)

with any increase resulting from the strike to be paid retroactively

longshoremen would not be required to handle any unfair cargo

or any cargo transshipped from any unfair vessel or dock

hours were established as demanded by the ILA shipping code:

six-hour day, thirty-four-hour week

this agreement applied only to **“vessels and cargo to and from Alaska direct, or to local products from British Columbia”**¹⁶⁷

Owners, in turn, received assurances that if they conformed to the terms of the agreement their ships would be granted safe passage

However, the sailors’ unions still needed to sign an agreement before ships could sail for Alaska or return to Pacific Northwest ports

marine unions demanded a wage increase from Alaska operators before they would sign
Sailors’ Union of the Pacific (SUP) pickets promised to keep the ships tied up
until the last maritime union penned the agreement

ALASKA AGREEMENT IS SETTLED

Finally Seattle ILA Local 38-12 followed by Everett ILA Local 38-76 relented and signed this agreement covered only about 1,200 of the 35,000 strikers on the coast -- June 9, 1934

500 longshoremen, 600 unlicensed seamen, 125 licensed officers
many strikers resented the Alaska agreement

because it breached their demand for a coastwide settlement
others, with equally strong convictions, approved of it

Communists were especially opposed to the agreement

Seattle longshoremen were told in a Communist leaflet: **“Ryan, Lewis, Morton, Morris and the rest of the misleaders have succeeded to split the mighty united front of the longshoremen and seamen... Their action has already proved that they intend to ‘settle’ the strike by signing separate agreements with each company, by calling on Mayor Smith of Seattle to intimidate the men, and finally by accepting the old wage scale, and leaving the final settlement to an arbitration board set up by Roosevelt’s strikebreaking NRA machine.”**¹⁶⁸

MEETING IN TACOMA ATTEMPTS TO SETTLE THE STRIKE THERE

Tacoma Mayor George A. Smitley and the city council

formed the Tacoma Citizens Emergency Committee to support the waterfront employers
and force the port open

Smitley invited ILA President Joe Ryan, Pacific Coast District Secretary Jack Bjorklund
and Paddy Morris to an executive session of the city council -- June 11, 1934

City officials offered their good offices to settle the strike

but after the meeting Ryan told the *Tacoma News Tribune*

there was nothing the mayor or council could do: **“It must be done from San Francisco.”**¹⁶⁹

ILA JOINT NORTHWEST STRIKE COMMITTEE CONTACTS SEATTLE MAYOR SMITH

Seattle Mayor Charles Smith had tried to interest San Francisco Mayor Angelo Rossi
in a summit conference of Pacific Coast mayors to discuss common action

Mayor Rossi was not interested

Motion was passed by the Joint Northwest Strike Committee informing the Seattle mayor

¹⁶⁷ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*. P. 116.

¹⁶⁸ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*. P. 117.

¹⁶⁹ Ronald E. Magden, *The Working Longshoreman*. P. 142.

he must stop interfering in the strike or the agreement to ship supplies to Alaska was in jeopardy
this motion was temporarily suspended until the mayor had an opportunity to respond

TACOMA WATERFRONT EMPLOYERS PLOT TO OPEN THEIR PORTS

Waterfront employers met and generated a plan in “strictest secrecy” to open their waterfront
Tacoma’s Chambers of Commerce created the Tacoma Citizens Emergency Committee
to be ready to act when the mayor opened the port
this became an additional voice raised in opposition to labor’s efforts

FEDERAL INTERVENTION IN AIR MAIL CONTRACTS

U.S. Senator Hugo Black gained a reputation as a tenacious investigator
he chaired a senate committee that looked into contracts awarded to air mail carriers
he uncovered what he termed abuses of “fraud and collusion”
in an effort to correct these problems Senator Black introduced the Air Mail Act of 1934
Air Mail Act of 1934 passed congress -- June 12, 1934
its main provision broke up the aviation holding companies
these were large corporations that owned both aircraft manufacturing companies and airlines
this act also stated the federal government would set airmail contracts, routes, and schedules
fix subsidy rates and airmail payments;
and regulate the airways and license pilots
furthermore, the temporary, low bids to carry airmail that had been accepted from the airlines
were locked in place
all of the airmail carriers began to lose money -- still, airline service grew quickly

SEVERAL MARITIME UNIONS TAKE A STRIKE VOTE

Sailor’s Union of the Pacific (SUP) sent two delegates
to a San Francisco Labor Council meeting -- June 13
where the mood in opposition to accepting arbitration as a solution to the strike
grew increasingly heated
Coast wide organized labor leaders at the meeting originally expressed no desire for a General Strike
but sentiment in support of that effort grew rapidly

STRIKING ILA AND MARITIME UNION MEMBERS UNITE

At the invitation of International Longshoremen’s Association (ILA) locals
delegates from the International Seamen’s Union (ISU), Sailors Union of the Pacific (SUP),
Marine Firemen, Oilers and Watertenders and Wipers Union (MFW)
and Marine Cooks and Stewards met with the ILA
to organize and coordinate the strike effort all along the Pacific Coast
Striking International Longshoremen’s Association and Maritime union members on the West coast
formed the Joint Marine Strike Committee -- June 13, 1934
which was comprised of seven unions -- each striking for their own demands:
•International Longshoremen’s Association (ILA);
•Masters, Mates and Pilots (MMP);
•Marine Engineers Beneficial Association (MEBA);

- Sailors Union of the Pacific (SUP);
- Marine Firemen, Oilers, Watertenders and Wiper's Association (MFOW);
- Boilermakers Local 6 of San Francisco;
- Machinists Local 68 of San Francisco and Machinists Local 234 of Oakland

In a five-to-four vote the Joint Marine Strike Committee elected charismatic, pro-Communist ILA leader Harry Bridges of San Francisco as Permanent Chair

HARRY BRIDGES LEADS THE JOINT STRIKE EFFORT

Joint Marine Strike Committee composed of longshoremen and maritime union members coordinated their efforts under the leadership of Harry Bridges
 Longshore organizer Harry Bridges was a militant, left-wing, pro-Communist radical Australian he had organized work slow-downs to stop "shape-up" practices (hiring men from those who showed up each morning at one of the pier heads)
 he also led disputes over handling "hot" (non-union) cargo
 Bridges was well known and proud of his radical left-wing philosophy although he claimed he was never a member of the Communist Party

ANOTHER ATTEMPT IS MADE TO OPEN THE PORT OF SEATTLE

Seattle Mayor Charles L. Smith announced an effort to open the port -- this time by force if necessary he decreed a "state of emergency"
 Seattle Police Chief L. L. Norton was replaced by George F. Howard -- June 15
 Mayor Smith announced he would guarantee police protection to anyone loading or discharging cargo in Seattle
 International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) Pickets met the police effort confrontations turned increasingly violent as Seattle strikers battled with police and strikebreakers

TALKS OPEN ON AN ILA-MANAGEMENT COASTWIDE AGREEMENT

Undaunted by the failure of his first tentative agreement to end the strike
 International Longshoremen Association (ILA) President Joe Ryan -- June 16, 1934
 traveled to San Francisco Ryan where he entered into a new round of talks with employers but this time with the assistance of two Brotherhood of Teamsters leaders
 Seattle Teamsters President Dave Beck, and Mike Casey, San Francisco's president
 Everyone knew this would be a last-ditch effort to end the strike before force would be used to open the West Coast ports
 Both Beck and Casey thought the strike had lasted too long they believed the strikers should take what they could get from the employers
 Ryan emerged from his meeting with Waterfront Employers Union President Tom Plant with another settlement -- this one was very similar to Ryan's [May 28] agreement but this time Beck and Casey guaranteed Teamsters unions would cross the ILA picket lines if any longshoreman failed to return to work under the provisions of the new settlement

PROPOSED COASTWIDE CONTRACT IS REJECTED BY THE LONGSHOREMEN

ILA President Joseph P. Ryan called on the San Francisco ILA locals to ratify the agreement but the strikers turned him down

Ryan immediately flew to Portland, Oregon and met with longshoremen there
ILA members listened quietly -- and then shouted down his proposal
Ryan next traveled to Tacoma where he met with the Joint Northwest Strike Committee
he pleaded with the committee to ratify his second settlement
strike committee members listened politely like the San Francisco and Portland strikers
Ryan's proposal was voted down without a single vote in favor
Up and down the Pacific Coast sailors expressed indignation that they had been left out the proposal
in port after port longshoremen and striking maritime unions formally pledged to each other
they would not to settle the strike separately
When the Teamsters failed to carry out their threat to cross longshore picket lines,
ILA President Ryan declared he would no longer be involved in any further negotiations
by necessity, the initiative passed to Joint Northwest Strike Committee

BIDDING ON THE LOW LEVEL GRAND COULEE DAM PROJECT BEGINS

Finding companies to bid on the construction project was difficult
because of the size of the undertaking even various parts were too large for most companies:

- Native American graves had to be relocated;
- temporary fish ladders had to be constructed;
- landslides posed disastrous threats;
- protecting and cooling concrete both were formidable problems

businesses were forced to consolidate to make reasonable bids
Final contract bidding for construction of the low level dam began in Spokane -- June 18, 1934
four bids were submitted
one bid was received from a lawyer with no financial backing
another bid was from actress Mae West
it consisted of nothing more than a poem and promise to divert the river
Six Companies, Inc, then building Hoover Dam submitted a bid of \$34.5 million
lowest bid was from a consortium of three companies known as MWAK:

- Silas Mason Company of New York,
- Walsh Construction Company of Davenport, Iowa
- Atkinson-Kier Company of San Francisco,

this was known by the acronym MWAK (Mason-Walsh-Atkinson Kier) Company
they had submitted a low bid of \$29.39 million
which was fifteen percent lower than Six Companies, Inc. had proposed
MWAK was given the project -- June 18, 1934

INDIAN REORGANIZATION ACT PASSES CONGRESS

Indian Reorganization Act (Wheeler-Howard Act) was the most important turning point
in federal policy toward American Indians since the early nineteenth century
former policy was based on the principle of providing tribes limited control over their affairs
through a government-chartered corporation: Bureau of Indian Affairs (BIA)
this law assumed that Indians traditions were as much communal as individual
Wheeler-Howard Act was the keystone of the "Indian New Deal" -- June 18, 1934
Indians who wished to organize into tribes could obtain a Charter from the federal government

this Charter gave tribes limited powers of self-government through tribal councils
and entitled them to a variety of health and economic benefits
from the federal government
it provided a \$10 million fund to run indefinitely for the purpose of making loans to Indian tribes
to provide for the purchase of millions of acres of land to permit Indians
to attain a standard of living equal to that of non-Indian rural people
purchases were to be made from the tribe but belonged to the individual,
yet the title to the land was held by the federal government
further allotments were prohibited and restricted lands remained restricted
it provided a scholarship loan fund of \$250,000 a year be established
it provided for employment of qualified Indians in the Indian Service
regardless of any civil service status
Tribes accepting the act could exercise veto power over the spending of their own tribal funds
these tribes were given the authority to incorporate for business purposes to buy up inherited land
and to arrange for voluntary exchanges and consolidations of land among tribal members
Bureau of Indians Affairs (BIA) was responsible for administering the Charter
but the Charter would not be applied to any group without its consent
reservation economic development and social programs fell outside the control of the BIA
this reversed BIA land policy
for the first time in living memory BIA reservation superintendents
began to lose their positions as de facto colonial administrators
with almost total power over their charges
While the restoration of tribal autonomy gave new life to Indians institutions
it led to confusion concerning rights and responsibilities
although Indians were entitled to vote in federal, state and local elections
technically in certain cases they were exempt from local taxation
and on their reservations natives were exempt from state laws
Wisdom of reorganization was bitterly debated by Native Americans
not all of the tribes that accepted the terms of the Indians Reorganization Act
saw striking changes
some, however, made progress in educational and health benefits
and in an improved standard of living
Yakima, Umatilla and Klamath Indians of the Pacific Northwest rejected the new act
their opposition was based upon a tradition of distrust of the federal government
many Indians hated the federal Bureau of Indian Affairs and wanted to abolish it
not give the agency control over their tribal identity
Colvilles, Nez Perce, and Spokanes rejected the Charter as well
many Indians who voted negatively believed that a chartered tribe
would have fewer rights than a treaty tribe
if the federal government could ever be persuaded to live up to its treaty obligations
Result of these objections was that tribal land continued to slip away from the Indians
into the hands of white owners

LONGSHOREMEN AND MARITIME UNIONS FORM A PACT

Harry Bridges' Joint Marine Strike Committee

was composed of ILA members and Maritime union members on the West coast

Both groups signed and exchanged pledges of mutual support in any strike effort -- June 18, 1934

“We, the undersigned organizations, individually and severally, hereby agree to refuse to return to work until such time as a satisfactory agreement is arrived at between employers of labor in the marine industries as the organizations signatory to this agreement. We also direct that a joint committee from each of the organizations signatory to this agreement shall become the negotiation committee, who shall institute and complete negotiations between employers of labor in the marine industry and the organizations signatory to this agreement, subject to ratification of all crafts and strikers involved.”¹⁷⁰

PACIFIC COAST DISTRICT JOINT STRIKE COMMITTEE FORMS ITS BARGAINING TEAM

Pacific Coast District Joint Strike Committee members were named

Tacoma's Paddy Morris and Jack Bjorklund, Cliff Thurston from Portland

and William J. Lewis of San Francisco made up the new negotiating team

Frustrated ILA and maritime union members, however, passed a referendum instructing the new team

to add to the original demands of ILA recognition, closed shops and union hiring halls,

a new proviso that employers must also reach a satisfactory settlement

with other maritime unions

Employers emphatically rejected the latest ILA Pacific Coast District proposal

LEGISLATION TO RESOLVE LABOR DISPUTES IS PASSED BY CONGRESS

This new law empowered the President to establish investigation and arbitration boards

during labor disputes -- June 19, 1934

National Longshoremen's Board (NLB) was the first of these

it was created to bring the contesting sides together and settle the strike

HARRY BRIDGES BECOMES A LEADER IN THE SAN FRANCISCO STRIKE

San Francisco ILA members rejected a second contract offer

from the Waterfront Employers Union of San Francisco

that had been negotiated by their leadership

Harry Bridges became the chief spokesperson in negotiations for the Joint Marine Strike Committee

however, Bridges was not the controlling leader of the strike

STRUGGLE TO OPEN WASHINGTON'S PORTS CONTINUES

Up and down the Pacific coast employers were adamantly determined

to break the strike, International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) and the Maritime unions

Tacoma Citizen's Emergency Committee and Mayor Charles Smith of Seattle

tried to open their respective ports

efforts were concentrated on Milwaukee Dock in Tacoma and Smith Cove's Pier 40 in Seattle

Tacoma Citizen's Emergency Committee placed an advertisement in the *News Tribune*

promising 5,000 workers who had lost their jobs because of the strike

¹⁷⁰ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*. P. 127-128.

that they would be able to work again when the Port of Tacoma reopened
this ad concluded: **“600 TACOMA LONGSHOREMEN HAVE NO RIGHT NOR WILL
THEY BE PERMITTED TO DICTATE THE FUTURE TO 106,000 PEOPLE.”**¹⁷¹

CLASH AT SEATTLE’S SMITH COVE

Eighteen ships were waiting to be unloaded at Piers 40 and 41 (today’s Pier 90 and 91)
at Smith Cove (located where cruise ships tie up today in Seattle)
unlike his counterparts in Oregon and California,

Governor Clarence Martin refused to mobilize the National Guard
Seattle Mayor Charles L. Smith decided to force open the Seattle waterfront -- June 20, 1934
Seattle Post Intelligencer headlined that **“POLICE WILL OPEN PORT TODAY!”**

Seattle shipping owners made their move

Seattle Police Chief George F. Howard addressed 560 assembled peace officers
(300 city police, 200 deputies, 60 members of the Washington State Patrol)

**“We are not looking for trouble, but we are prepared for it.... See that your guns are in
good shape. But use them only in the last extremity for the protection of life and property...A strike
council was appointed in this city weeks ago. The man at the head of it is one of the most prominent
communists on the Pacific Coast. That’s all.”**¹⁷²

Strike breakers appeared at Smith Cove’s Pier 40 -- 8:00 a.m., June 20

in a long caravan of cabs, trucks, and busses as police and armed guards escorted 200 scabs
employers also brought in forty-eight scabs from West Seattle

on an old steamer, the *Admiral Rogers*, guarded by two coast guard cutters

when she arrived, the *Admiral Rogers* tied up in Smith Cove at the end of Pier 40
one fire engine company stood by with hoses at the ready

Mounted police charged with clubs and teargas and broke through the striker’s picket lines

about 200 pickets were routed from the entrances to the piers and warehouses

Crew of sailors hired by shipping owners shifted the *Admiral Rogers*

from Pier 40 to Pier 41 to serve as mess hall and lodging for scabs

TOWARD NOON PICKETS AGAIN GATHERED AT SEATTLE’S SMITH COVE

Approximately 100 pickets turned back trucks loaded with food and supplies for police and scabs

longshoremen persuaded a City Light line crew not to install a flood light for the police

Sailor’s Union of the Pacific (SUP) sent stew, buns and coffee for the pickets

More than 600 unarmed pickers moved toward Pier 40 and 41

100 of the strikers sat down in front of a Great Northern switch engine headed onto the pier
to shift freight cars so scabs could unload the cargo of silk aboard the *President Grant*
after talking with strikers the engineer returned to the switch yard

Two hundred police protected company property along Pier 40

while fifty officers guarded the scabs at the end of the dock two blocks away

employers expressed satisfaction with the day’s work

¹⁷¹ Ronald E. Magden, *The Working Longshoreman*. P. 144.

¹⁷² Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*. P. 133.

TACOMA SHIPPING OWNERS ARE DEDICATED TO OPENING THE PORT

Efforts to open the port of Tacoma had failed

Tacoma Citizens' Emergency Committee issued a statement -- afternoon June 20, 1934

“The frustration this morning of our initial effort to open the port has not caused us to change our minds in the least. The port must open.”¹⁷³

MEETINGS TAKE PLACE IN TACOMA AND SEATTLE

Seattle Central Labor Council met -- evening of June 20, 1934

Seattle longshoremen Local 38-12 sent a delegation to the council meeting

they asked the Seattle labor council to **“go on record favoring a general strike if police and armed guards were not withdrawn in twenty-four hours”¹⁷⁴**

Teamster leader Dave Beck urged Seattle longshoremen to break ranks with their union and negotiate “their own best deal” with Seattle shippers

after a long debate, Seattle Central Labor Council adjourned without a vote on the motion

Teamsters and other conservative labor leaders had defeated the general strike proposal

Tacoma Central Labor Council also held a meeting -- evening of June 20, 1934

labor council members condemned the Tacoma Citizens' Emergency Committee's “advocacy of violence and lawlessness”

they recommended using the Alaska Agreement as the best solution to the waterfront strike

TACOMA SENDS REINFORCEMENTS TO SEATTLE'S SMITH COVE

Overnight, Tacoma longshoremen arrived at the Seattle docks

to reinforce the Seattle picket line at Smith Cove -- June 21, 1934

Strikers succeeded in turning a train away from the docks before 8:00 a.m.

and a second train around 11:00 a.m.

Seattle Mayor Charles Smith and Police Chief George F. Howard visited the scene

pickets sat down on the railroad tracks once again

sixteen mounted officers rode into the strikers swinging clubs -- three strikers were injured

Cars with supplies for police went onto the dock

someone had mixed salt with sugar and delivered it to police spoiling their coffee

Several men selling magazines refused to stop walking along the pier

pickets began to beat them up before the salesmen convinced the pickets they were not scabs

Coast Guard cutter and harbor patrol boat kept two of the picket's launches away from the docks

UNION LEADERS DECIDE TO STOP LOADING SHIPS BOUND FOR ALASKA

Outraged by Seattle Mayor Charles Smith's betrayal of his promise of “neutrality” in the dispute,

Joint Northwest Strike Committee asked the Seattle Central Labor Council

to inform city officials that if police were not removed from Smith Cove

all work would stop on the Alaska ships at 4:00 p.m. June 21, 1934

Seattle Mayor Smith refused to remove the police

Joint Northwest Strike Committee pulled men off the Alaska ships ending loading operations

¹⁷³ Ronald E. Magden, *The Working Longshoreman*. P. 144.

¹⁷⁴ Ronald E. Magden, *The Working Longshoreman*. P. 144.

however, they were not able to shut down the entire port
as some cargo began to move in fits and starts

EFFORT TO KEEP PORT OF TACOMA CLOSED

Tacoma Mayor George A. Smitely and Public Safety Commissioner Frank T. Callender received a written request from Tacoma Port Commissioners asking that police remove striking longshoremen from port property -- June 21
Port commissioners also asked for police protection for steamships which needed to load or unload
There was an additional effort by Commissioner Callender to obtain state patrol officers to guard the docks but this effort was blocked by Governor Martin

CONFRONTATION ON THE TACOMA DOCKS

Tacoma's mayor and the Tacoma Citizen's Emergency Committee tried to force open the waterfront
Strikers were alerted by a sympathetic Tacoma policeman, who warned them that a Greyhound bus filled with scabs was coming from Seattle to Tacoma -- about 5 a.m., June 22, 1934
also, the mortarship *India* loaded with scabs circled Tacoma's Commencement Bay expecting to receive a signal to land

When a Greyhound bus from Seattle pulled into the Tacoma bus depot at Fifteenth and Pacific Avenue

a dozen strikers watched thirty-one special deputies disembark -- 4:30 a.m.
These strikebreakers were transferred to waiting trucks already loaded with bedding and food and other supplies such as guns, baseball bats, hand grenades and tear gas bombs all purchased by the Tacoma Citizen's Emergency Committee
longshoremen inside the union hall did not challenge the scabs

Tacoma police escorted the special deputies together with some local recruits through a foggy murk to the Milwaukee Dock

waiting at the pier to meet the strike breakers were a Flying Squad and 400 Tacoma strikers
Special deputies climbed out of trucks into the waiting crowd of strikers -- 5:00 a.m.

Milwaukee Dock gates were nailed shut so that scabs could not pass through to the piers
After a brief tense but firm meeting of unarmed Tacoma strikers, Seattle scabs, and local police took place beside the trucks

law officers disarmed the scabs of an assortment of guns, clubs, baseball bats, blackjacks, tear gas canisters and hand grenades

all of the special deputies decided to give up -- they discarded their arm bands and badges
Tacoma police escorted the strikebreakers back to the Greyhound depot where they boarded a charter bus for the return trip to Seattle
Port of Tacoma remained closed as demanded by the strikers

NATIONAL GUARDSMEN MOVE INTO TACOMA

While the Tacoma docks remained under siege,
Tacoma Saw mills were operated with scabs protected by armed guards
Concentrating on the regional strike in Tacoma
Weyerhaeuser executives convinced Governor Clarence Martin that only intimidation by union radicals kept workers off their jobs

governor was told by lumber company owners that the labor agitators were from the outside

AGREEMENT REACHED AT THE PORT OF TACOMA

Longshore pickets suddenly disappeared from Port of Tacoma docks -- 8:00 a.m. Sunday June 24
Tacoma port commissioners and longshore leaders had met secretly [Saturday afternoon]
this meeting had resulted in a closely guarded pact between the two sides
Tacoma Police Chief Harold Bird told newspaper reporters that port commissioners
did not seem to be interested in having additional protection anymore
Tacoma Citizens' Emergency Committee thought the Tacoma Port
had successfully evicted the pickets
Citizens Committee asked about using the docks at the regular port commissioner meeting
however, this request was ignored

NEGOTIATIONS ON A NEW ALASKA AGREEMENT

When the confrontation moved uptown
strikers tussled with police and special deputies near the Smith Tower
Many public officials as well as several newspapers
decried the longshoremen's embargo of food and medicine destined for the Alaskans
Federal mediator Charles A. Reynolds, a member of the President's Mediation Board,
told longshoremen and Alaska shipping line owners -- June 25, 1934
that a new agreement covering Northern Territory vessels
must be reached soon or government troops would load chartered ships

COMMUNISTS IN SEATTLE DEMAND A GENERAL STRIKE

Communist Party members tried to take advantage of ILA strikers' anger and frustration
they staged a demonstration across the street from the longshoremen's union hall -- June 26
San Francisco's Communist longshore union, Marine Workers International Union (MWIU),
Secretary Roy Hudson addressed the crowd
Communists called for a demonstration at Pier 40 [for June 29] to be followed by a general strike
Joint Northwest Strike Committee passed a motion opposing activities orchestrated from outside

FEDERAL GOVERNMENT ESTABLISHES MEDIATION BOARDS TO RESOLVE THE STRIKES

President Roosevelt implemented legislation passed by Congress the week before [June 19]
empowering the president to establish investigation and intervention boards for labor disputes
National Longshoremen's Board (NLB) was the first of these
it was created to was bring the contesting sides together and settle the strike
National Longshoremen's Board (NLB) members were appointed by FDR -- June 26, 1934
Archbishop Edward Hanna of the Catholic Diocese of San Francisco served as chair
San Francisco attorney Oscar K. Cushing and Assistant Secretary of Labor Edward F. McGrady
served as members
NLB was to investigate the ILA strike, take testimony and attempt to bring about a settlement
newspapers which demanded the government force the strikers back to work
hailed these appointments as the solution to the conflict
unions greeted the development with silence or suspicion

CONGRESS PASSES THREE PIECES OF LEGISLATION EASE THE GRIP OF DEPRESSION

National Housing Act of 1934 was intended to regulate the rate of interest and the terms of mortgages insured by the federal government -- June 28, 1934

Federal Housing Administration (FHA) was the agency charged with overseeing mortgages

goals of the FHA included:

- improving housing standards and conditions;
- providing an adequate home financing system through insurance of mortgage loans;
- stabilizing the mortgage market

these new lending practices increased the number of people

who could afford a down payment on a house and monthly payments on a mortgage

thus, the size of the market for single-family homes increased

Taylor Grazing Act set aside eighty million acres of public land for grazing -- June 28, 1934

purchase of a grazing permit was required

maximum length of time for a permit is ten years but it is renewable

also permits can be given to build fences, reservoirs and other improvements

vacant, non-appropriated and unreserved public lands became available for a grazing fee

with the exception of all of Alaska, national forests, parks, monuments, Indian reservations, and railroad grant lands

neighboring land owners may be granted a right of passage over these districts

seventy-five per cent of the fees collected were returned to the local community

for range improvements such as increasing the water supply, reseeding, or fighting rodents

Federal Farm Bankruptcy Act -- June 28, 1934

delayed foreclosure of a bankrupt farmer's property for five years

during that time the farmer could make rental payments and remain on the farm

after the rental period, the farmer could buy back the property at its appraised value

over six years at one percent interest or remain on the farm as a paying tenant

NATIONAL LABOR RELATIONS BOARD (NLRB) IS ESTABLISHED BY EXECUTIVE ORDER

National Labor Relations Board (NLRB) was established by Executive Order 6763 -- June 29, 1934

NLRB was charged with conducting labor union representation elections

NLRB was also charged with investigating and remedying unfair labor practices

unfair labor practices could involve union-related situations or employer retaliation

SHIPPING AT SEATTLE'S SMITH COVE IS OPERATED BY SCABS

Waterfront Employers of Seattle continued to hire strikebreakers to work the docks at Smith Cove

with warehouses filled to overflowing, cargo lay strewn about the docks

and against the walls of overstuffed warehouses

Scabs, mostly University of Washington students, had unloaded seven vessels at Pier 40 -- June 29

they grumbled because they were charged \$1.00 a day for poor food

and exorbitant prices for cigarette

SUGGESTED COMMUNIST RALLY IS HELD AT SMITH COVE

According to newspaper accounts 750 demonstrators arrived at Smith Cove -- June 29

The Labor Advocate reported: “[Eighty scabs quit work] **upon being assured of not being molested by the pickets and they said to the longshoremen that more would quit if they thought they could get away without being attacked by union men.**

“Pier 40...is made over into a regular fort, with an amazing array of arms and ammunition ready to repel any attack of the pickets. It takes about 600 armed men to protect 120 at work and costs to the city and county are enormous. The strikers have made no attempt to molest anyone and content themselves with jeering at the scabs trying to do work they don’t understand. Half the number of regular union longshoremen would handle all the work the scabs are doing in much less than one-twentieth of the time.”¹⁷⁵

CLASHES EXPAND BEYOND THE SEATTLE DOCKS

In response to a rumor that Standard Oil planned to dispatch a tanker with a scab crew, longshoremen and sailors tried to enter the company’s gates at Point Wells (Richmond Beach) as union men and guards clashed, a sniper opened fire from across the road Seattle ILA Local 38-12 member Shelvy Daffron dropped -- fatally shot in the back Quickly a crowd of 750 striking workers rushed to the area to prevent scabs from servicing tankers they were met by armed guards at the fence -- June 30, 1934 one of the guards shouted “Let’s give it to them.” shots rang out and strike leader Shelvy Daffron fell mortally wounded -- shot in the back he died the following day (a Snohomish County inquest jury was later unable to fix blame)

ORDERS TO SUPPLY ALASKA ARRIVE IN SEATTLE

Secretary of the Interior Harold Ickes requested ships be chartered by the federal government to take food and supplies to Alaska -- June 30, 1934 President Roosevelt quietly signed an executive order to charter ships to supply Alaska -- July 1

PREPARATIONS ARE MADE TO BREAK THE STRIKE IN SAN FRANCISCO

California authorities, both local and state, decided that they were not going to stand around and let the strikers disrupt all of the nation’s needed West Coast cargo flow In San Francisco the police department had thousands of dollars’ worth of tear gas and other non-lethal equipment that they were more than willing to use against the strikers San Francisco Mayor Angelo Rossi declared that he was going to reopen the port -- July 2, 1934 he announced he would force old trucks past the picket line in order to start the movement of cargo that teamsters had refused to move

UNION CONFRONTATION HEIGHTENS IN SAN FRANCISCO

Clash to open the port of San Francisco began at Pier 38 -- July 3, 1934 San Francisco Maritime Strike Committee appealed to all unions to send unemployed members to the waterfront Early in the morning strikers and sympathizers began to gather swelling to a crowd of over 5,000 -- many carried rocks and railroad spikes Police Chief William Quinn had almost 700 police ready

¹⁷⁵ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*. P. 138.

police cars blocked the Embarcadero (San Francisco's main waterfront road) on the north
Belt Line train crewmen attempted to move a string of empty boxcars to a siding
in an effort to block the Embarcadero on the south
Although San Francisco Mayor Rossi issued widespread warnings
that the waterfront should be avoided, many people ignored the request

HOSTILITY LEADS TO CONFRONTATION

Strikers broke through police lines to stop the train cars from closing access to the docks
toward noon police moved the strikers back to clear the area between Pier 38
and the Atlas company warehouse two blocks away on King Street
Mayor Rossi ordered three Atlas trucks loaded with cargo to drive to the warehouse
by the time that the drivers were ready to get the trucks moving
a massive crowd had gathered around the trucks on Pier 38
Atlas trucks exited the pier and moved slowly toward the warehouse
at first there were high hopes that the mayor's strategy would indeed work well
however, strikers moved to a vacant lot across the street from the rear entrance of the warehouse
where thousands of stacked bricks from a demolished building provided ammunition
strikers opened a barrage of bricks on the lead truck
Mounted police wielding nightsticks rode into the crowd
followed by foot police who fired several shots into the air
then drove the crowd back with tear gas and riot clubs
rocks shattered the windshields of several police cars, including Chief Quinn's
San Francisco *Chronicle* described explosions of tear gas, the sounds of firearms
including sawed-off-shotguns being fired and the sight of heads being smashed in by clubs
even if a striker was able to drag a police man off his horse,
it was not long before he was brought down by police and soundly beat into submission
Fighting between small detachments of police and strikers continued
police forced pickets back from the waterfront:
waves of teargas engulfed the entire district and bricks and stones littered the streets
thousands of spectators watched the hours-long battle
Fighting ended at 5:00 p.m. when the Atlas trucks stopped hauling cargo from the pier
reports of injuries listed thirteen police officers, sixteen strikers, several scabs and one bystander
away from the battle zone, police clubbed and arrested
Sailors' Union Picket Captain Frank Webb

CONFRONTATIONS ALSO ERUPT ON THE SEATTLE DOCKS

Seattle waterfront simmered on the verge of violence -- July 3, 1934
police moved picket lines to an area behind the railroad tracks at Smith Cove
only three pickets from each organization were permitted near the gates to the piers
police kept the tracks clear with a cordon of officers
Police Chief George F. Howard fired two officers
for failure to aid the son-in-law of a steamship official being beaten by strikers
he suspended two others for failure to arrest pickets beating a scab

ALTERCATION CONTINUES IN SAN FRANCISCO

Attention during the Pacific Coast strike was focused once again on San Francisco -- July 5, 1934
five thousand strikers responded to an appeal for pickets at Pier 38 by the union

some, in defiance of the longshoremen's leaders, carried guns instead of rocks
nearly 800 police officers stood ready to protect life and property

One of the most vicious days of the strike was "Bloody Thursday" -- July 5

five Atlas trucks began moving cargo from Pier 38 to the company warehouse -- before 6:00 a.m.
strikers knew this was only a symbolic effort to break the strike
cargo moving across other piers were a more ominous threat

An attempt was made by employers to shift several rail cars at about 8:00 a.m.

this action took on great meaning in the minds of strikers

who believed this was an attempt to break their morale and to bring troops into the strike

Once again the fight was on

so much tear gas was used that police had to send for a fresh supply

new, long riot sticks bashed head leaving a wake of still forms on the street

as the riot reached its conclusion, rifles and riot guns were taken to the scene

these were distributed among police plainclothesmen

officers with shotguns were posted to see no striker advanced beyond the police barricade

first round of the fight drew to an end -- 10:30 a.m., July 5

six strikers were taken to the hospital -- three hit by police bullets

"BLOODY THURSDAY" CONTINUES IN SAN FRANCISCO

Word spread among the strikers that the California governor

had called out the National Guard -- shortly after 3:00 p.m.

this renewed their fury and triggered the final conflict of the day

Striking waterfront workers again surged forward toward the docks

an eyewitness described the scene: **"They came from everywhere with fresh loads of iron and stone. They swarmed onto the Embarcadero outnumbering the police by enormous odds. The police answer to this was gas, and still more gas. These bombs appeared to have longer range than those used in the morning, and exploded on impact. Volley after volley of these crashed into the closely packed mob, searing flesh, blinding, and choking. Where the ranks broke, mounted officers dove in with clubs, trampling those who could not get out of the way. Again the sirens screamed, and carload after carload of officers and plainclothesmen armed with more tear gas and shotguns swung into action. Many were especially equipped with gas masks.**

"The congregation at the foot of Market Street was becoming fantastic. The spectators were standing so thickly on the bridge of the under-pass that the structure was in danger of collapse. Automobiles were packed in the subway below, stopping all traffic.... And all the while, ferry-loads of commuters were being emptied into the Ferry building and ferryloads of automobiles from Oakland and Alameda were being dumped at the auto entrance....

At the height of this confusion, the battle reached white heat. More and more gun-fire came into play. Bullets crashed into windows.... Police vainly tried to drive the masses of spectators back

from the combat zone, but they were thrust into it by the discharging auto ferries and street-cars.”¹⁷⁶

FINAL PHASE OF THE SAN FRANCISCO RIOT

Melee continued until the strikers gave up and were driven off the waterfront -- by 5:00 p.m. July 5 official casualty figure reported two dead by police gunfire, Nicholas Bordoio and Howard Sperry and 109 injured -- thirty-two by police bullets
others had been gassed, clubbed, or hit by flying missiles
only a few police officers and bystanders were injured

Early in the evening the first one hundred National Guardsmen arrived in army trucks
they began to occupy the waterfront with rifles and bayonets showing
during the night the number increased to 2,000 National Guardsmen

Bloody Thursday was reported in the *San Francisco News*: **“Police decided to clear the Embarcadero. The crowd fought back, hurling rocks. In the midst of the fight, smoke began curling up from the two box cars, standing on a sidetrack about a block away. The cars were surrounded by milling, fighting strikers.**

“Fire engines arrived. According to police, strikers hurled rocks at the apparatus. The call went out for tear gas.

“A tear gas squad...swung into action. Flanking them were police with riot guns. Gas pistols popped and grenades flew through the air.

“Men were felled by police clubs. Others ran, cursing and clawing at their eyes, out of the clouds of stinging gas.

“Radio cars sped to the scene. The crowd gave back. Soon it was on the run, radio cars in pursuit. The strikers ran north to Harrison street. Police continued to herd them along. The crowd was driven back to Bryant street from Beale to Main streets, but here it grew menacing again. Rioters hid behind materials intended for the bay bridge and hurled rocks.

“The main battle veered onto Rincon Hill. It started when a gang of 500 men rushed down the Harrison street bridge toward the melee below. They were cursing, hurling rocks. Police said at least one man was firing a revolver.

“The fight raged up the bridge and into the streets. The situation had grown so serious that police were abandoning any attempt to herd the rioters along. The long nightsticks were rising and falling like pistons. When a man went down he stayed there until radio cars had a chance to pick him up....

“The police cars took a terrific beating from stones hurled by rioters. Hardly a machine in the war zone did not have a broken top, smashed window or dented fender.

“Bullets from police revolvers spattered against houses on Rincon Hill, imperiling women and children inside. Police claimed the strikers returned their fire, blamed the wounding of at least one man to the rioter’s guns....”¹⁷⁷

Bloody Thursday evoked a nationwide protest from union people

California’s governor sent in the National Guard to prevent further violence

¹⁷⁶ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*. P. 159-160.

¹⁷⁷ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*. P. 151.

SHIPS IN SEATTLE BOUND FOR ALASKA NEED TO BE LOADED

Alaska Steamship Company was concerned business would be lost to government-chartered ships company agreed to demands laid down by the Joint Northwest Strike Committee -- July 5, 1934 by Seattle negotiators Joe Ryan, Jack Bjorklund, and Dave Beck ships would be loaded in any port where no armed guards were located Joint Northwest Strike Committee agreed to load Alaskan ships under the terms of the previous Alaska agreement it was understood by both sides that no effort would be made to open the Port of Seattle Tacoma Port Commissioners then authorized use of their docks for Alaska shipping this new contract ended the Tacoma Citizens' Emergency Committee campaign to force open the Port of Tacoma

SAN FRANCISCO LABOR RESPONDS TO "BLOODY THURSDAY"

When the rioting was over, sixty-four union men were injured two men, Nicholas Bordois and Howard Sperry, had been killed Thousand strikers, families and sympathizers took part in a funeral procession -- July 6, 1934 which stretched more than a mile and a half along Market Street police were completely absent from the scene International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) called for a general strike in support of dockworkers Harry Bridges, president of the San Francisco ILA delivered a fiery speech in support of labor and established himself as a charismatic rank and file labor leader

ALASKA SHIPS ARE LOADED IN TACOMA

As a result of the Joint Northwest Strike Committee's victory over Alaska ship owners four Alaska steamers arrived at the Tacoma piers with union crews -- July 6, 1934 Cargo was moved from Seattle to Tacoma for transshipment to Alaska lines of trucks in front of Tacoma's Pier 2 extended for half a mile longshoremen from several Pacific Northwest ports traveled to Tacoma where they were dispatched from the union hall to work the ships half of the wages earned was paid directly to the men one-fourth was sent to their local strike committee and the final fourth went to the Joint Northwest Strike Committee which sent \$2,000 to the San Pedro strikers, \$300 to San Francisco, and various amounts to other California locals

PORT OF BELLINGHAM SHIPS LUMBER USING STRIKE BREAKERS

First scab-loaded ship sailed from Bellingham -- July 9, 1934 she was loaded by loggers employed as strike breakers by the mill company they worked behind a sixteen-foot fence and were protected by special deputies

TACOMA SHOWS ITS SUPPORT FOR THE STRIKE

Meeting in Tacoma sponsored by the Central Labor Council -- July 9, 1934 drew a crowd of 5,000 union supporters to the docks

FUNERAL IS HELD FOR THE DEAD SAN FRANCISCO STRIKERS

Funeral service was conducted for Nicholas Bordoio and Howard Sperry -- July 9, 1934
both had been killed in the riots on "Bloody Thursday"
40,000 strikers, families and sympathizers solemnly took part in a funeral procession
that stretched for more than a mile and a half down Market Street
police were absent from the scene
This march had an enormous impact on San Franciscans
talk of a general strike had been promoted by only the most radical workers
now this seemed to be a practical solution to the labor crisis

SPECIAL DEPUTY IS KILLED IN SEATTLE

Pickets stopped Steven S. Watson's car-- July 9, 1934
he was a Smith Cove guard who ventured uptown near the scab hiring hall
his car was overturned and he was hauled out and beaten
As a shot rang out Mr. Watson was fatally wounded
Sheriff Bannick ordered all special deputies to remain on the docks

SEATTLE STRIKE SUPPORTERS RALLY

Rally in support of the strike was held that night at the Seattle Civic Auditorium
3,000 labor supporters demonstrated their approval for the strikers -- July 9, 1934
Headlines in the evening newspapers blamed "Reds" for the death of Steven S. Watson
but a coroner's jury found that the bullet came from Watson's own gun
as he tried to draw it during the scuffle

AN ATTEMPT IS MADE TO RESOLVE THE SAN FRANCISCO STRIKE

In an effort to resolve the ILA strike, three days of talks were scheduled in San Francisco
by the National Longshoremen's Board (NLB) -- July 9-[11], 1934
At the first meeting called to order by Chairman Catholic Archbishop Edward Hanna
bargaining positions were reiterated by each side
International Longshoremen's Association Executive Board member A.H. Peterson pointed out
that the men wanted a coastwide wage scale of \$1.00 an hour straight time and \$1.50 overtime
they wanted work to be distributed evenly and a six hour work day should be instituted
Harry Bridges, spokesman for the San Francisco ILA strike committee, stressed the necessity
of union control of hiring halls to eliminate discrimination and favoritism
Paul Scharrenberg of the maritime unions demanded union recognition, wage increases,
and an end to maritime employer's fink halls
Thomas Plant, speaking for San Francisco ship owners and waterfront employers emphasized "**A jointly operated hiring hall as provided in the June 16 agreement is fair and gives all that any fair-minded longshoreman can reasonably ask.**"
as for the maritime union, Tom Plant told NLB that "**It is utterly beyond the power [of the Waterfront Employers Union of San Francisco] to settle a controversy involving wages and working conditions of seafaring personnel.**"¹⁷⁸

¹⁷⁸ Ronald E. Magden, *The Working Longshoreman*. P. 147-148.

A pattern of disagreement soon became apparent to the National Longshoremen's Board members attorney Oscar K. Cushing, who defended the employer's view, was usually in conflict with Chairman Hanna and Assistant Labor Secretary Edward F. McGrady

WORK CONTINUES ON THE LOW LEVEL GRAND COULEE DAM

Considerable earth-moving began as the two mile long conveyer was carrying 52,000 cubic yards of material a day -- July 1934
removal of 22,000,000 cubic yards of dirt and rock was required for the dam's foundation alone
At times the excavated areas would collapse from the massive weight placed on them
landslides became a serious problem as more and more material was excavated from the site
one landslide dumped 1.5 million cubic yards back into the excavation -- July 1934
(slides would be a continuing problem throughout the construction period
forcing the relocation of roads and railroads)
to secure these areas from further movement and continue excavation
three-inch diameter pipes were inserted into the mass
these were filled with cold liquid from a refrigeration plant
which froze the earth and secured it so construction could continue

LABOR IN SAN FRANCISCO DEMANDS A GENERAL STRIKE THERE

Dozens of Bay Area unions had voted for a general strike
over the days following "Bloody Thursday"
already 32,000 members of thirteen unions were on strike
(San Francisco Brotherhood of Teamsters voted 1,220 to 271 for a complete walkout [July 12])
San Francisco Central Labor Council met to act on the growing demand for a General Strike
in the Bay City -- Saturday morning July 14, 1934
delegates from 115 unions representing 65,000 of San Francisco's 75,000 organized workers
attended the meeting
Delegates elected Edward Vandeleur to chair the San Francisco General Strike Committee
George Kidwell of the Bakery Wagon Drivers was unopposed for secretary
From the beginning a clear division represented by the vote for vice chair appeared
radical maritime union members and other militants led by Harry Bridges
wanted to shut down everything
thus causing as much havoc as possible for as long as possible
to bring and bear pressure on employers and generate a pro-union settlement
Clyde W. Deal represented conservative unionists who controlled San Francisco's Labor Council
they wanted to confine the strike and exempt employers essential customer services
to avoid antagonizing the public
conservatives feared employers would use the General Strike as leverage
to break the unions and thus weaken organized labor
Harry Bridges was defeated for the vice-presidency
and he was smothered as the only maritime representative
to be appointed to the General Strike Committee of twenty-five
even so, Bridges became a spokesperson of San Francisco longshoremen in negotiations
By a vote of 315 to 15 (with 245 additional votes not authorized)

San Francisco's Central Labor Council **“all Unions that have taken strike action to call out their members, Monday, July 16th at 8 a.m., and that all other Unions that have not acted be asked to take action at once.”**¹⁷⁹

SAN FRANCISCO GENERAL STRIKE BEGINS

San Francisco General Strike officially began as the city shut down -- 8 a.m. Monday, July 16, 1934 over 30,000 workers went out on strike including teamsters, butchers and laundry workers twenty-one unions had voted, most of them unanimously, to strike non-union truck drivers joined the first day movie theaters and night clubs closed down food deliveries continued with the permission of the strike committee but many small businesses closed, posting signs in support of the strikers (eventually involving around 150,000 workers around the Bay)

It was a peaceful and effective effort although most of the California newspapers editorialized that the general strike was led by Communists

International Longshoremen's Association Pacific District President Bill Lewis later reported **“...when these unions went on strike, they (radicals) immediately took over the direction of the strike to the almost total exclusion of the longshoremen who had very little to say concerning the policies of the strike.”**¹⁸⁰

even so, the general populace remained sympathetic to the strikers Calling a general strike had an unexpected result: it gave the General Strike Committee (whose makeup was far less militant than the longshoremen's strike committee) effective control over the strike by maritime union members as well as the ILA union radicals like Harry Bridges did not control the San Francisco General Strike Reports were received that unions in Portland and Seattle would also begin general strikes

EFFORT TO END THE SAN FRANCISCO GENERAL STRIKE

Federal government's National Longshoremen's Board (NLB) deplored the San Francisco General Strike it urged both sides to accept unconditional arbitration -- July 17, 1934 San Francisco Labor Council declared the General Strike would end after ship owners and employers of the striking maritime workers accepted the terms laid out by National Longshoremen's Board's Chairman Catholic Archbishop Edward Hanna However, with the influence of Communist agitators diminished, San Francisco's General Strike Committee changed its previous position it now agreed with Chairman Hanna's call for unconditional arbitration George Kidwell, San Francisco General Strike Committee secretary, introduced a resolution calling for the governors of the Pacific Coast states and mayors of all the affected cities to appeal to President Roosevelt to request waterfront employers and unions agree to unconditional arbitration at the time over 100,000 people were on strike in the bay area

¹⁷⁹ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*. P. 174.

¹⁸⁰ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*. P. 174.

and another 470,000 unorganized San Francisco workers were indirectly involved
Hearst newspaper chain bellowed: **“There are many thousands of honest, upright, god-fearing, hard-working union men now part of the so-called general strike.**

“The total of these against the handful of Communistic radicals, who have gotten them into this mess, is so overwhelming as to make us wonder how they have permitted themselves to be led from wise leadership into this revolt against their very selves....

“Communists--an amazingly small number of them--but an amazingly skillful number of them--are in the saddle today.”¹⁸¹

SEATTLE RAILROAD UNION BROTHERHOOD REFUSES TO HONOR THE ILA PICKET LINE

Port of Seattle continued to operate by using scabs

Strikers at Seattle’s Smith Cove tried to persuade the four-man union railroad crew
to honor the striker’s picket lines

railroad brotherhood train crew hesitated as contracts would be violated and men could be fired
if the railroad unions announced they would not honor the picket lines

CLASH AT SEATTLE’S PIER 41

Strikers took the offensive to regain their former location on piers 40 and 41-- morning July 18, 1934
ILA members from Tacoma, Everett, and other Puget Sound ports went to Seattle
all day long the struggle continued to control the Railroad Avenue and Madison railroad crossing
strikers accused the railroads of picking train crews for their long years of service
to guarantee obedience to orders

While scabs worked the *President Grant* and a tanker,

1,500 Puget Sound longshoremen and their sympathizers charged Pier 41
police drove them back with clubs and nausea gas

Pickets fought with police at Smith Cove using rocks and clubs

fifty strikers slipped past police lines to the dock near the *President Grant*
they were joined by the bulk of the pickets

a dozen strikers had their heads broken and six gas victims received medical attention
at the International Longshoremen’s Association hall nearby

At the foot of Madison Street, fifty pickets attacked eight county deputies who were returning
from escorting special deputies to a boat headed for Smith Cove -- July 18, 1934

CALL FOR A GENERAL STRIKE IN SEATTLE

With the Port of Seattle doing business by using strikebreakers,

Seattle Central Labor Council heard that labor had won a victory at Smith Cove -- July 18, 1934

Seattle Central Labor Council meeting addressed a motion for a General Strike in the city

“they had regained ground that was lost and everything was peaceable now. The reason for this move was to stop freight cars moving.”¹⁸²

this proposal was tabled thanks in part to Dave Beck and Teamster control of the labor council

¹⁸¹ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*. P. 176.

¹⁸² Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*. P. 184.

ACTIONS OF TACOMA CITY OFFICIALS COME UNDER ATTACK

Labor crisis came to a head in Tacoma -- July 18, 1934

actions of the Tacoma city officials and the state's National Guard [on June 23] were investigated by the Seattle branch of the American Civil Liberties Union they issued a report that **"no justification has existed at any time for the extreme measures taken by the Governor of the State in assigning state patrolmen and national guardsmen to Tacoma...not a single arrest has been made by either city or county police authorities in connection with the strike activities...neither city nor county police authorities requested the use of troops."** (*Seattle Post-Intelligencer*, [July 18, 1934])

PRESSURE BUILDS ON THE SEATTLE DOCKS

Seattle Police Chief George F. Howard resigned after Mayor Charles Smith went over his head to take personal command of the forces at Pier 41

George H. Comstock was appointed by Mayor Charles Smith to serve as the new chief

Five hundred pickets camped at the entrance to Pier 40 and 41

vowing to prevent trains from moving -- night of July 18, 1934

Three hundred police officers guarded the docks

armed with riot clubs, revolvers, teargas guns, shotguns, submachine guns, and grenades

Strikers attempted to erect a barricade to stop a switch engine from reaching the pier

train proceeded to Smith Cove while police waited

PORTS OF SEATTLE AND PORTLAND, OREGON RECEIVE REINFORCEMENTS

Reinforcements arrived at Seattle's Smith Cove from Aberdeen, Bellingham, Everett, and Tacoma union members marched military fashion onto the piers -- July 19, 1934

Kelso-Longview International Longshoremen's Association (ILA)

was ready to join the strike standing beside Portland

POSTMASTER GENERAL JAMES A. FARLEY THREATENS SHIPPERS

Postmaster General James Farley arrived in San Francisco

to review maritime shipping contracts to carry ocean-going mail

He believed reductions were warranted to cut federal government subsidies to shippers from \$26 million per year to \$3 million

since all three of the big shipping companies involved in the San Francisco strike received these subsidies, Farley's threat intimidated the companies

Postmaster General James A. Farley's threat to maritime shipping companies had an impact shipping company owners were forced to offer settlement terms to labor

or face the loss of huge federal mail subsidies

Waterfront Employers of San Francisco accepted the National Longshoremen's Board proposal submitted by chairman Archbishop Edward Hanna

which required unconditional arbitration -- July 19, 1934

SAN FRANCISCO GENERAL STRIKE COMMITTEE CONSIDERS THE NLB'S PROPOSAL

With the Waterfront Employers of San Francisco having accepted the NLB agreement

imposing unconditional arbitration as the means to resolve labor disputes in the industry

ILA's Pacific District Executive Board recommended ending San Francisco's General Strike
San Francisco General Strike Committee Secretary George Kidwell introduced a resolution **"That this General Strike Committee...now proposes that upon acceptance by the shipowners, employers of the striking maritime workers, of the terms of the President's Longshoremen's Board for settlement of this strike, that this General Strike Committee will accept such a basis for the immediate termination of the strike."**¹⁸³

Charles Derry of the Typographical Union added an amendment: **"That this General Strike Committee hereby advises all those unions that are now out on strike out in sympathy with the maritime workers and longshoremen to immediately resume work, and that we pledge every resource, moral and financial, for the continued prosecution and the successful termination of the maritime workers and longshoremen's strike."**¹⁸⁴

After an hour's debate, Denny's amendment was passed
next the resolution as amended was considered by the General Strike Committee
with little discussion the resolution was passed by a narrow vote
over the objections of Committee Chairman Harry Bridges passed 191 to 174
San Francisco's General Strike Committee had agreed to terminate the four days of general strike
meeting was adjourned -- 1:15 p.m. Saturday July 20, 1934

INTERNATIONAL SEAMEN'S UNION (ISU) LOSES BECOMES CONCERNED ABOUT THE ILA

ISU had been involved in the forming of the Joint Marine Strike Committee
these union members steadfastly refused to ship (hire on) through fink halls
International Seamen's Union leaders now saw that longshoremen were ready to return to work
but the ISU members still hoped to win better terms
they wanted guarantees against discrimination

SAN FRANCISCO COMES BACK TO LIFE WHEN THE STRIKE ENDS

International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) Local 38-79 members
were called to a special meeting -- evening Saturday July 20, 1934
Resolution passed by the San Francisco General Strike Committee was read
discussion of the proposal included a description of working conditions
all regular gangs, and those not working in steady gangs, were instructed
to report to the union hall for assignment;
no gang could work more than fifteen hours, including meal breaks, without a rest break;
no gang could work more than forty-eight hours in a week
ILA Local 38-79 members, over the strong objection of Strike Committee Chairman Harry Bridges,
voted to accept unconditional arbitration and end the strike
(however, Harry Bridges was later elevated in San Francisco union leadership
he was elected president of the San Francisco ILA [1935])
San Francisco's General Strike, which had lasted four days, came to an end
but San Francisco's General Strike Committee did not speak for the Pacific Coast
or for the International Longshoremen's Association

¹⁸³ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*. P. 178.

¹⁸⁴ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*. P. 178.

SAN FRANCISCO AGREEMENT IS ONLY A RESOLUTION PROCESS -- NOT A RESOLUTION

What had been agreed to in San Francisco was only a dispute resolution process

Shipowners' Association of the Pacific Coast had proposed unconditional arbitration
as a process to reach settlement

longshoremen had only agreed to use that process to resolve their disputes

with the Shipowners' Association of the Pacific Coast -- not to end their strike

While National Longshoremen's Board pressed ILA locals for a date to end their strike

longshoremen worked frantically to persuade the maritime unions to go back to work

With the San Francisco General Strike at an end

International Longshoremen's Association Joint Northwest Strike Committee met in Seattle
they were determined to remain on strike

PACIFIC COAST STRIKE CONTINUES

With the federal government's National Longshoremen's Board (NLB) agreement
in place in San Francisco

many expected the strike to end within a few days
but confrontations continued along the coast

Seattle scabs worked ten ships at Smith Cove:

- strikers beat scabs and police arrested three of the strikers;
- pickets threw rocks at two tugboats;
- thirty strikers attacked fifteen scabs loading the *Emma Alexander*
at the Pacific Steamship terminal

In Tacoma the Grace liner *Cuzco* had been anchored for over a week

she finally pulled alongside the smelter

when a scab jumped to the dock to make the lines fast, striking seamen beat him severely

ILA pickets rescued the man and put him back aboard the vessel
which moved out into the harbor again -- its cargo untouched

EFFORTS FOCUS ON ENDING THE PACIFIC COAST STRIKE BEYOND SAN FRANCISCO

Union members in San Francisco had conducted and ended a successful four day General Strike
now attention was once more focused on the waterfront conflict along the Pacific coast

Joint Northwest Strike Committee sent twenty-seven delegates

to an ILA Joint Strike Committee meeting in San Francisco -- July 20, 1934

Pacific Northwest was represented by, among others, Paddy Morris of Tacoma,
William Veaux and William Craft of Seattle, Joe Sumption of Olympia
and Ed Krumholz of Grays Harbor

BATTLE AT SEATTLE'S PIER 41

Seattle Mayor Charles Smith ordered pickets driven from Smith Cove -- July 20, 1934

morning's conflict began with police using teargas to disperse 700 strikers

Seattle *P-I* described the confrontation: **"Police gas bomb squads were established at regular intervals along the Garfield Street Bridge, while at particular vantage points snipers were placed with long-range gas guns capable of hurling 37 millimeter gas shells at a distance of 450 feet**

or more. Behind the bridge the mounted police squad was mobilized to keep the mob out of the railroad yards, while platoons of foot police with riot guns were assembled on the docks at places where they would be least likely to get the effects of their comrades' gas bombs.

"When everything was in readiness Captains Comstock and Olmstead, accompanied by Sergeant John H. Harrington, began circulating quietly among the mobs on the docks.

"Better get moving,' the officers advised the men. 'If you don't we'll have to move you.'

"One strike leader, who identified himself as a marine fireman, heeded their warning. 'I think the best thing to do is to leave peaceably,' he exhorted his followers. 'We can't do anything against the police.'

"Possibly a hundred strikers heeded his advice and followed him out. But the remaining 600, emboldened by their success two days before, elected to stand their ground. Not knowing that the police had only a small supply of gas equipment on hand at the time of the first battle, they had the impression that they had nothing worse to expect--and they boasted they 'could take it.'

"We're ready for your perfume!' one of the strikers jeered, and there was an echo of catcalls.

"All right,' one of the officers replied, grim-lipped. 'Let 'em have it.'

"As he spoke the squad stationed farther west on the Garfield Street Bridge went into action, tossing a barrage of gas grenades into the crowd below.

"At first the bombs had no effect. In some instances, when the policemen had not held the grenades long enough before dropping them, the rioters picked them up and hurled them back at the officers on the bridge. But as the nauseating, blinding fumes spread the fight went out of the mob and they broke and ran.

"Some of the men made for the railroad yards north of the terminals, as had been anticipated, but they were met the mounted squad and more gas bombs, and they headed for Elliott Avenue and safety....

"When the mob tried to make a stand at the east end of the dock the long distance gas bombs went into play. End over end the projectiles hurled, most of them exploding directly over the heads of the strikers and showering them with gas....

"The rioters were bewildered by the long-range bombs. They couldn't understand where they were coming from and some of them, in terror of the unknown, plunged headlong into the water, to be fished out a few minutes later by their comrades or policemen."¹⁸⁵

Gates were opened and the entire dock was cleared -- by eight o'clock a.m. July 20

trains moved along the dock once again

Police had gassed hundreds, including some of the attackers

six pickets and three officers were hospitalized

a gas bomb hit Sailors' Union member Olaf Helland in the temple [he died August 6]

battle on Seattle's waterfront had lasted twenty minutes

Police with submachine guns stood guard at barricades of bales of wool from the terminal

anticipating another attack that did not come

SECRET MEETING IS HELD IN SAN FRANCISCO BY WATERFRONT EMPLOYERS

Shipowners' Association of the Pacific Coast was made up principally of steamship operators

who represented twenty of forty-two coastal shipping companies employing about 1,200 seamen

¹⁸⁵ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*. P. 184-185.

Shipowners and newspaper publishers met in private in a San Francisco suburb -- July 20, 1934
after the meeting, newspapers carried feature stories announcing
employers would accept arbitration if the International Longshoremen's Association (ILA)
also submitted all differences to the government's
National Longshoremen's Board (NLB)
Shipowners Association also agreed to elections on all vessels to determine union recognition
if a majority of the seamen voted for the same union

STEAMSHIP *PRESIDENT GRANT* LOADS TO SAIL FOR ALASKA

Under the second Alaska Agreement, cargo was loaded aboard the ship by Tacoma longshoremen
but owners could find few sailors to scab as crew members

Saul Haas, collector of customs, refused to clear the *President Grant* for Alaska
because she lacked eleven of the nineteen able seamen required by law -- July 21, 1934
she also listed to starboard because scabs stowed the cargo improperly

As reported in a Seattle International Seamen's Union dispatch: "***President Grant* was supposed to sail on Saturday noon but she got away on Sunday at noon. The Collector of Customs talked over the radio and said that the reason that the ship could not sail was because her crew consisted of high school kids and bindle stiffs [hoboes who carry their own bed roll], and of the eight alleged certificated [Able Bodied Seamen], only three knew the Port side from the Starboard side, and that the ship was in the hands of a decidedly incompetent crew.**"

Union members noted: "...The coast Guards and the Steamboat Inspectors were all under fire. There were big headlines in the papers here Saturday saying that the liner could not sail because of inexperienced seamen. That made the public realize that the seaman is supposed to be an experienced man and not just anybody the shipowners pickup here and there from schools and skidroads."¹⁸⁶

SHIPOWNERS ASSOCIATION MAKES AN OFFER TO THE LONGSHOREMEN

ILA Joint Strike Committee meeting in San Francisco -- July 21, 1934
received an offer from the Shipowners' Association of the Pacific Coast
they proposed unconditional arbitration by the National Longshoremen's Board (NLB)
to resolve the issues in dispute during the strike
and an agreement that both sides be bound by whatever decision was made
terms of the agreement would expire [September 30, 1935]

Shipowners' Association of the Pacific Coast
informed ILA Pacific District President William (Bill) Lewis
that if the longshoremen accepted their dispute resolution offer
all strikebreakers would have to be removed from the San Francisco docks
and owners would meet with Maritime labor leaders to work out negotiation schedules

NATIONAL LONGSHOREMEN'S BOARD (NLB) PRESSURES LONGSHOREMEN TO ACCEPT

Federal government's National Longshoremen's Board (NLB) wanted to get the men back to work
even if it required overlooking all of the various unions' pledges of solidarity made to each other

¹⁸⁶ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*. P. 186.

Award presented by the National Longshoremen's Board set basic wage rates and hour provisions and provided for the establishment of jointly operated hiring halls
this award was to be binding on all parties until [September 30, 1935]
and was to be automatically renewed from year to year
unless written notice to terminate or modify the Award was given
forty days prior to the expiration date

National Longshoremen's Board agreed to conduct balloting on the question: **“Will the I.L.A. agree to submit to arbitration by the President's Board the issues in dispute in the Longshoremen's strike, and be bound by the decision of the Board?”**¹⁸⁷

International Longshoremen's Association Pacific District President Bill Lewis sent a telegram to ILA Pacific District Secretary Jack Bjorklund -- July 21, 1934 instructing that leadership be polled on the question of whether or not to have a vote on submitting all matters in the dispute with employers for arbitration

In notifying the locals, Secretary Bjorklund recommended unions accept the proposal

“We have put up too good a fight and our membership has gone through considerable hardship, and I feel that this governmental board will at least render a decision where by we can retain our organization.”¹⁸⁸

INTERNATIONAL LONGSHOREMEN'S ASSOCIATION VOTES ON ARBITRATION PROPOSAL

In every ILA local on the Pacific Coast International Longshoremen's Association voting began on whether to submit their differences with the employers to the federal government's National Longshoremen's Board (NLB) -- Saturday July 22, 1934

Balloting was conducted by representatives of the NLB

in San Francisco, National Guard permitted longshoremen to patrol the waterfront and pick up members to be taken to the ILA hall to vote

Harry Bridges urged members not to return to work

until longshoremen and seamen had both had gained union hiring halls

ILA PICKET LINES ARE MAINTAINED DURING VOTING

Outside of San Francisco, pickets on the docks remained in place around the clock -- July 23

Strike bulletins warned against rumors and lies in the daily newspapers

Maritime strikers of the International Seamen's Union and Sailors Union of the Pacific (SUP)

faced a major question: if the longshoremen's vote carried

would they return to work before the sailors could reach an agreement

maritime union members insisted they would not work through fink halls

National Longshoremen's Board (NLB) insisted that was a matter for arbitration

ILA Joint Strike Committee in San Francisco sent a delegation of ten members to interview the NLB

NLB recommended that voting continue and if the ILA accepted the agreement

they would ask the longshoremen to return to work as soon as possible

maritime union members would have to ship through the fink hall

ILA delegation saw immediately they would be forced to scab the sailor's strike

¹⁸⁷ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*. P. 191.

¹⁸⁸ Ronald E. Magden, *The Working Longshoreman*. P. 150.

MANY LONGSHOREMEN FEEL THEY ABANDONED THE MARITIME UNION MEMBERS

Many of the International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) locals stalled their return to work until maritime union members had an opportunity to vote on a proposal

International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) President Joe Ryan

had disagreed with the strike policy all along

he charged that sailors rode on the ILA's shoulders

ILA Joint Strike Committee replied to President Ryan -- July 24, 1934

“It is the unalterable conviction of the longshoremen of the Northwest that without the aid of the marine crafts, the strike would have been broken within the first two weeks.... The employers can get all the scabs they want for longshore work, but they cannot get sufficient licensed officers and seamen to do them much good unless the organized marine crafts break ranks. They will not break ranks as long as they have the support of the longshoremen. The longshoremen having solicited the help of the marine crafts do not feel that they are riding on our shoulders, as you say, and we are in duty bound to support the marine crafts until a settlement for all can be made....

“While your statement that the marine crafts have not helped the longshoremen in the past is undoubtedly true; it is also true that the longshoremen have not helped them either. We live and learn and hope to profit by our mistakes. We hope and expect that all the striking crafts will return to work at the same time as organized bodies with agreements satisfactory to them, and not as demoralized hungry individuals.

“We hope the above statements will convince you...that the organization of the Pacific Coast Marine Federation is a vital necessity to the workers in the entire industry. With such a federation, we believe strikes would seldom be resorted to, but when strikes are unavoidable, they would be 100% effective.”¹⁸⁹

ILA SHOWS ITS SOLIDARITY WITH MARITIME UNION MEMBERS

Achieving unconditional arbitration to resolve disputes was a victory for labor employers' arbitrary powers had been reduced

This achievement encouraged more workers to organize

black longshoremen experienced added gains

they were admitted to the Pacific Coast Marine Cooks and Stewards Union as equal members

unorganized workers flocked to unions -- membership sky rocketed

Unions remained determined to use their newly experienced solidarity to accomplish their goals:

- to achieve union recognition;
- to establish a coastwide agreement;
- to achieve closed-shop hiring halls (union only employment);
- to improve wages, hours and working conditions;
- and to implement the newly-won tools of unconditional arbitration to resolve unpredictable demands in the future

ISU HELD AN ENTHUSIASTIC MEETING IN SEATTLE

¹⁸⁹ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*. P. 190.

Over 2,000 International Seamen's Union (ISU) strikers gathered -- July 26, 1934
as reported in the *Joint Marine Journal*: **“All doubts about the solidarity of the waterfront workers were completely removed. We KNOW now that seamen and longshoremen are SOLIDLY together in one fighting unit that will not be broken. Brothers Paddy Morris, Craft, Bill Veaux, Krumholz and Joe Simpson from the northwest carried this message to the seamen. Then Brother Harry Bridges confirmed the position of the San Francisco Longshoremen and the meeting adjourned with three cheers....”**¹⁹⁰

ILA VOTE IGNORES THE MARITIME UNIONS AND THEIR STRIKE EFFORTS

International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) members voted to end their strike
this constituted a big victory for FDR's National Longshoremen's Board (NLB)
it revealed the longshoremen's willingness to settle regardless of the impact on the sailors
Communist Party line, in opposition to the voting results, attributed the negative vote to its followers
all of the blame for accepting unconditional arbitration a walking away from maritime unions
was placed on Communist critics
Communist Party newspapers trumpeted: **“The strike reached its highest point in San Francisco because the influence of the Communist Party in the waterfront unions was strong enough to defeat the reactionary leadership.”**¹⁹¹

In fact, unconditional arbitration proved to be a long and arduous process

CONTINUING MARITIME UNION TALKS RESULT IN FRUSTRATION

Arbitration talks between shipping employers and maritime union representatives continued
Shipowners' Association of the Pacific Coast used these negotiation sessions
to confuse and divide the unions
sometimes giving in on some points of contention with one union
but maintaining a firm stand against the others,
sometimes one port would be pitted against other ports,
sometimes promises were made with no thought of keeping them
One Maritime Union strike bulletin made the point -- July 27
“The shipowners are playing checkers with us now. They make a phony move -- and then wait for us to make the next move. They have placed an ad in the papers which says, ‘Longshoremen and winchdrivers wanted.’ After promising to fire all scabs before we return to work, they now advertise for more scabs. This, of course, is being done in an attempt to demoralize us.”¹⁹²

SHIPOWNERS MAKE AN OFFER TO THE MARINE UNIONS ON THE PACIFIC COAST

Shipowners' Association of the Pacific Coast proposal was identical to the offer
made to the International Longshoremen's Association (ILA)
unconditional arbitration as a method to resolve disputes
terms of the agreement would expire [September 30, 1935]

¹⁹⁰ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*, P. 193-194.

¹⁹¹ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*, P. 202.

¹⁹² Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*. P. 195.

International Seamen's Union (ISU), its West Coast affiliate the Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP) and other maritime unions would hold an election
to be conducted by the National Longshoremen's Board (NLB)
to accept or reject unconditional arbitration (the proposed dispute resolution process)
they would agree to be bound by the decision of the National Longshoremen's Board
Ballots to be distributed to maritime union members read: **"By what person, persons, or organizations do you wish to be represented for purposes of collective bargaining with your employer."**¹⁹³
to be entitled to vote a seaman had to have a discharge from a voyage made after [May 8, 1933]

INTERNATIONAL SEAMEN'S UNION (ISU) GAINS RECOGNITION

Even before the results of the International Seamen's Union (ISU) balloting could be tabulated
Shipowners' Association of the Pacific Coast suddenly agreed to recognize the ISU -- July 28
Seamen received several concessions to their demands
increased pay, better living conditions and a three-watch system

INTERNATIONAL SEAMEN'S UNION (ISU) MEETING TO CONSIDER THE PROPOSAL

ISU held a mass meeting in San Francisco -- late Sunday morning July 28, 1934
this meeting was attended by a delegation from the International Longshoremen's Association
ISU member Stephen Schwartz described the delegation's visit: **"Paddy Morris, I.L.A. official from Tacoma, argued that the general strike had failed, that the dockworkers had been forced to vote for arbitration, and that even removal of the fink halls would be made dependent on arbitration. Although the government had promised to do away with the fink halls pending the arbitrators' decision, the federal authorities had then reversed themselves and declared that the halls could continue to function under the stewardship of a federal representative. 'The labor unions are tired of the fight.' said Morris. 'The return (to work) of the teamsters has weakened our position.... We don't feel the fight is over--it has just begun. This is merely a truce. The shipowners have lined up all capital on their side, and it is a battle between Labor and Capital."**¹⁹⁴

After the longshore delegation left the meeting,
those International Seamen's Union (ISU) members in attendance
considered the proposal offered by the Shipowners' Association of the Pacific Coast
ISU members would be forced to go back to work through the fink halls
with a union observer present during hiring
although it seemed likely the ISU would end their strike
members simply could not agree to a settlement with the hated fink halls intact

COAST WIDE ILA LEADERSHIP SUPPORTS THE PROPOSED TENTATIVE AGREEMENT

International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) Pacific District Joint Strike Committee
called on all ILA unions to vote to end the strike -- July 28, 1934
by accepting the federal government's National Longshoremen's Board (NLB)
arbitration proposal for returning to work

¹⁹³ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*. P. 195.

¹⁹⁴ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*. P. 199.

Representatives of the Masters, Mates and Pilots Union
pleaded in vain to delay the return to work until an agreement could be reached
by the maritime unions

MARITIME UNIONS BEGIN TO VOTE ON THE NLB'S PROPOSAL

Members of the various maritime unions began voting -- July 28, 1934
but only in San Francisco International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) union halls
all other ports were to begin voting the next day
As the balloting started, Shipowners' Association of the Pacific Coast pointed out
that the use of a single polling place would exclude men currently at sea (scabs) from voting
National Longshoremen's Board decided to keep the polling places open until [October 22]
to enable crews at sea to vote

INTERNATIONAL LONGSHOREMEN'S ASSOCIATION (ILA) VOTES ARE COUNTED

California and Oregon union Locals reported their results -- July 29, 1934:

- San Francisco voted 2,014 for arbitration and 722 against -- 74% favorable;
- San Pedro (Los Angeles) reported an 89% favorable vote for arbitration
thirteen of their members voted while still in jail;
- Oakland reported 302 for and 37 against -- 89% for arbitration;
- Portland announced 96% for arbitration

Portland saw groups of pickets leave their posts and march to vote; then return to picket
In Washington State the ILA Joint Northwest Strike Committee's twenty-seven members
considered the shipping companies' proposal to accept unconditional arbitration
seventeen of these delegates voted in favor, including:

- Seattle which counted 88% in favor of unconditional arbitration;
- Tacoma declared 84% for unconditional arbitration (464 favored 87 opposed)

ten of the Joint Northwest Strike Committeemen voted "NO"
four unions, all former Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) strongholds,
voted to reject including Grays Harbor by a vote of 53% opposed
six of the ten "no" votes came from the Communist-dominated ports
including Bellingham and Everett with a vote of 110 to 109 against,
and Raymond (61 for to 37 against -- 62% unfavorable)

Coast wide, the longshoremen voted for unconditional arbitration 6,504 to 1,525 -- 81% favorable
ILA leaders provided the official results of the longshoremen's vote
to maritime union leaders -- noon July 30, 1934
it had been an obvious majority vote to return to work

MARITIME UNIONS STRIKE COMES TO AN END

Another San Francisco International Seamen's Union (ISU) meeting was held
to take an official vote of members to accept the ship owners' proposal -- noon, July 30, 1934
those in attendance voted 4,305 to 509 to endorse unconditional arbitration
and the ship owners' terms to return to work
Andrew Furuseth, head of the International Seamen's Union (ISU), proposed that members
burn their fink books -- the despised gray books which noted their works records

this dramatic action would, at least, destroy the symbol
of the hated practices of intimidation and blacklisting practiced by owners
with the strike over, it was with mixed emotions that members burned their fink cards
What did the maritime unions have to show for their strike?
no union hiring halls, no improved wages and working and living conditions remained the same
but the real gains they made were psychological
they had organized and stuck together thus proving they were willing to strike if necessary
seamen and sailors knew they had strength in unity
this strike was a watershed of their union movement
union recognition, the right to negotiate and to arbitrate grievances had been won
unorganized workers flocked to the maritime unions

LICENSED SHIPS' OFFICERS COULD NOT HOLD OUT ALONE

Masters, Mates, Pilots and Marine Engineers notified the National Longshoremen's Board (NLB)
in a joint statement: **“As other striking unions have declared their intentions of returning to work, and in a sincere desire to continue the unity which has been established during this strike between all the unions.**

“We are pleased to notify you at this time that all licensed personnel of the West Coast have been directed to return to their respective positions on Tuesday, July 31, at 6 a.m., and that the strike now in force will terminate as of that date and time.”¹⁹⁵

INTERNATIONAL LONGSHOREMEN'S ASSOCIATION (ILA) STRIKE IS OVER

Pacific Coast strike was over as men reported to work -- 8:00 a.m. Monday July 31, 1934
after lying dormant for fourteen years the ILA had survived an eighty-three day strike
there was nothing for union members to do now but fight to maintain their few gains
and wait for a ruling from the National Longshoremen's Board [delivered October 12]
which would be binding on longshoremen, maritime unions and ship owners
Strike effort had handed Dave Beck's Teamsters a rare setback
while enhancing the leadership position of Harry Bridges
who had chaired the West Coast Joint Strike Committee

SETTLEMENT DID NOT RESOLVE ALL OF THE ISSUES

Amid a steady barrage of complaints from both sides, the National Longshoremen's Board
held hearings in San Francisco, San Pedro, Portland and Seattle
employers complained of twenty-one strikes and work stoppages August 1 to [October 12]
most of them caused by failure to discharge scabs or reinstate strikers
longshoremen and seamen and lodged 448 complaints of discrimination and denial of jobs
during that same period of time

PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT VISITS THE COLUMBIA RIVER CONSTRUCTION SITES

President Franklin D. Roosevelt, his family, Secretary of Interior Harold Ickes
and Washington Governor Clarence D. Martin -- August 3, 1934

¹⁹⁵ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*. P. 200.

visited the Bonneville Dam construction project on the Columbia River from there, they traveled by train through Spokane and on to Ephrata, before continuing in automobiles to Grand Coulee witness construction underway there Roosevelt's motor caravan route to Grand Coulee was lined with people displaying banners crying, **"We want the high dam"**

Roosevelt and his companions arrived at the low level public works project -- 11:05 a.m. August 3 more than 20,000 people were waiting -- all demanding a high dam be built at Grand Coulee Eleanor Roosevelt, the president's wife, looked around and reportedly said **"It was a good salesman who sold this to Franklin."**

FDR was impressed by the project and its purpose -- and by the public sentiment on display he gave a brief speech which he closed by saying **"I leave here today with the feeling that this work is well undertaken; that we are going ahead with a useful project, and we are going to see it through for the benefit of our country."**¹⁹⁶

supporters of the high dam continued to lobby Roosevelt during his visit to the dam site Along the president's route back to Ephrata even more signs were in place pleading for support for the high dam and the irrigation project

Interior Secretary Ickes recorded in the diary: **"It was perfectly astounding to see so many people in a desert country. Some of them must have driven two or three hundred miles to see and hear the president."**

(President Roosevelt wrote later, **"When I got to Ephrata, I was committed in my own mind to the high dam."**)

CONTROVERSY OVER THE HIGH GRAND COULEE DAM CONTINUES

Much of the support for the proposed dam was hesitant for instance, Washington Governor Clarence Martin supported the high dam but he only reluctantly agreed that it should be a federal project

However, some support was enthusiastic

staunch Public Power advocates helped convince the president to build the high dam State Representative Warren G. Magnuson introduced a bill to divert \$200,000 from the state Unemployment Relief Act fund to the Grand Coulee construction project

Opposition to the high dam stiffened

Washington Water Power, a private power company, noted there was already a surplus of Northwest electric power they said money could be better spent on irrigation projects in Eastern Washington other private power interests also tried to kill the high dam

The Washington Post newspaper called its construction a misuse of federal power *Bellingham Herald* called it a "folly" as there was no industry to use the power Ephrata attorney James O'Sullivan and Wenatchee *Daily World's* Rufus Woods and their Republican colleagues choked on the idea of a Democratic administration taking over "their" dam as a federal project but they had to accept the inevitable in reality Washington State was not authorized nor could it afford

¹⁹⁶ L. Vaughn Downs, *The Mightiest of Them All: Memories of Grand Coulee Dam*, P. 14

to acquire the land needed to construct the huge project

HIGH GRAND COULEE DAM FITS WITH FDR'S NEW DEAL PROGRAM

Franklin Roosevelt's New Deal policies supported the concept of multiple purpose dams
dams that generated hydroelectric power and provided water for irrigation and other uses
low level dam at Grand Coulee, which would only produce electricity,
did not fit the pattern, but the high dam did
Roosevelt turned his attention to become a champion of Grand Coulee as a reclamation project
he believed water pumped from the dam's reservoir could be used to open up lands
that could be worked by "thousands" of farmers relocated from other parts of the country
FDR's vision was never fully realized, but Grand Coulee Dam did become
the nation's powerhouse, producing more electricity than any other dam in the United States
(as of 2005, it was eclipsed by only two other dams in the world)

FDR envisioned how the dam would fit into his New Deal under the Public Works Administration:

- high dam's labor intensive project would provide cheap hydroelectric power
for heavy industry and consumers
- it would pay for itself through the sale of electric power
- it would create jobs and farming opportunities
- water for irrigation would bring life to the Eastern Washington desert
- in addition, Roosevelt wanted to keep electricity prices low
by limiting private ownership of utility companies which could charge high prices for energy
and reap huge profits at public expense

FDR, THE MASTER POLITICIAN, FINDS A WAY TO PAY FOR THE HIGH DAM

FDR authorized a high dam at Grand Coulee to replace the already approved low dam -- August 1934
federal government's new master plan called for a multipurpose project
intended to provide hydroelectric power and to provide water for irrigation, recreation,
navigation and flood control

Washington State Columbia Basin Commission had been created
to direct state construction of the Grand Coulee Dam -- low or high
commissioners agreed to the federal takeover after finding they were hamstrung
by state law requirements regulating such an undertaking -- and by their own infighting
after negotiating with the Department of the Interior

Washington State Columbia Basin Commissioners agreed to federal construction
they satisfied themselves with salvaging consultation rights
and permission to keep commission representatives at the construction site

BUREAU OF RECLAMATION TAKES CHARGE OF THE GRAND COULEE DAM PROJECT

Soon after work was completed on the low level Grand Coulee Dam
United States Bureau of Reclamation was allowed to proceed with the high dam
Bureau of Reclamation now had to transition the design
and negotiate an altered contract with MWAK Company,
a consortium of three companies (Mason-Walsh-Atkinson Kier) constructing the dam,
new contracts permitted work to begin on a high structure

Proposed high dam (the largest dam in the world at that time)
would be 550 feet tall from its foundation in solid granite
(approximately 350 feet from the downstream river surface to the top of the dam)
it would be 5,223 feet long -- just fifty-seven feet short of a mile
Grand Coulee Dam would be 500 feet thick at the base and thirty feet thick at the top
11.975 million cubic yards of concrete were to be poured
enough to make a pyramid three times the size of the Great Pyramid of Cheops
or a two-lane highway from Seattle to Miami with three foot wide sidewalk
with more than a million cubic yards of concrete left over
electric power generated by the high dam, eight times more than the low dam, would be sold
net revenues from power sales would help to repay the cost of the project
\$63 million was allotted for the federal construction project
it was understood the amount would be repaid

One quarter of all government expenditures on water projects in the nation went to Washington State
millions of dollars were pumped into the state's economy
these immense public works projects on the Columbia River
were a triumph of coordinated, basin-wide planning:

- dams for hydropower and flood control,
- navigation locks and fish ladders,
- high-voltage transmission system that linked the dams to electric utilities,
- distribution grid that brought electricity to rural areas

for a price equal to the cost of its generation and transmission

NOT ALL OF THE EFFECTS OF THE HIGH GRAND COULEE DAM ARE POSITIVE

Upper Columbia River salmon runs had been declining for years
annual spawning needs of migrating salmon and steelhead were ignored above the dam
without a fish ladder Grand Coulee Dam permanently blocked fish migration
and removed a thousand miles of spawning grounds
these fish would be brought to extinction for a distance of 645 river miles above the dam
when additional miles of tributaries where salmon spawned are added into the picture
the number of river miles lost to salmon was nearly doubled
(wild salmon and steelhead are now extinct above the Grand Coulee Dam)

(By largely eliminating native fish above the Okanogan River

Grand Coulee Dam also set the stage for the subsequent decision not to provide for fish passage
at Chief Joseph Dam [built in 1953])

Chinook, Steelhead, Sockeye and Coho salmon

as well as other important species including Lamprey would be unable to spawn
in the reaches of the Upper Columbia Basin)

Bureau of Reclamation knew the impact Grand Coulee Dam would have on salmon and steelhead
steps were taken to compensate for these losses through the construction of hatcheries downriver

GRAND COULEE DAM CONSTRUCTION SITE IS PREPARED TO BUILD A HIGH DAM

To prepare for construction, housing for workers needed to be built
along with four bridges downstream of the dam site (Grand Coulee Bridge still exists today)

Project supervisors arrived at the construction site

Frank A. Banks served as the chief construction engineer,

Bert A. Hall was the chief inspector who would accept the dam from the contractors

Orin G. Patch served as supervisor of the concrete pouring phase

Crews were mainly pulled from Grant, Lincoln, Douglas and Okanogan counties

about 8,800 people who worked on the project received an average of eighty cents an hour

women were only allowed to work at the dorms and the cookhouses

payroll for the dam was the largest in the nation at that time

seventy-seven men died during the construction phase

HOUSING IS CONSTRUCTED FOR CONSTRUCTION WORKERS

Bureau of Reclamation provided housing

their administrative building was located at Engineer's Town

placed directly downstream from the construction site on the west side of the river

Mason City with a population of 3,000 was constructed by MWAK opposite Engineer's Town

three -bedroom houses in the city were rented for \$32 a month

Mason City contained a hospital, post office, electricity and other amenities

(MWAK [Mason-Walsh-Atkinson Kier companies] eventually sold Mason City

to the Bureau of Reclamation prior to their contract being completed [1938])

of the two cities, Engineer's City was considered to have the better housing

(Eventually both Mason City and Engineer's Town combined to form the city of Coulee Dam

which was incorporated as an independent city [February 1959])

Several other towns formed around the construction site

Coulee, Elmer City, Delano, Osborne, Grand Coulee Heights, Rim Rock, Government Town,

Basin City and Electric City

another area known as Shack Town did not have reliable access to electricity

or the same amenities as the other towns

City of Grand Coulee (incorporated [1935] supported workers as well

it was located just west of the dam on the plateau

WAREHOUSEMEN ORGANIZE IN SAN FRANCISCO

Warehousemen working near the docks handled cargo brought on and off the ships by longshoremen

they were involved in storage, processing and distribution of goods,

and sometimes manufacturing

Warehouse workers suffered low wages, high level of job insecurity and frequent work speed-ups

but the American Federation of Labor (AFL) craft unions

never considered organizing these men and women who earned a precarious living

in the distribution centers up and down the Pacific Coast

After the maritime strike San Francisco Warehousemen's and Cereal Workers Union Local 38-44

reactivated its International Longshoremen's Association charter (inactive since (1923))

they immediately started a vigorous organizing campaign -- August 1934

DIRECT PRIMARY ELECTIONS ARE HELD IN WASHINGTON STATE

Primary Elections are political party elections

held to narrow the number of candidates running for office
to one candidate from each qualifying political party
these selected candidates then face-off for the office in the General Election [in November]
Washington State functioned under its [1906] “Direct Primary” Election laws
Primary Elections were held on the third Tuesday [in August]
only candidates from “major” political parties could participate
(those parties that received more than ten percent of the vote for an office
in the last General Election)
voters received a ballot that listed only candidates for the political party chosen by the voter
(for example, the voter could pick from several Fusionist candidates for governor, etc.
but Democrat, Republican, or other party candidates would not be listed on the ballot)
In the [November] General Election voters made their choice from the candidates
of all major political parties or could write in an unnamed candidate

WASHINGTON LIBERALS SEEK A MORE PROGRESSIVE PRIMARY ELECTION

“Direct Primary” process then in use forced voters to select a political party to get a ballot
for several years liberals in the state agitated for a more progressive nominating Primary Election
to assure more democracy in Washington state politics
Washington voters proposed Initiative 2 to change to a “Blanket Primary” process -- August 21, 1934
this would allow: **“all properly registered voters to vote for their choice at any primary
election for any candidate for each office, regardless of political affiliation and without a
declaration of political faith or adherence on the part of the voter.”**

this was a call for a “Blanket Primary” election process
where names of all the candidates for all offices for all the parties were listed on one ballot
voters may pick one candidate for each office without regard to party affiliation
(with the exception of the presidential and vice-presidential candidates who are chosen
by delegates selected by state conventions that also write political party platforms)
Under the proposal Washington voters could select from all of the candidates for all parties
listed for each position
Blanket Primary elections are less restrictive for voters
because voters are not limited to selecting from only one political party’s candidates
voters could engage in “cross-over” voting or “ticket splitting” during the primary election
where a candidate for one political party could be picked for one office
and a candidate for a different party picked for the next office

U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS WANTS A MULTI-ENGINED BOMBER

Air Corps was looking for a bomber capable of reinforcing
air force bases in Hawaii, Panama and Alaska
requirements were that it would carry a “useful bombload” at an altitude of 10,000 feet
for ten hours with a top speed of at least 200 miles per hour
also desired, but not required, was a range of 2,000 miles and a speed of 250 miles per hour
Competition for the U.S. Army Air Corps contract would be decided by a “fly-off”
at Wright Field in Dayton, Ohio

STONE & WEBSTER INTERURBAN COMPANY COMES UNDER FEDERAL INVESTIGATION

Federal Trade Commission conducted eighty general inquiries or fact-finding investigations to uncover anti-trust violations

one of the utility companies investigated was Stone & Webster -- 1934
as a result, federal anti-trust regulators ended Stone & Webster's national utility cartel
Stone & Webster interurban transportation company was reorganized
under a local board of directors

(Anticipating removal of local streetcar tracks, Stone & Webster finally abandoned its Seattle-Everett railway on [February 20, 1939])

FEDERAL GOVERNMENT BREAKS UP AIRPLANE MANUFACTURERS

Depression gave Boeing's United Air Lines and Transport Corporation an opportunity to gain control of additional airplane companies and cut the cost of manufacturing
Under the terms of the Air Mail Act Boeing's United Air Lines and Transport Corporation was broken into divisions

Boeing's passenger service company was not involved in the airmail contract dispute
Seattle-based Boeing Airplane Company emerged with a sole focus on manufacturing

U.S. SENATOR HOMER T. BONE ATTACKS THE BOEING AIRCRAFT COMPANY

Liberal political leader from Washington, Senator Bone was an isolationist -- though not a pacifist
he made known his anti-military feelings on the Senate floor --1934,
Boeing was the state's largest employer with 1,000 on its payroll
none-the-less he criticized early manifestations of the military-industrial complex
citing Boeing by name

Consistent with his position on public power and to prevent profiteering
Bone wanted military wares to be produced by government-owned facilities
he charged that Boeing had made sixty-eight percent profit on Navy business
and ninety percent on Army contracts
he also railed against Boeing's new \$25,000-a-year executive hired to lobby for federal business

PAUL TUTMARC BEGINS THE AUDIOVOX MANUFACTURING COMPANY

Paul Tutmarc relocated his shop to the Western Laboratories Building (806 Pine Street in Seattle)¹⁹⁷
he soon formalized his guitar building enterprise
as the Audiovox Manufacturing Company -- 1934
Audiovox line of electric lap steel guitars earned a remarkable reputation among musicians
Tutmarc next invented the #736 Electronic Bass Fiddle
but he failed to focus on promoting his invention

AN ARBITRATION RULING IS PRESENTED IN THE LONGSHOREMEN'S STRIKE

National Longshoremen's Board (NLB) issued its arbitration ruling -- October 12, 1934
this ruling provided the longshoremen with no great victories:
•West Coast longshore workers gained recognition coast wide from Bellingham to San Diego

¹⁹⁷ Peter Blecha, HistoryLink.org, , Essay 7479, September 18, 2005.

as members of the International Longshoremen's Association (ILA);

- shipping industry must with labor;

- arbitration would settle unresolved labor disputes;

- joint control of hiring halls which would dispatch workers

labor picked the dispatchers thus they received control of hiring in fact if not by contract

fairness in job descriptions were assured

discrimination union longshoremen had previously faced in the fink halls was eliminated

and the disparity of the distribution of power altered in favor of organized labor

- no discrimination against any man for membership or non-membership in a labor union

could be used in the reemployment of strikers;

- wages and hours would be arbitrated after the men returned to work

settled at 95¢ an hour -- \$1.40 an hour for overtime

and a fifty-hour work week of six days

however, losses had been suffered by labor also:

ship owners and dock managers gained the power to introduce labor saving devices

and to institute such methods of discharging and loading cargo

as they considered best for the conduct of their businesses

Thomas G. Plant signed for the Washington State ports of Tacoma, Bellingham, Anacortes,

Everett, Olympia, Grays Harbor, Ludlow-Gamble, Port Angeles

and the California port of Los Angeles

along with Portland and other smaller Oregon ports

and the dock companies doing business in those ports

Signing for the International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) were

Executive Board members J.J. Finnegan and A.H. Peterson

International Longshoremen's Association President Joseph P. (Joe) Ryan refused to sign

Pacific District President William (Bill) Lewis,

Pacific Coast District Joint Strike Committee member Cliff Thurston,

Joint Northwest Strike Committee members William G. Craft, and Ed. Krumholz,

Tacoma Strike Committee Chairman William T. (Paddy) Morris

only the Communist-dominated port of Everett refused to endorse the agreement

SHIPPING OWNERS RETALIATE AGAINST THE ILA AND MARITIME UNIONS

Union victories, compromised as they were, did not deter employers from retaliation

waterfront employers responded with union-smashing tools

spies, strikebreakers, hired gunmen and private arsenals

citizens committees organized to turn public opinion against unions

employers tried to undercut the arbitration results by arguing that the unions violated the terms

shipping companies attempted to regain total control of hiring halls

which the unions, despite an agreement of joint control, had refused to accept

TWO PHILOSOPHIES REGARDING LABOR UNION PURPOSE AND ORGANIZATION EMERGE

Surge of unionism among workers reflected the desire to organize for protection

initially, the American Federation of Labor granted federal charters to workers industry-wide

in the mining, automobile, rubber, radio and a few other industries

Within the union movement a debate arose regarding what form of unionism could best serve unorganized workers representing hundreds of thousands of potential members in mass production industries became a critical issue craft union leaders wanted to divide new members among the existing unions industrial unionists wanted to organize federal locals within each industry without regard to the jurisdiction of craft unions AFL's 1934 Convention was held in San Francisco -- October 1934 delegates proposed a compromise that the AFL would charter new unions in cement, and aluminum while protecting the rights of craft unions

AMERICAN FEDERATION OF LABOR (AFL) REACHES INTO INDUSTRY FOR MEMBERS

Leadership of the AFL was unable to win strikes in the craft unions of skilled workers however, three victorious strikes suddenly exploded in the industrial-based unions -- 1934 Minneapolis Teamsters Strike led by the Trotskyist Communist League of America, West Coast Longshore Strike with some leaders who were members of the Communist Party, Toledo Auto-Lite Strike led by the American Workers Party

GREAT NORTHERN RAILWAY ATTACHES SILK CARS TO OTHER TRAINS

Price of silk continued to fall from \$3.56 per pound [1930] to \$1.30 --1934 Great Northern Railway ran no silk trains instead between thirty-five and fifty cars of silk were attached to the eastbound Empire Builder running to St. Paul no more did crowds of on-lookers gather to catch a glimpse of a Silk Train as she flashed by

STATE AND REGIONAL ELECTIONS MAINTAIN A DEMOCRATIC HOLD ON GOVERNMENT

Elections were held -- November 6, 1934 Democratic U.S. Senator Clarence C. Dill, who retired from office, decided not to seek reelection Senator Dill had been under constant attack from private utility companies such as the Washington Water Power Company that feared federal takeover of their industry Senator Dill stated, **"...they spread the craziest rumors about me. Water power put up all the money -- they will never forgive me for the Grand Coulee Dam. It compelled them to lower their [power] rates."**¹⁹⁸

Senator Dill was replaced by Democrat Seattle attorney Senator Lewis B. Schwollenbach (who served in the national senate until [December 16, 1940] when he appointed United States district judge for the eastern district of Washington he resigned from that position when he was appointed Secretary of Labor by President Harry S. Truman and served [1945])

State Representative Warren G. Magnuson left the state legislature as he ran for King County Prosecutor

he was easily elected based on his work as a Seattle legislator -- November 6, 1934 Washington Commonwealth Builders' Inc. (CBI) met with some success for their election efforts as they delivered voters to the Democratic Party

¹⁹⁸ Shelby Scates. *Warren G. Magnuson*. P. 106.

state senate Democrats increased from twenty-five to thirty-seven
as Republican seats shrank from twenty-one to nine
state House of Representatives increased from seventy to ninety-one
across the aisle seats Republicans fell from twenty-nine to eight

MASON COUNTY PUBLIC UTILITIES DISTRICT (PUD) DELIVERS ELECTRICITY

Public dissatisfaction with corporate monopolies led to the public power movement in the [1920s]
Mason County Public Utilities District (PUD) No. 1 in the Hoodport (Hoods Canal) area
became the first PUD in Washington to go into the electricity generating business
when voters approved a proposition -- November 6, 1934
Mason County PUD No. 1 took over the assets of a private rural electric cooperative
power was purchased first from Simpson Logging Company

WASHINGTON'S POLITICS ARE PROGRESSIVE -- EVEN RADICAL

Voters were unwilling, and sometimes unable, to pay for many social measures
as the tax rate in Washington remained low
Voters lowered the property tax
and defeated a state constitutional amendment to implement an income tax -- 1934
(after passing an income tax initiative two years earlier)

PACIFIC DISTRICT ILA ELECTS A NEW SECRETARY

William T. "Paddy" Morris replaced John Bjorklund
as Secretary of the Pacific Coast District International Longshoremen's Association (ILA)
when Bjorklund became Pierce County sheriff -- November 1934
Secretary Morris suggested representatives of four waterfront labor organizations
be invited to meet in San Francisco to plan a West coast wide federation
International Seamen's Union (ISU), Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP),
Marine Firemen, Oilers and Watertenders and Wipers Union (MFWO)
and Marine Cooks and the Stewards Union were each contacted

UNIONS ENJOY THEIR VICTORIES FOR WORKING PEOPLE

During the months following the 1934 strike the maritime workers had been occupied
with arbitrations, negotiations, and cleaning up the ships and docks
they had achieved a working relationship with all of their employers except the tanker operations
that included union hiring halls

Talk of creating a coast-wide federation of maritime unions becomes serious -- November 1934

"More than any other single event, the maritime workers' victory in 1934 propelled the union upsurge forward among working people on the entire Pacific Coast. In Washington and Oregon the organizing drive among loggers and lumber mill workers gathered momentum. Farther north, British Columbia longshoremen, who had suffered the same exploitation during the open-shop years as their southern brothers, began to organize. In the San Francisco Bay area the union fever infected men who workers next to the triumphant longshoremen for much lower wages.

Packers, warehouse workers, and bargemen organized and demanded better pay and working conditions.¹⁹⁹

EMPLOYERS CONCERN REGARDING UNION ORGANIZING ALONG THE COAST INCREASES

During the months following the 1934 strike, employers watched with increasing alarm as Pacific Coast union longshoremen increased their control over the waterfronts
Seattle longshoremen voted that their local attempt to form a Marine Federation -- December 6, 1934 and asked the Pacific District to cooperate in that effort
T. G. Plant (dubbed “tear gas” for his initials), president of the San Francisco Waterfront Employers met with his Seattle counterpart, Frank Foisie, in Seattle -- December 1934
they concluded the employers must unite coastwide
to confront the organizing efforts of the longshoremen

SEATTLE MAYOR CHARLES SMITH TAKES OVER THE POLICE DEPARTMENT

Police Chief George H. Comstock during his five month tenure had not managed the city police force well enough to meet the expectations of the mayor
Mayor Smith, having fired chiefs L.L. Norton, and George F. Howard, now fired Chief Comstock all in a matter of less than eighteen months
Unable to find a candidate to meet his expectations,
Mayor Smith assumed control of the city police -- December 1934

WASHINGTON STATE’S RELIEF EFFORTS ARE SUCCESSFUL

Washington’s relief programs had spent both public and private donations amounting to a total \$46,054,595
Governor Clarence Martin and Director Charles Ernst re-organized the state’s relief agency into the Washington Emergency Relief Administration (WERA) -- 1934

CONSTRUCTION ON GRAND COULEE DAM IS PROGRESSING WELL

There were 7,789 construction workers were on the job site carrying out multiple tasks
two small cofferdams were to be placed parallel to one another along the west and east river bank
these dams did not straddle the width of the river but rather they provided access
to a stable surface along the dry portions of the riverbed
so construction on the ends of the great dam could begin
and drilling into the canyon walls was not required
Work was begun by almost 1,200 men on a cofferdam on the west side of the river -- January 1, 1935
this dam was 2,000 feet long and fifty feet thick and reached 110 feet above the bedrock
(it was completed [early April] -- a parallel east cofferdam was completed [December 1935])

SECOND PHASE OF PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT’S NEW DEAL IS EXPLAINED TO CONGRESS

FDR delivered the second stage of his New Deal
in his Annual Address to Congress -- January 4, 1935
he outlined phase two of the New Deal which established the modern welfare system:

¹⁹⁹ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*, P. 227.

- president insisted the federal government “Blanket Primary” elections and focus on long-range goals
 - relief would be left to state and local governments
 - however, some national works programs would continue to absorb the unemployed;
 - his proposed social reforms including social security for the aged, ill, and unemployed, a program of slum clearance and better housing;
 - his reform of the tax program was to assure protection for the poor
- chief beneficiaries of the New Deal’s second phase were small farmers and laborers

JACK BJORKLUND IS ELECTED SHERIFF OF PIERCE COUNTY

He resigned as Pacific Coast District International Longshoremen’s Association Secretary
 ILA executive board members appointed William T. “Paddy” Morris to the vacant seat
 Paddy Morris continued to push his liberal position and continued to disagree passionately with more conservative ILA leaders

TWENTY-FOURTH ANNUAL LEGISLATIVE GOES INTO SESSION

Washington State’s regular legislative session opened -- January 14, 1935
 this legislature included a number of Commonwealth Builders, Inc. (CBI) law makers
 although not enough to enact the organization’s “Production for Use” program
 Progressives faced increasing legislative troubles -- many came from Governor Clarence Martin
 who became less progressive as his term in office progressed
 Governor Martin balked at raising old age pensions to the level desired by many progressives
 he increasingly attacked Franklin Roosevelt’s New Deal as spendthrift
 Martin’s politics and attitudes helped raise a potent opposition to progressives
 Commonwealth Builders, Inc. (CBI) began to seek ways to enlarged its outreach to liberals

UNIONS EXPERIENCE TREMENDOUS GROWTH ALONG THE PACIFIC COAST

More than any other single event, the longshoremen’s success in the [1934] strike
 propelled a union upsurge along the Pacific Coast
 Momentum gathered in Washington and Oregon
 as organizing drives among loggers and lumber mill workers proved to be successful
 Farther north, British Columbia longshoremen began to organize
 they had suffered from the same exploitation as their southern brothers
 during the open-shop years when hiring took place in management-run fink halls
 In the San Francisco Bay area union fever infected men
 who worked next to triumphant longshoremen -- but for much lower wages

MARITIME FEDERATION OF WASHINGTON STATE UNIONS IS PROPOSED

Seattle Sailors Union of the Pacific (SUP) and other maritime unions proposed an effort be made
 to unite the various waterfront unions in the region
 Secretary of the Pacific Coast District International Longshoremen’s Association (ILA)
 William T. “Paddy” Morris drew up a proposed draft constitution for such an organization

SEATTLE MARITIME WORKERS HOLD A CONFERENCE

Seattle sailors, longshoremen Teamsters and other unions gathered together to discuss mutual concerns -- January 1935
enough interest was generated to warrant proceeding with plans to attempt to form an organization to represent maritime workers

INDUSTRIES EXPERIENCE LABOR UNREST

Struggles over the rights of organized workers continued in various industries
it was obvious that unions were growing, but no strong coordinated leadership had developed
Several strikes had occurred along the Pacific coast throughout [1934]
some American Federation of Labor (AFL) locals assisted longshoremen and maritime unions in their famous coastwide strike of that year creating a close liaison between them

LABOR UNREST IN SEATTLE GIVES HOPE TO WORKERS

Strikes occur only when there is hope
San Juan Fish Company Locals 174 and 353 of Seattle went on strike -- January 16, 1935
company was picketed -- only one shipment, escorted by police, was able to move
two day strike ended in victory for the workers who received a twenty percent wage increase

SEATTLE DRESSMAKERS FEEL THE NEED TO ORGANIZE AGAINST MANAGEMENT

About a thousand Seattle women were employed making housedresses and cotton dresses
these workers, acting on their own, held a meeting -- January 18, 1935
to demonstrate their interest in organizing
this is the first of many labor organizing events sponsored by the dressmakers
Dressmakers were visited by an American Federation of Labor (AFL) organizer
these women decided to establish a union to present their demands to management
Dressmakers Union Local 184 was organized
and was accepted into Seattle's Central Labor Council

PACIFIC COAST INTERNATIONAL SEAMEN'S UNION (ISU) DISPUTE

Tanker owners were adamantly opposed to unions on their ships
Pacific Coast ISU represented unlicensed seamen in negotiations
with all tanker companies except Standard Oil
Negotiations to resolve the labor issue began -- January 25, 1935
operators refused preferential hiring of ISU members
although this proposal had previously been agreed to on both the East and West coasts

WASHINGTON STATE COMMUNIST PARTY DEVELOPS POLITICAL STRENGTH

U.S. Communist Party had been small and isolated before the Great Depression
highly disciplined and scornful of other radical groups, the Party attracted a great deal of attention
communists feared events in Europe and especially the changing political climate in Germany
they were adamantly anti-Fascist and strongly pro-New Deal
Communist Party in Washington State was never a mass organization
Party membership in the state rarely exceeded 2,000
but they played a significant role in promoting civil rights activism in the 1930s

as they attempted to follow the political twists of their national Communist Party uniquely, Washington State's Communist Party in dedicated itself to building a "Popular Front" by developing relationships with reform organizations

communist members sometimes took leadership roles in emerging labor unions --1935 this involvement reflected an important shift in strategy away from advocating revolution which was the ultimate goal of their national organization

FEBRUARY SEES AN INCREASE IN LABOR ACTIVITY

Seattle Electrical Workers Local 77 attempted to negotiate wages and working conditions power company management refused to even acknowledge the union -- February 1, 1935 because they did not believe the union represented the majority of workers although no documentation proved their assertion union members called on their friends to refuse to sign any light and power contracts

Retail Clerks Local 174 forced Nordstrom Shoe Store to enter into good faith collective bargaining negotiations with the Teamsters Union began -- February 1

(when the company failed to comply with the eventual agreement they were forced to deal with the National Labor Relations Board)

Several Seattle unions conducted meetings to organize and prepare to modify terms provided under the [1934] National Industrial Recovery Act Section 7(a) -- February 1, 1935 some of the issues discussed included:

- minimum wage structure and level;
- inequities in wages above the minimum wage;
- geographic population distribution and other wage differentials;
- general hour and wage provisions of the code;
- maximum length of the work day;
- protection of the workers in the competition among industries;
- securing re-employment after a strike

PUGET SOUND FEDERATION IS FORMED IN SEATTLE

Seattle longshoremen and sailors, both militant and conservative, met in Seattle -- February 18, 1935 as a result of this meeting, in spite of many difficult unresolved organizational issues, the Puget Sound Federation was formed to represent local maritime workers

For ten days the delegates wrestled with Paddy Morris' draft constitution this re-written proposed constitution was sent to the parent organizations with a call for a founding convention to be held in Seattle [April 15, 1935]

Communist newspaper, *Voice of America* condemned the proposed constitution because it barred from participation

San Francisco's Communist-backed Marine Workers Industrial Union (MWIU)

In response to this complaint, Pacific District International Longshoremen's Association (ILA)

Secretary Paddy Morris suggested that representatives of other organizations be invited to meet in San Francisco to plan a coastwide marine federation

Pacific Coast District International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) made plans for a convention

BLANKET PRIMARIES BECOME THE LAW IN WASHINGTON

Voters approved Initiative 2 to change to a more open “Blanket Primary” process
As directed by the state constitution legislators had three options in dealing with Initiative 2:

- they could pass the initiative into law as written,
- they could not act on the initiative and submit it as written to the voters for their approval,
- they could pass alternative language and submit both proposals to the voters for their approval

Washington State Legislature passed Initiative 2 as written -- February 21, 1935
Blanket Primary proposal, became Chapter 26, Laws of 1935
Washington became the only state to give voters complete freedom in Primary Elections
to choose from among all of the candidates for all political parties for all elective offices
(except president and vice-president) without regard to party affiliation
Although Primary Elections are elections to choose each political party’s candidates for office
in Washington political parties played no role
leaders of both the Republican and Democratic parties immediately challenged the new law
constitutionality of the new Blanket Primary law in the state courts

RADIO COMPETITION DEVELOPS IN THE SEATTLE LISTENING MARKET

Depression was hitting bottom --1935
in Seattle small, daytime-only 100-watt KPCB was one of several struggling radio stations
U.S. Customs Collector Saul Haas shifted his interests to newspapers and radio
Haas, one of the most powerful Democrats in the state, bought out the KPCB shares
of owner Moritz Thomsen’s son, Charles, for about \$20,000
Haas friend, Louis K. Lear, president of Green Lake State Bank,
helped bankroll the station and became its president cementing a long friendship with Haas
he welcomed King County Prosecutor Warren G. Magnuson as an investor
both men developed a mutual life-long friendship
Saul Haas took over KPCB and began operating as Queen City Broadcasting Company -- 1935
he started his new radio venture with a couple of ex-KOMO employees
Harold J. “Tubby” Quilliam and Loren Stone
also Jim Hatfield, a recent Washington State University engineering graduate, was involved
Haas petitioned the Federal Communications Commission to change the call letters
from KPCB to KIRO and to switch the frequency from 650 on the AM dial to 710
he wanted a simple, pronounceable, and recognizable word for his new station’s call letters
Controversy and rumor dogged the KPCB license transfer,
in those days arguments and rumors fueled the whole radio industry
opportunistic alliances and sometimes bitter family feuds ebbed and flowed
big-ticket lawsuits were common
licenses, turf, extremely valuable network affiliations, or just plain theft wound up in court
KIRO was in competition with the Fisher flour family’s KOMO radio station: 1000 on the radio dial
at the time Seattle’s National Broadcasting Company (NBC) affiliate
Saul Hass progressively stepped power up from 100 watts to 1,000 watts

WASHINGTON CONGRESSMAN SUPPORTS A NEW MT. OLYMPUS NATIONAL PARK

First Congressional District U.S. Representative Marion Zioncheck of Seattle
spoke out loudly against “bloated capitalists” and “vested interests”

in support of the proposed new Mt. Olympus National Park
Pulp mill owners, foresters from University of Washington and state government officials
charged that park proponents wanted to sacrifice jobs and the fortunes of peninsula residents

SAWMILL AND TIMBER WORKERS REMAIN FRUSTRATED

They were fed-up with their meager wages, miserable working conditions and the lack of job security
for a job that was a physically strenuous and often dangerous
Furthermore, the industry was thriving and the majority of workers felt
they deserved more of the wealth they were helping to create
Northwest sawmills, shingle mills and logging camps were seething with discontent
strike talk was prevalent in the logging camps and sawmills of Washington and Oregon
Newspapers and magazines, which depend very heavily on wood products,
followed the activities of timber worker very closely
with almost daily coverage, articles covering strike developments took on a biased tone
depending on point of view of the paper and its reporter

AMERICAN FEDERATION OF LABOR (AFL) REPRESENTS THE LUMBER INDUSTRY

National Executive Board of the American Federation of Labor (AFL)
gave jurisdiction over the semi-skilled and unskilled forest workers
to the United Brotherhood of Carpenters and Joiners of America
John Hutchinson, president of the AFL United Brotherhood of Carpenters and Joiners of America,
sent Abraham W. "Abe" Muir an executive board member of UBC J
from San Francisco to Washington State to serve as union district representative
he was accompanied by a number of union organizers

WILDCAT STRIKE IN A TANKER DISPUTE

Without a vote of members Paul Scharrenberg, a leading Sailor's Union of the Pacific (SUP) official
called a "Wildcat" (unauthorized) strike on the tankers
demanding union preference in employment -- March 9, 1935
Taken by surprise, SUP members struck the tanker ships as they arrived in port
(within a few days five tankers lay idle in San Francisco Bay, three at Portland, one at Seattle,
and others at San Diego and Long Beach)
Besides tanker sailors other maritime workers walked off their jobs
Secretary of Labor Frances Perkins appointed a mediation board in an effort to resolve the dispute

WASHINGTON LEGISLATURE PASSES A COMPREHENSIVE TAX BILL

Depression woes deepened in Washington State
legislators launched a massive overhaul of the tax system: the Revenue Act of 1935 -- March 14
under this law the state's principal form of taxation shifted from property taxes
to excise taxation -- a category of taxes that are generally imposed on the selling price
this legislation contained many of the taxes which still forms the basis of our tax system:

- retail sales tax;
- compensating (use) tax;
- business and occupation tax (which replaced the [1933] "B&O" tax);

- public utility tax;
- liquor sales tax;
- cigarette tax

additional taxes were either vetoed by the governor, rule unconstitutional, or repealed:

- stock transfer tax (which was vetoed);
- radio tax (overturned by court decision);
- real estate conveyance tax (incorporated with real estate excise tax in [1987]);
- admissions tax (became a local tax in [1951]);
- fuel oil tax (repealed in [1947]);
- toiletries and medicines tax (which was vetoed);
- store license tax (which was vetoed);
- gift tax (which was vetoed and re-imposed in [1941]);
- corporate income tax (overturned by court decision)

WOMEN PARTICIPATE IN THE AMERICAN FEDERATION OF LABOR (AFL) MOVEMENT

About a thousand women in Seattle were employed making housedresses and cotton dresses

Dressmakers Union Local 184 attempted to negotiate a working agreement
with the garment manufacturers broke down

Women of Local 184 struck the garment industry and a picket line was put up -- March 15, 1935
there was a great deal of public moral and financial support for the effort by women employees
however, no progress was made in resolving the dispute

MILK WAGON DRIVERS GO ON STRIKE

Arlington Dairy Milk Wagon Drivers became members of Dave Beck's Brotherhood of Teamsters
they protested the refusal of the dairy to pay union scale wages

Seattle Central Labor Council endorsed a strike by Arlington Dairy Milk Wagon Drivers -- March 22
requests to the public to stop purchases of the dairy's products went out

Arlington Dairy requested a court restraining order complaining that the union interfered
with business and should be kept from "molesting the retail trade of Arlington Dairy, Inc."²⁰⁰

Some milk from the dairy continued to be delivered by the Golden Rule Dairy and Bakery
but many customers boycotted the Arlington Dairy products

Arlington Dairy requested and received a restraining order in Superior Court
demanding the dairy's drivers cease their activities

AMERICAN FEDERATION OF LABOR ORGANIZES SAWMILL AND TIMBER WORKERS

Sawmill and timber workers met in a convention in Aberdeen -- March 23, 1935
to form the Sawmill and Timber Workers Union (STW)

Sawmill workers were lumped in with the United Brotherhood of Carpenters and Joiners of America
one of the most conservative unions in the American Federation of Labor (AFL)

this made some sort of sense in the AFL's craft-based worldview
but in the real world these two groups had little in common

²⁰⁰ Andie Erhart, *The Great Depression in Washington State Labor Events Yearbook: 1935*, Civil Rights and Labor History Consortium' University of Washington.

Surprisingly, the Sawmill and Timber Workers Union convention delegates approved the action of the AFL without any pronounced objection they accepted the leadership of District Representative A. W. "Abe" Muir who had been sent to take charge of the timber industry unions To assist in recruiting new members, dues for the Sawmill and Timber Workers Union (STW) was set at 25 cents a month -- one-third of the usual dues paid to the union since these dues were less than those paid by regular Carpenter members, lumber workers were given "non-beneficial" status they were not entitled to all of the retirement, death, and disability benefits derived from the regular 75-cents Carpenter dues and were not entitled to vote in the Carpenter conventions

AFL'S SAWMILL AND TIMBER UNION (STW) WORKERS FORM A STRIKE COMMITTEE

STW union members firmly believed that the timber industry could afford to pay more Northwest Council of Sawmill and Timber Workers formed itself into a strike committee to develop and direct a united strike effort under the leadership of STW District Representative Abraham W. "Abe" Muir Assistance obtained from the Federal Emergency Relief Administration and the support of the American Federation of Labor United Brotherhood of Carpenters and Joiners, International Longshoremen's Association and other labor groups gave timber industry workers unanticipated power to engage in a prolonged struggle

BREWING INDUSTRY BECOMES ORGANIZED BY LABOR

Beer industry in Washington and Oregon became completely unionized -- March 29, 1935 brewers, distributors and contract haulers employed only union men in good standing Pacific Northwest was one of only a few industries throughout America to accomplish that feat

ARLINGTON DAIRY STRIKERS WIN A VICTORY IN COURT

Arlington Dairy drivers challenged the court restraining order protecting the dairy a new ruling noted the union members were breaking no laws by striking or by being members of organized labor -- March 29, 1935 picketing of the dairy's operations by the striking workers was a protected right guaranteed to the workers by law Dairy drivers also experienced added support when customers increasing numbers of customers refused to purchase or accept any deliveries of the dairy's goods made by non-union workers

NEW WAREHOUSEMEN UNION IN SAN FRANCISCO ATTEMPTS TO GAIN NEW MEMBERS

San Francisco Warehousemen's Local 38-44 was firmly established -- spring 1935 warehousemen moved uptown and began "marching inland" seeking new union memberships these organizing efforts were brutally opposed by the ILA warehouse employers and by AFL officials who insisted uptown warehouses, as well as those on the waterfront, were their exclusive jurisdiction San Francisco Bay Area employers, police and AFL vigilantes waged pitched battles against these organizing efforts all through 1935

PUGET SOUND FEDERATION HOLDS ITS CONVENTION

Seattle sailors, longshoremen and other unions met in Seattle -- April 1, 1935
conferees discussed formation of an umbrella organization composed of
longshoremen (which was still East coast dominated), International Seamen's Union (ISU),
Masters, Mates and Pilots, and the West coast Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP)
in spite of their difficult unresolved issues, the Puget Sound Federation was formed
as a direct result of this meeting
This successful planning session resulted in calling for a convention of maritime employees

TANKER COMPANIES OFFER A SETTLEMENT IN THE SUP DISPUTE

In response to the federal mediation board, tanker shipowners offered a settlement -- April 5, 1935
but it did not contain preferential hiring for Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP) members
Sailor's Union of the Pacific (SUP), the West Coast affiliate of International Seamen's Union (ISU)
rejected the offer

SAWMILL AND TIMBER WORKERS UNION (STW) GENERATES THEIR STRIKE DEMANDS

Sawmill and Timber Worker Union (STW) members were already on strike in several locations
agitation for better wages and working conditions in the timber industry
were sparked by the successful [1934] coast-wide strike of longshoremen
many American Federation of Labor (AFL) affiliated timber locals
had assisted longshoremen and maritime workers
now it was time to achieve gains for their own industry

After a series of meetings by the Northwest Council of Sawmill and Timber Workers
a list of demands was drawn up in a working agreement to be presented to the industry:

- that union representation and recognition (closed shop) be in effect
STW would be the sole collective bargaining agency in each plant or camp;
- that the workday be six hours and the work week thirty hours per week;
- that there be a 75¢ hourly minimum wage with overtime and holiday pay provisions;
- that no strikes or lockouts occur during the life of the agreement
until all mediation and conciliation had failed;
- that a system of modified seniority be established;
- that vacations with pay according to length of service be introduced;
- that a base wage be set at seventy-five cents per hour
and proportionate increases for higher classifications be set;
- that thirty days' written notice of desire to terminate the agreement be given

CONGRESS PASSES THE EMERGENCY RELIEF APPROPRIATIONS ACT

(Congress had previously authorized [1933] the Public Works Administration (PWA)
to supervise construction of roads, schools, hospitals, post offices, bridges, parks
and public buildings

Congress now enacted the *Emergency Relief Appropriations Act*
they funded the enterprise with 1.4 Billion dollars which provided work
for three million "employables" at the time

however there were an estimated ten million unemployed persons at this time
FDR began to implement the second phase of his New Deal
Congress authorized almost \$5 billion in additional money for immediate relief -- April 8, 1935

RAILROADS ATTEMPT TO COMPETE WITH AUTOMOBILES, BUSES AND AIRPLANES

Union Pacific Railroad introduced streamliner passenger trains
that featured air-conditioned cars and clean-burning internal-combustion locomotives
Union Pacific's *City of Portland* brought several historical innovations to the industry
it was the very first transcontinental streamliner passenger train to operate,
she was the first streamliner passenger train in the Northwest and one of the first in the nation
City of Portland was the first to offer dining and sleeping services
Travel time between Chicago and the Portland, Oregon was reduced from fifty-eight to forty hours

GREYHOUND BUS COMPANY ENJOYS GREAT SUCCESS

Carl Wickman's business, like all others, had suffered during the Great Depression
he had acquired a debt of over \$1 million [1931]
however, with improvement in the economy, the Greyhound Corporation began to prosper
Wickman was able to announce record profits of \$8 million -- 1935
(By the outbreak of World War II the company had 4,750 stations and nearly 10,000 employees
Wickman retired as president of Greyhound Corporation [1946]
he was replaced by his long-time partner, Orville Caesar
Carl Wickman died at the age of sixty-seven [1954])

DUST STORMS SWEEP ACROSS THE MIDWEST

Severe drought continued turning 100,000,000 acres of previously fertile farming land into dust bowls
forcing farmers and their families to leave their land
Oklahoma, Texas, New Mexico, Colorado, South Dakota and Kansas were hardest hit
Weather in the Dust Bowl again made the national headlines -- April 14, 1935
it was Palm Sunday and the sun came up in a clear sky -- the beginning of a beautiful day
warm and pleasant, a gentle breeze blew lightly out of the southwest
by noon the weather suddenly changed as a violent wind began to blow
birds flew swiftly ahead of it, but not swift enough for a cloud traveling sixty miles per hour
a large black cloud appeared on the horizon from the north and the sky grew dark with dust
that day twenty of the worst "Black Blizzards" on record occurred throughout the Dust Bowl
causing extensive damage and turning the day to night
witnesses reported that they could not see five feet in front of them at certain points
in the middle of the day people had to use flashlights to get from place to place
temperatures in Oklahoma dropped forty degrees Fahrenheit within an hour
this day was etched in the minds of witnesses as "Black Sunday"
(This storm was followed by another and yet another in rapid succession
(in late [March]) a severe storm lashed Boise City so hard
that many people were stranded for hours
no one dared to leave a store and head for home although it might be less than a block away)

LIVING CONDITIONS BECOME MORE DESPERATE IN THE MIDWEST

It seemed to Midwesterners that wind and dirt had been blowing for an eternity
rain occurred only in conversations or dreams
intensive dirt storms and gale winds mixed with economic depression, sickness and disaster
The year 1935 was a time of extreme hardship as the unusual became the usual
extreme became the normal, and the exception became the routine
but surprisingly, the vast majority of the people stayed on attempting to make a living

SOME DID BECOME DUST BOWL ESCAPEES

Hard times compounded a heritage of attempting to work land better left in grass
Depression, drought, and dust storms
victimized the farmers of the northern and southern Great Plains
they endured Depression for as long as possible in their old homes
finally they had to give up
they attempted to escape the Great Depression by moving to the west
Depression migrants came from Nebraska, North Dakota, Montana, South Dakota and Kansas
about one-half were farmers and the other half were from towns and cities of the region
great majority of them journeyed to the Pacific Northwest -- 1935-[1937]
They, like other migrants before them, were seeking new economic opportunities
unlike the first pioneers they found poverty rather than abundance
most were denied the agricultural opportunities they sought
those who did find farmland had to take it in the cut-over regions formerly covered by forests
first abandoned by lumbermen followed by early farmers who failed
they struggled with poor soil and uncertain markets
Other migrants tried lumber camps and sawmills or whatever the cities could offer work
many went on relief -- others became migrant agricultural workers

AN EFFORT IS MADE TO UNITE MARITIME TRANSPORTATION UNIONS

Acting on the suggestion of Paddy Morris, International Longshoremen's Association (ILA)
invited the Brotherhood of Teamsters, International Seamen's Union (ISU), Marine Engineers,
Masters, Mates and Pilots, and American Radio Telegraphists to the conference
Teamsters did not choose to attend the planning meeting but three additional unions did attend:
Marine Cooks and Stewards, Ferryboatmen's Union,
and Marine Firemen, Oilers and Watertenders and Wipers Union (MFOW)
seventeen thousand longshoremen would be joined with seventeen thousand members
of eight seagoing unions
Maritime employees' conference was held in Seattle -- April 15, 1935
E.B. O'Grady of the San Francisco Masters, Mates and Pilots chaired the conference
Roy Pile of the Radio Telegraphists was secretary
pro-Communist labor leader Harry Bridges represented the politically radical
Pacific Coast District International Longshoremen's Association (ILA)

COMMUNIST-RUN NATIONAL LUMBER WORKERS UNION IS DISBANDED

National Lumber Workers Union (NLWU) had been founded under Communist leadership [1929]

radical organizational goals which reflected its Industrial Workers of the World (Wobbly) base
 appealed to the timber industry workers but proved ineffective in dealing with management
Communist led NLWU held a conference in Tacoma -- April 15, 1935
National Lumber Workers Union officially disbanded
 its leaders proposed that the entire membership join the American Federation of Labor (AFL)
 Sawmill and Timber Workers Union
 in an effort to radicalize the union despite the AFL administration
Shortly thereafter a surge of militancy ensued in the Northwest labor scene
James Murphy, an active member of the Communist Party,
 and former president of the National Lumber Workers Union
 joined the Sawmill and Timber Workers Union (STW)
 and began exercising considerable influence in their deliberations
working under cover, Communists contributed to obstructionist tactics
 carried out by radical Sawmill and Timber Workers members and longshoremen

SAWMILL AND TIMBER WORKERS UNION (STW) PROPOSES A WORKING AGREEMENT

Longview union leaders submitted its proposed uniform working agreement
 to the management of both Long-Bell and Weyerhaeuser companies
Longview union leaders promised that if actual negotiations were started
 sufficient time would be given to complete the process before an actual walkout began
Other STW locals throughout the Douglas fir region placed similar demands
 in the hands of their employers represented by the West Coast Lumbermen's Association
 an Associated Press dispatch from Olympia announced formal demands had been served
 to six Olympia lumber and plywood companies
Efforts at labor negotiations by the Sawmill and Timber Workers Union locals were chaotic
 some owners refused to negotiate -- other operators did negotiate
 some workers awaited the results of negotiations -- others walked off the job before talks began

CONFERENCE TO UNITE MARITIME WORKERS IS HELD

For ten days the delegates wrestled with a constitution to submit to the unions that would participate
 longshore leader Harry Bridges chaired the committee that drew up a draft constitution
 delegates provided for two full-time officers: president and secretary-treasure
 Bridges began to expand his role as a serious player on the West Coast
 he merged his seventeen thousand longshoremen
 with seventeen thousand members of nine seagoing unions
Disagreements quickly surfaced over who should participate in the federation
 most of the non-communists tried to limit the federation to basic crafts engaged in shipping
 they strongly hoped the Brotherhood of Teamsters would affiliate
 but their leadership adamantly refused
Communist Party members fought fiercely for an expanded membership list
 which would include unskilled laborers whose votes they controlled
 however, delegates determined the Federation would be an affiliate of the AFL
Harry Bridges proposed a proportional method of representation for voting
 based on the number of workers in each union

it was decided to institute a proportional vote:

- one to 250 members, three votes;
- 251-500 members, six votes;
- 501-750 members, eight votes;
- 751-1,000 members ten votes;
- one additional vote for each 250 members to 10,000;
- and one for each 350 above that

seafaring unions, many of whose members might not be available to vote,
received equal voice with shoreside unions

this method of voting would be used by the Federation to determine if and when to strike
but fearing domination by the numerically superior longshoremen,
smaller craft unions insisted on equal representation for each affiliate
and autonomy for each union regarding the right to strike
thus delegates rejected raw numbers of members in a union in favor of recognition
that the interests of key small crafts, such as licensed officers, must be protected

Delegates decided District Councils would be formed

each to select one member for the executive committee:

- Seattle federation became District No. 1 with 8,754 members
- San Francisco federation District No. 2 with 15,456 members
- Columbia River unions organized District No. 3 with 4,252 members
- San Pedro organized District No. 4 with 5,436 members
- the hoped-for District No. 5 composed of British Columbia ports did not materialize

Out of this conference the Maritime Federation of the Pacific (MFP) was born

Puget Sound Federation was expanded into the Maritime Federation of the Pacific (MFP)
an umbrella organization for the longshoremen and maritime union members

MARITIME FEDERATION OF THE PACIFIC (MFP) IS CREATED

Although radicals provided the drive for the organization,

composition of the Maritime Federation of the Pacific (MFP) membership was a perpetual issue
several additional shoreside organizations joined the Federation
including warehousemen affiliated with the International Longshoremen's Association
and machinists and other shipyard craft unions

Elected officers for the Marine Federation of the Pacific (MFP) were:

- President Harry Lundeberg from the Seattle Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP)
- Vice President Fred W. Feiedl, a rabidly anti-Communist San Pedro Marine Fireman
(he was replaced in [June 1935] when San Pedro police shot him by mistake
Lundeberg appointed William Fischer, ex-Wobbly logger and Portland ILA dispatcher)
- Secretary-Treasurer Fred Kelley of the Marine Engineers

Marine Federation of the Pacific (MFP) was composed of two distinct groups
members who supported the Communist bloc including Harry Bridges
Anti-Communists: including Seattle and Tacoma longshoremen's locals
and the Sailor's Union of the Pacific (SUP) headquartered in Seattle

HARRY LUNDEBERG SERVES AS PRESIDENT OF THE MFP

(At the port of Oakland, California Third Mate Harry Lundeberg walked off the SS *James W. Griffiths* in support of the [1934] strike effort
he had left his home in Oslo, Norway at age fourteen and joined the Seamen's Union of Australia for twenty-one years he had crewed on sailing ships and steamers of a variety of flags before he transferred into the Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP) in Seattle [1923] (he eventually he became an American citizen)
Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP) member Harry Lundeberg was chosen president of the Maritime Federation of the Pacific (MFP) although sailors were a minority in the federation
Lundeberg was strongly supported by San Francisco longshore organizer Harry Bridges at the time Lundeberg was clearly seen as a progressive by left-wing forces some believed the principal Federation organizer and Communist sympathizer Bridges offered his support to gain Lundeberg's allegiance other critics believed Lundeberg's election was arranged by Bridges to destroy the International Seamen's Union (ISU) to benefit the Communist Party by driving a wedge between the International Seamen's Union (ISU) and the Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP)
at any rate, a long-standing feud between Bridges and Lundeberg was beginning

MARITIME FEDERATION OF THE PACIFIC MEMBERSHIP IS DIVERSE

Organizing and unifying affiliated unions and managing the actions of individuals was very difficult maritime union men were still irritated by the deliberate slowness of shipowners in living up to their part of the working agreement since the [1934] strike these frustrations of the rank and file erupted weekly into spontaneous picket lines at a number of ports and on different ships perpetual disruptions made it difficult for anyone to get a full weeks' work any day a union worker could be confronted by some union's picket job

MARINE FEDERATION OF THE PACIFIC (MFP) PROVIDES A UNIFIED VOICE

MFP had as its goal a single coastwise maritime contract with a single expiration date so union members could continue to present their employers with the kind of common front that had proven effective in the [1934] strike united, these unionists followed the IWW slogan: "An injury to one is an injury to all" this was the ideal that had been championed by former unions such as the Knights of Labor and the Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) this was not simply a demand for solidarity it was an acknowledgment that an advance achieved by one sector of the working class could be preserved only if all other sectors were organized -- longshoremen led the way

TENSIONS MOUNT IN THE TIMBER INDUSTRY

In the midst of strike threats and countercharges that men did not want to strike members of the Longview Sawmill and Timber Workers Union decided the issue its members ballots to determine the wishes of the men this vote represented one of the largest organized groups

and Longview formerly had been an important center of 4-L activity
results overwhelmingly called for a strike provided the demands were not met (by [May 6]
Over protests of United Brotherhood of Carpenters and Joiners union Representative Abe Muir
if the contract proposal was not accepted by the West Coast Lumbermen's Association
STW would call for a regional strike to take place [May 6, 1935]

SOME TIMBER WORKERS WALK OFF THE JOB

Preparations for negotiations by the Northwest Council of Sawmill and Timber Workers
were going on in a businesslike manner in many localities,
but some men were restless and unwilling to wait for the [May 6] deadline
Weeks before the deadline, as negotiations began to break down,
lumber workers began leaving the woods and mills

TANKER COMPANIES ISSUE AN UNTIMATUM

Oil companies announced that fifteen of their thirty-two tankers operated on the Pacific Coast
using scab crews -- April 16, 1935
An ultimatum was presented to unions that if they did not accept the [April 5] proposal by [April 26]
that offer would be withdraw and tankers would be closed to union members
Unions reaffirmed their rejection

WEST COAST LUMBERMEN'S ASSOCIATION REFUSES TO NEGOTIATE WITH STW

Employers were very worried about the absorption of the Sawmill and Timber Workers Unions
by the AFL's United Brotherhood of Carpenters and Joiners
and by the organizing efforts of Abe Muir
Timber industry employers were not willing to negotiate
most of the operators were for riding the storm out by playing a waiting game
because of the meager resources of the strikers
operators were unwilling to meet wage and other demands constructively
they threatened to simply close down the industry and stay closed
moreover, operators wanted assurance that there would be no further interruption
from the longshoremen before they agreed to reopen negotiations

INDEPENDENT STRIKES TAKE PLACE IN THE TIMBER INDUSTRY

First actual work stoppage came at Vernonia, Oregon
(where there had been a two week stoppage the year before)
Vernonia loggers of the Clark-Wilson Company voted to strike -- April 19, 1935
although no demands had been presented to management
When Clark-Wilson Company continued to remain in operation
Sawmill and Timber Workers declared fifty union men had been replaced by non-union men

MARITIME FEDERATION OF THE PACIFIC (MFP) SUPPORTS THE TANKER STRIKE

MFP Convention delegates resolved -- April 24, 1935
that if all other means to settle the tanker strike failed the federation would take a strike vote
of its 35,000 members

MARINE FEDERATION OF THE PACIFIC STAKES OUT ITS POSITION ON HIRING HALLS

Maritime Federation of the Pacific Convention declared its vigorous opposition to the U. S. Maritime Commission's intention to establish government non-union hiring halls to furnish crews for government-subsidized vessels in Seattle
After meeting for twenty-five days, the Maritime Federation of the Pacific (MFP) closed its Seattle convention -- April 25, 1935

SHIPOWNERS ARE VERY CONCERNED ABOUT THE MFP

While the Maritime Federation of the Pacific (MFP) did help to stabilize the shipping industry for the employers, they hated the idea of a federation because chaos in the industries' unions was to their advantage
more disruptions on the waterfront made it easier for employers to dominate labor
shipowners feared stabilization and screamed for Washington, D.C. to do something

TIMBER INDUSTRY MAINTAINS ITS OWN COMPANY UNION: THE 4-L

Loyal Legion of Loggers and Lumberman (4-L founded in 1917 to supply the Great War) continued to represent the interests of employers by organizing workers into a company union
Company union leaders complained that: **“part of the Northwest press unwittingly played into the hands of the lumber unionizers ... by giving prominence to a threatened strike in logging camps and sawmills.”**²⁰¹

Publicity made groups which were hesitant about striking alone anxious to go along with the crowd and unprecedented requests came from the men in the woods to be enrolled in the unions
At the same time, high 4-L officials announced the results of a two weeks' survey, claiming that **“90 per cent of the men did not want to strike”**²⁰²
and emphasized that such a move would produce nothing but hatred and suffering for the employer, employee, and the public
This was the usual 4-L cry, but to the workers only a strike seemed likely to bring beneficial results

MORE SAWMILL AND TIMBER WORKERS UNION (STW) “PULLOUTS” TAKE PLACE

Second early walkout occurred at Bellingham when 1,000 men walked off their jobs -- April 26 because of the alleged discharge of union men -- again, no demands had been presented
Other camps and mills were soon closed by local action ahead of the date set for the strike
some declared that this early action was designed to prevent the timber already cut in the woods from being moved to sawmills and shingle mills
Playing a part in the hastening developments was the existence among these workers was the old Industrial Workers of the World (Wobbly) tradition: direct, vigorous action
this was the case elsewhere in the lower Columbia River area
where the men also would not hold back
Communist activists, former members of the National Lumber Workers Union (NLWU),

²⁰¹ John Rogers Commons, *Industrial Government (American Labor, from Conspiracy to Collective Bargaining)*. P. 165.

²⁰² John Rogers Commons, *Industrial Government (American Labor, from Conspiracy to Collective Bargaining)*. P. 165.

also took part in the direct action against their employers

SOIL CONSERVATION SERVICE IS CREATED BY CONGRESS

Midwest dust storm of the previous year [1934] had worked their way to the Atlantic Ocean obscuring the sun and leaving a dusty film in their wake

these weather catastrophes convinced Congress

that soil erosion caused by conditions in the Dust Bowl truly did pose a menace to the national welfare

Congress responded by implementing the *Soil Conservation and Domestic Allotment Act* as a division within the Department of Agriculture to promote better use of farmlands

by countering the dual threats of soil erosion

and agricultural overproduction -- April 27, 1935

As passed, the act stated that its ultimate goal was **“to provide permanently for the control and prevention of soil erosion and thereby to preserve natural resources, control floods, prevent impairment of reservoirs, and maintain the navigability of rivers and harbors, protect public health, public lands and relieve unemployment.”**

to accomplish this proposal the act authorized the secretary of agriculture:

- to survey and research soil erosion and methods for its prevention;
- to carry out preventive measures;
- to cooperate with state agencies or individuals;
- to acquire any lands necessary to carry out the purpose of the act

to limit governmental interference in private actions, the act the landowner’s consent before the secretary could act on private land

and prohibited actions that would interfere with the general production of food and fibers for ordinary domestic consumption

TIMBER INDUSTRY WORK STOPPAGES ARE CALLED LOCK-OUTS

American Federation of Labor (AFL) union organizer Abe Muir

identified the work stoppages to be lock-out because the timber companies

had brought in non-union workers as replacement employees

Muir focused on the Clark-Wilson and Weyerhaeuser companies

as being industry leading negotiating opportunities

because they were large enough businesses to influence the timber industry

Meanwhile, union members in other camps and mills were walking off the job

even before demands could be represented by the Sawmill and Timber Workers Union

FDR ESTABLISHES THE RESETTLEMENT ADMINISTRATION (RA) TO HELP FARMERS

Resettlement Administration was created to help farm families

relocate and to furnish them with loans -- May 1, 1935

goals for the program included:

- to improve the condition of sharecroppers, tenant farmers or farm laborers who might become unemployed who had not benefited from the [1933] Agricultural Adjustment Act;
- to prevent waste by unprofitable farming operations or improper land use;

- to fund projects such as reforestation and flood control

about 4,500 farm families whose land was unproductive because of the extended drought
were relocated to more productive land

Resettlement Administration also resettled destitute families in subsistence homestead areas
and constructed new suburbs for poor city workers

low income city workers were relocated in “Greenbelt Towns”
Greenbelt near Washington D.C.; Greenhills near Cincinnati Ohio;
and Greendale near Milwaukee, Wisconsin

TIMBER INDUSTRY NEGOTIATIONS CONTINUE IN SPITE OF WORK STOPPAGES

AFL United Brotherhood of Carpenters and Joiners organizer Abe Muir
spent most of his time conferring with the operators of the West Coast Lumbermen’s Association
in an effort to establish a solid front -- even if as yet not authorized by the AFL
at the same time, rank and file members of various local unions “pulled out” of mills
Muir apparently tried to break the Northwest Council of Sawmill and Timber Workers strike
he encouraged the McCormick mills in Port Ludlow and in Oregon to continue operating
even though they had granted merely a five-cent raise in pay without real union recognition
these mills worked day and night shifts for weeks supplying their own orders
and those of other members of the West Coast Lumbermen’s Association

At one mill near Seattle, non-union workers led chiefly by rank and file longshoremen “pulled out”
strikers had to wait days for the Sawmill and Timber Workers Union (STW)
to send out someone to sign them up for union membership

TIMBER INDUSTRY RELATIONS DECLINE

Things began to move fast as both labor and management sparred for an advantage
logging camps and mills were being closed by local action ahead of the [May 6] strike date
out on strike were 2,000 mill workers and 1,500 logging camp workers in Washington
and 1,775 mill workers and 850 logging camp workers in Oregon -- May 3, 1935
Communist union newspaper *Voice of Action* demanded A. W. “Abe” Muir’s resignation
in some regions management’s Loyal Legion of Loggers and Lumbermen (4-L)
attempted to seize control of timber industry workers

TIMBER MANAGEMENT’S 4-L UNION TRIES TO CANVASS WORKERS ABOUT THE STRIKE

West Coast Lumbermen’s Association’s Loyal Legion of Loggers and Lumbermen (4-L)
tried to gain control in Everett and Tacoma

4-L leaders advocated a secret ballot to determine the desires of the workers
Everett Sawmill and Timber Workers Union (STW) refused to participate
union members were ordered to turn in any ballot they received to union headquarters

4-L was very strong in Tacoma and the local leaders took the initiative
they sent out a letter and a postcard “ballot” to get an opinion
on the question of returning to work on the basis of the 4-L wage increase -- May 3, 1935
these postcards were to mailed to a special post office box -- postal authorities kept the only key
postcards were to be held until a committee of the 4-L could count them

LABOR ACTIVITIES CONTINUE TO ESCALATE

Seattle Dressmakers Local 184 presented its case before the Regional Labor Board -- May 3, 1935
their effort proved to be successful and a decision was returned favorable for the strikers
however, garment manufacturers refused to accept the proposed working agreement
dressmakers remained on strike

Northwest Brewing Company repeatedly violated the terms of their working agreement
by refusing to pay overtime and adjust back pay claims
after months of unproductive talks the Teamsters Union struck Breweries -- May 3, 1935
picket lines went up at the brewery

Brewery Worker's strike proved to be one of the most violent strikes of the year
Milk Wagon Drivers continued to picket to protest unfair conditions at Arlington Dairy -- May 3
strike-breakers shouted murderous threats and assaults were reported
but there were no immediate consequences for those making the threats

PACIFIC COAST DISTRICT LONGSHOREMEN STAND UP TO THEIR EMPLOYERS

Since the [1934] strike a modified form of the "shape-up system" had been used to hire employees
management hired only workers of their choice and then only for the day
Longshoremen, warehousemen, salmon canning workers and inland boatmen
were involved in organizing the docks along the various port waterfronts -- May 1935
San Francisco longshore organizer Harry Bridges was a militant left-wing radical
who organized work slow-downs to stop the shape-up practices
he also led disputes over the handling of "hot" (non-union) cargo
he was not a just a "Communist bloc" henchman, but a successful consensus builder
who did a great deal to establish the MFP as a broad-based confederation
composed of several diverse marine labor organizations

PACIFIC COAST DISTRICT INTERNATIONAL LONGSHOREMEN'S ASSOCIATION MEETS

Pacific Coast District longshoremen assembled in convention in Portland -- May 5, 1935
12,000 members were represented by forty-eight local unions
only seventeen of them had been chartered before the [1934] strike
by the American Federation of Labor (AFL)
San Francisco alone had almost one-third of the ILA union membership
Over the objections of the San Francisco delegates, the convention voted to authorize
an executive board to negotiate a new agreement to replace the contract
expiring [September 30, 1935]
they also voted to include checkers and clerks, under separate awards, in the longshore agreement
Pacific Coast District ILA convention delegates addressed deteriorating labor conditions
delegates voted to support the Sawmill and Timber Worker's (STW) strike
and refused to handle "hot" logs and lumber
they also voted that if the Maritime Federation of the Pacific (MFP) decided to strike all vessels
longshoremen would then ballot on coastwide support for that strike
Pacific Coast ILA Delegates elected officers for the coming year Office
William (Bill) Lewis was reelected ILA Pacific District President
Lewis of San Francisco Local 38-79 also defeated Harry Bridges of the same local

for the position of district ILA president
Cliff Thurston of Portland was reelected vice-president
as was Tacoma's Paddy Morris for the position of secretary
Pacific Coast District voted to send five delegates to the ILA international convention
to be held in New York City in [July]

DAVE BECK EXPANDS THE REACH OF THE BROTHERHOOD OF TEAMSTERS

Brotherhood of Teamsters attempted to organize the Pacific Coast waterfronts
Beck began to incorporate warehousemen and freight handlers into the Teamsters Union
in opposition to both the International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) and Harry Bridges
an intense power struggle for the right to represent various workers was under way

SAWMILL AND TIMBER WORKERS UNION (STW) SUFFERS FROM INTERNAL STRIFE

In Everett, Leo P. Flynn of the Seattle United Brotherhood of Carpenters and Joiners
threatened to remove the Charter of the Sawmill and Timber Workers Union (STW)
from the AFL unless it opposed the proposed strike action -- night of May 5
he was escorted from the Everett Labor Temple

NORTHWEST LABOR COUNCIL CALLS FOR A TIMBER INDUSTRY-WIDE STRIKE

Northwest Council of Sawmill and Timber Workers strike committee noted that
West Coast Lumbermen's Association had failed to meet the demands of the union
when the target date was reached
Eighteen hundred rank and file Sawmill and Timber Workers members and unorganized workers
walked off their jobs -- Monday, May 6, 1935
although United Brotherhood of Carpenters and Joiners leaders protested the strike
as did STW District Representative to the Northwest Council Abe Muir
because talks were underway at several locations and progress was being made
Pickets took up their posts and the strike got under way in earnest
at the outset of the strike there was earnest hope for a quick resolution and labor peace
At the local level, the strike brought to the surface the divergent interests of workers
who were divided by skill level and political orientation
this strike became the pivotal event that united and solidified divisions among timber workers

HOWEVER HOPE FOR LABOR PEACE WAS NOT ENTIRELY GONE

Large Weyerhaeuser and Long-Bell mills continued to operate in Longview -- May 6
as did large McCormick mills at St. Helens, Port Gamble, and Port Ludlow
same was true in Aberdeen where a number of mills remained in operation
numerous small mills, especially in southern Oregon, were not closed
10,000 men were still on the job by the close of the day but only because
United Brotherhood of Carpenters and Joiners Executive Board member Abe W. Muir
continued to negotiate with the West Coast Lumbermen's Association
STW District Representative Abe Muir hoped to negotiate a uniform working agreement
with the major Longview lumber operators
that could be applied to the entire timber industry in the Pacific Northwest

FEDERAL WORKS PROGRESS ADMINISTRATION (WPA) EMPLOYS MEN

Works Progress Administration (WPA) was the best known of the New Deal programs

Harry Hopkins administered the Works Progress Administration (WPA)

which commenced to function -- May 6, 1935

WPA soon put to work millions of Americans at reasonable wages

projects involved manual labor to build public buildings, schools, airfields, parks and post offices

but many projects involved writers, artists, scholars, musicians, actors and musicians

such as folksinger Woody Guthrie

Federal Theater Project and Federal Art Project were two examples

in Spokane Guy Anderson and Hilda Deutsch were at the federal Arts Center

Carl Morris was the director

in Seattle William Cumming, Paul Horiuchi, Mark Tobey and Morris Graves

received federal subsidies in support of their art

later, Grave's paintings were represented in the Museum of Modern Art in New York

in an exhibition of Works Progress Administration (WPA) artwork [1939]

WPA spent \$11 billion and employed over 8½ million men

in over 1,410,000 projects beginning 1935

(this agency's name was changed to the Works Projects Administration [1939])

but it will continue to function until its termination [June 30, 1943])

Critics charged that the WPA was inefficient, wasteful and politically corrupt

but it did increase the national purchasing power that generated funds for millions of other jobs

SAWMILL AND TIMBER WORKERS UNION (STW) STRIKE EXPANDS

Negotiations at Aberdeen were broken off by the Northwest Council of Sawmill and Timber Workers

between 4,000 and 5,000 additional workers did not report for work -- May 7, 1935

even members affiliated with AFL United Brotherhood of Carpenters and Joiners joined the strike

Without disorder an estimated 15,000 men were on strike

this was slightly less than 50% of the men then employed in the timber industry

in the Douglas fir belt

most sawmills in the state were closed

TIMBER INDUSTRY COMES TO AN AGREEMENT

Negotiations at Longview between STW District Representative Abe Muir

and representatives of management at the Long-Bell and Weyerhaeuser companies

resulted in a tentative agreement -- May 9, 1935

subject to ratification by Sawmill and Timber Workers Union (STW) members

Muir's proposed contract provided a base wage of fifty cents an hour, forty-hour work week,

union recognition as the bargaining agent and time and a half for overtime

but not a "closed shop" (only union members hired)

Communist Party members active in the union were dedicated to continuing the strike

Communist union newspaper *Voice of Action* estimated that 30,000 workers were on strike

Voting by union loggers to accept or reject the proposed contract took place -- night May 9, 1935

Muir's contract was rejected by a nine-to-one vote

loggers accused Muir of selling them out and informed sawmill workers of their disgust

WEYERHAEUSER MILL IN LONGVIEW GOES ON STRIKE

Longview STW union leaders and members saw Abe Muir as an outsider who had been sent by the American Federation of Labor's Carpenters and Joiners Union to direct them

Sawmill workers learned the details of the proposed contract from loggers who had rejected it

Abe Muir's tentative agreement with the Long-Bell and Weyerhaeuser managements was presented to Sawmill and Timber Workers Union members for a ratification vote

about 900 Long-Bell and Weyerhaeuser Lumber Company employees in Longview walked out of a Longview union meeting -- May 10

before they had even cast their votes for the proposal, they went on strike

without bothering to get authorization from their own strike committee

This action was due partly to member restlessness and partly to rumors

but the most important cause of the walkout

was the advance disclosure of the terms of the agreement by loggers

who had voted on the proposed agreement the night before

NORTHWEST BREWING COMPANY ATTEMPTS TO REMOVE UNION TEAMSTERS

Peter Marinoff, president of the Northwest Brewing Company, resisted Teamster efforts to keep the brewery unionized

Northwest Brewing Company picket Silver Vitro suffered an injury to the knee -- May 10, 1935

from a gunshot fired by an armed guard believed hired as a strikebreaker

this is only the first of many attacks on the brewery's picket lines

RURAL ELECTRIFICATION ADMINISTRATION EXTENDS ELECTRICITY AVAILABILITY

FDR created the *Rural Electrification Administration* by Executive Order -- May 11, 1935

to extend power to the vast majority of rural American farms that still lack electricity

it was to oversee the distribution of financial aid to anticipated public utility districts

it provided low interest, long-term loans for the entire cost

for constructing power plants and electric lines to bring electricity into those areas

where private utility companies had not found it practical to provide service

Distribution of low cost hydroelectric power revolutionized farm life

milking machines, refrigeration units, water pumps for homes, cream separators,

irrigation system pumps for the land, incubators and brooders, fodder choppers,

dairy ventilating fans, bottle washers, and other devices were all made possible

for housewives electric lights and appliances were a great boon

SAWMILL AND TIMBER WORKERS (STW) COMMUNIST LEADERS STEP FORWARD

Communists took credit for the Longview workers' walking out even before the vote was taken

strength of the Communists at this time, however, should not be overemphasized

Communists, after having stirred slightly in the industry for a number of years,

were actually caught unprepared by the swift movement to vote

which had been implemented by STW District Representative Abe Muir

One key to the situation at Longview was a genuine dislike for Muir's leadership particularly among the rank and file loggers who did not relish an outsider directing them

SAWMILL AND TIMBER WORKERS UNION (STW) RECEIVES ANOTHER OFFER

It was estimated that ninety percent of all operations in the Douglas fir region were at a standstill agents of the West Coast Lumbermen's Association and the Sawmill and Timber Workers Union conferred once again in another effort to find grounds for a settlement -- May 12, 1935

Long-Bell and Weyerhaeuser companies made a second offer to Abe Muir that covered their Longview plants and logging camps which provided:

- a minimum wage of 55 cents per hour in all pay brackets (5¢ an hour more),
- time-and-a-half for overtime,
- an eight-hour day with a forty-hour week,
- with recognition of the union as the collective bargaining agency

for its members only -- not a closed shop, this proposal was subject to a vote of the Sawmill and Timber Workers membership Militant unionists and Communists on the Northwest Council of Sawmill and Timber Workers soon referred to this proposal as the "sell-out" or "Muir Compromise"

SECOND VOTE ON A LONGVIEW PROPOSAL IS HELD

Approximately 2,100 Long-Bell and Weyerhaeuser Lumber Company loggers and sawmill workers voted once again in Longview -- May 13, 1935 again they rejected the proposal

Negotiations between the West Coast Lumbermen's Association and the Sawmill and Timber Workers Union were broken off

This second effort at the Longview negotiation table served only to confirm members' dissatisfaction with STW District Representative A. W. "Abe" Muir because of the "sell-out" or "Muir Compromise"

Abe Muir faced even greater opposition as even non-Communists joined in the attack on his leadership No effort was made by management to operate the closed plants

ABE MUIR CONTINUES TO ATTEMPT TO REACH A CONTRACT SETTLEMENT

Although constantly under fire, Abe Muir continued contract talks with the West Coast Lumbermen's Association this time he represented the local unions of St. Helens, Oregon, Port Gamble, and Port Ludlow in negotiations with McCormick Lumber Company a new tentative agreement was reached -- May 16, 1935

BATTLE FOR PUBLIC OPINION BEGINS IN THE STRIKE EFFORTS

Employers blamed strikers for the closure of lumber mills, shingle mills, flour mills and other Pacific Northwest companies

Local newspapers reported:

- over 1,000 workers idled by the strike in Tacoma;
- South Bend and Raymond Chamber of Commerce

- claimed the strike of 110 longshoremen affected the jobs of 1,500 other workers;
- Weyerhaeuser closed two sawmills in Everett
and planned to shut down operations in Longview
affecting between 2,500 and 3,000 workers;
 - two sawmills at Coos Bay, Oregon closed as did two more in Portland employing 600 men;
 - three Aberdeen sawmills closed throwing nearly 1,000 out of work;
 - five sawmills and one logging camp at Olympia shut down adding 525 men to the jobless army
- Associated Press estimated there were over 5,800 men idled in Washington and Oregon
as an indirect result of the strikes -- May 17, 1935

In fact, some plants were closed because of filled production quotas -- others for lack of orders
also, supposed strike casualties included a lumber mill that shipped almost exclusively by rail
two Tacoma flour mills had shut down for their annual cleaning
as required by insurance companies to prevent dust explosions
Newspapers told of “dire threats” to dynamite piers and punish the families of steamship officials
strikebreakers also were threatened with violence

SEATTLE CAB DRIVERS WALK OFF THE JOB

Company officials refused to honor agreed-to conditions -- the best in the nation:

- working no more than one nine hour shift a day;
- hiring only union drivers;
- drivers must be paid on a weekly basis

Fifty-five Seattle cab drivers struck to protest this failure to meet contract terms -- May 17, 1935

ABE W. MUIR SUCCESSFULLY NEGOTIATES YET ANOTHER CONTRACT

Employees at Port Gamble, and Port Ludlow voted overwhelmingly to accept the proposed agreement
at St. Helens mass picketing by outsiders closed the mill before the vote was taken -- May 19
Abe Muir’s leadership was again under attack

SAWMILL AND TIMBER WORKERS (STW) UNION FACES THREATS FROM THE OUTSIDE

While the union was being torn apart internally, various groups were endeavoring to break the strike
worried farmers threatened to use vigilante tactics

if they were denied ample shipping crates for their ripening berry crop
Oregon Governor Charles Martin threatened to take action to protect individuals
who returned to work in the mills

Seattle Mayor Charles L. Smith, as reported in the *Seattle Star*, declared that non-union workers
brought in by employers to keep the mills running, **“will be protected from any lawlessness in
which (striking millmen’s) pickets may engage”**

Seattle Police Chief W.B. Kirtley was informed he and his department would carry out the order

TIMBER INDUSTRY RESUMES CONTRACT NEGOTIATIONS

West Coast Lumbermen’s Association let A.W. “Abe” Muir know their willingness
to deal with the Sawmill and Timber Workers Union (STW)
provided the membership could follow the laws and policies
of the AFL’s United Brotherhood of Carpenters and Joiners

Lumber operators also joined with Muir and the AFL officials
to denounce the Communists and left-wingers who encouraged workers
to hold out for their original strike demands
Some radical employee representatives were ready to break off negotiations
but they capitulated when Muir faced them with the alternative of being dropped
by the AFL United Brotherhood of Carpenters and Joiners
if they did not accept the offer to negotiate

LUMBER BARON JOHN PHILLIP (J.P.) WEYERHAEUSER'S SON GEORGE IS KIDNAPPED

Nine-year-old George Weyerhaeuser disappeared while on his way home
from Lowell School in Tacoma -- May 24, 1935
Students had been released for lunch earlier than usual but George followed his regular practice
he walked to the nearby Annie Wright Seminary to meet his sister Ann
Weyerhaeuser family chauffeur generally met George and Ann at the Seminary
to drive them home for lunch at noon
on this day George arrived at the seminary ten or fifteen minutes early
so he apparently decided to walk home rather than wait for his sister
following an overgrown path that bordered the Tacoma Lawn Tennis Club grounds
When George emerged onto Borough Road, he encountered two men in a green 1927 Buick sedan
car's passenger exited the vehicle and approached George asking for directions to Stadium Way
suddenly he seized the boy, pulled him into the back seat of the car
and covered him with an old blanket as the automobile sped away

WEYERHAEUSER FAMILY RECEIVES A RANSOME NOTE

When the Weyerhaeuser family realized that George was missing, they searched for him
after a brief search, Tacoma Police was notified of his disappearance
Weyerhaeuser residence was visited by a postal carrier carrying a special delivery letter
addressed "To Whom it May Concern"
this long, typewritten ransom note contained twenty-one points
and gave the family five days to raise \$200,000
in unmarked twenty-, ten-, and five-dollar bills in exchange for the boy
to authenticate the demand, the kidnappers had George sign the back of the envelope
ransom note said the family would be notified regarding the ransom's delivery
and was signed "Egoist"

WEYERHAEUSER KIDNAPPING BECOMES A FEDERAL CASE

Weyerhaeuser kidnapping became a federal case (the first ever) -- May 25
when the Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) was advised of the kidnapping
it was determined that the Federal Kidnapping Act and a statute that made it a felony
to send extortion threats through the postal service had been violated
more than a dozen FBI agents were sent to Tacoma to investigate leads

WEYERHAEUSER FOLLOWS THE KIDNAPPERS' INSTRUCTIONS

As ordered, two advertisements were published in the *Seattle Post-Intelligencer* personals column

both indicated the family would comply with the ransom demands -- Saturday May 25, 1935
first read: **“Expect to be ready to come Monday. Answer. Percy Minnie.”**
second read: **“Due to publicity beyond our control, please indicate another method of reaching you. Hurry, relieve anguished mother. Percy Minnie.”**

WEYERHAEUSER FAMILY RAISES THE RANSOME MONEY

After the ransom money had been collected, agents compiled the serial numbers of the 20,000 bills
this list was sent to FBI Headquarters in Washington, D.C.,
where a ten-page list was prepared -- May 27
it was intended for publication and distribution to post offices, banks, hotels, railway depots
and other commercial centers where money was exchanged

U.S. SUPREME COURT STRIKES DOWN PORTIONS OF THE [1933] NIRA ACT

National Industrial Recovery Act (NIRA) had been passed by Congress [June 16, 1933]
this law authorized the president to regulate industry and permit cartels and monopolies
in an attempt to stimulate economic recovery, and established a public works program
lower federal courts had previously overturned this New Deal legislation as being overreaching
U.S. Supreme Court in *A.L.A. Schechter Poultry Corp. v. United States*
ruled in a 5-4 decision that Title One of the NIRA was unconstitutional -- May 27, 1935
including Section 7(a) which stated that **“employees shall have the right to organize and bargain collectively through representatives of their own choosing”**

Franklin D. Roosevelt’s principal weapon against the Great Depression was lost
Chief Justice Charles Evans Hughes wrote the Supreme Court decision
which held the Act violated the U.S. Constitution’s separation of powers demands
NIRA provisions went beyond the power granted to Congress
under the terms of the “Commerce Clause” (Article I, Section 8, Clause 3)
delegation of authority to the executive branch was unconstitutionally overbroad
also, NIRA was unconstitutional because the critical term in the law “fair competition”
was too vague

other justices spoke to the additional areas of concern:

- NIRA endorsed monopolies;
- NIRA lacked support from the business community and thus was doomed to failure;
- NIRA was poorly administered as the law purposefully brought together competing interests (labor and business, big business and small business, etc.)

into a single coalition in an effort to support passage of the legislation,
but these competing interests soon fought one another over the Act’s implementation
Supreme Court’s decision helped make a confused situation in the timber industry still more confused
this action by the court encouraged logging and mill operators while the workers felt weakened
U.S. Supreme Court decision was a major setback to President Franklin Roosevelt’s New Deal
and the first of many Supreme Court decisions that will go against FDR

Workers in industries who were engaged in interstate commerce

lost their right to organize into a union and to collectively bargain a working agreement
companies were no longer forced to bargain in good faith with union representatives
Labor-Management relations once again was undirected

few industrial leaders mourned the passing of the National Industrial Recovery Act (NIRA)

EFFECT OF THE LOSS OF THE NATIONAL INDUSTRIAL RECOVERY ACT (NIRA)

Management vs. labor disputes were very bitter and combative -- working people wanted unions they were willing to strike for union recognition and for workers' demands
employers refused to recognize unions as legitimate organizing tools for labor
they fought strikers to the bitter end

U.S. Supreme Court ruled the National Industrial Recovery Act unconstitutional [May 27, 1935]
cherished (or despised) Section 7(a) had offered a method for workers to secure union recognition
it had upheld the right of employees to join labor organizations to bargain collectively
through representatives of their own choosing

WEYERHAEUSER ATTEMPTS TO CONTACT THE KIDNAPPERS OF HIS SON GEORGE

One day before the kidnapper's deadline, J.P. Weyerhaeuser placed another classified ad in the *Seattle P-I*, that read: "We are ready. Percy Minnie." -- May 28
Family members kept the ransom negotiations secret and the press received no further information
Law enforcement authorities agreed to refrain from any interference until George was released

U.S. SUPREME COURT DECISION AFFECTS SAWMILL AND TIMBER WORKERS STRIKE

When the U.S. Supreme Court struck down the National Industrial Recovery Act (NIRA)
workers' fears about what would happen to them now reached a fever pitch
now that federal support for collective bargaining had been set aside
it became much easier to convince many workers that more militant, direct action
such as that proposed by Communist members, was necessary
Sawmill and Timber Worker Union District Representative Abe Muir called for a union meeting
in Longview where another STW member contract vote would be taken
About a thousand men issued an almost unanimous vote in favor of the agreement -- night of May 28
(disregarding the fact a similar offer had been rejected less than two week earlier)
Despite the outcome of the vote, the vast majority of Longview workers remained off the job
and there was evidence that industry workers in general would ignore the Longview agreement

J.P. WEYERHAEUSER FAMILY HEARS FROM GEORGE'S KIDNAPPERS

A letter from the kidnappers arrived at the Weyerhaeuser home -- May 29, 1935
they were instructed to register as James Paul Jones at the Ambassador Hotel in Seattle
and wait for further contact
also enclosed with the kidnappers' letter was a short note from George stating that he was safe
J.P. Weyerhaeuser followed the instructions
at ten o'clock that night, a taxicab driver delivered another letter to him at the hotel
Once again complying with directions given in the note, Weyerhaeuser drove to a designated point,
where he found two sticks driven into the ground with a piece of white cloth attached
there he also found a message directing him to another signal cloth further down the road
but when he reached the second signal cloth he found no message
he waited there for two hours before returning to the hotel

J.P. WEYERHAEUSER RECEIVED AN ANONYMOUS TELEPHONE CALL

When he answered the telephone at the Ambassador Hotel -- 11:30 a.m. May 30
he was told he had not followed the instructions in the note
George's father assured the caller that he wanted to cooperate but he could not find the last note
Weyerhaeuser was then told that he would be contacted with new instructions
and this would be the last chance to save his son

J.P. WEYERHAEUSER RECEIVES ADDITIONAL INSTRUCTIONS

A male voice affecting a European accent telephoned the Weyerhaeuser home -- 9:45 p.m., May 30
he advised John Phillip to proceed to an address where he would find a note in a tin can
after that, he proceeded from one point to another, following directions he found at each place
On a dirt road off the main highway between Seattle and Tacoma, he found a flag and another note
this one advised him to wait for five minutes with the interior light of his car turned on
and then to go to another white sign on the same road
there he was told him to leave his car and walk back toward Seattle
if the money was in order, George would be released within thirty hours
John Phillip Weyerhaeuser had walked about 100 yards when he heard a loud noise from the bushes
as a man ran out, got in the car and drove away with the \$200,000 ransom money
Weyerhaeuser walked back to the highway and caught a ride to Tacoma to await word

MORE VIOLENCE ON THE TEAMSTER PICKET LINE IN SEATTLE

In a drive-by shooting Seattle Teamster William Usitalo was hit in the head and killed -- May 31
four suspects were sought for murder
charges were filed against Peter Marinoff president of the Northwest Brewing Company

GEORGE WEYERHAEUSER IS RELEASED

George's kidnapers had moved him several times -- traveling as far as Idaho
on two occasions he was placed in a hole in the ground and given two blankets for warmth
His last stay was in a little shack near Issaquah, Washington
there his captors left him on the Issaquah-Hobart Road -- 3:30 a.m. June 1, 1935
with two dirty blankets and a dollar stuffed into his pocket
he was told to wait in a nearby shack for his father to arrive to take him home
it was raining so George started walking down the road
six miles later, he wandered onto Louis P. Bonifas' farm and announced his identity
Mrs. Willena Bonifas took George into the house, gave him an opportunity to wash,
fed him breakfast and gave him clean clothes and a pair of dry shoes and socks to wear
Bonifas family drove him toward Tacoma in their old Model-T car
they stopped in Renton at a gas station
they asked the attendant to telephone the Weyerhaeuser residence, but there was no answer
finally Bonifas called the Tacoma Police Department, to tell them George was safe
and he was driving him to Tacoma
John H. Dreher, a sports writer for *The Seattle Times*, was in Tacoma covering the kidnapping story
he received a tip from Tacoma police that George Weyerhaeuser had been released near Issaquah
and was being driven home

on a hunch, he hired a taxicab at the Hotel Winthrop and headed toward Renton
Dreher managed to intercept Bonifas's car on the Pacific Highway
approximately eighteen miles north of Tacoma
Dreher gave Bonifas the impression he was a police officer
he persuaded the farmer, with the help of a \$5 bill, to relinquish custody of the boy

JOHN H. DREHER HUSTLED GEORGE INTO HIS TAXI

As they headed toward Tacoma they stayed with back roads to avoid police cars and the press
George crouched on the back seat, below window level as Dreher sat on the rear floor
interviewing the boy and taking copious notes
George said had been treated reasonably well
but there had been some uncomfortable moments
he was kept on the floor of the kidnapper's car with a blanket over him
later he was placed in the trunk as the car was stopped at roadblocks
for a time he was chained in a hole in the ground warmed only by a kerosene lantern
he was taken into the woods, blindfolded, and was forced to walk on logs over creeks
he was certain he was to be dropped into the water
Dreher's taxi arrived at the Weyerhaeuser home and drove into the garage -- about 7:45 a.m. June 1
George unceremoniously disappeared into the house
Dreher quickly returned to the Hotel Winthrop to write an exclusive interview
with "the world's most famous kidnap victim," which ran copyrighted
on the front page of *The Seattle Times* "Extra" editions
before being sent out nationwide by The Associated Press

GEORGE WEYERHAEUSER KIDNAPPERS ARE CAUGHT

Within seven days, Harmon Metz Waley, age 23, and his wife Margaret Eldora Thulin, age 19,
were arrested in Salt Lake City passing the marked money
They confessed to the crime and identified ex-convict William Dainard, age 33,
as the "brains" behind the kidnapping
Harmon pleaded guilty and ultimately was sentenced to forty-five years in Federal prison
Margaret went to trial and was found guilty -- she received a twenty-year sentence
(After being on the run for a year Dainard (alias William Mahan) was captured in San Francisco
he was returned to Tacoma where he pleaded guilty to kidnapping charges
he was sentenced to sixty years in federal prison)
(One other accomplice, ex-convict Edward Fliss, was identified
he was arrested in San Francisco while exchanging ransom bills
he pleaded guilty to helping Dainard launder ransom money
and was ultimately sentenced to ten years imprisonment -- where he later died)
George Weyerhaeuser kidnapping was one of the most sensational crimes in Washington state history
(Harmon Metz Waley was the last of the kidnappers to be released from custody
he was paroled from the United States Penitentiary at McNeil Island [June 3, 1963]
Waley had written to his victim from prison on several occasions, apologizing for his actions
when he was released, he asked George Weyerhaeuser for a job
in an uncommon demonstration of compassion Weyerhaeuser

found a job for him at one of his Oregon plants)
George Weyerhaeuser's parents wisely refused to isolate or overprotect young George
he ultimately became the Chairman of the Board for the Weyerhaeuser Company

SAWMILL AND TIMBER WORKERS BECOME MORE RADICAL

Drastic reductions to the original demands of the Sawmill and Timber Workers
that Abe Muir's most recent agreement offered permitted radicals
to once again charge Muir and the American Federation of Labor with a sellout
Following the Supreme Court NIRA decision Abe Muir consulted with state labor officials
regarding how to end the Longview strike
it was decided a ballot was inadvisable because of the previous experience there
and the lack of discipline among the strikers
U.S. Supreme Court's invalidation of the NIRA encouraged most timber operators
to play a waiting game until the Sawmill and Timber Union members cracked
this position, however, played into the hands of Communists and left-wing union leaders
at a time when it would have been relatively easy to establish
a more-or-less uniform industry-wide settlement with the more conservative unionists
militant unionists' hand was strengthened
now that government support of collective bargaining seemed to have been laid aside
dissension in the union was increased
it was easy to convince many workers that more militant, direct action was necessary

COMMUNISTS CLAIM SAWMILL AND TIMBER WORKERS UNION (STW) LEADERSHIP

Left-wing influences in the STW became more vocal and assumed a more open and active role
Communists announced their claim to leadership of the Sawmill and Timber Workers Union
this was an exaggeration
but they actually were assuming a far more important role than ever before
It is impossible to tell how strong the Communists really were
in Everett, one of the centers of "radicalism"
it was the opinion of the usually well-informed editor of the *Everett News*
that less than two per cent of all the 3,000 strikers were Communists
other centers of Communist strength were located in Olympia and Grays Harbor
Wherever possible the Communists did everything they could
to discredit the American Federation of Labor (AFL) leadership of the STW
Many believed Communists were more concerned with keeping the dispute alive
than in securing a reasonable settlement

SAWMILL AND TIMBER WORKERS UNION (STW) LEADERSHIP IS SHATTERED

Struggle between various radical and conservative factions of the STW grew more intense each day
violence flared up -- June 3, 1935
when two officers of the Northwest Council of Sawmill and Timber Workers
(STW strike committee) were beaten by an unknown body of men
who threatened the same treatment to A.W. "Abe" Muir and other union officials

LONGSHORE DISPUTE ERRUPTS IN BRITISH COLUMBIA

British Columbia Shipping Federation locked out the Vancouver longshoremen -- June 4, 1935
for refusing to handle cargoes of paper loaded by scabs at Powell River, B.C.

employers' preparations before the lookout indicated they planned to destroy the union

Refusing to go back to work in a management imposed open shop, the B.C. longshoremen struck
other Canadian seamen joined them

When the *Point Clear* docked at Powell River to load,

union engineers refused to provide steam to power the ship a scab engineer furnished the steam,
and the vessel proceeded to San Francisco with its "Hot Cargo"

(unfair cargo that has been delivered by scabs)

TACOMA 4-L UNION VOTES ON A PROPOSED CONTRACT

Postcards had been sent by West Coast Lumbermen's Association Tacoma 4-L union leaders
to 1,752 workers at nine Tacoma sawmill, plywood, and door plants

who were certified to be on the [May 3] employment lists

these postcards had been return addressed to a special post office mailbox

whose key was in the hands of postal authorities

Ballot committee composed of Tacoma Mayor George Smitely, Reverend E. M. Hegge,

and Reverend Sidney James retrieved the key from postal authorities

they took the ballots out to count them -- June 4, 1935

Of the 1,752 ballots mailed out, 1,068 (sixty-one percent) were returned

of these, four were rejected as invalid and 925 (eighty-seven percent) favored ending the strike
in accordance with the terms specified by 4-L leaders

Although widely heralded as a seven-to-one verdict for a return to work

Communist leaders countered the 4-L argument

of the 3,369 men employed [May 3] this represented the hope of only twenty-seven percent

Sawmill and Timber Workers Union (STW) officials claimed the balloting was not fair

that men who had not been on the payroll for eight years had received ballots

West Coast Lumbermen's Association insisted that the payroll lists were correct

RADICAL LEADERS OF THE SAWMILL AND TIMBER WORKERS (STW) UNION MEET

Management and labor disputes were very bitter and combative

unauthorized strikes were long and brutal

Working people wanted union representation

they were willing to strike for recognition and to achieve their demands

Employers refused to recognize unions as representatives of their employees

they fought strikers to the bitter end using security guards, police and the National Guardsmen

It was apparent to everyone that A.W. "Abe" Muir was unwilling to lead a strike

that upheld the original demands of the union -- especially after he had accepted

two compromises' offers from the West Coast Lumbermen's Association

Two hundred forty insurgent anti-Muir delegates

met in a "rump" conference in Aberdeen -- June 5, 1935

Aberdeen, Hoquiam, Shelton, Olympia and Grays Harbor locals sent delegates

Grays Harbor members belonged to the Sawmill and Timber Workers Union (STW)

and the defunct Communist-led National Lumber Workers Union (NLWU)
their purpose was to wrestle control of the strike policy
from the hands of American Federation of Labor's STW District Representative Abe Muir
These radical delegates voted to renew their original strike demands
they adopted a resolution urging the removal of Abe Muir as union spokesman
this resolution was sent to Bill Hutcheson, President of the Carpenters and Joiners Union
and president of the American Federation of Labor William Green
delegates also voted to form their own Northwest Joint Strike Committee
to open new negotiations with the lumber operators
STW leader Abe Muir lost no time in declaring the meeting an unauthorized gathering
he noted it had been called at the instigation of "Communists and other radical groups"

RADICAL INSURGENT LEADERS ATTEMPT TO DOMINATE THE STW

Communist and former Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) STW members
implemented the decisions reached during the Aberdeen "rump" conference
left-wing Northwest Joint Strike Committee opened their office in Everett
and wrote their demands to be presented to the West Coast Lumbermen's Association
union locals in nearly every important lumber center in the Pacific Northwest
with the exception of Bellingham and Seattle were affiliated with this committee
Northwest Joint Strike Committee went back to the original union demands:

- union representation and recognition (closed shop) be in effect
STW would be the sole collective bargaining agency in each plant or camp;
- six hours workday and a thirty-hour work week;
- base wage be set at seventy-five cents per hour at 75¢-an-hour
and proportionate increases for higher classifications be set
with overtime and holiday pay provisions;
- no strikes or lockouts would occur during the life of the agreement
until all mediation and conciliation had failed;
- modified seniority system would be established for hiring a job selection;
- vacations with pay according to length of service would be introduced;
- thirty days' written notice of any desire to terminate the agreement must be given
- rank and file vote on any settlement must be supervised by the Northwest Joint Strike Committee

LEADERSHIP OF THE SAWMILL AND TIMBER WORKERS UNION REMAINS IN DISPUTE

AFL-affiliated strike committee, the Northwest Council of the Sawmill and Timber Workers,
led by Abe Muir met in Longview to discuss how to eliminate opposing leadership of the STW
directed by the radical Northwest Joint Strike Committee
Muir's strike committee had no doubt a showdown over control of union policy would take place
Tacoma STW Local President Norman Lange who also served as vice-president
of the Northwest Council of Sawmill and Timber Workers (AFL strike committee),
with having caused rejection of the Longview agreements
Muir, using his "authority," removed the insurgent leader from office

STRUGGLE FOR CONTROL OF THE STW CONTINUES

Control of union policy inside the Sawmill and Timber Workers Union (STW) was in dispute
American Federation of Labor's Carpenters and Joiners claimed Abe W. Muir was the leader
local Sawmill and Timber Workers insurgent members fanned by Communist members
claimed Northwest Joint Strike Committee control over STW policies
Sawmill and Timber Workers Union (STW) District Representative Abe Muir
realized that confrontation with the newly-formed Northwest Joint Strike Committee
threatened the future of the Sawmill and Timber Workers Union
Abe Muir issued statements calling the Northwest Joint Strike Committee
a dual organization dominated by "Reds"

TACOMA'S STW MEMBERS REACT TO THEIR PRESIDENT'S FIRING

Norman Lange's firing by Abe Muir forced Tacoma into a position of either repudiating its president
or facing expulsion from the AFL's Sawmill and Timber Workers Union (STW)
Enraged Tacoma's Sawmill and Timber Workers rank and file voted to support their president
this added more heat to the conflict

ABE MUIR'S STRIKE COMMITTEE IS DIVIDED

Northwest Council of Sawmill and Timber Workers (AFL strike committee) members
questioned bitterly whether or not Abe Muir had the authority to remove
Tacoma STW President and Northwest Council vice-president Norman Lange from office
When Abe Muir appeared at the Northwest Council of Sawmill and Timber Workers meeting
he emphasized the authority of the American Federation of Labor to expel individuals or locals
and the United Brotherhood of Carpenters and Joiners' power to withhold assistance
Muir prevailed in the struggle as conservative leadership maintained control over the strike committee
Northwest Council of Sawmill and Timber Workers acted to replace Lange

SAWMILL AND TIMBER WORKERS UNION (STW) NOT UNIFIED

Widespread split in the Sawmill and Timber Union (STW) ranks deepened
larger units such as those in Bellingham and Port Ludlow, Washington,
and Coos Bay, Oregon remained loyal to Abe Muir
more conservative strike leaders in some small Locals were willing to go along with his stand
powerful and conservative locals in Raymond and Portland were also his consistent supporters
However, many union Locals continued to reject Abe Muir's leadership
radical insurgents continued their dominance over many of the individual local affiliates
it was the Communists who took control of the strike and set it on a course
that would lead to a break with the American Federation of Labor (AFL)

FIGHT TO CONTROL THE SAWMILL AND TIMBER WORKERS UNION (STW) CONTINUES

An insurgent group at Longview accepted the actions of the radical "rump" Aberdeen Convention
and succeeded in preventing Longview employees from going to work
they re-closed the mills by massing a huge throng of pickets -- June 6, 1935
from this date on Abe Muir's chief fight was directed
against the radical Northwest Joint Strike Committee
as his job and salary were threatened by them

While these events were transpiring
manage-dominated 4-L Union was trying to gain control of the situation at Everett and Tacoma
by enforcing the ballot results of the questionable polling of Tacoma mill workers
many Tacoma Sawmill and Timber Workers Union members
had refused to participate in the West Coast Lumbermen's Association 4-L effort

COMMUNIST LEADERSHIP OF THE SAWMILL AND TIMBER WORKERS (STW) UNION

Communists placed Party members on the picket lines whenever possible
they distributed leaflets to persuade union members
to support the radical Northwest Joint Strike Committee and the original union demands
Almost every night and on weekends Northwest Joint Strike Committee members met
to discuss strategy and to establish the evening's "roving committee"
roving committees were special groups within the larger Northwest Joint Strike Committee
they were charged with the responsibility of bolstering picket line discipline
and preventing a back-to-work movement
under cover of night, carloads of men moved into mill towns
from Portland to Aberdeen and north to Everett
with only a few mimeograph machines and little access to radio
it was imperative that the roving strikers meet with other rank and filers
to combat Abe Muir's steady stream of "compromise propaganda"

SAWMILL OPERATORS GO AHEAD WITH PLANS TO OPEN THE MILLS

Attempts to open the sawmills in various places created a tense situation
because only a few of the operators had entered into negotiated agreements
Violence occurred where mills opened without the sanction of union leaders
additional violence seemed certain as preparations were made to open additional mills
Both Governor Clarence Martin of Washington and Governor Charles Martin of Oregon
guaranteed state protection to men who returned to work
Tension on both sides of the strike leaped to an even higher level

COMMONWEALTH BUILDERS, INC. PUSH THEIR POLITICAL AGENDA

Commonwealth Builders, Inc. (CBI), wished to push the state Democratic Party to the liberal "Left"
they sought to expand their progressive base in representing the working class
and pushing for large-scale political and social reforms
Commonwealth Builders, Inc. reorganized to develop a statewide employment campaign -- 1935
based on the Utopian ideas of popular author and California governor candidate Upton Sinclair
which centered on the notion of "production for use" instead of "production for profit"
similar to Upton Sinclair's "EPIC" movement in California
Commonwealth Builders, Inc. (CBI) proposed socialist remedies to economic woes:
government ownership of banks, utilities, and natural resources
their program called for large-scale government intervention in the economy
designed primarily to aid the unemployed and the elderly
Both the Commonwealth Builders, Inc. and Upton Sinclair pledged to end poverty
by having the state take over idle farms and factories

and turn them into cooperatives of the unemployed
Commonwealth Builders, Inc. (CBI) drew its strength from labor unions
organized labor became politically active in the Democratic Party
they recruited candidates and delivered voters to the party

WASHINGTON COMMONWEALTH FEDERATION REPRESENTS PROGRESSIVE AGENDA

Washington Commonwealth Federation was established in Seattle -- June 8, 1935
it had been organized to implement a political agenda of reform
that extended beyond Franklin Roosevelt's New Deal
WCF was a loose coalition of liberals and radical left-wing Democrats
members included the State Grange, farmers, trade unionists, liberal Democratic Party Clubs,
Liberty Party members, United Producers, Socialists, Continental Committee Technocrats,
reformers and organized labor
Cyrus Woodward served as president of the Washington Commonwealth Federation
Communist Party organizer Howard Costigan was executive secretary
WCF's goals included protecting labor rights and providing support for unions,
enhancing social programs, supporting farm policy improvements, consumer protection,
old age pensions, public health and housing for the poor

COMMONWEALTH BUILDERS, INC. CHOOSES TO BE ABSORBED

Communists recognized the Washington Commonwealth Federation (WCF) in Washington State
would be a strong ally for carrying out anti-fascist collaboration
at the motivation of Communist organizers Morris Raport and Howard Costigan
Commonwealth Builders, Inc. (CBI) was absorbed
into the Washington Commonwealth Federation
WCF quickly proved to be a more effective delegate body than the Commonwealth Builders, Inc.
Communist leadership was critical to the formation of the WCF
but it was never a front for Stalin's doctrine -- rather it was anti-Fascist and pro-New Deal
(Over the next ten years the WCF was instrumental in the passage of important social policy
for Washington residents)

WASHINGTON COMMONWEALTH FEDERATION SPEAKS FOR LIBERAL DEMOCRATS

WCF with the addition of the Commonwealth Builders, Inc. (CBI) was an organization
composed of radical left-wing Democrats
its goals included protecting labor rights and providing support for unions,
enhancing social programs, supporting farm policy improvements, consumer protection,
old age pensions, public health and housing for the poor
WCF was a force in Washington Democratic politics [until 1944]
its strengths were composed of its energy and its appeal for change
its weaknesses lied in its diversity of beliefs and its radical components
WCF welcomed all apostles of change
ranging from public power advocates to old age pensioners to communists

STATE REPUBLICANS EXPLOIT THE TENSIONS AMONG DEMOCRATIC PARTY FACTONS

With so many partisan factions and elected officials active in the State Democratic Party various attitudes and ideas, approaches and goals, core beliefs and expectations inevitably clashed Will Rogers, the noted comic of the Great Depression, was alleged to have said:

“I don't belong to an organized political party. I'm a Democrat.”

No one was better at exploiting these clashes than Republican Arthur Langlie, he got his start in politics with the conservative group “New Order of Cincinnatus” that pledged to lower taxes and promote moral uplift

Langlie was elected to the Seattle City Council --1935

(with the Order's backing, Langlie became Seattle's mayor [1938] in a complicated three-way race)

(Langlie capitalized again on Democratic divisions

he narrowly won election as state governor [1940]

politically adept, the moderate Langlie proved receptive to some reform measures

he worked well the Roosevelt Administration during his four year term)

SAWMILL AND TIMBER WORKERS (STW) STRIKERS ARE DISRUPTED AT TWO LOCATIONS

State police at Whites, Washington ordered STW pickets to keep clear of the White Star Lumber Company's mills -- June 10, 1935

these pickets disbanded

Violence occurred at Bellingham as a strong-arm gang from Seattle challenged the picket lines after engaging in a fight the intruders were incarcerated in the county jail -- June 10

arrested men included the head of a strikebreaking agency and four associates

who implicated the management of the Bloedell-Donovan Company

while denying responsibility, the Bellingham company

agreed to proceed with negotiations with its workers

SAWMILL AND TIMBER WORKERS (STW) BARGAINING IN BELLINGHAM

Negotiations were opened with the Bloedell-Donovan Company, third largest producer in the region Pat Keily, of the Washington State Department of Labor and Industries, and Commissioner Marsh acting as intermediaries

An agreement was reached -- June 14, 1935

tentative agreement that recognized the Bellingham local of the STW

as the union collective bargaining agency was presented at a mass union meeting

union members voted decisively in favor of the agreement -- subsequently the mill opened

At other places mills resumed work or prepared to open

one former 4-L plant along with two other lower Columbia River operations

signed Sawmill and Timber Workers Union (STW) agreements

PLANS ARE LAID TO INCREASE THE SIZE OF THE GRAND COULEE DAM PROJECT

Secretary of the Interior Harold Ickes signed the first change order of the construction project

he directed the contractors to build a base for a dam that would top off at 550 feet -- June

however, he stopped short of authorizing the irrigation project

(approval for that would not come until [1943]

and work would not begin on it for several more years)

INTERNATIONAL SEAMEN'S UNION (ISU) TERMINATES THE TANKER STRIKE

International Seamen's Union (ISU) members

voted to terminate the Wildcat tanker strike 1,232 to 66 -- June 17, 1935

loss of the strike set back organization on the tankers for years

especially among licensed deck officers

UNION VIOLENCE CONTINUES ON SEVERAL FRONTS

Arlington Dairy Milk Wagon Drivers walking picket lines suffered almost constant attack

one scab driver was arrested for throwing milk bottles at a crowd of pickets -- June 21, 1935

he had previously thrown a tear gas bomb into a car belonging to a picket

Dressmakers Union 184 ended its strike when a contract was negotiated with Schoenfeld Brothers

two major accomplishments were celebrated by the women of the union

wages were increased by twenty percent

thirty-six-hour work week was put into effect

TIMBER STRIKE ESCALATES IN TACOMA

Tacoma was the greatest lumber center in the Pacific Northwest

however, all but three mills in Tacoma began operation using strikebreakers

as state police and sheriff's deputies gave protection to the non-union workers -- June 21,

ADDITIONAL PUGET SOUND MILLS OPENED USING SCABS

Frank Foisie, Seattle Waterfront Employer president,

demanding longshoremen begin immediately to load "hot" (nonunion) lumber

Paddy Morris and the several longshoremen's union executive board members traveled to Seattle

to meet with Foisie who delivered an ultimatum that longshoremen must work the hot cargo

or the Shipowners' Association of the Pacific Coast would break with the union coastwide

Morris called Frank Foisie's bluff and employers did not carry out their threat

EMPLOYERS DEMAND PROTECTION FOR THEIR TACOMA PROPERTY

Saw mills in Tacoma operated with scabs protected by armed private guards

mass picketing at Tacoma sawmills over the use of scabs continued

increasing numbers of Sawmill and Timber Worker Union (STW) supporters took part

Concentrating on the STW strike in Tacoma

Weyerhaeuser executives convinced Governor Clarence Martin that the labor agitators

were from the outside -- only intimidation by union radicals kept workers off the job

CANADIAN LONGSHORE DISPUTE COMES SOUTH

When the *Point Clear* from Powell River, B.C. arrived in San Francisco -- June 22, 1935

Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP) Marine Engineers walked off the job

they demanded the scab be fired and threw up a picket line across the dock

After longshoremen refused to cross the picket line, the company paid off the *Point Clear* crew

Labor relations in San Francisco deteriorated as the Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP)

voted to refuse to handle cargo from British Columbia or any port on strike [June 24]

WASHINGTON NATIONAL GUARD TRAINS AT CAMP MURRAY NEAR FORT LEWIS

Washington's Governor, Clarence D. Martin stood at attention at Camp Murray near Tacoma while 7,600 National Guardsmen attending their summer encampment passed in review Governor Martin said that he stood ready to approve Weyerhaeuser executives request for troops if local government authorities felt unable to control the situation

NATIONAL GUARD TROOPS ARRIVE IN TACOMA

Swelling mobs of angry people in Tacoma resulted in Governor Clarence Martin ordering the National Guard and State Patrol to move into Tacoma to protect mill owner's property

Without preliminaries National Guardsmen went into action to remove the strikers and their allies -- seven o'clock a.m. Sunday June 23, 1934 about seventy-five soldiers, carrying rifles with fixed bayonets and tear gas canisters were taken by a circuitous route to the east end of Tacoma's Eleventh Street bridge between the industrial and business sections of Tacoma to clear the way to the mills for strike breakers this was the principal point where pickets assembled to harass the returning night shift

About two or three hundred protesters were at the bridge without preliminaries, soldiers methodically began "walking" the crowd away from the bridge although the strikers took their time, troops were not in a hurry and did not rush the strikers After the crowd was cleared from the bridge, strikers stood in A Street and jeered at the soldiers they were answered by an occasional canister of teargas beyond this, no further effort was made to disperse the people

USE OF THE NATIONAL GUARD IN TACOMA IS QUESTIONED

Governor Clarence D. Martin asserted that Tacoma Mayor Smitely had informed him that local authorities were unable to cope with the situation and that Tacoma and Seattle lumber operators had requested him to send troops governor stated troops were assisting state police in preserving law and order Technically Tacoma was not under martial law Governor Martin had never bothered to declare it to be so

STATE PATROL REMAINS INVOLVED IN THE LABOR STRIFE IN TACOMA

Patrolmen had previously been used to protect the loading and shipping of unfair lumber in Tacoma onto trucks without visible license plates

According to Hubert K. Spahr, president of the Tacoma Sawmill and Timber Workers' Union, state patrolmen arrested two pickets at a logging camp at Vale, near Tacoma, where they were picketing peacefully these men were forced to run ahead of the patrol car for nearly two miles when they fell to the ground they were beaten until they stumbled to their feet again one Tacoma labor attorney filed suit against the state government in support of these workers As a result of these and other incidents, state police were cordially hated by the strikers, who merely expressed contempt for the National Guard

STW ATTEMPT TO HAVE THE NATIONAL GUARD REMOVED FROM TACOMA

Tacoma Central Labor Council denied that Mayor Smitely had appealed to the governor for assistance they protested the actions of the governor on the grounds that troops caused disorder where none had existed before Both Tacoma and Seattle Sawmill and Timber Worker locals sent delegations to Olympia to persuade the governor to withdraw the soldiers -- they were unsuccessful

TACOMA'S CENTRAL LABOR COUNCIL HOLDS A GENERAL UNION MEETING

Insurgent leaders of the Sawmill and Timber Workers Union were still controlling the Tacoma strike they were irate over the use of state troops unionists from other locals also were hostile toward the governor's attempt to break the strike Every union local in Tacoma was represented at a meeting of the Tacoma Central Labor Council but it was decided not to call a general strike -- June 23, 1935 however, Tacoma Longshoremen's Association who were sympathetic to the insurgents voted not to return to work so long as armed troops remained in the city this threat to Pacific Coast maritime peace made the Tacoma situation even more tense

WASHINGTON NATIONAL GUARD GENERAL PENNINGTON ARRIVES IN TACOMA

Additional guardsmen arrived with General Carlos Pennington -- Monday, June 24 he immediately began issuing orders to deal with the union supporters There had been no formal declaration of martial law but the rights of citizens were restrained and arrests were made without charges picketing was prohibiting as long as the National Guard was in charge of the situation no more than three persons were permitted to congregate at any one place soldiers even entered stores and ordered people who were looking out the windows to make their purchases and leave

Tacoma Times editorially declared that those arrested: **"...have been denied counsel, refused bail and prohibited from notifying family or friends of their predicament.... Civil liberties have been flouted. Right of trial, of knowledge of accusers, of information about charges has been scorned. The right of peaceful picketing has been thrust aside."**

NATIONAL GUARDSMEN IN TACOMA BECOME AGGRESSIVE

"State Troopers Gas Tacoma Mill Pickets—300 National Guardsmen on Duty in City" was the banner headline of the *Seattle Star* -- June 24, 1935 an article described the spraying of tear gas on peaceful picketers in downtown Tacoma, which resulted in seven mills reopening in the downtown area **"Little violence [was] reported,"** according to the *Everett News* -- June 24 it completely ignored the violence of the tear gas used against nonviolent picketers *Everett News* report continued by announcing the National Guard was sent in to **"protect workers in lumber mills and factories,"** although it was evident they were defending the business owners and scab laborers not the union men

this paper also reported approvingly that all picket gangs larger than three people were outlawed and that a form of martial law was in effect for the city of Tacoma without mentioning this action was an obstruction of the Constitution's First Amendment and National Labor Relations Act legislation that gave unions legal standing

NATIONAL GUARD PRESENCE INCREASES IN TACOMA

Brigadier General Carlos Pennington of the National Guard returned to Tacoma bringing double the number of troops stationed there to 600 -- Tuesday, June 25
Portland *Oregonian* [June 26] informed readers that strikers had completely retreated after 300 more National Guardsmen were brought into Tacoma
four more "troublemakers" were arrested bringing the total arrests there to twenty-one
members of the National Guard had violently forced an end to the Tacoma showdown

FEDERAL GOVERNMENT BECOME INVOLVED IN THE STW STRIKE

Inability of either the strikers or the employers to win an outright victory opened the way for federal mediation
FDR's Secretary of Labor Frances Perkins at the request of the United States Conciliation Service appointed a three-member Federal Mediation Board -- Wednesday June 26, 1935
Judge Roscoe R. Smith of Seattle
Judson W. Shorett, a Seattle attorney
Father G. E. Thompson, a Portland Catholic priest

OPPOSITION TO FEDERAL MEDIATION IS RAISED BY MILL OPERATORS

Strikers in most places have adopted a policy of refusing to arbitrate since such a step would mean that demands would be lost or hopelessly compromised
However, sawmill operators with their eyes still on Tacoma opposed any arbitration
"there is no occasion for a mediation board-there is nothing to mediate"
in a telegram, operators declared that **"the appointment of a mediation board will only prolong the trouble, postponing the return of the men because naturally they will hesitate to go back pending the long process of mediation"** (Tacoma *Times* [June 26, 1935])
Compromises inherent in the process were acceptable to the lumber workers but not to the employers or to Governor Clarence Martin -- who was elected as a Democrat but expressed opposition to arbitration, except "in certain cases"

CONTROL OF THE MEDIA IS CAPTURED BY MILL OPERATORS

It was becoming clear to the strikers that mill owners had the power to control governmental policies and the avenues of publicity -- June 26, 1935
Daily press actually stated that troops were called out at the request of the lumber operators, against the wishes of the mayor of Tacoma
Tacoma and Seattle police were said by the newspapers to be cooperating in getting the names of any "radicals" coming in from towns to "agitate"
Governor Clarence Martin in a radio address to the people of the state -- June 26 noted troops would not be withdrawn from Tacoma until industrial peace had been established

“I insist on respect for collective bargaining, for peaceful picketing, for the right to strike, even for the privilege to quit...and I don't admire nor support that employer who would take advantage of the situation to beat down wages...but also I shall continue the right to work.”

he went even further to indicate he would give the same protection to other communities provided a majority of both the employers and workers presented sworn petitions showing they had a satisfactory wage and hour agreement

UNION LEADERSHIP EVALUATES THE SITUATION IN TACOMA

Sawmill and Timber Workers leadership believed that if a military drive to break the strike succeeded a new series of “Red raids” was to be expected

Already signs of Fascism by the government were apparent in Tacoma -- Wednesday, June 26, 1935
all picketing is prohibited by military order,
pedestrians are not allowed to stop in certain areas of town
city council voted to allow strikers to stage a tag (rummage) sale to support the strike
but Brigadier General Carlos Pennington of the National Guard
refused to allow the tags to be sold on the streets

GOVERNOR CLARENCE MARTIN COMES UNDER ATTACK

Seattle branch of the American Civil Liberties Union responded to the radio address:

“...no justification has existed at any time for the extreme measures taken by the Governor of the State in assigning state patrolmen and national guardsmen to Tacoma...not a single arrest has been made by either city or county police authorities in connection with the strike activities... neither city nor county police authorities requested the use of troops.”

NATIONAL GUARD OPPOSES LABOR IN TACOMA

Several left-wing groups called for a meeting in Tacoma's Firemen's Park
more than 500 people were in attendance -- Wednesday, June 27, 1935
this gathering was dispersed by National Guard troops generously supplied with tear gas
Homes of strikebreakers were protected at night by Guardsmen
President Hubert K. Spahr of the Tacoma Sawmill and Timber Workers Union
and several other strikers were arrested by the National Guard -- June 27
they were held in the armory for several hours without charges
Seattle branch of the American Civil Liberties Union investigated
but could find no record of the arrests
Spahr filed suit against the National Guard commander for false imprisonment

CONDITIONS IN TACOMA ARE REPORTED LOCALLY AND ACROSS THE NATION

Tacoma *Times* editorially declared that those arrested **“have been denied council, refused bail and prohibited from notifying family or friends of their predicament.... Civil liberties have been flouted. Right of trial, of knowledge of accusers, of information about charges, has been scorned. The right of peaceful picketing has been thrust aside.”** (Tacoma *Times* [June 28, 1935])

The Seattle Star shifted its coverage to be less and less supportive of the strikers
as the events became more controversial and threatening to businesses and the local government
the newspaper migrated toward the support of business

SEATTLE DRESSMAKERS UNION 184 ENDS ITS STRIKE

When a contract was negotiated with Schoenfeld Brothers -- June 28, 1935
two major accomplishments were celebrated by the women of Seattle Dressmakers Local 184
wages were increased by twenty percent
and a thirty-six work week was put into effect
picketing and the strike had made the changes possible

SAWMILL AND TIMBER WORKERS UNION (STW) MORALE REMAINS HIGH

Morale of the strikers was holding up well as they noted that because loggers were also out
mills could operate only as long as the logs on hand lasted
Longshoremen in all ports refused to handle lumber which was picketed by the mill workers
Protest messages by the thousands had been sent by trade unions and other organizations
to Governor Martin and President Franklin Roosevelt

TACOMA MAYOR GEORGE SMITELY ATTEMPTS TO SETTLE THE STRIKE IN TACOMA

Mayor Smitely, with the city council concurring, offered mediation to both sides
union members accepted but the lumber operators spurned the offer
on the grounds that the city officials had previously said
they were incapable of offering protection to the men who wished to return to work
management declared that any meeting would only complicate the situation
in their opinion, matters were already in the best hands -- those of the governor

AFL ORGANIZER ABE MUIR APPLIES PRESSURE ON UNION INSURGENTS

Struggle between the union factions for control of the STW strike continued
by now the situation was so tense that it was practically impossible
for the Federal Mediation Board to intervene
largest obstacle to a complete settlement in Longview was the intra-union fight
radical Northwest Joint Strike Committee leaders continued to side with the anti-Muir faction
Abe W. Muir endeavored to break the hold of the insurgents at various mills
he sent a sharp letter to the still striking men at the Longview mills
he announced new locals were being set up without the striking employees
of the Weyerhaeuser and Long-Bell plants
he commanded the men to go back to work
Muir, in an effort to reestablish control of the Sawmill and Timber Workers strike situation
requested the American Federation of Labor send a letter to defiant AFL Central Labor Councils
threatening to revoke the Charters of locals opposed to his strike committee
the Northwest Council of Sawmill and Timber Workers
American Federation of Labor leadership responded immediately with the requested letters
it was becoming evident the conservative element among the workers was gaining control
even at Longview there was a great deal of dissatisfaction
with the failure of the insurgent leaders to open negotiations on the original demands
in some places preparations were made for opening the mills without granting recognition

AMERICAN FEDERATION OF LABOR (AFL) INTERVENES IN THE STW STRIKE

C. C. Young, general representative of the AFL, addressed a letter to all Central Labor Councils in an effort to bring obstinate Sawmill and Timber Workers Union locals back into line -- July 1 he stated in effect that aid given to the radical Northwest Joint Strike Committee was in violation of Article XI of the AFL constitution those bodies giving aid were subject to revocation of their Charters; United Brotherhood of Carpenters and Joiners had full jurisdiction and an attack on the legitimate strike leadership was an attack on the Brotherhood

SAWMILLS OPEN IN LONGVIEW

Responding to the written threat by Abe Muir and AFL general representative C.C. Young, to create new AFL unions if the strikers did not comply Long-Bell and Weyerhaeuser mills began operations with only 700 men -- July 1, 1935 In addition to Tacoma, guardsmen were sent to Longview Governor Clarence Martin ordered the guardsmen to be ready to move in if violence occurred Longview Central Labor Council (AFL) sided with the anti-Muir faction they decided to send a telegram to Secretary of Labor, Frances Perkins asking for the appointment of a special investigator from the Federal Mediation Board Secretary Perkins did not comply with the request because it was apparent the biggest obstacle to complete settlement was the intra-union fight and had to be dealt with by trade union officials -- not the government

WEST COAST LUMBERMEN'S ASSOCIATION TRYS TO BREAK THE ABERDEEN STRIKE

Federal Mediation Board had established friendly contacts with some Aberdeen union members small steps toward progress were being made but the effort was handicapped by the non-cooperative attitude of the leading employers An attempt was made to open the mills at Aberdeen -- July 1 but this effort was frustrated by an enormous picket line of almost 2,000 men Police clashed with pickets when it was discovered that a gravel road near one of the mills had been strewn with roofing nails pickets were forced to gather them up under threat of immediate removal from the area if they refused, but when another handful was thrown from the crowd the street was cleared of workers by the use of teargas In addition to Tacoma and Longview, National Guardsmen were also sent to Aberdeen

STW NORTHWEST JOINT STRIKE COMMITTEE VOTES TO WALK OUT OF EVERETT

Sawmill and Timber Workers had forty locals were affiliated with the left-wing strike committee which was headquartered in Everett Everett lumber workers rejected a back to work offer -- July 1, 1935 they turned down the "Muir plan" by a vote of 1,500 to 3

MEDIA INFLUENCES THE STW STRIKE IN FAVOR OF MANAGEMENT

All of the daily papers adopted a policy of referring strike breakers as "workers"

as opposed to the “agitators, strikers, and pickets”
One headline read: “Mill Operators Watching Tacoma”
in the story Governor Clarence Martin was reported to have said
mill operators in other sections of the state were cheered by the events in Tacoma
and are contemplating reopening their own plants
Newspapers told of 1,300 “workers” functioning in fourteen mills -- July 2, 1935
but the official count of men entering the mills that same day
was only about one-sixth of the normal crew

SAWMILL AND TIMBER WORKERS UNION (STW) SHOWDOWN IN EVERETT

Center of the insurgent storm was located in the Communist stronghold of Everett
where extremists on both sides continued to make federal mediation difficult
Everett, at this time, was the only place where level of operations had not yet resumed
West Coast Lumbermen’s Association made an attempt to open one mill -- July 5, 1935
this was met with mass picketing which gave rise to the use of tear gas
by state and city police
West Coast Lumbermen’s Association was convinced that “radical” groups controlled the STW
to such an extent that union recognition in any form was impossible there
operators continued to exert pressure on the governor to send troops to Everett
Everett Central Labor Council threatened a general strike if this occurred
Weyerhaeuser Company which employed nearly half of the total workers in the Everett area
stated that it would not join in a request for troops or attempt to operate under military rule

NATIONAL LABOR RELATIONS ACT (NLRA OR WAGNER ACT) PASSES CONGRESS

Congress, sympathetic to labor unions, attempted to achieve labor peace
with passage of the *National Labor Relations Act (NLRA)*
employers were encouraged to bargain with their unions
National Labor Relations Act (NLRA) was also known as the Wagner Act
named after its prime sponsor: U.S. Senator Robert Wagner from New York
Wagner Act was one of the most sweeping social reforms of the Twentieth Century
NLRA reaffirmed the promises offered in the [1933] National Industrial Recovery Act (NIRA)
that had been thrown out by the U.S. Supreme Court [May 27, 1935]
National Labor Relations Act (NLRA) was signed into law by President Roosevelt -- July 5, 1935
at the heart of the National Labor Relations Act (NLRA) was Section 7
which offered a method to secure union recognition
Section 7 guaranteed employees **“the right to self-organization, to form, join, or assist
labor organizations, to bargain collectively through representatives of their own choosing, and to
engage in concerted activities for the purpose of collective bargaining or other mutual aid and
protection”**
NLRA offered a method to secure union recognition -- “company unions” were outlawed
it allowed the labor movement to democratize the American workplace
to a degree that employers found quite horrifying
employees could choose their union representation in a free secret ballot election
by a majority vote of the employees

NLRA Section 8 broadened and prohibited unfair union labor practices on the part of the employer which included failure to provide fair representation to all parties of the bargaining unit

- employers could no longer stop workers from joining a union;
- employers could not fire or discriminate against workers because of their interest in forming unions or union activity;
- employers could not foster or control company unions;
- employers could not blacklist or otherwise retaliate against an employee for testifying under this act;
- employers could not refuse to bargain in good faith

No restrictions were placed on labor practices thus broadening union's rights before National Labor Relations Act (NLRA) became law, employers could and often did spy upon, question, punish, blacklist, and fire union members

To give teeth to the new right to collective bargaining, the act established the National Labor Relations Board (NLRB)

NATIONAL LABOR RELATIONS BOARD (NLRB) ENFORCES THE NLRA

Wagner Act set up a National Labor Relations Board (NLRB) to administer the Wagner Act
NLRB is charged with several responsibilities:

- it was to take testimony about unfair labor practices committed by employers or unions to do this the NLRB can issue "cease and desist" orders against unethical practices including pressuring employees, bias against union members and refusal to meet at the bargaining table with employees;
- when requested, NLRB was authorized to conduct elections to determine the employee representatives for collective bargaining purposes secret ballot elections for union representation were to be conducted employees could choose their union in a free election by a majority vote
- NLRB also could request that the federal courts sanction its board rulings by obtaining court cease and desist orders against both labor and management

UNION ORGANIZING UNIONS BECAME MUCH EASIER UNDER THE WAGNER ACT

Companies were forced to recognize unions elected to represent their members and were forced to bargain in good faith with union representatives

No restrictions were placed on labor -- thus union's rights were broadened this unleashed a wave of union organizing and a rash of internal conflicts within labor

Some employers disregarded the Wagner Act as being less than strident the unconstitutional NIRA at best this law, too, might be declared unconstitutional

at worst, light penalties were not a harsh burden for unions or their members

Even so, the new power given to labor was a major New Deal accomplishment companies were forced to bargain in good faith with union representatives union membership increased by a third within a year

AN ATTEMPT IS MADE TO CONTROL UNION STW INSURGENTS

Sawmill and Timber Workers Union District Representative Abe Muir endeavored to break the hold of the insurgents at various places

and to punish Locals which still rejected his leadership
He embarked on a Charter-pulling campaign
some were issued peremptory orders to reorganize their strike committees
to conform to United Brotherhood of Carpenters and Joiners of America policy
or suffer expulsion from the American Federation of Labor (AFL)
some had their local union Charters revoked
and were summarily placed in separate AFL Locals under his jurisdiction
Muir encouraged strike-breaking in Longview
he sent a sharp letter to the men at Longview
announcing that new locals were being set up separately
for employees of the Weyerhaeuser and Long-Bell plants
and commanding the men to go back to work
one new union Charter was hung in the company dining room of the Long-Bell plant
but only a few men returned to work as members of new Carpenters and Joiners local

NATIONAL GUARD IS SENT TO GRAYS HARBOR

Aberdeen, Hoquiam and Raymond on the coast
were STW locals which had remained under radical control by the rank and file union members
Several thousand people -- mill workers, wives, children, and labor sympathizers
marched from Aberdeen to Hoquiam and back to show their unity
and to demonstrate against the opening of the mills and the presence of troops
Police in Aberdeen and Hoquiam had already clashed several times with the two thousand pickets
who were blocking attempts by employers to open mills there
disorder continued there in spite of police efforts
National Guardsmen were sent to Grays Harbor for guard duty -- July 7, 1935
Governor Clarence Martin claimed the mayors the of Aberdeen and Hoquiam
and the sheriff of Grays Harbor County had asked for them
although martial law had not been declared, guardsmen were stationed around the mills
to permit the return to work for those men who so desired
Aberdeen was a stronghold of the radical Northwest Joint Strike Committee
workers stood solidly against the back-to-work movement,
with the result that the situation in the Grays Harbor area remained deadlocked

STW PICKETS IN ABERDEEN AND HOQUIAM

At Aberdeen 9,000 men and women paraded along the streets -- July 8, 1935
as a protest against the strikebreaking tactics of the "Cossacks" (Russian peasants)
and the "tin soldiers" or "boy scouts" (National Guard and the state patrol)
With the National Guard gone from Tacoma, Aberdeen and Hoquiam were also the only locals
where mass picket lines several hundred strong were formed daily
to face three companies of National Guardsmen

GOVERNOR CLARENCE MARTIN BLAMES COMMUNISTS FOR THE STW STRIKE

Six to ten thousand demonstrators marched through Aberdeen and Hoquiam -- July 9, 1935
to protest Governor Martin's use of troops and police to provide protection for the strikebreakers

Rumors circulated that a general strike would be called if the soldiers were not withdrawn
but the governor was steadfast
mills would be reopened for those who wanted to work
he continued to profess that the strike was mostly the work of Communists
Even in Aberdeen and Hoquiam the strike lines weakened at the end of the tenth week of the strike

NATIONAL LABOR RELATIONS BOARD (NLRB) RULING IN FAVOR OF THE STRIKING STW

In a case involving the Long-Bell and Weyerhaeuser companies at Longview,
federal National Labor Relations Board (NLRB) ruled
that the majority labor group, as determined in elections, should represent all the workers
for collective bargaining purposes

Strikers were heartened by the federal decision

however, hope for labor peace dimmed as the West Coast Lumbermen's Association announced
that it would resist the ruling of the National Labor Relations Board

Charles Hope, regional director for the National Labor Relations Board,
declared that all attempts to put a damper on the general strike movement had failed

SITUATION IN TACOMA REMAINS TENSE

Sawmills operated with scabs protected by private security agents
some scabs left the sawmills at the end of their shift and joined the STW union
Tacoma continued to remain tense

Occasional acts of violence and disorder by timber workers continued to occur -- July 10, 1935
Brigadier General Carlos Pennington and his National Guardsmen were called upon
once again to dispersed an attempted parade of Tacoma strikers and sympathizers
resentment among the protesters continued to escalate

SITUATION IN TACOMA RAPIDLY DETERIORATES

Tacoma city council members, concerned for the safety of their municipality,
wired the Federal Mediation Board and the U.S. Department of Conciliation
requesting intervention -- July 11, 1935

before the federal government could respond another outbreak occurred
Strikers were in an ugly mood all day -- trouble started shortly before four o'clock p.m. July 11
large crowd assembled outside of the federal building at the intersection of Eleventh and A streets
they started marching around and around using the four crosswalks at the intersection
they believed this relieved them of the necessity of having a parade permit
leader of each squad of union supporters carried an American flag
site of the march had been chosen because it was adjacent to the Eleventh Street Bridge
which connected the city center with the port and industrial section of town
this was the bridge that strikebreakers had to pass over every day
on the way to and from work
although traffic was blocked, city police made no attempt to disperse them
National Guard troops made no attempt to interfere in the march
but maintained a line of men with fixed bayonets across the Eleventh Street Bridge
Scabbing lumber workers began to return across the bridge from the mills -- about 4:30 p.m.

they were jeered by the hostile crowd of strikers and marchers
a few gas bombs were released at intervals, but no determined effort was made by either side
as the shift change of scabs dispersed, the rowdy crowd diminished

WESTERN UNION TELEGRAPH COMPANY IS STRUCK

Western Union Telegraph Company was charged with exploitation of its workers -- July 12, 1935
boys who were minors worked long hours delivering telegrams for very little pay
they received twenty cents for each delivery, but only five cents in commission
union members called for a boycott of Western Union

TIMBER INDUSTRY UNION AGREEMENTS ARE BEING SIGNED AT SOME MILLS

Between 25,000 and 30,000 Sawmill and Timber Worker Union men across the state were working
under union agreements with the West Coast Lumbermen's Association -- July 12, 1935
three mills were operating in Seattle under new contracts
union members, in spite of threats and violence, were making gains at the bargaining table

PICKET LINES REMAIN IN PLACE IN TACOMA

Seven thousand union men and strike sympathizers once again marched peacefully in a large circle
at the downtown intersection of Eleventh and A Streets -- 4:00 p.m. July 12, 1935
strike leaders once again carried American flags
although the marchers used the crosswalks, traffic was blocked
National Guard troops had received orders to prohibit picketing -- July 12, 1935
and to prevent demonstrators from assembling in the industrial part of the city
guardsmen in Tacoma were mainly young men -- many of them seventeen years old
demonstrators called the militia "Governor Martin's tin soldiers"
these troops had been recruits from agricultural regions east of the Cascade Mountains
guardsmen from the Puget Sound Region had many friends on strike
some of them had union cards of their own
one story is told in Tacoma that a guardsman who was unused to handling a bayonet
swung sharply and cut the cheek of a Guardsman next to him who burst into tears
Ready for trouble, Tacoma police officers stood by and guardsmen fixed their bayonets
like the day before they established a line across the Eleventh Street Bridge

PICKETS AND GUARDSMEN CLASH IN TACOMA

As they crossed the Eleventh Street Bridge, taunts and jeers greeted the shift-changing scabs
going to and from the mills -- 4:00 p.m. July 12, 1935
Strikers clashed repeatedly with guardsmen who protected the movement of strikebreakers
women and children joined in the booing and helped pelt the guardsmen with rocks and sticks
Guardsmen lobbed tear gas bombs into the crowds
but just as quickly, the wind blew the smoke back into their own faces
other tear gas canisters were picked up by the marchers and hurled back amid the guardsmen
only a few of the militiamen were equipped with gas masks
Tacoma police called in heavier equipment
a military vehicle which expelled tear gas through its exhaust pipe was sent into the crowd

but its driver was pulled from the cab and attacked before the truck was overturned
it caught fire and burned in the middle of Eleventh Street
Troops abandoned the bridge as last significant battle with the guardsmen in Tacoma was over
demonstrators soon dispersed -- but arrests followed

TACOMA SAWMILL AND TIMBER WORKERS (STW) GENERAL UNION MEETING

At a Tacoma Central Labor Council meeting at which every local in the city was represented
it was decided not to call a general strike -- Evening, July 12, 1935
but the Tacoma International Longshoremen's Association (ILA)
voted not to work so long as armed troops remained in the city

TACOMA SAWMILL AND TIMBER WORKERS UNION (STW) BECOME MORE RADICAL

As a result of Governor Clarence Martin's military strategy
strikers became more radical than they were before
they blamed the governor; not the guardsmen
many of the strikers and their supporters had lost what little confidence they previously had
in the impartiality of the government or an arbitration board
when that government allowed troops to be used against them
public sympathy had also been fanned in support the strikers
Governor Martin's use of National Guard troops during the strike caused labor to solidify against him
labor forces began to demand his recall from office

SAWMILL AND TIMBER WORKERS UNION (STW) REEMERGE IN TACOMA

Sawmill and Timber Workers Union Tacoma headquarters showed the strikers' solidarity
strikers were organized into picket lines
three STW men appeared at each gate of every mill -- 8:30 a.m. Wednesday, July 13, 1935
pickets functioned like clockwork until the return of the troops that evening
Strike membership in Tacoma grew to 2,800 participants
similar displays of force were seen in the Northwest Joint Strike Committee
strongholds of Everett, Longview and Grays Harbor

INTERNAL STRUGGLES OF THE STW UNION CONTINUES

While State Police and guardsmen confronted strikers on the outside,
Abe Muir was busy sowing union dissension on the inside
previously tested strikebreaking tactics were again applied in Aberdeen and Everett
where Muir revoked the Charters of the union Locals
which continued to support the radical Northwest Joint Strike Committee
Muir granted new Charters to Locals under new leadership that did not support
the efforts of the Northwest Joint Strike Committee

ABE MUIR ISSUES A NEW CHARTER FOR THE EVERETT STW LOCAL

Communist-backed Northwest Joint Strike Committee in Everett
had struck six milling companies putting a working force of 2,000 union members on strike
Abe Muir removed the Sawmill and Timber Workers (STW) Charter of the radical Everett Local

he called the workers in the six largest Everett plants to six meetings
to issue them separate Charters from the United Brotherhood of Carpenters and Joiners Union
on a plant-by-plant basis

Muir considered revocation of the Everett STW Charter and installing a new local
as the only way to get rid of the insurgent leadership and bring about a peaceful settlement
Everett Sawmill and Timber Workers (STW) voted in a secret ballot-- July 13, 1935
against the Communist-backed Northwest Joint Strike Committee 328 to 272
this represented the support of 16% of the daily Everett STW workforce
however, Everett's radical leadership now faced a conservative challenge
Northwest Joint Strike Committee appeared to have lost control of the strike
as they had been undercut by both A.W. "Abe" Muir and Governor Clarence Martin

CONFUSION REIGNS IN EVERETT

Considerable responsibility for the turmoil in Everett must rest on the employers
who refused to begin negotiation talks with the newly organized conservative leadership
West Coast Lumbermen's Association insisted on opening mills under armed protection
Everett's situation was further complicated when four mills opened without union recognition
left-wing insurgents tried to stop the back-to-work movement
open-air demonstrations and a march on city hall were started
but the marchers were routed by riot clubs and gas bombs in the hands of state patrolmen
These aggressive actions by the State Patrol changed public opinion to favor the insurgent group
an insurgent crowd of 2,500 people stormed the Everett Labor Temple
and prevented the newly formed conservative unions from meeting -- afternoon July 13, 1935

EVERETT MILLS OPEN

STW District Representative Abe Muir and West Coast Lumbermen's Association negotiators
reached an agreement and six Everett mills opened at the same time -- July 15, 1935
West Coast Lumbermen's Association called in sixty state police who broke up all picket lines
standing with the police a "Muir man" would point out the STW leaders who were then arrested
Abe. W. Muir thus further confused the labor situation in Everett

CONFRONTATION ALSO TOOK PLACE IN TACOMA

Tacoma City Council passed an anti-picket ordinance -- July 15, 1935
National Guardsmen clashed with International Longshoremen Association (ILA) pickets
who were marching in support of Sawmill and Timber Workers strike

EVERETT RADICAL SAWMILL AND TIMBER WORKER MEMBERS PROTEST

Insurgent Northwest Joint Strike Committee leaders
organized a protest parade of 2,000 strikers and sympathizers
Everett march began with an American flag at the head -- afternoon July 15, 1935
Police broke up the marchers and arrested twenty-four Sawmill and Timber Workers' leaders
including Max Barnett the secretary of the Communist-backed Northwest Joint Strike Committee
Civil rights were suspended in the Everett mill district
home-owners were chased from their own front yards

one man, waiting for a bus, was struck by police when he refused to move on
Several hundred demonstrators stormed the jail that night in protest of the police action

EVERETT STW STRIKE IS BROKEN

Everett Sawmill and Timber Workers Union (STW) men were released from jail -- July 16, 1935
but the strike was broken

in the end labor unions were forced to accept the opening of the Everett mills
because they wished to stay in the American Federation of Labor
and this was possible only under the leadership of A. W. "Abe" Muir
West Coast Lumbermen's Association had brought the strike to an end
with help from the state police and National Guardsmen
West Coast Lumbermen's Association no doubt heaved a sigh of relief when the day was over
Everett marked the turning-point in the Sawmill and Timber Workers Union strike

WASHINGTON COMMONWEALTH FEDERATION EXERTS ITS POLITICAL INFLUENCE

Washington Commonwealth Federation (WCF) quickly became the most influential
of the left-wing pressure groups that operated within the Democratic Party in Washington
WCF claimed thirty thousand members across the state
they supported a program of advocating production for use -- rather than production for profit
WCF ran left-wing candidates from inside the Democratic Party
WCF popularized reforms such as support for unions, social programs and old-age pensions
Communist Party members played a central role in the Washington Commonwealth Federation
Party members were in WCF key positions and turned the state Democratic Party to the left
at times the communists dominated the state Democratic Party
they used that power to rewrite state laws and social policy
they supported candidates and issues that advocated a diverse agenda of reform
activists and supporters wrote initiatives for voters to sign and pass

STATE INITIATIVE 119 PETITIONS FOR A SOCIALIST WASHINGTON STATE

Washington Commonwealth Federation (WCF) attempted to gather signatures for a ballot proposal
that asked for the creation of a Socialist state with state-owned factories, farms, banks,
insurance companies, electricity and state-operated medical clinics
Because of the Communist Party influence in the Washington Commonwealth Federation
this proposal ignited the most radical and riotous Democratic Party Conventions in state history
This campaign failed to gather enough signatures to make the ballot
however, it did give rise to Franklin Roosevelt's campaign manager and later Postmaster General
James A. Farley one occasion offering the toast: **"To the 47 States of the Union
and the Soviet of Washington."**²⁰³

BOEING BUILDS A NEW FACTORY TO CONSTRUCT A NEW AIRPLANE

Boeing Airplane Company was originally located in the Northwest because Bill Boeing lived here

²⁰³ Note: The story may be apocryphal: Farley denied ever making such a statement, but it's attributed to him in countless books.

location of the factories had little to do with geography or resources
after wooden airplanes were no longer built
plants could be built anywhere in the nation
as airplanes could be delivered under their own power
William Boeing had struggled through periods of slow growth
Boeing Company developed the prototype of a bomber airplane to generate business
prototype was built at company expense in an effort to gain the U.S. Army Air Corps contact
for a heavy bomber
Boeing's Model 299 was built at company expense with features that exceeded all requirements
armament consisted of up to 4,800 pounds of bombs
located on two bomb racks in the bomb bay behind the cockpit
it was powered by four Pratt & Whitney R-1690 "Hornet" radial engines
each producing 750 horsepower at 7,000 feet
When the Model 299 was rolled out for public inspection
Richard Williams, a reporter for the *Seattle Times* coined the name "Flying Fortress"
it was bristling with multiple machine guns -- the most unique being the nose installation
which allowed the single machine gun to be fired at about any angle
an approaching enemy fighter would take to attack the bomber

END OF THE SAWMILL AND TIMBER WORKERS UNION (STW) STRIKE

Many STW locals sat down individually with plant owners to work out their various agreements
in some cases, men went back to work with slightly higher wages, somewhat better conditions
and sometimes, even union recognition -- late July 1935
Mills in Seattle, Bellingham, Aberdeen, Portland, Longview and Olympia
were soon working under these terms
Sawmill and Timber Workers Union (STW) strike had, for all practical purposes, collapsed
even though employers continued to exaggerate the numbers of workers willing to return to work
Disagreements and scattered clashes throughout the Douglas fir region continued periodically
especially where lumber operators failed to rehire former radical unionists
militant locals were not above calling a "quickie" strike
to insure that a strike activist was reemployed

TACOMA SAWMILL AND TIMBER WORKERS UNION (STW) REJECTS THE NEW CONTRACT

In Tacoma, only 51 out of 1,157 workers voted to accept A.W. "Abe" Muir's proposal -- July 28
two days later [July 30] the same workers refused to even reconsider a similar proposal

EXPIRATION OF THE PACIFIC COAST WORKING AGREEMENTS LOOMS EVER CLOSER

While the longshoremen continued to boycott Northwest and British Columbia "hot" lumber
expiration date [September 30] of their working agreement with shipowners ever approached
Waterfront Employers of Seattle, Portland, San Francisco and Los Angeles
notified the Pacific District International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) -- end of July
that they would renew the award for a year provided the ILA would guarantee
that strikes, work stoppages, and violations would cease

COMMUNISTS IN THE SOVIET UNION EXPRESS CONCERNS ABOUT HITLER IN GERMANY

Meeting of the Seventh Communist Party Congress in Moscow, Union of Soviet Socialist Republics
refocused on the threats facing the movement

former challenges from White Russians, Russian dissidents, and European Empires
were no longer relevant

Communists shifted their attention to the rise of Fascism in Germany

they addressed the Fascist threat by aligning with the “Popular Front” movement

Joseph Stalin, the Premier of the USSR, announced through agents

who were involved with the anti-Fascist “Popular Front” movement

that Communists would become allied with Socialists in Western democracies

new Communist policy stated Party members should form coalitions

with all parties that opposed Fascism -- not just labor

it was ordered that the “Popular Front” movement would once again “bore from within”

to infiltrate liberal organizations around the globe

Communists allied with Socialists in European and North American democracies

GRAYS HARBOR SAWMILL AND TIMBER WORKERS UNION (STW) LOCALS HOLD OUT

Grays Harbor militants held firm -- state police continued to confront the pickets there

Raymond, Washington lumber workers voted nearly two to one

to reject Abe Muir’s agreement -- August 1, 1935

this vote clearly belied the media’s portrayal of the strike as the work of a handful of radicals
controlled by the Communist-led Northwest Joint Strike Committee

TIMBER INDUSTRY REACHES A PACIFIC NORTHWEST-WIDE AGREEMENT

West Coast Lumbermen’s Association and STW District Representative A. W. “Abe” Muir
reached a compromise negotiated agreement -- August 2, 1935

- Sawmill and Timber Workers (STW) Union men who struck would be reemployed
- members would work for an hourly minimum of fifty cents for a forty-hour work week
- instead of strict union recognition and a “closed shop”

Sawmill and Timber Workers Union representation would apply

only to current union members -- there would be no closed shops

- employers agreed to acknowledge committees of union members

who were authorized to bargain over safety and working conditions in camps and mills

TACOMA STW VOTES TO ACCEPT THE LATEST PROPOSED WORKING AGREEMENT

STW strike virtually ended when the Tacoma Local finally weakened

they voted 1,391 to 97 to accept the third offer submitted by Abe Muir

and the West Coast Lumbermen’s Association -- August 3, 1935

This agreement called for reemployment of all union men without discrimination within thirty days
at a minimum wage of fifty cents an hour and the old forty-hour work week

WASHINGTON, D.C. CONFERENCE IS HELD TO RESOLVE PACIFIC COAST LABOR ISSUES

Longshoremen continued to boycott scab cargo “hot” logs and lumber from British Columbia

To increase the pressure on union leaders, U. S. Assistant Secretary of Labor Edward F. McGrady

called union representatives to Washington, D.C. for a conference regarding the British Columbia tie-ups
Pacific Coast District International Longshoremen's Association sent Paddy Morris from Washington, Cliff Thurston from Oregon and Harry Bridges from California
Sailors' Union of the Pacific sent Harry Lundeberg and two other representatives
Masters, Mates and Pilots sent two captains
During the federal conference it became evident the Maritime Federation of the Pacific (MFP) was under attack by employers
shipowners hoped to split the organization over the issue of British Columbia cargo by insisting voting be conducted by separate craft conferences and crafts
federation members attending the conference rejected the employers' demand
At the close of the meeting Harry Lundeberg reported that the conference proved to be the severest test to date for the Maritime Federation of the Pacific (MFP)
shipowners hoped to split the organization by insisting on separate craft conferences and craft votes on British Columbia cargo
Washington, D.C. conference demonstrated that the federal government could not compel union members to handle hot cargo

TWO AMERICAN HEROES FLY OUT OF RENTON, WASHINGTON AIRPORT

Wiley Post, age 35, was a rakish pilot who wore an eye-patch
he was the nation's top long distance flyer -- twice he had circled the earth alone
he was also a good friend of Will Rogers
Entertainer Will Rogers, age 56, with tousled hair and deft jabs at the establishment, was the nation's top humorist
he was the highest paid film star in America
After leaving Renton, Washington the men arrived in Juneau, Alaska following an eight hour flight -- August 7, 1935
Bad weather forced them to remain in Juneau longer than expected
after a few days they continued on to Fairbanks, Alaska

GRAYS HARBOR SAWMILL AND TIMBER WORKERS REMAIN ON STRIKE

Mass demonstration of 800 Aberdeen pickets -- August 12, 1935
led to Governor Clarence Martin appointing National Guard Brigadier General Carlos Pennington to serve as an "arbitrator" to resolve the strike there -- August 13, 1935

FEDERAL SOCIAL SECURITY ACT IS SIGNED INTO LAW

Franklin D. Roosevelt signs the *Social Security Act* -- August 14, 1935
this is the signature piece of legislation and the most far-reaching of the entire New Deal era
it permanently changed the relationship between the American people, their government, and the free market by guaranteeing pensions to those retiring at age sixty-five
Social Security Act levied a tax (1% in [1937]) to be paid equally between employee and employer with guaranteed pensions to those retiring at age sixty-five [beginning January 1942]
who would receive monthly checks of between ten and eighty-five dollars

it also established a cooperative federal-state system of unemployment compensation by levying a federal tax on total payrolls of those employing eight or more persons (1% in 1936, 2% in 1937, 3% thereafter)

In addition, the Federal government offered matching funds to any state that made proper application and submitted plans for administering one or more of the established services: vocational rehabilitation, aid to the needy blind, old age assistance, aid to dependent children, child welfare, services for crippled children, maternal and child health aids, and public health

FINAL SAWMILL AND TIMBER WORKERS UNION (STW) SETTLES

Settlement was reached in the last area to hold out against the West Coast Lumbermen's Association discouraged strikers in the harbor towns of Aberdeen and Hoquiam voted to accept the operators' terms and the strike was over -- August 14, 1935 new American Federation of Labor (AFL) local chartered by Abraham W. Muir in Aberdeen and Hoquiam was recognized for collective bargaining purposes Original strike demands had been drawn up by radicals at a conference in Aberdeen these were reduced by the "Longview agreement" negotiated by Abe Muir eight-hour day and forty-hour week with a base rate of fifty cents an hour however, any change in base pay or hours was to apply to all employees (these were the same terms earlier opposed by union members who prolonged the strike) for collective bargaining purposes operators reserved the right to negotiate with any individual, committee, or committees of employees who represented the employees Contract terms were accepted out of necessity as by then most lumber workers were back in the mills or they were on their way to the logging camps

SAWMILL AND TIMBER WORKERS (STW) REFLECT ON THEIR EFFORT

Sawmill and Timber Workers (STW) strike had lasted for three months strikers were not close to acquiring the goals which they had set for the strike greatest benefit derived from the strike was the education of the strikers Rank and file union members knew the strike had been broken -- and why operators could not have smashed the militancy of strikers by their own efforts alone Governor Clarence Martin, General Carlos Pennington and the National Guard, state police and American Federation of Labor Abraham W. "Abe" Muir had all played a role In the early stages of the strike, management attacked the union they openly threatened vigilante violence through full-page newspaper ads sponsored by the "Committee of 500" -- Seattle Chamber of Commerce in disguise these ads ceased after an exposure of one of the committee's meetings in the Left-wing labor paper *Voice of Action* Since picketing by the Sawmill and Timber Workers Union (STW) was forbidden many acts of violence were committed daily by desperate individuals there were street fights against known "scabs" and bombing of their homes and cars as well as of mill property military and police violence bred labor violence Strike-breaking was kept to minimum as unions were able to obtain injunctions against the stopping of picketing in Aberdeen, Longview and Chehalis

however, state police often paid little attention to court orders
West Coast Lumbermen's Association, even with the state armed forces state under their control,
were not strong enough to break the strike
use of the state's military forces in the attempt to break the strike
influenced public opinion in favor of the strikers
Another decisive factor was the splitting of the union ranks by the union officials themselves
workers lost their faith in the old-line conservative AFL union leadership
and they lost their illusions about the impartiality of state government

STRUGGLES WITHIN THE LABOR MOVEMENT HEAT UP

While the strike was over, labor peace had not been achieved
during the ensuing months, minor skirmishes with employers broke out sporadically
within the unions dissension and unrest still continued
memory of internal union conflict which marked the strike could not be easily excised
Craft-based AFL United Brotherhood of Carpenters and Joiners (UBCJ)
gained the reputation in the industrial Northwest woods of being high-handed, haughty
and a little superior for the taste of Sawmill and Timber Workers Union (STW) men
stage was being set for a showdown between the powerful American Federation of Labor
and respected Communist organizers
UBCJ made several mistakes while dealing with the timber industry workers
first of all, Abe Muir failed to win any significant concessions during the strike
also, AFL blatantly exhibited its elitism by only allowing the timber workers fraternal status
which did not include full voting rights, or retirement benefits
despite the fact that the UBCJ collected dues
this was seen as an undeserved insult to the integrity of the timber workers
Violent STW outbreaks were still reported as the men disagreed on the direction of the union
breach in worker solidarity, which had surfaced during the strike,
ultimately pushed the timber workers away from the American Federation of Labor (AFL)
and into the newly forming Committee for Industrial Organization (CIO)
which sought to unite all of the workers into unions by industry
More militant sawmill workers chafed under the yoke of the conservative AFL
they saw the limitations of conservative craft unionism
they saw the need for their own labor-centered newspapers to reflect how they viewed the world
Sawmill and Timber Workers Union founded a newspaper of their own: *The Timber Worker*
they also printed countless other union-related and radical newsletters
that would function as a voice for labor and their demands
Harold Pritchett, sometime president of the British Columbia Shingle Weavers
continued to make his presence known as did other Communist activists in the STW
they felt United Brotherhood of Carpenters and Joiners (UBCJ) President Bill Hutcheson
and AFL leader A. W. "Abe" Muir showed the lumber workers no respect

TRAGEDY STRIKES TWO AMERICAN HEROES

Wiley Post and Will Rogers set out from Fairbanks, Alaska bound for Barrow, Alaska -- August 15
Post became lost in a fog and set down with engine trouble at Walakpa, an Eskimo hunting camp

located twelve miles southwest of Barrow near the Arctic Ocean
Post and Rogers got directions to Barrow from an Eskimo family
Wiley Post made repairs on the engine
Clair Okpeaha, one of the Eskimos living in the camp, watched them take off -- 8:15 p.m.
he noted the airplane attempted to take off but the engine stalled as the floats cleared the water
it slammed nose-first and flipped onto its back
Okpeaha found Rogers and Post dead
he got into his kayak and paddled to Barrow to relay the news
Bodies of Wiley Post and Will Rogers were flown to Seattle
(today, a plaque honors them at the Will Rogers-Wiley Post Memorial Seaplane Base
at Renton Airport)

FIRST ALL AFRICAN AMERICAN UNION IN THE NATION IS FORMED

For years black workers had dominated Pullman sleeping car porter jobs on long-distance trains
conditions under which the porters labored were abominable
overtime pay was granted only if porters worked 11,000 miles or 400 hours per month
to overcome these conditions
A. Phillip Randolph organized the Brotherhood of Sleeping Car Porters [1925]
black union members of the Brotherhood of Sleeping Car Porters
were granted an American Federation of Labor Federation (AFL) charter -- August 16, 1935
this was the first all- black union to gain admission to the AFL
(however, it took until [1937] to gain an increase in pay
and a reduction in working hours for the members)

BOEING AIRPLANE COMPANY WINS THE U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS COMPETITION

Model 299 flew from Seattle to the “flyoff” competition at Wright Field in Dayton, Ohio
this flight was made in nine hours and three minutes -- August 20, 1935
at an average cruising speed of 252 miles per hour -- much faster than the competition
also in the competition were a Douglas DB-1, and a Martin Model 146
Boeing’s four-engine Model 299 easily bested its twin-engine competition

BANKING ACT OF 1935 IS PASSED BY CONGRESS

This law revised the operation of the Federal Reserve System -- August 23, 1935
it introduced banking reforms designed to control speculation
and to make banks responsible and responsive to the public
it also established the *Federal Deposit Insurance Corporation (FDIC)* in the United States

PUBLIC UTILITIES ACT IS SIGNED INTO LAW

Public Utilities Act (sometimes known as the Wheeler-Rayburn Act)
was signed by President Roosevelt -- August 26, 1935
This law gave federal agencies new powers to regulate gas and electric companies
it required public utility holding companies
to register with the Securities and Exchange Commission

SAILOR'S UNION OF THE PACIFIC CHARTER IS REVOKED

Officers of the International Seamen's Union (ISU) made plans to discipline their defiant Pacific District unions which belonged to Maritime Federation of the Pacific (MFP) an organization not authorized by the ISU
Pacific District unions tried to eliminate the international from their collective bargaining agreements
Sailor's Union of the Pacific (SUP) led the rebellion as they persisted in giving shipping books to former members of the Communist Marine Workers Industrial Union (MWIU)

WATERFRONT EMPLOYERS CHANGE TACTICS

Pacific Coast shipowners saw a possible opportunity to split the seamen similar to their efforts with the longshoremen
Since the federal government proved to be ineffective in forcing union members to load hot cargoes it was decided to smash the maritime unions

CONGRESS PASSES THE *REVENUE ACT*

FDR's "wealth tax" increased taxes on the income of the wealthiest Americans -- August 30, 1935
tax rate on individual incomes over \$50,000 was increased
taxes on individual incomes over \$1 million were steeply graduated
top rate was set at seventy-nine percent for those making in excess of \$5 million a year
estate taxes on individual estates over \$40,000 were increased
this was a largely symbolic measure -- over 95% of American families paid no income tax at all even so, it was a particularly upsetting tax to wealthy conservatives
Business taxes were also adjusted
small corporations saw their tax bill increase to a rate increase to twelve percent
while corporations earning in excess of \$15,000 saw their tax rate increase to fifteen percent
some excess profits (those over ten percent) were taxed at a six percent rate
profits in excess of fifteen percent were taxed at twelve percent
and profits in excess of fifteen percent were taxed at a twelve percent rate

FDR DEVELOPS A FINANCING SCHEME FOR GRAND COULEE DAM AND OTHER PROJECTS

(President Franklin Roosevelt had visited the Grand Coulee Dam site while construction on the low dam project was still under way
he returned to Washington, D.C. where he got Congress to approve the high dam
his plan to use millions of dollars appropriated to the Public Works Administration was challenged by the U.S. Supreme Court which ruled that only Congress could authorize construction of dams across navigable rivers -- FDR financing scheme failed)
Scrambling to legitimize the more than twenty federal dams that were already being built using money appropriated to the Public Works including Grand Coulee
President Franklin Roosevelt was helped by a second U.S. Supreme Court decision which allowed for the acquisition of public land and Indian Reservations
Roosevelt's administration pushed a new *Rivers and Harbors Bill* through Congress -- August 30 that authorized construction of a dam at Grand Coulee but made no provision for irrigation however, the fact that the project was assigned to the Bureau of Reclamation, rather than the Corps of Engineers,

guaranteed that it would include an irrigation system at some point
Congress authorized funding for the upgraded high dam
now the most significant legislative hurdle for the high dam had been overcome

SHIPOWNERS ATTEMPT TO BREAK THE PACIFIC COAST STRIKE

After the failure of the Washington, D.C. conference to break the coastal strike
shipowners sought other ways to coerce longshoremen and maritime workers into compliance
as they turned to their uptown allies
over 200 representatives of chambers of commerce and industrial associations
from principal Pacific Coast port cities met -- early September
this secret conclave sponsored by San Francisco Waterfront Employers' Thomas G. Plant
was interpreted by maritime workers as a strategy session to smash their unions
Alfred Lundin, president of the Seattle Chamber of Commerce, warned: **"Further progress of the maritime worker unions under their present leaders bodes disaster. The shipowners and commercial interests cannot win their fight without public support."**²⁰⁴

CONDITIONS IN GERMANY SPREAD CONCERN AROUND THE WORLD

(Adolph Hitler became the Head of State with the death of President Hindenburg [August 2, 1934]
he issued a new law combining the offices of Chancellor and President,
and pronounced himself Reichsführer [Leader of the Third Reich -- German Empire])
Hitler imposes comprehensive new laws codified the racial policies -- September 15, 1935
German citizenship was granted only to those
belonging to "a national of German or related blood"

SEATTLE JEWISH SETTLERS BECOME ALARMED ABOUT EVENTS IN EUROPE

Both Ashkenazim (central or eastern European) and Sephardim (Spanish) Jews
had become more prosperous in America -- each developed new cultural institutions
Ashkenazic newspaper, the *Jewish Transcript* (had been founded [1924])
Sephardic Brotherhood Cultural Society was founded -- 1935
Seattle Conservative Jews formed their first congregation -- 1935
but the solidarity of the Jewish community was never complete
because no one was able to bridge effectively the gulf
between the Ashkenazim and Sephardim traditions
Difficulties which greatly worried Jews were happening thousands of miles away
as the Nazis government began its campaign against Jews
Pacific Northwest Jews helped those who could escape
Emigree Bureau in Seattle locally lead the efforts in resettlement
it extended financial, housing and social contact opportunities to new arrivals
Sephardic Jews was particularly active in raising money for Jews
who were victims of Italian Fascism

CONSTRUCTION OF BOULDER (HOOVER) DAM ON THE COLORADO RIVER IS COMPLETED

²⁰⁴ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*. P. 339.

Construction of Hoover Dam by Six Companies, Inc. led by contractor Henry J. Kaiser was the result of a massive effort involving thousands of workers at a cost over one hundred lives even at that, it was completed two years ahead of schedule

President Franklin D. Roosevelt dedicated the dam -- September 30, 1935

(power plant wings were completed and the first generator began operation [October 1936] seventeenth and final generator went into commercial operation [1961])

PACIFIC COAST AGREEMENT EXPIRES -- LONGSHOREMEN ACCEPT A NEW AGREEMENT

In the middle of the Pacific Coast "hot" cargo confrontation all awards and agreements with longshoremen and the maritime unions expired on the same date -- September 30, 1935

Longshoremen voted to independently renew their 1934 strike arbitration award for a year without considering the interests of the Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP)

Harry Bridges protested his membership's decision,

but as a supporter of union democracy he adhered to it

his decision had a good deal to do with self-interest but nothing to do with Communism

this was one of the earliest rifts in the Maritime Federation of the Pacific's united front

MARINE FEDERATION OF THE PACIFIC (MFP) IS TESTED

Maritime unions wanted to negotiate improvements in their wages and working conditions

however, after ratification by the longshoremen, the agreement was renewed

by virtue of the automatic renewal clause

Pacific Coast federation members attempted to adhere

to the Industrial Workers of the World principal that "An injury to one is an injury to all"

under this premise Pacific Coast maritime workers, and particularly unlicensed seamen,

greatly improved their working and living conditions with job actions during 1935

however, this principal required mutual cooperation and sacrifice to succeed

as any union that tied up a vessel expected and received support from other unions

union people would not scab on each other

Debate over the right of one union to decide unilaterally on policies of job action and hot cargo

without consulting other unions brought together delegates from affiliated unions

in an emergency convention of the Maritime Federation of the Pacific (MFP) -- October

Seattle, Tacoma and most of Washington's ILA did not bother to attend the San Francisco conference

as this appeared to be a conflict between the Sailor's Union of the Pacific (SUP)

and the San Francisco Communist dominated Marine Workers Industrial Union (MWIU)

FISHER FLOUR EMPLOYEES GO ON STRIKE IN SEATTLE

Fisher Flour Mills Company refused to recognize the two unions operating in their mills

Fisher Mills employees were pressured to join the company union

union men also felt they were discriminated against in several other ways

two months of futile talks and delays faced by the two unions working at the mill

had produced no results

Fisher Flour Mills Company was shut down by striking workers -- October 11, 1935

union members called for a boycott of all feed and flour sold by Fisher Flouring

during the strike trucks that left the mill were escorted by police

when products failed to sell in any market these trucks had to be brought back fully loaded
Boycott of Fisher Mills products was one of the most effective in labor history
bakery workers struck as far away as Richmond, Virginia
in Gulf cities, loggers shut down their camps
longshore gangs and ships' crews all over the world
walked off ships rather than handle Fisher flour
Fisher Flouring Company went so far as to run advertisements stating the strike was over
and the men had returned to work as usual -- these ads were false
(After four months of hardship and suffering the warehousemen's strike and boycott
produced an outstanding victory for the unions)

GRAND COULEE DAM IS TOO LARGE A PROJECT FOR ONE COMPANY

Six Companies, Inc. was nearing completion on the lower Colorado River's Boulder (Hoover) Dam
Six Companies, Inc. agreed to join together as Consolidated Builders, Inc.
and construct the high dam at Grand Coulee as a cooperative effort -- October 1935
MWAK, a consortium of three companies, served as the primary contractor
on the Grand Coulee Dam project
New design, chosen and approved by the Bureau of Reclamation office in Denver
included several obvious improvements,
one of which was for the pumping plant for irrigation water
an additional \$7 million was added to the contract

GRAND COULEE CONSTRUCTION PROJECT WAS ENORMOUS

Ahead lay the largest building project to that time
forty-five million cubic yards of rock and soil were excavated
Grand Coulee Dam would be 4,300 feet long at the crest and 550 feet above lowest bedrock
it stretched 5232 feet across the Columbia River's channel
thickness at base.....500 feet
thickness at top..... 30 feet
11.975 million cubic yards of concrete
would make a pyramid three times the size of the Great Pyramid of Cheops
or a two-lane highway from Seattle to Miami with three foot wide side walk
with a million cubic yards of concrete remaining unused

In addition to the two cofferdams, more small dams were constructed
to divert the Columbia River around the dam sites
then construction teams went to work on the high dam itself
To carry water to the hydroelectric generators a huge pipe eighteen feet in diameter was installed
this was large enough for a train to pass through
this pipe carried enough water to supply one gallon per hour to every person on earth

U.S. Senator Richard L. Neuberger of Oregon wrote of the project: **"...It is nearly a mile long and as thick as two city blocks at the base. Already it towers thirty stories above bedrock, and soon it will be higher. Its bulk is three times that of the Great Pyramid; it contains enough concrete to pave a roadway around the globe. Behind it there is filling up an enormous reservoir that will be almost as long as Lake Ontario.**

“This is the Grand Coulee Dam, started in 1933 and to be finished by the end of this year [1940] ... Grand Coulee will irrigate and reclaim 1,200,000 acres of land. This is an area equal in size to the whole state of Delaware. It is not much less than the acreage of all the farms in New Jersey....”²⁰⁵

“Not all Grand Coulee’s fabulous supply of power will brighten farmhouses and move the wheels of factories. Five of the eighteen generators will operate a dozen stupendous pumps, one of which could pump enough water for New York City. Each pump can lift fifty tons of water a second. And here is what the pumps will do. Grand Coulee Dam will raise the level of the Columbia River approximately 250 feet. The pumps will hoist part of the river another 250 feet, through great tunnels and conduits, from which it will flow into a deep chasm a mile wide and from twenty-five to thirty miles in length. This chasm, with walls as precipitous as the front of a safe, is the Grand Coulee of the Columbia River. It was carved ages ago when the river was diverted from its course by the Pleistocene ice sheet. The dam and pumps will duplicate the job the ice sheet did.”²⁰⁶

GRAND COULEE DAM IS A MASSIVE PUBLIC WORKS PROJECT

More than 8,800 workers at the peak lived in nearby towns or settlements:

Grand Coulee, Electric City, Coulee, Coulee City, Elmer City, Delano, Osborne,
Grand Coulee Heights, Rim Rock, Government Town, Basin City, Mason City,
Engineer’s Town and Coulee Dam

preference was given to hiring people from Grant, Lincoln, Douglas, and Okanogan counties

which suffered from high unemployment and were located close to the construction site

women were hired to work at dorms and the cookhouse but not on the rest of the dam site

payroll was about \$120,000 per week -- the largest in the state

construction crews worked thirty-six hours in a seven day week

at an average wage was eighty cents an hour

One quarter of all government expenditures spent on water projects went to Washington

millions of dollars were pumped into the state’s economy

Eighteen turbines develop 2.7 million horse power

horsepower rating of each turbine.....150,000

final capacity in kilowatts..... 108,000

combined capacity of the generators was rated at 2,280,000 kilowatts

Immense pumping plant capable of lifting 500 tons of water per second

raised water from the lake behind the dam 280 feet to be dumped into the dry canyon

(Grand Coulee Reservoir) blocked by two dikes (one dike ninety feet high)

this water would supply water to the Big Bend irrigation district

several thousand miles of canals, waterways and ditches were constructed

Total cost of project.....\$435,743,000

lack of fish ladders blocked the annual salmon migration to half the Columbia drainage area

seventy-seven lives were lost during construction

Benefit to the state’s economy was enormous:

homes and work for 100,000 employees

population in the Pacific Northwest increased to 1,403,000

²⁰⁵ W. Storrs Lee. *Washington State*. P. 459-460.

²⁰⁶ W. Storrs Lee. *Washington State*. P. 461.

taxable wealth in the Pacific Northwest increased by \$3,000,000,000

COLUMBIA BASIN PROJECT FEATURES TWO LAKES

Grand Coulee Dam formed 151-mile-long Lake Roosevelt

water from the lake was released to sixteen generators in the powerhouses

excess water flowed over the 320-foot tall and 1,650-foot-wide spillway

to continue on as the Columbia River

Another lake twenty-seven miles long was created when water was pumped from Lake Roosevelt

uphill 283 feet above the dam into the Grand Coulee

this lake was named after Frank Banks, chief engineer for the Bureau of Reclamation

it provided irrigation water for more than 500,000 acres of arid Eastern Washington

within the Columbia Basin Irrigation District

(According to the federal Bureau of Reclamation the yearly value of the Columbia Basin Project is

\$950 million in power production, \$630 million in irrigated crops, \$50 million in recreation

and \$20 million in flood damage prevention

DISASTER HITS THE BOEING AIRPLANE COMPANY'S MODEL 299 HEAVY BOMBER

When Army Air Corps pilot Major Ployer Peter Hill and Boeing employee Les Tower

took the Model 299 on a second evaluation flight -- October 30, 1935

crew forgot to disengage the airplane's "gust lock" which held the bomber in place

while the aircraft was parked on the ground

Model 299 entered a steep climb, stalled, nosed over and crashed, killing Hill and Tower

crashed airplane could not finish the evaluation

Boeing was legally disqualified from the consideration for the contract

None-the-less, through a legal loophole U.S. government ordered

production of thirteen of the heavy bombers

DEMOCRATS CONTINUE TO DOMINATE NATIONAL AND STATE POLITICS

Election results showed strong continued support FDR and the New Deal -- November 5, 1935

Washington's Congressional delegation remained solidly Democratic

Washington Commonwealth Federation Democrat candidates met with great success

twelve additional State Senate seats went to Democrats bringing the total to thirty-seven

State House of Representatives added twenty-one Democrats for a total of ninety-one

Washington Commonwealth Federation members had won positions in the legislature and Congress

WCF became a broadly successful political organization with a great deal of political influence

WCF united support for New Deal programs in the state and in the legislature

Washington had some of the most liberal and comprehensive pension and welfare policies

in the nation (by the end of the [1930s])

CHINESE CULTURAL CHANGES LEAD TO ADVANCES FOR THE YOUNGER GENERATION

In spite of the long pattern of discrimination against them in this country

Chinese settlers in the Pacific Northwest made some gains -- at least the younger generation did

young people demanded freedom to date and some even married Caucasian spouses

younger generation broke away from the Chinatown ghettos

(by the end of the [1930s]) Chinese people were distributed throughout residential areas
many of their parents begrudged their children's rather rapid departure from ancestral ways
children rebelled against Chinese language schools
which were conducted daily after public school and also on weekends
however, the traditional Chinese work ethic remained undiluted in later generations
second and third generation Chinese moved upward in the professions and in business

INTERNATIONAL AMERICAN FEDERATION OF LABOR (AFL) CONVENTION IS HELD

AFL Convention convened in Atlantic City, New Jersey -- early November 1935

Task of organizing steelworkers drove a wedge between convention delegates

AFL was controlled by craft unionists

who looked down on both industrial workers and industrial unions as unskilled laborers

Organizing drives in the automobile, rubber and steel industries had been authorized [1934]

but the AFL gave little financial support or effective leadership to the new industry-wide unions

AFL's timid organizing effort discouraged workers in unorganized industries

where, at great personal risk, they had already achieved some organizing success

in fact, the AFL dissolved hundreds of industry-wide federations (non-voting) unions

John L. Lewis, United Mine Workers President and vice-president of the AFL

was presiding over the convention when one craft union president made a demeaning remark

about an unskilled worker delivering an organizing speech on the convention floor

John L. Lewis walked over and knocked the offender to the floor

Lewis then relit his cigar and returned to the rostrum to again lead the meeting

Lewis' image as someone willing to fight for workers' right to organize was established

John L. Lewis, United Mine Workers President and vice-president of the AFL

called for a new organizing strategy

unions should be organized industry-wide rather than on a craft basis

this, he reasoned, would allow for more inclusive organization

especially of nonwhite workers, women workers and unskilled workers

when the proposal was voted down by the convention delegates 18,024 to 10,933,

John L. Lewis set out to accomplish the task on his own

LABOR'S CIVIL WAR BEGINS

Shortly after the AFL Atlantic City, New Jersey United Mine Workers President John L. Lewis

called together eight other industrial union presidents to discuss formation of a new group

within the American Federation of Labor to carry on the fight for industry-wide organization

Lewis and eight other union presidents formed the Committee for Industrial Organization (CIO)

within the AFL with the purpose of organizing workers on an industry-wide basis

CONGRESS FOR INDUSTRIAL ORGANIZATION (CIO) IS ELECTED CHAIRMAN OF THE CIO

John L. Lewis, President of the United Mine Workers was elected chairman

of the newly formed Committee for Industrial Organization (CIO)

organized within the American Federation of Labor (AFL) -- November 9, 1935

Lewis tenaciously set out on his mission to organize the unorganized

he focused on organizing semi-skilled and unskilled workers in the mass production industries

under industrial union protection and representation
CIO gathered up unions as fast as possible
it quickly gained legitimacy and became a thorn in the AFL's side
as there was now a competitor to the AFL's monopoly on union dues
even so, the CIO was not opposed to the AFL itself

COMMITTEE FOR INDUSTRIAL ORGANIZATION (CIO) GROWS IN NUMBERS

Committee for Industrial Organization (CIO) affiliated with the American Federation of Labor
efforts to organize unskilled workers was supported by Communist Party members
thousands of workers joined unions and went on strike as picket lines moved uptown
Initially, the CIO paid little attention to the timber industry because of their organized status
Sawmill and Timber Workers preferred the industry-wide organization of the CIO
to Abe W. Muir's United Brotherhood of Carpenters and Joiners Union of the AFL
however, the Sawmill and Timber Workers Union relationship with the CIO soon blossomed
Committee for Industrial Organization also gained control
of the Pacific Coast District International Longshoremen's Association
except in the Port of Tacoma which remained loyal to the American Federation of Labor

MARITIME STRIKE EXPANDS IN WASHINGTON STATE

Nearly 500 ferry and freight boat employees of the Masters, Mates and Pilots and the Ferry Boatmen
tied up shipping on Puget Sound -- November 15, 1935
Negotiations to achieve an eight hour work day and "decent living wages" remained deadlocked
this strike involved six companies
Forty-seven vessels remained tied up
while eight others operated under special permission from the unions
and one company has signed an agreement with the two unions

CONCRETE POUR ON THE HIGH GRAND COULEE DAM BEGINS

Rock at the end of the high dam had to be polished so concrete would adhere to when it was poured
teams of tombstone polishers used brushes, soap and water to accomplish this task
Other teams of workers began to pour concrete -- December 6, 1935
bulk concrete was delivered on site by rail-cars
where it was further processed by eight large mixers
concrete was poured into fifty-square-foot columns by crane-lifted buckets
each bucket supported eight tons of concrete
concrete was poured at the rate of more than twenty tons a minute
until ten and a half million cubic yards of it shone whitely between the sun-scorched hills
Engineers faced a major crisis within Grand Coulee Dam itself
drying concrete produced heat, but the dam had to cool off to be strong
some engineers estimated that the work would be delayed more than 100 years
before the dam would be strong enough to hold back the Columbia River
to cool the concrete and facilitate contraction,
about 2,000 miles of pipe was inserted into the drying mass
cold water from the river was then pumped into the pipes

reducing core temperatures that exceeded 105°F down to 45°F
this caused the dam to contract about eight inches in length
gaps where filled with grout
work progressed on schedule
(*Wenatchee Daily World* announced that the river was diverted [December 15, 1936]
by early the next year people arrived in mass to the see the exposed river bed)

SEATTLE POST-INTELLIGENCER (P-I) WRITERS JOIN THE NEWSPAPER GUILD

Newspaper writers were some of the earliest private sector white-collar workers
to recognize the effectiveness of unionization
Thirty-five *Post-Intelligencer* writers after four months of effort successfully organized
a Committee for Industrial Organization (CIO) Newspaper Guild chapter -- December 1935
despite owner William Randolph Hearst telling them they were too professional for unionism
(Hearst proved to be a first class red baiter, witch hunter, and union hater)
P-I joined in the *Seattle Times*' battle against Dave Beck and his AFL Teamsters
newspapers, and radio called Beck an outlaw
Beck sued for libel again and again the case was settled out of court
Hearst writers shifted the attack
they argued their freedom of the press was endangered by Beck's lawsuits

FERRY WORKERS STRIKE COMES TO AN END

Masters, Mates and Pilots and the Ferry Boatmen refused all proposals brought to them
finally the union workers won a significant victory -- December 13, 1935
as Governor Clarence Martin agreed to appoint an arbitration board to resolve discrepancies
in hours, wages and overtime December 13, 1935
labor troubles were resolved and the boats returned to their normal schedules

DOUGLAS AIRCRAFT COMPANY DELIVERS A VERY POPULAR AIRPLANE

California competitor to Boeing produced the DC-3
more than 10,000 planes were produced by Douglas for commercial and military use
this plane was capable of carrying freight only up to 1,495 miles at 192 mph
Production of the DC-3 was begun and the first successful flight was taken -- December 17, 1935

HARRY LUNDEBERG RESIGNS AS PRESIDENT OF THE MFP

Lundeberg left his position with the Maritime Federation of the Pacific (MFP)
when he was elected Secretary-Treasurer of the International Seamen's Union (ISU)
succeeding long-time ISU leader Andrew Furuseth
William Fischer, the man Lundeberg had appointed vice president,
became president of the MFP -- December 1935
Through this succession Harry Lundeberg maintained considerable influence in the MFP

SAILORS' UNION OF THE PACIFIC (SUP) FACES A CRISIS

Steam schooner sailors in a resolution signed by 300 men demanded a six-hour day in port
Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP) passed the resolution -- December 16, 1935

Meanwhile, rumors of the International Seamen's Union (ISU) threatening to revoke Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP) charter continued to circulate on San Francisco's waterfront. New rumors that indicated the ISU would announce the opening of an office in San Francisco to "safeguard the interest of the international union" surfaced -- end of December 1935. Sailor's Union of the Pacific Secretary-Treasurer Harry Lundeberg warned that the action was **"probably a move to be ready to LIFT THE CHARTER of the Sailors' Union of the Pacific"**²⁰⁷

CONGRESSMAN MARION ZIONCHECK DISPLAYS BIZARRE BEHAVIOR

First District Congressman Marion Zioncheck had always fought hard and at times brilliantly, for progressive causes as far back as his student days at the University of Washington. Congressman Zioncheck was an ardent supporter of Franklin Roosevelt's New Deal. He spent his first three years in congress as a sober, hard-working, dedicated legislator. Who was little known outside of Washington state however, after three years in congress, his tireless work in behalf of the president's agenda he began to show signs of cracking up due to alcoholism and mental illness. His hard work in congress was overshadowed by out of control escapades. Zioncheck entered the lobby of a posh Washington, D.C apartment house in the early hours of the New Year -- January 1, 1936. He pushed the switchboard operator aside and merrily plugged in every telephone in the building then wished all of the tenants a Happy New Year. Four husky policemen testified in court that Congressman Zioncheck was so drunk that they had to support him when they removed him from the building. Congressman Zioncheck was convicted of drunken and disorderly conduct. He took a copy of the court proceedings to the U.S. House of Representatives and asked for unanimous consent to have the report printed in the Congressional Record.

VANCOUVER, WASHINGTON EXPANDS ITS PORT

(Port of Vancouver, Washington added storage facilities and railroad spurs to accommodate increased cargo handling [between 1933] and 1936. It purchased twenty-two acres of property downriver from the railroad bridge [May 1935]). Port of Vancouver received a \$136,000 grant from the federal Public Works Administration (WPA) --January 1936. This was used to develop Terminal 2 which had an 860-foot dock and a warehouse enclosing 88,000 square feet. Additional dredging was completed and the turning basins were enlarged.

COMMUNISTS ARE ATTACKED BY VETERANS OF FOREIGN WARS (VFW)

In Seattle VFW members stormed a meeting sponsored the Communist Party -- early January 1936. Veterans entered the room it fiercely violated both property and civil rights. King County prosecutor's office filed charges against two of the raiders. Rae Miller and John Garvin.

²⁰⁷ Otilie Markholt, Maritime Solidarity, P. 252.

In spite of great political furor in opposition to the charges,
Prosecuting Attorney Warren G. Magnuson proceeded with the case
those who feared Communists even more than the loss of their own constitutional rights
targeted Magnuson as an enemy (then and for the rest of his political career)

U.S. SUPREME COURT ABOLISHES THE AGRICULTURAL ADJUSTMENT ACT

In *U.S. v. Butler* the Supreme Court ruled 6-3 the *Agricultural Adjustment Act* was unconstitutional
on the grounds that the act did not levy a tax but rather tried to control production
and thus exceeded government responsibilities -- January 6, 1936
this [1933] law restricted agricultural production by paying farmers subsidies
not to plant part of their land (that is, to let a portion of their fields lie fallow)
and to kill excess livestock
its purpose was to reduce crop surplus and therefore effectively raise the value of crops

INTERNATIONAL SEAMEN'S UNION (ISU) FACES THE PROSPECT OF CHANGE

ISU primarily represented maritime employees along the Eastern seaboard and Gulf coast
on the west coast its main affiliation was with the Sailors Union of the Pacific (SUP)
whose charter was held by the ISU
ISU's only president, Andrew Furuseth had led the sailor's union since [1892]
it was apparent that after the [1934] labor struggles a new generation of labor leaders
had taken over making changes in union goals and tactics
that were sweeping across the nation
it was possible that no change within the old ISU structure would have satisfied the activists
who wanted new leaders and a more aggressive program in tune with the times

MARITIME FEDERATION OF THE PACIFIC (MFP) REPRESENTS MARITIME WORKERS

Maritime Federation of the Pacific (MFP) represented a new form of union organizational thinking
it was composed of West coast International Seamen's Union (ISU) locals
principally the Sailors Union of the Pacific (SUP) headed by MFP President Harry Lundeberg
plus longshoremen and other groups of skilled AFL maritime workers
Along the West Coast, the unions of the Maritime Federation of the Pacific had a unique labor unity
after the [1934] strike it had been agreed by the Pacific Coast maritime unions
that there would be one overall labor body to coordinate the actions the unions undertook
this would be the Maritime Federation of the Pacific (MFP)
each union elected delegates to meet weekly and review all impending actions against shipowners
once an agreement on a course of action was reached by the MFP,
all unions were then notified of the proposed activities
thus the Federation strengthened all AFL craft unions in the maritime industry

SAN FRANCISCO LONGSHOREMEN IGNORE THE NEEDS OF THE MFP

Harry Bridges' San Francisco International Longshoremen's Association gave notice of its desire
to modify the terms of the of its agreement with the Shipowners' Association of the Pacific
not only did they want to changes some aspects of their labor contract
but they also wanted to be able to act jointly with the other maritime unions

if those organizations decided they wanted to change any of their working conditions
Maritime Federation of the Pacific (MFP) union members elected a joint strike committee
members of the MFP and International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) were represented
Maritime Federation of the Pacific Coast Negotiating Committee was to bargain a new agreement
with the Shipowners' Association of the Pacific
Preparations were begun for a showdown

SAILORS' UNION OF THE PACIFIC (SUP) IS BEING ATTACKED FROM THE OUTSIDE

Sailor's Union of the Pacific (SUP) came under attack from the outside
SUP President Harry Lundeberg claimed that San Francisco longshore leader Harry Bridges
was attempting to take over the Sailors Union of the Pacific from the outside
in an effort to destroy the International Seamen's Union (ISU)

SAILORS' UNION OF THE PACIFIC (SUP) IS BEING ATTACKED FROM THE INSIDE

Thirty-third annual convention of the International Seamen's Union (ISU) met -- January 1936
ISU executive board members pushed through a constitutional amendment
giving themselves the power to revoke the charter of any local union at any time
Leaders in the ISU charged that Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP) officials
were not holding their required elections
they also had admitted into the union
former members of the Communist-backed Maritime Workers Industrial Union (MWIU)
further they had negotiated contracts with shipowners without the approval of the ISU
ISU reactionaries demanded that Harry Lundeberg and other SUP leaders be removed from office

SAILORS' UNION OF THE PACIFIC (SUP) HAS ITS CHARTER REVOKED

Failing in their effort to have SUP President Harry Lundberg removed as the SUP president
International Seamen's Union (ISU) executive board members revoked the charter
of the Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP) -- January 12, 1936
they then expelled the Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP) from the ISU
claiming it had been taken over by the Industrial Workers of the World (IWW),
Communists and other radicals
With the expulsion of the SUP from the International Seamen's Union (ISU)
ISU's decay in leadership could no longer be denied
ISU President Andrew Furuseth's philosophy was obsolete
in the face of the new and more modern spirit alive in the rank and file membership
When the International Seamen's Union (ISU) expelled the Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP)
it was, in effect, the death certificate of the Maritime Federation of the Pacific (MFP) and the ISU

SAILORS' UNION OF THE PACIFIC FORMS AN INDEPENDENT LABOR UNION

Harry Lundeberg and other West Coast militants replied to the revocation of the SUP charter
by putting the union on an "emergency program" footing
Substitute membership books were printed, in which each member signed a pledge
to support the expelled union's elected officers
Thousands of sailors responded to the emergency call, and the now-independent SUP

was able to maintain its strength as the representative of the West Coast sailors
After the loss of the Sailor's Union of the Pacific (SUP) members
International Seamen's Union (ISU) went into a rapid decline

WATERFRONT EMPLOYERS PREPARE FOR A FIGHT WITH LABOR

Negotiations between the Shipowners' Association of the Pacific Coast and maritime unions
loomed in the future and a strike would be necessary to achieve their bargaining goals
ships would be tied up along the entire West Coast from Alaska to Mexico
Shipowners' Association of the Pacific Coast wanted to break the Maritime Federation of the Pacific
waterfront unions were informed that shipowners were dissatisfied with the existing contracts
they did not want to renew them but rather would return to [1934] working conditions
San Francisco's waterfront was alive with activity
longshoremen were working day and night shifts as employers stepped up the pace
to get as much cargo moving as fast as possible and their ships out to sea

SAILORS' UNION OF THE PACIFIC (SUP) ISSUES DEMANDS TO EMPLOYERS

Fifty-nine steam schooners are tied up
as the men refused to work more than a six hour day -- January 18, 1936
these ships ply coastwise between the northern lumber regions of Canada and San Francisco
Steam schooner *Pennsylvania* was tied up for several days as the east coast ISU seamen
refused to man her unless they received the same rate of pay as west coast SUP crews

SHIPOWNERS' ASSOCIATION OF THE PACIFIC COAST TAKES A STAND

Shipowners' Association of the Pacific instead of negotiating tied up their vessels
when steam schooner crews refused to work more than six hours
Sailors' Union of the Pacific President Harry Lundeberg described the situation
in a letter -- January 22, 1936: **"The shipowners tied the steam-schooners up for lack of
business, they said they didn't lock the men out, the Sailors didn't strike.... The steam-schooner
situation is ready to break anytime now.... The only thing that holds it back right now is the
shipowners are waiting for the I.S.U. Convention to yank the West Coast charter."**²⁰⁸

BOEING AIRPLANE COMPANY CONTINUES DEVELOPMENT OF ITS MODEL 299 BOMBER

More powerful Wright R-1820-39 "Cyclone" engines replace the original Pratt & Whitney engines
Boeing adopted a checklist to avoid accidents like the [October 30, 1935] Model 299 disaster
Boeing's Model 299 was officially designated the "B-17" -- January 1936
and was nicknamed the "Flying Fortress"
As the danger of global conflict grew, Boeing opened Plant 2 between Boeing Field
and south Seattle's Duwamish River to build the prototype for the B-17 Flying Fortress
(Boeing made additional improvements with larger flaps, rudder and a Plexiglas nose [1937])

COLUMBIA RIVER IS GRAND COULEE DAM PROJECT IS WELL UNDER WAY

Powerhouse and pump station foundations were finished

²⁰⁸ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*, P. 252.

Grand Coulee Bridge was completed -- January 24, 1936
three additional temporary bridges downstream also were also constructed
to move sand and gravel across the river for cement mixing
along with vehicles and construction workers

POWER COMPANIES ATTEMPT TO EXPAND IN WASHIGTON STATE

Public power advocates tried once again to build a dam in Snohomish County
opponents brought up the need for tax increases and condemnation of private property
The Everett Herald was against the idea, as was nearly every mayor in the county
proponents argued that a publicly owned utility
would give citizens an active voice in policies affecting service and operations
rates would be lower because they would not be driven by the need to make a profit,
financial benefits of the utility would stay in the community
rather than go to stockholders throughout the nation

FEDERAL GOVERNMENT TAKES OVER ALL OF McNEIL ISLAND

U.S. Government acquired the entire island either by purchasing the land outright
or by using *eminent domain* (taking private property for public use) to acquire the land
Biggest problem for the penitentiary was the water supply²⁰⁹
wells and springs were inadequate and unreliable
prisoners were detailed every day to pump water by hand into a reservoir on top of the cellblock
bathing facilities consisted of water heated in a barrel with hot bricks
when the water supply ran low, prisoners bathed in the frigid salt water of Puget Sound
Work was begun to finally solve the water supply problem by damming Eden Creek,
creating a substantial reservoir named Butterworth Lake, and piping water to the prison -- 1936
with the addition of a water filtration plant,
the penitentiary now had its own adequate water supply system²¹⁰

WASHINGTON COMMONWEALTH FEDERATION FORMS ITS OWN TICKET OF CANDIDATES

WCF was composed of a mixture of farmers, labor, liberals, Socialists and Communists
Their desire to extend relief to poverty-stricken groups led the WCF to form its own political party
WCF hoped to generate campaign support by running Progressive candidates
and publicizing a comprehensive platform of social insurance, work programs, labor rights,
and taxation of businesses and the wealthy in order to fund education and social programs
Washington Commonwealth Federation's Election Committee
was chaired by the Executive Director of the WCF -- Communist leader Howard Costigan
he had the responsibility of overseeing the selection of candidates to strengthen the slate
Costigan received letters from districts voicing their opinions about who should be endorsed
and who might mistakenly split the WCF vote
Costigan's goal was to place one candidate per office in each legislative district

²⁰⁹ Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, Essay 5238, April 17, 2003.

²¹⁰ Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, Essay 5238, April 17, 2003.

WASHINGTON COMMONWEALTH FEDERATION (WCF) SPONCERS SOCIAL REFORM

Both WCF members and Communists wanted to take Washington State's economy out of the hands of Wall Street and put it back in the hands of Washington residents

Social policies of the WCF centered on questions of labor rights:

- WCF supported the right of every worker to join a union,
- WCF called for the abolition of "yellow-dog" contracts, (agreements workers were forced to sign guaranteeing that they would never join a union)
- WCF discouraged company-run unions,
- unlike Governor Clarence Martin, WCF was not in favor of using state or police to break strikes

To the Washington Commonwealth Federation education was a primary hope for social advancement they felt a need for increased taxation to fund improved school conditions and teachers' salaries, and advocated for cooperation with the federal government

to establish a permanent adult education program

among other proposals security of tenure and substantial pensions for educators

were two attempts at keeping teachers in school and educating promising youth

Economic and social reform were focal points in the WCF's Progressive agenda

they pushed for a corporation franchise tax and increasing taxes on businesses and the wealthy to support federal social programs

they proposed a "production-for-use" initiative to be distributed to the voters

WASHINGTON COMMONWEALTH FEDERATION TURNS AWAY FROM COMMUNISTS

Washington Commonwealth Federation (WCF) ended its relationship with the Communist Party because such an affiliation raised fears in the public

that WCF was being directed from the Soviet Union

to avoid even the appearance of Communist influence the WCF at first refused to seat

"suspected Communists" at their conventions

However, the political reality of Progressives organizing to work against European Fascists

and obstinate politicians like Governor Martin justified some cooperation with the Communists

WCF agreed to allow Communist seats at their convention and a voice within their federation

WASHINGTON COMMONWEALTH FEDERATION (WCF) RECEIVES OUTSIDE SUPPORT

WCF gained outside encouragement from the federal Works Progress Administration (WPA)

which supported a WCF effort to survey the unemployment situation in the Northwest

and demonstrated the need for mass relief for the unemployed to doubtful federal officials

WPA hoped to acquire a two billion dollar grant from the United States Treasury

for work projects, including slum clearance, street improvement, flood control,

and park and school maintenance in working-class neighborhoods

WASHINGTON COMMONWEALTH FEDERATION LEADS THE STATE'S DEMOCRATS

WCF filled the void in its membership from the loss of Communist supporters

by turning to the Washington State Democratic Party -- February 1936

as the base for putting their political agenda into action

Washington Commonwealth Federation was the radical left-wing of the state Democratic Party

WCF successfully gained control of the political party

Critics said WCF members were also Communist Party members
in fact, Communist Party leadership was critical to the formation of the WCF's agenda
but it was never a front for Stalin's doctrine
rather, WFC Communists were strong advocates of anti-Fascist and pro-New Deal ideals

DAVE BECK LEADS THE SEATTLE BROTHERHOOD OF TEAMSTERS UNION

Beck positioned himself to gain good contracts with Seattle businesses
his genius in organizing workers came from skillful negotiations with companies
his respectable approach to negotiations emphasized common interests with management
after all, higher costs could be passed on to consumer through higher prices
Beck had no time for labor radicals -- he was quick to adjust his leadership style
when positive negotiations with business owners proved to be more fruitful
he dropped his former strong-arm and goon-squad tactics
critics called his bargaining success labor price-fixing -- others said it was collusion with business
Beck believed it provided good wages and working conditions for his members
Dave Beck defended capitalism
better wages and working conditions guaranteed a stable, reliable work force
Seattle became a conservative labor town with Dave Beck as its most potent leader

SOIL CONSERVATION AND DOMESTIC ALLOTMENT ACT PASSES CONGRESS

Soil Conservation and Domestic Allotment Act was enacted by Congress -- February 29, 1936
this law replaced the Agricultural Adjustment Act
(that had been declared unconstitutional by the U.S. Supreme Court [January 6, 1936])
Farmers were to be paid for withdrawing land planted with soil-depleting crops
and for their efforts to control erosion and soil wastage

WILDCAT (UNAUTHORIZED) STRIKE ABOARD THE *SS CALIFORNIA*

Joseph Curran was a seaman aboard the Panama Pacific Line's ocean liner *SS California*
which was then tied up at San Pedro (port for Los Angeles)
although he had joined the International Seamen's Union (ISU),
Curran did not participate in union activities
At sailing time, Joe Curran and the crew of the *SS California* went on strike
they refused to cast off the lines unless West Coast wage scale and overtime wages were paid
Curran and the crew also refused to leave the ship
as they knew the owners would simply replace them with strikebreakers
their strike was essentially a sit-down strike -- March 1- 3, 1936
(sitting down on the job was a new type of action that was to become common)
Finally, United States Secretary of Labor Frances Perkins personally intervened in the dispute
speaking to the strikers by telephone, Perkins agreed to arrange a grievance hearing
once the ship docked at its destination in New York City
she said there would be no reprisals by the company or the government against the strikers

JOHN F. DORE IS REELECTED MAYOR OF SEATTLE

After being defeated as Seattle Mayor by Charles L. Smith [March 6, 1934]

John F. Dore ran for reelection
Before his election to office he tried to straddle the political fence
declaring Dave Beck and Harry Bridges were “the two greatest friends I ever had”
When he took office, Mayor Dore said
Dave Beck had been the most important factor in his election
he continued to enjoy the solid, continued support of Dave Beck and the Teamsters Union
As political issues became increasingly volatile
Mayor Dore was forced to join with the American Federation of Labor (AFL) forces
he stated that he was going to pay Dave Beck back if it was the last thing he ever did
As Beck’s aggressive recruiting tactics became more and more high-handed
it was evident that Mayor Dore’s choice of friends might well put an end to his political career

SECOND STAGE OF THE SKAGIT RIVER HYDROELECTRIC PROJECT IS COMPLETED

The project, privately owned and operated by Seattle City Light, provided electric power
for the City of Seattle and surrounding communities
(first construction effort in the project was Gorge Dam [1921-1924])
Construction of Diablo Dam on the Skagit River, the second of three dams, was begun [1927]
at 389 feet this was the tallest dam in the world at that time
however, due to political issues, the dam produced no electricity for Seattle until 1936
when the first of two massive 78,000-kilowatt generators was installed
(Skagit River Project Superintendent James Ross
had been dismissed by Seattle Mayor Charles L. Smith who was, himself, recalled)
newly-elected Seattle Mayor John F. Dore reinstated Superintendent Ross
(Final construction effort in the Skagit Project was Ruby Dam [1937-1940])
Ruby Dam was renamed Ross Dam in honor of James Delmage Ross [1872–1939],
Superintendent of the Skagit River Project
second and third stages of Ross Dam were completed [1953]
when the dam was built to its final height of 540 feet)

WAREHAEUSER EXPERIENCES A BOOM IN PLYWOOD PRODUCTION

Plywood operations at Weyerhaeuser Timber Company’s Longview plant
proved to be so successful that a second mill was opened in Everett -- 1936

DAVE BECK RISES IN POWER IN THE PACIFIC NORTHWEST TEAMSTERS’ UNION

Dave Beck was easily the Brotherhood of Teamsters most powerful regional leader in Washington
and a dominant personality in Pacific coast labor
Capitalizing on the revolution taking place in motor transportation,
Dave Beck moved rapidly up the ranks of the Brotherhood of Teamsters
Beck’s Teamsters forced many trucking industry drivers to accept the union and its contract
or be denied access to pick up or deliver goods in unionized cities
Structurally, the Brotherhood of Teamsters locals were strong, autonomous, and independent
they organized, provided benefits and negotiated bargaining agreements for union members
who worked in a specific trade in a specific city
such as the bakery truck drivers in Tacoma or the laundry truck drivers in Seattle

Teamsters Union bargained with the employer or employers
only in the cities where members worked

WASHINGTON COMMONWEALTH FEDERATION PROPOSES RADICAL CHANGES

WCF opposed America's involvement in the war brewing in Europe
compulsory military training was viewed as a violation of civil rights
when the American Student Union of the University of Washington
submitted a petition for making military training optional in Washington State,
WCF listened and adopted the proposal in their political platform
Farmers lost a lot of revenue because private enterprise distributed their goods in the open market
for those farmers who still struggled, the WCF endorsed a plan that would provide assistance
by initiating state-owned corporations to distribute farm products
WCF was instrumental in working for passage of important social policy for Washington residents
WCF continued its push for a ballot proposal to be sent to the voters
that asked for the creation of a socialist state

WCF'S INITIATIVE 119 PROPOSES WASHINGTON BECOME A SOCIALIST STATE

Socialism had risen out of the ghost of the Utopian Colonies [1900-1910]
this proposal would have created state-owned factories, farms, insurance companies,
public electric utility companies and state-operated medicine
WCF's "production for use" rather than "production for profit" plan
Initiative 119 proposed to take idle factories and farmland and turn them into cooperatives
it was suggested this plan would assure adequate funds for farms to remain in operation
this plan was designed to employ the jobless as well as eliminate the market middle-man
four districts would be set up where factories would be operated by employed city workers
they would receive either a wage or commodities for their labor
because not contributing to the state's debt was an obvious goal of financing the project
funds essential to this program were to be acquired from a small tax and federal aid

TEMPERS FLARE ON THE U.S. HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES' FLOOR

Congressman Marion Zioncheck and Congressman Thomas Blanton (D-Texas)
had long been at odds and exchanged bitter remarks frequently during house debate
Zioncheck criticized what he termed "innuendoes" against members of the house
he referred to the fact that Blanton "Once said I was doped."
Congressman Zioncheck stated on the U.S. House Floor,
"I am going to put into the record that Blanton is the son of a Texan" -- April 14, 1936
Zioncheck then he said he would revise his remark to leave a "blank" for the offensive word
Blanton jumped out his chair as Zioncheck, who was much younger, stood up to meet Blanton
they tried to swing at each other with their fists on the floor of the house
but they were prevented by other members from engaging in a fist fight

CONGRESSMAN ZIONCHECK GOES ON THE ATTACK

On again on the Floor of the U.S. House of Representatives,
Washington's Congressman Marion Zioncheck launched into a defamatory attack

on U.S. Representative Tom Blanton (D-Texas) regarding his political activities
and his stand against Communism -- April 19, 1936
Congressman Blanton the Congressional Record be expunged of the attack

CONGRESSMAN MARION ZIONCHECK IS REBUKED BY HOUSE MEMBERS

After yet another verbal assault on Texas Congressman Blanton,
House members soundly rebuked Zioncheck by voting 274 to 0
to expunge from the Congressional record a page and a half of remarks
Zioncheck had inserted [April 19] about Representative Blanton (D-Texas)
After the vote to expunge the record was taken Congressman Zioncheck in the angry speech
declared Director of the FBI J. Edgar Hoover “may know the answer to the Hauptmann murder”
Zioncheck denounced Hoover as a “dictator” and “master of fiction” -- April 21, 1936
Zioncheck began to show signs of psychological difficulties due to alcoholism and mental illness
the congressman built such a record of outlandish behavior both on and off the House floor
that even Congressmen who liked a little eccentricity to enliven the legislative atmosphere
had begun to regard him as the capitol’s number one problem child

CONGRESSMAN MARION ZIONCHECK GETS MARRIED

Secretary of the Interior Harold Ickes stated Zioncheck asked him to officiate in his marriage
to twenty-one-year-old stenographer Miss Rubye Louise Nix
Ickes was unwilling and informed the congressman he had no authority to perform marriages
After a twenty-four-hour courtship, or perhaps no romance at all,
Zioncheck went to Annapolis, Maryland where he borrowed \$2 to buy a marriage license
Rubye Louise Nix became the congressman’s wife

WCF IS OPPOSED TO GOVERNOR MARTIN’S POLITICAL AGENDA

Governor Martin’s conservative Democratic political agenda was not well received by the WCF
according to Communist Party and WCF leader Howard Costigan:

- Martin refused to tax the rich;
- Martin approved the misuse of approximately \$30,000,000 worth of funding
that was intended for the impoverished and unemployed
but, in fact, only increased the gap between the working and upper classes;
- Martin also deflected a “free education” proposal as well as increased salaries for teachers;
- as a representative of President Franklin Delano Roosevelt’s New Deal Democratic Party,
Governor Martin was supposed to have labor’s best interest in mind
but his management of union strikes showed quite the opposite;
- Martin’s plan for old age pensions was inadequate to the needs of most working citizens
he claimed to have administered 25,000 pensions but the number barely reached 20,000
and the benefit sent was only twenty dollars a month

TEAMSTERS FORM JOINT COUNCILS TO COORDINATE THE UNION’S EFFORTS

Over-the-road truck drivers did not live and work in one place but rather drove long-haul assignments
Dave Beck realized how important it was to develop a means to negotiate region-wide contracts
to ensure consistency in wages and benefits

if that did not occur, trucking company owners could easily move a terminal
to an area where negotiated wages were low
Teamster Joint Councils were established to further the members' influence across a broader area
where there were three or more Teamster locals in one location
Dave Beck negotiated the first area-wide trucking agreement -- 1936
covering over-the-road drivers in Washington, Oregon, Idaho, and Montana
Teamster Joint Councils coordinated Teamster activities
they focused on recruiting new members and organizing new locals
they decided jurisdictional matters with in the region
Dave Beck's Teamsters controlled truck drivers in Seattle, San Francisco, Oakland and Fresno

STATE DEMOCRATIC CONVENTION IS EXTREMELY CONTENTIOUS

Washington Commonwealth Federation (WCF) shaped Washington state politics
during the 1936 State Democratic Convention held at the Morck Hotel in Aberdeen -- May 23
3000 delegates composed of a mixture of farmers, labor, liberals, Socialists and Communists
wore colored arm bands: yellow for conservatives and orange for liberals
King County Prosecutor Warren G. Magnuson was elected as permanent chairman of the convention
since the death of Scott Bullitt [April 10, 1932] Magnuson carried on the task
of holding together the Democratic Party's liberal and conservative wings
Progressives discontent with Governor Martin led to a revolt against him during the convention
however, WCF Convention Delegates and other progressives
were unable to deny Governor Martin's re-nomination (and subsequent reelection) -- 1936
Initiative 119 ignited the most radical and riotous Democratic Party Convention in state history
WCF had a majority of the convention delegates and pushed through a radical plank
calling for state ownership of basic industries and other Progressive measures
at 1:00 a.m., Magnuson left the platform for a backroom meeting
with liberal and conservative leaders
when he returned to the rostrum, Magnuson brought with him a compromise
(this type of result became a signature for Magnuson)
convention endorsed state Socialism as envisioned in Initiative 119 "in principal"
liberals of the Washington Commonwealth Federation had won enforcement of I-119
conservatives had saved face by avoiding the specific demands of the Initiative

WASHINGTON COMMONWEALTH FEDERATION PUSHES ITS LIBERAL AGENDA

Petitions in support of Washington Commonwealth Federation's Initiative 119 were drawn up
voters were asked to sign petitions in support of the proposal
to bring the issue to the general election ballot
campaign headquarters were established in every legislative district
WCF argued that continued farm production would boost Washington State's economy of as a whole

WCF RUNS ITS OWN CANDIDATE AGAINST GOVERNOR CLARENCE MARTIN

Washington Commonwealth Federation was delighted to support
King County Commissioner and radical radio personality John C. Stevens
in a Primary election race against Democratic Governor Clarence Martin

State voters were faced with a complicated choice

between the rich, honest, unimaginative, conservative incumbent
and his rich, opportunistic, brilliant, radical opponent

John Stevens' platform was a complete reverse of that of Governor Martin's administration
with the timber workers' strike in mind, Stevenson encouraged passing a six-hour work day
as well as higher wages

John Stevens' political agenda was straight from the Progressive menu:

- Stevens offered a program for fair taxation based on property holdings;
- he strived to increase educational funding and provide better salaries for teachers;
- he advocated for an old age pension for the elderly;
- heading Stevenson's ticket, and marking him as a radical, was his support for Initiative 119

WASHINGTON COMMONWEALTH FEDERATION RUNS A WELL ORGANIZED CAMPAIGN

Since WCF was not a financial powerhouse, it relied on its members and candidates
to help pay campaign expenditures

candidates for state office were expected to pay ten percent of the cost

to operate a campaign headquarters while county commissioners paid twenty percent

WCF worked hard to spread its campaign, and especially its radical pro-reform message,
throughout the state and to finance the effort properly

WCF used every advertising outlet at their disposal

including a sound truck donated by the Commonwealth Builders, Inc. for public speeches

most valuable source of advertisement, other than WCF's own newspaper, *The Sunday News*
was Saul Haas' KIRO radio station which featured installments of political news
in its normal programming

in addition to speeches, newspapers, radio, and print propaganda,

committees were formed to supervise all aspects of the election campaign

and to make the WCF's electoral slate attractive throughout all regions of the Washington

MIDWEST FARMERS CONTINUE TO FACE IMPOSSIBLE ODDS

Those who stayed on the land during the depression and drought faced an environmental nightmare
dust storms came in spring (and summer) when farmers had to be out on the land planting seed
after a hard day's work, dust would have sifted under their goggles and through their clothes,
often wind would lift the soil and the newly planted seed, destroying all of the day's work

Midwest farmers also faced an infestation of grasshoppers and a weed called Russian thistle
swarms of grasshoppers in the millions descended from the north like a plague

they would darken the skies as they approached, only distinguishable from a dust storm
by the unique glittering appearance of their translucent silvery wings

wherever they landed they ate the crops and pastures that had survived the drought
and left destruction in their wake

they were so thick they often clogged the radiators of cars and made the roads slippery
chickens and turkeys ate the insects giving a foul taste to meat and eggs

there was no pesticide and no way to control the infestations

Russian thistle piled up against fences and barns, often to a depth of twenty feet

at the peak of the thistle crisis there was not even hay to feed starving livestock

this caused the price of cattle to drop to three-and-a-half to four cents per animal

CHALLENGE TO WASHINGTON'S BLANKET PRIMARY ELECTION LAW IS DECIDED

(Washington State voters had successfully petitioned the legislature
to change the state's Primary Election law in Initiative 2 in a "Blanket Primary" system
that allowed voters to cross political party lines and vote for any candidate of any office
Washington State Legislature passed Initiative 2 as written [February 21, 1935]
both Democrat and Republican Party leaders challenged the new law in court)
Washington's Supreme Court upheld the blanket primary statutes (*Anderson v. Millikin*) -- June 1936
representing the state in the case against the political party leaders
was Seattle Prosecuting Attorney General Warren G. Magnuson

WASHINGTON CONGRESSMAN MARION ZIONCHECK CONTINUES TO ACT STRANGELY

Zioncheck exhibited an erratic personality by carrying out bizarre exploits
he and his wife Rubye Louise were arrested by Capitol police
for cavorting late at night in the fountain pool on the capital grounds
and driving on the White House lawn
they were charged with being drunk and disorderly
he was placed in the Baltimore mental hospital from which he shortly escaped
vacationing in Puerto Rico, and again drunk, Zioncheck wrecked a car
when confronted by the local police he demanded U.S. Marine protection
back in New York, he and Rubye again made news after an all-night drinking party
in a midtown nightclub
Closely watched by the national media, Congressman Marion Zioncheck responded to the publicity
by announcing he was considering running for governor

DROUGHT CONDITIONS CONTINUE TO SWEEP ACROSS THE MIDWEST

Number of dirt storms increased and spread out of the Plains states and across most of the nation
One very pleasant day the ground began to tremble -- June 19, 1936
an earthquake tore open the hard Oklahoma soil
from Kenton to Perryton and from Liberal to Stratford
at the same time, temperatures broke the [1934] record high by soaring above 120 degrees
(extreme temperatures would continue into the fall)
Other earthquakes followed throughout the Plains states -- June 21

CONGRESS MANDATES THE CONTINUOUS DISCHARGE ("FINK") BOOK

Congress passed the *Merchant Marine Act* of 1936 which required sailors
to carry a permanent identification booklet in lieu of discharge certificates for each voyage
in it a man's entire record of voyages and conduct would be revealed to each new employer
this was an obvious effort to reinstitute blacklisting of known labor militants
This requirement to carry a "fink book" was met by deep resentment and anger among sailors
throughout the U.S. over 50,000 signed pledge cards refusing to take the book -- June 29, 1936
Although the Communists at first supported the fight against the fink books, it became apparent
they were not happy opposing something that FDR and his administration supported

rank books became the basis of a new conflict between the Sailors Union of the Pacific leaders and Communist union activists who wished to support Roosevelt in an anticipated war against Fascist uprisings in Europe rank and file sailors did not support the Communist position on European issues

CONGRESSMAN ZIONCHECK ADDS TO HIS RECORD OF UNACCEPTABLE BEHAVIOR

He exhibited an erratic personality accompanied by bizarre exploits each incident was reported in newspaper headlines:

“Zioncheck Wades in Rockefeller Center Pool”

“Zioncheck Delivers Satchel full of Beer Bottles to White House”

“Zioncheck Charges Vice President with Kidnapping His Wife”

Beset by the press and by critics of Roosevelt’s policies, Zioncheck became depressed he hinted that he might not seek reelection to a third term in Congress Emotionally and physically drained and publicly ridiculed Zioncheck left Washington, D.C to visit his sick mother in Seattle and campaign for reelection

HARRY BRIDGES IS ELECTED PRESIDENT OF THE PACIFIC COAST DISTRICT ILA

Collective success during the San Francisco longshore strike and the general strike [1934] led to Harry Bridges becoming President of the Pacific Coast District International Longshoremen’s Association (ILA) pro-Communist Harry Bridges took up the leadership reins -- July 9, 1936 Harry Bridges’ goal to unite the Pacific Coast labor force of longshoremen and sailor unions began to take place as he developed plans to bring solidarity to the unions of the waterfront

HARRY BRIDGES BEGINS IN “MARCH INLAND”

Cargo which arrived by ship had to be unloaded onto the docks Pacific Coast International Longshoremen’s Association President Harry Bridges claimed jurisdiction over these workers Cargo was next moved to warehouses on the docks for storage warehouse workers had been placed under the International Longshoremen’s Association [1917] but they had been largely ignored by the international union Finally, goods were trucked from port warehouses to various parts of the city for storage in uptown warehouses to be trucked to all parts of the nation these workers had been placed under the International Longshoremen’s Association (ILA) [1917] but they had been largely ignored by the international union Warehousemen’s Union had recruited, at most, 300 new members Pacific Coast District International Longshoremen’s Association (ILA) President Harry Bridges led his (AFL) longshoremen on a “March Inland” to recruit new union members he focused on unorganized and Teamster warehousemen he set out in San Francisco to recruit the warehousemen into the ILA Harry Bridges aggressively organized nearby nonunion warehouses all wholesale coffee houses, wholesale grocery, hardware, drug stores, cold storage plants as well as hay, fuel and feed firms and the general warehouses were organized Bridges entered into competition with anti-Communist ILA President Joe Ryan

who adhered to craft unionism
this conflict was sharpened by their ideological differences
and AFL's refusal to ally itself with unskilled workers
or to represent unskilled workers in negotiating bargaining agreements
(Bridges ended up almost doubling San Francisco Local 38-44's membership
which included more than 4,500 warehousemen inland from the docks [end of 1936])
Portland, Los Angeles and other port cities also saw successful organizing drives

WARREN G. MAGNUSON ANNOUNCES HIS RUN FOR CONGRESS

Warren Magnuson was first elected to the state legislature at age twenty-seven -- [November, 1932]
next he was elected King County Prosecutor [1934]
Magnuson began talking openly with Governor Clarence Martin and U.S. Senator Homer T. Bone
about his congressional ambitions
he joined the Left-wing Washington Commonwealth Federation
After informing U.S. Representative Marion Zioncheck of his intentions
Magnuson filed against his college classmate
for the First Congressional District office -- August 1, 1936

CONGRESSMAN MARION ZIONCHECK CHOOSES NOT TO RUN FOR REELECTION

He announced he would not seek office for a third term because of the ill health of his mother
(or, perhaps, because Warren Magnuson had entered the race two days before) -- August 3, 1936
In fact, Zioncheck's political allies were abandoning him as his reelection drew closer
Washington Commonwealth Federation leaders promised only to support no candidate
they would provide an endorsement to Zioncheck

CONGRESSMAN MARION ZIONCHECK'S SHOCKING DEATH

Congressman Zioncheck accompanied by his wife Rubye Louise and brother-in-law William Nadeau
were on their way to a to a meeting of postal workers
who had supported him in his bids for office
they stopped in front of Seattle's Arctic Club in the downtown Arctic Building
where Marion's campaign headquarters was located on the fifth floor
Congressman Zioncheck told his wife he was going upstairs for a minute
but after a considerable time he still had not returned
William Nadeau went to the fifth floor to check on the congressman
Nadeau found the congressman seated at his desk writing and encouraged him to hurry
Marion Zioncheck put on his coat as if to leave
then he suddenly whirled and bolted across the room
he rushed to the open window and plunged out headfirst
Marion Zioncheck died after plummeting to the sidewalk at 3rd Avenue and Cherry Street
he struck the pavement directly in front of the car occupied by his wife Rubye
she screamed and fainted
Congressman Zioncheck was dead at the age of thirty-five -- late afternoon August 7, 1936

William Nadeau found a hastily written note on Zioncheck's desk which read: **"My only hope in life was to improve the condition of an unfair economic system that held no promise ... (or) even a decent chance to survive let alone live."**

Marion Zioncheck's suicide cleared the way for a First Congressional District seat to a bid by King County Prosecutor Warren G. Magnuson (who was elected the following [November]) (There are still some members of Zioncheck's family who believe that he was pushed out of the window and that the note left was not written by him they point to several run-ins that Zioncheck had with FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover once Zioncheck sent a truckload of manure to Hoover's front steps and had it dumped

CONGRESSMAN MARION ZIONCHECK IS MOURNED IN DEATH

Both the University of Washington and Boeing closed down for half a day in his honor

Perhaps feeling no small amount of guilt over the death of his college friend and associate

Magnuson noted in a speech, **"[Congressman Marion Zioncheck] was the most brilliant of our young Democrats, passionately devoted to the idea of leadership. He felt the corporate structure must be made amenable to community spirit. He was opposed to the application of forces by an armed minority. He believed the days of Cain and the exploitation of neighbors must give way to the Golden Rule.**

Marion felt too profoundly and too intensely, a heavy responsibility to his fellow man. There are many impression and recollections of our dead comrade. I give them to you with only one hope - that we shall continue together where he left off."²¹¹

(Congressman Zioncheck is buried in Evergreen-Washelli Cemetery in Seattle)

WARREN G. MAGNUSON'S CONGRESSIONAL CAMPAIGN

Warren Magnuson promised his friend Sal Haas (Roosevelt's state reelection campaign manager) he would run on the programs proposed by FDR and the New Deal

Magnuson strongly supported Franklin D. Roosevelt as the savior of capitalism

Maggy's speeches promised **"water power for the benefit of people -- without profit"**²¹²

he also demanded federal money for further development of the Bremerton Naval Shipyard

he said Social Security and Unemployment Insurance should be provided to all workers

he noted the Civilian Conservation Corps must continue to shore up the free-falling economy business could survive only if people had jobs which paid sufficient wages

to allow for the purchase of their industrial products

in a radio address, Magnuson stated: **"A democracy survives only when it adjusts itself to economic change. The world faces a machine age, fast moving progress that necessitates alertness to its consequence. Some countries fail.... The result is dictatorships and monarchies. Scandinavians faced the same problems and adjusted with unemployment insurance, public utilities, cooperative enterprises -- far sighted reforms while we slept."**²¹³

SEATTLE POST-INTELLINGERCER (P-I) EXPERIENCES LABOR PROBLEMS

²¹¹ Scates, Shelby. *Warren G. Magnuson*. P. 58.

²¹² Scates, Shelby. *Warren G. Magnuson*. P. 67

²¹³ Scates, Shelby. *Warren G. Magnuson*. P. 52.

Seattle had three daily newspapers: *Seattle Times*, *Post-Intelligencer*, and the *Seattle Star*
P-I workers attempted to organize a Chapter of the newly-created American Newspaper Guild
affiliated with the American Federation of Labor (AFL) -- 1936

P-I owner William Randolph Hearst refused to even discuss the matter with the union
Hearst's editorial writers argued that freedom of the press was endangered by unionization
he did not understand how much his anti-FDR positions and other anti-labor writings
offended the working community of Seattle

Two longtime editorial employees of the *P-I* were fired -- August 14, 1936
management cited their inefficiency and gross insubordination,
but the men claimed the action was because they had joined the American Newspaper Guild
although tiny, with a local membership of only thirty-five, the Guild threatened a strike
unless the two men were reinstated
Guild members gained the support of the Seattle Central Labor Council
whose most influential member was Dave Beck

CONSTRUCTION CONTINUES ON THE GRAND COULEE DAM PROJECT

MWAK, the primary construction company, had begun constructing cofferdams [January 1, 1935]
Columbia River's entire channel between the east and west cofferdams
had been diverted as the foundations were constructed

Once the west foundation of the dam was complete, portions of the cofferdam could be dismantled
allowing water to flow through part of the dam's new foundation on the west end -- August 1936
(Construction of the east coffer dam was dismantled in early [December]))

WASHINGTON'S FIRST "BLANKET" PRIMARY ELECTION IS HELD

Former governor Roland H. Hartley was the lone Republican in the primary race
Six candidates filed for the governor's office as Democrats -- 1936

Governor Clarence Martin, at the end of his first term, found his political party divided
Martin faced opposition from five candidates within his own Democratic Party
his strongest Primary Election opposition was from John C. Stevenson
liberal leader of the Washington Commonwealth Federation

John C. Stevenson maintained a radically liberal philosophy
he was a strong advocate of "production for use" economics

Nobody trusted the public opinion polls very much
but when gamblers started giving odds of two-to-one in favor of Governor Martin
Washington Commonwealth Federation bosses decided it was time to quit
at the last possible moment they held a quick caucus meeting

Commonwealth Federation leaders announced they were leaving the Democratic Party
and would file their own ticket of candidates for the upcoming election

Communist Howard Costigan who left his position as Federation executive secretary
had been selected at the caucus meeting to be their candidate for governor
this infuriated Stevenson and his supporters and it helped to split the Federation

Under the newly-implemented election system, voters could vote for one candidate for each office
no matter the candidate's political party affiliation
many conservative Republicans voted for Governor Martin in the Democratic primary

they happily took the opportunity to select a conservative Democrat to run against Hartley they “crossed over” party lines to assure Martin became the Democratic candidate running as a supporter of the New Deal -- but in fact an economic conservative

PEARL WANAMAKER SEEKS HIGHER OFFICE²¹⁴

State Representative Pearl Wanamaker challenged incumbent Mon Wallgren for the 2nd Congressional District seat in the 1936 Democratic primary election -- August 18 she lost badly
Pearl took a job as a lobbyist job for the Washington Education Association (WEA) -- 1936 in the upcoming [1937-1938] legislative session

POST-INTELLIGENCER NEWSPAPER GUILD MEMBERS STRIKE

Wearing AFL armbands and “Hearst is Unfair” signs a few American Newspaper Guild members began marching meekly in front of the *P-I* Building -- morning August 19, 1936
they were joined by hundreds of local citizens who were either pro-union or anti-*P-I* warehousemen from Seattle’s busy waterfront dropped their hooks and joined the line creating a crowd that completely circled the newspapers’ building
Newspaper Guild members received an outpouring of support
American Federation of Labor’s International Longshoremen’s Association (ILA) in Seattle joined the picket line of the striking *P-I* union members
Dave Beck ordered his AFL affiliated Teamsters to participate in support of the Newspaper Guild when Teamsters refused to cross the *P-I* picket lines, it became difficult to print the paper, much less deliver the newspaper to readers and advertisers
P-I writers declared that Sawmill and Timber Union (STW) workers also joined the Newspaper Guild picket line effectively cutting off the supply of newsprint to the paper
P-I management asked the *Seattle Star* to print its morning edition -- the *Star* agreed
Seattle Times joined the struggle against the union and published anti-Beck editorials
Beck sued the *Times* for defamation of character and liable
but the issue was settled out of court
Hearst writers shifted the attack as they now argued their freedom of the press was endangered by Dave Beck’s lawsuits
Violence erupted when several non-striking employees were beaten as they tried to sneak through the strikers’ blockade
P-I was forced to suspend operations

NEGOTIATIONS IN THE MARITIME INDUSTRY ARE AT A STANDSTILL

During contract talks with the Maritime Federation of the Pacific Coast Negotiating Committee shipowners insisted they wanted to restore the [pre-1934] strike conditions
they demanded that unions give up control of the hiring halls
and that the Maritime Federation of the Pacific (MFP) give up the six-hour day they had won in [1934]

²¹⁴ Michael Hood, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9171, September 26, 2009.

At the same time the sea-going unions demanded an eight-hour day aboard ship with paid overtime along with many other long-sought conditions and improvements
shipowners replied that the whole matter must be resubmitted to arbitration
and, in the meantime, [pre-1934] conditions would be re-imposed
It was apparent that shipowners were intent on a lock-out of their union employees
in a effort to destroy unions' solidarity along the Pacific coast
shipowners were well-prepared
they had assessed all their members a tonnage tax [since 1934] that was put into a fund
to "take on the unions" -- the fund amounted to well over \$200 million
on-the-other-hand, the ships' Firemen's Union bank account amounted to less than \$2,000
most maritime unions had even less in their treasuries
International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) unions were less the two years old -
thus they had little money either

SHIPOWNERS' ASSOCIATION OF THE PACIFIC HAS UNION LEADERS ARRESTED

With only thirty-three days left to negotiate before time ran out
in San Francisco, five gold-braided lieutenants, captains and an inspector all in police uniforms
charged through the Marine Federation of the Pacific's (MFP) main office
and into the office of Marine Firemen's Union spokesman Earl King
King came out of the office handcuffed and was hauled off to jail -- August 29, 1936
it was a shocking occurrence that rocked the waterfront
Afternoon's newspapers carried the headlines: "Union Leader Arrested in Murder Conspiracy"
an article told of a ship's chief engineer who was stabbed to death on board the SS *Point Lobos*
while it was tied up in Alameda, California and how the killers got away
(all of this had taken place some five months earlier)
police had tracked down one of the killers and arrested him in Texas
he was supposed to have confessed and named not only Earl King,
but Ernest Ramsay, a minor union official, and Frank Connor, a ship's union delegate
newspapers played up the story as the murder of an anti-union engineer by a union goon squad
Those who knew the three men also were aware that they were incapable of such an act
if the maritime employers thought their arrests would divide the ranks, they were mistaken
rank and file union members became more closely united than they had ever been
they believed shipowners had something to do with this plot
to remove progressive union leaders during negotiations
and a strike-threatening situation

Negotiations continued with the Maritime Federation of the Pacific Coast Negotiating Committee

PACIFIC COAST DISTRICT INTERNATIONAL LONGSHORE ASSOCIATION (ILA)

Entered into negotiations with the Shipowners' Association of the Pacific Coast
no agreement could be reached -- even on how to proceed in the effort to achieve a settlement
longshoremen held fast for negotiation -- employers demanded arbitration
As the old contract was running out both, sides prepared for a showdown -- September 1936

MOST PACIFIC NEWSPAPERS SUPPORT MANAGEMENT OVER THE MARITIME UNIONS

Newspapers along the coast, with the exception of the *San Francisco News*,
blasted away daily with scare stories of the impending disaster
that unions intended to “let loose on the people”
Red-baiting stories of “Communist conspiracies” were being “uncovered” daily
President Franklin D. Roosevelt was the man most hated by shipowners
he was referred to as “that Red in the White House,” and he was coming up for reelection
maritime employers hoped Alf Landon, the Republican candidate, would beat Roosevelt
Employers were also counting on rifts in the ranks of labor
like the one Harry Lundeberg, head of the Sailors’ Union of the Pacific (SUP), was generating
Lundeberg and Harry Bridges were feuding over union policy
employers intended to take advantage of this rift and widen it into a chasm

SEATTLE *POST-INTELLIGENCER* STRIKE CONTINUES ON

Seattle’s newspaper establishment was irate
Hearst’s *P-I* issued a statement that “radical racketeers” were threatening the community
Seattle Times publisher C.B. Blethen, usually the archenemy of Hearst, joined in
he loudly condemning the strike -- and above all, Dave Beck
“Seattle is now the plaything of a dictator,”

Blethen wrote indignantly in a bold front-page editorial which noted: **“The suspension of The Post-Intelligencer is more likely than not to mark the place where Seattle lies -- dead. How do you like the look of Dave Beck’s gun? The shame of it!”**

Industrial workers rallied to the support of the American Newspaper Guild in Seattle

OTHER UNORGANIZED WORKERS LOOK TO UNIONS FOR PROTECTION

Inspired by the solidarity on the waterfront,
bakery wagon drivers in various parts of California unified their locals
retail clerks, affected by the upsurge of militancy in other unions,
organized unions which invaded department and chain stores
striking lettuce pickers in Salinas, California one hundred miles south of San Francisco,
turned to the International Longshoremen’s Association (ILA) for financial aid
when vigilantes attempted forcibly to break their union
even organizations representing the unemployed received longshoremen’s backing
in their opposition to efforts to lower or curtail relief wages and benefits
In the Northwest, lumber workers set up an alliance similar to the Maritime Federation
they pledged to cooperate with the waterfront unions
Management bargained with whatever union was on top at the time
competition between unions was hard for employees and employers alike
only time healed some jurisdictional disputes

AMERICAN FEDERATION OF LABOR (AFL) EXPELLS CIO UNIONS

John L. Lewis’ Committee for Industrial Organizations (CIO) continually challenged
the more conservative American Federation of Labor (AFL)
pressure mounted on the West Coast AFL longshoremen to join the CIO
along with the newly organized warehouse industry affiliates

Ignoring the AFL's continued protests and threats,

CIO helped workers in the steel, automobile, rubber, and other industries to organize and bargain
Labor victories on the West Coast and the expansion of union protection to unskilled workers

led the International AFL Executive Council to denounced as illegal

all ten Committee for Industrial Organizations (CIO) unions and their four million members

AFL Executive Council ordered state federations and cities' central labor councils

to begin to expel Committee for Industrial Organization (CIO) unions

from the American Federation of Labor

CIO unions were expelled from the American Federation of Labor -- September 10, 1936

CIO executive officers countered with a resolution authorizing their Executive Board **“to issue certificates of affiliation to national, international, state, regional, city central bodies and local groups whenever it is deemed such action is advisable.”**²¹⁵

however, no action to charter new CIO affiliates was taken

as the debate raged inside the American Federation of Labor

COMMITTEE FOR INDUSTRIAL ORGANIZATIONS (CIO) RECRUITS NEW MEMBERS

Under the leadership of John L. Lewis the Committee for Industrial Organizations (CIO)

stressed industrial unionism and the organization of unskilled and semiskilled workers

on an industry-wide basis

After being expelled from the American Federation of Labor (AFL)

Committee for Industrial Organizations (CIO) undertook a major organizing effort

Lewis and his followers continually challenged the more conservative

American Federation of Labor (AFL) to represent an ever-increasing number of members

AFL responded with its own massive organizing drive

SAWMILL AND TIMBER WORKERS REBEL FROM THE AMERICAN FEDERATION OF LABOR

American Federation of Labor (AFL) arrogance was not compatible with the rough timber workers

who felt discounted because they were designated “unskilled” workers

AFL put little effort and money into organizing the timber industry

Sawmill and Timber Workers Union members continued to be disappointed

with the American Federation of Labor (AFL)

and, more specifically, with the United Brotherhood of Carpenters and Joiners (UBCJ)

which represented their interests in the AFL

Radical leaders of the Sawmill and Timber Workers called for a secret convention

woodworkers of the Northwest gathered in Portland -- September 18, 1936

to add heat to the smoldering fire, Communist Harold Pritchett once again stepped into power

(he had been the president of the Sawmill and Timber Workers local in British Columbia

now, after a three year break, Pritchett chaired the “rump” convention

Convention delegates formed a new union, the Federation of Woodworkers

this was an independent union unaffiliated with the American Federation of Labor (AFL)

AMERICAN FEDERATION OF WOODWORKERS REPRESENTS RADICAL WOODWORKERS

²¹⁵ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*. P. 318

American Federation of Woodworkers asserted its power as an independent labor union
70,000 woodsmen of the Northwest were now well on their way to building their own identity
Communist Harold Pritchett was elected the president of the Federation of Woodworkers
this was a result of Communists being seen as the leading the opposition to AFL elitism
Communists were once again “boring from within”
other Communist CIO members resisted American Federation of Woodworkers’ organizing effort
they exposed the weak position of the International Woodworkers of America
and exploited grievances against United Brotherhood of Carpenters and Joiners (UBCJ)
However, in reality the Federation of Woodworkers was weak and foundationless
this new Federation was not chartered by United Brotherhood of Carpenters and Joiners (AFL)
and was officially unaffiliated with any of the major union organizations of the time
UBCJ President Maurice Hutcheson and AFL leader Abe Muir
made no attempt to mend the relationship and hostilities loomed ahead the timber workers

COMPETITION FOR UNION TIMBER INDUSTRY MEMBERSHIP IS INTENSE

Weak and without foundation though it was, the independent Federation of Woodworkers
set out to recruit new members with unprecedented vigor
To compete with this onslaught, John L. Lewis’ Committee for Industrial Organization (CIO)
chartered the International Woodworkers of America (IWA)
International Woodworkers of America (IWA) and American Federation of Woodworkers
fought each other bitterly
disputed strikes, challenged elections, boycotts, plant shutdowns
and standoffs with employers arose from this mutually destructive wrangling
Competition for union members in the timber industry
was hard for both employees and employers alike
management bargained with whatever union was on top at the time
(only time healed some jurisdictional disputes)

SHIPOWNERS’ NEGOTIATIONS CONTINUE WITH MARITIME FEDERATION OF THE PACIFIC

Shipowners’ Association of the Pacific Coast was becoming increasingly more confident
to them it was just a matter of waiting out the time until the maritime labor contracts expired
however, maritime unions did not want to give the employers any excuse
to say that a lockout was provoked
In the middle of a round of negotiations -- September 23, 1936
shipowners informed the Maritime Federation of the Pacific that when the old contract expired
they would no longer accept ships’ crew replacements from union halls
here was still another week to go before the ran out [September 30]
It was common knowledge that a number of smaller shipowners had a strong desire to avoid a strike
they were willing to meet the demands of unions, but three main companies on the Pacific Coast,
Matson Line, Dollar Line, American and Hawaiian Line held the smaller companies in check
seeds of discontent among the Shipowners’ Association of the Pacific Coast were sown
unions set out to take advantage of the rift

FEDERAL GOVERNMENT DEMANDS AGREEMENT NEGOTIATIONS CONTINUE

With only a few more days to go before the men would officially come off the ships,
word came from the federal government to continue negotiations [until October 15]
both sides agreed -- the charade of negotiations went on
Not a single union member on the entire Pacific waterfront believed the shipowners would cave in
each maritime union organized a strike committee

PACIFIC COAST MARITIME LABOR AGREEMENT RUNS OUT

Maritime Federation of the Pacific Coast Negotiating Committee,
failing to arrive at an agreement through collective bargaining,
recommended to member each union that a referendum of their membership be taken
to empower their representatives on the Pacific Coast Negotiating Committee
to take strike action on [October 28, 1936]
On the East Coast International Seamen's Union (ISU) officials resisted efforts
to call a general sympathy strike in support of the Maritime Federation of the Pacific
this incited more unrest among the Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP) rank and file
numerous unauthorized sympathy strikes took place anyway

HARRY BRIDGES MEETS WITH ILA PRESIDENT JOSEPH RYAN

Pacific Coast International Longshoremen's Association President Harry Bridges
and Mat Meehan, editor of the *Pacific Coast Longshoreman*, the official publication
of the Pacific Coast International Longshoremen's Association
were sent to New York to solicit support
from the International Longshoremen's Association
they met with ILA International President Joe Ryan
and Atlantic and Gulf District ILA officers

It was reported on the West coast that President Ryan **"has assured the Pacific Coast that there will be complete co-operation between all Districts in support of the Pacific Coast should a lockout be forced by shipowners. The time has finally arrived when the Longshoremen of the United States are in complete agreement for their mutual benefit."**²¹⁶

DAVE BECK EXTENDS HIS INFLUENCE BEYOND SEATTLE

In Washington State and parts of Oregon and California the International Brotherhood of Teamsters anchored the American Federation of Labor (AFL) labor efforts
Death of San Francisco's Teamster International Vice-President Mike Casey
caused Dave Beck to move from a statewide power into a larger labor role on the West Coast
when the West Coast's American Federation of Labor (AFL) leadership position
was handed over to Dave Beck instead of his rival, Harry Bridges
Dave Beck, West Coast leader of the Teamsters Union. was very concerned about Bridge's efforts
Teamsters were ordered to cross International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) picket lines
in an attempt to acquire ILA members for membership in the Teamsters Union
but the Teamster Joint Councils in Los Angeles and other California ports remained unworried

²¹⁶ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*, P. 307

MARITIME NEGOTIATIONS CONTINUE

Federal government again requested that negotiations be extended -- October 13, 1936
an investigation would be conducted into the process and arbitration would resolve the issues
Along the Pacific Coast, Maritime Federation of the Pacific (MFP) members were polled
to discover if negotiation should be extended to [October 29]
or would members strike immediately
Resulting vote was overwhelming -- MFP members voted to extend the cut-off date
unions knew it was important to keep the blame for the strike on management
to keep the public on their side

SS CALIFORNIA DOCKS IN NEW YORK

Panama Pacific Line ocean liner *SS California* docked in New York
United States Secretary of Labor Frances Perkins was unable to keep her promises
to Joseph Curran and the International Seamen's Union (ISU) crew of the *SS California*
United States Secretary of Commerce Daniel Roper and the Panama Pacific Line
declared Curran and the strikers to be mutineers
Federal Bureau of Investigation agents met the ship
they began an investigation into the charge of mutiny
Panama Pacific Line took out national advertising attacking Joe Curran for his actions
Curran and other strike leaders were fined two day's pay, fired and blacklisted
Labor Secretary Frances Perkins was able to keep the strikers from being prosecuted for mutiny

WILDCAT STRIKES TAKE PLACE ON THE EASTERN SEABOARD AND GULF COAST

International Seamen's Union (ISU) all along the East Coast struck
in protest of the treatment of union members aboard the *SS California* -- October
ISU officials called on the men to live up to their agreements and crew the ships with labor contracts
they also threatened to expel those who refused -- but these threats had little effect
Joseph Curran became a leader in the unauthorized ten-week strike
Curran was aggressive, articulate and ambitious -- and the times suited him well
he was willing to front for the strong cadre of left-wingers in the ISU
Many International Seamen's Union (ISU) men blamed their union officials
for not backing up the crew in this labor "beef" -- leadership of the ISU was further weakened

RADICAL POLITICAL AND LABOR LEADER ANNA LOUISE STRONG LEAVES THE USSR

Distressed with developments in the USSR, Dr. Strong returned to the United States -- 1936
she had grown disenchanted with the starvation conditions she encountered
which were imposed on the land owning peasant (kulaks) by Premier Joseph Stalin
she made several return trips to the United States but was unable to find solace
in either the Soviet Union or the United States
(Anna Louise Strong was arrested in Russia as a spy and banished from the country [1949]
she moved back to Seattle but was not greeted with acceptance
Dr. Strong moved to the Peoples Republic of China at age 72 [1958]
she was one of few Westerners to gain the admiration of Mao Zedong
she made several return trips to the United States

Dr. Anna Louise Strong remained in Peking (Beijing), China until her death [1970])

FASCISM SPREADS IN EUROPE

World as it had been structured at the end of the Great War was at an end

Treaty of Versailles was a mistake

it had imposed geographic losses on the Austrian Empire and Germany
arms restrictions had also been forced on Germany

Adolph Hitler had reoccupied the Rhineland defying the English, French and his own generals

he sent troops, planes, and equipment to the aid of Spanish dictator General Francisco Franco

Hitler needed a like-minded European ally to offset the two-front threat to Nazi Germany

from the United Kingdom (England, Scotland, Wales, Northern Ireland) and France

Italian dictator Benito Mussolini supported Hitler's expansionist plans for Eastern Europe

Hitler and Mussolini signed an "anti-Communist pact" -- October 23, 1936

aimed at preventing the spread of Communism from the USSR

this had the additional effect of bolstering anti-Communist efforts in the United States
(inadequacies and unreliability of Italy's military forces eventually all but negated

Benito Mussolini's value as Adolf Hitler's ally despite their shared Fascist ideologies)

LEAGUE OF NATIONS IS COMPLETELY INEFFECTIVE IN MAINTAINING WORLD PEACE

League of Nations along with individual democratic nations helplessly watched

as the Fascist army warred against the democratic republic of Spain

in an effort to place Spanish dictator General Francisco Franco into power

League of Nations was being undermined by its inability to exert pressure

democracies watched as fascist army warred against democratic republics

in Spain, Germany, and Italy

rise of Fascist dictators in Germany (Adolf Hitler) and Italy (Benito Mussolini)

defeated all efforts at meaningful diplomacy

Although the League of Nations ultimately failed, it did lay the groundwork for the United Nations

it helped make the idea of collective security a firm principle of mainstream liberal thinking

MARITIME FEDERATION OF THE PACIFIC (MFP) GOES ON STRIKE

Maritime Federation of the Pacific talks with Shipowners' Association of the Pacific Coast ended
all MFP unions simultaneously walked off the job -- midnight October 28, 1936

Maritime Federation of the Pacific Coast Negotiating Committee

was designated the Coast Policy Committee

International Seamen's Union (ISU) member Joseph Curran (famous for the *SS California* beef)

called a second sit-down strike of east coast International Seamen's Union (ISU) members

against orders he received from union officials

this demonstration was, in part, to improve working conditions for ISU members

but Curran also wanted to embarrass the ISU

for earlier abandoning him and his shipmates

(this four-month strike idled 50,000 seamen and 300 ships)

To keep the plight of sailors before the public Joe Curran formed the Seamen's Defense Committee

SAN FRANCISCO PREPARED FOR A CONVULSIVE STRIKE ON THE SCALE OF [1934]

Pacific Coast International Longshoremen's Association President Harry Bridges led San Francisco Bay Area ILA Local 38-44 as they walked off the job on strike in support of the Maritime Federation of the Pacific (MFP) -- October 30, 1936
Bridges used the time off the job to expand recruiting efforts to unionize additional industries
San Francisco Local 38-44 rapidly expanded its membership by at least a thousand new members as bargemen and workers in sugar refineries received aid from the longshoremen

PACIFIC COAST SHIPPING IS SHUT DOWN

Every facet of West Coast maritime transportation stopped -- November 1, 1936
unlike the great battle of [1934], this was a peaceful effort
with the exception of a few steam schooners working under separate contracts
hundreds of firemen, engineers, mates, cooks, stewards, sailors, longshoremen
and warehousemen stopped work up and down the Pacific coast
From the very first, union members were well aware that it could be a long strike
all of the maritime unions settled down for a war of attrition
paid union officials were immediately cut off the payroll
strike leaders ate at the soup kitchen like the other union members
requests for funds from the MFP treasury were closely scrutinized before being fulfilled
Along the waterfront the word was, "An injury to one is an injury to all"
and "Watch out for provocateurs"

MANAGING SUCH A LARGE STRIKE WAS DIFFICULT

Many obstacles had to be overcome -- in San Francisco for instance:

- feeding and housing thousands of sailors away from their homes was a major concern,
- discipline had to be maintained,
- health-and-welfare plans for strikers had to be organized,
- committees on nearly all facets of life were established as volunteers accepted responsibility:
 - a huge empty loft on the Embarcadero, was rented to provide living space,
 - members of the Marine Cooks and Stewards Union
 - took over the job of cooking thousands of meals for the strikers
 - (for three months, Progressive farmers and ranchers near San Francisco
 - donated a large part of the food needed to feed the strikers -- no strikers went hungry)

In other struck port cities:

committees dealing with housing contacted landlords to ask for their cooperation
in allowing the strikers to stay housed in their hotels and apartments
without the pressure of meeting rent deadlines
written guarantees were made stating that rents would be paid
when the men were again earning paychecks
this satisfied the landlords and hotel keepers and alleviated pressure on the men
doctors and nurses were asked to donate time to care for the men's medical needs
they responded with enthusiasm
strikers needing clothing were assisted by a committee which solicited donations
from many of the clothing shops near the waterfront that catered to seamen in good times

committee members responsible for security appeared in the ports
their job was to keep drunks off the waterfront and to maintain order and discipline
if someone became inebriated and showed signs of disorientation,
he was escorted back to his hotel by the union patrol
if he persisted in threatening the tranquility of the waterfront,
his fink book was taken from him
and he faced a disciplinary committee of his union peers
union men came down hard on the offender
two weeks of peeling potatoes or onions or washing pots and pans
encouraged most to stay sober and out of trouble

ILA PRESIDENT JOSEPH RYAN SUPPORTS ONLY A PORTION OF THE PACIFIC STRIKE

After the Pacific Coast tie-up began strikers learned
what International Longshoremen's Association President Joe Ryan meant by "support"
he recognized as unfair only those companies that had rejected ILA contract demands
he excluded from his support the twenty-six inter-coastal and foreign lines
that had signed agreements with the ILA just before the strike
Ryan also sided with International Seamen's Union (ISU) officials
as they attempted to break the East Coast seamen's Wildcat strikes in support of the SUP

NATIONAL ELECTION RESULTS AGAIN FAVORED DEMOCRATS

Franklin Delano Roosevelt was reelected to a second term as president -- November 3, 1936
FDR defeated Republican Alfred M. "Alf" Landon in a presidential landslide victory
Franklin Roosevelt swept the electoral votes: 523-8
Roosevelt won every state but Maine and Vermont
popular vote margin favored Roosevelt by more than eleven million votes
Democrats also continued to control the U.S. House of Representatives and the U.S. Senate

STATE ELECTION RESULTS ALSO SHOWED STRONG DEMOCRATIC SUPPORT

Democrat Clarence Martin was returned to a second term as Washington governor
although Radio Speaker John C. Stevenson and other leading WCF candidates
lost in their attempt to achieve office
WCF had become an influential player in Washington politics
it had established a reputation as a Progressive leader
with favorable appeal in future elections
it had made radical social and economic reform a legitimate topic of public politics
Three incumbent Congressmen were elected:
•Second District Congressman Monrad C. "Mon" Wallgren, Democrat
•Third District Congressman Martin F. Smith, Democrat
•Fourth District Congressman Knute Hill, Democrat
Three Congressional seats from Washington State changed:
•First Congressional District Congressman Warren G. Magnuson, Seattle Democrat
replaced U.S. Representative Marion A. Zioncheck
Magnuson became one of the youngest members of Congress at age thirty-one

- to be carried in by Roosevelt's popular coat tails
- all of his life he considered himself a New Deal Democrat
- (he will serve in U.S. House of Representatives until his resignation [1937-1944])
- Fifth District Congressman Charles H. Leavy, Spokane Democrat
- filled the seat left vacant when Samuel B. Hill was appointed
- United States District Court judge for Eastern Washington
- (Charles Leavy served until his resignation from office [1937-1942] when he was appointed
- United States district judge of the western district of Washington)
- Sixth District Congressman John M. Coffee, Tacoma Democrat
- replaced Democrat U.S. Representative Wesley Lloyd who died in office)
- (he will serve five terms in office [1937-1947])

State Initiatives to the voters meet with mixed success:

- thirty counties had the proposal for Public Utility Districts (PUDs) on the ballot
- by this time there was another reason to vote in favor of a public utility
- as the federal government had started construction
- on the Grand Coulee Dam in Eastern Washington
- and Bonneville Dam east of Portland
- as the laws were written, publicly owned utilities had preference
- to the electricity generated by those two huge facilities
- idea of getting some of that power was just too enticing
- Snohomish County voters the Snohomish County Public Utility District Number One
- by a vote of 13,850 in favor and 10,463 against -- November 3, 1936
- fourteen other county-wide Public Utility Districts also were formed that year alone
- Initiative 119 to create a Socialist state
- was supported by the Washington Commonwealth Federation (WCF) and liberal Democrats
- this Initiative had asked for Washington to become a Socialist state by imposing
- a "production for use" rather than "production for profit" economic system
- Washington voters handed Washington Commonwealth Federation's Initiative 119
- a resounding defeat 370,140 votes to 97,329 votes -- more than a three-to-one margin
- production-for-use Initiative was the peak of the WCF's radicalism

Due in large part to the efforts of the Washington Commonwealth Federation Washington State was considered to be a stronghold of unionism and radical politics in the 1930s (and [1940s]) on one occasion Democratic National Party Chairman James Farley allegedly quipped, "There are forty-seven states in the Union and the Soviet of Washington."

COMMITTEE FOR INDUSTRIAL ORGANIZATION (CIO) GROWS IN STRENGTH

Franklin D. Roosevelt won a smashing reelection victory

union membership exploded across the nation and labor militancy expanded in proportion

John L. Lewis' Committee for Industrial Organizations (CIO) represented a collection of unions within the American Federation of Labor (AFL) that gathered to support industrial unionism

John L. Lewis continually denounced the AFL's policies as the CIO offered organizing support to workers in the rubber industry who went on strike in defiance of the AFL's leadership

this opposition only increased the stature of the CIO and John L. Lewis

in the eyes of those industrial workers set on organizing

because they were disillusioned with the AFL's ineffective past performance
AFL leaders from the outset, however, treated the CIO as an enemy
they refused to deal with the new organization and demanded that it be dissolved
(CIO proved to be very successful as within a few years in addition to the rubber industry
big steel, automobile, and other major industries had been organized
this intensified the division within the AFL which refused to accept the new unions
because they saw both industrial workers and industrial unions as unskilled laborers)

AMERICAN FEDERATION OF LABOR (AFL) FACES INTERNAL STRIFE

East Coast-based International Longshoremen Association (ILA) President Joseph Ryan
was facing an internal civil war
AFL and John L. Lewis' Committee for Industrial Organizations competed for members
both offered rival visions of labor union organization and what unions should accomplish
Under the leadership of John L. Lewis, Committee for Industrial Organizations (CIO)
stressed industrial unionism and the organization of unskilled and semiskilled workers
while the AFL had historically be organized by crafts
CIO tenaciously set out on its mission to organize the unorganized
unions were gathered up as fast as possible
CIO attempted to expand to include Longshoremen and Warehousemen, lumbermen,
fur workers, and members of American Newspaper Guild
CIO criticized the AFL for excluding nonwhite workers and frequently women
AFL's modest if not actually conservative goals were pointed out to groups being recruited
AFL claimed that CIO unions were dominated by Communists interested only in radical ideas
and that their rival labor organization weakened
what should have been a single united labor front
on the other hand, most of the CIO unions practiced "social movement unionism"
which advocated a variety of social justice programs including expanding economic rights
along with equal political and social rights for minorities
In truth, while the organizing principals were vastly different, the political differences were not
both AFL and CIO supported the Democratic Party and worked together on political campaigns
both pushed for reforms to strengthen the social safety net supporting those in need
neither was actually conservative nor Communist controlled
At the same time that unions were fighting over philosophy and membership
ALF and CIO was preparing to negotiate new contracts with a variety of maritime employers

MFP FACES INTERNAL AND EXTERNAL CONFLICT

It appeared the on-going West Coast strike was well on its way to being won by the labor unions
when political differences in the Maritime Federation of the Pacific (MFP) came into the open
Leadership of the maritime movement split over a number of issues
first, Pacific Coast International Longshoremen's Association Harry Bridges declared
if the strike could not be settled without sailors accepting the "fink book,"
they should take the book
ship owners also played their role in fragmenting the MFP
having failed thus far to break the unions, ship owners tried a new tack

if they negotiated contracts with only one or two unions they could divide the workers
Harry Lundeberg was on the verge of taking the Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP)
out of the strike because he had already reached a long-term agreement with ship owners
who no longer attacked him
since Harry Lundeberg of the Sailor's Union of the Pacific (SUP) was anti-Bridges,
ship owners were inclined to favor him
Lundeberg lured John Ferguson of the Marine Firemen's Union (MFU) over to his camp
because Ferguson was drawn over to Lundeberg's position
ship owners were happy to play ball with him
Lundeberg decided not to abandon the strike as the longshoremen had done in [1934]
Harry Lundeberg of the SUP and John Ferguson of the Marine Firemen's Union (MFU)
were called to a conference with the Shipowners' Association of the Pacific Coast

JOE CURRAN EXPANDS THE INTERNATIONAL SEAMEN'S UNION (ISU) STRIKE

East coast International Seamen's Union (ISU) men used the sit-down technique
aboard the *SS American Trader* in New York
other ISU men in Boston struck in support of the Maritime Federation of the Pacific -- November
daily mimeographed strike bulletins were printed denouncing employers
and ISU officials who did not support the wildcat strikes
ISU rebel Joseph Curran negotiated contracts with two small companies: Prudential and Transoceanic
this was made possible by support from the Marine Engineers Beneficial Association,
the American Radio Telegraphers Association, and the Masters, Mates and Pilots
all of whom were striking these companies at the time

PACIFIC COAST STRIKE IS NOT ABLE TO EXPAND

International Seamen's Union (ISU) held authorized strikes, Wildcat strikes and sit-down strikes
all in support of the Maritime Federation of the Pacific (MFP)
and most in opposition to the leadership of the ISU
However, attempts to widen the Pacific Coast maritime strike into a national action
by extending it to the East and Gulf Coasts, resulted only in violence on the Atlantic seaboard
ISU leaders refused to expand the strike effort

JOSEPH CURRAN RECRUITS FOR HIS OWN UNION

Curran believed it was time to abandon the conservative International Seamen's Union (ISU)
he began to sign up members for a new, rival union
organizing was so intense that hundreds of East coast ships delayed their sailing time
as seamen listened to organizers and signed union card

PACIFIC MARITIME ASSOCIATION REACHES SOME AGREEMENTS

Harry Lundeberg had a simple approach to bargaining: "Come across with a good contract for my
sailors or the Communists will take control of the union."
his method paid off when good contracts for the SUP and MFU were reached
working conditions were unequalled by any of the other seagoing unions
tiny cracks in union solidarity started to appear

SUP AND MFU MEMBERS REJECT THE AGREEMENT OFFER

Marine Firemen's Union (MFU) members held a special meeting to discuss the proposed agreement
John Ferguson made his report about the deal offered
while the terms were favorable to the union, the rank and file demanded they stick together
union members recognized this maneuvering for what it was,
a way of playing one union against another
MFU had pledged before the strike: "We all came out together; we'll all go back together."
Marine Firemen's Union members would not go back on their word
they would not return to work while the other unions lacked contracts
Rank and file members of the SUP, over Lundeborg's objection, took this same position
shipowners were rebuffed in their union-busting effort

SHIPOWNERS ALSO FEEL INTERIOR STRIFE

While things looked peaceful in the Pacific Maritime Association shipowners' ranks,
the opposite was actually true
since all the major policies were engineered and pushed through by the "Big Three"
Matson Line, Dollar Line, and American and Hawaiian Line
smaller operators who wanted to settle and get their ships to sea expressed their discontent

SEATTLE POST-INTELLIGENCER ACHIEVES A SETTLEMENT IN FAVOR OF THE UNION

After a strike lasting four months, an American Newspaper Guild Chapter was accepted by the
Seattle Post-Intelligencer over William Randolph Hearst's objection -- November 29, 1936
Success of the *Post-Intelligencer* Newspaper Guild strike
caused every major newspaper in the San Francisco region
to enter into agreements with their news writers
even Los Angeles, stronghold of the open shop on the Pacific Coast,
was invaded by unions with increasing success

PORT OF VANCOUVER, WASHINGTON BECOMES A MAJOR SHIPPING LINK

Port of Vancouver Terminal No. 2 was dedicated -- December 3, 1936
this was a huge port facility that offered an unobstructed path to the Pacific Ocean
good highway, railroad connections, and improved dock facilities
made Vancouver, Washington a major port on the west coast

SEATTLE POST-INTELLIGENCE LAUNCHES AN ATTACK ON DAVE BECK

P-I joined the *Seattle Times* in battle against Dave Beck and his AFL Brotherhood of Teamsters
newspapers, and radio called Beck an outlaw
Dave Beck again sued for defamation of character and liable-- again the issue was settled out of court
William Randolph Hearst's editorial writers shifted the attack
they argued their freedom of the press was endangered by Beck's lawsuits
however, Hearst's unconcealed negative attitude toward organized labor
advanced respect and affection for Dave Beck

CHANGES IN THE LOGGING INDUSTRY

Workers in the timber industry saw advances ranging from high-lead to truck-and-tractor logging
newer logging techniques relied far more heavily on truckers

unresolved was the question of who should represent these truckers
Squabbling between labor organizations
was based on the on-going issue of craft verses industrial unions: AFL versus CIO
timber workers preferred the industry-wide organization
of the Committee for Industrial Organization (CIO)
many mill hands and loggers fell in with the more aggressive tactics and militant goals of the CIO

UNITED BROTHERHOOD OF CARPENTERS AND JOINERS HOLDS THEIR CONVENTION

AFL's United Brotherhood of Carpenters and Joiners (UBCJ) leadership
had earned a reputation for doing nothing to protect Pacific Northwest timber workers
Even John L. Lewis' Committee for Industrial Organization (CIO) had paid them little attention
while the Communists within the International Woodworkers of America (IWA) organization
solidly held the respect of their fellow workers with Harold Pritchett safely at the helm
Lakeland, Florida was the location of the UBCJ Convention -- December 7-15, 1936
Sawmill and Timber Workers Union delegates from the Northwest who were still in the AFL
traveled across the entire continent to attend the meeting
they were designated as "non-beneficial" members by the UBCJ
and were forced to observe the proceedings without a vote
quickly the familiar cry of "No taxation without representation"
resounded throughout the Northwest woods and sawmills
Rift between the American Federation of Labor (AFL) and CIO was apparent
(but the coming complete split was held at bay)

MARITIME UNION STRIKES CONTINUE TO TIE UP PACIFIC COAST SHIPPING TRAFFIC

In Pacific Coast ports 234 vessels lay strikebound -- December 1936
141 deep-water vessels, sixty-one steam schooners and thirty-two foreign ships
of these, seventy-six lay idle at San Pedro, seventy-three in San Francisco Bay,
twenty-four at Portland, forty-two at Seattle, seven at Vancouver, B.C.
and twelve at other Pacific Coast and Hawaiian ports

Associated Press reports marveled that the strikers had **"been molded into a social and economic unit without parallel in the history of industrial labor."**

newspaper wire stories related:

"Forty thousand men on strike but none of them idle.

"Nearly 250 ships tied up...business losses estimated at \$7,000,000 a day---foreign trade badly affected...thousands of families tightening their belts as they await Christmas.

"But nobody killed...no disorder...no arrests for picketing...no extra police needed...union police who maintain perfect order."²¹⁷

But appearances could often be deceiving

²¹⁷ Otlle Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*, P. 311.

PERISHABLE CARGO ISSUE SPLITS THE MARITIME FEDERATION OF THE PACIFIC (MFP)

One sharp difference of opinion between Harry Lundeberg and the rest of the maritime unions was related to the issue of releasing perishable cargo from struck ships
Shipowners called perishable cargo still lying in the ships' holds
cargo that was "vitally needed by the people"
it was a gimmick that owners felt would arouse anger against the unions
in fact many members of the public, not realizing it was a ruse,
did react favorably to the shipowners' propaganda
they urged the unions to reconsider their policy of leaving the cargo in the holds
actually, there was not that much perishable cargo remaining strike-bound
but public irritation against the strike was beginning to be felt
Issue of perishable cargo was presented to the MFP Coast Policy Committee
it was debated for several hours
representatives from the Sailors Union of the Pacific (SUP)
argued for Lundeberg's policy of not moving one ounce of the cargo
but others on the strike committee urged that the cargo be worked
so that one more argument of the shipowners could be deflated
majority of Maritime Federation of the Pacific Coast Policy Committee
were in agreement with delivering perishable cargo

SUP UNION LEADERS FIND THEMSELVES BEING OPPOSED BY THEIR MEMBERS

Harry Lundeberg, Sailors Union of the Pacific, and John Ferguson, Marine Firemen's Union, traveled to Washington, D.C. presumably to consult with some pro-labor congressmen
After a series of meetings, they wired back that several congressmen urged
that unless the strike were ended anti-labor legislation would be forthcoming from Congress
Lundeberg and Ferguson urged their rank and file to make immediate peace with the shipowners
when these telegrams were read, enraged Marine Firemen's Union (MFU) members
called for Ferguson's resignation -- Ferguson got the message and returned to San Francisco
his Washington, D.C. visit was never mentioned again
Lundeberg was not sure what position the Sailor's Union of the Pacific should take in the strike
however, he decided not to abandon the effort (as the longshoremen had done in [1934])

CIO UNITED AUTO WORKERS GO OUT ON STRIKE

Members of the United Auto Workers conducted a sit-down strike at General Motors
Fisher Body plant in Flint, Michigan was struck -- beginning December 30, 1936
idling 112,000 Committee for Industrial Organizations (CIO) workers
in a conventional strike the union takes its members outside the plant
and attempts to prevent the employer from operating
by discouraging other employees from entering the factory
in a sit-down strike, workers physically occupy the plant keeping management and others out

LAST OF THE INTERURBAN TRAINS CEASES OPERATION

Independent Seattle & Rainier Valley Railway (Renton interurban)
struggled to survive under incompetent management

Weary of accidents and unsafe tracks, the City of Seattle revoked they company's franchise and the line folded -- January 1, 1937

NEWLY-ELECTED CONGRESSMEN TAKE OFFICE

Because of the Twentieth Amendment to the U.S. Constitution [January 23, 1933] members of Congress were for the first time sworn into office on January 3, 1937 Democratic U.S. Senators Homer T. Bone and Lewis B. Schwellenbach continued in office Incumbent national representatives who were reelected were:

Second District Congressman Monrad C. ("Mon") Wallgren, Democrat

Third District Congressman Martin F. Smith, Democrat

Fourth District Congressman Knute Hill, Democrat

Newly elected national representatives from Washington were:

First Congressional District Congressman Warren G. Magnuson, Seattle Democrat

Fifth District Congressman Charles H. Leavy, Spokane Democrat

Sixth District Congressman John M. Coffee, Tacoma Democrat

HARRY BRIDGES' SAN FRANCISCO LONGSHOREMEN END THEIR STRIKE

After a sixty-seven day strike, Pacific Coast International Longshoremen's Association Local 38-44 settled their strike against the Shipowners' Association of the Pacific Coast

Pacific Coast longshoremen returned to work with mixed results -- January 5, 1937

18,000 International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) members

gained union hiring preference and union hiring halls,

but wages and hours remained to be negotiated or arbitrated

Harry Bridges blamed the discouraging result

on International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) President Joseph Ryan

and his lack of support

Ryan responded by calling Bridges a puppet of the international Communist conspiracy

WAREHOUSEMEN MADE GREAT GAINS DURING THE STRIKE

Newly organized warehousemen returned to work with significant gains

Harry Bridges' American Federation of Labor (AFL) warehousemen

had obtained a closed-shop agreement, substantial wage increases

and a forty hour work week

additionally, they had won union hiring halls, paid vacations and seniority rights

in place of the continuous turnover that previously resulted from former hiring practices

This victory in the San Francisco Bay Area inspired warehousemen up and down the coast

new AFL warehouse unions spread quickly and widely to nearly every port city

(and later in many key communities in the interior of the United States

and on the East and Gulf Coasts as well)

PEARL WANAMAKER BECOMES A STATE SENATOR²¹⁸

State Senator L.E. Tewksbury resigned his 38th District seat -- January 8, 1937

²¹⁸ Michael Hood, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9171, September 26, 2009.

Island County Commissioners appointed Wanamaker to the state senate position
As a state senator, Pearl Wanamaker hit her stride as an innovative and skillful legislator
she developed her interest and knowledge of education policy and honed her political insight
she built a power base among her peers and developed a strong, statewide constituency
who became known (sometimes negatively) as the “school forces”
public school interests, Parent-Teacher Associations (PTA), higher education advocates,
teachers’ unions and other professional educators’ groups
she made enemies in the legislative and political arena
particularly with conservative Republicans

MARITIME FEDERATION OF THE PACIFIC (MFP) MEMBERS REMAINED ON STRIKE

In a demonstration of union solidarity, the San Francisco Bay Area warehousemen
contributed \$1,000 each week to the joint strike fund until the maritime strike ended
Harry Bridges, in an effort to solidify the Maritime Federation of the Pacific (MFP),
made his first bid for West Coast union leadership

PACIFIC MARITIME ASSOCIATION IS FORMED BY SHIP OPERATORS

Following the lead of the Matson Navigation Company and American President Lines,
shipping operators formed a new confederation of employers: the Pacific Maritime Association
Pacific Maritime Association was a vehicle through which the Pacific Coast ship operators
dealt with sea and waterfront unions
In a complete reversal of previous employer policy, the new association
decided to pursue a conciliatory relationship with the International Longshoremen’s Association
and its Pacific Coast leader Harry Bridges

STATE LEGISLATURE GOES INTO REGULAR SESSION

Twenty-fifth session of the legislature was called to order in Olympia -- January 11, 1937
Democrats again controlled both houses of the legislature by large majorities
forty-one to five Republicans in the State Senate
ninety-three to six Republicans in the State House of Representatives
Governor Clarence Martin considered his reelection to be a mandate to move the state to the right
When the legislature met the governor recommended two proposals that antagonized Progressives
one was an increase in old age pensions which was smaller
than organizations representing the elderly wanted
this proposal passed the legislature with ease
second was a bill that would severely restrict recently won rights of labor:
•limitations would be placed on picketing;
•compulsory arbitration would be required in labor disputes
this bill was too conservative for passage by legislators
legislators also had enough Progressive spirit to block efforts
to weaken labor’s relationship with business
Progressives, in their bitter disappointment about Governor Martin’s pension bill,
determined to establish a lobbying organization of their own
Communist activist Howard Costigan formed the Washington Old Age Pension Union

as an auxiliary to the Washington Commonwealth Federation (WCF)

FRANKLIN DELANO ROOSEVELT IS INAUGURATED FOR A SECOND TERM

Passage of the Twentieth Amendment to the U.S. Constitution [1933]

changed the inauguration date from [from March 4] to January 20

In his Inaugural Address President Roosevelt promised further reform to improve conditions for “one-third of a nation ill-housed, ill-clad, ill-nourished.” -- January 20, 1937

SAUL HAAS' KIRO RADIO RECEIVES A NATIONAL AFFILIATION

Columbia Broadcasting System (CBS) became affiliated KIRO radio-- 1937

known as “The Friendly Station,” KIRO personalities broke from the formal announcing style that was commonplace during the early days of radio

Saul Haas' life style occasionally ruffled Seattle's leaders -- his Jewish heritage didn't help he was barred from establishment clubs in town,

he refreshed himself at the more hospitable Harbor Club in the Norton Building

NEWLY-ELECTED CONGRESSMAN WARREN MAGNUSON EFFECTIVELY USES RADIO

Like President Franklin Roosevelt, Representative Magnuson pioneered the successful use of radio his speeches were straight from the Populist agenda

he supported the Civilian Conservation Corps (CCC) and higher wages for workers

“Business prosperity depends on wages.... Unemployment means no business, economic destruction. There is high pressure propaganda circulated by so-called civic organizations who use their puppets in public office to knock down wages. Public, beware! We're in a new era in our history. By 1930 we were near the destruction of the American system.... Business failed to revive the system.... Democrats saved the time with Franklin Roosevelt and the New Deal.... Future historians will point to the New Deal as being responsible for the greatest single advance in economic progress -- shorter work weeks, better working conditions, better hours and more leisure time and happiness for our people.”²¹⁹

MARITIME FEDERATION OF THE PACIFIC (MFP) CONTINUES BARGAINING TALKS

Because of the unity of the strikers, smaller the Pacific Maritime Association (PMA) shippers began to exert pressure on the “Big Three” shipping companies,

Matson Line, Dollar Line, and American and Hawaiian Line, for an end to the strike still being carried on by the Maritime Federation of the Pacific (MFP)

Finally, the “Big Three” shipping companies relented

negotiations with the sailors began in earnest -- February 1, 1937

MARITIME FEDERATION OF THE PACIFIC (MFP) STRIKE ENDS

The Pacific Maritime Association (PMA) quickly worked out agreements with all maritime unions after ninety days of being on strike, the solidarity of the MFP strikers still was not broken

Maritime Federation of the Pacific (MFP) unions accepted an offer

from the Pacific Maritime Association (PMA) -- February 4, 1937

²¹⁹ *Magnuson Papers* University of Washington, 3181-1. 10/4.

concessions proposed to the maritime unions included a six hour work day and union control of hiring halls, wage advances and overtime pay licensed officers also won a wage increase

PRESIDENT FRANKLIN ROOSEVELT IS FRUSTRATED BY THE U.S. SUPREME COURT

During FDR's first term, the U.S. Supreme Court struck down several New Deal measures that were intended to bolster economic recovery during the Great Depression
There were four justices leading the way toward declaring New Deal programs unconstitutional: George Sutherland, Willis Van Devanter, Pierce Butler, and James Clark McReynolds they became known as the "Four Horsemen"
sometimes decisions declaring a New Deal program unconstitutional were five-to-four with a justice Owen Roberts joining the Four Horsemen
New Deal supporters charged that a narrow majority of the court was obstructionist and political they said the court was composed of nine men -- all over sixty and generally conservative FDR felt they were "thwarting the will of the nation"

PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT PROPOSES TO EXPAND THE U.S. SUPREME COURT

Since the U.S. Constitution does not limit the size of the Supreme Court, Roosevelt sought to counter the entrenched opposition to his political agenda by expanding the number of justices in order to create a pro-New Deal majority
Roosevelt proposed adding more justices to the Supreme Court one new justice would be added for every justice who refused to retire after the age of seventy FDR could then appoint as many as six friendly justices enough justices to uphold his New Deal agenda
Roosevelt's sweeping victory in the previous election emboldened the president he told his cabinet members at a special meeting -- February 5, 1937 that he would send Congress a message proposing to reorganize the federal judiciary system
Opponents viewed the legislation as an attempt to stack the court in favor of the administration and labeled the idea the "Court-packing Plan"

MEMBERS OF THE MARITIME FEDERATION OF THE PACIFIC VOTE ON A NEW CONTRACT

Terms of the proposed contract between the Pacific Maritime Association (PMA) shipowners and the Maritime Federation of the Pacific (MFP) were put to a vote by the Pacific Coast sailors' unions -- February 7, 1937
Overall, union members viewed the results of their strike as positive especially when it was remembered that ship owners initially had offered nothing
However, not all of the unions in the Pacific Maritime Association were pleased:

- 7,000 sailors had gained an eight-hour day, increased wages and overtime pay;
- 4,000 Cooks and Stewards settled for nine hour work days on passenger vessels;
- 3,000 Maritime Firemen, Oilers, Watertenders and Wipers gained increased pay, control of hiring and an eight-hour day -- but they did not like their new work rules;
- 3,000 Marine Engineers achieved union recognition, pay increases, and overtime pay;
- 3,000 Masters, Mates and Pilots also achieved union recognition, pay increases, and overtime pay but they did not receive union preference in hiring;

- 2,000 Telegraphists acquired hiring control, eight-hour day, and an increase in pay

Even so, the strikers prepared to make the best of their bargains and returned to work although the maritime unions had won little of significance regarding specific demands the strike was successful in forcing employers to recognize that unions were there to stay

LAST GREAT NORTHERN RAILWAY SILK TRAIN LEAVES SEATTLE

Great Northern Railway continued to compete with the Northern Pacific and Union Pacific railroads to be the leading rail line handling silk -- 1937

However due to an increasing number of factors shipping continued to decline for U.S. railroads:

- decreasing silk prices,
- lower freight rates on the all-water routes,
- competition from “artificial silk” (rayon and nylon),
- deteriorating political relations with Japan

Great Northern Railway ran its last Silk Train composed of four baggage cars and a coach which left Seattle -- February 7, 1937

for three decades the famous Great Northern Railway silk trains

had captured the public’s imagination and satisfied its yearning for romance in their rush across the continent, these trains generated publicity, excitement, and revenue (Demise of the silk trains did not mean a decline in the demand for silk in the United States, however despite strained political relations and threatened boycotts against Japanese products,

America imported fifty-four million pounds of silk [1938]

more than ninety percent of it was used to produce the 564 million pairs of silk stockings that American women purchased that year)

More than ninety percent of the silk transported passed through the Panama Canal almost all of it on new, fast Japanese ships

SEVERAL UNIONS ACROSS THE NATION GO OUT ON STRIKE

Striking United Auto Workers in Flint, Michigan elected their own “Mayor” and other civic officials United Auto Workers kept a regular supply of food coming to the strikers inside while sympathizers marched in support outside

General Motors and the United Auto Workers settled the strike -- February 11, 1937

General Motors surrendered as a result of the Flint sit-down strike

during which CIO leader John L. Lewis negotiated with company executives,

Governor Frank Murphy of Michigan, and President Franklin Roosevelt

U.S. Steel, facing a similar situation, conceded to the steelworkers without a strike

John L. Lewis and Myron Taylor, chairman of the U.S. Steel Corporation, secretly negotiated an agreement between the CIO Steelworkers Organizing Committee and the company

SOME MEMBERS OF CONGRESS BEGIN TO OBJECT TO ROOSEVELT’S NEW DEAL

In addition to the conservative U.S. Supreme Court

Roosevelt’s New Deal reform program was slowed by an increasingly obstinate Congress including some isolationist Democrats

Washington Senator Homer T. Bone was among those

he did not fully support FDR’s controversial effort to reorganize the Supreme Court

DETROIT IS HIT BY A WAVE OF SIT-DOWN STRIKES

Only days after the new contract was ratified by United Auto Worker members,

Detroit was hit by a wave of strikes

laundry workers, cleaning women, high school students working as delivery workers,
and other sit-down strikes were held

More than a hundred young women workers at one of the forty Woolworth stores in the city
stopped work, ushered the customers out, shut the doors

they called the manager to come to a conference with all of them -- February 27, 1937
they demanded raises, time and a half for working more than forty hours week, lunch allowances,
breaks, company pay for uniforms and recognition of the Waiters and Waitresses Union
hiring would take place only through the union

Waiters and Waitresses Union had only one staff person there

none of the striking women had ever been in a union before

audacity of the strikers was apparent as they were up against the largest retailer in the era

Woolworth's had more than 2,000 stores in the U.S., Canada and Cuba

it had 737 stores in Great Britain and eighty-two in Germany

Woolworth's employed 65,000 workers -- almost all young women

it was viciously anti-union and had a racist, white-only hiring policy

United Auto Workers Union (UAW) head Homer Martin came to Woolworth's to pledge his support
head of the Detroit and Wayne County American Federation of Labor (AFL)

showed up at the strike the first day -- he provided union solidarity and donated money

Five hours after the strike began, Kresge, Woolworth's biggest competitor,

raised its workers' wages from \$14 a day to \$17 a day

all over downtown Detroit, bosses were giving their workers raises

in an attempt to stave off similar sit-downs

WOOLWORTH STRIKE SPREADS

Waiters and Waitresses Union shut down a second store with a sit-down strike

they threatened to spread the strike to all forty Woolworth stores in the Detroit area

Hotel and Restaurant Employees' Union was called in by the Woolworth strikers

during the strike the cook's union supplied meals

musician's union supplied entertainment

hotel workers from all around the city came to the strike location to picket and show solidarity

Sit-downs spread among thousands of local workers in Detroit itself

from waitresses to kitchen workers to cafeteria, hotel, and factory workers

STORE CLERKS NATIONWIDE ARE SUCCESSFUL IN THEIR ORGANIZING EFFORTS

News of the Woolworth strike broke in the national media during the next few days

support flowed in from around the country

Retail Clerks in New York started a solidarity campaign

As a result of the Woolworth strike, variety stores, grocery stores and department stores

were organized in St. Paul and Duluth, Minnesota; Superior, Wisconsin; and San Francisco

Tacoma and Centralia, Washington

In Seattle, three thousand clerks in twenty-three stores, including Sears, J.C. Penney, Frederick & Nelson, the Bon Marche (Macys), and Lerner's won not only a forty-hour week but a pay increases for employees totaled at least one half-million dollars

WOOLWORTH RETAIL CLERKS WIN A LABOR VICTORY

Woolworth, the biggest retail giant in the world at that time, caved in -- March 5, 1937 striking workers in Detroit won all of their demands including a union shop
Waiters and Waitresses Union imposed a uniform contract which covered 2,500 workers in all forty stores in Detroit
Effects of the strike rippled for a year
(in Detroit alone, there were sit-downs at Lerner's, at Federated Department Stores, and numerous other downtown stores)

LABOR-MANAGEMENT STRIFE IN TACOMA

All AFL craft unions in Tacoma were represented by Tacoma Central Labor Council
it was agreed by the Labor Council that no craft union would settle proposed contracts separately
Employers formed the Industrial Conference Board to stop union organization and advances
this Conference Board offered the services of bargaining experts and labor consultants to Tacoma businesses
After long negotiations between the Industrial Conference Board and Peoples Store in Tacoma
Peoples Store employees in Tacoma went on strike -- 1937
nine other department and variety stores in Tacoma (700 employees) were locked out
Soon, direct negotiations with between labor and company management
without use of the Industrial Conference Board
resulted in a Blanket Agreement covering all stores affected by the strike and lock out
wages were increased and paid vacations were won by union members

PRESIDENT FRANKLIN D. ROOSEVELT ANNOUNCES HIS COURT REFORM TO THE PUBLIC

FDR unveiled his plan to add members to the U.S. Supreme Court in a Fireside Chat -- March 9, 1937
opponents, even some Congressional Democrats, were appalled by the proposal
But just as the opposition was gaining strength, an unexpected turn of events occurred
U.S. Supreme Court upheld as constitutional
both the [1935] Wagner Act and the [1935] Social Security Act

MT. OLYMPUS NATIONAL PARK IS EXPANDED

(President Grover Cleveland designated the area as the Olympic Forest Preserve [1897]
President Theodore Roosevelt created Mount Olympus National Monument [1909])
U.S. Forest Service announced plans to log off vast stands of hemlock in the Olympic National Forest for pulp and paper use -- March 1935
Second Congressional District U.S. Representative Mon Wallgren of Everett responded
he introduced legislation to add 400,000 acres of National Forest
in a proposed 648,000 Mt. Olympus National Park
U.S. Forest Service was not satisfied with the plan to expand the protected area
neither was President Franklin Roosevelt who wanted even more acreage protected

U.S. SUPREME COURT AGAIN UPHOLDS A NEW DEAL LAW

In *West Coast Hotel v. Parrish*, the U.S. Supreme Court upheld a Washington state minimum-wage law conservative justice Owen Roberts, who previously sided with the court's anti-New Deal bloc, voted with the majority creating a new pro-New Deal majority this shift ensured that government intervention to improve the economy would no longer be overturned as unconstitutional

DAVE BECK FORMS THE WESTERN CONFERENCE OF TEAMSTERS

Dave Beck rose to a leadership position in the Seattle Brotherhood of Teamsters Beck's Teamster truck drivers used wrenches and jack handles to organize as they brought into their Union milkmen, brewery workers, and department store clerks Dave Beck's ability to organize was legendary having worked, and in some cases bullied, his way through the Northwest labor scene one employee and one employer at a time Beck used Teamsters Union success to create the Western Conference of Teamsters International to counter Bridges' effort to expand his Pacific Coast International Longshoremen's Association Beck's regional organization served him as a brilliant and powerful organizing device -- 1937

DAVE BECK ELECTED PRESIDENT OF AFL TEAMSTERS WESTERN CONFERENCE

Dave Beck was elected president of the Western Conference of the Teamsters International which gave him more control over Teamster forces throughout the Western United States he used his union members to engage in fierce organizing battles and membership raids Dan Tobin, International Brotherhood of Teamsters' President for thirty years, began to feel Dave Beck was a potential rival for his position

NATIONAL LABOR RELATIONS ACT IS DECLARED CONSTITUTIONAL

(Title I of the National Industrial Recovery Act [NIRA, Wagner Act, or Wagner-Connery-Act] had been found to be unconstitutional in a 5-4 U.S. Supreme Court ruling [May 27, 1935] Congress responded by passing the National Labor Relations Act [NLRA] [July 5, 1935] this act also was challenged in court)

U.S. Supreme Court in *National Labor Relations Board v. Jones & Laughlin Steel Corporation* ruled 5-4 the National Labor Relations Act (NLRA or Wagner Act) was constitutional -- April 12 Congress, indeed, had the power under the Commerce Clause to regulate labor relations

DAVE BECK EXPANDS THE REACH OF THE TEAMSTERS UNION

Once the Western Conference was established and Dave Beck was in place as its president he worked his way south he organized Teamsters Union locals in Oregon and then in northern California in places like Stockton, Fresno, Oakland and San Francisco Dave Beck next focused on Los Angeles Merchants and Manufacturers Association of Los Angeles had for twenty years kept most unions out of the city he strode into the L.A. office of the president of United Parcel Service (UPS)

and told the CEO that he would organize Los Angeles
UPS' CEO informed Beck that United Parcel had millions of dollars to use in a labor dispute
therefore, there was no way that Beck would get a foothold in L.A.
Dave Beck reminded the businessman that contracts were already in place all along the coast,
those contracts would be honored but, Beck said, but when those contracts ran out
not even a get well package would make its way out of Los Angeles Beck warned him
if UPS had millions to fight with in L.A., Beck noted, they better have more millions
to fight with in every other major city along the coast
Within a few days United Parcel Service signed a contract with the Teamsters in Los Angeles
Beck moved on using the same tactics successfully with other trucking firms throughout the city
however, the lesson was not yet learned by all businesses

DUST BOWL STATES CONTINUE TO SUFFER

Another year of unprecedented dirt storms hit the Midwest -- 1937
day after day, Dust Bowl farmers unwillingly traded fields as the land moved back and forth
between Texas and Kansas
and of course there were the usual floods in some areas -- which only added variety to the misery

TEAMSTERS STRIKE PACIFIC FREIGHT LINES OF LOS ANGELES

Dave Beck's Teamsters Union Joint Councils had expanded
from Seattle, San Francisco, Oakland, Stockton and Fresno
to include Denver, Phoenix, Salt Lake City with inroads into Los Angeles
Beck began to direct the organizational effort in Los Angeles -- long an anti-union stronghold
his target was Pacific Freight Lines which dominated the motor freight business in California
When Pacific Freight Lines refused to accept Dave Beck's demands,
Beck's Teamsters struck the company -- May 1937
confrontations between thousands of Teamsters and hundreds of police officers took place
both sides used clubs, knives and guns in one of the bloodiest strikes in Teamster history
Teamster strike in Los Angeles was accompanied
by a boycott of Pacific Freight Lines' "hot cargo" in other cities along the Pacific Coast
diversions and tie-ups of Pacific Freight terminals in California, Oregon and Washington
stopped all shipping by the company
Dave Beck's Brotherhood of Teamsters were successful and Los Angeles was organized
Beck expanded his California effort
when he organized the Teamsters' Highway Drivers Council of California

DAVE BECK JOINS FORCES WITH ILA PRESIDENT JOE RYAN

Dave Beck and the AFL began to rapidly expand their membership
this resulted in a push to connect, through an alliance, Beck's west coast Teamsters
with Joe Ryan's East Coast AFL longshoremen
Joe Ryan gave Dave Beck's Pacific Coast Teamsters Union jurisdiction over uptown warehouses
whose workers were to be delivered to Beck's Teamsters Union -- May 1937
this alliance with Harry Bridges' rival was intended to force Bridges
out of power with the International Longshoremen's Association

thus allowing Ryan and Beck to take over representation of the longshoremen on the West Coast as well as on the East Coast
Dave Beck leading his AFL Teamsters expanded his organizing effort to include truck drivers on the waterfronts
in opposition to Harry Bridges and his International Longshoremen's Association members
Beck initiated fierce organizing battles utilizing club-swinging squads of hired thugs to convince rival Committee for Industrial Organization (CIO) to leave warehousemen alone
Beck also conducted membership raids on warehouses that had joined Bridges' CIO International Longshoremen's Association (ILA)

AMERICAN FEDERATION OF LABOR CLASHES WITH HARRY BRIDGES

Dave Beck and the AFL escalated the violent conflict with Harry Bridges' longshoremen
Beck became an AFL point man in labor disputes involving Harry Bridges
Beck also led the AFL fight against CIO industrial unionism along the Pacific coast
In addition AFL leaders reaffirmed their conservative position on social programs including opposition to federal unemployment insurance, old age pensions and minimum wage laws
they imposed a dollar-a-member assessment on AFL locals to finance the fight against the CIO

HARRY BRIDGES BREAKS WITH THE AMERICAN FEDERATION OF LABOR (AFL)

Pacific Coast International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) President Harry Bridges fought back
longshoremen recognized that the loss of the warehousemen would not only weaken their waterfront unions
but would end effective union organization in the industry as well
Growing ideological hostility, coupled with opposing trade union philosophies, prompted the Bridges-led Pacific Coast International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) to break with ILA President Joseph Ryan
Bridges supported by Committee for Industrial Organizations (CIO) Communist labor leaders began to call for a vote to select who would bargain for longshoremen -- May 1937
Bridges' Pacific Coast International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) or Dave Beck's AFL Pacific Coast International Brotherhood of Teamsters

DAVE BECK'S POWER SUFFERED A DIRECT ATTACK

Seattle Star newspaper served as an active voice for labor in the city
Seattle's American Newspaper Guild entered into negotiations with the *Star* and *Seattle Times* for recognition of the Guild as the sole collective bargaining agent for both newspapers
Dave Beck's support for management's position against the Newspaper Guild -- May 8, 1937 was not appreciated by American Federation of Labor (AFL) union members including Seattle's International Longshoremen's Association (ILA)

JOSEPH CURRAN AND HIS FOLLOWERS BREAK AWAY FROM THE ISU

International Sailors Union (ISU) labor activist Joseph Curran changed the name of his Seaman's Defense Committee to the National Maritime Union (NMU)
Joe Curran began to sign former ISU members to his new, left-wing rival union -- May 1937

he proceeded to lead the progressive labor union out of the American Federation of Labor's ISU

NATIONAL MARITIME UNION (NMU) IS COURTED BY THE CIO

Joe Curran and other seamen's union leaders were invited by John L. Lewis to come to Washington, D.C. to form a major organizing drive among ship and port workers
Lewis favored Harry Bridges
president of the Pacific Coast District of the International Longshoremen's Association to lead the new maritime industrial union but Joe Curran and other NMU leaders balked
Joe Curran agreed to affiliate his National Maritime Union (NMU) with John L. Lewis' Committee for Industrial Organization (CIO) but Curran refused to let Harry Bridges or anyone else control his union
plans were made for a National Maritime Union (NMU) convention to give members an opportunity to confirm their affiliation with the CIO

U.S. SUPREME COURT JUSTICE WILLIS VAN DEVANTER RETIRES

After Congress voted full pay for justices over seventy who retired [March 1, 1837]
Willis Van Devanter retired as a Supreme Court Justice -- May 18, 1937
he acknowledged that he might have retired five years earlier due to illness if he did not have so many concerns regarding New Deal legislation
in addition, was he dependent on his salary to maintain his life style
Roosevelt's opportunity to appoint a new Justice took the steam out of the court packing plan

BEMIS BAG COMPANY IS STRUCK IN THE AFL-CIO JURISDICTIONAL DISPUTE

Weigher's, Warehousemen and Cereal Workers Union (WW&CWU) employed by the Seattle division of the nation-wide Bemis Bag Company were members of the Seattle AFL International Longshoremen's Association (ILA)
AFL leaders demanded the dollar-a-day assessment to resist the CIO be paid and further insisted that jurisdiction over the Seattle WW&CWU be given to the Brotherhood of Teamsters
WW&CWU leaders and members refused to comply
AFL President William Green demanded the WW&CWU tie to the Seattle Central Labor Council be severed
Teamsters Union members set up a picket line at the Seattle Bemis Bag plant -- May 22, 1937
in an to attempt to force the WW&CWU workers into the Teamsters Union
Teamster pickets remained in place until one hundred longshoremen arrived at the company and established a picket line of their own
Teamster pickets were driven off and the Bemis Bag Company opened for business
After the Teamster pickets were gone a sedan allegedly belonging to a well known Teamster official drove down the sidewalk at a high speed through the longshoremen's picket line
then turned around and once again drove along the sidewalk
many of the AFL pickets had to be hospitalized with one in serious condition

SEATTLE INTERNATIONAL LONGSHOREMEN'S ASSOCIATION (ILA) DEFIES THE AFL

After the Bemis Bag Company incident Seattle International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) released a statement in support of the Committee for Industrial Organizations (CIO)

they refused to pay the AFL dollar-a-member assessment to fight the CIO

U.S. SUPREME COURT UPHOLDS MORE NEW DEAL LAWS

Rulings were made on two significant pieces of reform legislation -- May 24, 1937
two separate U.S. Supreme Court cases validated unemployment compensation
Steward Machine Co v Davis by a five-to-four ruling
Carmichael v Southern Coal & Coke Co. and Gulf States Paper by six-to-three
old age benefits provisions (Social Security) was upheld
Helvering v Davis by seven-to-two
President Roosevelt's court packing plan was allowed to die in committee

COLUMBIA BASIN ANTI-SPECULATION ACT SLOWS MIGRATION TO THE AREA

Because Bonneville Dam was being constructed
federal government was worried about a flood of potential farmers
To prevent speculative windfalls
Congress adopted the *Columbia Basin Anti-Speculation Act* -- May 27, 1937
which limited the amount of land that any one person could own
qualifications were set so that only experienced farmers with sufficient capital
would be permitted to buy land served by the project

COMMUNISTS ATTEMPT TO LEAD SOME CIO UNIONS

Standing of the Committee for Industrial Organization (CIO) remained only a distraction
for the American Federation of Labor (AFL)
until the Communist Party decided to capture the CIO movement -- end of May 1937
Suddenly lumber unions faced a bitter internal struggle over affiliation
Woodworkers Federation, an independent union with almost 100,000 members,
voted to affiliate with the CIO

PACIFIC FREIGHT LINES STRIKE ENDS IN LOS ANGELES

After an eight week strike, the company settled with the Brotherhood of Teamsters -- June 2, 1937
this effort led to the establishment of many new Teamster locals in the shipping industry
and the organization of tens of thousands of new members
for the American Federation of Labor (AFL)
Dave Beck and his Western Conference of Teamsters emerged significantly stronger from the battles

THIRD ANNUAL MARITIME FEDERATION OF THE PACIFIC (MFP) CONVENTION IS HELD

Portland's Labor Temple hosted the Third annual MFP convention -- June 7-[July 9], 1937
representatives of the Pacific Coast maritime unions assembled
to deliberate and legislate the future of their Federation
this was a marathon affair which lasted five weeks
All of the same old insoluble problems confronted the delegates:
•they must balance power between the large and small unions;
•they must preserve the autonomy of each organization while maximizing Federation strength;
•they must develop a consistent and unified collective plan of action;

- they must present a solid front to their employers
 - whether the dispute was on a single vessel or dock, or the whole coast

But this year delegates faced a new challenge that overshadowed their perennial problems: whether or not to affiliate their individual unions or even the Federation itself with the Committee for Industrial Organization (CIO)

International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) President Joseph Ryan offered a traditional form of unionism that West Coast longshoremen found repulsive

Committee for Industrial Organization (CIO) under the leadership of John L. Lewis continually challenged the more conservative AFL and appealed to radical MFP members

During the MFP Convention there was continuous bickering between the Pacific Coast Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP) and the supporters of the International Longshoremen's Association (ILA)

many Maritime Federation of the Pacific (MFP) union affiliates seemed more open to the idea of industrial unionism

for other unions industrial unionism was an unknown and elusive issue still needing to be defined

Sailors Union of the Pacific (SUP) delegates to the 1937 Maritime Federation Convention listened with growing alarm as CIO representatives evaded their questions

Ten delegates presented credentials from a new coastwide union

Inland Boatmen's Union (IBU) members operated tugs, barges, passenger ferries and other vessels along the Pacific Coast

they had formerly been part of the ILA's International Seamen's Union (ISU)

Communist-backed IBU delegates asked to be included in the Maritime Federation of the Pacific

COMMUNIST PARTY MEMBERS ATTEMPT TO INFLUENCE THE MFP CONVENTION

Communist Party members in the Maritime Federation were active in both AFL and CIO unions, Communist leaders supported the CIO industrial union program but advocated remaining with the AFL

from the outset of the Marine Federation of the Pacific (MFP) Convention members of the Communist bloc appeared were determined to control the convention

During the debate unions back home instructed their delegates on issues and candidates streams of wires and letters poured in from locals and ships' crews urging support for the Communist bloc positions

MARINE FEDERATION OF THE PACIFIC (MFP) FACES A COMMUNIST TAKEOVER

MFP Convention delegates represented two lines of thought:

- American Federation of Labor (AFL) versus Committee for Industrial Organization (CIO)
- Communist versus. Anti-Communist

No single faction had a majority of votes on the convention floor

forty of the 180 convention delegates seemed to be uncommitted

seventy-nine of the delegate votes were spread among the sailors' unions

two unions, Telegraphists and Inland Boatmen, voted solid Communist bloc with some Communist support among the other sailors' union

AFL International Longshoremen's Association delegates held sixty-one votes

of those sixty-one votes, the Communist bloc controlled forty-seven anti-Communists controlled fourteen ILA votes

At the same time, Washington's delegation was also of two minds:

Seattle split between Communist bloc and uncommitted delegates;
Tacoma, Grays Harbor, and Olympia voted strongly anti-Communist;
Everett, Bellingham and Raymond identified with the Communist bloc

FEUD CONTINUES IN THE AMERICAN FEDERATION OF LABOR (AFL)

Maritime Federation of the Pacific (MFP) Convention overwhelmingly supported Harry Bridges in his stand to withdraw from the International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) and the American Federation of Labor (AFL)

all maritime unions were instructed to hold immediate referendums on the question of leaving the American Federation of Labor (AFL) for the Committee for Industrial Organization (CIO)

HARRY LUNDEBERG STEERED HIS SUP INTO TURBELENT WATERS

International Seamen's Union (ISU) rapidly lost members to Joe Curran's Committee for Industrial Organization (CIO) National Maritime Union (NMU) American Federation of Labor President William Green hoped to rebuild the ISU under AFL control he assigned Harry Lundeberg, head of the Sailors Union of the Pacific (SUP), to the task rebuilding AFL membership

Lundeberg attempted to keep his Sailors Union of the Pacific (SUP) on an independent course that avoided both the American Federation of Labor and Committee for Industrial Organization and the conflicts both were encountering he declared the SUP to be a "principled advocate" for industrial unionism in contrast to what he now characterized as the "spurious pretenses" of the CIO this, he believed, was the only honorable and intelligent course of action the SUP could take Lundeberg also jealously guarded the jurisdictional claims of West Coast sailors protecting his union against the East Coast and Gulf Coast sailors especially the CIO's National Maritime Union (NMU)

SAILORS' UNION OF THE PACIFIC CONVENTION VOTES ON AFL OR CIO AFFILIATION

Harry Lundeberg, President of the Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP) discussed with CIO leader John L. Lewis the possibility of acquiring a CIO Charter Lundeberg also held talks with International Seamen's Union (ISU) President Andrew Furuseth based on these discussions Harry Lundeberg understood from Furuseth that members of the SUP would retain their own constitution, treasury and property with full autonomy to conduct their own affairs within the American Federation of Labor Harry Lundeberg decided to send a referendum ballot out to all SUP members on the question of affiliation with the AFL or CIO -- voting began June 9, 1937

AMERICAN FEDERATION OF LABOR (AFL) SLOWLY REACTS TO THE CIO THREAT

Joe Ryan moved cautiously leaders of the Pacific Coast District AFL International Longshoremen's Association

were slow to react to organizing efforts of the Committee for Industrial Organization (CIO)
full discussions up and down the coast regarding membership status were insisted upon

AFL'S JOE RYAN RULES THAT WAREHOUSEMEN BELONG IN THE TEAMSTERS' UNION

Once the CIO threat to the AFL's International Longshoremen's Association was realized
AFL leaders fought back as they began assigning the newly-organized CIO warehouse workers
to Dave Beck's Teamsters in an effort to force Harry Bridges Pacific Coast District ILA
to abandon the representation of warehousemen
Dave Beck had up to now ignored dockside warehousemen as had all other Teamster bosses
Beck, leader of the West Coast Teamsters, was alarmed by Harry Bridges radical politics
he was even more concerned that Bridges' International Longshoremen's Association (ILA)
would encroach on newly-acquired uptown warehouses now under Teamster jurisdiction
Beck declared he would enforce his AFL jurisdictional claims over workers recruited by Bridges
foundation of Beck's argument relied on the fact that these workers
were not in the shipping labor force
but rather transported the goods from the ships to be distributed on land
thus these laborers should be classified as land-based and not marine or port work
actually, organizing the warehousemen under *his* jurisdiction became absolutely necessary
for the preservation of Dave Beck's bargaining power
All warehousemen now faced bitter union fighting to organize, to win members and to survive
these battles occurred in every area where warehouse workers organized their unions

HARRY BRIDGES EXPANDS HIS "MARCH INLAND"

Harry Bridges defied Joe Ryan and the AFL's ruling awarding uptown warehousemen to Teamsters
Pacific Coast International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) "march inland" was expanded
Bridges intensified his organizing drive among all warehousemen in Pacific coast cities
to bring members into the American Federation of Labor's ILA
this recruiting drive included both marine and uptown warehouses
Bridges also recruited farm laborers and other unorganized shore-side workers into his union
as he frequently stated,
"scabs come from agriculture and colleges -- union men don't scab strikes"
American Federation of Labor (AFL) and Committee for Industrial Organization (CIO)
spent much of their energy fighting each other
especially in meatpacking, textiles and electrical industries and in local Democratic politics

PACIFIC COAST ILA ATTEMPTS TO AVOID CRISIS WITH THE AFL

Harry Bridges' Pacific Coast District International Longshoremen's Association (ILA)
tried to resolve their differences with the AFL without a formal split
Harry Bridges, believing strongly in labor democracy, called for a referendum
on the question of membership affiliation -- June 17, 1937
but the international longshoremen's leadership refused to approve the ballot proposal

SPOKANE WORKING PEOPLE SUFFERED BADLY DURING THE GREAT DEPRESSION

many flocked to unions during the organizing surge

Fierce struggles erupted when laundry workers, mostly women, organized a union which represented eighty-five percent of Spokane's laundry workers: 400 members -- June 1937
Owners raised wages voluntarily, but that did not meet the worker's needs
laundry workers forced the Davenport Hotel to provide twenty more jobs
by reducing the workday from ten hours to the legal minimum for women of eight hours
laundry workers union also collected checks of from \$48.00 to \$65.00
for back pay for wages below the [1935] state legal minimum pay for workers

HISTORY OF THE CHINESE GOVERNMENT IN TURMOIL

Last of the ruling Chinese dynasties collapsed after a reign of almost 300 years [1911]
China, especially Northern China, fell under the control of several major and lesser War Lords
In an effort to defeat these warlords Sun Yat-sen, president of the Republic of China, sought the help of foreign powers -- Western democracies ignored the request
Sun Yat-sen turned to the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (USSR)
Communists provided assistance to China on two fronts [1921]:

- Sun Yat-sen received assistance in his effort to defeat China's War Lords;
- newly established Communist Party of China along with its army also received assistance thus the struggle for power in China began

between the Nationalist Chinese government and the Chinese Communist Party
Republic of China President Sun Yat-sen died [March 12, 1925]
his office was taken over by one his lieutenants, Chiang Kai-shek
Republic of China President Chiang Kai-shek turned on the Chinese Communist Army under the command of Mao Zedong [April 12, 1927]
Chiang's Nationalist Chinese government was purged of Communists
arrests and executions of hundreds of Chinese Communists took place
Chinese Communist activists retreated to the countryside (literally) or underground (figuratively) where they fomented a military revolt
Mao Zedong launched an attack on the Nationalist government: Nanchang Uprising [August 1, 1927]
Mao had combined his forces with remnants of peasant rebels
and established control over several areas in southern China
Civil War had erupted in China
Infrequent battles for control of portions of China continued for several years
Chiang Kai-shek's Nationalist government made an all-out effort, the Central Plains War [1930]
Chiang's military plan was to root out remaining pockets of Communist activity in a series of encirclement campaigns
Chiang launched his fifth encirclement campaign [1933]
Mao Zedong took advantage of gaps in the ring and his army escaped [October 1934]
Mao's Communist army was in full retreat toward Northern China [1934-1935]
along the way, they confiscated property and weapons from local landlords and warlords all the while recruiting peasants and the poor, solidifying their appeal to the masses of 90,000-100,000 people who began the "Long March" with Mao
only about 30,000 survived the 8,000-mile trek through mountainous terrain
but Mao Zedong had strengthened his control over the Communist army
and the Chinese Communist Party

NATIONAL MARITIME UNION (NMU) COMES INTO EXISTENCE

More than 35,000 seamen had switched their membership
from the AFL International Seamen's Union (ISU) to the CIO's National Maritime Union (NMU)
National Maritime Union (NMU) held its first convention in New York City -- July 6, 1937
Joe Curran ran the convention
delegates approved affiliation with the Committee for Industrial Organization (CIO)
Curran was elected president of the NMU by the delegates
Jamaican-born Negro Ferdinand Smith was elected as the union's secretary-treasurer
thus, from its inception NMU was racially integrated
Curran and his followers filed a petition with the National Labor Relations Board to hold an election
to determine what union should be declared the bargaining agent with
more than seventy shipping lines operating out of the East Coast and the Gulf of Mexico
Organizing was so intense that hundreds of ships delayed their sailing times
as seamen listened to organizers and signed new union cards
(within a year, the NMU had more than 50,000 members
and most American shippers were under contract)
(within six years, nearly all racial discrimination was eliminated
in maritime hiring, wages, living accommodations and work assignments)

HISTORY OF THE RISE OF IMPERIAL JAPAN

Japan consists of several thousands of islands, however the vast majority of the population
occupies the four largest: Honshu, Hokkaido, Kyushu and Shikoku
Sea of Japan separates Japan's closest neighbors from Japan
Korea, USSR and China are all on the Asian continent
Japan needed to import raw materials such as iron, rubber and oil
to maintain its economic growth [1920s] and [1930s]
most of these resources came from the United States through the silk trade
Japanese leaders felt the grip of world-wide economic depression
however, lack of natural resources stymied any potential growth
Japan looked toward East Asia, specifically Manchuria with its many resources,
as the solution to their dilemma
With little resistance, Japan invaded and conquered Manchuria [1931]
Japan claimed that this invasion liberated the Manchurian people from the Chinese government
although the majority of Manchuria's population were Han Chinese
Japan then established the puppet regime of Manchukuo
and installed the former Emperor of China as the official head of state

JAPAN BECOMES INVOLVED IN WAR WITH CHINA

Chinese and Japanese soldiers fought in a minor skirmish in Peiping (Beijing), China -- July 7, 1937
this fight quickly escalated as the Second Sino-Japanese War erupted in China
(this war lasted until [September 9, 1945])
Unprepared for a sustained conflict, the Chinese army could do little to stop the Japanese advance
initially, Japan's objective was the overthrow of the Nationalist government of Chiang Kai-shek,

(in less than a year, Japanese invaders destroyed China's best fighting units
and controlled northern China, the industrial heart of the nation
but its advance stalled as China's resistance stiffened)
Japanese shipping companies relied on their close association with American silk-trading firms
Japanese shippers continued their domination in the Japan-New York silk trade
decline in the price of silk had facilitated the shift to the cheaper all-water route
Japan needed silk sales to the United States to finance purchases vital to its war with China
China was aided by economic assistance from the Soviet Union and the United States

MARITIME FEDERATION OF THE PACIFIC (MFP) CONVENTION COMES TO AN END

Thirty-three day long MFP Convention had opened [June 7] and concluded -- July 9, 1937
Maritime Federation of the Pacific had survived another acrimonious convention
an attempted invasion by the Committee for Industrial Organization (CIO)
had polarized Federation members but conservatives and militants had declared a truce
long enough to prevent the Communists from capturing the organization
Breakup of the MFP spawned an extremely bitter rivalry
between Harry Lundeberg's Sailors Union of the Pacific (SUP) and ILWU's Harry Bridges
who supported Joe Curran's CIO National Maritime Union (NMU)
(this personal animosity did not decrease in intensity until Lundeberg's death [1957])

ANTI-COMMUNIST ELEMENTS IN THE PACIFIC COAST MFP CLOSE RANKS

Following adjournment of the Maritime Federation of the Pacific (MFP) convention
and faced with the prospect of new and unpredictable alignments
Anti-Communists in the seafaring unions drew together
Delegates from the Sailors' Union of the Pacific, Maritime Firemen, Marine Cooks and Stewards,
Masters, Mates and Pilots and Marine Engineers met in Portland -- July 10, 1937
they agreed to ban together to resist CIO efforts to take over the Federation

SEATTLE STAR NEWSPAPER GUILD MEMBERS WALK OUT ON STRIKE

American Newspaper Guild expanded its membership to include non-editorial departments
the Guild left the American Federation of Labor (AFL)
for the Committee of Industrial Organization (CIO)
Seattle Star newspaper laid off nineteen American Newspaper Guild members
in the labor-supporting newspaper's circulation department
Guild members went on strike supported by the CIO -- July 10, 1937
Seattle Mayor John F. Dore used police officers to break up the AFL strike claiming it was illegal

PACIFIC COAST LONGSHORE LEADER HARRY BRIDGES JOINS THE CIO

When it became obvious that the executive council of the AFL had no interest in unity
Bridges made a deal with Committee for Industrial Organization (CIO) leader John L. Lewis
in return for bringing Pacific Coast longshoremen and warehousemen into the CIO
Lewis appointed Harry Bridges his West Coast CIO Director -- July 12, 1937
(he remained the leader of the West Coast CIO for thirty-nine years -- 1937 to [1976]
this had an immense repercussion on Pacific Coast labor)

Harry Bridges took over leadership of the progressives who advocated the longshoremen and maritime unions join the Committee for Industrial Organizations (CIO)

HARRY BRIDGES CALLS FOR A REPRESENTATION ELECTION

Bridges and his Pacific Coast District ILA leaders addressed the issue of affiliation head-on they began distributing ballots that addressed whether longshoremen and warehousemen would be represented by the AFL or the CIO

Bridges contended that only by exercising their political power could workers preserve the economic gains won in strikes or negotiations and coerce favorable legislation only by developing an ever-expanding the base of the labor movement could solidarity, already partially achieved, be fully attained

Harry Bridges Pacific Coast District CIO organizing successes thrust the coastal leadership into a decisive role in the campaign for industrial unionism

INTERNATIONAL WOODWORKERS OF AMERICA (IWA) IS FORMED

Communist leaders in the Committee for Industrial Organizations (CIO) Federation of Woodworkers under British Columbia Communist union leader Harold Pritchett exploited grievances AFL's Sawmill and Timber Workers Union (STW) members had against their old labor union the United Brotherhood of Carpenters and Joiners of America Communists demanded a thirty-six hour work week, minimum wage of seventy cents an hour and paid vacations

Sawmill and Timber Workers (STW) Union members left the American Federation of Labor (AFL) they adopted a new name: International Woodworkers of America (IWA) -- July 15, 1937 and affiliated with the Committee for Industrial Organizations (CIO)

International Woodworkers of America (IWA) was an industry-wide union composed of lumbermen, sawmill workers, timber transportation workers and others Harold Pritchett was elected president of the CIO's International Woodworkers of America (IWA) (he held this position until [1940] when he resigned as a result of being denied an entry visa into the United States because of his Communist affiliation)

LONGSHOREMEN (ILA) VOTE COASTWIDE ON UNION AFFILIATION

Results of the Pacific Coast longshoremen's balloting conducted by Harry Bridges was announced -- July 16, 1937

(this announcement had been postponed for two weeks because the Grays Harbor longshoremen's union refused at first to vote)

Seattle 850 CIO to 235 AFL;

Portland 734 CIO to 169 AFL;

San Pedro 1,500 CIO to 444 AFL

San Francisco longshoremen 2,220 CIO to 703 AFL;

San Francisco warehousemen 2,334 CIO to 411 AFL;

late returns brought the totals to join the CIO 12,079 to 3,479

Pacific coast longshoremen and warehousemen had voted overwhelmingly to disaffiliate from the Pacific Coast District International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) and join Harry Bridges' Pacific Coast District Committee for Industrial Organization (CIO)

but the vote for disaffiliation was not unanimous

Pacific Coast International Longshoremen's Association Union (ILA) supporters fought against the CIO blitz carried out by Bridges and Communist labor leaders
ILA union activist T.A. "Tiny" Thronson of the Tacoma ILA noted:
"Twenty-eight locals voted not to go. Tacoma was one."²²⁰

AMERICAN FEDERATION OF LABOR (AFL) TAKES OVER THE ISU

Devastating raids on the AFL's International Seamen's Union (ISU) by Joe Curran's National Maritime Union (NMU) led to the end of the ISU
AFL President William Green took over the ISU with the goal of rebuilding it with Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP) President Harry Lundeberg leading the reorganization
Washington and Oregon American Federation of Labor (AFL) unions denounced the threatened raid by the CIO
in a joint statement the Tacoma Central Labor Council and Building Trades Council vowed to **"rigorously oppose all forms of dual unionism (AFL and CIO)"** and to **"do everything in our power to eradicate all organizations that would destroy our movement."**²²¹

INTERNATIONAL SAILORS' UNION (ISU) HAS A CONTRACT WITH SHEPARD LINE

ISU's labor agreement with Shepard Line beginning in [1935] maintained a closed shop for the union
Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP) signed an agreement with Shepard Line [April 28, 1937] (without notice of termination the agreement would extend to [September 30, 1938])
Joe Curran's CIO National Maritime Union (NMU) challenged the validity of the agreement
National Labor Relations Board (NLRB) conducted a representation election on all East Coast shipping routes
Joe Curran's National Maritime Union (NMU) routed the ISU in the Shepard Line vote
NLRB ruled the East Coast labor agreement belonged to the MNU
AFL's Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP) felt they held all contracts for the West Coast and the NLRB ruling was in error -- SUP had not even appeared on the ballot
Shepard Line began hiring MNU sailors for its ships
SUP declared the cargo aboard Shepard Line ships to be "hot"

AMERICAN FEDERATION OF LABOR (AFL) ATTEMPTS TO KEEP THE TIMBER INDUSTRY

With unprecedented vigor AFL's United Brotherhood of Carpenters and Joiners of America (UBCJ), set up the Oregon and Washington Council of Lumber and Sawmill Workers in a effort to absorb the CIO's International Woodworkers of America (IWA) back into the American Federation of Labor (AFL)
Only a small minority of the old Sawmill and Timber Workers Union (STW) membership remained loyal to the American Federation of Labor (AFL) leadership of the United Brotherhood of Carpenters and Joiners of America
this minority formed the Federation of Woodworkers (AFL) to replace what little remained of the old AFL Sawmill and Timber Workers union

²²⁰ Ronald Magden and A.D. Martinson. *The Working Waterfront*. P. 124.

²²¹ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*. P. 335.

DAVE BECK EXPANDS HIS INFLUENCE IN THE TEAMSTERS UNION

Death of San Francisco's Teamster International Vice-President Mike Casey -- July 1937
caused Dave Beck to move from a statewide power to hold a much larger role on the West Coast
Dave Beck took over the West Coast's American Federation of Labor (AFL) leadership position

FARM SECURITY ADMINISTRATION HELPS THE RURAL POOR

National government stepped in to help migrant agricultural workers
Congress created the *Farm Security Administration* -- July 22, 1937
workers contributed two hours of labor per week on camp projects in place of rent
they also had a self-governing camp council, subject to the veto of the camp manager,
which levied a twenty-five cent weekly contribution on each family for camp projects
migrants who found no government camps were forced into the shelters provided by growers
which were usually filthy camps without running water
among other improvements this agency created
sanitary mobile and permanent camps for migrant workers were provided
federal government provided nurseries and kindergartens for preschool children
Migrants regardless of their economic condition were almost all united in one respect
they were the first group of white American citizens not welcomed to the Pacific Northwest
old residents were afraid that they would steal their jobs
they would require higher taxes to pay for relief measures to assist them
and that, at worst, they would become riotous or radical
given these fears it is not surprising older residents denied migrants work relief,
old age assistance and medical services on the grounds that they were nonresidents

SUP MEMBERS' REFERRENDUM BALLOTS WERE RETURNED TO THE UNION

Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP) President Harry Lundeberg
had sent ballots to SUP members on the question of affiliation with the AFL or CIO
these ballots were returned to the union headquarters for tabulation
By this time the debate in the SUP had shifted from the merits of industrial unionism
to the desirability of joining a Communist-dominated national maritime organization
SUP officials including Lundeberg knew the referendum count would probably overwhelmingly favor
Joseph Curran's CIO National Maritime Union (NMU) for affiliation
this was counter Lundeberg's goals for the SUP as it appeared likely
the East Coast's and Gulf States' NMU majority would dominate the union
SUP President Harry Lundeberg stifled union democracy within the SUP
to a degree never imagined by a democratic leader like Communist-backed Harry Bridges
Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP) ballots were never counted
because an overwhelming majority of those in attendance
at headquarters and branch SUP meetings voted to burn the ballots -- August 2, 1937
Maritime Firemen's Union also voted to destroy their members' ballots
CIO supporters denounced the destruction of the ballots as arbitrary and dictatorial

SPOKANE BUSINESSMEN ATTEMPT TO STOP UNION ORGANIZING THERE

Open-shop Citizens' Protective Association led by Spokane business owners
was opposed to unions organizing in the city
they began an active campaign to stop the union drive
Citizens' Protective Association threatened to boycott employers who signed union agreements
Spokane laundry workers' unions in retaliation
considered a boycott of all Citizen's Protective Association members' businesses
Spokane's Central Labor Council urged its 6,000 union members to wear union buttons
in an effort to make labor visible in the community -- early August

INTERNATIONAL LONGSHOREMEN'S AND WAREHOUSEMEN'S UNION IS CHARTERED

It was apparent the AFL's Pacific Coast District International Longshoremen's Association (ILA)
was shattered because of the efforts of Harry Bridges and Communist labor leaders
Several members of the ILA Pacific Coast District Executive Board including Harry Bridges
met in a "rump session" -- August 3, 1937
these leaders realized that longshoremen and warehousemen
had to remain in a single organization for their mutual benefit and protection
Without holding an election, adopting a constitution or electing officers
these executive board leaders decided to drop their affiliation
with the American Federation of Labor (AFL)
and to form the International Longshoremen's and Warehousemen's Union (ILWU)
they simply declared themselves the ILWU
Harry Bridges had engineered the longshoremen's departure from the American Federation of Labor

INTERNATIONAL LONGSHOREMEN'S AND WAREHOUSEMEN'S UNION (ILWU) BEGINS

Committee of Industrial Organization (CIO) chartered the ILWU -- August 11, 1937
CIO's program of industrial unionism, opposition to discrimination,
and genuine nonpartisan political action on behalf of working people
more exactly matched the ideals of Pacific Coast longshoremen and warehousemen
Harry Bridges was elected president of the CIO's ILWU
separation from the AFL Pacific Coast International Longshoremen's Association was finalized
In addition to fighting the American Federation of Labor (AFL),
Committee for Industrial Organizations (CIO) affiliation was also necessary
for the International Longshoremen's and Warehousemen's Union (ILWU)
because the Maritime Federation of the Pacific (MFP) was disintegrating

SOME ILA LONGSHORE UNIONS FIGHT THE ILWU

Harry Bridges was not popular in Tacoma as Tacoma's longshoremen remained with the rival AFL
(in Tacoma, for example, longshoremen did not vote to become ILWU Local 23 until [1958]
when shrinking work opportunities motivated them to affiliate
so they could travel to nearby ILWU ports for additional work)
last Pacific Coast outpost of the ILA, Grainliners' Local 1892 near Longview, Washington
did not vote to join ILWU's Local 21 until [1981]
To protect their treasuries AFL International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) locals
that were destined to become ILWU locals

divided their funds among members who then deposited them in benevolent associations

HARRY BRIDGES EXPANDS HIS ILWU ON THE PACIFIC COAST

Although Bridges' decision to organize the ILWU increased his position of power on the West Coast it also became the spark in the controversy between Bridges' affiliation representing the CIO and the Seattle Teamsters with Dave Beck representing the AFL

Five days after receiving the Committee of Industrial Organization (CIO) charter West Coast CIO Director Harry Bridges declared war on the Pacific Coast District International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) -- August 16, 1937

fifty ILWU organizers were distributed to recruit former AFL longshoremen and warehousemen

Harry Bridges' aggressive recruiting campaign to bring warehousemen, farm workers and other unorganized shore-side laborers into his ILWU resulted in membership leaping from 1,800 to 9,000

this was a great victory for Harry Bridges and the CIO

San Francisco ILWU Local 6 became the largest local in the CIO's International Longshoremen's and Warehousemen's Association

CIO's International Longshoremen's and Warehousemen's Union represented almost all Pacific Coast port dock workers

Harry Bridges expanded the political influence of his ILWU

he was often at polar extremes from the policies of the United States government

he advocated a one-day shutdown of the port of San Francisco to protest America's policy of non-support for the elected government of Spain

International Longshoremen's and Warehousemen's Union was a prototype of racial integration

members also earned prime wages and enjoyed excellent working conditions

BONNEVILLE DAM BEGINS TO GENERATE ELECTRICITY

Bonneville Dam's initial phase of construction was completed -- 1937

both the Cascades (rapids) and the old lock were submerged by the reservoir that formed behind the dam

this reservoir, known as Bonneville Reservoir or Lake Bonneville, extends for forty-eight miles up the Columbia River

(a second Bonneville Lock was constructed [1987 to 1993] at a cost of \$341 million; 85 feet wide and 676 feet long, this lock replaced the earlier smaller lock [built in 1938])

Bonneville Dam construction provided jobs and other economic benefits to the Pacific Northwest through the production of inexpensive hydroelectricity

production of hydroelectricity was begun -- 1937

even before the infrastructure to deliver electricity was not in place

BONNEVILLE POWER ADMINISTRATION (BPA) IS CREATED BY CONGRESS

Washington, Oregon, Idaho and Montana contain 40% of the nation's water power resources

generating electricity was a sensitive issue when Bonneville and Grand Coulee dams were being built with federal dollars

Franklin D. Roosevelt's Administration wanted the electricity to be a public source of power and to prevent energy monopolies

advocates for private sale of the electricity were opposed to this plan
as they did not want the government to interfere in their profitable business
Bonneville Power Act was signed into law by FDR -- August 20, 1937
it was patterned, in part, after the Tennessee Valley Authority (TVA) legislation
this law resolved the feud between Army Corps of Engineers and the Bureau of Reclamation
regarding who had ultimate jurisdiction over the construction project

BONNEVILLE POWER ADMINISTRATION (BPA) IS ALSO ESTABLISHED BY CONGRESS

Bonneville Power Administration (BPA) was established under the *Bonneville Power Act*
to deal with generation, transmission and marketing of hydroelectric power
for all federal projects within and outside the Columbia Basin -- 1937
most of the responsibility for development of these vast resources fell on the federal government
while responsibility for marketing and distributing the energy on the retail level
fell to the publicly and privately owned light and power utility companies
BPA distributed hydroelectric power wholesale in large amounts to buyers patched into the grid
municipally owned utilities resold electricity to customers:

- state-controlled Private Utilities Districts (PUDs) distributed electricity to customers;
- cooperatives, usually rural in nature and widely scattered, also sold BPA power;
- private manufacturing companies purchased electric power
such as Hanford and ALCOA (Aluminum Company of America)
(Bonneville Power provided the power for manufacturing aluminum -- a new industry)

(Commercial electricity began its transfer from the dam over BPA power lines [1938])

NEW PUBLIC UTILITY DISTRICTS ARE FORMED IN THE STATE OF WASHINGTON

Creation of *Bonneville Power Administration* made Public Utility Districts even more important
(in all, out of thirty-nine counties in Washington, thirty-two PUDs were eventually formed
twenty-nine were county-wide
seventeen operated electric systems and twelve distributed Columbia River power)
Public Utility Districts operated electric systems that changed the lives of residents:

- progressive rate reductions were implemented;
- nearly a million dollars in local taxes were paid by PUDs;
- thousands of farm families received electric service for the first time

distribution of low cost hydroelectric power revolutionized farm life
milking machines, refrigeration units, water pumps for home, cream separators,
irrigation system pumps for the land, incubators and brooders, fodder choppers,
dairy ventilating fans, bottle washers, and other devices were all made possible
for housewives, electric lights and electric appliances were a great boon
as electric revenue bonds were steadily retired,
people earned an equity in their public electric system
people acquired millions of dollars' worth of debt-free PUD property in Washington

PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT SIGNS THE JUDICIAL PROCEDURES REFORM ACT

Judicial Procedures Reform Act was compromise legislation passed by Congress
as a replacement for Roosevelt's "**court packing**" scheme of adding justices

to the U.S. Supreme Court
Judicial Procedures Reform Act instead incorporated some of FDR's recommendations
but left the number of federal justices unchanged
President Roosevelt signed the Bill into law -- August 26, 1937
(Over the next four years a combination of deaths and retirements
enabled Roosevelt to make seven appointments to the Supreme Court)

SPOKANE LAUNDRY WORKERS GO ON STRIKE

Spokane's business-backed Citizen's Protective Association continued to ignore the laundry union
500 laundry workers struck demanding union recognition and wage increases
striking Spokane laundry workers requested Spokane's Central Labor Council
organize a General Strike in their support
Spokane's Central Labor Council of 300 delegates from fifty-three unions
rejected the request by laundry workers for a General Strike
Labor World headlined -- August 27, 1937
"UNION DELEGATES VOTE TO DELAY GENERAL STRIKE"
instead of a General Strike to support laundry workers
male union members were asked for \$2.00 a month; female members \$1.00
first week of the strike, six unions contributed \$2,700

CONGRESS CREATED A PUBLIC UTILITY HOLDING COMPANY

Following a financial collapse, a number of utility companies were threatened with bankruptcy
Roosevelt compared the problem to a "96-inch dog being wagged by a 4-inch tail"
companies with a small amount of capital that held controlling amounts of utility stock
were now to be regulated -- August 28, 1937
electric and gas holding companies were restricted to a single and concentrated system
in a single location

CONFRONTATIONS TAKE PLACE ALONG PACIFIC COAST DOCKS

In addition to drivers, uptown warehousemen were under the control of the AFL Teamsters
Beck's Brotherhood of Teamsters Union set out to acquire the dock warehousemen
over the objections of Harry Bridges and his CIO-supported
Pacific Coast International Longshoremen's Association
As a way to combat Teamster expansion efforts Harry Bridges conducted membership raids
this raid on Teamster warehousemen became the spark
on the Teamster uptown warehousemen
one instant result was that International Longshoremen's and Warehousemen's Union (ILWU)
membership among warehouse workers increased more than eight-fold
that ignited the fight between Harry Bridges and Dave Beck
question of who would represent the warehousemen became a top priority for the AFL and CIO
with Bridges and Beck battling for control of warehouses

CONGRESS CREATED THE U.S. HOUSING AUTHORITY

National Housing Act was passed by Congress -- September 1, 1937

U.S. Housing Authority was created to administer low-interest sixty-year loans to small communities for slum clearance and construction projects and to grant subsidies for setting rents geared to low-income levels where local agencies were able to provide twenty-five percent of the federal grant

TEAMSTERS MOVE ON THE PORT OF SAN FRANCISCO

Dave Beck's AFL Teamsters had jurisdiction over uptown warehouses but Harry Bridges' CIO International Longshoremen's and Warehousemen's Union (ILWU) continued to maintain their organization of dock warehousemen Dave Beck moved to San Francisco where his goal was to secure the union membership of warehousemen in the city Beck's Teamsters Union attempted to force longshoremen and warehousemen back into the American Federation of Labor (AFL) Beck's plan snowballed into a labor battle that threatened Harry Bridges' hold on San Francisco and ultimately the whole Pacific Coast Battles for new members between rival unions led by Harry Bridges and Dave Beck took place in the form of raids, picketing and fights between the AFL Pacific Coast International Brotherhood of Teamsters and the CIO International Longshoremen's and Warehousemen's Union (ILWU)

ILWU MAKES GAINS FOR ITS MEMBERS

Communist-bloc organizational strength supported the longshoremen and warehousemen led by militant, pro-Communist union organizer Harry Bridges Bridges' CIO Warehouse workers continued their struggles in the months following CIO affiliation they fought time and time again to preserve their unions against raids by the Teamsters and other AFL unions and to maintain their close relationship with the CIO longshoremen ILWU conducted work slow-downs to stop employer's "shape-up" practices Bridges also led disputes over handling "hot" (non-union) cargo -- September 20, 1937

PACIFIC COAST INTERNATIONAL LONGSHOREMEN'S ASSOCIATION LOCAL 38 IS FORMED

In some ports, the CIO blitz by ILWU recruiters was resisted by AFL longshoremen An emergency convention of dissident AFL-International Longshoremen's Association members was held in San Francisco to oppose the CIO's creation of the International Longshoremen's and Warehousemen's Union -- September 20, 1937 dissidents from the ILA ports of Portland, Astoria, San Francisco, and San Pedro joined delegates from Tacoma and Olympia This convention reconstituted itself as AFL Pacific Coast District ILA Local 38 William "Bill" Lewis was elected president ILA Local 38-97 was composed of Tacoma longshoremen and several small Washington locals Harry Bridges was not popular in Tacoma in the 1930s (Tacoma Longshoremen remained with the rival AFL until [1958]) in addition to a handful of dissidents in a few CIO ports became known as the "dirty dozen" and the "lost battalion" by the CIO majority

This desperate effort to form a rival union was probably a large tactical mistake not only did it fail to split the CIO ports as hoped but as was pointed out by longshore dissident T.A. "Tiny" Thronson not only did it fail to split the CIO ports, but ILA members were removed from longshore CIO locals thus isolated, the articulate and effective opponents of the communist-bloc were silenced in the major ports

TEAMSTERS MOVE ON THE PORT OF SAN FRANCISCO

Dave Beck moved to San Francisco where he announced that Teamsters would remove the goods stored in ILWU warehouses Harry Bridges retorted this would be theft Dave Beck threatened to blockade the whole San Francisco Bay in order to stop the movement of all freight, except those freights that carried perishable foods, to force the CIO longshoremen to give up their warehouse members Beck's original goal to secure the union membership of warehousemen snowballed into a labor battle that threatened Harry Bridges' hold on San Francisco and ultimately the whole Pacific Coast Beck, as quoted in *Time Magazine*, left nothing to the imagination or to be misunderstood he announced:

"We'll close every port on the Pacific Coast where warehousemen are not teamsters."

Bridges replied in a statement to *Time magazine*:

"These gentlemen not only want a labor war but demand it."

DAVE BECK BLOCKADES SAN FRANCISCO BAY

Teamster leader Dave Beck joined forces with ship owners to establish a "blockade" -- Fall 1937 four thousand Teamsters lined up along the San Francisco waterfront to disrupt the ILWU longshoremen and other maritime union members 2000 strong marched along the waterfront hundreds of ILWU members stood up to assaults and threats by Teamster-led goon squads individual ILWU gangs moved through the Teamster pickets in flying wedges miraculously no violence occurred To rally support against the ILWU, Dave Beck and his Teamsters initiated a "Red baiting" against the Committee for Industrial Organizations (CIO) union and its leader, Harry Bridges

DAVE BECK SUFFERS A SETBACK

Dave Beck ordered his Teamsters to blockade the San Francisco waterfront until the warehousemen were handed over by the ILWU Hundreds of Harry Bridges' International Longshoremen's and Warehousemen's Union members conducted daily mobilizations to stand up to the threats made by International Brotherhood of Teamster "goon squads" First sign of a breach in Dave Beck's organization came -- September 1937 when his Teamsters' union demanded a showdown in San Francisco Beck's boycott fizzled when the ILWU longshoremen fraternized with the Teamster pickets and used loud-speakers to explain to them the silliness and futility of the whole situation Teamster rank and file members then refused to follow Dave Beck's orders

and the blockade ceased to function
this was a serious breach of Dave Beck's power

NATIONAL LABOR LEADERS ATTEMPT A RESOLUTION

AFL and CIO leaders began to conduct talks aimed at bringing the two organizations into a friendly agreement ending the war between the CIO and AFL
Employers were not interested in assisting labor to reach a resolution
they believed that if the two competing union leaders could tear each other down, there would be less pressure on the employers to make concessions during negotiations
Attempts at peace between the CIO and AFL left the question of the warehousemen unresolved with Bridges and Beck still battling for members

WILLIAM ORVILLE DOUGLAS BEGINS HIS PRODUCTIVE LIFE IN POLITICS

His itinerant Scottish Presbyterian minister father from Pictou County, Nova Scotia served several churches in Klickitat County in the small farming communities of Cleveland, Bickleton, and Dot
Douglas, the second of three children, was known throughout his childhood as Orville
he nearly died from a high fever shortly before his second birthday
he remained seriously ill for weeks
his mother, Julia, was advised by a doctor to massage his arms and legs with salt water every two hours throughout the illness to prevent atrophy of his limbs
When Orville as he was six years old Rev. William Douglas died in Portland, Oregon following stomach surgery for ulcers leaving his mother to raise her children in severe poverty and with strict discipline
she moved her children ages seven, six and one, from town to town finally settling in Yakima
Young Orville was teased because of his small size and skinny legs
he compensated by competing in neighborhood sports
he began hiking to strengthen his legs -- repeatedly walking several miles from his home to climb a 500-foot hill near Selah Gap where he hiked, climbed, fished, hunted and camped alone for days in the coulees, hills and mountains
He spent much of his youth in sight of the mountains
Orville and his high school friends often traveled to the Cascade Mountains west of Yakima to hike the forests and meadows and to fish in the mountain lakes and streams
Orville and his younger brother Art spent weeks on long treks over the rugged trails where the peace and beauty of the mountains provided an escape from problems of daily life and inspired a permanent love of wilderness in general and especially the South Cascades
wilderness hiking became and remained a central part of his life
Orville grew to become a rugged six footer -- he played center on his high school basketball team but a college education appeared to be unaffordable
as a youth, William like the rest of his family worked at odd jobs around Yakima picking cherries, Douglas later said, inspired him to a legal career

he wrote: **“I worked among the very, very poor, the migrant laborers, the Chicanos, and the I.W.W. (Industrial Workers of the World) who I saw being shot at by the police. I saw cruelty and hardness, and my impulse was to be a force in other developments in the law.”**²²²

Douglas did well enough academically in high school to earn a scholarship to Whitman College in Walla Walla, Washington where his older sister, Martha, attended classes their mother insisted that he had not only support himself but also send money home in addition to his studies Douglas worked as a janitor in the morning, at Falkenberg’s Jewelers in the afternoon, and waiting tables at a boarding house for lunch and dinner yet he found time to join a fraternity, participate on the debate team and other activities at the outbreak of the Great War he joined the Students’ Army Training Corps

William O. Douglas graduated from Whitman College [1920]

he returned to Yakima and took a job teaching high school English and coaching the debate team not happy he also took a part-time job as a reporter and copyeditor for the local newspaper he occupied himself by writing cowboy stories and novels under a pen name while teaching he dated Mildred Riddle who taught Latin at Yakima High School whom he had been dating since [1921] and they married [1923]

Not happy with teaching, Douglas decided to pursue a career in law

he rode the rails to New York City and entered Columbia University School of Law [1922] he married Mildred [1923] who continued to teach in Yakima until [1924] sending money to help her husband through law school

Douglas graduated from law school [1925] and took a job with a Wall Street law firm he quit after four months and returned to Yakima to attempt to open a law office there when this failed he took a job as a law professor at Columbia Law School

there he established a name for himself in the fields of corporate and bankruptcy law

William Douglas, his wife Millie and their two children frequently returned to the Northwest to hike and ride horses in the Cascades and in the Wallowa Mountains of northeast Oregon,

With the inauguration of President Franklin D. Roosevelt [1933],

Douglas, like many other politically ambitious lawyers and professors, looked to join Roosevelt’s New Deal administration

Securities and Exchange Commission (SEC) chose Professor Douglas to lead a committee to investigate investor protection during corporate bankruptcies and receiverships

Douglas gained publicity at hearings where he grilled corporate lawyers and trustees, including one of his old bosses from the Wall Street law firm

William O. Douglas was appointed a SEC commissioner [1936]

he was named SEC chairman -- September 21, 1937

this was just the beginning of his long, significant and controversial political career

PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT VISITS BONNEVILLE DAM IN THE PACIFIC NORTHWEST

Bonneville Dam is located forty-two miles up the Columbia River from Portland, Oregon

²²² Whitman, Alden. (1980). *Vigorous Defender of Rights*. *The New York Times*, Sunday, January 20, 1980, p. 28.

almost halfway between Portland and The Dalles
Concrete dam is 1,090 feet long and rises 170 feet above bedrock
reservoir behind the dam has a depth to seventy-two feet above where the water spills out
powerhouse, located near Bradford Island, contain ten huge generators
Another important feature of the Bonneville dam project is the ship lock
seventy-six feet wide and 500 feet long
its vertical lift of fifty-nine feet is the greatest lock lift in the world
using the locks, ocean-going ships can reach The Dalles
Bonneville Dam, lock and fish ladders were dedicated by FDR -- September 28, 1937

“Some of my friends who talk glibly of the right of any individual to do anything he wants with any of his property take the point of view that it is not the concern of federal or state or local government to interfere with what they miscall ‘the liberty of the individual.’ With them I do not agree and never have agreed, because, unlike them, I am thinking of the future of the United States. My conception of liberty does not permit an individual citizen or group of citizens to commit acts of depredation against nature in such a way as to harm their neighbors....”²²³

“Most people realize the exact opposite is the truth.... The responsibility of the federal government for the welfare of its citizens will not come from the top in the form of unplanned, hit-or-miss appropriations of money, but will progress to the national capital from the ground up -- from the communities and counties and states which lie within each of the logical geographical areas....

“The Bonneville Dam on the Columbia River...with Oregon on the south side of the river and Washington on the north, is one of the major power and navigation projects undertaken since 1933. It is 170 feet high and 1,250 feet long. It has been built by the Corps of Engineers of the War Department, and when fully completed, with part of its power installations, will cost fifty-one million dollars.

“Truly, in the construction of this dam we have had our eyes on the future of the nation. Its cost will be returned to the people of the United States many times over in the improvement of navigation and transportation, the cheapening of electric power, and the distribution of the power to hundreds of small communities within a great radius.

“As I look upon Bonneville Dam today, I cannot help the thought that instead of spending, as some nations do, half their national income in piling up armaments and more armaments for purposes of war, we in America are wiser in using our wealth on projects like this which will give us more wealth, better living and greater happiness for our children.”²²⁴

BONNEVILLE DAM PROJECT CONTINUES TO EXPAND

Electrical power generated at Bonneville is distributed by the Bonneville Power Administration
(Over the years Bonneville hydroelectric project expanded in size and purpose
a second Powerhouse was constructed [1974-1982]
using a 985-foot long dam raising the river seventy-seven feet
eight generators generate 558,200 Kilowatts of power)
Two types of fish ladders have been installed to cope with fish migration problems

²²³ W. Storrs Lee. *Washington State*. P. 456.

²²⁴ W. Storrs Lee. *Washington State*. P. 458.

one is a fish pool ladder while the other is a fish lock which works like a ship lock
both provide fish access to the river and tributaries above the dam
these have been only partially successful
Bonneville Dam blocked the migration of white sturgeon to their upstream spawning areas
sturgeon still spawn in the area below the dam where the lower Columbia River
which supports a healthy sturgeon population while very depressed populations
of white sturgeon persist in various reservoirs upstream
native salmon and steelhead on their journey upstream to spawn
get around the Bonneville Dam
during spawning season large concentrations of fish swimming upstream
are a tourist attraction

TEAMSTER BLOCKADE OF SAN FRANCISCO IS UNSUCCESSFUL

Harry Bridges smashed the Teamster effort
when he exposed the collusion between Beck and the bosses
Teamster members refused to follow their leaders into a senseless and suicidal struggle
Teamsters announced they were terminating the blockade -- September 29, 1937 the
at the request of the Associated Farmers of California in order to save the crops
In fact, their assault on the longshoremen had failed
as the ILWU remained firmly in control of the inland warehousemen

TWO GREAT WEST COAST LABOR LEADERS STRUGGLE TO EXPAND THEIR MEMBERSHIP

Harry Bridges was an alleged pro-Communist decidedly politically radical organizer
Bridges stood frankly for industrial unionism and the socialization of businesses
he insisted workers had nothing in common with the employers
Bridges led International Longshoremen Association (ILA) Local 38-44 in San Francisco
its members earned prime wages and enjoyed excellent working conditions
and this union was the prototype of racial integration within a labor movement
Dave Beck was the conservative leader of the Seattle Brotherhood of Teamsters Union
he was easily the Teamsters' most powerful regional organizer
and a dominant personality in Pacific coast labor
he was flexible in his leadership style -- he had no time for labor radicals
he had no larger concern than wages, hours and working conditions
political issues were irrelevant to him
he defended capitalism because he believed good wages and good working conditions
guaranteed a stable, reliable work force -- and benefited his union members
For Harry Bridges the road to union organization differed from Dave Beck's route
Bridges' combined multiple unions to form new, larger more powerful unions
Beck expanded the Teamsters' Union by engulfing other unions into the Teamsters
Harry Bridges and Dave Beck waged a long and violent battle to control the Pacific coast

PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT CONTINUES HIS TRIP THROUGH THE PACIFIC NORTHWEST

FDR returned to Grand Coulee -- October 2, 1937
by this time, the dam was being described as "the Eighth Wonder of the World"

it was a structure forty-six-stories tall -- just five feet less than the Washington Monument
it was destined to contain more than twelve million cubic yards of concrete
Roosevelt marveled at the progress that had been made
in the three years since his [August 1934] visit

“The easiest way to describe those figures is to say that this is the largest structure, so far as anybody knows, that has ever been undertaken by man in one place,” he said. “Superlatives do not count for anything because it is so much bigger than anything ever tried before.”²²⁵

DAVE BECK CONDUCTS AGGRESSIVE TEAMSTER MEMBERSHIP DRIVES

Seattle and Portland Teamsters began aggressively organizing drives among warehousemen
Dave Beck refused to haul cargo for companies that recognized
the International Longshoremen’s Association (ILA) as the bargaining agent for
longshoremen
although the ILWU managed to retain a few small employers, through NLRB victories,
Teamsters’ tactics proved much more effective than they had in San Francisco
Beck tried to annex brewery truck drivers into the Brotherhood of Teamsters
these drivers had traditionally belonged to the craft industry organized AFL brewery workers
Beck’s Seattle-based Teamsters Union refused to haul beer made in California
or on the East coast where the brewery workers refused to bow to Dave Beck’s rule
his boycott gave local brewers a monopoly in the Northwest market
but did not bring the Brewery workers into the Teamsters Union

DAVE BECK AND HARRY BRIDGES JOIN IN BATTLE IN SEATTLE

Pacific Coast International Brotherhood of Teamsters President Dave Beck
understood the desire of businessmen to accumulate money,
whereas Harry Bridges never seemed to care about a dollar
Dave Beck’s Teamsters had unionized much of Seattle’s work force
as he told a reporter, **“We recognize that labor cannot receive a fair wage unless business receives a just profit on its investment.”**²²⁶

Seattle Mayor Dore wanted the two unions to compromise and work together for the good of Seattle
however, if he was forced to choose between the two
Dore made it clear he would stay with the Teamsters due to his earlier loyalty to Dave Beck
Dore knew the battle over the warehousemen was rooted in the battle between the CIO and AFL
since he did not have to choose a side, he tried to remain neutral to insure his political future
Seattle AFL Central Labor Council instructed warehouse workers employed inland
not to recognize the ILSU, but rather to recognize only the Brotherhood of Teamsters
this was a striking blow to Harry Bridges’ effort to represent Seattle warehousemen
Harry Bridges defied the Seattle ruling -- September

UNION COMPETITION FOR SEATTLE MEMBERSHIP ESCALATES

²²⁵ Toni Rae Linenberger and William Joe Simonds, “Columbia Basin Project,” Bureau of Reclamation History Program, Denver, Colorado, 1998, P. 395.

²²⁶ Ross Reider, *Dave Beck (1894-1993)*: HistoryLink.org, Essay 2972, February 2, 2001.

Washington and Oregon AFL unions denounced CIO longshoremen raids on Seattle warehousemen it was charged that Harry Bridges

dominated the International Longshoremen's and Warehousemen's Union (ILWU)
"...by shouting rank-and-file while following the pattern of dictators which have arisen in other countries."²²⁷

Although the Seattle Central Labor Council attempted to keep the Teamsters in control conflicts escalated into raids, picketing, and fights between AFL Teamsters and the CIO ILWU longshore picket lines moved uptown

PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT'S ENDS HIS TOUR OF THE NORTHWEST

Time Magazine wrote of the president's travels -- October 11, 1937

"The President spent a week roving through the vast forests and high mountains of the most heroic terrain in the U.S. as though he had on [Paul] Bunyan's boots. Bonneville Dan, 170 ft. high, 1,250 ft. long is being built by War Department engineers complete with staircases as well as electric elevators for traveling salmon."²²⁸

DOCK WARS ESCALATE ALONG THE PACIFIC COAST

ILWU members, Teamsters, and warehousemen all waged a long, spectacular, violent and often bloody battle to control the Seattle and northern California waterfronts

As the all-out organizing battle rose in intensity, AFL Teamster leader Dave Beck and International Longshoremen ILWU leader Harry Bridges

both resorted to squads of "organizers" -- referred to as "goon squads"

Situation quickly escalated after Harry Bridges attacked Seattle employers and the class system in a speech addressing a Luncheon Club at the University of Washington Bridges stated: **"We take the stand that we as workers have nothing in common with the employers. We are in a class struggle, and we subscribe to the belief that if the employer is not in business his products will still be necessary and we still will be providing them when there is no employing class. We frankly believe that day is coming."**²²⁹

Dave Beck countered by once again referring to Harry Bridges as a Communist

before adding that the economic or social life of the country has no need for Communism

This exchange of attacks intensified the war between the two men

conflict between AFL Teamster leader Beck and CIO longshoremen's leader Harry Bridges escalated into a direct confrontation over warehousemen in Seattle

Beck attempted to unionize "everything on wheels"

Bridges, continuing his "inland march," moved on the uptown warehousemen

PORT OF TACOMA IS UNAFFECTED BY THE AFL DOCK WAR

Major exception to the Dave Beck-Harry Bridges battle was at the Port of Tacoma

Teamsters and longshoremen working there continued to observe their long-standing agreement which provided for Teamster control uptown and longshoremen dominance on the waterfront

²²⁷ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*. P. 335.

²²⁸ James A. Crutchfield, *It Happened in Washington*. P. 102.

²²⁹ Ross Reider, *Dave Beck (1894-1993)*: HistoryLink.org, Essay 2972, February 2, 2001.

SPOKANE LAUNDRY UNION CONTINUES THEIR STRIKE EFFORT

Striking workers began their own laundry operated by the union
but the struck laundries reopened using scabs -- late October 1937
(Laundry Workers Union strike was eventually lost)

INTERNATIONAL PACIFIC SALMON FISHERIES COMMISSION IS ESTABLISHED

(Great salmon runs of British Columbia's Fraser River were almost destroyed [1913]
rock slides, dam constructions, overfishing and poor environmental management practices
all contributed to such rapidly reduced numbers that both Canada and the United States
voiced alarm regarding the future of the fisheries
struggle to restore and preserve the salmon was long and difficult)
When American and Canadian fishermen saw the phenomenal restoration of halibut banks
and the positive impact of fishing restrictions in Alaska
U.S. and Canadian governments agreed to a belated treaty to improve salmon fishing
after forty-five years of negotiations both governments ratified a Convention
for protection, preservation and extension of the sockeye salmon of the Fraser River
International Pacific Salmon fisheries Commission was established -- 1937

PROGRESS IN PROTECTING SALMON SPECIES IS SLOW

Two full sockeye cycles (eight years) were studied
by the International Pacific Salmon Fisheries Commission
before the first regulations were proposed
during this time fishery experts learned that sockeyes were subdivided somewhat like halibut
there was almost no interbreeding between the various stock
this meant that once a race of fish had been exterminated it could not be replenished
by voluntary migrants from other streams
it was also discovered that different salmon races migrate at different times
determined by the need to reach their spawning grounds
when water temperatures are at a chilly optimum -- between 45° and 55° Fahrenheit
if this migration is interrupted by natural or man-made catastrophes, mortality soars

DEMOCRATS CONTINUE TO DOMINATE NATIONAL AND STATE POLITICS

State Senate Democratic seats climbed from thirty-seven to forty-one -- November 2, 1937
while Republican seats fell from eight to five
State House of Representatives Democrats rose in number from ninety-one to ninety-three
while Republican House Seats rose from five to six

TEAMSTERS CONTROL ALL TRUCKING IN CALIFORNIA

American Federation of Labor President William Green had handed Dave Beck paper jurisdiction
over all the uptown warehousemen organized by the CIO longshoremen (ILWU)
Teamsters Union won a master contract agreement in California
which brought all truck drivers in California into the Teamsters at once -- November 2, 1937
Workers won shorter hours, a wage increase, and improvements in working conditions

PRESSURE IS PUT ON GOVERNOR MARTIN TO CALL A SPECIAL LEGISLATIVE SESSION

Some political leaders wanted Governor Martin to call a Special Session of the Legislature to fund state relief for cities in financial straits -- December 1937

Governor Martin thought it was unfair for people across the state to pay to relieve any city besides, he noted, the state treasury could not afford the drain

Governor Martin refused to call for a legislative special session

JAPANESE INVASION OF NANKING, CHINA TAKES PLACE

Chinese Nationalist government's capital of Nanking surrendered to Japanese troops in the event known as the "Nanking Massacre" -- December 13, 1937

Japanese troops killed up to as many as 300,000 people including civilians who had attempted to defend their city

Nationalist China President Chiang Kai-shek and Communist Chairman Mao Tse-tung interrupted their differences to unite against the Japanese invaders

Mao remained in the rural Northern provinces of China

there he conducted guerrilla warfare against the Japanese

his army prospered as he stockpiled weapons and arms supplied by the Soviets and their allies

he also solidified his reputation among the peasants

Chiang meanwhile faced larger Japanese forces in the urban areas of the south

on-going battles weakened Chiang's army as Mao's forces grew in strength and determination

Japan's invasion of China created what was essentially a three-way war

among Japan, Chiang Kai-shek's Nationalists and Mao Tse-tung's Communists

FOUNDATION OF GRAND COULEE DAM IS COMPLETE

After three years of construction effort [began January 1, 1935]

MWAK completed the foundation of the dam across the Columbia River

construction was begun on the high dam -- early 1938

Before any construction had begun on the Columbia River Dam

an estimated fifty percent of the salmon run had been lost to overfishing

now the run was decimated leaving five hundred miles of the Columbia River above the dam

and thousands of miles of tributaries without migrating fish as passage ended at the dam

EVER EXPANDING RECESSION HAMPERS THE STATE

Following a number of years of successful growth by the United States economy

recession once again gripped the nation which caused unemployment to rise back to 19% -- 1938

Business groups in Washington State pushed an initiative measure

that would have limited labors' right to strike

this proposal was opposed by all progressive groups and was defeated --1938

Washington Governor Clarence Martin eliminated all state contributions for work relief

this withdrawal of state funds made counties alone responsible for necessary payments

an impossible burden for local government to carry

Labor unions organized the Old Age Pension Union to deal with the financial crisis

it was composed of thousands of citizens, union members and non-union members alike,

who pushed for a special session of the state legislature
to have the state resume its commitment to fund pensions for seniors
Governor Martin refused to call the legislature into special session

AMERICA CONTINUES TO CONSUME SILK

Despite the relative expense, the United States consumed
more than seventy-five percent of the world's raw silk between the world wars
Silk became more affordable
low wages in Japan kept import costs down
increased purchasing power in the United States increased the market for silk
improvement allowed silk to be hand washed
better manufacturing techniques made silk more affordable than it ever had been
Silk appeared in men's suits, shirts, socks, and ties
American Women abandoned corsets and petticoats
in favor of clinging silk dresses, sports clothes, lingerie, and hosiery
women willingly denied themselves other things to have silk stockings
snubbing hosiery made from rayon, nylon, and cotton thread
Strong, richly dyed fabric found its way into ribbons, lampshades, brocades, and bedclothes

PORT OF SEATTLE REMAINED EMBROILED IN LABOR DISPUTES

Fight with Harry Bridges' CIO International Longshoremen's and Warehousemen's Union (ILWU)
and Dave Beck's AFL Brotherhood of Teamsters frustrated all efforts to settle the labor dispute
about who would represent warehousemen at the Port of Seattle -- January 8, 1938
Amid strikes, sitdowns and the shut down of four plants, citizen's arbitration committee members
conducted hearings to resolve the issue

TENSIONS BETWEEN THE AFL AND CIO ESCALATE IN THE MARITIME INDUSTRY

American Federation of Labor Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP)
voted in Seattle, AFL Sailors Union of the Pacific (SUP -- January 10, 1938
to Committee for Industrial Organizations (CIO) National Maritime Union (NMU)
men off **"All ships where Sailors' Union of the Pacific men have been discriminated
against by NMU crews."**²³⁰
it was anticipated a Shepard Line vessel would arrive in Seattle that night **"with a clear-cut case
of discrimination against SUP members"**²³¹

HARRY LUNDEBERG ATTEMPTS TO AVOID AFFILIATION CONFLICT FOR THE SUP

Relations between Harry Lundeberg's AFL Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP)
and Joe Curran's CIO National Maritime Union (NMU) deteriorated
as hostilities progressively escalated
Harry Lundeberg and the officials of the SUP made a strong effort to maintain their independence
from both the AFL and the CIO

²³⁰ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*, P. 362.

²³¹ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*, P. 362.

Lundeberg believed that was the only intelligent and principled course for them to take
Lundeberg's recommendation to the SUP membership was to **“chart a course which will
keep us as far away as possible”**²³² from the jurisdictional warfare between the rival federations
But as other maritime unions aligned themselves with one side or the other,
Lundeberg discovered that the results of independence were isolation and weakness

BONNVILLE LOCKS BEGINS OPERATION ON THE COLUMBIA RIVER

First vessel to pass through the locks of the Bonneville Dam project on the Columbia River
was the sternwheeler *The Dalles* -- January 14, 1938
world's largest single lift lock at that time measured seventy-six feet wide by 500 feet long,
it took twenty to twenty-five minutes to fill and fifteen to twenty minutes to empty
this made The Dalles, Oregon a seaport

STRIKE AT THE PORT OF SEATTLE IS BROKEN

International Longshoremen and Warehousemen (ILWU) sitdown strike at the Port of Seattle ended
ILWU union members returned to work following the Port's acceptance -- January 15, 1938
of ILWU demands to represent Seattle warehousemen
and to arbitrate disputed points of the 1937 waterfront agreement
Citizen's arbitration committee members offered a compromise to resolve the issue
compromise that was accepted allowed the warehousemen to vote on representation
ultimately this seemed to be the only diplomatic, somewhat non-violent method
to end the conflict between Dave Beck's AFL Teamsters and Harry Bridges CIO-ILWU
over which union would represent the warehousemen
however, a Pacific Coast District International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) business agent
denounced the agreement as being **“more concerned with supporting Dave Beck than in
reaching a permanent solution to this controversy.”**²³³

SEATTLE NEWSPAPER GUILD ENDS ITS STRIKE

Eight months after the CIO Seattle American Newspaper Guild walked off the job
at the labor-supporting *Seattle Star* paper
National Labor Relations Board issued an arbitration ruling
positive to the Seattle Newspaper Guild
during that time Teamsters had not joined the strike effort
although the newspaper was boycotted by a majority of rank-and-file Seattle labor members
Guild members voted to settle their strike on terms favorable to the union -- February 12, 1938
CIO Seattle American Newspaper Guild members were awarded:

- over \$29,000 in full back wages to the strikers;
- imposition of preferential hiring through the Guild;
- there could be no “economy firings” for at least six months;
- five-day forty-hour week was required;

²³² SUP, “To the Membership of the Sailors' Union of the Pacific: Steady as She Goes,” in Scharrenberg papers, carton 1.

²³³ *The Seattle Times*, November 14, 1937.

•severance pay up to fifteen weeks,' wages, and other concessions were to be provided
Because of his position in support of the management of the *Seattle Star*, Dave Beck had lost face

PHASE THREE OF THE FDR'S NEW DEAL BEGINS

Federal relief roles declined from 3,184,000 to 2,122,960 by 1938

Revenue Bill extended tax cuts to corporations because of the lingering recession

Second Agricultural Adjustment Act was signed into law -- February 16, 1938

after the original Act was declared unconstitutional by the U.S. Supreme Court

a second statute of the same name was enacted by Congress -- February 16, 1938

which replaced FDR's farm subsidy policies

and reestablished the "parity payment" principle to raise crop prices

it also established the Federal Crop Insurance Corporation (FCIC)

within the Department of Agriculture

to insure only wheat crops (beginning [1939])

financing would be provided by the Federal Government

this law provided even more benefits to farmers than the original law

CONSERVATIVE POLITICIANS OPPOSE PROGRESSIVE REFORMS

It had long been a practice of some conservative politicians to refer to liberal reforms

such as child labor laws and women's suffrage as "Communist" or "Red plots"

these attacks increased in reaction to the New Deal policies of President Franklin D. Roosevelt

Many conservatives equated FDR's New Deal with socialism or Communism

they saw efforts at reform as evidence the government was being heavily influenced

by Communist policy makers in the administration who were directed from the USSR

to anti-Communist politicians, their vaguely defined danger of "Communist influence"

was an even greater threat to the nation than espionage or any other specific activity

Congress formed the House Committee on Un-American Activities -- 1938

this was the most prominent and active government committee

involved in anti-Communist investigations at the time

it became known as the House Un-American Activities Committee (HUAC)

Texas Congressman Martin Dies chaired the HUAC [until 1944]

HUAC investigated a variety of "activities"

(including those of German-American Nazis during World War II)

but Committee members soon focused on Communism beginning with an investigation

into Communists in the Federal Theatre Project -- 1938

SEATTLE WAREHOUSEMEN VOTE TO SELECT THEIR UNION

Due to the membership battles between Dave Beck and Harry Bridges

answering the question of who would represent the warehousemen became a top priority

a vote of the warehousemen seemed to be the only diplomatic, somewhat non-violent method

to end the conflict between Beck's AFL Teamsters

and Bridges' Longshoremen and Warehousemen

Warehousemen's representation election was held -- February 17, 1938

votes were cast by, and only by, warehouse company employees

CIO received the support of fifty-one warehouse companies
whereas the AFL received the support of 248 warehouse companies
this election outcome was clearly a victory for the AFL and a huge blow to the CIO
Neither the CIO nor the AFL were happy with the outcome
AFL was unsatisfied because it wanted all of the warehouses to be represented by the AFL
whereas there were a few warehouse companies that voted for the CIO
which meant that other companies could later leave the AFL
and return to the CIO via a new vote
CIO had hoped to claim all of its original warehouses
but it actually received the votes of only the two smallest warehouse companies
CIO refused to accept the vote because of the belief
that employees were coerced by Seattle Mayor John F. Dore causing the results to be skewed

SEATTLE MAYOR JOHN F. DORE CAMPAIGNS FOR REELECTION

Seattle Democrat Mayor John F. Dore enjoyed the solid, continued support
of Dave Beck and his Brotherhood of Teamsters
his Primary Election opponent was Democratic Lieutenant-Governor “Vic” Meyers
Firefighters and several other conservative unions
deserted the Teamsters to support liberal Lieutenant Governor “Vic” Meyers
and the politically radical Washington Commonwealth Federation slate
As Primary Election Day approached, Seattle Mayor John F. Dore’s supporters
used the “Red scare” tactic

Harry H. Lewis, former American Legion commander and strike-breaker
charged that “Vic” Meyers was receiving the support of
“Communists scheming to seize control of the city government”

Lewis continued: **"It is difficult for Seattle citizens, good Americans, to believe, but it is true that these Communist termites already have bored into some labor unions, into your schools, your churches, and even your homes. Their policy is the sitdown strike, the picketing of hospitals and cemeteries. Do you want to turn the city government over to their ghoulishness, or retain a loyal American, Mayor Dore?"**²³⁴

Mayor John F. Dore received enough primary votes to qualify as the Democratic candidate
in the General Election

PEOPLE OF PIERCE COUNTY FINANCE A SECOND MILITARY INSTALLATION

Pierce County voters passed a bond measure to establish an airfield just north of Camp Lewis [1927]
Tacoma Field officially opened [March 14, 1930]
It was renamed McChord Field to honor Colonel William Caldwell McChord [December 17, 1937]
who Chief of the Training and Operations Division in HQ Army Air Corps
when he was killed in a flying accident
McChord Field was officially transferred to the United States Government -- February 28, 1938

SEATTLE ELECTION FOR MAYOR

²³⁴ Sheldon C. Menefee, *The Nation Magazine*, March 26, 1938. Vol. 146, No. 13, p. 354-355.

Election Day in Seattle saw discouraged middle-class voters go the polls -- March 8, 1938
Teamster leader Dave Beck and other AFL labor leaders were labeled "racketeers"
progressive union forces were designated "Communists"
Dore's "Red scare" had been so overworked that it did the mayor little good
public, knowing his record, could not take him seriously as a crusader for Americanism
chief effect of this propaganda was to disgust the average voter with both sides
Middle-of-the-roads bolted into the camp of conservative city councilman Arthur Langlie
who promised Seattle a clean, economical city government
although he was backed by the conservative Order of Cincinnatus and the Chamber of Commerce
Langlie had at least promised to uphold the Wagner Act and to be impartial in labor disputes
Dave Beck's candidate, Seattle Mayor John F. Dore, was ingloriously defeated in his reelection bid
even though Dore had carried on a vicious red-baiting campaign
and a force of 2,000 Teamsters checked the voting books
and dragged American Federation of Labor (AFL) voters to the polls
Republican Arthur Langlie was elected mayor of Seattle
as were a number of other conservatives and reactionaries in Seattle
these results were hailed by the press of the nation as a swing toward conservatism
In a city heretofore dominated by labor, Dave Beck, and the New Deal
this represented a distinct gain in Seattle for the CIO
compared with the methods of the Beck-Dore administration
This was only the latest in a series of blows suffered by West Coast Teamster leader Dave Beck
had received in recent months and indicated a great decline in his political power
Some labor leaders hoped a few more such defeats
might completely wreck Beck's hold on the local AFL machine
then labor might once more be united

CONSTRUCTION ON THE GRAND COULEE DAM HIGH DAM BEGINS

MWAK, the major construction company composed of the Mason, Walsh, Atkinson Kier companies
completed its work on the low Grand Coulee Dam project -- March 1938
Consolidated Builders, Inc. headed by Henry J. Kaiser took over the next phase of dam construction
Consolidated Builders Inc. (CBI) consisted of MWAK; Construction Company of Seattle;
Morrison-Knudsen Company of Boise; Utah Construction Company of Ogden, Utah;
J. F. Shea Company, Inc. of San Francisco; Pacific Bridge Company of San Francisco;
McDonald and Kahn Company of San Francisco
and Seattle's General Construction Company
Consolidated Builders, Inc. constructed a new concrete mixing plant and a new railroad bridge
Bethlehem Steel built a high trestle that allowed access by cranes to all parts of the structure below
Western Pipe and Steel Co. of San Francisco built the penstocks and inlet pipes

CONTRACTOR HENRY J. KAISER ACHIEVES GREAT SUCCESS

Spokane's Henry J. Kaiser was a successful international contractor now based in Oakland, California
(he served as the head of Six Companies, Incorporated [1930-1939]
his Boulder Canyon project on the Colorado River made him internationally famous
this was the first multipurpose dam project in the world

core of the project was the immense Boulder [Hoover] Dam [1929-1937])
Kaiser's success on this effort earned him an even larger job
construction of the Grand Coulee project [July 16, 1933-June 1, 1942]
for years this was the largest dam in the world

Success bred success

Kaiser became the primary contractor on the second New Deal multipurpose project
in the Northwest: Bonneville Dam [June 1934-1938]
(in all, he constructed more than seventy large-scale projects including:
Boulder (Hoover) Dam, piers for the San Francisco-Oakland Bridge,
Bonneville Dam and Grand Coulee Dam)

ADOLF HITLER ANNEXES AUSTRIA INTO NAZI GERMANY

Austria was overwhelmingly inhabited by ethnic Germans separated from their homeland
by the Treaty of Versailles that ended the Great War [signed June 28, 1919]
Austrian Nazis conspired to seize the Austrian government by force
and unite their nation with Nazi Germany -- early 1938
Learning of the conspiracy, Austrian Chancellor Kurt von Schuschnigg, met with Adolf Hitler
in the hope of reasserting his country's independence
instead the chancellor was bullied into naming several top Austrian Nazis to his cabinet
Chancellor von Schuschnigg called for a national vote
to resolve the question of *Anschluss*, (annexation) once and for all
but before the election could be held Schuschnigg gave in to pressure from Hitler and resigned
in his resignation speech, under coercion from the Nazis, he pleaded with Austrian forces
not to resist a German advance into the country -- March 11, 1938

EDWARD R. MURROW REPORTS ON THE INVASION OF AUSTRIA

Ed Murrow gained his first glimpse of fame during the March 1938 Anschluss
while he was in Poland arranging a broadcast of children's choruses,
he received word from journalist William L. Shirer of the annexation
Shirer noted he could not get the story out through Austrian state radio facilities
Murrow immediately sent Shirer to London, where he delivered an uncensored, eyewitness account
of the events of the Austrian Anschluss
Murrow then chartered a plane to fly from Warsaw to Vienna so he could take over for Shirer
Ed Murrow himself reported live from Vienna, in his first on-the-scene news report: **"This is
Edward Murrow speaking from Vienna... It's now nearly 2:30 in the morning, and Herr Hitler has
not yet arrived."**²³⁵ -- March 13, 1938
this was the first big story for Edward R. Murrow and CBS
CBS in New York requested Murrow and Shirer put together a "European News Roundup"
which brought correspondents from various European cities
to report on reactions to the Anschluss
this program hosted by Bob Trout in New York was broadcast
broadcast was revolutionary at the time

²³⁵ Erik Barnouw, *The Golden Web: A History of Broadcasting in the United States 1933-1953*. P. 77.

live reports from various locations without the reporters being able to hear each other
came off almost flawlessly

YOUNG EGBERT R. MURROW GROWS UP IN WASHINGTON STATE

Born Egbert Roscoe Murrow to Quaker parents in North Carolina [April 25, 1908]
he was the youngest of three brothers
when Egbert was six years old the Murrow family
moved to Blanchard, Washington (Skagit County) where they homesteaded
Egbert, now nicknamed “Ed”, attended high school in nearby Edison, Washington
he became president of the student body in his senior year and excelled on the debate team
he was on the Skagit County championship basketball team
After graduation from Edison High School [1926] he entered Washington State College at Pullman
while there he changed his name from “Egbert” to “Edward”
eventually majoring in speech, Ed graduated with a Phi Beta Kappa Key [1930]
Edward R. Murrow joined the staff of the Columbia Broadcasting System (CBS)
as the “director of talks and education” [1935]
he remained with the CBS his whole broadcasting career
CBS did not have a news staff when Murrow arrived
announcer Bob Trout lined up newsmakers on the network to discuss the day’s issues
Trout gave Murrow tips on how to communicate effectively on the radio
Ed Murrow went to London [1937] to serve as the director of CBS’ European operations
Murrow’s job was persuading European figures to broadcast over the CBS network
Murrow recruited journalist William L. Shirer to take a similar position in Europe
these two men would become the forefathers of broadcast journalism

ADOLF HITLER COMPLETES THE TAKE OVER OF AUSTRIA

Hitler accompanied his Nazi troops as they entered Austria where enthusiastic crowds met them
Hitler appointed a new Nazi government and the annexation was complete -- March 13
In annexing Austria, Hitler declared that he was simply gathering the German people into one nation

DROUGHT CONTINUES IN THE MIDWEST

Continuing drought conditions in the North Eastern US caused massive crop failures and hardships
this was the year of the “snuster” -- a mixture of dirt and snow reaching blizzard proportions
these storms caused a tremendous amount of damage and suffering -- 1938
There were, of course, the usual floods at locations prone to these disasters

TACOMA LOCAL 38-97 REMAINS WITH THE AMERICAN FEDERATION OF LABOR

Local 38-97 debated for a month over whether to affiliate with
CIO’s International Longshoremen’s and Warehousemen’s Union (ILWU)
or stay with the AFL’s International Longshoremen’s Association (ILA)
Paddy Morris emerged from his work in a ship’s hold to lead the discussion
majority of the Tacoma men favored staying with the AFL-ILA because of the long tradition
of working with other AFL unions in the Tacoma Central Labor Council
to affiliate with the ILWU would mean Local 38-97

would lose its seat on the Tacoma labor council and must break
with the Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP), Teamsters, and other AFL unions
Local 38-97 members had strong reservations about John L. Lewis
and the motives of the Committee for Industrial Organizations (CIO)
they considered Lewis to be autocratic
they viewed the CIO as a member raiding, Communist-haven, menace
In effect Tacoma longshoremen would have been isolated
from the heart of the Tacoma labor community where they had played a leading role
for almost fifty years

INTERNATIONAL LONGSHOREMEN'S AND WAREHOUSEMEN'S UNION CONVENTION

CIO's International Longshoremen's and Warehousemen's Union (ILWU)
held its first convention in Aberdeen -- April 4-[17], 1938
in attendance were all Pacific Coast ILWU unions except Tacoma, Anacortes, and Port Angeles
CIO's ILWU went unchallenged as the official representative of its union members

SEATTLE GETS A NEW MAYOR

Seattle Mayor John F. Dore became gravely ill and was relieved of office -- April 13, 1938
although his term in office had not yet expired
Mayor Dore passed away five days later [April 18]
(Mayor-elect Arthur B. Langlie was appointed to take office early [April 27, 1938])

RACE TO CONTROL THE STATE GOVERNMENT

Democratic Governor Clarence Martin was in Washington, D.C.
to obtain financing for relief work in the state -- April 14, 1938
Democratic Lieutenant Governor Victor Meyers had gone to California on a fishing trip
Secretary of State Democrat Belle S. Reeves filled in as acting-governor
As soon as Governor Martin was safely out of the way in Washington, D.C.,
political leaders who had argued for a legislative special session to improve state pensions
got in touch with Meyers urging him to return and call a special session of the legislature
While efforts were being made to search for the lieutenant governor somewhere on his boat
Governor Martin's supporters informed him of what was happening
and urged him to return to the state
Governor promptly decided to return to the state
but since no commercial airline would get him to Olympia in time
he chartered an airplane at his own expense
Lieutenant-Governor Vic Meyers, once in Olympia, attempted to call a legislative special session
but the office of the Secretary of State was closed for the day
On the following morning, Meyers went to his office to file the call for a special session
but by then, Governor Martin's special plane had crossed the Idaho border
and touched down near Spokane -- the governor was in the state removing Meyers' authority
Governor Martin issued a proclamation forbidding the legislators to convene in special session

SHEPARD LINE BEEF INCREASES TENSION BETWEEN THE SUP AND NMU

Shepard Line's *Harpoon* arrived in San Francisco from the East Coast -- April 15, 1938
several National Maritime Union (NMU) crewmen aboard
complained of poor working conditions
they had been working under CIO NMU's contract agreement
rather than contract covering Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP)
which provided better working conditions and overtime pay
leaflets signed by these crew members appeared on the San Francisco waterfront
challenging Joe Curran's credentials as a democratically elected official of NMU
further, these leaflets urged East Coast sailors to join the Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP)

WILDCAT STRIKE TAKES PLACE AT THE PORT OF SAN FRANCISCO

Crews of the *Harpoon* and *West Wind*, also a Shepard Line vessel, struck -- April 17, 1938
demanding the AFL West Coast Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP) agreement be enforced
Striking sailors urged Eastern sailors to repudiate **"any political group that may be dominating you"**²³⁶

and merge with West Coast union
they demanded that all American sailors be united in
"one union, one agreement, one constitution, one book"²³⁷

With two of his ships tied up, T.H. Shepard flew out to San Francisco
San Francisco CIO longshoremen and warehousemen refused to support the striking crewmen
SUP president Harry Lundeberg said Harry Bridges threatened the owner with trouble
if the shipowner signed an agreement with the SUP
Harry Bridges, acting on authority from NMU President Joe Curran, advised NMU sailors to sit-down
to force the Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP) sailors off the ships
In turn, Harry Lundeberg told his SUP members to stay put
Lundeberg and other SUP leaders believed that Communist Party members
were deliberately placed West Coast ships to cause trouble

PICKET LINES ARE ESTABLISHED IN SAN FRANCISCO

Shepard Line's *Sea Thrush* arrived in San Francisco with a mixed crew of union members -- April 18
several hundred SUP pickets gathered at San Francisco's Pier 41 -- April 18, 1938
to protest the Shepard Line's ignoring the agreement it had made with the SUP
Some distance away hundreds of CIO longshoremen surrounded a car
which was equipped with a loud speaker used by an ILWU leader to urge SUP pickets to disperse
Rioting broke out
after several hours police permitted the Sailors' Union of the Pacific to restore their picket line
Sea Thrush continued on to San Pedro where she arrived -- April 23, 1938
there she was met by a picket line of 500 Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP) members
SUP men showed their support by striking nine other ships unloading in San Pedro harbor

SHEPARD LINE'S *TIMBER RUSH* ARRIVES AT TACOMA

²³⁶ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*, P. 360.

²³⁷ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*, P. 360.

Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP) member picketed the arrival of the Shepard Line vessel
Tacoma's longshoremen refused to cross the Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP) picket line
thus the *Timber Rush* remained tied up at Tacoma -- April 18, 1938
SUP removed twenty-one NMU crew members from the vessel and put them up in a Seattle hotel
National Maritime Union (NMU) officers charged the SUP shanghaied the crew
SUP members established a picket line on the dock

TACOMA FACES A LABOR BEEF OVER A SHEPARD LINE VESSEL

Tacoma AFL longshoremen contended that the picket line constituted an unsafe condition
and thus was not subject to arbitration under their labor agreement

Tacoma *Times* commented that employers favored the CIO: **"Although they have not said so bluntly, they were elated when CIO men refused to honor the sailor pickets and chagrined when AFL men in Tacoma took the opposite stand."**²³⁸ -- April 19, 1938

ARBITRATION IS DEMANDED TO RESOLVE THE LABOR DISPUTE IN TACOMA

At the request of Waterfront Employers, U.S. Secretary of Labor Frances Perkins
appointed Rev. M.E. Bollen of Seattle to arbitrate the Tacoma dispute

Tacoma AFL longshoremen denied **"the right of either party to request an arbitration"**
and the **"authority of the Secretary of Labor in this instance to appoint the arbitrator"**²³⁹

Tacoma's longshoremen refused to participate in the proceedings
Timber Rush had been tied up for a week when the arbitrator heard the case -- April 25, 1938
twice a day Tacoma International Longshoremen's Associations work gangs
were dispatched to work the ship before they returned to the hall when faced by SUP pickets

RULING IS DELIVERED ON THE TACOMA BEEF

Arbitrator Rev. M.E. Bollen of Seattle ruled -- April 26, 1938
that a disagreement existed between the Tacoma International Longshoremen's Association
and the Pacific Coast Waterfront Employers
further, longshoremen had failed to prove the picket line constituted an unsafe working condition
they were in violation their agreement by refusing to attend the hearing
Tacoma's AFL Longshoremen ignored the decision
they continued to honor the SUP picket line at the Shepard Line's *Timber Rush*
Crew members of the *Timber Rush* returned from Seattle in small groups with a police escort

SEATTLE MAYOR JOHN F. DORE BECOMES GRAVELY ILL

Due to his illness, Democrat Seattle Mayor Dore was removed from office [April 13, 1938]
after losing the Mayoral election to Republican Arthur B. Langlie, Dore was a **"lame duck"**
Mayor Dore died [April 18]
Mayor-elect Arthur B. Langlie was appointed to the office early -- April 27, 1938

PORT OF TACOMA IS THREATENED WITH CLOSURE

²³⁸ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*, P. 372.

²³⁹ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*, P. 372.

With the concurrence of the Pacific Coast Waterfront Employers,
Seattle CIO longshoremen threatened to close all of the port of Tacoma
Every available Tacoma longshoreman worked as shippers rushed to clear vessels
before the closure deadline which had been set for [Saturday morning April 30]
Four Tacoma AFL longshore gangs dispatched to the *Timber Rush* -- morning April 29, 1938
found themselves outnumbered three to one by SUP pickets -- the Tacoma longshoremen left
More than a dozen ships cleared the port the last day -- some leaving cargo behind on the docks

PORT OF TACOMA IS CLOSED

Longshoremen again refused to cross the Sailors' Union of the Pacific picket line -- April 30, 1938
Employers declared the Port of Tacoma closed -- 8:00 a.m. Saturday April 30, 1938
longshoremen were "locked-out" of the port
only the *Timber Rush* remained in the harbor

TACOMA CITIZENS OBJECT TO THE CLOSURE OF THEIR PORT

Representatives of the locked-out longshoremen and waterfront employers
reiterated their position in a Tacoma city council meeting -- May 2, 1938
Mayor George Smitley wired the Pacific Coast Waterfront Employers
and U.S. Labor Secretary Perkins to end the port closure immediately
Tacoma Times in a front page editorial demanded: **"Let Madam Perkins, the NLRB, and...the waterfront employers' association settle this thing at San Francisco or Boston -- not at Tacoma, at Tacoma's costly expense"**²⁴⁰

Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP) donated \$1,000 to the locked-out longshoremen

COOPERATION IS INCONSISTANT IN THE TACOMA BEEF

Tacoma' AFL International Longshoremen's Association (ILA)
declared all cargo diverted from Tacoma or destined for that port to be "hot"
Seattle Sailors' Union of the Pacific sailors and marine firemen honored the ban on Tacoma cargo
five vessels with hot cargo were tied up in Seattle
Tacoma ILA sent a delegation to appeal for support to Seattle's CIO ILWU
without success

AFL EXPELLS MORE CIO AFFILIATES FROM THE INTERNATIONAL UNION

Split over the industrial unionism issue resulted in seven more unions with almost a million members
being expelled from the American Federation of Labor (AFL) -- May 1938
leaders of all of the disenfranchised unions decided to meet to deal with the crisis
Seeing no future for the industrial union movement within the AF
John L. Lewis withdrew his Committee for Industrial Organizations (CIO)
which no longer existed in the American Federation of Labor

HARRY BRIDGES' ILWU "MARCH INLAND" SPREADS ACROSS THE NATION

Organizing warehousemen into the ILWU went far beyond the docks

²⁴⁰ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*, P. 372.

uptown warehouses and distribution centers far from the port cities of the West Coast were raided and coerced into Committee for Industrial Organizations (CIO) membership CIO's International Longshoremen's and Warehousemen's Union (ILWU) started organizing warehouse workers in the Midwest and Southeast Inland organizing drives achieved recognition of the elected ILWU stewards' authority acceptance of the steward in the workplace was key to the administration of labor contracts and played an important part in the fight for union control over working conditions However, raids by unions or by employers hampered progress and were difficult to combat far from the ILWU's West Coast base Pacific Coast longshore leverage could not be brought to bear on the distant struggles ILWU faced frequent attempted raids on their membership by other unions employer attacked workers' rights for years ever-present threats of plant closure or relocation to a nonunion setting were a constant concern

SAILORS' UNION OF THE PACIFIC (SUP) DEMANDS THE PORT OF TACOMA BE OPENED

SUP delivered an ultimatum to the Pacific Coast Waterfront Employers -- Wednesday May 11, 1938 unless the employers opened the port of Tacoma by 5:00 P.M. the next day, **"We call all our union members out of all vessels trading in and out of Seattle and in the meantime our members are not permitted to leave any vessel."**²⁴¹

This threat worked

Otis Shepard and the Pacific Coast Waterfront Employers agreed to open the port of Tacoma

AGREEMENT IS RATIFIED IN TACOMA

Eight hundred members of the Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP), Marine Firemen, and the Tacoma International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) accepted the terms offered by Pacific Coast Waterfront Employers at a special meeting in Seattle -- 1:00 A.M. Friday morning May 13, 1938

Shepard Line's *Timber Rush* steamed out of Tacoma headed for Seattle's Lake Union against the combined pressure of the Shepard Line, waterfront employers, federal government, Tacoma AFL longshoremen and Seattle AFL Sailors' Union of the Pacific compelled Shepard Line to recognize their agreement

Shepard Line Beef had driven the Sailors' Union of the Pacific into the American Federation of Labor Committee for Industrial Organization (CIO) was accused of a **"boss-collaboration, labor smashing crusade' in the maritime industry...as evidenced by their approval of government hiring halls, their violent picket line smashing tactics, and the attempts to establish the NMU on the West Coast."**²⁴²

INTERNAL STRUGGLES CONTINUE FOR THE MARITIME FEDERATION OF THE PACIFIC

Efforts to draw in new members conducted by the American Federation of Labor (AFL) drove a wedge into the solidarity of the Maritime Federation of the Pacific (MFP)

²⁴¹ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*, P. 374.

²⁴² Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*, P. 376.

Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP) agreed to vote by referendum
to accept a national charter from the AFL -- May 16, 1938
Marine Firemen remained independent
with Communist members raising strong objection to the AFL efforts
Marine Cooks and Stewards, firmly dominated by the Communists, remained with the CIO
AFL and CIO longshoremen contested for possession of their bargaining agreements
with the Pacific Coast Waterfront Employers

MARINE FEDERATION OF THE PACIFIC (MFP) HOLDS ITS FOURTH CONVENTION

As international organizational struggles of the MFP reached a fever pitch

MFP delegates gathered in San Francisco -- June 6, 1938

Issue of AFL or CIO affiliation split the convention as discussions came to a head

over the of seating Tacoma's AFL International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) delegates

credential committee members voted seven to five not to seat the Tacoma delegation

because the AFL longshoremen no longer had a coastwide organization

Communist CIO Marine Firemen delegate Walter Stack warned: **"If you recognize Tacoma as a coastwise organization it means you recognize (ILA President Joseph) Ryan, (Paddy) Morris and his strike-breakers outright...you will recognize such as the 'Dirty Dozen' and the 'Lost Battalion.' Joseph P. Ryan and that gang are out publicly on record to break the Marine Federation because eighty per cent of the Marine Federation is CIO."**²⁴³

Minority members of the Credential Committee recommended seating the Tacoma ILA delegation:

"Can we as workers penalize and censure a group of workers who have been under union conditions 20 years, who are a vital link in our Federation as workers in a solid and United Front against the employer because they have failed to go CIO?"

"...for no reason other than their choice of affiliation, a loyal member local -- one whom we fought shoulder to shoulder with in the 1934 Marine strike--the 1935 Timber Workers strike--the strike in 1936 and 1937, a group of workers who have respected every picket line established by a member of the Marine Federation of the Pacific, willing at all time to strike in support of a distressed member local as was shown in the Seattle lockout this year is to be unseated because of their affiliation and not their principles."²⁴⁴

Harry Bridges made a long speech accusing the Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP)
and Tacoma's longshoremen of betraying the rest of the coast

END OF THE FEDERATION OF THE PACIFIC (MFP)

Rejecting the possibility of compromise, convention delegates formalized their united stand

they would remain with the Committee for Industrial Organization (CIO)

MFP Constitution was amended to read **"...even to the extent of empowering the Executive Board to expel any organization which takes action which will injure the unions affiliated and eventually destroy them and the Federation"**²⁴⁵

Delegates from the Sailors' Union (SUP) , Masters, Mates, and Pilots, and Marine Firemen

²⁴³ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*, P. 379.

²⁴⁴ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*, P. 379.

²⁴⁵ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*, P. 381.

walked out of the convention with the Tacoma longshore delegation -- 3:10 P.M. June 9, 1938
With the opposition driven out, the convention elected all officers by acclamation

EFFORTS ARE MADE TO REUNITE THE FEDERATION OF THE PACIFIC (MFP)

Convention leaders sent delegates to meetings of the AFL unions that had walked out
to try to persuade them to return to the MFP

Delegates who walked out of the convention issued a statement declaring that **“it was with amazement that we witnessed this deliberate attempt on the part of CIO adherents to...use the Marine Federation of the Pacific to club unions into the CIO.”**²⁴⁶

MARITIME FEDERATION OF THE PACIFIC (MFP) IS DOOMED

Sailors’ great organizational movement yielded to the destructive effect of political polarization
that divided the unionists between a “left wing” faction, controlled by the Communists
and independent groups that came together sharing nothing more than anti-Communism

In an atmosphere of war fears and unease over European Fascism,
Communist critics could easily be thrown into the “reactionary” camp
at least in the mind of the public

Sailors Union of the Pacific (SUP) in an attempt to protect its workers’ interests,
found itself at violent odds with the Communists

Although the Federation of the Pacific (MFP) perished, the individual organizations remained strong
members held fast to their unions and hiring halls

PROFESSIONAL BASEBALL IGNITES SEATTLE SPORTS FANS²⁴⁷

(After the loss of Dugdale Park in a [July 4, 1932] arson fire, baseball languished in Seattle
until the arrival of beer brewer Emil Sick the president of Associated Brewers of Canada
with the repeal of prohibition, he merged his operation with Seattle’s Rainier Brewery)

Emil Sick acquired a great deal of money even in the depth of the Great Depression
his wealth brought him in contact with many prominent local citizens
one was labor leader Dave Beck who was a baseball fanatic

he convinced Sick to purchase the Seattle Indians baseball franchise
and build a new stadium where Dugdale Park had once stood

Emil Sick hired major league pennant winning Jack Lelivelt to manage his team
he also signed well-known ballplayers Edo Vanni and Mike Budnick
but the brightest star on the team was Fred Hutchinson

an eighteen-year-old pitcher from nearby Franklin High School

Sick’s Stadium was built of concrete and steel at a cost of \$350,000

it featured choice seating and a major league quality playing field

twelve thousand fans showed up for the inaugural game -- June 15, 1938

some watched the game for free on the grassy knoll just over the left-field fence
which became known as “Tightwad Hill”

Adding to this festive atmosphere of each game was announcer Leo Lassen

²⁴⁶ Otilie Markholt, *Maritime Solidarity*, P. 382.

²⁴⁷ Alan J. Stein, HistoryLink.org, Essay 1501, July 15, 1999.

who duplicated the sound of a “hit” by striking his microphone with a pencil
he known as “Mr. Baseball” and “The Great Gabbo” for his ability to turn a phrase such as:
“Mount Rainier is a big ice-cream cone over Franklin High tonight, folks”
“Hang onto those rocking chairs”
he was also managed to work commercials into his play-by-place descriptions
“He’s as safe as a Silvertown Tire.”

PHASE THREE OF FDR’S NEW DEAL GOES INTO EFFECT

FDR signed the *Emergency Relief Appropriations Act* -- June 16, 1938
this was an extension of his previous efforts to deal with the continuing depression
by providing relief to those in need
Congress passed the *Rivers and Harbors Act* -- June 20, 1938
this brought about construction of interlocking dams and power projects
known as the Columbia Basin Project
principal purpose of the project was land reclamation,
but power generation, flood control, and improved navigation were also important aspects
Congress passed two amendments to the [1898] Federal Bankruptcy Law -- June 22, 1938
Chandler Act included substantial provisions for the reorganization of businesses
Congress also enacted *Section 60e of the Bankruptcy Act*
to create a single and separate fund concept
which was intended to minimize losses to customers
by giving them priority over the claims of general creditors
Congress enacted the *Fair Labor Standards (Wages and Hours) Act* -- June 25, 1938
businesses engaged in interstate commerce (with some exceptions)
were required to pay a minimum wage of forty cents per hour (up from twenty-five cents)
work week was limited to forty-four hours per week without overtime beginning -- 1938
children under the age of sixteen were not allowed to work where hazardous conditions existed

OLYMPIC NATIONAL PARK IS CREATED BY CONGRESS

Washington Congressman Monrad C. “Mon” Wallgren’s Bill created a 648,000 acre park
and was signed by President Franklin Roosevelt -- June 29, 1938
Olympic National Park absorbed Mount Olympus National Monument
(which had been created by President Theodore Roosevelt [1909]
President Franklin Roosevelt authorized to increase park’s size to 898,292 [January, 1940]
coastal area of the park was added [1953])
(Today, Olympic National Park can be divided into three basic regions
Pacific coastline, the Olympic Mountains and the temperate rainforest)

BONNEVILLE DAM GOES INTO SERVICE

Bonneville Dam project was completed at a cost of about \$83 million
to furnish hydroelectric power and tamed the Cascade Rapids
as navigation limits were extended up the Columbia River
first power generated at the Bonneville Powerhouse was produced [March 1938]
Bonneville Dam, Bonneville, Oregon and North Bonneville, Washington

are all named in honor of Captain (later Brigadier-General) Benjamin Louis Eulalie de Bonneville a West Point graduate and early fur trapper who explored the west (from [1832] to [1835]) in doing so, he visited many parts of Oregon

U.S. Secretary of the Interior Harold Ickes attended the formal opening of the dam -- July 9, 1938 he tripped a switch and sent electricity to the City of Cascade Locks

First two dams on the Columbia River, Rock Island [completed 1933] and Bonneville -- 1938 were relatively low projects and could be circumvented by fishways

three ladders, or sequences of artificial cascades connecting steplike pools were constructed at each dam -- they did not work perfectly occasionally the salmon were badly bruised as they hurled themselves at the ladders in their blind compulsion to reach their natives ground to create new life and then to die on the way downstream fingerlings suffered in riding over the spillways or through the turbines even more insidious was the delay occasioned as the fish searched for the ladders each dam, studies indicated, held back the run for two or three days when ready to spawn, and these slowdowns increased fish mortality

PUBLIC VERSUS PRIVATE POWER CONTROVERSY CONTINUES ON

Private power companies had served customers and resisted public utility companies with equal vigor there were three types of public power agencies:

- municipal electric systems,
- power districts,
- electric cooperatives

all three grew rapidly and flourished when Columbia River power first became available Congress specifically gave preference and priority in the sale of power to non-profit agencies people demanded that power generated at cost by the federal government should be distributed at cost to local public agencies

Public-private power fight crystallized -- 1938

public power had no better advocate than Tacoma lawyer turned legislator then U.S. Senator Homer T. Bone (as a state senator, Homer T. Bone pushed the “Bone Bill” through the state legislature which gave municipal utilities power of eminent domain to acquire power systems owned by private power companies and gave municipal electrical utilities such as Seattle’s and Tacoma’s opportunity to sell their service beyond their city limits [1933])

he called private utilities “big-dough boys” private power interests attempted a referendum to the voters to restrict expansion of city-owned utilities into areas served by private power Homer T. Bone helped defeat the referendum

SEATTLE RAINIERS AND FRED HUTCHINSON KNOW HOW TO WIN

“Hutch” had an amazing season winning twenty-five games (.781% of the games he appeared in) and held a 2.48 earned run average more than 16,000 fans showed up on his 19th birthday to cheer him on -- August 12, 1938 as he won his 19th game

Hutch's success and that of the team drew fans in numbers that shattered previous attendance records
Seattle Rainiers finished in second place in the Pacific Coast League in its first year
(Hutch went on to the majors when Emil Sick sold him to the Detroit Tigers
for the astounding sum of \$50,000 and four players
(two years earlier Joe DiMaggio got only \$25,000 from the Yankee)
(Hutch spent ten years in the big leagues, with a 95-71 winning record and a 3.73 ERA)
(After the Seattle Rainier's three-year pennant streak, World War II intervened
many of the players were called off to fight
however, Seattle's attendance was number one in the nation for Minor League teams [1938-1952]
many fans drank Rainier Beer at the games and at home
team owner and brewer Emil Sick was a very happy man)

PHYSICIST DR. LEO SZILARD IMMIGRATES TO THE UNITED STATES

Dr. Leo Szilard was an intense, eccentric Hungarian
who had studied physics with Dr. Albert Einstein [in the 1920s]
Leo Szilard was born to an affluent Jewish family in Budapest, Hungary [February 11, 1898]
he showed an early interest in physics and a proficiency in mathematics
He enrolled as an engineering student at Budapest Technical University [1916]
in the Great War he was drafted into the Austro-Hungarian Army as an officer-candidate
before his regiment could be sent to the front lines, Szilard fell ill with Spanish flu
he was returned home for hospitalization
he later was informed that his regiment had been nearly annihilated in battle
so the sickness probably saved his life
he was discharged honorably at the end of the war
Because of the chaotic political situation and rising anti-Semitism, Szilard decided to leave Hungary
he was awarded a doctorate in physics from Humboldt University of Berlin [1923]
Deciding to leave Berlin, Dr. Leo Szilard accepted an offer to conduct research
at Columbia University New York City --1938

PHYSICIST DR. ENRICO FERMI IMMIGRATES TO THE UNITED STATES

Dr. Enrico Fermi was an Italian physicist who became known for contributions to the development
of quantum theory, nuclear and particle physics, statistical mechanics
and the development of the first nuclear reactor: Chicago Pile-1 [1942]
Enrico Fermi was born in Rome, Italy [September 29, 1901]
to Ida (de Gattis) Fermi an elementary school teacher
and Alberto Fermi, a Chief Inspector of the Ministry of Communications
when Enrico was fourteen his older brother passed away and the loss devastated him
looking for an escape from reality, Fermi happened upon two physics books [from 1840]
on subjects like mathematics, classical mechanics, astronomy, optics, and acoustics
he read them from cover to cover correcting some of the mathematical errors as he read
notes found in the books indicated that Fermi studied both books intensely
By the time Enrico was seventeen Fermi's scientific ideas and concepts were so advanced
he was able to directly enter graduate school
after four years studying at the University of Pisa, he graduated magna cum laude

with a doctorate in physics [1922]
While writing the appendix for the Italian edition of the book *The Mathematical Theory of Relativity* written by A. Kopff, Enrico Fermi pointed out, for the first time [1923] that hidden inside Einstein's famous equation ($E = mc^2$) there was an enormous amount of potential nuclear energy to be exploited
an academic career for Enrico Fermi followed in Rome
he became a professor of physics, then atomic physics
focusing on the creation of artificial isotopes through neutron bombardment
At the age of thirty-seven Dr. Enrico Fermi received the Nobel Prize in Physics --1938
after Fermi accepted the Nobel Prize in Stockholm, he, his wife Laura, and their children emigrated to New York mainly because Italian dictator Benito Mussolini instituted new laws which threatened his wife Laura and their two children who were Jewish
these new laws also put most of Fermi's research assistants out of work
soon after arriving in New York, Dr. Fermi began working at Columbia University where he took a position as a physics instructor working with Dr. Leo Szilard

COMMUNIST PARTY MAINTAINS ITS UNITED FRONT MOVEMENT

If unity was imperative in domestic politics for the Communist Party
it seemed even more necessary in foreign policy

This was a period of exhilarating Fascist aggression around the world:

Japanese armies invaded Manchuria,

Japanese troops again overran China;

Hitler denounced the Versailles Treaty and rearmed at breakneck speed

German soldiers seized Austria and mounted an assault against Czechoslovakia;

Mussolini defied the League of Nations and crushed Ethiopia

Italian and German Fascists rushed to the aid of Francisco Franco's rebellion
against the democratically elected government in Spain

During this time it was noted: "**Maxim Litvinov as the spokesman of Soviet foreign policy denounced the policy of appeasement and insisted...that only a united force could halt the Fascists.**"²⁴⁸

HITLER MAKES DEMANDS ON CZECHOSLOVAKIA

Chancellor Adolf Hitler of Germany began openly to support demands for improved status
being delivered by Germans living in the Sudetenland of Czechoslovakia

Hitler made demands for self-determination for the Sudetenland -- September 1938

disorders broke out in Czechoslovakia and martial law was proclaimed

Germans living in the Sudetenland of Czechoslovakia had long demanded improved status

German Chancellor Adolf Hitler began openly to support these demands

Hitler insisted on self-determination for the Sudetenland -- September 1938

disorder and clashes broke out in Czechoslovakia

martial law was proclaimed by the Czech government

²⁴⁸ Melvin Rader, *False Witness*. P. 29.

GERMAN CHANCELLOR AND BRITISH PRIME MINISTER MEET

German Chancellor Adolf Hitler met

with the British Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain -- September 15, 1938

Hitler demanded that Czechoslovakia return the Sudetenland,

a region of Czechoslovakia with a large German population, to Nazi Germany

these talks failed to achieve a satisfactory agreement

CBS RADIO PROVIDES COVERAGE OF EVENTS IN EUROPE

Edward R. Murrow and William L. Shirer were regular participants

in CBS's coverage of the crisis over the Sudetenland in Czechoslovakia

their clear and insightful reports heightened America's appetite for radio news

listeners regularly waited for Murrow's shortwave broadcasts

introduced by analyst H.V. Kaltenborn in New York saying:

"Calling Ed Murrow...come in Ed Murrow."²⁴⁹

MUNICH PACT IS SIGNED IN MUNICH, GERMANY

After appeals by President Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Italy's Prime Minister Benito Mussolini,

a conference was held at Munich, Germany -- September 29, 1938

Nazi Germany, France, the United Kingdom and Italy were in attendance

neither Czechoslovakia nor the Soviet Union, which had offered aid to the threatened nation,
was invited to the meeting

During the Munich Conference, England and France quickly capitulated to Hitler's demands

Munich Pact was signed September 30 [but dated September 29]

this permitted immediate occupation of Czechoslovakia's Sudetenland by Germany

when Chamberlain arrived in London, he announced that he had secured "peace in our time"

Abandoned by its allies, Czechoslovakia gave in to the terms provided by Germany

Munich Pact became a symbol of appeasement and shook the confidence of Eastern Europeans
in the good faith of the Western democracies

Threat of totalitarian enslavement and war loomed more and more ominously

appeasement provided by the Munich Pact did not stop Nazi aggression

rather it encouraged new waves of blackmail, treaty-breaking, and aggression

OLYMPIC NATIONAL PARK

President Franklin D. Roosevelt visited the Olympic Peninsula -- September 30 to October 1, 1938

FDR expressed horror at "**criminal devastation by lumber interests**"²⁵⁰

Former Secretary of Interior Harold Ickes wrote of need to protect the park: "**The tree-butchers, axes on shoulders, are again on the march against some of the few remaining stands of America's glorious virgin timber.... The gluttons will pass their plates again and again for generous helpings until the despoilers will have sated their greedy appetites on what has, so far, been miraculously saved.**"²⁵¹

²⁴⁹ Ann M. Sperber, *Murrow, His Life and Times*, P. 126.

²⁵⁰ Robert E. Ficken, *The Forested Land: A History of Lumbering in Western Washington*, P. 221.

²⁵¹ Carsten Lien, *Olympic Battleground: Creating and Defending Olympic National Park*.

HITLER INVADES THE SUDENTENLAND OF CZECHOSLOVAKIA

Adolf Hitler's army marched into the former German territory -- October 1, 1938
without the support of their alleged allies France and Britain
Czechoslovakia was powerless against the Nazi army

MARITIME JURISDICTIONAL DISPUTES HAVE DEEP ROOTS

Sailors had long faced the dilemma of having two separate unions deal with their industry
West Coast sailors were members of the American Federation of Labor
Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP) led by Harry Lundeberg
East Coast and Gulf Coast sailors were affiliated with the Committee for Industrial Organizations
National Maritime Union (NMU) led by Joseph Curran
(NMU signed agreements with two shipping companies: Shepard Line and Union Sulfur [1935]
NMU agreed to run their ships along the Atlantic Coast [1936]
this situation was allowed to continue even during the [1936] strike
when the strike was settled NMU sailors manned these ships)
It was clear to SUP President Harry Lundeberg that he represented only a minority position
in the Maritime Federation of the Pacific (MFP)
Lundeberg pulled the Sailors' Union of the Pacific (SUP) out of the MFP
and sealed the federation's doom

SEAFARER'S INTERNATIONAL UNION (SIU) IS CHARTERED BY THE AFL

AFL President William Green wanted a new international maritime union
to replace the defunct International Seamen's Union (ISU) when successful membership raids
by Joe Curran's CIO National Maritime Union (NMU) had devastated the ISU
Green had selected Sailor's Union of the Pacific (SUP) President Harry Lundeberg to lead the task
(SUP had originally been chartered by the ISU but remained intact in spite of NMU raids)
American Federation of Labor conducted a maritime membership drive
on the Eastern Seaboard and Gulf of Mexico Coast to unite these men into one large union
about 7,000 members were organized on the East Coast and the Gulf of Mexico
Once the new union was stabilized and in firm hands,
members of the AFL executive council issued a charter to the Seafarers International Union (SIU)
this was done at the American Federation of Labor (AFL) convention in Houston, Texas
President William Green handed Harry Lundeberg the SIU charter -- October 15, 1938
(Green predicted there would soon be 30,000 members on all coasts
Harry Lundeberg served as president of SIU from 1938
(until his death from a heart attack in a San Francisco hospital [January 28, 1957])
International Seamen's Union (ISU) had been split
into the National Maritime Union (NMU) and the Seafarer's International Union (SIU)
Seafarers International Union (SIU) was an attempt by the American Federation of Labor
to stop the loss of job to the Committee for Industrial Organizations (CIO)
and its Communist faction

ORSON WELLS BROADCASTS FEAR ON THE RADIO ACROSS AMERICA

Before television people sat in front of their radios and listened to music, news reports, plays, sports and various other programs for entertainment

most popular of all radio programs was the *Chase and Sanborn Hour*

which aired on Sunday evenings at 8 p.m.

star of the show was ventriloquist Edgar Bergen and his dummy Charlie McCarthy

unfortunately for the Mercury group headed by dramatist Orson Welles

their show, *Mercury Theatre on the Air*, aired on another station at the very same time

Welles, of course, tried to think of ways to increase his audience,

hoping to take away listeners from the *Chase and Sanborn Hour*

Mercury Theatre on the Air broadcast began -- 8 p.m. Sunday, October 30, 1938

when an announcer came on the air and said, **“The Columbia Broadcasting System and its affiliated stations present Orson Welles and the Mercury Theatre on the Air in *The War of the Worlds* by H. G. Wells.”**

millions of radio listeners were shocked when radio news alerts announced the arrival of Martians

although the program had begun with the announcement that it was a story based on a novel

and there were several announcements during the program reiterating this was just a story,

many listeners did not tune in long enough to hear them

Listeners panicked as they learned of the Martians’ ferocious and clearly unstoppable attack on Earth as fake news bulletins reported the unfolding events

Nationwide thousands of people called radio stations, police and newspapers

many in the New England area ran out of their homes screaming

while others loaded up their cars and fled

many people were hysterical in other parts of the country as well as they thought the end was near

people went to churches to pray and some improvised gas masks

miscarriages and early births were reported

deaths, too, were reported but never confirmed

Hours after the program had ended and listeners had realized that the Martian invasion was not real,

people were outraged that Orson Welles had tried to fool them

many people sued and others wondered if Welles had caused the panic on purpose

WASHINGTON COMMONWEALTH FEDERATION (WCF) IS WEAKENED

Washington Commonwealth Federation was composed of radical left-wing Democrats

WCF began losing some liberal supporters because of its close ties to the Communist Party

U.S. SENATOR HOMER T. BONE MAINTAINS HIS LIBERAL POLITICAL LEANINGS

Although physically small, 5 foot 6 inches and 135 pounds, Senator Homer T. Bone

had established himself as a U.S. Senate liberal political leader

at one time or another he campaigned for the Socialist, Farmer-Labor, and Republican parties

but he remained loyal to the Democrats once he was elected under their label

Senator Bone was said to have described the Grand Old Party (G.O.P.)

as the party of “Grand Old Promises”

he was also reported to have said: “God couldn't be everywhere and He made up the Republican Party to be where He didn't want to be.”

HENRY M. JACKSON IS ELECTED SHOHOHOMISH COUNTY PROSECUTOR

Henry Jackson had lived at home before he entered the political scene
he waited tables to finish his education at the University of Washington law school [1935]
he opened a successful law practice in his home town of Everett
Jackson's first political campaign effort was seeking the position of Snohomish County prosecutor
three years after passing the bar exam he was elected at age twenty-six -- November 8, 1938

NIGHT OF TERROR FOR GERMAN AND AUSTRIAN JEWS

On a cold, rainy night Nazi-led mobs burnt to the ground or destroyed
more than 7,000 Jewish businesses and 1,350 Jewish synagogues throughout Germany
more than 30,000 were arrested and were thrown into concentration camps
more than ninety-one Jews were killed
thousands of Jewish homes were ransacked
This became known as *Kristallnacht* (Night of Broken Glass) -- night of November 9-10, 1938
adding insult to injury, Jews were charged 1 billion Deutsch Marks to pay for the damages
from this time [until May 8, 1945] Jews had no rights in Germany's Third Reich
those who did not escape became victims of the Nazi Holocaust

FOUNDING CONVENTION OF THE CONGRESS OF INDUSTRIAL ORGANIZATIONS (CIO)

John L. Lewis' industry-wide unions of the old Committee for Industrial Organizations (CIO)
formed a new rival to the American Federation of Labor (AFL)
they named themselves the Congress of Industrial Organizations (CIO)
No longer just a committee within the AFL, the Congress for Industrial Organizations (CIO)
met in convention in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania -- November 14-18, 1938
Representatives of thirty-four international unions, eight organizing committees,
twenty-three state labor councils, 116, city and county labor councils,
and 137 local industrial unions gathered
they claimed a total membership of more than three million -- roughly the same size as the AFL
Delegates elected fiery orator John L. Lewis of the United Mineworkers Union as president
Sidney Hillman of the Amalgamated Clothing Workers was voted Vice President
James Carey of the newly-formed United Electrical, Radio and Machine Workers of America
became was elected Secretary-Treasurer
Radical labor leaders believe John L. Lewis will not represent their interests
some CIO activists believed they should help form an independent Labor Party
Lewis, the former leader of the Committee for Industrial Organizations (CIO),
had been a life-long Republican
but the CIO under Lewis supported President Franklin Roosevelt's New Deal
largely because of the administration's pro-labor politics and positive social legislation
CIO's alliance with the social-liberalism of the Democrats became foundation of U.S. politics
(for many years to come CIO had a profound impact on the country's economic and political life
for many it represented not simply a way to improve wages,
but an inspiring cause dedicated to creating a better world)

COMMITTEE FOR INDUSTRIAL ORGANIZATIONS (CIO) CHARTERS ITS FIRST UNION

First major industrial union to be chartered by the Congress of Industrial Organizations was the United Electrical, Radio and Machine Workers of America also called the UE -- November 16, 1938

For the first time America witnessed two major labor federations both with millions of members competing with each other for control of the skilled and unskilled members in every section of the nation Congress of Industrial Organizations (CIO) was an independent rival to the American Federation of Labor (AFL) (the two labor federations would not untie until [1955])

All members affiliated with the Congress of Industrial Organizations (CIO) benefited from the CIO's constitutional prohibition against discrimination on the basis of race, creed, or color including black members of the Marine Cooks and Stewards Association

GROWTH OF THE CIO IS PHENOMENAL

Steel, rubber, meat, auto, glass and electrical equipment industries all became the source of new Congress of Industrial Organizations (CIO) members Rivalry between the Congress of Industrial Organizations and American Federation of Labor (AFL) was especially bitter in the Pacific Northwest, where the aggressive CIO displayed the fiery militancy of the Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) and the idealism of the Knights of Labor

Two Pacific Northwest timber unions vied to sign up timber workers:

- International Woodworkers of America (IWA) presented a proposal to join the CIO and demanded union recognition from their employers IWA battled the Congress for Industrial Organizations (CIO) in Northwest woods and mills
- Federation of Woodworkers American Federation of Labor (AFL) fell under the United Brotherhood of Carpenters and Joiners of America competition between unions was hard for employees and employers alike only time healed some jurisdictional disputes

CIO's strength in the Northwest lay in the timber and mining industries, in the fish canneries and on the waterfront

Membership of the conservative, craft-oriented AFL was less concentrated but under the leadership of fast-rising star in the Teamsters Union Dave Beck AFL unions vigorously opposed the CIO and labor radicalism

HARRY BRIDGES' "MARCH INLAND" EXPANDED TO INCLUDE SAILORS

CIO's International Longshoremen's and Warehousemen's Union (ILWU) turned to Harry Lundeberg's International Seafarers' International Union (SIU) for new members smaller unions attempted to remain independent until they were swallowed up SIU waged bitter battles to represent the smaller maritime unions on the West Coast Lundeberg cleverly manipulated anti-Communist hysteria to maneuver the smaller unions into his SIU and away from Bridges ILWU his Red Baiting was often successful because Bridges had a radical background and had at times cooperated with Communist labor leaders

although he had never been a Party member
To neutralize Bridges and the ILWU, employers and Lundeberg promoted a relentless effort
to have the Australian Harry Bridges deported from the United States
first on the grounds of improper naturalization
later on charges of having falsely denied his alleged Communist membership
(Bridges' case lasted from [1934] to [1955] and finally ended in Bridges' total vindication
although at the cost of considerable damage to the ILWU)

DAVE BECK CONTROLS LABOR IN SEATTLE

Eventually Teamsters added the Warehousemen's Union to their own organization
Dave Beck had unionized all of Seattle's working force -- 1938
with the exception of the International Longshoremen's and Warehousemen's Union (ILWU)
But the public had become disillusioned with union violence
they began to oppose the union movement
citizens wrote initiatives to limit the power of unions
AFL and CIO cooperated to defeat the initiatives
Dave Beck's leadership of the Pacific Coast Brotherhood of Teamsters was remarkable
his genius in organizing workers came from skillful negotiations with business
he dropped his strong-arm and goon-squad tactics
respectable negotiations better emphasized labor's common interests with management
Beck positioned himself to gain good contracts with Seattle business
Seattle became a conservative labor town with Beck as its most potent leader
in the minds of the Northwest business community
Beck was the lesser of two evils when compared to Harry Bridges
(Beck later rose in international leadership of the Teamsters and became International President)

ROOSEVELT'S STATE OF THE UNION SPEECH FOCUSES ON EUROPE

In his annual State of the Union address to Congress, President Franklin Roosevelt
shifted his emphasis from domestic issues to the tense international scene -- January 4, 1939
about one-sixth of his \$9 billion budget request will go to defense

HITLER DEMANDS POLAND RETURN ITS PORT CITY TO GERMANY

Adolf Hitler pressured Poland to return its principal port of Gdansk (called Danzig in German)
this was a free state run by the Nazis under the auspices of the League of Nations
Hitler insisted that the city will "sooner or later return to Germany" -- January 5, 1939

WASHINGTON STATE LEGISLATURE GOES INTO SESSION

Twenty-sixth legislature convened -- January 9, 1939
Democrats held forty Senate seats and seventy-three House seats
Republicans held six Senate seats and twenty-six House seats
Democratic Governor Clarence Martin awaited them with a plan
for a reduced budget for Social Security -- he did not get it
Progressives made it possible to fund Social Security at existing levels
by agreeing to a sales tax on food

Conservatives and Progressives in Olympia remained at each other's throats
as the decade faded away

DR. SZILARD AND DR. FERMI CONDUCT EXPERIMENTS AT COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY

After learning about a successful nuclear fission experiment conducted in Germany -- 1939

it occurred to Dr. Szilard while he was standing on a street corner

that more energy could be released than the neutron itself supplied: **“As the light changed to green and I crossed the street,”** he recalled, **“it ...suddenly occurred to me that if we could find an element which is split by neutrons and which would emit *two* neutrons when it absorbs *one* neutron, such an element, if assembled in sufficiently large mass, could sustain a nuclear chain reaction...If the [mass] is larger than the critical value,”** he concluded, **“I can produce an explosion.”**²⁵²

It was clear to a number of scientists at Columbia University that they should try

to detect the energy released in the nuclear fission of uranium from neutron bombardment

PHYSICIST LEO SZILARD AND ENRICO FERMI DEVELOP A NUCLEAR CHAIN REACTION

Nuclear fission was being investigated in physics laboratories in several countries

Dr. Szilard and Dr. Fermi concluded that uranium would be capable of sustaining a chain reaction

they conducted the first nuclear fission experiment in the United States -- January 25, 1939

where they discovered significant neutron multiplication was possible in uranium

proving it was possible to build nuclear weapons

Their research demonstrated energy could be released from the relatively rare isotope U-235

which occurs naturally in uranium U-238 in a ratio of one part in 140

But isolating enough U-235 or fabricating enough material to make a weapon

struck many scientists as next to impossible

With America's involvement in war on the horizon, all results in nuclear physics research

that might have military value were withheld from publication by American physicists

Physicists tried to interest the U.S. government in nuclear research as early as [March 1939]

first they appealed to the Navy but received only casual, passive interest

BOEING DEVELOPS THE B-17 “FLYING FORTRESS” OR “TANK OF THE SKY”

Boeing delivered the B-17 to the United States Army Air Corps -- January 31, 1939

it was known as the “Flying Fortress” or “Tank of the Sky”

B-27 was the only four-engine plane in production at that time

later to become main Allied weapon against Germany

was the most celebrated aircraft operated by during the war

one of the great weapons in history

B-17 was described: **“This four-engine giant weighs 47,500 pounds, has a top speed of 300 m.p.h., and a range of 3,500 miles. It carries a bomb load of 10,000 pounds which is double that of most German, Italian, and British bombers. Power-driven gun turrets are located in the nose, tail, and midship. Quarter-inch armor plate protects all crew positions except that of the tail gunner. Self-sealing bulletproof gasoline tanks are installed.”**²⁵³

²⁵² David M. Kennedy, *Freedom From Fear*. P. 657.

²⁵³ James A. Crutchfield, *It Happened in Washington: Remarkable Events that Shaped History*. P. 100.

BOEING BECOMES A MAJOR AIRPLANE MANUFACTURER

Anticipating events in Europe Boeing built the only four-engine plane in production at that time B-17, also known as the “Flying Fortress” and the “Tank of the Sky”

B-17 was a huge airplane that weighed 47,000 pounds:

- it was sixty-seven feet ten inches long;
- it had a wingspan of one hundred-three feet nine inches;
- nine crewmen were on board:
 - pilot, co-pilot, bombardier, navigator, radio operator, four gunners;
- bullet-proof Plexiglas gun turrets in the nose, two midship, and tail were power-driven;
- it carried a bomb load of 10,000 pounds -- double that of any other bomber in the air;
- quarter-inch armor plate protected plane and crew with the exception of the tail gunner;
- fuel tank were self-sealing and bulletproof

“Tank of the sky” lived up to its nickname

“Designed to be self-defending, it was heavily armed and armored. The models being produced by the time the United States entered the war bristled with thirteen machine guns. They were intended to be flown in tight formations of a hundred aircraft and more, whose combined firepower could spew out up to thirty tons of .50-caliber machine gun slugs per minute. That deadly curtain of fire was thought sufficient to ward off fighter attacks, while heavy steel plating and bulletproof Plexiglas windows would supposedly protect against anti-aircraft fire from the ground.”²⁵⁴

(later the B-17 was to become the main Allied weapon against Germany
one of the great weapons in history,
it was the most celebrated aircraft operated by during the war
between 1937 [and 1968] 12,731 B-17s were built)

SOIL CONSERVATION ACT PASSED BY THE STATE LEGISLATURE

(U.S. Government had authorized payments for the construction of flood control dams, terraces, re-vegetation projects and diversion ditches to local Soil Conservation Districts established by local farmers [1935])

Soil Conservation Districts also provided instruction in farming techniques designed to prevent the loss of irreplaceable topsoil due to erosion

Washington State legislators approved the establishment of Soil Conservation Districts -- 1939 when a majority vote of the landowners in any given area provided the authorization local unemployed people did most of the work

LAST OF THE INTERURBAN LINES COMES TO AN END

Interurban cars had sped commuters and shaped communities along Puget Sound since [1910]

Everett’s privately owned trolley service

ran from Colby to 41st Street down Broadway and back on Hewitt Avenue

it also went out of town southbound, (along what is now the paved interurban trail near I-5)

once it reached north Seattle it headed through the Phinney and Greenwood neighborhoods,

²⁵⁴ Kennedy, David M. *Freedom From Fear*. P. 604

along Fremont Avenue to Westlake Avenue where it ended at Westlake Center
Completion of Highway 99 ended the service

automobiles and a fleet of buses with more flexible timetables carried people to Seattle
Everett's newspaper recounted the final run from Everett to Seattle -- February 20, 1939
last car to operate was sent off by a fifty-piece Veterans of Foreign Wars band
not long afterward the line was dismantled

CORNISH SCHOOL SETS AN EDUCATIONAL TREND IN SEATTLE

Cornish School was founded [1914] by pianist and voice teacher Nellie Cornish
music was the heart of the curriculum, but where she saw talent she recruited aggressively
soon the school offered classes as diverse as choreography, French language, painting,
theater, folk dancing and ballet
within three years Cornish had enrolled over 600 students,
and was the country's largest music school west of Chicago

Cornish School was offering classes and lessons from early childhood
to the undergraduate level [by 1919]

opera and modern dance were added to the curriculum
Financial difficulties inevitably grew during the Great Depression
convinced that finances would not allow the school to do more than "tread water"
Nellie Cornish resigned her position as head of the school -- 1939
however, the school continued her tradition of serious educational work
(Today Cornish School of the Arts is nationally recognized as a premier college
for the visual and performing arts
it is one of only three fully accredited private colleges in the entire nation
dedicated to educating both performing and visual artists)

BOEING DEVELOPS ITS MOST ELEGANT AIRPLANE TO DATE

During the 1930s, transoceanic travel was beyond the capability of all but a few aircraft
giant dirigibles such as the *Graf Zeppelin* and *Hindenburg* provided service
as did ever larger "flying boats" -- multi-engine airplanes with boat-like hulls
most elegant and successful of these was Boeing's Model 314
Boeing's Model 314 was nicknamed the *Boeing Clipper* after the great oceangoing ships
it was, in fact, a flying boat -- a fixed-winged seaplane with triple vertical tails
unlike float planes, flying boats had a floating fuselage that provided buoyancy
that allowed the airplane to land on water
flying boats were stabilized by under-wing floats or by wing-like sponsons
projecting from the fuselage
Boeing Clipper first took flight in [1938] and continued in service through [World War II]
Boeing Clippers conjure up thoughts of adventure and the elegance of a bygone era
Pan American Airways flew the first trans-Pacific flight
when a Boeing Clipper left San Francisco and flew to Hong Kong -- March 29, 1939
it carried seventy-four people up to 5,200 miles at 184 mph
this airplane filled a void left by the tragic end of the pioneer Zeppelin airship service
which began in [1928], and was stopped in [1937] by the loss of the *Hindenburg*

Flying boats were some of the largest aircraft in the first half of the 20th Century
their advantage lay in using water instead of expensive land-based runways,
making them the basis for international airlines
they were also commonly used for maritime patrol and air-sea rescue
Boeing Clipper was the first to cross the Atlantic Ocean with scheduled airline service
(scheduled passenger service from New York City to Europe began [June 28, 1939])
(Last of the dozen China Clippers which were built was destroyed in [1951])

WORK CONTINUES ON THE GRAND COULEE DAM PROJECT

Consolidated Builders, Inc. (CBI) headed by Henry J. Kaiser
employed 5,500 construction workers -- April 1939
(CBI poured a record 20,684.5 cubic yards of concrete in twenty-four hours [May 25, 1939])

WILLIAM O. DOUGLAS IS APPOINTED TO THE U.S. SUPREME COURT

When Justice Louis Brandeis retired early [1939] Western U.S. Senators made it clear
they wanted President Roosevelt to appoint a replacement from their region
which was then unrepresented on the U.S. Supreme Court
leading contender was Washington U.S. Senator Lewis B. Schwollenbach
Douglas's allies took advantage of Schwollenbach's feud
with fellow Washington Senator Homer T. Bone
and the fact that U.S. Attorney General Frank Murphy disliked him
President Roosevelt announced Douglas's nomination [March 20, 1939]
U.S. Senate confirmed the appointment less than three weeks later
William O. Douglas was sworn onto the U.S. Supreme Court at the age of forty -- April 17, 1939
(he served on the court longer than anyone else -- he retired [November 12, 1975])
Douglas saw himself as a champion of the underdog against the rich and powerful
he defended as fiercely as anyone who has ever sat on the U.S. Supreme Court the rights
of the individual against government and corporate power
he protected the concept that constitutional rights to privacy
must be reflected in the law of the land

One of the most liberal justices to preside, he advocated civil rights and individual rights:

- he was a protector of the Bill of Rights -- unpopular views also need a hearing
- he believed the privacy of individual must be protected;
- he branded the War in Vietnam as unconstitutional;
- he championed the rights of school boys to wear long hair

When Justice William O. Douglas joined the Court, neither he nor anyone else
expected that he would remain there the rest of his working life
relatively young, very ambitious, and frequently feeling confined in the role of judge,
Douglas envisioned rising higher -- even to the presidency
he was a favorite of the liberal wing of the Democratic party
he was pushed as a potential successor to Franklin Roosevelt [in 1940]
until the president decided to seek an unprecedented third term
he was considered briefly as a vice presidential prospect that year
Douglas nearly realized his White House dreams four years later,

when an ailing President Roosevelt made it known privately
that Douglas was his first choice for the vice presidency
however, Democratic Party bosses led by Party Chairman Robert Hannegan
preferred Harry Truman for the position who was selected
by the [1944] Democratic Convention
Douglas was offered a vice presidential nomination by President Harry Truman [1948]
who wanted to bolster his declining standing with liberal Democrats
but Douglas chose not to give up the security of the U.S. Supreme Court
to run on a ticket that at the time appeared doomed

DIESEL TRUCKING ENHANCES LOGGING IN THE STATE

It was not profitable to bring logging railroad tracks, trains and giant steam donkeys
into small cutting areas
Articulated tractor-trailer trucks emerged [in the 1920s],
but it was not until the late 1930s that semi-trucks
specifically designed to haul logs over long distances on paved roads were perfected
Logging roads and trucks dominated the industry as forest areas diminished
first gasoline trucks and then diesel trucks were used

PETERBILT TRUCKS ARE BUILT IN TACOMA

T.A. Peterman was a logging tycoon who founded Peterbilt in Tacoma, Washington
he purchased the Fageol truck company, the Waukesha Motor Company and surplus army trucks
using this equipment and parts, he developed custom chain-driven logging trucks -- 1939
that remain the standard in logging trucking today
While Henry Ford was cranking out hundreds of trucks a day,
Peterman set his sights on building 100 trucks a year -- he concentrated on quality, not quantity
Factory records state that fourteen trucks were shipped -- 1939
(production increased to eighty-two units [1940]
Speed at which Peterbilt truck gained acceptance in the trucking industry
was a tribute to product quality
one major reason for this was that Peterman sent engineers out into the field
to find out firsthand what truckers needed and wanted
(Shortly after the outbreak of World War II,
Peterbilt began producing heavy-duty trucks to fulfill government contracts
engineering and production expertise gained from the design and production of these trucks
enabled Peterbilt to return to the commercial marketplace after the war
with the best trucks in the industry)

PUBLIC WORKS ADMINISTRATION (PWA) CHANGES ITS NAME

FDR implemented a reorganization plan for public works projects -- July 1, 1939
Public Works Administration (PWA) was transferred from the Treasury Department
it was renamed the Works Projects Administration (WPA)
and moved to the newly created Federal Works Agency
Works Projects Administration (WPA) will continue to function through [June 1943]

WORK ON THE STATE CAPITAL CAMPUS CONTINUES

Capitol Conservatory was built by the Works Progress Administration (WPA) -- 1939
state's greenhouse contained more than 500 varieties of tropical and desert flora
it also produced bedding plants for the Capitol Campus
and holiday floral crops were raised for the Governor's Mansion and conservatory displays
(It was permanently closed for financial reasons [September 5, 2008])

SELLING ATOMIC THEORY TO PRESIDENT FRANKLIN ROOSEVELT

Dr. Leo Szilard was perhaps the first scientist to conceive how an atomic bomb might work
American physicists appealed directly to the president in a letter -- August 2, 1939

Dr. Einstein signed a letter written to the President primarily by physicist Dr. Leo Szilard
regarding developing an Atomic Bomb using uranium as a fuel source

Dr. Einstein signed the letter because of his prestige in America's scientific circles
(later conversations between the president and Dr. Einstein
led to the creation of America's own Atomic program)

Dr. Szilard explained the possibility of nuclear weapons

he warned President Franklin Roosevelt of Nazi work on such weapons

and encouraged the development of a program which could result in their advance

Szilard described the creation of a nuclear chain reaction in his letter to President Roosevelt: **"We turned the switch and saw the flashes. We watched them for a little while and then we switched everything off and went home. That night, there was very little doubt in my mind that the world was headed for grief."**²⁵⁵

Dr. Szilard understood the implications and consequences of this discovery

(Dr. Szilard took great interest in public policy and possessed a strong social conscience

he started the movement for civilian control of atomic energy [1945]

eventually he became Soviet Premier Khrushchev's personal link to prevent nuclear war

between the United States and the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics

President Roosevelt asked Lyman James Briggs, director of the National Bureau of Standards,
to secretly organize the Briggs Advisory Committee on Uranium)

WAR ENGULFS THE WORLD ON TWO FRONTS

Second Sino-Japanese War continued in China -- September 1, 1939

Republic of China and the Empire of Japan were in the third year of armed conflict

(this conflict would eventually be swept up into World War II

when Japan joined the German-Italian Axis powers and China joined the Allies)

Invasion of Poland by Nazi Germany begins -- 4:45 a.m. September 1, 1939

German Air Force (Luftwaffe) attacked several targets in Poland

Krakow, Lodz, and Warsaw were each bombed

Nazi troops, still without a formal declaration of war, launched an attack

near the Polish town of Mokra -- 8:00 a.m.

In response to the Nazi invasion, Estonia, Finland, Latvia, Lithuania, Norway, and Switzerland

²⁵⁵ Richard Rhodes, *The Making of the Atomic Bomb*, P. 26.

each declared their neutrality
British government declared a general mobilization of British Armed Forces
evacuation plans were begun in anticipation of German air attacks

EUROPE RESPONDS TO THE NAZI INVASION

Germany annexed the Free City of Danzig, Poland -- September 2, 1939
United Kingdom and France issued a joint ultimatum
which required German troops to evacuate Polish territory
Italian dictator Benito Mussolini declared his nation to be neutral

UNITED KINGDOM DECLARES WAR ON NAZI GERMANY

British Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain announced
on British Broadcasting Corporation (BBC) Radio --11:15 a.m. September 3, 1939
that the deadline of the final British ultimatum for the withdrawal of German troops
from Poland expired at 11:00 a.m.
and that “consequently this nation is at war with Germany”
United Kingdom of England, Northern Ireland, Scotland and Wales
joined with British Dominion: Canada India, Australia, New Zealand, and South Africa
to form a united front against Nazi and Axis aggression
French Government delivered a similar final ultimatum at 12:30 p.m.
In his fourteenth Fireside Chat President Franklin D. Roosevelt announced
that in an effort to protect our friendly relationship with all of the combatants
and to protect the many Americans living in those places
United States would remain neutral in the war with Germany
declared by the United Kingdom, its Dominion, and France -- September 3, 1939
Soviet Union became, briefly, a comrade in arms to the United States

UNITED KINGDOM LAUNCHES AN OFFENSIVE

In the first British offensive action of the war effort, the Royal Air Force launched a raid
on the German navy fleet in the Heligoland Bight -- September 4, 1939
one of the busiest shipping lanes in the world located on the North Sea
at the mouth of the German Elbe River

CBS RADIO CONTINUES HIS BROADCASTS FROM EUROPE

Previously, war coverage had mostly been provided by newspaper reports,
along with newsreels seen in movie theatres
radio news programs simply featured an announcer in a studio reading wire service reports
When the war broke out Edward R. Murrow stayed in London,
(he later provided live radio broadcasts during the height of the bombing of London (Blitz)
his broadcasts electrified radio audiences as news programming never had before
William Shirer’s reporting from Berlin brought him national acclaim
and a commentator's position with CBS News
after he returned to the United States [December 1940]
(Shirer would describe his Berlin experiences in his best-selling book,

U.S. PREPARATIONS ARE MADE TO DEFEND ALASKA FROM JAPANESE ATTACK

(An investigation evaluating America's naval defenses [1938] resulted in a report that called for enlarging the naval bases at Sitka and Dutch Harbor, Alaska and building a new naval air station and military base at Kodiak)

Before construction of the naval and military bases began -- September 1939 the town of Kodiak had a population of about 400 which was served by no telephones or electric lights, no public sewer or water systems, no bank and no hospital the only vehicle in town was an oil truck
(2,500 workers were competing for housing with military families by [1941])

POLAND IS DEFEATED BY NAZI GERMANY

Poland was occupied by German and Soviet forces -- October 6, 1939 after the defeat Poland established a government in exile in England where they continued to fight against Germany

HUGE NUMBERS OF MILITARY PERSONNEL ARE ASSIGNED TO WASHINGTON STATE

Servicemen, some with their families, brought a rush of business to cities near Army and Navy bases especially in Tacoma, Olympia, Bremerton, Seattle and smaller, nearby towns -- 1939
Fort Lewis hosted the nation's largest military exercise to date which involved 7,500 soldiers and officers of the U.S. Third Division
Several of the officers later made headlines, among them General George C. Marshall, Major Mark Clark, and Major Dwight D. Eisenhower
Number of men at Fort Lewis and McChord Air Base rapidly increased from 7,000 to more than 26,000 00 1939
(after Pearl Harbor more than 50,000 soldiers at a time trained at Fort Lewis)

BUSINESS PICKS UP FOR AMERICANS

Seattle-Tacoma shipyards were awarded contracts for five vessels
job-seekers flooded Puget Sound union halls
Unions organized and bargained for thousands of workers who signed no-strike pledges and accepted wage and price controls imposed by the federal government
(But not until rearming the nation began in earnest did the United States escape the grip of the Great Depression)

BRIGGS ADVISORY COMMITTEE ON URANIUM HOLDS ITS FIRST MEETING

Director of the National Bureau of Standards Lyman James Briggs conducted a very secret meeting in Washington, D.C -- October 21, 1939
it was decided to provide \$6,000 to physicists Dr. Enrico Fermi and Dr. Leo Szilard at Columbia to advance their experiments in Atomic research

BRIGGS ADVISORY COMMITTEE ON URANIUM GIVES ITS REPORT

Lyman J. Briggs' Advisory Committee on Uranium gave its report -- November 1, 1939
it specifically recommended procurement of four tons of graphite
and fifty tons of uranium oxide for measurements of the absorption of carbon
other recommendations either were of a general nature or were never carried out
U.S. Army and Navy transferred \$6,000 to the committee
for the purchase of materials for nuclear research
Government program began -- America organized science, industry, and technology
to produce an atomic bomb as quickly and secretly as possible

PUGET SOUND EXPERIENCES AN EARTHQUAKE

Damage from the Olympia earthquake -- November 12, 1939
was most severe in Centralia, Elma, and Olympia
where chimneys were broken, plaster cracked, and various objects overturned
swaying power lines caused short circuits that produced power failures in Olympia and Centralia.
in Tacoma, a 200-pound terra cotta cornice that was attached to two buildings fell
after being loosened by the differential movement between the buildings

CONSTRUCTION PROGRESSES ON GRAND COULEE DAM

West powerhouse was ready -- December 1939
Westinghouse supplied three 108,000 kilowatt generators for the powerhouse
purchased from Newport News Shipbuilding and Dry Dock Co. in Virginia
and two smaller 12,500 kilowatt generators to operate dam equipment
Sight of Grand Coulee Dam in the desert was almost beyond imagination
rushing water 850 feet wide foamed over the spillway
water was backing up toward the Canadian border to form a lake 151 miles long
publicists strained to invent comparisons which would show how big this thing was:
•four United States Capitol buildings could be placed inside the dam;
•four largest ocean liners in the world could be lined up on its top with room to spare;
•each of its generator rooms is more than twice the size of Yankee Stadium;
•with the possible exception of the Great Wall of China
Grand Coulee Dam was the largest single thing every constructed
comparisons also stretched the imagination
Grand Coulee Dam was, indeed, a gigantic monolith in the middle of the desert
critics surmised it was as useless as the pyramids of Egypt
who would ever buy all of the hydroelectric power?

LABOR WARS ADD TO UNION TROUBLES

By the end of the decade Congress for Industrial Organizations (CIO) was growing in numbers
smelter workers and city Newspaper Guilds followed their Internationals
into the Congress of Industrial Organizations
timber industry was organized, but by two rival unions:
•Federation of Woodworkers (AFL)
•stronger organization being the International Woodworkers of America (IWA-CIO)
warehousemen also maintained two rival unions:

- International Longshoremen's and Warehousemen's Union (ILWU)

- AFL's International Longshoremen's Association (ILA)

composed of those warehousemen who left the CIO or refused to join

Brotherhood of Teamsters added these members to their own AFL organization

Dave Beck had unionized all of Seattle's working force -- 1939

with the exception of waterfront laborers who remained under the CIO's

International Longshoremen's and Warehousemen's Union (ILWU) and Harry Bridges

However, the public was becoming disillusioned with union violence

some began to oppose the union movement

citizens wrote initiatives to limit the power of unions

but in these instances the AFL and CIO cooperated to defeat the initiatives

1940-1949

LOOMING WAR EFFORT FORCED CHANGES ON AMERICA

Federal government extended the income tax to virtually all Americans beginning in 1940 and began collecting the tax using the now-familiar method of continuous withholdings from paychecks rather than lump-sum payments after the fact (Americans required to pay federal taxes rose from 4 million [1939] to 43 million [1945] with such a large pool of taxpayers, the American government took in \$45 billion [1945] an enormous increase over the \$8.7 billion collected [1941] but still far short of the \$83 billion spent on the war in [1945])

UNITED STATES BEGINS PREPARATIONS FOR THE WAR

As war spread throughout Europe and Asia between [1939] and [1941], leadership for converting the nation into a war machine was undertaken by the federal government
“Preparedness,” was the national project to participate in the war by enlarging the military, and above all converting America’s industrial base to produce armaments and war materiel rather than civilian goods
“Conversion” was the key issue in American economic life in 1940-[1942] in many industries company executives resisted converting to military production because they did not want to lose consumer market share to competitors who did not convert therefore, conversion became a goal pursued by government officials and labor leaders
Walter Reuther of the United Auto Workers Union provided the push for conversion by advocating that automakers convert to aircraft production though initially rejected by auto company executives and many federal officials
“Reuther Plan” brought public attention to America’s lagging preparedness for war

FEDERAL GOVERNMENT TAKES CHARGE OF PREPARATIONS FOR WAR

American leaders recognized that the stakes were too high to permit the war economy to grow in a random fashion
American manufacturers could not be trusted to stop producing consumer goods and start producing materiel for the war effort
To organize the growing economy and to ensure that it produced the goods needed for war federal officials developed an array of mobilization agencies to not only purchase goods (or arranged for their purchase by the Army and Navy) but to closely direct manufacturing and heavily influence the operation of private companies and whole industries
World War II’s mobilization bureaucracy took shape as the war economy expanded unlike Britain and Germany, the United States Army and Navy were not incorporated into the civilian production apparatus
nor was a supreme body created to direct the vast war economy
instead, the military services expanded both their equipment and personnel almost without limit
production of consumer goods and services were largely curtailed
even non-military but war-related goods like textiles and clothing were limited

manufactured goods like tanks, airplanes, ships and raw materials like steel and aluminum, and even personnel became a national priority

BONNEVILLE POWER ADMINISTRATION (BPA) BEGINS SERVICE

Federal agency for marketing electricity was put into operation -- 1940

An early principal problem faced by the agency was finding customers for the inexpensive federal power

demands for high increments of power were not available

Pacific Northwest was relatively unpopulated

there were sixty-six publicly-owned utilities in Oregon and Washington -- 1940

that distributed just under one billion kilowatts-hours -- a paltry amount

National press characterized the Bonneville and Grand Coulee dams as “white elephants”

but the onset of World War II ended the problem of lack of customers

PEARL WANAMAKER DECIDES TO RUN FOR STATE SUPERINTENDENT OF SCHOOLS²⁵⁶

Then Superintendent of Public Instruction Stanley Atwood had been elected [1936]

he was considered by many, especially education professionals, to be ill-equipped for the job

this dissatisfaction caused educators and others to search for someone to oppose him

Pearl Wanamaker, a teacher and legislative stalwart for education, was a natural choice

supporters for this change formed a fifty-car caravan -- March 1940

carrying a 9,000-signature petition, they traveled to Wanamaker's Coupeville home to urge her to run -- she agreed

NAZI GERMANY DEVELOPS A NEW WAR STRATEGY

Germany quickly overran much of Europe (and continued to be victorious for more than two years)

by relying on a new military tactic called the “Blitzkrieg” (lightning war)

whose tactics required the concentration of offensive weapons

such as tanks, airplanes, and artillery along a narrow front

these forces would drive a breach in enemy defenses permitting armored tank divisions

to penetrate rapidly and roam freely behind enemy lines

causing shock and disorganization among the enemy defenses

German air power prevented the enemy from adequately resupplying or redeploying forces

thus reinforcements to seal the breaches in the front lines could not be sent

German forces would in turn encircle opposing troops and force surrender

GERMANY ADVANCES WITH BREATH-TAKING SPEED

Blitzkrieg was used to devastating effect

Germany invaded Norway and Denmark -- April 9, 1940

Denmark capitulated that day

(Norway held out until [June 9])

Nazis attacked Europe's “Low Countries” of Luxembourg, Holland and Belgium -- May 10, 1940

Luxembourg capitulated to the invaders that day

²⁵⁶ Michael Hood, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9171, September 26, 2009.

(Holland surrendered [May 14])

(Belgium fought on until [May 28])

In England Winston Churchill replaced Neville Chamberlain as Prime Minister -- May 13, 1940

British, French and Belgian troops attempting to defend the Low Countries

were cut off by Hitler's army

an evacuation of these troops from the beaches of Dunkirk began -- May 27

it took nine days to evacuate 338,226 soldiers (198,229 British and 139,997 French)

using a hastily assembled fleet of 850 boats -- around 700 merchant marine boats,

fishing boats, pleasure craft and Royal National Lifeboat Institution lifeboats

last of the defeated soldiers were removed to England -- June 4, 1940

German Army entered France -- June 10

Nazi troops simply outflanked the World War I defensive works set to stop them (Maginot Line)

Hitler's troops rapidly swept across France and entered Paris -- June 14, 1940

Italy declared war on Great Britain and France

an Italian invasion of Southern France began -- June 21

France surrendered to Adolf Hitler -- June 22, 1940

Hitler and Nazi Germany had won again capturing France in twelve days

that part of France that remained unoccupied established a new government in Vichy, France

Marshall Henri Petain, the leader of Free France, was very cooperative with the Germans

McCHORD FIELD BECOMES HOME TO THE 17th BOMBARDMENT GROUP

Douglas Aircraft Company B-18 Bolos medium bombers began to arrive -- June 24, 1940

soon after, the 89th Reconnaissance Squadron reported for duty at McChord

(official McChord Field dedication took place [July 3, 1940])

FEDERAL LAWS ENHANCE AN ATTACK ON SUPPOSED COMMUNIST AGENTS

Efforts to protect the United States from the perceived threat of Communist subversion

were particularly enabled by the Alien Registration Act or Smith Act -- June 29, 1940

which made it a criminal offense for anyone to **“knowingly or willfully advocate, abet, advise or teach the...desirability or propriety of overthrowing the Government of the United States or of any State by force or violence, or for anyone to organize any association which teaches, advises or encourages such an overthrow, or for anyone to become a member of or to affiliate with any such association.”**

(Hundreds of suspected Communists and others were prosecuted under this law [1941] to [1957])

prosecution of Communist Party members under the Smith Act

was based not on specific actions or statements by the defendants,

but on the premise that a commitment to violent overthrow of the government

was inherent in the doctrines of Marxism-Leninism

passages of the American Communist Party's constitution

that specifically rejected revolutionary violence were dismissed as deliberate deception

CONGRESS PASSED THE *ACQUISITION OF INDIAN LANDS FOR GRAND COULEE DAM ACT*

This federal legislation passed Congress -- June 29, 1940

it authorized the Secretary of the Interior to acquire 21,100 acres of land

on the Colville and Spokane Reservations
where Native Americans had been living and hunting for thousands of years
this land fell under the Columbia Basin Project
it was to be used for the lake formed by water backed up behind Grand Coulee Dam
Franklin D. Roosevelt Lake would be about a mile and a quarter in width and 151 miles long
with average depth of 475 feet
Grand Coulee Dam's Columbia Basin Project had severe negative consequences
for the local Native American tribes whose traditional way of life revolved around salmon
and the use of the as original shrub steppe habitat of the area
most important to them was the loss of the fishing grounds at Kettle Falls
once a primary Native American fishing ground, was to be inundated by water
average catch went from a historical average of over 600,000 salmon a year to none
(Indians throughout the Northwest met at Kettle Falls for a "Ceremony of Tears,"
marking the end of fishing there [June 1941] -- a month later the falls were flooded
grazing ranges for species such as whitetail and mule deer were covered with water
as was habitat for pygmy rabbits and burrowing owls
settlements had to be relocated
more than 3,000 people were forced to evacuate
federal government paid \$3,500,00 for titles to the condemned land
average farm received \$2,500
eleven towns were located below the proposed water level
some were abandoned entirely; others were dismantled and moved to higher ground
town of Kettle Falls, Washington was relocated and merged with Meyers Falls
sacred burial grounds were lost
graves were moved to new locations at considerable expense to the government
Environmental impact of the Grand Coulee Dam effectively ended the traditional Indian way of life
(federal government eventually compensated the Colville Indians [1990s]
with a lump settlement of approximately \$53 million
plus annual payments of approximately \$15 million)
however, new wetlands habitat formed in the reservoirs along the Columbia River
this brought a variety of wild life to the region

DAVE BECK RISES IN THE RANKS OF THE BROTHERHOOD OF TEAMSTERS

(During the [1930s] Teamster organizing under International President Dan Tobin
led to widespread corruption
under Tobin the Teamsters first developed the "conference" system of organization
conference organizing played an important role in shaping patters of collusion
and inviting organized crime into the union)
Dave Beck, president of the Seattle Joint Council regional conference
established the Western Conference of Teamsters
to counteract the conservative leadership of Joint Councils in San Francisco
as Dave Beck's influence rose, International Teamster President Dan Tobin
attempted to check his advancing power but failed
Beck was elected as an International vice president

and was appointed to the Teamsters International Executive Board -- 1940
he began to challenge Dan Tobin for control of the union

SHIPBUILDING INDUSTRY MOBILIZED EARLY AND EFFECTIVELY

U.S. Maritime Commission (USMC) was a New Deal agency established [1936]

to revive the dead shipbuilding industry,

USMC provided funding for the expansion of shipyards around the country
especially on the Pacific coast and Gulf of Mexico -- merchant shipbuilding took off
America's strategy for the upcoming war depended on the movement of war goods and materiel
produced in the United States to the fighting fronts in Africa, Europe, and Asia beginning
Success of this industry in meeting the demands of war reflected America's need
to transport goods to Great Britain and France in addition to other American allies
and from the Maritime Commission's ability to administer the industry

through construction contracts, shipyard inspectors and unapologetic goading of contractors
Hundred merchant shipyards overseen by the U.S. Maritime Commission (USMC)
produced 5,777 ships for the war effort -- beginning summer 1940

at a cost of about \$13 billion with additional navy shipbuilding costing another \$18 billion
Four key innovations facilitated this enormous wartime output:

- USMC allowed the federal government to direct the merchant shipbuilding industry;
- USMC funded entrepreneurs like industrialist Henry J. Kaiser who had never before built ships
but were eager to use mass-production methods in their shipyards;
- USMC facilitated mass production by choosing to build many standardized cargo vessels
like the ugly, slow, "Liberty" ships and its improvement, "Victory" ships
which were built in seemingly endless numbers;
- adapting manufacturing techniques and emphasizing easily-made merchant ships
such as welding which was substituted of for riveting to hold ship plates together
resulted in a spectacularly successful war effort;
- hundreds of thousands of women and minorities
were added to the formerly all-white and all-male shipyard workforces

BOEING LEAPS INTO WAR PRODUCTION

Boeing employed 4,000 workers and was building B-17 airplanes at a rapidly increasing rate -- 1940
Boeing workers made tremendous advances in air technology and construction practices
newly developed many-line assembly system used available floor space to its best advantage
that assured the greatest output per worker

Although the B-17 had a number of faults and it was necessary to add armaments to every model
it remained in production through World War II and served in every theatre
(when production ended, Boeing had built a total of 6,981 B-17s
with Douglas and Lockheed building another 5,745)

U.S. Army Air Corps commissioned Boeing to design a new bomber
that could fly higher and farther than its stalwart B-17 Flying Fortress
two XB-29 "Superfortress" prototypes were rushed into production

TACOMA NARROWS BRIDGE OPENS TO TRAFFIC

(Funding for the third longest suspension bridge in North America had begun [1938]
Washington Toll Bridge Authority had obtained \$6.4 million
from the Public Works Administration (PWA) and the Reconstruction Finance Corporation)
Tacoma Narrows Bridge opened -- July 1, 1940
from the start motorists crossing the bridge detected a pitch and roll when the wind blew
experts made assurances there was nothing to fear

LAKE WASHINGTON'S FIRST FLOATING BRIDGE LINKS SEATTLE WITH BELLEVUE

Lake Washington Floating Bridge carrying Interstate 90 was designed by engineer Homer Hadley
when construction of the 1.25-mile-long concrete span began [January 1, 1939]

it was a marvel of engineering

many people thought that a concrete structure of this size could never float,
let alone handle traffic

The Seattle Times called it "the biggest thing afloat"

Opening day ceremony was held -- July 2, 1940

reinforced concrete structure including approaches cost on the order of \$9,000,000

and was partially financed by a bond issue of \$4,184,000 (tolls were removed in [1949])

New Lake Washington Floating Bridge carried only (today's eastbound lanes of Interstate 90)

it was expected carry 2,000 people a day across Lake Washington from Seattle to Mercer Island

but from the start more than 5,000 people used the bridge on a daily basis

but the bridge did more than carry traffic

it turned Mercer Island from a summer resort into a suburban community

this bridge also turned Bellevue from a collection of berry patches and chicken farms

into the fourth largest city in the state

(Lake Washington Floating Bridge was re-named the Lacey V. Murrow Memorial Bridge [1967])

in honor of the state's second Director of the Washington State Highway Department

Lacey V. Murrow was a highly decorated U.S. Air Force officer who served in World War II

he also was the oldest brother of CBS news commentator Edward R. Murrow

today this portion of the bridge is usually called the Mercer Island Floating Bridge)

WASHINGTON'S U.S. SENATOR LEWIS B. SCHWELLENBACH RESIGNS FROM OFFICE

Democratic Senator Lewis B. Schwellenbach had hoped to be appointed to the U.S. Supreme Court

however, after the position went to another Washingtonian, William O. Douglas

Senator Schwellenbach was appointment by President Franklin Roosevelt

to the federal district court for the Eastern District of Washington

U.S. Representative Monrad C. "Mon" Wallgren resigned his seat in congress

to seek Senator Schwellenbach's national senate seat -- summer 1940

Snohomish County prosecutor Henry M. "Scoop" Jackson

decided to run for the Second District congressional seat vacated by Wallgren

BATTLE OF BRITAIN BRINGS THE ENGLISH TO THE BRINK OF DEFEAT

After the fall of France Adolf Hitler ordered planning begun for the invasion of Britain to begin

however, his generals were very worried about the damage to the German Army

the Royal Air Force (RAF) could inflict during the invasion

Hitler agreed to postpone until the effectiveness of the RAF could be destroyed
German Luftwaffe (air force) outnumbered the RAF four to one
however, the British had the advantage of being closer to their airfields
German fighters could only stay over England for about half an hour
before being forced to fly back to their home bases to refuel
RAF also had the benefits of two technological advances:

- an effective early warning radar system;
- ULTRA, (code name of the code-breaking device secretly stolen from the Germans by Polish resisters) -- this device also broke the Japanese code

The Battle of Britain took place in the airspace over England -- July 10-[October 31], 1940
during the first phase -- June 10 [to August 1] the German Luftwaffe
concentrated on reconnaissance missions for future larger attacks
they also launched attacks on south coast ports, radar stations
and English Channel shipping and aircraft
after heavy shipping and aircraft losses the British were forced to stop all Channel convoys
during the second phase [August 13 to September 6] the Luftwaffe shifted its attention
to destroying RAF planes in the air and on the ground -- airfields were heavily targeted
climax of the Battle of Britain came [August 30-31,1940]
British lost fifty aircraft compared to the Germany's forty-one
RAF were close to defeat but Hitler changed his tactics and ordered the Luftwaffe
to switch its attack from British airfields, factories and docks to civilian targets
during the third phase [September 7 to October 5, 1940] London and major cities were bombed
in what became known as the "Blitz" (German for lightening)

SEATTLE NAVAL AIR STATION AT SAND POINT EXPANDS

(Seattle Naval Air Station at Sand Point was the result of Seattle "Boomerism"
King County commissioners began acquiring the small farms on the site
local officials and Navy officers held a ground breaking ceremony [June 19, 1920]
eventually, five runways offered eight landing directions)
Congress authorized \$4 million to improve the Seattle Naval Air Station (NAS) -- July 1940

NAZI GERMANY BEGAN BOMBING ATTACKS AGAINST LONDON AND MAJOR CITIES

Luftwaffe launched its first major daylight raid signaling the beginning
of the London Blitz -- September 7 [to October 5, 1940]
Luftwaffe switched to night bombing after suffering heavy casualties
Heavy raids against London and other major cities continued
but raids became less frequent as winter weather made flying conditions more difficult

EDWARD R. MURROW BROADCASTS FROM LONDON

Edward R. Murrow and his wife Janet were living in London during the London Blitz
suffering the same fears and deprivations faced by the English
Murrow, broadcasting from a British Broadcasting Company (BBC) radio studio,
brought the war home to Americans -- 1940
millions of listeners heard his nightly reports which began with: "This is London."

in one broadcast Ed Murrow reported: **“Tonight, as on every other night, the rooftop watchers are peering out across the fantastic forest of London's chimney pots. The anti-aircraft gunners stand ready.”**

in another broadcast he noted: **“I have been walking tonight - there is a full moon, and the dirty-gray buildings appear white. The stars, the empty windows, are hidden. It's a beautiful and lonesome city where men and women and children are trying to snatch a few hours sleep underground.”**

during the Blitz he described in detail the devastating bombing raids by the Luftwaffe as many bombs fell on the CBS' London offices in the BBC Building: **“I can tell you from personal experience that it's not pleasant to sit in a studio filled with the odor of iodine and antiseptics and talk to you at home while good friends are being carried on stretchers along the corridors outside the studio door.”**

(Throughout the war Ed Murrow and the “Murrow Boys” reported events from the European Theater a few of Edward R. Murrow's broadcasts are available on the internet:

http://www.otr.com/orch_hell.shtml)

HOLLYWOOD GOES ALL-OUT IN SUPPORT OF THE WAR EFFORT

Major stars such as Clark Gable and James Stewart enlisted for military service

these and other stars created propaganda films to remind American moviegoers of their heritage many of the finest films of the era were about the war

Casablanca, *Mrs. Miniver*, and *Going My Way* are classic films of the era

Three Stooges comic trio lampooned Nazi German leadership and Nazis in general

WASHINGTON STATE PRIMARY ELECTION SPURNS THE GOVERNOR

Democratic Governor Clarence Martin wanted a third term in office

friends urged him to run for the United State Senate instead

Martin decided to seek a third term as governor

he probably believed it was his duty to save the state from the control of radicals

In the primary election -- September 1940

former U.S. Senator Clarence C. Dill received the Democratic nomination for governor

Governor Clarence Martin would not hold a third term

Congressional hopeful Henry Jackson and a network of volunteers

embarked on a comprehensive door-to-door campaign

he defeated two Democratic opponents in the September Primary Election

and became the Democratic candidate in the [November] General Election

SELECTIVE TRAINING AND SERVICE ACT PROVIDES FOR A MILITARY DRAFT

Selective Training and Service Act of 1940 was passed by Congress -- September 25, 1940

this is the first peacetime conscription of men into the military in United States history

(President Franklin D. Roosevelt signed the Bill into law two days later)

men between the ages of 21 and 35 were required to register with local draft boards

they were obligated to serve in the United States Army for one year

Men could be deferred for several reasons:

- over the age of twenty-eight;

•selected occupations:

- men necessary in their civilian activity,
- men necessary to national defense,
- men necessary to farm labor,
- some elected officials,
- ministers of religion or divinity students,

•men with dependents;

•men physically, mentally or morally unfit;

(several of these criteria were dropped as the need for soldiers grew)

Women were exempt from the Draft

Induction system worked through local draft boards comprised of community leaders

who were given quotas of men necessary -- then the draft board decided how to fill the need

CONSCIENTIOUS OBJECTORS CAN PROVIDE ALTERNATIVE SERVICE TO THE NATION

National Service Board for Religious Conscientious Objectors was formed

by the three peace churches -- Quaker (Friends), Church of the Brethren and Mennonites

to resolve relations between conscientious objectors and the federal government -- October 5

Based on training and religious belief conscientious objectors were exempted

they could provide alternative service -- for the first time they could serve their country

doing "work of national importance under civilian direction"

many became unarmed battlefield medics

REGISTRATION FOR THE DRAFT BEGINS

Registration day for the first peacetime draft in American history arrived -- October 16, 1940

over sixteen million American men were sign up to be drafted

Eight Presbyterian Union Theology Seminary students in New York City

who were exempt from the draft as Conscientious Objectors refused to even register for the Draft

they were arrested (and will serve a year and a day in prison)

U.S. MILITARY DRAFT BEGINS

Compulsory conscription began -- October 30, 1940

not all of the young men who registered were accepted into the service

thirty percent of registrants across America were rejected because of physical defects

"4-F" classification was given primarily for muscular and bone malformations,

hearing or circulatory ailments, mental deficiency or disease, hernias, and syphilis

to help with the war effort, working men who has been classified 4-F

or were otherwise ineligible for the draft took second jobs

but there were consequences for receiving a 4-F rating

when a man got that classification he could be shunned or even banished as unfit company

LONDON BLITZ COMES TO AN END

During the Battle of Britain the Royal Air Force lost 792 airplanes; German Luftwaffe 1,389

those numbers could not be sustained by either side

which brought an end to the Battle of Britain -- October 31, 1940

Royal Air Force had held out against the Germany Luftwaffe
this was the first major victory for the Allies since the outbreak of the war
although German military power was not seriously threatened,
Battle of Britain was of great importance
in scoring a first and decisive defeat of the Luftwaffe
with this defeat Adolf Hitler postponed indefinitely the planned amphibious invasion of Britain
he focused his attention instead on preparing for an invasion of the Soviet Union

NOT ALL SOLDIERS SERVED IN THE MILITARY

In an effort to increase production, U.S. Army sometimes transferred soldiers
back to civilian status in the Enlisted Reserve Corps -- 1940-[194]
those transferred would return to work in an essential industry
although they could be called back to active duty if the Army needed them
others were discharged from service if their civilian work was deemed absolutely essential
teachers, police officers, and a few other occupations fell into this category
there were instances of mass releases of men to increase production in various industries

FALL ELECTION IS HELD IN WASHINGTON STATE

President Franklin Roosevelt easily won the bitterly contested 1940 election -- November 5, 1940
Wendell Willkie, the defeated GOP candidate, became a roving ambassador for FDR
Monrad C. "Mon" Wallgren abandoned his U.S. House seat to run for the U.S. Senate seat
vacated by the resignation of Senator Lewis B. Schwellenbach
who had been appointed to a federal judgeship
Wallgren defeated Republican Stephen Chadwick in the general election to gain the position
Five of the state's Democratic congressmen were reelected
Warren G. Magnuson, Martin F. Smith, Knute Hill, Charles H. Leavy and John M. Coffee
Henry M. Jackson was successful as he became Washington State's newly elected
Democratic congressman for the Second District at just twenty-eight years of age
replacing Mon Wallgren
in Congress, a Conservative coalition of U.S. Representatives maintained a tight grip
but continued attempts to roll back New Deal legislation were largely unsuccessful
State-wide, Republicans managed an election upset when Republican Seattle Mayor Arthur Langlie
defeated Democratic candidate Clarence Dill by a few hundred votes for the governorship
Democrats contested the election results
in the scheme that would allow Lieutenant Governor (Democrat) Vic Meyers to take office
legislators refused to allow the governor-elect to take office pending a vote recount
this effort failed
(Governor Arthur Langlie served one term in office)
Pearl Wanamaker won the non-partisan (no political affiliation) race handily -- November 5, 1940
in her sixteen-year tenure as Superintendent of Public Instruction
Wanamaker implemented deep and sweeping changes in education²⁵⁷
following national but controversial trends:

²⁵⁷ Michael Hood, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9171, September 26, 2009.

- she began the virtual elimination of one-room multi-grade schools;
- she installed the junior high and senior high school systems;
- she initiated the school nursing program to serve students;
- she determined the old non-system of locally controlled and funded school facilities was fiscally deficient and educationally inadequate to meet the new needs;
- she determined the narrow, self-directed curriculum was not adequate to serve student needs

Republicans made some gains in the state legislature

in the Senate six Republican seats increased to nine while Democrats held thirty-seven seats in the House of Representatives Republican seats increased from twenty-six to thirty-one as Democrats maintained sixty-eight representatives

HENRY M. “SCOOP” JACKSON BEGINS A LONG AND SUCCESSFUL POLITICAL CAREER

Henry Martin Jackson was born in the home of his parents in Everett

both of his parents, Peter and Marine (Anderson), were immigrants from Norway

Henry was the fifth and last of the Jackson children

while still a child he was nicknamed “Scoop” by his sister

after a comic strip character that she thought her younger brother resembled

“Scoop” Jackson opened a law practice in Everett

he was elected Snohomish County prosecutor [1938]

he made a name for himself prosecuting bootleggers (illegal liquor manufacturers) and gamblers

Jackson joined the Army when the United States entered World War II [1941]

but left when President Roosevelt ordered all Congressmen to return home or resign their seats

(Henry Jackson will serve in the U.S. House of Representatives for six terms [1941-1953]

before resigning to run for the U.S. Senate

Henry M. Jackson never lost any election for Congress or the U.S. Senate)

TACOMA NARROWS BRIDGE “GALLOPING GERTIE” COLLAPSES

First Narrows Bridge fell into the Narrows 129 days after it opened -- 10:00 a.m., November 7, 1940

when forty-two-mile-an-hour winds began to whip the bridge

which began rolling so hard that toll takers decided to stop traffic

Leonard Coatsworth’s car was the last one to attempt to cross

half way across the bridge Coatsworth’s car slammed against the curbing

“Galloping Gertie” seemed to tilt to a 45° angle

Coatsworth leaped from his car and was repeatedly thrown to the bridge deck

he continued across and reached solid ground -- knees bleeding, arms, legs, and back bruised

Only a few minutes after Coatsworth reached safety, the bridge began to twist -- 11:00 a.m.

suspension cables attached to main support cable snapped

loud reports were heard as each cable gave way

noise grew louder as metal twisted and chunks of concrete popped into the air

Suddenly the 2,800-foot center span broke loose

concrete and cables dropped 190 feet into the Narrows

Leonard Coatsworth’s car slowly turned end over end before it landed in the water

accompanied by several thousand feet of concrete, steel plates and girders

EXPERIMENTS DEVELOP A NEW ATOMIC FUEL SOURCE

Physicists believed a fuel source capable of changing Atomic theory to reality was near at hand

Uranium-238 is mined in the United States and many other nations in the world

U-238 is stable and not of value as a fuel source for creating energy

only 1% of the uranium in nature is enriched uranium-235 -- a useful fuel source

however, naturally existing Uranium-238 ore can be refined

to extract "enriched" uranium (U-235) which is a metal

enriched uranium-235 could prove to be an amazingly huge source of energy

U-235 can undergo spontaneous "fission" splitting atoms in the uranium nucleus

these atoms split neighboring atoms resulting in a "chain reaction" releasing energy

To refine U-235 from U-238 requires a conversion ratio of is 500 U-238 to one 235

(that is, 500 pounds of U-238 is required to produce one pound of U-235 for instance)

to make the task more difficult the nearly useless U-238 and the useful (and dangerous) U-235

are isotopes that are nearly identical in their chemical makeup

no ordinary chemical extraction method could separate them

only a mechanical method would work

Nuclear scientists felt the breakdown of enriched uranium (235) atoms

in an atomic pile (nuclear reactor) would give off energy like, for instance, burning coal

also like coal over time most of the uranium atoms would be used up

Early experiments demonstrated that when nearly useless uranium ore (U-238) was mixed

with enriched uranium metal (U-235) it produced a by-product

a new radioactive metal element -- 1940

it was felt this new man-made waste product of nuclear fission could perhaps be useful

as a fuel to generate nuclear energy

this new element existed in nature only in the smallest trace amounts imaginable

in fact, so little existed that it did not even have a name

potentially, this new source of energy was so powerful

that it was given the name Plutonium-239 after Pluto, the Roman God of death

Plutonium, a man-made radioactive element, quickly emerged as a second possible energy source

in addition to U-235

U.S. SENATOR MONRAD C. "MON" WALLGREN IS APPOINTED TO OFFICE EARLY

Before he left office lame-duck Democratic Governor Clarence Martin appointed

U.S. Senator Wallgren to replace U.S. Senator Lewis G. Schwellenbach -- December 19, 1940

Wallgren had been successful in his election to the U.S. Senate,

but he normally would not take office until Inauguration Day [January 3, 1941]

this appointment moved Mon Wallgren to the head of the freshman class of U.S. Senators

in seniority as the other senators would not be sworn into office until [January 3, 1941]

REPUBLICAN GOVERNOR ARTHUR B. LANGLIE IS SWORN INTO OFFICE

Governor Langlie took office -- January 13, 1941

after winning the closest gubernatorial election in state history

as a member of the Republican New Order of Cincinnati (NOOC)

he advocated clean government

this campaign pledge was received with wide public acclaim
Governor Langlie also had the support of some conservative Democrat office holders
who had been instrumental in assuring his victory during the election
in appreciation, Langlie kept many of Governor Martin's appointments in their positions

UNITED STATES ARMY AIR CORPS ESTABLISHES PAINE ARMY AIR FIELD

(United States Army Air Corps leased Everett's airport and named it Everett Army Air Field [1940]
it was felt an airfield was needed to protect Puget Sound Naval Shipyard,
Boeing's manufacturing plants and Boeing Field)
United States Army Air Corps renamed Everett Army Air Field to Paine Army Air Field -- 1941
in honor of Second Lieutenant Topliff Olin Paine, the famous Air Mail Service pilot
killed crossing the Rocky Mountains [1922]
Throughout the war Paine Field served as the home of the 465th Army Air Force Base Unit
Medium Bomber squadrons, Interceptor squadrons and Fighter Groups
also rotated through the base

U.S. NAVY NEEDS A BASE TO RE-ARM AND REFUEL SEAPLANES

Chief of Naval Operations asked the Commandant of the 13th Naval District to find a suitable location
for Navy patrol planes operating in defense of Puget Sound
Commanding officer of Naval Air Station Seattle (Sand Point) recommended a site
on Whidbey Island at Saratoga Passage on the shores of Crescent Harbor and Forbes Point
suitable for seaplane takeoffs and landings under instrument conditions -- January 17, 1941
Dredging, filling, and laying water and power lines was under way
when word was received to find a second air base -- this one on land
workers started a topographic survey to find an acceptable site for a second Naval Air Station

NORTHWEST AIRLINES SEEKS AN AIRMAIL CONTRACT

Northwest Airlines constantly appealed to Washington Congressman Warren G. Magnuson for help
Northwest needed authorization to purchase new passenger planes
and to open a new commercial route from Seattle to New York City
also, as the federal government shifted priorities in preparation for war
Northwest Airlines was feeling the pinch of restrictions on purchasing tools and equipment
U.S. Representative Magnuson went to Secretary of State Cordell Hull for help
Magnuson was later quoted as saying: "**All I want for Northwest Airlines is a fair
advantage.**"²⁵⁸
his success led to his being hired by Northwest Airlines to lobby the state legislature
to delay or stop implementation of a state tax on aviation fuel

PHYSICISTS PRODUCE PLUTONIUM IN A CALIFORNIA LABORATORY

Atoms of Plutonium-239, a great potential source of nuclear energy,
were artificially produced from atoms of nearly useless Uranium-238 ore
by a team of researchers at the University of California at Berkeley -- 1941

²⁵⁸ Shelby Scates, *Warren G. Magnuson*. P. 87.

Plutonium-239 was a by-product, or “waste product” of nuclear fission instead of being used up in generating energy like coal or gasoline, the generating process produced more fuel
Plutonium-239 could be removed and purified, and then re-used to make more nuclear energy (for national security reasons news of this discovery was not released to the world until [1946])

TO ASSIST EFFORTS TO STOP NAZI GERMANY, LEND-LEASE ACT PASSES CONGRESS

Lend-Lease Act passed Congress and was signed into law -- March 11, 1941
a year and a half after the outbreak of the European war [September 3, 1939]
Although it did not formally establish the United States as a combatant in the war this act ended the pretense of American neutrality and provided an early indication that the United States could and would shoulder a heavy economic burden in the war effort
Many of the ships built in U.S. Maritime Commission (USMC) shipyards carried American goods to the European allies as part of the “Lend-Lease” program
America supplied the United Kingdom, Soviet Union, China, France and other Allied nations with vast amounts of war materiel between 1941 and [1945]
more than \$50 billion [1941 dollars] worth of supplies were shipped:
 \$31.4 billion to Britain, \$11.3 billion to the Soviet Union, \$3.2 billion to France and \$1.6 billion to China and thirty-four other allied nations
terms of the agreement provided the material be used until their return or their destruction
in return, the United States received services (like leased air bases) which totaled \$7.8 billion, of which \$6.8 billion came from the British and the Commonwealth
America returned to work
aircraft, ships and ship-repair services, military vehicles and munitions
always ranked as the most important Lend-Lease goods
but food was also a major export to Britain
by all accounts, Lend-Lease was crucial in enabling both Great Britain and the Soviet Union to fight the Axis powers

NAZI GERMANY ADVANCES THE WAR IN EUROPE WITH THE BALKANS CAMPAIGN

German armies invaded Yugoslavia and Greece -- April 6, 1941
attack on the capital city of Yugoslavia was swift and brutal
nearby towns and villages surrounding Belgrade had emptied into the capital city to celebrate Palm Sunday
Nazi Luftwaffe (Air Force) began an intensive bombardment of Belgrade
which was followed by ground troops
these attacks resulted in the death of 17,000 civilians
 the largest number of civilian casualties in a single day since the start of the war
all of Yugoslavia’s airfields were bombed
 most of the nation’s 600 aircraft were destroyed while still on the ground
Nazi troops also invaded Greece -- April 6, 1941
as German forces bombed the Greek port city of Piraeus
combined Greek and British Commonwealth forces fought back with great tenacity
but they were vastly outnumbered and out-gunned

Greek campaign ended in a quick and complete German victory

SEATTLE'S HOOVERVILLE COMES TO AN END

Hooverville was the shantytown camp established in Seattle near the Pioneer Square District [1931] it had function as home to thousands of unemployed during the Great Depression even in 1941, the settlement of squatters continued to provide shelter for those in need
Fire ravaged the hovels of the shantytown -- April 10, 1941
as the town within a city became engulfed in flames, smoke could be seen all over Seattle
after the fire, the Seattle Port Commission condemned all shacks and other habitats in the area
America's economy had picked up with the demands of the war in Europe and Asia
this land was needed for development of port industries
where Hooverville had once stood, a new dock was built

SCHOOL FOR BARRAGE BALLOON CREWS OPENS

(Balloons had been used in combat since the Civil War [1861-1865])

United States opened its first flight and maintenance crew training school -- April 14, 1941
Barrage balloon was a bag of lighter-than-air gas attached to a steel cable anchored to the ground
balloon could be raised or lowered to the desired altitude by a winch
Balloons were huge -- averaging about 62 feet long and 25 feet in diameter
that were put up from balloon sites or from the back of trucks with a winch
their purpose was to deny access to low-level airspace to enemy aircraft

- balloons enhanced ground-based air defenses and forced airplanes to higher altitudes thereby decreasing bombing accuracy;
- they decreased the capability of fighter pilots to find their targets because intruding aircraft were limited in the altitude and direction they could travel;
- the cable presented a definite mental and material hazard to enemy pilots

Many people thought the barrage balloon system was designed to snare aircraft like a spider web
in fact, any airplanes caught in these aerial nets were a bonus
the real objective of the balloons was to deny low-altitude flight to the enemy

WAR BONDS SUPPLEMENT TAXES TO FIGHT THE WAR

Taxes provided only about \$136.8 billion to cover the \$304 billion cost of the war effort
U.S. Treasury Department expanded its war bond program to acquire the \$167.2 billion shortfall
sale of war stamps and war bonds produced the money that financed the war
War Stamps were aimed primarily at school children and were available in 10¢ and 25¢ versions
they paid interest to the stamp holder and war stamps could be converted to war bonds
War bonds were hawked by many Hollywood and radio celebrities who served
above and beyond the call of duty in the donation of their time
for everything from being Civilian Defense marshals to appearing at War Bond drives
bond drives where celebrities appeared were always very successful
public paid $\frac{3}{4}$ of the face value of a war bond and received the full face value back in ten years
after maturity the bonds returned only 2.9 percent annual interest
nonetheless, war bonds served as a valuable source of revenue for the federal government
and an extremely important investment for many Americans

however, as a hedge against inflation, they were hardly successful
war bonds could not preserve the income that was lost to inflation
people were challenged to put “at least 10% of every paycheck into Bonds”
compliance was high, with entire factories of workers earning a special “Minuteman” flag
to fly over their plant if all workers belonged to the “Ten Percent Club”
Sale of War Bonds and War Stamps help to offset the enormous cost of the war effort
War Bonds provided a crucial source of revenue for the war effort
War Bonds served a second, even more significant purpose
they sold the war itself to the people
instead of relying on American involvement in the war to sell bonds
federal government sponsored publicity stunts such as celebrity auctions
these were used to sell the war to the American public
(When war-bond sales ended [1946], eighty-five million Americans
purchased more than \$185 billion worth often through automatic deductions from their paychecks
at the war’s end banks and commercial institutions also held bonds worth \$24 billion
and other treasury paper holdings)

BROTHERHOOD OF TEAMSTERS IS NOTORIOUS FOR CORRUPTION

Teamster International President Dan Tobin vigorously defended the union against such accusations
but he also instituted many constitutional and organizational changes and practices
which made it easier for union officials to engage in criminal offenses
Teamsters Union was considered to be the most corrupt union in the United States
and the most abusive toward its own members -- 1941
Critics of union growth broadened their definition of racketeering to include a wide range of activities
so that charges of corruption expanded to indict the whole Teamster organization
rather than only those elements entangled with organized crime
Fortune Magazine produced an article written in May 1941 which reminded readers that **“in most parts of the U.S. the Teamsters’ has a stranglehold on all truck-borne commerce”** it was, therefore, **“the most powerful labor organization in the United States.”**
this article referred to rumors and accusations of racketeering, aggressive picketing tactics,
and the use of secondary boycotts and sympathy strikes

BATTLESHIP USS WASHINGTON, BB-56 IS LAUNCHED

She was the third ship in U.S. Navy history to be named for the state of Washington
although a number of other ships had been named in honor of General George Washington
USS *Washington* was the second and last of the South Carolina class battleships to be built:

- 728.8 feet long, 108.3 feet at the beam, with a draft of 33.0 feet
- she had a range of 17,450 nautical miles at 15 knots (17 miles per hour)
with a top speed of 30 mph (26½ knots)
- she was protected by a maximum of 16 inches of steel plate
- she carried a complement of 2,339 sailors (144 officers and 2,195 enlisted)
- she was armed with 9 × 16” (406 mm) guns, 20 × 53/8” (127 mm) dual-purpose guns,
16 × 1.1” machine guns;
(these were replaced by 20 mm and 40 mm rapid-fire anti-aircraft heavy machine guns)

USS *Washington* -- BB-56 was ordered built [August 1, 1937]
her keel was laid in Philadelphia Navy Yard [June 14, 1938]
she was launched [June 1, 1940] and commissioned -- May 15, 1941
with Captain Howard H.J. Benson in command

GRAND COULEE DAM GENERATES ELECTRICITY FOR LOCAL USE

Grand Coulee Dam's spillway is 1,650 feet long
more than 1,000 men installed eleven gates 115 feet long and 28 feet high across the spillway
when completed the dam had a waterfall 350 feet wide and 160 feet high -- [1940]-1941
Grand Coulee Dam had four power plants
two original power plants, the Left Power Plant and the Right Power Plant,
each housed large generators
Left Powerhouse had three small additional generators to provide power at the dam site
rated at 125 megawatts each
first small generator started producing electricity [January 21, 1941]
second small unit began generating [February 15, 1941]
Grand Coulee Dam began operation when it's first large generator
began producing power routed to Mason City and Coulee Dam -- May 22, 1941

KIRO RADIO REACHES A MUCH LARGER LISTENING AUDIENCE

Saul Haas engineered another power boost to his Seattle radio station
reaching the maximum allowable 50,000 watts -- June 1941
with a new transmitter on Maury Island, KIRO became the most powerful station
west of Salt Lake City and north of San Francisco
KIRO further established its regional dominance by absorbing KVI's CBS Tacoma affiliation
Not everyone was happy with Saul Haas
The Lakewood Log, a suburban Tacoma newspaper, criticized the licensing process -- June 13
Haas, it stated, was **"the undisputed Master of Federal politics in the Northwest"**

GERMAN MILITARY CODE IS BROKEN

Germany's high command communicated with its field commanders through coded radio messages
there were encrypted using a teleprinter (Enigma machine)
to randomly substitute one letter of the alphabet for another
messages typed on one Enigma machine were received by another
included in the message was the setting to be used to accurately convert the letters
back to their original meaning
Members of the Polish underground smuggled an Enigma machine to the British spy network
breaking of the code became known and the "Ultra Secret"
code-breakers intercepted the messages and translated them for use by the Allies
(on at least one occasion General Eisenhower knew the orders for attack
before the German field command could transcribe the coded message)
American agents used coded German-Japanese messages to break the Japanese code
in an operation known as "Magic"
Without access to "Ultra" and "Magic" many Allied leaders at the time (and later historians)

believed the outcome of the war was uncertain

MILITARY HAS A GREAT INFLUENCE ON WASHINGTON STATE

(Puget Sound Naval Shipyard in Bremerton was established as a naval station [1891]
this facility originally opened as a repair facility, then expanded in World War I
to accommodate shipbuilding -- however, shipbuilding was only a small part of its mission)
at the start of World War II, Puget Sound was the premier navy yard in the Pacific
and the only one with the facilities to handle large capital vessels such as battleships
Fort Lewis once again became a primary military training center
quickly it grew to become the second largest military encampment in the United States
Nisqually River furnished a location for troops to train in bridge-building
(Seattle Naval Air Station [Sand Point] became the home of a four month aviation service school
that turned out radiomen, aviation metal smiths and aviation machinists beginning -- June 1941
Sunset Field near Spokane was purchased by the War Department from Spokane County
it was renamed Geiger Field in honor of Major Harold Geiger
an Army aviation pioneer killed in a crash [1927]
McChord Field near Fort Lewis became the Air Force Northwest Air District headquarters [1940]
with the mission of defending the Pacific Northwest and U.S. Upper Great Plains regions
(Fort Lawton in Seattle was initially established [February 9, 1900]
to protect Puget Sound from naval attack
it was named in honor of Major General Henry Ware Lawton [February 19, 1900]
who served as inspector general, U.S. Army
he was a veteran of the U.S. Civil War and of the Indian Wars
General Lawton was killed in action at San Mateo, Philippines Islands [December 19, 1899])
during World War II Fort Lawton became part of the Port of Embarkation, San Francisco
during the war at least 20,000 troops were stationed at Fort Lawton at a time
more than a million troops passed through the installation during and after the war
Fort Lawton was also used as a Prisoner of War (POW) camp
with more than 1,000 Germans imprisoned there
and approximately 5,000 Italians passed through en route to Hawaii for imprisonment
Vancouver Barracks in Vancouver, Washington once again became a center of military activities
250 officers and 7,295 enlisted personnel were billeted at the 3,029-acre location
Harbor Defenses of Puget Sound consisted of Fort Flagler on Morrowstone Island,
Fort Casey on Whidbey Island, Fort Whitman at La Conner and Fort Townsend at Port Townsend
Some troops were taken to the Columbia River near Maryhill, Washington
where the great Columbia River became a stand-in for Germany's Rhine River
challenging soldiers to build emergency crossings
this resulted in the developed the "pilot bridge" which contained 4,000 pontoons
and was built at a cost of \$34 million
Puget Sound itself became a training ground for the U.S. Navy to practice amphibious landings
Navy also took control of Piers 90-91 and other Port of Seattle facilities

CONGRESS PASSES LEGISLATION TO RESTRICT IMMIGRATION TO THE UNITED STATES

Congress enacted a Bill to empower any American diplomatic or consular officer the right

to refuse any visa or temporary work visa to any alien who sought to enter the United States if there was reason to believe that person would engage in activities that endangered society -- June 20, 1941

HITLER LAUNCHES OPERATION BARBAROSSA -- THE INVASION OF THE SOVIET UNION

Having failed to invade England [May 1940], Adolf Hitler was determined to open an Eastern Front with an invasion of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics -- June 22, 1941

in violation of an agreement between the leader of the Nazi Party and Joseph Stalin
Soviet forces were driven back more than 600 miles to the gates of Moscow with staggering losses
battles on the Eastern Front constituted the largest military confrontation in history

roughly three million German troops faced slightly fewer Soviet troops
on a 750-mile front between the Baltic Sea and the Carpathian Mountains
battles were characterized by unprecedented ferocity, wholesale destruction, mass deportations, and immense loss of life due to combat, massacres, starvation, exposure and disease

Eastern Front was central to the Holocaust as this was the site of nearly all extermination camps, death marches, ghettos and a majority of the campaign of persecution and extermination sanctioned by the Nazi government

Of the estimated seventy million deaths attributed to World War II

over thirty million, many of them civilians, died on the Eastern Front

(Fighting on the Eastern Front was decisive in determining the outcome of World War II

and was eventually the main reason for Germany's defeat

it resulted in the destruction of the Third Reich, the partition of Germany and the rise of the Soviet Union as a military and industrial superpower)

AMERICAN COMMUNIST PARTY REACTS TO THE GERMAN INVASION

American Communists long supported the radical left wing of the state Democratic Party's Washington Commonwealth Federation (WCF)

Regarding President Franklin Roosevelt's foreign policy

Communists strengthened their "antifascist" position

and threw even greater WCF support behind American effort to assist the Allies

LOGGING IS THE PRIMARY INDUSTRY OF GRAYS HARBOR COUNTY

(Henry McCleary had built a sawmill on the Olympic Peninsula [1897]

next he established a company town, McCleary, with two large factories

plywood and door that manufacturing continued in McCleary through the Great Depression

using fir trees purchased from the Simpson Logging Company

and shipped into town from a McCleary-owned sawmill in Shelton, Washington)

Over the years, Shelton's economy had become dependent on McCleary business

when the Simpson Logging Company learned 80-year-old Henry McCleary wanted to retire

he intended to sell his properties and holdings -- he was ready to negotiate

Simpson Logging in Shelton was interested in acquiring McCleary's door plant and plywood mill

and the sawmill he owned in Shelton -- it had no interest in the town itself

these acquisitions would enable the company to integrate its entire operation by providing options

Simpson could sell fir logs, produce lumber, or manufacture plywood and doors

Henry McCleary, however, was not interested in selling only the manufacturing facilities
he also wanted to sell the entire town -- including buildings, streets and utilities
all of which had been neglected for years and were in deplorable condition
Negotiations between McCleary and Simpson continued throughout the summer and [fall] 1941
little progress was made

RED SCARE SPREADS ACROSS AMERICA

Investigations into Communists Party members and their activities increased throughout the nation
“Red Scare” was underway -- 1941 to [1957]
(this was the second since the [1917] Bolshevik revolution
first “Red Scare” had occurred in [1919])
“Second Red Scare” was characterized by heightened fears of Communist influence
Communist agents were thought to have infiltrated and endangered American institutions
on-going investigations destroyed the careers of thousands of people
Communists and non-Communists alike

WASHINGTON IS HOME TO A U.S. NAVY AIR BASE AND ARMY AIR CORPS BASES

Seattle Naval Air Station (Sand Point) operations and staff ballooned during the war years:
daily population rose to 8,000 civilian and military personnel
men and planes from aircraft carriers, battleships, and cruisers visiting Puget Sound
stayed at the station
Seattle Naval Air Station hosted several headquarters functions, a weather center,
a communications center, and an overseas terminal for the Naval Air Transport Service
one hundred and fifty shops at the station provided necessary repairs
and modifications for fleet aircraft
it provided aviation supplies from propellers to parachutes
(U.S. Navy announced that the base would close permanently [September 1, 1950])
Geiger Field near Spokane was a major training base for heavy bombardment units
new B-17 “Flying Fortresses” were obtained from the Boeing Aircraft Company
Geiger Field was also used by Air Technical Service Command
as an aircraft maintenance and supply depot
auxiliary airfields were located at Deer Park Airport and Spokane’s Felts Field
(Geiger Field was closed in late [1945])
McChord Field near Tacoma was home to the 17th Bombardment Group (Medium)
they began a transition from Douglas B-18s to Douglas B-23s
B-18 Bolos medium bombers which were considered to be underpowered,
had inadequate defensive armament and carried too small a bomb load
B-23 medium bombers were better constructed and equipped
after the 17th Bombardment Group’s transition was complete
they were transferred to Pendleton, Oregon -- June 29, 1941
17th Bombardment Group was replaced by the 12th Bombardment Group (Medium)
(after the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor this was the only Air Corps combat unit
on the Pacific Coast north of the San Francisco Bay area
they immediately began flying anti-submarine patrols watching for signs of an invasion)

U.S. NAVAL TORPEDO STATION AT KEYPORT, WASHINGTON EXPANDS

Keyport became a bee hive of activity almost overnight
civilian employment at the Keyport, Washington installation increased to such an extent
that a housing project of approximately 300 units was built in Poulsbo, Washington
to accommodate the new employees and their families
Stringent security measures added secrecy²⁵⁹
powerful search lights were mounted on concrete bases
and a strong link fence enclosed the station
constant patrols served as deterrents to would-be trespassers
Employees began working a seven day week with the eighth day off
women, who made up forty-two percent of the civilian workforce,
began working in the industrial shops to replace the men who went into the military
employment reached an all-time high of 2,035 civilian and 821 military
sometimes as many as 100 torpedoes were produced and tested in a single day
(peak production occurred [in 1944] when 7,000 torpedoes produced)

OTHER INDUSTRIES MEET THE DEMANDS OF WAR

Lumber was great demand
many billions of board-feet were needed to build everything from barracks to minesweepers
specialized lumber products were developed as substitutes for critically scarce metals
water-resistant plywood was produced to use in construction of training planes and barges
Washington continued as a leading agricultural state
farm products increased in value to \$250 million [1941]
improved preservation processes, such as dehydration of fruits, vegetables, milk and eggs
permitted these foods to be shipped to distant war fronts
with millions of Americans serving in the armed forces, the annual need for powdered eggs
reached 400 million pounds [1943] compared with 250 million pounds the year before
Washington's fishing industry continued as one of the most productive in the country
salmon and halibut were the major products, but various other seafoods also were harvested
during the war years, the Army and Navy purchased virtually all of the salmon
canned in Washington and Alaska

WASHINGTON'S SUBURBS DO THEIR PART FOR THE WAR

Renton gained a huge Boeing airplane factory early in the war
that turned out hundreds of B-29 Superfortresses
Bellevue's whaling dock on Meydenbauer Bay was appropriated by the Coast Guard
there whaling vessels were converted into use as part of the federal government fleet
because war workers in need of housing rented summer cabins and available Eastside shelters
Overlake Transit scheduled twenty-six bus trips a day to carry commuters
across the Mercer Island Floating Bridge (which had opened [1940])
to provide access to a stable supply of adequate houses

²⁵⁹ Lisa Poole with Dianne Robinson, *Torpedo Town U.S.A.*, P. 48.

AREA FOR LAKE ROOSEVELT BEHIND GRAND COULEE DAM IS CLEARED

(Public Works Administration started clearing the reservoir zone of trees and other plants [late 1928])

Lincoln Lumber Company gave the highest bid to purchase logs: \$2.25 per thousand board feet

more than 54,000 acres were cleared and cut timber was floated downstream

pace of clearing was accelerated [April 1941] when Roosevelt Lake

was declared a national defense project)

All of the land had been purchased at market value at a cost \$10.5 million

which included the relocation of farms, bridges, highways and railroads

Last tree fell during a ceremony conducted by Reclamation Supervising Engineer Frank A. Banks

and State WPA Administrator Carl W. Smith -- July 19, 1941

2,626 people living in five main camps along the Columbia River had worked on the project

\$4.9 million was spent on labor

SILK BECOMES A VITAL WAR MATERIAL

Vichy French government, collaborating with the Axis powers,

delivered French Indochina to the Japanese -- July 24, 1941

American and British governments froze hundreds of millions of dollars in Japanese assets

including all of the raw silk in the country to ensure an adequate supply for Allied parachutes

and powder bags for propellant charges

Panic struck the silk-stocking buying public

women "stampeded" hosiery counters at department stores

sales of silk stockings increased in some cities by 300 percent -- stores added extra sales help

Gimbel's Department Store in New York called in ten "husky detectives"

to handle stocking-crazed women

AMERICA'S MILITARY DRAFT PROVIDES MEN FOR SERVICE

(Selective Training and Service Act had passed Congress [September 25, 1940]

it was scheduled to expire in a year)

President Roosevelt asked Congress to extend the term of duty for draftees beyond twelve months

debate in congress centered on who should control the draft, the size of the army

and the need for deferments

proposed legislation changed the age of draftees from between the ages of 21 and 35

to all men 18 to 45 -- and all men aged 18 to 65 were required to register

U.S. House of Representatives approved the extension

by a single vote (201 to 200) -- August 12, 1941

as Colonel Karl R. Bendetson (later remembered for his role as architect of the internment

of American Japanese during World War II) said, "**Mr. Rayburn** (Speaker of the House)

banged the gavel at a critical moment and declared the Bill had passed."²⁶⁰

U.S. Senate approved the Bill by a wider margin, and Roosevelt signed the bill into law -- August 18

RESISTANCE TO THE DRAFT

²⁶⁰ Dan Plesch, *AMERICA, HITLER AND THE UN*, P. 21.

Many of the soldiers who had been drafted for a year of service [October 1940] threatened to desert once their original twelve months was up
many of these men in protest painted the letters “O” “H” “I” and “O” (OHIO) on the walls of their barracks -- these letters were an acronym for “Over the hill in October”

Desertions did occur, but they were not widespread

GENERAL LESLIE R. GROVES, Jr. BUILDS AMERICA’S MILITARY HEADQUARTERS

Born the third of four children to Army Chaplain Leslie Richard Groves, Sr, and his wife Gwen in Albany, New York, [August 17, 1896] Leslie, Jr. traveled to military bases with his family
Chaplain Groves at one point was ordered to return to the 14th Infantry stationed at Fort Lawton, Washington

Dick Groves entered Queen Anne High School in Seattle [1913]
after graduation he attended the University of Washington
until he received an appointment to West Point military academy
where he graduated fourth in his class [1921]

After his graduation from West Point, Leslie R. Groves, Jr. was posted to the 4th Engineers stationed at Camp Lewis, Washington
next he was posted at Fort Worden, Washington near Seattle in command of a survey detachment
in Seattle he was able to pursue his courtship with kindergarten teacher Grace Wilson
their marriage produced a son and a daughter

General Groves was assigned to construct the largest office building in the world -- August 19, 1941
at 5,100,000 square feet it was twice the size of the Empire State Building in New York City
40,000 staff members would work in the five-story, five-sided structure
which would ultimately become the Pentagon

GRAND COULEE DAM IS COMPLETED TWO YEARS AHEAD OF SCHEDULE

(Nespelem Rural Electric Association became the first commercial customer to buy power from Grand Coulee Dam -- one of Grand Coulee’s small generators [September 12, 1941])

First of the dam’s primary generators went on line
when it was set in motion by the force of the mighty Columbia River
electric power delivery from one of its large generating units first occurred -- October 4, 1941

Construction on Grand Coulee Dam, almost four times larger than Hoover Dam, officially ended one month later, nine years after it began -- two years ahead of schedule
more than 12,000 people found work on the dam at one stage or another
seventy-two died on the job -- usually from falling or from having something fall on them
contrary to myth, no one is buried in the concrete
workers were paid an average of 85 cents an hour
skilled laborers, such as carpenters and electricians, received up to \$1.20 an hour
during the Great Depression these were considered excellent wages

Grand Coulee Dam could generate 1,970,000 kilowatts of electric power

Lower plant consisted of two powerhouses with eighteen large generators

Grand Coulee Dam, the largest concrete structure on earth, stood forty-six stories tall
and as wide at the base as twelve city blocks

it was often described as the Eighth Wonder of the World

IMPERIAL JAPANESE SURPRISE ATTACK ON PEARL HARBOR

Imperial Japanese Navy conducted a surprise military strike on the U.S. navy base at Pearl Harbor, Hawaii -- 7:48 a.m. (local time) Sunday, December 7, 1941
This attack was intended as a preventative action to keep the U.S. Pacific Fleet from interfering with military actions the Empire of Japan was planning in Southeast Asia against overseas territories of the United Kingdom, the Netherlands and the United States (Five Japanese Fleet submarines had departed Kure Naval District, Japan [November 25, 1941]) each launched a miniature submarine for the attack
Six Japanese aircraft carriers launched 353 Japanese fighter planes, bombers and torpedo planes in two waves during the two-hour attack
Japanese were shockingly successful
three U.S. Navy battleships were lost
USS *Pennsylvania* (BB-38) was damaged while in dry dock
USS *Oklahoma* (BB-37) was capsized with a loss of 429 dead
USS *Arizona* (BB-39) exploded with a loss of 1,177 dead
(she remains a memorial to this day)
five additional U.S. Navy battleships were damaged but later returned to war
USS *California* (BB-44), USS *Maryland* (BB-46), USS *Nevada* (BB-36),
USS *Tennessee* (BB-43), USS *West Virginia* (BB-48)
in addition, three cruisers, four destroyers, a seaplane tender, repair ship, minelayer, tug, floating drydock and a target ship (ex-battleship) USS *Utah* (AG-16) were sunk
aircraft losses were 188 destroyed and 159 damaged -- most before they could take off
American dead numbered 2,403 including sixty-eight civilians
there were 1,178 military and civilian wounded

IMPERIAL JAPANESE FLEET STEAMED FOR HOME

They regretted their failure to catch the three Americas aircraft carriers not at Pearl Harbor
USS *Enterprise* under Rear Admiral William Halsey had been sent to deliver Marine Corps fighter planes to Wake Island
USS *Lexington* with Captain Felix Stump in command was delivering scout bombers to Midway Island
USS *Saratoga* had left Pearl Harbor for upkeep and repairs in San Diego, California

AMERICA LEARNS OF THE ATTACK

Admiral Husband E. Kimmel, Commander in Chief Pacific and ranking naval officer in Pearl Harbor sent a hurried dispatch to all major navy commands and fleet units
it said simply: **“AIR RAID ON PEARL HARBOR X THIS IS NOT DRILL”**²⁶¹
This attack came as a profound shock to the American people
little stood in the way of an enemy attack on the West coast of the United States
Boeing and Puget Sound Naval Shipyard made Seattle a prime target

²⁶¹ Library of Congress, Today in History December 7.

3000 volunteer air wardens stood guard that night in Seattle

JAPANESE AMERICANS COME UNDER SUSPICION AFTER PEARL HARBOR

New laws excluded newcomers from becoming citizens -- non-citizens could not own land
of the 112,000 Japanese in the U.S. more than 70,000 were U.S. citizens

first generation Americans were known as Issei

second generation Americans were known as Nisei

Sansei designated the grandchildren of Issei

more than 14,000 Japanese lived in Washington in -- 1941

more than 8,900 of these people were native born U.S. citizens

most had settled west of the Cascade Mountains

King and Pierce counties were home to a vast majority

more than one-half of the farmland in King County and one-third in Pierce County

was farmed by Japanese Issei, Nisei and Sansei truck farmers

(General John L. DeWitt was Western Defense Command Commanding General

was stationed in San Francisco beginning [December 5, 1939])

General John DeWitt and other military authorities

insisted the location of the Japanese posed a grave military threat

according to *The Seattle Star* newspaper Seattle Police **“rounded up 51 Japanese aliens considered dangerous by the Federal Bureau of Investigation”**

they were placed in custody

some of the Seattleites were members of the Japanese American Chamber of Commerce

BATTLESHIP USS WASHINGTON, BB-56, PREPARES FOR WAR

USS *Washington* was on her shakedown and training cruise in the Atlantic Ocean

when the Japanese Navy attacked Pearl Harbor --December 7, 1941

Washington remained in Atlantic waters, serving as the flagship for Admiral John Wilcox,

commander of the Atlantic Fleet's battleships and Task Force 39

AMERICA ENTERS WORLD WAR II

President Franklin Roosevelt addressed Congress in a speech

which was also broadcast throughout America -- December 8, 1941

he began **“Yesterday, Dec. 7, 1941 - a date which will live in infamy - the United States of America was suddenly and deliberately attacked by naval and air forces of the Empire of Japan.”**

Roosevelt's words were broadcast over radios and school loudspeakers across the nation

students and teachers were tense as the president announced the doom of many and the fate of all

high school seniors and young men over eighteen were anxious to become war heroes

Congress declared war on Japan -- December 8

with America's entry into World War II, radio technology and license trafficking were frozen

but radio flourished as a news medium

war correspondents such as Edward R. Murrow, Walter Cronkite and Eric Sevareid

became household names

WASHINGTON STATE SHIPYARDS EXPLODE WITH ACTIVITY

Puget Sound Naval Shipyard at Bremerton had five dry-docks
 that were available for construction and repair work
 Bremerton's Naval Shipyard at began the mammoth job of repairing and rebuilding
 a large portion of the bombed-out hulks from Pearl Harbor
 five of the six surviving battleships were towed to Bremerton
 USS *Nevada*, USS *Tennessee*, USS *California*, USS *Maryland*, and USS *West Virginia*
 arrived at the Naval installation for repair and modernization
 these ships became known as the "Pearl Harbor Ghosts"
 because Imperial Japan had declared them sunk
 they were rebuilt and returned to service stronger than before
 during the war, Puget Sound Naval Shipyard's workforce doubled to over 30,000
 throughout the war Bremerton's Yard repaired twenty-six battleships (some more than once),
 eighteen aircraft carriers, thirteen cruisers, and seventy-nine destroyers
 workers also overhauled, repaired, or fitted out another 400 warships
 Bremerton also launched newly-constructed warships
 U.S. Navy ordered \$10 million in new ships to be built by Puget Sound Naval Shipyard
 new ships included twenty-five submarine chasers, thirteen destroyers,
 eight destroyer escorts, seven seagoing tugs, six submarines, five aircraft carriers
 two minesweepers, two ammunition ships, as well as 1,700 small boats
 this construction program was arranged primarily by Congressman Warren G. Magnuson
 Bremerton's Shipbuilding Dock No. 3 was used for new ship construction
 instead of sliding down the traditional inclined ways (launch tracks for ships)
 new vessels were launched simply by flooding the dock
 there were also four additional new ship-building ways for the construction of escort vessels
 (Todd had bought property for a construction yard on Tacoma's Commencement Bay [1917]
 they operated for almost a decade after World War I building three cruisers
 Cincinnati, *Omaha* and *Milwaukee*
 merchant vessels had been a Todd specialty between the wars
 some of these were easily converted to escort vessels and "Victory ships" [troop carriers])
 Todd Shipyards had closed but was reactivated by Todd and Henry J. Kaiser for WWII
 this partnership became known as Seattle-Tacoma Shipbuilding
 U.S. Navy invested \$15 million in an expansion project
 its three ways were increased to eight
 33,000 men and women worked in Tacoma to build five freighters, two transports,
 thirty-seven escort carriers, five gasoline tankers and three destroyer tenders
 at the combined Todd Shipyards/Seattle-Tacoma Shipbuilding operation,
 Todd bought out Kaiser's interest in Seattle-Tacoma Shipbuilding
 and continued as Todd Pacific Shipyards headquartered in Tacoma
 this company turned out a remarkable forty-two Victory ships
 at its peak, Todd Tacoma alone employed 28,000 people
 Todd Pacific Shipyards also had a facility in Seattle
 which concentrated on repair work and built new destroyers
 (Todd Pacific Shipyards sold the yard to the Navy after the war
 U.S. Navy sold the yard to the Port of Tacoma [1959]

its site is now part of the port's Commencement Bay Industrial Development District)
(Kaiser Shipyards were owned by the Kaiser Shipbuilding Company
which was begun [1939] by American industrialist Henry J. Kaiser
to help meet the construction goals for merchant shipping
set by the United States Maritime Commission)
seven major shipbuilding yards were located on the Pacific coast
four of the Kaiser Shipyards were located in the San Francisco Bay Area
they produced 747 ships, including many "Liberty" (cargo) ships and Victory ships
more than any other complex in the United States
Kaiser Shipyards in California also produced the *Casablanca*-class escort carriers
three of their shipyards were located across the Columbia River from each other:

- at Ryan Point in Vancouver, Washington;
- at the St. Johns area of Portland, Oregon (Oregon Shipbuilding Corporation)
Oregon Kaiser Yards alone were responsible for delivering 455 ships;
- at Swan Island in the Columbia River between Washington and Oregon
this shipyard stood at the site of an old dairy farm
(only a short distance upriver from today's Interstate 5 bridge)
Swan Island shipyard completed its first ship in 253 days from keel laying to launch
Liberty ships were being constructed even before the plant was finished

Henry Kaiser recruited from across the United States for workers in his shipyards
he employed more than 200,000 workers at his shipyards
Kaiser hired more women employees than any other industry in the nation
in addition to high wages, Kaiser Shipyards provided their employees
with free housing and medical care
Kaiser constructed two company towns along the Columbia River:

- McLoughlin Heights now a suburb of Vancouver, Washington,
- Vanport on an island in the Columbia River (this was later destroyed by a flood)

Kaiser Shipyards were known for developing new methods of ship building
numerous construction records were established by Kaiser Shipyards
at the Oregon Shipbuilding Yard on the Columbia River near Portland
the SS *Joseph N. Teal* was built in ten days [fall 1942]
in a race with other shipyards, one ship was completed
in four days, fifteen hours, and twenty-six minutes
as the ship hull was prefabricated on land
Kaiser Shipyards turned out ships at record speed using women construction workers
at the start of the war it took about 300 days from keel laying to launch
soon Kaiser ships were completed in only two-thirds of that time
and at a quarter of the cost of the average of all other shipyards
Liberty ships were assembled in a little over two weeks
by end of the war, Kaiser Shipyards produced more ships than any other similar facilities
1,490 ships were built in an average construction time of twenty-three days
this was twenty-seven percent of the total U.S. Maritime Commission demand
for World War II
thirty LST (landing craft for troops) were built in one six-month period

(Kaiser Shipyards shut down at the end of the war)

Puget Sound area shipyards constructed an unbelievable number of war vessels

Seattle yards employed 22,000 at twenty-nine major shipyards

they built forty-six destroyers and three tenders for the U.S. Navy plus other vessels
in all, eighty-eight Washington State civilian shipyards around the Sound employed over 100,000
who distinguished themselves by turning out all types of crafts

patrol boats, mine-sweepers, destroyers, landing craft, tugs, barges, troopships,
escort aircraft carriers and floating dry-docks were only the most common

others were located in Vancouver, Tacoma, Hoquiam, Edmonds, Anacortes,

South Bend, Port Townsend, Cathlamet, Aberdeen, Hoquiam, Bellingham, Gig Harbor,
Friday Harbor, Olympia and Winslow (now Bainbridge Island)

Marine Division of the Bellingham Iron Works built fifty all-steel Navy tug boats

before that contract was awarded, the shipyard had built mainly mine-sweepers

Grays Harbor Shipbuilding Company built seventy-two vessels for the army and navy
fulfilling contracts valued at \$5 million between [1942 and 1944]

Puget Sound Bridge and Drydock/Associated Shipbuilders turned out thirty-eight minesweepers,
fifteen covered wooden lighters (barges), ten floating dry-dock workshops,
three seaplane tenders, three wooden tugboats, and other vessels

Lake Washington Shipyard at Houghton (now annexed to Kirkland) employed 6,000 workers
to repair dozens of merchant vessels and ferries during the war
and to build ships for the Navy

(this shipyard site is now the location of Carillon Point,
a residential-commercial development)

Shipyards in Tacoma and Vancouver, Washington produced escort aircraft carriers (CVEs)
at a rate of one every two weeks

these “baby flatops” were half the length of fleet carriers

they were slower, lightly armed and armored, and carried fewer airplanes
but they could be built quickly and cheaply

SEATTLE JAPANESE AMERICANS RECEIVE A WARNING

Seattle Mayor William “Earl” Millikin issued the following warning: **“Seattle must have tolerance toward American-born Japanese, most of whom are loyal. But I also want to warn the Japanese that they must not congregate or make any utterance that could be used as grounds for reprisals”** (*The Seattle Star* [December 8, 1941] P. 6)

Seattle Police Chief Herbert Kimsey announced that patrols would be placed
around the **“Japanese quarter”** and stated that anti-Japanese riots
would be **“crushed with force”** (*The Seattle Star*),

Rear Admiral C. S. Freeman, commander of the 13th Naval District, made the following request: **“The immediate problem for the civilian population is to be on guard for possible sabotage. The navy will appreciate any information regarding suspicious actions on the part of individuals who may seek to do harm locally. I realize that the very great majority of our people, including Japanese residents, are loyal to our country and it therefore is important to avoid unjust or unfounded suspicion. However, all information submitted will be investigated by the proper federal authorities”** (*The Seattle Star* [December 8, 1941] P. 6)

Fear was also present in the American Japanese community
there were rumors that some Seattle Japanese youths had been beaten up

ITALY AND GERMANY DECLARE WAR ON THE UNITED STATES

In support of their Axis ally Japan, Italy and Germany declared war on the United States
Italian dictator, Benito Mussolini, made the declaration first -- December 11, 1941
speaking from a balcony over the Piazza Venezia in Rome
he pledged the “powers of the pact of steel” were determined to win
Adolf Hitler then made his announcement at the Reichstag (German parliament) in Berlin
he said he had tried to avoid direct conflict with the United States
but, under the Tripartite Agreement [signed September 27,1940]
Germany was obliged to join with Italy to defend their ally Japan -- December 11

PRESIDENT FRANKLIN DELANO ROOSEVELT ASKES CONGRESS TO DECLARE WAR

(A declaration of war is a formal declaration issued by a national government
indicating that a state of war exists between that nation and another)
In the United States, Article One, Section Eight paragraph Eleven of the U.S. Constitution says:
“Congress shall have power to ... declare War....”
however, the declaration provides no specific format for what form the legislation must have
Honoring the Constitution and Congress, President Roosevelt sent a message to Congress:

To the Congress:

On the morning of December eleventh, the Government of Germany, pursuing its course of world conquest, declared war against the United States.

The long known and the long expected has thus taken place. The forces endeavoring to enslave the entire world now are moving toward this hemisphere.

Never before has there been a greater challenge to life, liberty, and civilization.

Delay invites greater danger. Rapid and united effort by all of the peoples of the world who are determined to remain free will insure a world victory of the forces of justice and of righteousness over the forces of savagery and of barbarism.

Italy also has declared war against the United States.

I therefore request the Congress to recognize a state of war between the United States and Germany, and between the United States and Italy.²⁶²

UNITED STATES IS INVOLVED IN TWO WARS SIMULTANEOUSLY

One with Imperial Japan --the Pacific Theater
Another with the Axis powers: Germany, Italy, Hungary, Romania, Bulgaria
this was the European Theater
Washington State became the demarcation center for the Pacific Theater
and the West coast became a Combat Zone

UNITED STATES FACES A DELIMMA

²⁶² Department of State Bulletin Vol. V Numbers 106-131, July 3-December 27, 1941, P. 475.

When Japan attacked the United States, the war in Europe had been raging for over two years
Europeans had few resources to spare to protect their far-flung Eastern colonies
When Germany declared war on the U.S. this nation faced a decision
about how to expend its resources between two separate war theaters
on the one hand, Japan had attacked the United States directly at Pearl Harbor
and the Japanese Navy threatened America's West Coast
on the other hand, Germany was universally considered stronger and more dangerous
because only Great Britain and the Soviet Union remained unoccupied by Nazi Germany

ABLE BODIED WORKERS ARE NEEDED BY THE NATION

Men went off to war -- women went off to work
construction projects abounded in Washington State
military forts, air bases, naval bases and hospitals needed to be built
soldiers, sailors, construction and production workers were all needed
Job seekers by the hundreds of thousands rushed to Western Washington looking for work
Seattle gained 100,000 inhabitants
Spokane's population increased by 20,000
small towns found the demand for increased production changed the tempo of rural life
Eastern Washington suffered population losses as workers flocked to the coast
Adams, Pend Oreille, Okanogan, and Stevens counties experienced the greatest losses
Military Draft and the war effort consumed America's work force in the early 1940s
industry turned to teen-aged workers of both genders to fill in as replacements
congress rolled back social and economic reform legislation
many factories instigated a longer working day to boost industrial output
federal government made anti-trust legislation a low priority
to combat the labor shortage, federal inspectors ignored laws
regulating employment of women and children
Many states had to change their child-labor laws to allow these teenagers to work
patriotism, adult status and money led many youth to drop out of school and take a defense job
with very little public outcry, the number of high school dropouts increased significantly
during the war, the teenage workforce grew from one million to three million -- 1940-[1944]
number of students in public high schools dropped from 6.6 million in 1940 to 5.6 million [1944]
as a million students, and many teachers, took jobs in defense plants

PACIFIC CAR AND FOUNDRY (PACCAR) CONVERTS TO WAR PRODUCTION

Renton's diesel truck builder, PACCAR, was contracted to produce Sherman Tanks
(926 tanks were delivered during the war)
Other notable vehicles produced by PACCAR included the "T-28" super-heavy tank
an armored self-propelled gun (also called 105 mm Gun Motor Carriage T-95)
company engineers designed the "M25" Tank Transporter -- a tank recovery and transport vehicle
its tractor unit was fitted with both an armored cab and two winches
with a combined towing capacity of sixty tons
its semi-trailer could be used to haul battle damaged tanks to be repaired
(more than 1,300 of these rescue vehicles were built)

NEW ALUMINUM INDUSTRY PROVIDES WAR MATERIALS

Manufacturing of aluminum was a new wartime industry ideal for airplanes
smelting one ton of finished aluminum consumed 17,000 kilowatt hours of electricity
Grand Coulee Dam provided the necessary electricity for the power-hungry process
Grand Coulee Dam increased production to meet the huge increase in demand for electricity
so much so that water could not be spared for irrigation
farmers in the Columbia Basin had to wait until the end of the war for their water
Aluminum Corporation of America (ALCOA) of Vancouver, Washington signed a contract
to purchase 32.5 megawatts of power for a smelter [December 1939]
first transmission line from Grand Coulee was completed to Vancouver at about the same time
with that smelter completed, the Northwest aluminum industry was born
this new and expanded war industry doubled Vancouver's population
It became necessary to drastically increase aluminum production
a remote location was needed to protect a \$71 million smelting facility from foreign attack
two rural sites just outside of Spokane were chosen,
and ground was broken -- November 1941
Spokane's Travis Pattern & Foundry Inc. was placed on one of the sites
as the second site remained available
Longview's Reynolds Metal Company began production to meet the demands of war
Tacoma's Olin Corporation added aluminum smelting plants
It was estimated that electricity from Grand Coulee Dam alone provided the power
to make the aluminum used in about one-third of the airplanes built during World War II
all together aluminum production around the war years increased 565%
from 163,000 tons [1939] to 920,000 tons [1943]

BOEING'S PLANT NUMBER 2 PRODUCES B-17 FLYING FORTRESSES

Boeing was a primary customer for aluminum from Northwest smelters
Plant 2 in Seattle was located about a mile up the Duwamish River from Boeing's original Plant 1
differences between the two production facilities were striking
Plant 1 was a workshop where biplanes were stitched, glued and nailed together
Plant 2 was a modern assembly line where Boeing workers were building B-17s
at a rapidly increasing rate
metal parts fabricated in the back were transformed into aircraft
as they slowly progressed along an assembly line toward the front doors
this was where the mostly unskilled workers learned to assemble aluminum,
engines and electronics into a sophisticated flying machine
Boeing's work force was 46 per cent women in 1941
Boeing also hired retired workers and the blind

OTHER WASHINGTON CORPORATIONS SUPPLY WAR GOODS

Weyerhaeuser installed a new sawmill at Longview --1941
this was followed by a sulfide plant to produce sulfur for commercial use
Smaller industries contributed to the war effort

propellers from Seattle brass foundries were added to newly-constructed ships
galley stoves and windlasses from Everett's iron works were placed aboard newly-built war ships
Kent's garbage can plant converted to turn out rifle clips
clothing shops that previously made bathing suits and sport sweaters
converted to make blankets and mittens for soldiers

IMPACT OF WORLD WAR II ON PUGET SOUND

Traveler and writer Frederick Simpich, Sr., visited the Northwest early in the war to take inventory

he noted the conditions he encountered: **"...This Pacific Northwest, by the Great Circle route through the Aleutians, is only about 4,700 miles from Tokyo. Its army posts, naval bases, docks, airplane factories, ship and lumber yards, mines and forests, railway terminals and fishing fleets are all possible objects of enemy attacks."**

"...Great rifles and antiaircraft guns point their deadly snouts from coastal groves and hidden nooks. Destroyers, mine layers, sweepers, submarines and patrol bombers depart on mysterious missions. Soldiers afoot and in trucks patrol the roads and beaches.... Barrage balloon crews shield ... an air base by flying scores of elephantine gasbags at the end of long cables.... Barbed wire and guards hold the inquisitive public far back from busy waterfronts, where blacked-out troop trains discharge men and where Army transports load on dark, rainy nights for 'some northern port'...."²⁶³

"Mountain-high on the docks are piled the things campaigning armies use: engines, planes, extra wings, soap, flashlights, iron pipe, typewriters, kitchen ranges, tubs, pots, pans, bales of blankets, candy, cigarettes, rolls of camouflage material, big steel mats for making airplane landing floors on sandy beaches or rough fields, tents, tools, mattresses, even dog harnesses; food, too, shiploads of it. 'How much grub is here?' I asked a quartermaster colonel. 'Millions of rations,' he said. 'Perhaps enough to keep one soldier fat for 260,000 years.'

"New bombers, pursuit planes, merchant ships, long barges for landing invading troops, mine sweepers and mine layers; destroyers, seaplane tenders, crash boats, carriers and transports made by converting freighters; uniforms, sleeping bags by the thousands, knockdown houses for use in Alaska; skis, dog sleds and dog harness; gas-mask fillers, incendiary bomb casings; cartridge clips, preserved foods, propellers, marine steering engines by the hundreds -- these are but a few of the things now made here."²⁶⁴

LIFE ON THE HOME FRONT²⁶⁵

Every city, county and region in the state was involved in the war effort

every person, company and agency felt the effects of the war in dozens of ways

war was constantly on every mind and war news each day motivated citizens

to work long and often unusual hours

many companies scheduled three eight-hour shifts seven days a week

AMERICAN AND FILIPINO TROOPS TRY TO HOLD THE PHILIPPINE ISLANDS

²⁶³ W. Storrs Lee. *Washington State*. P. 465.

²⁶⁴ W. Storrs Lee. *Washington State*. P. 465-466.

²⁶⁵ James R. Warren, HistoryLink, Essay 1664, September 13, 1999.

Following the Pearl Harbor attack the Japanese invaded the Philippine Islands
an American-Filipino military force under the command of U.S. General Douglas MacArthur
was forced onto the Bataan peninsula where they carried out a delaying action at Corregidor,
a small rock-strewn island south of the Philippine province of Bataan
Japanese knew with enough forces they could take American and Filipino occupied Corregidor
which was strategically located at the entrance of Manila Bay
Corregidor meant control of one of Asia's finest natural harbors
Japanese began their attacks on Corregidor -- December 29, 1941
but the effort did little damage because the occupants had been on alert
When the Japanese began another bomber attack ordered to last at least one week
they did much more damage to the soldiers, artillery, barracks and supply depots

ARCADIA CONFERENCE SETS THE DIRECTION OF AMERICA'S WAR EFFORT

American war planners had anticipated the possibility of a two-front war
strategy meetings with U.S. allies resulted in a "Europe First" policy
President Roosevelt and British Prime Minister Winston Churchill met in Washington, D.C.
to develop military strategy -- December 22-[January 14], 1942
this meeting resulted in a "Europe First" policy being agreed upon
United States committed to sending its army and air force to fight Germany
in North Africa and Europe as soon as those forces were ready
campaign against Japan would be focused on halting Japanese expansion
until the war on Germany was complete when the full power of the United States,
United Kingdom, and eventually the Soviet Union would be unleashed on Japan
not all branches of the military agreed with this strategy
this resulted in a great deal of friction between the Army and Navy

JAPANESE SUBMARINE IS SUNK OFF THE MOUTH OF THE COLUMBIA RIVER

Following the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor the 17th Bombardment Group from McChord Field
flew anti-submarine patrols off the west coast of the United States
they were the first unit to fly the B-25, Mitchell medium bomber
one of its Mitchells dropped four 300-pound bombs on a Japanese submarine
near the mouth of the Columbia River -- December 24, 1941

HENRY McCLEARY DRIVES A HARD BARGAIN

Henry McCleary set a deadline for the purchase of his properties at midnight, December 31, 1941
Simpson must buy it all or he would close his entire operation including the town
An agreement was reached --11:00 p.m., December 31
Henry McCleary had sold his manufacturing plants and the entire town
to the Simpson Logging Company (now Simpson Timber Company)
however, most of the region's old growth timber was completely gone

McCLEARY, WASHINGTON ACQUIRES A NEW OWNER

Much to the town's relief, a notice was posted advising of the sale
on the McCleary Company's office door -- New Year's Day, 1942

it requested all employees continue working as usual
Simpson Logging Company instantly became eastern Grays Harbor County's largest employer
Simpson Logging Company had become the landlord of the approximately 300 families
living in ramshackle town of McCleary without sanitary or storm sewer facilities
and desperately needing improvements and repairs to water and power systems and to roads
At a town meeting, citizens of McCleary were told to incorporate
they must establish a municipal government and learn to run the city's business
Simpson Logging Company must be left alone to concentrate on manufacturing wood products
and provide community employment

BOEING IS PRESSED TO MEET THE DEMAND FOR B-17 BOMBERS

Boeing operated two main factories in Seattle and one in Renton
two additional branch plants were located in Tacoma
one plant each was located in Aberdeen, Bellingham, Everett and Chehalis
two hundred other companies served as suppliers and subcontractors for Boeing
One month after Pearl Harbor, Boeing had produced sixty B-17 Flying Fortresses -- January 1942
(by spring, the production rate had increased by fifty per cent)
Increases in production caused severe problems for the Boeing Company
training workers on the job, meeting wage competition with shipyards
providing housing for the thousands of workers all proved to be challenging issues

SPOKANE AIR DEPOT BECOMES FAIRCHILD AIR BASE

Spokane Air Depot near Spokane was renamed Fairchild Air Base
in honor of Assistant Air Corps Chief General Muir Stephen Fairchild -- January 1942
who was a graduate of Olympia High School [1913]
Location of Fairchild resulted from a three-way competition with Seattle and Everett
it was placed twelve miles west of Spokane
this location was selected for several reasons:

- it offered better weather conditions,
- 300 miles from the coast and across the Cascades Mountain range
provided a natural barrier against possible Imperial Japanese attack,
- many Spokane businesses and public-minded citizens donated \$125,000
to purchase 1,400 acres of land for the base
this provided an added incentive to the War Department
federal government designated \$14 million to purchase more land
construction of a new Spokane Army Air Depot began
to receive damaged aircraft returning from the Pacific Theater 1942-[1946]

EVERYONE FACED CHANGING CONDITIONS IN WASHINGTON

As the New Year 1942 dawned air-raid sirens shrilled during midday tests
radio stations were ordered off the air during emergency tests
except for Saul Haas' KIRO which transmitted official government announcements
federal government ordered black-outs and brown-outs plunged towns and cities into darkness
block wardens served as enforcement officers

from 10 p.m. to daybreak vehicle headlights were visored to force the light beams downward
so they could not be seen by the enemy
Puget Sound was laced with submarine nets -- coastal and inland waterways were mined
During the war years public schools were closed (in the spring and fall)
so students could assist with planting or harvesting crops
Young men and women who enlisted in various branches of the military
were shipped off for training and involvement in the war effort
everyone was aware that betraying wartime secrets or troop locations
might result in casualties for friends and relatives
patriotic creeds and slogans emphasized the message: "Loose lips sink ships,"
"Careless talk costs lives," "Defense on the sea begins on the shore"
G.I.s worried about receiving a "Dear John" letter notifying them that the girl back home
had found someone else
"Dear Jane" letters with a similar message were written to the girl back home

RATIONING OF RUBBER GOES INTO EFFECT

Tires were the first item to be rationed -- January 1942 [through 1945]
Imperial Japan had seized plantations in the Dutch East Indies (today's Indonesia)
that produced 90% of America's raw rubber -- supplies of rubber were interrupted
President Roosevelt called on citizens to help by contributing scrap rubber to be recycled
old tires, old rubber raincoats, garden hose, rubber shoes and bathing caps were all collected

PEOPLE IN WASHINGTON FACE ECONOMIC CHANGES

Farm prices went up dramatically
"victory gardens" bloomed behind homes and on empty city lots
Wartime economy brought about full employment and in doing so achieved what New Deal programs
had been unable to do
(there were eight million Americans unemployed [1940]
however, unemployment was almost non-existent [by 1941]
there were actually labor *shortages* in some industries
and severe manpower shortage [1943])
women and retired people took factory jobs
Washington State ranked twelfth in the nation in war-supply contracts
With full employment, personal income tripled
but prices rose so quickly during the war that real wages shrank

SUPERINTENDENT OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION PEARL WANAMAKER LEADS REFORMS²⁶⁶

To meet the demands of a wartime nation experiencing a growing population
educational reformer Pearl Wanamaker reorganized and consolidated local school districts
this was a massive, costly, and politically painful task
which required legislative affirmation and gubernatorial approval
rural consolidation meant extensive school construction programs and new taxes

²⁶⁶ Michael Hood, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9171, September 26, 2009.

those school district leaders affected saw it as further deterioration of their local control
and of their power
schools were put into the transportation business with busing
bussing was always an emotional issue for parents
this generated an expensive logistical problem that meant long bus rides for students
Powerful State Grange members, fiscal conservatives and rural legislators
opposed the cries for centralization from Pearl Wanamaker and her allies
nevertheless, the number of independent school districts was reduced from 2,700 to 800 [1946]

JAPANESE FORCES SHIFT THEIR FOCUS IN THE PHILIPPINES

Japanese turned their failed effort from Corregidor to the Bataan Peninsula -- January 6, 1942
because the peninsula received so much attention, it temporarily eased the attacks on Corregidor
this allowed the Corregidor garrison to re-supply and defend the island with much better results
Corregidor became the seat of the Philippine Commonwealth government
and also the headquarters of the Allied Pacific forces

BONNEVILLE POWER ADMINISTRATION (BPA) DISTRIBUTES ELECTRICITY

Need for electricity had become so exacting that a “power pool” was established
under the Bonneville Power Administration to bring together and then efficiently distribute
every kilowatt produced between the Canadian border on the north
Puget Sound on the west, eastern Montana to the east and Salt Lake City to the south
wherever the transmission lines could reach
aircraft factories, aluminum factories and fabricators of all kinds sprang up

SEATTLE EXPERIENCES A BLACK OUT OF ELECTRICITY

Helium filled balloons were tethered by U.S. Army air defense units
around potential air attack targets
defenders expected that balloons and their trailing cables would force enemy aircraft
to fly at higher altitudes and interfere with their ability to drop bombs
hills of Seattle and other primary target areas sprouted an enormous barrage of balloons
One U.S. Army balloon drug its steel cables across power transmission lines north of Seattle
all electric power to the city was cut -- January 12, 1942
United States had been at war for only five weeks and “**a sudden fear swept the city**”
that the outage was “**a blackout presaging the appearance of enemy aircraft**” (*Seattle P-I*)
Commuters were stalled in unheated electric trackless-trolleys -- elevators stopped between floors
neighborhood outages lasted from a few minutes to several hours in parts of the city
Fear heightened as a planned test of the air raid siren on Queen Anne Hill took place as scheduled
along with an accompanying silencing of all radio stations
Following this incident, Seattle City Light launched a publicity campaign
to discourage children from playing with toy balloons near power lines
(Other balloons got loose [February 2, 1942]
one landed at Fort Lawton and another came down near Boeing Field but there was no damage)

WAR PRODUCTION BOARD (WPB) MOBILIZES FOR THE WAR

FDR established a new mobilization agency, the War Production Board -- January 1942
under the direction of former Sears Roebuck executive Donald Nelson
Nelson understood immediately that the staggeringly complex problem
of administering the war economy could be reduced to one key issue:
balancing the needs of civilians against the needs of the military
This problem proved impossible to resolve, but Nelson did achieve two key economic goals:

- he successfully resolved the “feasibility dispute”
an ongoing conflict between civilian administrators and their military counterparts
over how much of the American economy should be devoted to military needs
Nelson convinced the military to scale back its Olympian demands
- WPB created the “Controlled Materials Plan” which effectively allocated
steel, aluminum and copper to industrial users

McNEIL ISLAND FEDERAL PENITENTIARY BECAME PART OF THE WAR EFFORT²⁶⁷
Federal Prison Industries began operating a shipyard -- January
which built three sixty-four-foot wooden tugboats used by the Army Transport Service
for towing barges loaded with equipment and supplies to military bases in Alaska
Federal Prison Industries also built a cannery which supplied fruits and vegetables
to the military and the prison -- (this cannery was phased out [1958]
due to a decreasing demand for cannery workers in the civilian labor market)

JAPANESE FORCES ATTACK CORREGIDOR

Japanese artillery opened fire on Corregidor -- early February
all of the fortifications sustained damage
Bombing also continued and intensified on the Philippine government

SHOES ARE RATIONED

Availability of shoes was limited to provide for the needs of soldiers
Americans were given ration books that allowed the purchase of shoes -- February 1942
when making a purchase the customer had to present cash *and* a ration coupon

McCHORD FIELD GETS A NEW MISSION

U.S. 17th Bombardment Group was reassigned to South Carolina -- February 1942
with their departure McChord Field became the Army Air Force Training Command operation
training units, crews and individuals for bombardment, fighter and reconnaissance operations
Northwest Air Force was re-designated the Second Air Force
McChord trained B-17 Flying Fortress and B-24 “Liberator” medium bombardment crews
nearly all new heavy bomb groups organized after Pearl Harbor were trained
at the Second Air Force Bases and then were deployed
to combat commands around the world

SUSPICION TOWARD JAPANESE AMERICANS HEIGHTENS

²⁶⁷ Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, Essay 5238, April 17, 2003.

Although Western Defense Command Commanding General John L. DeWitt reported to FDR that no sabotage by American Japanese had yet been confirmed to General De Witt this only proved **“a disturbing and confirming indication that such action will be taken”**²⁶⁸ -- February 1942

In his capacity for assuring the military security of the west coast, General De Witt recommended evacuation of all Japanese from the coastal areas of California, Oregon, and Washington state

EXECUTIVE ORDER 9066

Two months after the bombing of Pearl Harbor Executive Order 9066 was issued by President Franklin Roosevelt -- February 19, 1942

this order allowed the War Department to restrict or to remove persons considered a danger to the country
Executive Order 9066 set in motion the expulsion of 110,000 from the West Coast to ten inland prison camps located inland in Arkansas, Arizona, California, Colorado, Idaho, Utah and Wyoming -- even though the camps did not yet exist at the time

FEW AMERICANS CHALLENGE THE PROPOSED INTERNMENT OF JAPANESE AMERICANS

Japanese Americans were singled out and harassed by federal government orders they were ordered to stay away from railroad tunnels, highway bridges and radio stations travel was restricted

Issei business licenses were revoked and bank accounts were frozen
After the first announcement of Executive Order 9066, the only West Coast newspaper editors to write opposed to internment were Walt and Milly Woodward of the *Bainbridge Review* in their editorial they noted their **hope that the order will not mean the removal of**

American-Japanese citizens, for it [the *Review*] still believes they have the right of every citizen: to be held innocent and loyal until proven guilty.”

GENERAL JOHN L. DE WITT DEVELOPED A PLAN TO ENFORCE EXECUTIVE ORDER 9066

General Witt began implementing a plan for classifying, rounding up, and removing “undesirables” this expulsion proceeded without due process of law as required by the U.S. Constitution in fact, no camp inmate was ever charged or convicted or even accused of any act of espionage or sabotage in the name of “military necessity” tens of thousands of people, two-thirds American citizens, were forced from their homes, businesses and neighborhoods as they were assumed to be guilty because of their ancestry

SITE FOR A NAVAL AIR STATION IS LOCATED

City of Seattle insisted that aircraft no longer carry live bombs
Office of the Chief of Naval Operations had ordered the Commandant of the 13th Naval District to find a location for the re-arming and refueling of Navy patrol planes

²⁶⁸ Tetsuden Kashima, *Judgment Without Trial: Japanese American Imprisonment During World War II*, P. 214.

operating in defense of Puget Sound [January 17, 1941]
Commanding officer of Naval Air Station Seattle recommended a site on Saratoga Passage
along the shores of Crescent Harbor and Forbes Point on Whidbey Island
as a base suitable for seaplane takeoffs and landings under instrument conditions
Actual construction on Naval Air Station Whidbey Island started -- March 1, 1942
(and was the base was commissioned to handle armed aircraft for combat [September 21, 1942])

RATIONING OF SELECTED ITEMS GOES INTO EFFECT

Consumer goods took a back seat to military production as nationwide rationing began
some items such as new automobiles and appliances were not made any longer
Federal government compelled Americans to cut back on their purchases
dog food could no longer be sold in tin cans -- March 1, 1942
manufacturers switched to dehydrated versions
anyone wishing to purchase a new toothpaste tube had to turn in an empty one [April 1, 1942]

PACIFIC COAST IS DESIGNATED A COMBAT ZONE

General John DeWitt issued "Military Proclamation No. 1" -- March 2, 1942
designating the western portions of Washington, Oregon and California as "**military area no. 1**"
which was further divided into "**prohibited zone A-1**" and "**restricted zone B**"
during the first phase of the order, a provision was included directing
that "**any person of Japanese ancestry, now resident in Military Area No. 1, who
changes his place of habitual residence must file a 'change of residence notice' at his local post
office not more than five days nor less than one day prior to moving.**"²⁶⁹

Curfew on American Japanese went into effect
all those of Japanese ancestry must remain home between the hours of 8 p.m. and 6 a.m.
Within a few days, General DeWitt announced the Army had acquired 5,800 acres of land
200 miles East of Los Angeles in Owen's Valley near Manzanar, California,
for construction of a "**reception center**"
which he said was "**to be used principally as a clearing house for the more
permanent resettlement elsewhere for persons excluded from military areas.**"²⁷⁰

SOME JAPANESE AMERICANS ARE ARRESTED IN SEATTLE

U.S. government wasted no time in clamping down on the 9,600 American Japanese in King County
FBI arrested Issei (first generation Japanese) and a few Nisei (second generation) people
including Buddhist priests, Japanese language teachers
and officials and leaders of community organizations

U.S. ARMY BEGINS THE TASK OF RELOCATING "UNDESIRABLE" JAPANESE AMERICANS

Evicting and housing over 100,000 men, women, and children was an overwhelming task
planners from the Wartime Civil Control Administration (WCCA)
headquartered in San Francisco appropriated fifteen operational public facilities

²⁶⁹ "Army To Ban Aliens From Coast," *Oakland Tribune*, March 3, 1942.

²⁷⁰ "Army Takes Over Jap Center Site," *Oakland Tribune*, March 8, 1942.

at fairground, racetrack, and livestock pavilion sites -- early March 1942
each had ample acreage and infrastructure necessary to quickly assemble the centers
twelve new sites including the Manzanar location were developed in California
and one each in Arizona, Oregon and Washington

Seattle was the home of thirty-nine-year old James Sakamoto well-respected editor
of the all-English-language *Japanese American Courier* and outspoken Seattle personality,
he was well known both inside and outside of the Japanese community
Jimmy Sakamoto was a founder of the Japanese American Citizens League (JACL)
he organized friends and other trusted Nisei (second generation Japanese and U.S. citizens)
into the Emergency Defense Council to respond to the national emergency
and to address the growing negative attitudes toward the Japanese community

GENERAL DOUGLAS MACARTHUR MOVES HIS PHILIPPINE HEADQUARTERS

Under cover of darkness General MacArthur and his staff left Corregidor, The Philippines
and moved to Brisbane, Australia
he left Lieutenant-General Jonathan M. Wainwright in overall command -- March 11, 1942
Japanese bombing and shelling continued with unrelenting ferocity
attacks on Corregidor occurred so often that soldiers cherished every break in the shelling
garrison was forced into the island's caves and tunnels
men had a very hard time keeping their spirits up
defenders of The Philippines were living on about thirty ounces of food per day
drinking water was distributed twice per day,
but bombing and shelling often interrupted the effort

SEATTLE CITY EMPLOYEES OF JAPANESE DESCENT ARE DISMISSED

Because of their Japanese ancestry, five people employed by the Department of Lighting
were fired -- March 20, 1942

At the time the ordinance was adopted one of the Seattle City Light clerks, Sumiko Haji Kuriyama,
explained **“It is difficult to admit, but at that time I felt shame and embarrassment, rather
than anger -- shame that I was of Japanese ancestry. How simple life would have been if I were a
Caucasian like so many of my friends. My parents had taught me that I was an American, that the
United States was my home chosen by them, and that I must be a loyal citizen....”**²⁷¹

(In an effort probably aimed to salve the consciences of the perpetrators more than the victims

Seattle passed an ordinance [March 5, 1942] stating that **“in the interest of fairness, justice, and
honor, The City of Seattle should make reparation (\$5,000) to City employees of Japanese ancestry
who were terminated, laid-off or dismissed from City employment pursuant to Executive Order No.
9066.”**)

CONGRESS EXPANDS PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT'S EXECUTIVE ORDER 9066

**“Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in
Congress assembled, That whoever shall enter, remain in, leave or commit any act in any military
area or military zone prescribed, under the authority of an Executive order of the President, by the**

²⁷¹ Robert Sadamu Shimabukuro, *Born in Seattle: The Campaign for Japanese American Redress*, P. 87-89.

Secretary of War, or by any military commander designated by the Secretary of War, contrary to the order of the Secretary of War or any such military commander, shall, if it appears that he knew or should have known of the existence and extent of the restrictions or order and that his act was in violation thereof, be guilty of a misdemeanor and upon his conviction shall be liable to a fine of not to exceed \$5,000 or to imprisonment for not more than one year, or both, for each offense.”

this Act of Congress passed -- March 21, 1942

it authorized the exclusion of people from military areas

but said nothing about confinement in internment camps

BAINBRIDGE ISLAND JAPANESE AMERICANS ARE ORDERED TO EVACUATE

President Franklin Roosevelt's Executive Order 9066 gave the military authority to intern anyone they considered “dangerous”

King and Pierce counties were designated Military Area Number One and at risk of Japanese attack at the time 14,400 Japanese and American Japanese lived in Washington State

9,600 in King County -- Japanese population of Seattle was nearly 7,000

General John DeWitt issued orders to evacuate all Japanese from Bainbridge Island -- March 22, 1942

just eight days were provided for them to make preparations

Again Walt and Milly Woodward of the *Bainbridge Review* spoke out

as they argued that was not enough time for the evacuees to settle their affairs

among the unresolved issues was the fate of an expected three-million-pound crop of strawberries farmed on Bainbridge Island mainly by American Japanese farmers

some Filipino American employees signed agreements with the evicted landowners

to harvest the crop and to manage the farms until their return

Caucasian island residents also assisted in caring for Japanese assets

CALIFORNIA JAPANESE AMERICANS RECEIVE ORDERS TO PREPARE TO LEAVE

General DeWitt issued orders to California American Japanese -- March 23, 1942

he set an 8 p.m. to 6 a.m. curfew

he banned ownership of firearms, radios, cameras, and other contraband

DeWitt stated, **“Let me warn the affected aliens and Japanese Americans that anything but strict compliance with this proclamation's provisions will bring immediate punishment.”**

DeWitt declared that **“We plan to increase the tempo of the evacuation as fast as possible.”**

BATTLESHIP USS WASHINGTON, BB-56, SUFFERS ITS ONLY CASUALTY

USS *Washington* set sail from Great Britain -- March 26, 1942

to reinforce the British fleet during the invasion of Madagascar in the Indian Ocean

on the first day at sea Admiral John Wilcox vanished when he went overboard

Rear Admiral Robert C. Giffen succeeded Wilcox as commander of the task force

“ASSEMBLY CENTERS” WILL RECEIVE EVICTED JAPANESE AMERICANS

Sites were determined for “assembly centers” -- end of March 1942

these were temporary prison camps to be used as holding centers for people of Japanese ancestry until they could be moved to more permanent “relocation centers”

BAINBRIDGE ISLAND JAPANESE AMERICANS ARE RELOCATED

Bainbridge Island's American Japanese residents were the first in the United States to be removed probably because of the nearness of the Bremerton Navy Yard and other military installations military trucks traveled from house to house gathering people they were allowed to bring only the belongings they could carry -- families left pets behind one Filipino American husband stayed behind as his American Japanese wife was taken away 227 American Japanese residents from Bainbridge Island walked under U.S. military guard onto a cross-sound ferry at the Eagledale dock *Bainbridge Review* reported, evacuees remained composed as they boarded the boat witnesses including some of the soldiers carrying out the order, "wept unashamed" as their Japanese neighbors obediently boarded the ferry *Kehioken* Once in Seattle the evacuees were marched from the ferry dock to the railroad station they boarded a train bound for the Manzanar Reception Center in California's Owens Valley this transport began the forced exile of 120,000 American Japanese and their immigrant elders directly from their homes in Washington, Oregon, California, and Arizona to temporary barbed-wire facilities known as "assembly centers" these people were made prisoners of war in their own country they would remain in the assembly centers for approximately 100 days until they were transferred to permanent "relocation centers" in remote regions of the American West and Arkansas which were as yet not built

Back on Bainbridge Island the sheriff boarded up the community hall windows guards were posted to protect the stored belongings the evacuees had left behind American Japanese suffered an estimated financial loss of \$400 million (and a loss to the federal government \$200 million in revenue the first year and \$70 million annually thereafter [all in 1942 dollars])

AFTERMATH JAPANESE AMERICAN CIVIL RIGHTS VIOLATIONS REMAINS

After the war only about half of Bainbridge Island's American Japanese residents returned according to the Bainbridge Island School District's Minority History Committee some stayed away because they did not want to return to start over others found new places to settle, having seen other parts of the country during the war those who returned to the island settled back into their lives largely without incident one local group that tried to prevent their return received little popular support (an internment memorial marker stands at the former site of the Eagledale dock at the end of Taylor Street -- this memorial reads: "**On the morning of March 30, 1942, 227**

Bainbridge Island men, women, and children, most of them United States Citizens, were escorted by armed soldiers to the Eagledale ferry landing. They solemnly boarded the ferry *Kehioken* and departed on a lonely journey with an unknown destination and fate. They were exiled by Presidential Executive Order 9066 and Civilian Exclusion Order No. 1 because they were Nikkei -- persons of Japanese ancestry. With only six days' notice they were forced to hastily sell, store, or make arrangements for all of their possessions, businesses and property. They were allowed to take only what they could carry or wear. They were the first of more than 120,000 Japanese Americans to be forcibly removed from their homes and experience three years of unconstitutional internment.

Not all were interned. Some were drafted into the military, some were unjustly imprisoned, and some moved away -- but all were forbidden to remain. We dedicate this site to honor those who suffered and to cherish their friends and community who stood by them and welcomed them home. May the spirit of this memorial inspire each of us to safeguard constitutional rights for all.

Nidoto Nai Yoni -- "Let It Not Happen Again."

In addition, in 2007 fifty-acre Joel Pritchard Park along the waterfront adjacent to the dock site was developed around the memorial)

NEW AIRPORT IS NEEDED FOR THE PUGET SOUND REGION

After the attack on Pearl Harbor the federal Civil Aviation Authority offered \$1 million to any local government that would build a new airport to serve the greater Seattle area City and county governments were reluctant to undertake the task, but Port of Seattle Commission chairman Horace Chapman felt duty bound to comply other Port Commissioners agreed

Lake Sammamish was an early favorite for the new field because seaplanes were used on long-range routes

but the nearby Cascade Mountains posed a navigational hazard Tacoma offered the Port of Seattle \$100,000 if the new airport was located where Tacoma would be well served, too

Seattle Port Commissioners selected a site near Bow Lake about equidistant from Seattle and Tacoma -- March 30, 1942

(Construction on the original 907-acre tract began [January 2, 1943] first landing strips were completed [October 1944] at a cost of \$4 million it was named Seattle Tacoma Airport [the word "International" was added later] and a modern terminal opened [July 9, 1949])

WAR CREATES GREAT DEMAND FOR ALL RESOURCES

Strategic minerals such as copper, lead, zinc, and tungsten increased in demand

Tacoma smelter, one of the largest in the world, smelted one-tenth of the nation's copper as well as quantities of gold and silver

magnesium reduction plant in Spokane turned out about 18,000 tons of dolomite for construction each year between 1942 and [1945] -- (after the war the plant ceased to function)

Huge demands were generated for plywood, tannic acid from hemlock bark, and cork from fir bark

Food production increased the need for farms and farmers

wheat was the most valuable agricultural crop in Washington

but diversification of crops was wide spread green pea processing in Walla Walla and Dayton expanded enormously

California Packing Plant in Vancouver in one year

canned more than 650,000 cases of fruits and vegetables

dairy, poultry and meat-packing businesses developed at a tremendous rate

AMERICANS MAKE OTHER SACRIFICES FOR THE WAR EFFORT

Federal government encouraged Americans to conserve and recycle materials such as metal, paper and rubber which factories could then use for wartime production

household trash had value: kitchen fats, old metal shovels, even empty metal lipstick tubes
Necessities of war even influenced American fashion

War Production Board became the nation's premier clothing consultant -- spring 1942
styles for civilian apparel that would conserve cloth and metal for the war effort were dictated
menswear rid itself of vests, elbow patches on jackets and cuffs on pants
women's clothing relied on fewer materials and skirts became shorter and narrower
efficient, two-piece bathing suits created the biggest public stir since the Bloomer
Mr. Marcus of Nieman-Marcus fame called these suits "patriotic chic"

JAPANESE ONCE AGAIN ATTACK THE PHILIPPINES' BATAAN PENINSULA

During six days of intense fighting all along the battle front
commanders on Bataan lost all contact with their units except, in a few instances, by runner
During the last two days of fighting on Bataan the entire Allied defense
progressively disintegrated and collapsed, clogging all roads with refugees and fleeing troops
defending troops crumbled and straggled to the rear
supply lines to Corregidor had been severed
70,000 troops on Bataan surrendered -- April 9, 1942
more than 60,000 Filipino and 15,000 American prisoners of war
were forced into the infamous "Bataan Death March"

CLOTHING FASHIONS ARE ALTERED BY THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT

As noted in a news story in the Des Moines Register -- April 20, 1942

"Uncle Sam last week assumed the role of fashion designer. Sweeping restrictions aim to save 15 percent of the yardage now used on women's and girls' apparel through such measures as restricting hems and belts to two inches, eliminating cuffs on sleeves. Exempt categories include bridal gowns, maternity dresses, vestments for religious orders." -- *Life Magazine*, April 20, 1942

U.S. War Production Board printed *An Emergency Statement to the People of the United States*:

"The steel industry has been rapidly stepping up its production..., but we need to get production up to the industry's full capacity of 90,000,000 tons - a total equal to the output of the rest of the world combined. This volume of production cannot be attained or increased unless an additional 6,000,000 tons of scrap iron and steel is obtained promptly. We are faced with the fact that some steel furnaces have been allowed to cool down and that many of them are operating from day to day and hand to mouth, due only to the lack of scrap.

"The rubber situation is also critical. In spite of the recent rubber drive, there is a continuing need for large quantities of scrap rubber. We are collecting every possible pound from the factories, arsenals and shipyards; we are speeding up the flow of material from automobile graveyards; we are tearing up abandoned railroad tracks and bridges, but unless we dig out an additional 6,000,000 tons of steel and great quantities of rubber, copper, brass, zinc and tin, our boys may not get all the fighting weapons they need in time... Even one old shovel will help make 4 hand grenades."

JAPANESE AMERICANS ARE ORDERED TO EVACUATE SEATTLE

Evacuation announcements addressed to Seattle's American Japanese
were posted on telephone poles and bulletin boards -- Tuesday April 21, 1942

12,892 community members were ordered to leave the city in three groups
on the following Tuesday, Thursday and Friday

Seattle's Japan Town, once the second largest in the nation was emptied in a few days
Seattle, the Kent, Green River and Puyallup Valley Japanese were to be sent
to an assembly center: Puyallup's "Camp Harmony"

this euphemism was coined by an Army public-relations officer during construction
As the Army's forced evacuation from the Puget Sound region approached
Issei (first generation) and Nisei (second generation) Nikkei (Japanese descendants)
immigrants and citizens alike prepared to leave their homes and occupations
advertisements appeared in Seattle and Tacoma area newspapers
readers soon learned there were bargains to be had:

**"JAPANESE evacuation necessitates immediate sale 55-room brick hotel. Best linens,
furnishings: steam heat, steady tenants"**

**"1936 DESOTO sedan. Attached overdrive, gas-saver transmission; four new tires.
Evacuation forces sale."**

Problems for Nikkei farmers in the White, Green and Puyallup River valleys and elsewhere
were extremely complex

long-term leases had to be transferred, expensive farm machinery disposed of or stored
until the last minute, the government pressured growers to plant for the 1942 season,
continued production was equated to national loyalty

crop neglect or damage was considered to be an act of sabotage

local grocers and the Pike Place Market lost the produce

of hundreds of American Japanese truck farms

including the fifty-five families who had produced Bellevue's famed strawberries

American Japanese suffered an estimated financial loss of \$400 million (in 1942 dollars)

and the federal government lost \$200 million lost revenue the first year -- \$70 million thereafter

EVICTON OF THE JAPANESE AMERICANS IS REMARKABLY CALM

Eviction operation went smoothly due at least in part to civil control stations

established by the Wartime Civil Control Administration in community halls,

school gymnasiums, and other public places near Japanese centers of population

six stations were set up throughout Seattle's central area with a seventh in Puyallup

Federal government personnel there registered families, provided pre-induction medical screenings
and helped arrange for storage or sale of valuables

Japanese families were given five-digit identification numbers assigned at the civil control stations
these relegated family units to anonymity -- family names became numbers

On each appointed evacuation day, families arrived at pre-arranged gathering points
dragging their most treasured personal belongings with them

Assembly area at 8th Avenue and Lane Street near the heart of Seattle's Japantown
was located in the city's red-light district

Shosuke Sasaki remembered baggage lined both sides of the street

Japanese, including his sister and her two infant children stood in a chilling spring drizzle
waiting for the order to board the buses

suddenly, the door of a brothel opened and the madam invited the three into her parlor

to wait out the rain -- an act of kindness recalled with emotion a half century later²⁷²

SUGAR IS RATIONED BY THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT

Sugar was the first consumer commodity rationed as all sales ended -- April 27, 1942
(sale of sugar resumed [May 5] with a ration of one-half pound per person per week
about half of normal consumption
bakeries, ice cream makers and other commercial users received rations
of about 70% of normal usage)

“CAMP HARMONY” IS OPENED BY THE U.S. ARMY

“Camp Harmony” was the unofficial name of the Puyallup Assembly Center
this was one of several temporary internment camps set up to house the Nikkei people
approximately 7,390 Americans of Japanese descent in Washington state were sent to the camp
This internment camp was located on and around the Western Washington Fairgrounds in Puyallup
this center also included three adjoining parking lots,

it consisted of four distinct areas cut off from one another by city streets:
: “A” located northeast of the fairgrounds held a population of about 2,000;
“B” was just east of the fairgrounds in the vicinity of the current Blue parking lot
about 1,200 internees were housed there;
“C” was established northwest of the fairgrounds and held about 800 people;
“D” was the fairground itself east of the roller coaster
including the racetrack and grandstand -- it housed about 3,000 internees

Although this arrangement complicated the work of administering the camp
it was the only way 7,500 people from Seattle and the rural areas surrounding Tacoma
could be held at a single location in the state
(Construction on Camp Harmony would not be completed until [May 1942])

JAPANESE AMERICANS BEGIN TO ARRIVE AT “CAMP HARMONY”

Camp Harmony received its first inmates -- April 28, 1942
but because the camp was not yet completed ramshackle housing met the new arrivals
at the well-known fairground
built for temporary occupancy, the center offered few amenities and meager social services
inmates throughout their captivity would eat in mess halls
and sleep in noisy barracks while enjoying little privacy
In bringing about the forced eviction of so many people, U.S. Army organizers received assistance
from leaders in the Seattle American Japanese community
key among them was James Sakamoto [1903-1955]
Jimmie Sakamoto’s Emergency Defense Council of the Japanese American Citizens League
worked closely with the military authorities to register and transport evacuees to Puyallup
there was a military precision to the maneuver
complete with timetables, contingency plans and mandated routes
Emergency Defense Council formed an administrative body at the Puyallup Assembly Center

²⁷² Louis Fiset, *Camp Harmony (Puyallup Assembly Center), 1942*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 8748, October 07, 2008.

to help with day-to-day activities
and to serve as a link between the inmates and the camp administration

MANY IN WASHINGTON WERE OPPOSED TO THE JAPANESE RELOCATION DECISION

Washington State Congressman John Coffee spoke up in Congress
according to the *Congressional Record*: **“It is my fervent hope and prayer that the residents of the United States of Japanese extraction will not be made the victims of pogroms (organized discrimination and killing) directed by self-proclaimed patriots and by hysterical, self-appointed heroes. Let us not make a mockery of the Bill of Rights by mistreating these folks.”**²⁷³

BATTLESHIP USS WASHINGTON, BB-56, SERVES THE NORTH ATLANTIC OCEAN

USS *Washington* was reassigned to the North Atlantic and the Baltic Sea -- April 28, 1942
to protect convoys of allied cargo ships carrying supplies to the Soviet port of Murmansk
when she returned to Great Britain she hosted King George VI,
who visited the battleship [June 7]
After completing another patrol of the North Atlantic,
USS *Washington* headed for the New York Navy Yard
and an overhaul which began [July 23, 1942]

IMPERIAL JAPANESE LEADERS REFOCUS THEIR ATTENTION ON CORREGIDOR

Now that the Japanese had cut off Corregidor’s supply line from Bataan
they continued to hit Corregidor -- April 29, 1942
Every movement the Americans and Filipinos made was immediately spotted and heavily fired upon
heavy artillery and air bombardment rained down daily on the defensive positions

TERRITORY OF ALASKA IS OF INTEREST TO IMPERIAL JAPAN

Before Japan entered World War II, its navy had gathered extensive information about
the Aleutian Islands of the Territory of Alaska in the Bering Sea
but it had no up-to-date information regarding military developments on the islands
Empire of Japan assumed incorrectly the U.S. had made a major effort to increase defenses in the area
they expected to find several U.S. warships operating in Aleutian waters
including one or two small aircraft carriers as well as several cruisers and destroyers
operating on this assumption, Japanese Naval Marshal General Isoroku Yamamoto
dispatched his Northern Area Fleet a force of two small aircraft carriers, five cruisers,
twelve destroyers, six submarines and four troop transports
along with their supporting auxiliary ships
Japanese Northern Area Fleet was to launch an air attack against Dutch Harbor, Alaska
then follow with an amphibious attack on the island of Adak, 480 miles to the west
after destroying the American base on Adak Island (in fact, there was no military base there),
troops were to return to their ships and become a reserve for two additional landings:
•one on Kiska Island 240 miles west of Adak Island,
•second on the Aleutian’s westernmost island, Attu, 180 miles from Kiska Island

²⁷³ Cecil Dryden, Cecil, *History of Washington*. P.281.

UNITED STATES IS PREPARED TO MEET THE IMPERIAL JAPANESE THREAT

Because U.S. intelligence had broken the Japanese naval code, U.S. Admiral Chester Nimitz learned of Yamamoto's plans for a major sea battle and the invasion of the Aleutian Islands he knew the strength of Yamamoto's fleet off Australia and he knew the strength of the Japanese Northern Area Fleet bound for Alaska Nimitz also knew the Alaska operation would open [June 1, 1942] or shortly thereafter Admiral Nimitz decided to confront the enemy fleet -- May 1, 1942 he sent a third of his surface fleet (Task Force 8) under Rear Admiral Robert A. Theobald to defend Alaska but Nimitz kept three aircraft carriers to defend Australia and New Zealand Theobald was ordered to hold Dutch Harbor, a small naval facility in the eastern Aleutians, to prevent the Japanese from gaining a foothold in Alaska at all cost

MORE JAPANESE AMERICANS ARRIVE AT PUYALLUP'S CAMP HARMONY

Two hundred more Japanese people who lived in the vicinity of the Bremerton Naval Shipyard were removed from Bainbridge Island -- May 2, 1942 they were taken to Camp Harmony to await assignment to permanent camps (Within a week more than 2,500 American Japanese from Seattle and vicinity had been transported to Puyallup once bustling streets of Japan Town were filled with boarded up stores, hotels and businesses)

LIVING CONDITIONS AT CAMP HARMONY ARE VERY DIFFICULT

New arrivals to Camp Harmony faced strangers in unaccustomed close quarters they shared the communal realities of mess halls, latrines, shower rooms and barracks Rain fell on the tarpaper roofs at Puyallup during the drenching 1942 Pacific Northwest spring water trickled down low angled sloping roofs through cracks and onto blankets, clothes and faces King and Pierce county American Japanese endured this misery as they faced the shock of their sudden loss of freedom, property, possessions and pets Inmates lived in makeshift barracks divided into what was euphemistically called "apartments" "apartments" consisted of one room, approximately eighteen by twenty feet where a family lived "apartment" walls did not reach to the ceiling so that the noise of talking and crying infants drifted along the barracks through the four foot gap blankets were hung as makeshift dividers to provide some privacy for family members furnishings consisted of army cots -- one per person mattresses were available for the early arrivals while those who came later temporarily made do with straw-filled ticks heat was provided by a single stove light was supplied by a bare bulb hanging from the ceiling and from one window there was no running water special honeymoon rooms were reserved by newlywed couples group toilets and showers were a walk away as were the mess halls, canteen and laundry room privies constructed without any dividers were used until the inmates themselves built dividers group showers remained the standard during the four months Camp Harmony was in use

Late at night was no exception to the lack of privacy
as open spaces between walls and ceilings amplified sounds
which ricocheted through the entire darkened barrack
insomniacs endured snoring, coughing, whispering, arguing, crying and pacing

PLANNING FOR CAMP HARMONY IS INADEQUATE

Early incompetence by Army planners led to occupancy of the assembly centers
before the installation of refrigeration and other adequate food storage equipment
initially, inmates ate army rations designed for troops in the field
this canned meat, vegetable and fruit diet lacked any ethnic sensitivity
fortunately these soon gave way to fresh and more pleasant meals

Healthful sanitary conditions evolved more slowly, resulting in public health threats everywhere
because of the inexperience of kitchen workers and improper oversight of equipment
outbreaks of diarrhea plagued most assembly centers
spoiled Vienna sausages caused a severe flare-up among the Puyallup inmates -- early May
symptoms emerged after curfew and the commotion led to near panic by guard tower sentries
flashlights moved erratically in the darkness lighting the way
with all public stalls occupied, pinpoints of light illuminated awaiting huddled groups
fearing an insurrection, sentries manned the spotlights and called for reinforcements
but order was soon restored, tragedy was averted and the epidemic passed quickly
given crowded and unsanitary conditions at most assembly centers,
it is surprising that more frequent, if not serious, outbreaks of gastroenteritis
did not take place

American Japanese doctors, nurses, dentists, and pharmacists, themselves inmates
provided most of the health care at Camp Harmony
even though the center's temporary occupancy relegated medical facilities to infirmary status
Army statisticians recorded for the Puyallup Assembly Center a total of 37 births, 11 deaths
(in [August] alone, there were seven operating room surgeries
and 2,260 outpatient treatments)

CIVILIANS RECEIVE THEIR FIRST RATION BOOKS

Across the country 8,000 rationing boards were created to administer rationing restrictions
ration stamps were valid only for a set period of time to discourage hoarding
each household was limited to forty-eight points in a ration book
War Ration Book Number One, or the "Sugar Book" were distributed -- May 4, 1942
by more than 100,000 schoolteachers, PTA groups and other volunteers
To get a classification and a book of rationing stamps,
consumers had to appear before a local rationing board
each person in a household received a ration book including babies and small children
who qualified for canned milk not available to others

War Ration Book One - 1942 included the following is a set of instructions:

"Your first ration book has been issued to you, originally containing 28 war ration stamps. Other books may be issued at later dates. The following instructions apply to your first book and will apply to any later books, unless otherwise ordered by the Office of Price administration. In

order to obtain a later book, the first book must be turned in. You should preserve War Rations Books with the greatest possible care.

1 - From the time the Office of Price Administration may issue orders rationing certain products. After the dates indicated by such orders, these products can be purchased only through the use of War rations Books containing valid War Ration Stamps.

2 - The orders of the Office of Price Administration will designate the stamps to be used for the purchase of a particular rationed product, the period during which each of these stamps may be used, and the amounts which may be bought with each stamp.

3 - Stamps become valid for use only when and as directed by the Orders of the Office of Price Administration.

4 - Unless otherwise announced, the Ration Week is from Saturday midnight to the following Saturday midnight.

5 - War Ration stamps may be used in any retail store in the United States.

6 - War Ration Stamps may be used only by or for the person named and described in the War Ration Book.

7 - Every person must see that this War Ration Book is kept in a safe place and properly used. Parents are responsible for the safekeeping and use of their children's War Ration Book.

8 - When you buy any rationed product, the proper stamp must be detached in the presence of the storekeeper, his employee, or the person making the delivery on his behalf. If a stamp is torn out of the War Ration Book in any other way than above indicated, it becomes void. If a stamp is partly torn or mutilated and more than one half of it remains in the book, it is valid. Otherwise it becomes void.

9 - If your War Ration Book is lost, destroyed, stolen or mutilated, you should report that fact to the local Ration Board.

10 - If you enter a hospital, or other institution, and expect to be there for more than 10 days, you must turn your War Ration Book over to the person in charge. It will be returned to you upon your request when you leave.

11 - When a person dies, his War Ration Book must be returned to the local Ration Board, in accordance with the regulations.

12 - If you have any complaints, questions, or difficulties regarding your War Ration Book, consult your local Ration Board."

For the first time in years, consumers had money to spend, but there were few goods available to buy
frustration continued to mount until the end of the war

(when the war finally came to a close [1945], industries returned to consumer production
and Americans went on a buying spree of unprecedented proportions)

PACIFIC THEATER IS THE SCENE OF A MAJOR SEA BATTLE

Battle of the Coral Sea was the first major naval battle of the Pacific Theater -- May 4-[8], 1942
for the first time aircraft carriers engaged each other in battle

as the U.S. and Australia naval and air forces engaged the Imperial Japanese Navy
it was the first naval battle in history in which neither combatant's ships
sighted or fired directly on the other

Losses were heavy on both sides

U.S. scuttled one aircraft carrier, another carrier was damaged, a destroyer and oiler were sunk,

sixty-nine aircraft were destroyed and 656 men killed
Imperial Japan suffered the loss of a light carrier and a destroyer sunk,
three additional small warships were sunk,
another destroyer and two smaller warships and a transport ship all were damaged,
ninety-two aircraft were lost and 966 men killed
Four-day fight resulted in a tactical victory for the Japanese in terms of ships sunk
but a strategic victory for the Allies as Japanese expansion was turned back for the first time
more importantly, one Japanese aircraft carrier (*Shōkaku*) was damaged and another (*Zuikaku*)
was so depleted of aircraft that neither could continue to participate in the war

FIGHT FOR COOREGIDOR IS BRUTAL

General Jonathan M. Wainwright sent a message to General Douglas MacArthur in Australia:

“Situation here is fast becoming desperate.”²⁷⁴ [May 3, 1942]

Japanese began their invasion of Corregidor -- May 5, 1942

however, the invaders miscalculated which direction the wind and tide would take them
they ended up far from their intended landing area

When the Japanese closed in, Americans and Filipinos fought hard firing rifles, machine guns,
artillery was fired at point-blank blank range

However, that was only the first wave of Japanese attackers

many more men had been shipped in to attack the base

Allies tried desperately to form a counterattack

but when Japanese tanks entered the fray their fate became apparent

GENERAL WAINWRIGHT DECIDES TO SURRENDER COOEGIDOR

Because of the lack of supplies, mounting battle losses and in the interest of minimizing casualties

Lieutenant-General Jonathan M. Wainwright decided to surrender -- noon May 6, 1942

he conveyed his report to President Roosevelt:

“with head bowed in sadness but not in shame,”²⁷⁵ he would surrender Corregidor.

this surrender signaled the beginning of the end of organized resistance to the Japanese
in the Philippines

but only Corregidor was surrendered

other islands of the Philippines remained under Allied control

and the resistance would continue in the south

American flag was lowered and replaced with a white flag

General Wainwright was taken to Cabcaben, Bataan in the Philippine Islands

there he signed the surrender agreement -- May 7, 1942

next day he was taken to a radio station to inform all of the Allied troops in the area

captured troops taken to Manila where they were put on parade,

before being taken by train to Prison Camp Cabanatuan in the Philippines

they were not part of the Bataan Death March

General Wainwright was the highest-ranking American held in a prison camp

²⁷⁴ John Toland, *The Rising Sun: The Decline and Fall of the Japanese Empire, 1936-1945*, P. 311.

²⁷⁵ John Toland, *The Rising Sun: The Decline and Fall of the Japanese Empire, 1936-1945*, P. 313.

despite his rank, his treatment at the hands of the Japanese was very similar to that of his men

RATIONING IS EXPANDED TO INCLUDE GASOLINE

A national speed limit of 35 miles per hour was imposed to save fuel and rubber on tires
Volunteers again helped distribute gasoline cards in seventeen Atlantic and Pacific Northwest states
an appearance before a local War Price and Rationing Board was required
to get a classification and gasoline ration stamps
acquiring a gasoline ration card, required the person certify a need for gasoline
and ownership of no more than five tires.

all tires in excess of five per driver were confiscated by the government
an “A” sticker on a car was the lowest priority of gasoline rationing
it entitled the car owner to three to four gallons of gasoline per week;
“B” stickers were issued to workers in the military industry,
they were entitled to up to eight gallons of gasoline per week;
“C” stickers were granted to persons deemed very essential to the war effort such as doctors;
“T” rations were made available for truckers delivering supplies to the population
“T” sticker provided for unlimited amounts of fuel;
“X” stickers on cars entitled the holder to unlimited supplies
these were the highest priority in the system and included ministers, police, firemen,
and civil defense workers

when 200 Congressmen received “X” stickers a scandal erupted
(Rationing system was expanded to include new cars and typewriters [to April 1944]
bicycles were rationed [July]
rationing system did not apply to used goods like clothes or cars)

RECYCLING ALSO SERVES THE WAR EFFORT

One of the most important areas of civilian involvement during the war was recycling
many everyday commodities were vital to the war effort
drives were organized to recycle such things as rubber, tin, paper, lumber and steel
waste kitchen fats (the predominant raw material of explosives and many pharmaceuticals)
and many other household items were collected

War propaganda played a prominent role in many of these drives
slogans encouraging recycling became part of the language promoted by the government
“Get into the scrap!” and “Get some cash for your trash”
(a nominal sum was paid to the donor for many kinds of scrap items)

Commodities such as rubber and tin remained important until the end of the war
while items such as steel were critically needed at first
but only in lesser quantities as damaged war materials were returned from overseas for scrap
decreasing the need for civilian scrap metal drives

PROPAGANDA SUPPORTS THE WAR EFFORT

Media industry cooperated with the federal government in presenting the official view of the war
all movie scripts had to be pre-approved
posters helped to mobilize the nation during World War II

inexpensive, accessible, and ever-present, posters were an ideal agent
 for making the war the personal mission of every citizen
 government agencies, businesses, and private organizations
 issued an array of poster images linking the military front with the home front
 every American was encouraged to boost production at work and at home
 posters developed by commercial artists conveyed more than simple slogans
 most posters expressed the needs and goals of all patriotic Americans
 some, however, resorted to extreme racial and ethnic caricatures of the enemy
 sometimes as hopelessly bumbling cartoon characters
 sometimes as evil, half-human creatures

Cartoons and short subjects contributed to the war effort
 Warner Brothers Studios and Disney Studios gave unprecedented support
 by creating patriotic and humorous short films
 these reminded movie-goers of wartime activities such as rationing and scrap drives,
 war bond purchases, and the creation of victory gardens

Warner Studio shorts such as *Draftee Daffy* and *Daffy - The Commando*
 used humor to inflict a unflinching mockery of the enemy
 Warner Brothers also produced training films to remind many military men of the importance
 of following proper procedure during wartime for their own safety

Hanna Barbara contributed to the war effort with a slyly pro-America short cartoon
The Yankee Doodle Mouse with Lieutenant Jerry Mouse as hero and Tom Cat as the enemy

Walt Disney Studio helped the war effort
 almost every cartoon Disney produced at this time dealt with the war effort
 each Disney cartoon began with a headshot of Mickey Mouse, Donald Duck, or Goofy,
 each wore an Army or Navy cap (Donald Duck still does)

Disney produced promotional and comic short features on the importance of rationing,
 buying bonds and paying one's income tax (*Taxes Against the Axis*)
 Disney's famous Three Little Pigs song *Who's Afraid of the Big, Bad Wolf*
 became a rallying cry for civilians during the war
 Practical Pig's house was made of war bonds -- Big Bad Wolf wore a Nazi swastika

Military units used cartoon characters as their mascots
 Warner Brothers' Looney Tunes characters were used by a number of American military units
 and on individual fighting vehicles -- mostly tanks, jeeps and warplanes

- Bugs Bunny was the mascot of Kingman Army Air Field, Kingman, Arizona;
 486th Bombardment squadron and 530th Bombardment Squadron;
- Daffy Duck represented the 600th Bombardment Squadron;
- Sylvester served as mascot for the 45th Reconnaissance Squadron;
- Yosemite Sam led the U.S. Army air Corps 20th Reconnaissance Squadron

Disney's cartoon characters also became mascots during the war:

- American Volunteer Group's "Flying Tiger" insignia was created by the Disney Company;
- Donald Duck served as mascot for the United States Coast Guard Auxiliary;
 309th Fighter Squadron; 415th Fighter squadron; 438th Fighter Squadron;
 479th Bombardment Squadron and 531st Bombardment Squadron;
- Goofy was the mascot of the 602nd Bombardment Squadron

and 756th Bombardment Squadron;
•Disney's Pete led the United States Merchant Marine and 603rd Bombardment Squadron

INFLATION IS A CONCERN TO ECONOMISTS

Although citizens were investing money into War Bonds as consumer goods were not unavailable in the crush to meet the demands of war there were more than enough jobs -- most were well paid Personal income was at an all-time high, and more dollars were chasing fewer goods to purchase this was a recipe for runaway inflation that was largely avoided because Americans were also saving money at an all-time high rate mostly in War Bonds but also in private savings accounts and insurance policies

FEDERAL PRICE CONTROLS GO INTO EFFECT

Fiscal and financial matters were also addressed by federal agencies
Office of Price Administration also known as "General Max"
used the *General Maximum Price Regulation Act* -- passed by Congress
to freeze the prices of more than half of the foodstuffs for sale
in an attempt to curtail inflation by maintaining prices at their [March 1942] levels
prices on practically all everyday goods, starting with sugar and coffee were frozen

WARTIME WAGES ARE FROZEN

National War Labor Board (NWLB) limited wartime wage increases to about 15 percent annually
neither "General Max" nor the wage-increase limit was entirely successful
although inflation was kept somewhat under control
(between [April 1942] and [June 1946], the most strident period federal inflation control,
inflation was just 3.5 percent annually
rate had been 10.3 percent in the six months before [April 1942]
and it soared to 28.0 percent in the six months after [June 1946])
cutting the rate of inflation meant that many American civilians
enjoyed a stable or even improving quality of life during the war

LABOR UNIONS CHANGE WITH THE DEMANDS OF WAR

War mobilization changed the relationship of the Congress of Industrial Organizations (CIO)
with both employers and the national government
both the CIO and the larger American Federation of Labor (AFL) grew rapidly in the war years
Nearly all the unions that belonged to the CIO were fully supportive of both the war effort
and of the Roosevelt administration
however the United Mine Workers, who had been driven from the AFL,
had taken an isolationist stand before the war,
and opposed Roosevelt's reelection in [1940] and left the CIO [1942]
Major unions supported a wartime no-strike pledge that aimed to eliminate
not only major strikes for new contracts but also the innumerable small strikes
called by shop stewards and local union leadership to protest local grievances
in return for labors' no-strike pledge, the federal government offered arbitration
to determine the wages and other terms of new contracts

those procedures produced modest wage increases during the first few years of the war but not enough to keep up with inflation, particularly when combined with the slowness of the arbitration machinery Labor unions and their members however, did receive benefits federal “maintenance-of-membership” rule that allowed unions to count all new employees as union members and to draw union dues from new employees’ paychecks so long as the unions themselves had already been recognized by the employer given that most of the new employment occurred in unionized workplaces, including war plants funded by the federal government through defense spending, **“the maintenance-of-membership ruling was a fabulous boon for organized labor,”**²⁷⁶ it required employers to accept unions and allowed unions to grow dramatically as organized labor expanded from 10.5 million members [1941] (to 14.75 million [1945] approximately 35.5 percent of the non-agricultural workforce was unionized [1945] this was a record high)

BATTLESHIP USS WASHINGTON, BB-56, SERVES THE ATLANTIC OCEAN

She was the third ship in U.S. Navy history to be named for the state of Washington although a number of other ships had been named in honor of General George Washington USS *Washington* was the second and last of the South Carolina class battleships to be built:

- 728.8 feet long, 108.3 feet at the beam, with a draft of 33.0 feet
- she had a range of 17,450 nautical miles at 15 knots (17 miles per hour) with a top speed of 26.5 knots (30 mph)
- she was protected by a maximum of 16 inches of steel plate
- she carried a complement of 2,339 personnel (144 officers and 2,195 enlisted)
- she was armed with 9 × 16” (406 mm) guns, 20 × 53/8” (127 mm) dual-purpose guns, 16 × 1.1” machine guns;

these were replaced by 20 mm and 40 mm rapid-fire anti-aircraft heavy machine guns

USS *Washington*, BB-56, was ordered built [August 1, 1937]
her keel was laid in Philadelphia Navy Yard [June 14, 1938]
she was launched [June 1, 1940] and commissioned -- May 15, 1941
with Captain Howard H.J. Benson in command

USS *Washington* was on her shakedown and training cruise in the Atlantic Ocean when the Japanese Navy attacked Pearl Harbor [December 7, 1941]
Washington remained in Atlantic waters, serving as the flagship for Admiral John Wilcox, commander of the Atlantic Fleet’s battleships and Task Force 39
she set sail for Great Britain [March 26, 1942]
to reinforce the British fleet during the invasion of Madagascar in the Indian Ocean on the first day at sea Admiral John Wilcox vanished when he went overboard
Rear Admiral Robert C. Giffen succeeded Wilcox as commander of the task force
USS *Washington* was reassigned to the North Atlantic and the Baltic Sea [April 28]
to protect convoys of allied cargo ships carrying supplies to the Soviet port of Murmansk

²⁷⁶ David M. Kennedy, *The American People in World War II*, P. 217.

when she returned to Great Britain she hosted King George VI,
who visited the battleship [June 7]
After completing another patrol of the North Atlantic, USS *Washington*
headed for the New York Navy Yard and an overhaul which began [July 23, 1942]

GORDON HIRABAYASHI CHALLENGES EXECUTIVE ORDER 9066

Throughout the Pacific coast only 360 American Japanese were allowed to transfer
from the assembly centers to go to college
opportunities in Washington State lagged even behind that
just three students from Camp Harmony attended classes at the University of Washington
Japanese University of Washington senior, Quaker and conscientious objector Gordon Hirabayashi
drove with his attorney to the Seattle FBI office -- May 16, 1942
there he challenged the Army's exclusion orders from the West Coast which he believed
were based on racial prejudice and violated the United States Constitution
in a four-page statement he wrote: **"I would be giving helpless consent to the denial of
practically all of the things which give me incentive to live."**²⁷⁷
Hirabayashi was subsequently charged with disobeying Public Law 503
which provided criminal penalties for violations of the exclusion orders
and for failure to comply with the Army's curfew order
Gordon Hirabayashi refused to post bail was placed in the King County jail to await trial
because one court requirement was to join other American Japanese
at the Camp Harmony Assembly Center

FARM WORKERS ARE NEEDED IN IDAHO

A few fortunate Camp Harmony inmates succeeded in leaving early
as the nation's farm labor crisis deepened with draft-age workers entering military service
or taking on higher paying jobs in the war industry,
sugar processors turned to the Japanese assembly centers as an untapped labor source
Recruitment at the Portland and Puyallup Assembly Centers began -- mid-May
soon seventy-two volunteers departed for eastern Oregon and Montana to plant sugar beets

JAPANESE IMPERIAL HIGH COMMAND DEVELOPS A NEW PACIFIC THEATER PLAN

After the Battle of the Coral Sea had stopped Japanese advances,
Japanese military high command sought to eliminate America as a strategic power in the Pacific
Japanese leaders hoped another demoralizing defeat like Pearl Harbor
would force the U.S. to yield in the Pacific War
Japanese military commanders' plan was to lure the United States' aircraft carriers into a trap
At the same time, Japanese plans were being carried out for an attack on the Aleutian Islands
between the Bering Sea and the Pacific Gulf of Alaska
perhaps in an effort to draw-off part of America's Pacific fleet from Australia

²⁷⁷ Dorothy M. Ehrlich, "Remembering Gordon Hirabayashi," ACLU, January 11, 2012. www.aclu.org/blog/racial-justice/remembering-gordon-hirabayashi

UNITED STATES ESTABLISHES A DEFENSE OF ALASKA

Rear Admiral Robert A. Theobald's Task Force 8 composed of five cruisers, fourteen destroyers and six submarines quietly left Pearl Harbor -- May 25, 1942
to take a position in the Alaskan Sea 400 miles off Kodiak Island
and wait for the arrival of the Japanese Northern Area Fleet
Admiral Theobald established his headquarters on Kodiak Island
there he met with Major General Simon B. Buckner, Jr.,
commander of the Army's Alaska Defense Command
Command authority in the North Pacific Area was divided and cumbersome
Admiral Theobald became commander of all Allied naval and air forces
he reported directly to Admiral Chester Nimitz
authority over the ground forces remained under General Buckner who answered to
Lt. Gen. John L. DeWitt, commander of the San Francisco-based Western Defense Command
responsible for the defense of the coast of Alaska and western Canada
differences between Admiral Nimitz and General DeWitt regarding the North Pacific Area
were referred to the Joint Chiefs of Staff in Washington. D.C. for resolution

LIFE AT CAMP HARMONY REMAINS BLEAK

Without distractions provided by employment and volunteerism, time passed slowly for most people
teenager Tamako Inouye remembered the summer of boredom (Inouye interview²⁷⁸)
she and friends experienced at Camp Harmony: **“There was this space between the barracks. When it was really hot everybody would go to one side of this lane, lean against the building, and just sit there. And later on in the day when the sun changed its course we'd go to the other side.”**

Some inmates remained bored while others faced hard work
odd jobs paid 30¢ an hour for a forty-four hour week
children attended a third rate school

LAKE ROOSEVELT BEHIND GRAND COULEE DAM FILLS WITH WATER

Water first ran over the spillway of Grand Coulee Dam -- June 1, 1942
jubilant crowd of ten thousand gathered to see the spectacle of millions and millions of gallons
of water from the clear, cold Columbia River flood over the spillway of the dam
and plummet into the river below in a stream twice as high as Niagara Falls
Grand Coulee Dam, like Bonneville Dam, was part of a vast hydroelectric generating project
(eight years after construction began a 151-mile-long reservoir covering 82,000 acres
backed up almost to the Canadian border
Franklin Delano Roosevelt Lake held water for hydroelectric generation
Gravity moved water from behind Grand Coulee Dam through generators creating electricity
eighteen turbines developed 2.7 million horse power
each turbine was rated at 150,000 horsepower and provided a total of 108,000 kilowatts
combined the Bonneville Dam the capacity reached 2,280,000 kilowatts

²⁷⁸ Louise Fiset, *Camp Harmony of Puyallup Assembly Center (1942)* Historylink. org, October 7, 2008.

however, lack of fish ladders blocked salmon migration to half the Columbia River drainage area
Many critics who had declared it to be a colossal waste of money
located in the near-wilderness of a remote state
its only customers, said on congressman, would be “sage brush and jackrabbits”
others called it a “white elephant” and wondered how the sparsely populated Pacific Northwest
would ever use all the power it generated
(United States entry into World War II only months after the completion of Grand Coulee Dam
silenced the critics as a host of war-related industries needed all the hydroelectric power
that Grand Coulee and Bonneville dams could generate)

BONNEVILLE POWER ADMINISTRATION (BPA) OVERSEES DELIVERY OF CHEAP POWER

Bonneville Power Administration (BPA) was concerned with delivering hydroelectric power
as cheaply and as uniformly as possible
BPA paid for and managed the complex multimillion-dollar transmission systems it erected
hydroelectric power was distributed throughout the region by an efficient central grid
that saved millions of barrels of oil and millions of tons of coal during the war
these fuels and the transportation facilities to handle them were in desperately short supply
World War II greatly accelerated both the manufacture and use of hydroelectric power:

- one-third of the nation’s reduction and rolling of aluminum during the war
was accomplished with electric power in plants at Vancouver, Spokane,
Tacoma, and Longview in Washington and Troutdale, Oregon;
- lumber mills, extensively driven by electricity, increased their use during the war;
- Boeing airplane factories were electrically powered;
- electrified shipyards at Seattle, Portland, Bremerton, Everett, Tacoma and other towns
turned out ships of war;
- other war industries used electric power:
 - magnesium plants in Spokane, Washington and Hoodport, Oregon),
 - cement plants at Bellingham and Concrete, Washington and Oswego, Oregon),
 - ferrosilicon located in Wenatchee, Washington,
 - ferrochrome, calcium, carbide, chlorates and steel in widely scattered areas
as hundreds of smaller companies produced war materials
- (in addition to these and ordinary prewar uses, electric power would service the highly secret
atomic bomb [Manhattan] project at Hanford, Washington)

PUBLIC UTILITY DISTRICTS (PUDs) REACH INTO THE RURAL REGIONS

War brought about a great need for more foodstuffs
Grand Coulee Dam and federal aid to farmers gave public power companies
an opportunity to provide electricity for homes, barns, milking machines,
refrigeration systems, sprinkling systems, and hundreds of other improvements
Thirteen PUDs were in operation in Washington State -- 1942
supporters of public power pointed out the benefits of electricity being extended
to remote villages and isolated farms without the usual incentive
(and added expense) of profits
opponents of public power declared that the law authorized permission

to loot private power companies at will
they also charged that PUD commissioners, three for each utility district,
had more power than the governor and were accountable to no one

U.S. DEVELOPS A PLAN OF ATTACK ON THE IMPERIAL JAPANESE NORTHERN FLEET

American military strength in all of Alaska stood at 45,000 men
with about 13,000 at Cold Bay (Fort Randall) on the southern tip of the Alaskan Peninsula
and at two other Aleutian bases
a naval station at Dutch Harbor on Unalaska Island, 200 miles west of Cold Bay,
and recently built Army air base (Fort Glenn) on Umnak Island
seventy miles west of the Dutch Harbor naval facility
army strength, less air force personnel, at those three bases totaled no more than 2,300
composed mainly of infantry, field and antiaircraft artillery troops,
and a large construction engineer contingent rushed in to construct the bases
Admiral Theobald assumed control of the U.S. Army Air Corps' Eleventh Air Force on Kodiak Island
formerly commanded by General William C. Butler
this force consisted of ten heavy bombers, thirty-four medium bombers and ninety-five fighters
divided between the main base, Elmendorf Airfield in Anchorage, Alaska
and at airfields at Cold Bay and on Umnak
Admiral Theobald's Task Force 8 operated in the Gulf of Alaska
400 miles southeast of Kodiak Island
this position was maintained to be able to intercept any attempt to land troops on the mainland
or otherwise challenge American shore defenses
Admiral Theobald ordered the Eleventh Air Force to find the Japanese Northern Area Fleet
steaming toward Dutch Harbor -- June 1, 1942
they were to attack the invading fleet with bombers
concentrating on sinking the two aircraft carriers
after enemy airplanes were removed from action Task Force 8 would engage and destroy the fleet

JAPANESE FLEET IS DISCOVERED

Approaching enemy fleet was spotted by a U.S. Naval patrol plane -- afternoon June 2, 1942
its location was reported to be 800 miles southwest of Dutch Harbor, Alaska
Admiral Robert A. Theobald placed his entire command on full alert
shortly thereafter bad weather set in -- no further sightings of the fleet were made that day

JAPANESE LAUNCH AN INEFFECTIVE ATTACK ON DUTCH HARBOR

Early in the morning, despite dense fog and rough seas, the Japanese launched three dozen aircraft
to attack Dutch Harbor -- June 3, 1942
in all seventeen planes, half of the flight, found the naval base, the first arriving -- 5:45 a.m.
Japanese pilots searching for targets came under intense antiaircraft fire
they soon found themselves confronted by U.S. fighter planes
sent from Fort Glenn on Umnak Island
startled by the American response, they quickly released their bombs,
made a cursory strafing run, and left to return to their carriers

little damage was done to Dutch Harbor
remainder of the attack planes became lost in the fog and darkness and crashed into the sea
or returned to their carriers without delivering their payload
During the attack Japan's fleet remained bound in fog out of sight
equally discouraging, because of a communication failure U.S. planes based at Cold Harbor
had received no word of the attack

SECOND MAJOR SEA BATTLE OCCURS IN THE PACIFIC THEATER

Imperial Japanese High Command planned to capture the Central Pacific island of Midway
to use as an advance base as well as to trap and destroy the U.S. Pacific Fleet
Battle of Midway was considered the decisive battle of the war in the Pacific -- June 4-[7], 1942
carrier-based Japanese planes clashed with U.S. planes from aircraft carriers and Midway Island
Because of communication intelligence successes, U.S. Pacific Fleet surprised the Japanese forces
four Japanese aircraft carriers that had attacked Pearl Harbor only six months before were sunk
United States lost one carrier, USS *Lexington*
Battle of Midway resulted in a U.S. victory that marked a turning point in the Pacific Theater
American losses of one aircraft carrier sunk, one destroyer sunk, 150 aircraft destroyed
and 307 men killed paled when compared to Japanese losses of four carriers sunk,
one cruiser sunk, 248 aircraft destroyed and 3,057 men killed
Battle of Midway marked the high-water mark of the Japanese Navy
before this battle the Japanese had been on the offensive
as they captured territory throughout Asia and the Pacific
Unsuccessful in his effort to lure U.S. surface ships into range of his battleships,
Japanese Naval Marshal General Isoroku Yamamoto ordered his crippled fleet to return to Japan
rather than have the Northern Area Fleet in Alaska join him, Yamamoto issued orders
to return to the Aleutians to execute his original mission of an attack on Adak Island
and thereby score a success to help compensate for the Midway disaster
After the battle of Midway, the Americans and their Allies took the offensive in the Pacific Theater

JAPANESE NORTHERN FLEET RETURNS TO ATTACK DUTCH HARBOR

This time the pilots were better organized and better prepared -- June 4, 1942
when the attack finally ended that afternoon, the base's oil storage tanks were ablaze,
part of the hospital was demolished and a beached barracks ship was damaged
eleven U.S. planes were downed while the Japanese lost ten aircraft
thirty-three G.I.s and ten civilians lost their lives in the attack
sixty-four more were wounded
American pilots finally re-located the Japanese carriers, but efforts to destroy them proved futile
bad weather again set in and all contact with the enemy fleet was lost

U.S. TASK FORCE 8 ENTERS THE FIGHT IN ALUTEAN WATERS

Admiral Theobald sent his task force to investigate a report of enemy warships in the Bering Sea
heading south toward Unalaska Island -- June 5, 1942
he believed this to be a landing force intent upon seizing Dutch Harbor
Admiral Theobald instructed the U.S. Army Air Corps' Eleventh Air Force on Kodiak Island

to attack the enemy ships with all available aircraft
but rapidly developing clouds in the area where the enemy ships were reported
this cloud cover prevented U.S. pilots from finding their targets
six recently newly-arrived B-17 Flying Fortress bombers equipped with radar
reported scoring several hits on enemy ships
but these later proved to be uninhabited islands
South of Kodiak Island Task Force 8 searched for the enemy fleet, the Japanese moved further south
to join Naval Marshal General Yamamoto who had just suffered the loss of four large carriers
in the major battle near Midway Island

JAPANESE INVADE THE WESTERN ALEUTIAN ISLANDS

Japanese fleet did not follow their orders to attack Adak Island
instead, the fleet turned to the western Aleutians where Kiska Island was occupied -- June 6, 1942
these were the first enemy forces to land on United States soil
since the British had done so during the War of 1812
Aleutian Islands' strategic value was their ability to control the Pacific's "Great Circle" air routes
Japanese High Command reasoned that control of the Aleutians
would prevent a possible U.S. attack across the Northern Pacific
United States feared that the islands would be used as airbases
from which to launch aerial assaults against the West Coast

ATTU ISLAND IN THE ALEUTIANS IS OCCUPIED BY JAPANESE TROOPS

In addition to Kiska Island, Japanese soldiers next waded ashore
at the western Aleutian Islands of Attu and Aggatuu -- June 7, 1942
Although no opposition was encountered, the Japanese public was told that this was a great victory
(news of the disaster at Midway was reported only after the war was over)
Japan originally intended to abandon the islands before winter set in
but the High Command instead decided to stay and build airfields on both islands
American plans to recapture the islands were begun almost immediately
General Simon B. Buckner, Jr. and General John L. DeWitt believed the Aleutian Islands
could serve as a bombing approach to Japan
Joint Chiefs of Staff agreed that the sooner a determined effort was made to oust the Japanese
the lower would be the price in men and materiel to do so
Joint Chiefs theorized the attack on the Aleutians and the occupation of its westernmost islands
might be a holding action designed to screen a northward thrust into the Soviet Union
that might also include the occupation of St. Lawrence Island in the Bering Sea
and nearby Nome, Alaska with its adjacent airfields on the Alaskan mainland
but the real motive for Americans' recapturing the islands was mainly psychological
to remove the only Japanese foothold on American soil in the Western Hemisphere
Military Joint Chiefs of Staff wanted to move quickly to regain Kiska, Attu and Aggatuu Islands
Admiral Theobald and General Buckner agreed to establish a series of airfields west of Umnak
where bombers could launch strikes against Kiska, the closest of the enemy-held islands

UNITED STATES STRIVES TO DEVELOP ATOMIC WEAPONS

As part of the United States' efforts to produce atomic weapons during World War II, President Franklin Roosevelt created the Manhattan Engineer District within the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers. Army Corps of Engineers was given the task of developing a new secret weapon -- June 1942. Manhattan Engineer District, unlike other government projects, had no geographic boundaries; it had only a mission: to develop an atomic bomb (like other Corps of Engineers projects this one was named for the location of its headquarters).

U.S. CONSTRUCTS DEFENSES ON THE ALEUTIAN ISLANDS

To make it easier to strike the Japanese army and navy, installations were built on Atka Island at Port Heiden on the north end of the Alaska Peninsula when the installation was garrisoned with 1,400 men -- June 17, 1942. It became the Army's Fort Morrow Army Airfield, although the airfield did not have any permanent assigned units during the war, it hosted numerous temporary USAAF and Naval Air units during the Aleutian Campaign. Regular bombing runs were made on Japanese installations at Kiska and Attu islands.

FEAR OF AN ALASKAN INVASION IS VERY REAL

Possibility of a Japanese invasion of the Alaskan mainland was increased when reports were received of a Japanese fleet operating in the Bering Sea. Three separate sightings placed the enemy fleet within striking distance -- June 20, 1942. This suggested an enemy raid on, or an outright invasion of, the Alaskan mainland was at hand. Nome, Alaska was the likely objective. Urgency bordering on panic set in. It triggered what was to become the first mass airlift in American history. Within thirty-six hours military as well as commandeered civilian aircraft flew nearly 2,300 troops to Nome along with artillery and antiaircraft guns and several tons of other equipment and supplies.

CAMP HARMONY TAKES ON THE FEEL OF A COMMUNITY

More than 7,000 people were living in Puyallup's Camp Harmony -- end of June 1942. They had primarily come from Seattle and its surrounding communities, including approximately 1,200 people from the Tacoma area with a small contingent from Alaska. Camp Harmony inmates built a semblance of community. Jimmie Sakamoto's cadre of Nisei volunteers coordinated with the center manager's instructions to organize work, recreational, and educational activities. Many went to work -- most in the mess halls, others employed their specialized skills as clerks, organizers and medical aides. Nisei teachers and volunteers guided young charges through "vacation school." Volunteers set up a rotating camp library with books donated by the Seattle Public Library. Other workers organized recreational activities to help stave off boredom and boost morale: boxing, kendo, sumo, basketball and horseshoe pitching were popular. Softball leagues provoked instant inter-area rivalries,

women formed knitting, sewing and crochet groups,
older men set up *go* (board game) and *shogi* (something like chess) tournaments,
dance-crazy young people headed for the recreation hall

to dance to the recorded sounds of Glen Miller and other well-known band leaders
workers' payroll ranged from \$8 per month for unskilled labor to \$16 for professionals
however, Jimmie's undemocratic process of hand-picking his friends
as leaders for the Emergency Defense Council

combined with the perception within the Japanese community that he and his group
were "accommodationists" resulted in unresolved tensions with other inmates

In addition, the center produced the *Camp Harmony-Newsletter*
published by a Nikkei editorial and production staff

this mimeographed sheet was copies distributed free to the internees
editor Dick Takeuchi reported center-wide happenings, such as births and deaths,
ball scores, and Sunday church schedules

however, the content was censored, frustrating Takeuchi and his colleagues
assembly center's manager communicated his regulations and directives through the newsletter
Although physically isolated from their former communities with no freedom to move about
and lacking access to a telephone Camp Harmony inmates accessed news and world events
through AM band radio broadcasts and mail subscriptions to English language newspapers
letter writing provided their sole means of personal communication with the outside world
although the newsletter was heavily censored, first-class mail passed freely

Puyallup city post office provided civil service employees to sell stamps and money orders
and to handle registered mail, while inmates were put on the payroll at \$8 per month
to sort incoming mail and provide "home" delivery to the barracks

IMPERIAL JAPANESE NORTHERN AREA FLEET DEPARTS ALASKAN WATERS

Not until U.S. intelligence reported with some certainty the departure of Japan's Northern Area Fleet
steaming from the Bering Sea -- early July 1942

did the threat of invasion of the Alaskan mainland decline
troops that had hastily assembled at Nome, Alaska
were allowed to redeploy to other areas of need

CAMP HARMONY ADMINISTRATORS BECOME CONCERNED

As cooperative as Jimmie Sakamoto and his Emergency Defense Council
were in helping inmates to occupy their time and maintain morale,
the group's heavy-handedness in carrying out the center's regulations
such as a ban on Japanese language books and music
and setting up a self-government antagonized the inmates and alarmed administrators
as a result, to reduce the group's status members of Sakamoto's group were banished
to other centers by the Wartime Civil Control Administration -- July

Worse, self-government was banished at all of the assembly centers along the West Coast
for the most part, just getting through the day took on greater importance than self-governance

ADDITIONAL WORK IS COMPLETED ON THE BONNEVILLE POWER PROJECT

Both the Cascades rapids and the old Cascades lock were submerged by the new reservoir that formed behind Bonneville Dam -- 1942

this reservoir, known as Bonneville Reservoir or Lake Bonneville, reached forty-eight miles up the Columbia River

NEKKEI CONSTRUCTION WORKERS VOLUNTEER TO WORK AT CAMP MINIDOKA

American Japanese remained in Camp Harmony living in extremely crowded conditions until their transfer to permanent "relocation centers" (inland prison camps) could begin but first the relocation centers had to be constructed -- American Japanese labor was used with the promise that families of construction workers would be accepted into the camp

Transfer of 213 Nikkei volunteers from the Camp Harmony assembly center to the Minidoka, Idaho relocation center began -- August 9, 1942

these volunteers were to prepare the center for the new inhabitants scheduled to arrive in trainload units of 500 a day

when the first internees arrived for construction work at Minidoka -- August 10

they moved into the crude barracks even though much of the camp was unfinished there was no running water or sewage system

CONSTRUCTION OF A PERMANENT "RELOCATION CENTER" IS UNDERWAY

Minidoka Relocation Center would be situated on more than 33,000 acres of land

in south-central Idaho's Jerome County on the Snake River Plain at an elevation of 4,000 feet this federal reserve land was dotted with sagebrush and thin basaltic lava flows and cinder cones

Minidoka Relocation Center, also referred to as Hunt Camp, was located 150 miles southeast of Boise and fifteen miles north of Twin Falls and six miles north of Eden at Hunt, Idaho

Minidoka's central camp consisted of 600 buildings on 950 acres

located in the west-central portion of the federal reserve

Five miles of barbed wire fencing and eight watchtowers

surrounded the administrative and residential areas

camp's residential area was one mile wide and three miles long and comprised thirty-six blocks

each block included twelve tarpaper barracks, one dining hall and one laundry building communal showers, toilets and a recreation hall served each block

MOVE FROM "ASSEMBLY CENTER" TO "RELOCATION CENTER" BEGINS

U.S. Army insisted on having all American Japanese removed from the West Coast at once they did not halt the evacuation to assembly centers until no more internees could be held

Transfer to Minidoka Relocation Center required twenty-one especially requisitioned trains wartime demands to move troops on the nation's rail lines

forced the Wartime Civilian Control Administration to use re-commissioned passenger cars old hulks that generated universal complaints from Japanese passengers and officials alike and added to the humiliation of incarceration

dirty, with inadequate water pressure, faltering air conditioning

and sealed windows that prevented air circulation added to their misery

only the passing landscape provided temporary diversion from despair

in all, more than 13,000 American Japanese were evacuated from Washington State

most of the inmates, 7,150, came from Camp Harmony, Puyallup
6,098 were from King County and 1,051 from Pierce County
2,318 Portland American Japanese and 1,927 from Multnomah, Oregon were also there
another 150 arrived from Alaska
including children and grandchildren of Eskimo women and Japanese men
virtually none of the evacuees to Minidoka Relocation Center
could read the Japanese version of the order which had been printed for their information

PERMANENT INTERNMENT OF JAPANESE AMERICANS BEGINS

Immediately after their arrival internees were instructed to see the camp physician
next they received their apartment assignment

Living conditions were difficult and the quarters were cramped
although apartments were of three sizes

families of up to eight or nine lived in the one-room apartments
where possible, family groups or relatives were placed near each other
(efforts were later made to move people near their place of employment)
only furniture supplied were Army cots and a pot-bellied stove
so people made furniture from scrap lumber

Regardless of conditions, agriculture was an important part of the camp operations
even with their arrival so late in the 1942 growing season 350 acres were cleared and farmed

MINIDOKA VARIED FROM CAMP HARMONY MAINLY IN CLIMATE

When American Japanese internees first arrived at Camp Minidoka
they were shocked to see the bleak landscape that was to be their home
sagebrush was everywhere

Life at the Minidoka Japanese Internment Camp varied only by season
internees found the environment to be extremely harsh

temperatures ranged from a high of 115 degrees in summer to 30 degrees below zero in winter
[spring and fall] brought ankle-deep mud after the rains
scorching [summer] heat and billowing clouds of dust harassed detainees
when the dust storms hit people could not see more than a couple of feet around themselves
many suffered regularly from sore throats and nosebleeds
[winter's] freezing cold, snow and wind attacked the inmates
coal and water had to be hand carried

over 100 tons of coal a day were needed to heat the buildings
as Arthur Klienkopf, Superintendent of Education at the Minidoka Relocation Center,
noted in his diary: **"...These people are living in the midst of a desert where they see
nothing except tar paper covered barracks, sagebrush, and rocks.... The impact of emotional
disturbance as a result of the evacuation...plus this dull, dreary existence in a desert region surely
must give these people a feeling of helplessness, hopelessness, and despair which we on the outside
do not and will never fully understand."**

Many of the internees poured their feelings into a book: *The Minidoka Interlude*:

**"To us who had faith in the Constitution of the United States, it was a profound shock that
our citizenship did not matter and that the rights guaranteed under the Constitution would be so**

easily taken away from us without due process of law.... But we were determined to accept the order with the full realization of the crisis which threatened the democracy of the world and with the deep sense of responsibility common to all free men.”

VANPORT, OREGON PROVIDES HOUSING FOR SHIPYARD WORKERS

Kaiser Company constructed three shipyards at Swan Island, St. Johns and Vancouver, Washington these shipyards accounted for 92,000 of the total 140,000 workers constructing ships in the area another 23,000 workers in the area were occupied with ship repair such a large influx of workers and their families put severe strain on housing supply it became difficult to secure and hold skilled workers Kaiser worked with the U.S. Maritime Commission to secure funding for a massive housing project commissioners formally approved the project -- August 18, 1942 site was 650 acres on the Columbia River flood plain in Multnomah County, Oregon between Portland and the Columbia River and east of the North Pacific railroad line (at the site of today's Delta Park and the Portland International Raceway) this was roughly equidistant between Kaiser facilities Leaders of the city of Portland had not been made aware of the negotiations they were surprised when contractors broke ground construction workforce that grew to 5,000 men and women swarmed over the site grading roads and setting foundations Board members of the new Housing Authority of Portland (HAP) grumbled about being left in the dark, but they agreed to take over management of the project Original plans called for 6,022 apartments, but when the project was only three days old commissioners expanded the number to 9,922 (twenty more were eventually added) Fourteen wooden apartment buildings built on wood foundations were a challenge in the swampy site these buildings were two-story boxes with one-story wings Each set of four buildings shared a common utility building with a coal furnace, hot water heater, laundry room and a bathtub standard apartments had a living room with kitchenette, bathroom with shower and one bedroom (In addition, HAP built 484 units in a separately developed but adjacent East Vanport this muddy, grey-painted community was even less appealing than Vanport itself)

UNITED STATES ARMY INVADES ADAK ISLAND IN THE ALASKA ALEUTIAN CHAIN

America landed 4,500 troops on Adak Island 400 miles from Umnak Island -- August 30, 1942 engineers completed an airfield two weeks later this remarkable feat was duplicated again and again throughout the campaign (U.S. B-24 heavy bombers took off from Adak to attack Kiska, 200 miles away [September 14, 1942] repeated bombings of Kiska Island during the [summer] and into the [fall] convinced the Japanese High Command that Americans intended to recapture the island Japanese forces were increased to 4,000 on Kiska and 1,000 on Attu they counted on darkness and habitually poor weather to protect them from serious attack)

MANHATTAN ENGINEER DISTRICT -- AMERICA'S SECRET WEAPON

Major General Leslie R. Groves had just finished construction of the Pentagon building

he met with Chief of Army Service Forces General Brehon B. Somervell who informed him that **“The Secretary of War has selected you for a very important assignment, and the President has approved the selection ... If you do the job right, it will win the war.”**

Groves, disappointed at not receiving a combat assignment replied, **“Oh, that thing.”**²⁷⁹

General Leslie R. Groves, Jr. was selected to head the Manhattan Engineer District -- September 1942
he was to construct two facilities to produce fuel sources for use in atomic weapons
one was to produce enriched Uranium-235 (to be located at Oak Ridge, Tennessee)
another was to produce Plutonium-239 (to be located at Hanford, Washington)
he was also to construct a site to build and test an atomic “device” (bomb)
(this would be located at Los Alamos, New Mexico)

JULIUS ROBERT OPPENHEIMER LEADS AMERICA’S SECRET LABORATORY

Born in New York City [April 22, 1904] to wealthy Jewish textile importer to Julius S. Oppenheimer, and Ella (Friedman) Oppenheimer, a painter

Robert was raised in New York City in an area known for luxurious mansions and town houses

He majored in chemistry at Harvard but as required by the university

also studied history, literature, and philosophy or mathematics

Robert graduated as a member of the Phi Beta Kappa honor society

he entered graduate school in chemistry but he was drawn to experimental physics

he earned his Doctor of Philosophy degree graduating *summa cum laude* at age 23 [March 1927]

this tall, thin, chain smoker was plagued throughout his life by periods of depression

he often neglected to eat during periods of intense thought and concentration

J. Robert Oppenheimer studied with several leading physicists in Europe

where he published more than a dozen papers in the new field of quantum mechanics

he accepted an associate professorship from the University of California, Berkeley

Like many young intellectuals [in the 1930s], he was a supporter of social reform

but he never openly joined the Communist Party, though he did pass money to liberal causes

by way of acquaintances who were alleged to be Party members

WHIDBEY ISLAND NAVAL AIR STATION (AULT FIELD) BEGINS OPERATIONS

Construction of Ault Field, a Navy land plane airfield as opposed to seaplanes, was completed

this base was named Ault Field, in memory of Commander William B. Ault

who was missing in action in the Battle of the Coral Sea

Ault Field received its first Commanding Officer,

Captain Cyril Thomas Simard -- September 21, 1942

in a ceremony attended BY 212 people, Captain Simard read orders and set the watch

Earliest squadrons of aircraft at Ault Field were 4F4 Wildcats [1942] followed by F6F Hellcats

later [in 1942] Lockheed PV-1 Venturas arrived for training

Ault Field also developed a rocket-firing training range and operated facilities to overhaul torpedoes

(An area 2½ miles southeast of Coupeville was approved as an auxiliary field

to serve Naval Air Station Seattle -- Outlying Field (OLF) was in use by [September 1943])

²⁷⁹ Leslie Grover, *Now It Can Be Told: The Story of the Manhattan Project*. P. 23.

BOEING TEST FLIES THE XB-29 “SUPERFORTRESS”

Boeing had been producing the B-17 “Flying Fortress” for the War in Europe
in the meantime Boeing engineers had been working on a special type of bomber
which was needed to fly long-range missions to reach Japan
Two prototype XB-29 experimental four-engine propeller-driven heavy bombers
were completed at Boeing’s Seattle Plant 1
they were nearly one hundred feet in length with a wing-span of 141 feet
tail section was three-stories high
powered by four twenty-two-hundred-horsepower
Wright eighteen-cylinder radial air-cooled magnesium alloy engines
each fitted with two General Electric exhaust-driven turbo-superchargers
XB-29 was able to fly at high altitudes
and had an operational ceiling of over thirty-four thousand feet
it carried a crew of eleven in its newly-developed pressurized cabin
“Superfortress” was armed with a gun-firing system which allowed for remote firing
from its five defensive gun turrets
These were the product of incredibly advanced engineering
it was a revolutionary plane with advanced radios, radars and computer-aided machine guns,
constructed by the “high-tech” workers of the day
Boeing’s XB-29 first took flight from Boeing Field
with veteran test Pilot Edmond T. “**Eddie**” Allen at the controls -- September 21, 1942
(Boeing will build 2,766 of these in all)

COMPARISON OF BOEING BOMBERS

	<u>B-17</u>	<u>B-29</u>
weight	70,000	120,000
range	2,000 mile	4,000 miles
payload	3 tons	5 tons
horsepower	4,800	8,800
maximum speed	287 miles per hour	365 miles per hour
cruising speed	187 miles per hour	200 miles per hour

PRESIDENT FRANKLIN D. ROOSEVELT'S SECRET VISIT TO WASHINGTON

Franklin Roosevelt’s whereabouts was unknown to the nation and the world
it was assumed he was in the White House
More than 1,800 workers in at the Puget Sound Naval Shipyard, Bremerton saw him
and heard him speak but he asked them to keep the secret -- September 22, 1942
President Roosevelt said he was pleased with the Puget Sound Naval Shipyard and with them: **“I will never forget how you people worked night and day to reclaim, repair and rebuild that sunken fleet after Pearl Harbor and send those battered ships out, better, stronger and more dangerous to the enemy to win victory out of that first temporary defeat”**²⁸⁰

²⁸⁰ *Kitsap Sun*, Josh Farley, “75 years Ago, the Speech that changed Bremerton, Roosevelt, August 11, 2019.

he paid special notice to the *USS Nevada*, which fought at Normandy on D-Day.
his speech was over in less than a half-hour then he vanished for nine more days
(his whereabouts still is not known)

BOEING PLANT 2 PRODUCES B-29 “SUPERFORTRESS” BOMBERS

Boeing Plant 2 produced some of the world’s most significant aircraft
thousands of people, at one point nearly half of them women, worked at the plant
they broke gender barriers and forced Boeing to adopt new ways of treating employees
Boeing Plant 2 switched from turning out B-17 Flying Fortresses to B-29 Superfortresses
innovations such as bombsights, radar, and high-performance engines
advances in aeronautical engineering, metallurgy and even factory organization
made the B-29 possible

BOEING PLANT NUMBER TWO IS COVERED WITH CAMOUFLAGE

Plant 2 was largest in the world -- it was the size of eight American football fields
it had some of the longest single-span trusses of its time
When the B-29 bomber began to be manufactured Boeing’s Plant 2 became so critical
that the U.S. Government was terrified Boeing and its factories would be bombed
it insisted that Boeing Plant 2 be covered in netting
Boeing took the orders a bit farther as engineers created an entire neighborhood on top of their plant
Plant 2 was so huge that it needed a whole suburb made of canvas, netting and camouflage paint
this twelve-square-block “suburb” displayed painted houses, streets, hydrants, sidewalks,
fences, footpaths, trees, lawns and shrubs nestled in gently rolling hills
this picturesque neighborhood was a clever combination of plywood, clapboard,
chicken wire, burlap, sawdust, cardboard, chicken feathers
and many, many gallons of paint
windows may have been painted on, and the houses may not have stood full-height,
but they did a very convincing job
from the air the bomber manufacturing center looked like a quiet suburb
Beneath the camouflage, tunnels led to cafeterias, restrooms and classrooms
these work-place innovations made life easier for workers and kept them close to their jobs
Boeing engineers won recognition for their ingenuity in hiding the immense production facility
spies in the sky saw only a well-laid out suburban area
although in the course of events this camouflage proved to be unnecessary
it was the largest and most intricate job of its kind on record

OAK RIDGE, TENNESSEE IS PART OF THE MANAHATTAN ENGINEER DISTRICT

United States Federal Government chose more than 60,000 acres around Oak Ridge, Tennessee
as the production site for developing enriched U-235 for Atomic testing
Central to the U-235 production process were the “separation facilities” necessary to manufacture
enriched Uranium-235 metal from Uranium-238 ore
U-235 is “radioactive” (emits radiation) and very dangerous
Major General Leslie Groves, military head of the project, liked the area for several reasons
its relatively low population made acquisition affordable,

yet the area was accessible by both highway and rail
utilities such as water and electricity were readily available
due to the recent completion of Norris Dam by the Tennessee Valley Authority (TVA)
location of Oak Ridge and its low population helped keep the town a secret
Oak Ridge was kept an official government secret
it did not appear on maps and was not formally named [until 1949]
until then it was referred to as the Clinton Engineer Works
Clinton Engineer Works location was established within a seventeen-mile long valley
partitioned by several ridges, providing the four major industrial plants natural protection
against disasters -- assuring they wouldn't blow up like a string of firecrackers
United States Army Corps of Engineers began acquiring the Oak Ridge site -- October 1942
unlike the Tennessee Valley Authority (TVA) land acquisitions for Norris Dam
this time the Corps' "declaration of taking" was much more swift and final
many residents came home to find eviction notices tacked to their doors
most were given six weeks to evacuate, although several had as little as two weeks
some were even forced out before they received their compensation
(even so, construction on the facility and employee housing
would not be completed until [April 1944])
Although the residents of the settlement grew from about 3,000 in 1942 to about 75,000 [1945]
and despite the fact that the K-25 uranium-separating facility by itself covered forty-four acres
and was the largest building in the world at that time, the secret was maintained
Clinton Engineer Works was surrounded by guard towers and a fence with seven gates
all workers wore security badges

LIST OF RATIONED GOODS INCREASES

Fuel oil, kerosene and rubber footwear were rationed -- October 1942
Medicines such as penicillin were rationed by a triage committee at each hospital -- October

GORDON HIRABAYASHI GOES TO TRIAL

U.S. District Court in Seattle found Hirabayashi guilty of violating the exclusion orders
and breaking curfew resulting in a ninety-day jail sentence -- October 20, 1942
Gordon Hirabayashi appealed the verdict to the U.S. Supreme Court
which was asked to rule on the legality of the exclusion order, the curfew order,
and Public Law 503 which authorized evacuation of American Japanese
Associate Supreme Court Justice William O. Douglas concurred with the majority
to uphold Japanese wartime internment
(but over the course of his career he grew to become a leading advocate of individual rights)

REPUBLICANS MAKE GAINS IN THE STATE ELECTION

State voters went to the polls -- November 3, 1942
Results in the races for U.S. House of Representatives showed vast gains for Republican candidates
Congressman Fred B. Norman, Republican -- Third District was elected
(he will serve one term before being defeated)
Congressman Hal Holmes, Republican -- Fourth District

was elected to the first of eight terms in office -- [1943-1959]
Congressman Walter F. Horan, Wenatchee Republican -- Fifth District
his popularity resulted in his being elected to eleven terms in office -- [1943-1965]
In the state legislature Republicans made large gains
although the Democrats maintained their majority
ten Senate seats shifted as Democrats dropped from thirty-seven to twenty-seven members
while Republicans increased from nine to nineteen
eleven seats shifted in the state House of Representatives
Democrats dropped from sixty-eight to fifty-seven
as Republicans increased from thirty-one to forty-two

RATIONING IS EXPANDED TO PRESERVE WAR MATERIELS AND CONTROL INFLATION

Meat, lard, shortening and oils, cheese, butter, margarine, dried fruits, canned milk,
firewood and coal, jams, jellies, fruit butter and processed foods (canned, bottled, and frozen)
were added to the list of rationed items -- November 1942
having guests for dinner meant weeks of saving blue and red ration points
Nylon and silk were rationed for use in making parachutes and gun powder bags
women bought 55-cent bottles of leg paint from Woolworths to draw mesh lines on their legs
Coffee was rationed nationally in part because of German U-boat attacks on shipping from Brazil
consumption was limited to one pound every five weeks per person [November 29, 1942]
this was about half of normal consumption
(Stoves were rationed [December 1943])
Many retailers welcomed rationing because they were already experiencing shortages of many items
due to rumors and panics, such as flashlights and batteries after Pearl Harbor

NEKKEI RESIDENTS ATTEMPT TO ADAPT TO THE NEW LIFE

Life at the Minidoka Japanese Internment Camp varied only by season
scorching heat and billowing clouds of dust harassed detainees in the summer
freezing cold, snow and wind attacked the inmates in winter
sagebrush was everywhere
American Japanese farm hands, most of them former Camp Harmony inmates
harvested twenty-five percent of Idaho's sugar beet crop -- November 1942
earning the expressed gratitude of Idaho's farmers
Aside from the regimented life and lack of privacy,
Minidoka functioned, as much as possible, like any self-sustaining town
Block Managers served as representatives to the administration and helped facilitate policies
residents would also report problems to them, such as lost and found articles,
leaky roofs or broken windows
Areas for recreation and relaxation were made available
there were nine baseball diamonds
swimming in the North Side Canal was popular that summer but the water in the canal was swift
after a drowning accident, the internees built two swimming pools
internees beautified their surroundings
Minidoka had a landscaped park and picnic area

they designed gardens that included trees, flowers and shrubs within the camp
residents constructed a gym for indoor activities in the [winter]
and a small pond became an ice skating rink
Those American Japanese who wanted to work could find a job at the camp's placement office
they staffed the mess halls and provided various other services to the residents
Minidoka had a library, a 196-bed hospital, fire stations, a newspaper, bands, choirs,
orchestras and cultural activities
some internees worked in agriculture, livestock production, and light manufacturing
to produce food and garments for the camp
other American Japanese farm hands harvested twenty-five percent
of Idaho's sugar beet crop -- November 1942
earning the expressed gratitude of Idaho's farmers

EDUCATION WAS IMPORTANT AT CAMP MINIDOKA

Camp Minidoka had two elementary schools
its high school opened in November 1942 with an enrollment of 1,225
(Class of [1943] had 188 graduating seniors)
Japanese college students had their educations abruptly suspended
however, a very limited college education program had begun modestly in the assembly centers
U.S. Army opposed Japanese student relocation for education on national security grounds
sufficient restrictions were imposed to limit participation to very few colleges and universities
students had to document that their financial resources were adequate to pay for college
and undergo cumbersome FBI intelligence checks
Far more former Nisei UW students prepared their college applications while at Minidoka
than had made the attempt while in Camp Harmony
[1943-1945] would see more than 4,000 students enter inland colleges and universities,
including several hundred who transferred from the University of Washington

J. ROBERT OPPENHEIMER SELECTS THE SITE OF THE LOS ALAMOS LABORATORY

Oppenheimer selected a flat mesa near Santa Fe, New Mexico to locate the laboratory -- November
it had been the site of a private boys' school -- Los Alamos Ranch School
engineers were concerned about the poor access road and the water supply
but otherwise they felt that it was an ideal location

LOS ALAMOS, NEW MEXICO BECOMES A SCIENTIFIC BOOM TOWN

Los Alamos Laboratory was built on the site of the school, taking over some of its buildings
while many others were erected in great haste
Oppenheimer assembled a group of the top physicists which he referred to as the "luminaries"
he badly underestimated the size of the project
during the Manhattan Project, Los Alamos grew from a few hundred people in 1943
to over 6,000 [1945] including many Nobel Prize-winning scientists
Location of the nuclear laboratory was a complete secret
its only mailing address was a post-office box, number 1663, in Santa Fe, New
although the lab maintained a working relationship with the University of California (UC)

only Secretary-Treasurer Robert Underhill, a member of the UC administration, who was in charge of wartime contracts and liabilities
knew the exact purpose and location of the Los Alamos laboratory
even University of California President Robert Sproul did not know
(Work at the Los Alamos laboratory culminated in the creation of three atomic devices)

USS WASHINGTON, BB-56, SERVES IN THE PACIFIC THEATER

(After one month in dry dock, USS *Washington*, BB-56, headed for the Pacific [August 23, 1942] she joined Task Force 17 and began escorting supply ships traveling to and from Guadalcanal)

USS *Washington* continued escort duties until mid-November 1942

when American intelligence determined the Japanese Navy was preparing to attack the U.S. fleet at Guadalcanal and would attempt to land reinforcements to push the Americans off the island

USS *Washington* and five other ships headed for the waters off Savo Island -- November 13, 1942 with the intention of intercepting the Japanese force

when Japanese reconnaissance planes spotted the U.S. task force their ships diverted course to force a confrontation with the Americans

BATTLE OF SAVO ISLAND TAKES PLACE AT NIGHT

USS *Washington*, BB-56, spotted a large contact on her radar

she opened fire with her 16-inch guns --just after midnight November 15, 1942

After attacking the Japanese cruiser *Sendai*, *Washington* faced the Japanese battleship *Kirishima* in the first combat between battleships in the Pacific Theater

in seven minutes, the *Washington* hit the *Kirishima* nine times with her 16-inch guns and another forty times with her five-inch guns

Kirishima would not survive the engagement

set aflame and racked by explosions, *Kirishima* was scuttled by her crew

Japanese destroyer *Ayanami* also was sunk by the *Washington*

Last major Japanese naval thrust at Guadalcanal had been turned back

Washington survived the battle without damage,

but she was the only American capital vessel to do so;

USS *Wakle* and *Preston* were both sunk

battleship USS *South Dakota* was severely damaged

Washington was the only American battleship to singly defeat another capital ship during the war

Being the only American battleship remaining active in the Pacific Ocean,

USS *Washington* remained active in the Solomon Islands campaign

for five weeks the USS *Washington* patrolled the waters serviced by her fleet escort vessels

she set a record steaming 31,494 miles for seventy-nine consecutive days

she fueled destroyers fifty-nine times and fueled herself sixteen times

(she set sail for Pearl Harbor and an overhaul [April 1, 1943])

ADVANCES ARE MADE IN ATOMIC RESEARCH

As construction was underway at Oak Ridge, Tennessee and Los Alamos, New Mexico theoretical work was being conducted at Columbia University, at Chicago University

and at universities in California
Physicist Enrico Fermi supervised the design and assembly of an “atomic pile”
(code for an assembly that in peacetime would be known as a “nuclear reactor”)
Dr. Fermi began his experiment to create a nuclear chain reaction
below the squash courts under the west grandstand of the University of Chicago football stadium
more than fifty people in attendance -- 9:45 a.m. December 2, 1942
There was only speculation as to what might happen after the chain reaction began
but it was believed an uncontrolled chain reaction would result in a nuclear explosion
for safety if the chain reaction threatened to get out of control and the On/Off switch failed
there was a weighted safety rod that would automatically trip if neutron intensity got too high,
there was also a hand-operated backup device to extract the safety rod if necessary
in addition, three members of a “suicide squad” stood ready to douse the reactor with water
lastly “SCRAM” (safety control rod ax-man) was put into place if all else failed
this was a top staffer wielding an ax to cut the rope and drop the safety rod through the pile
Dr. Fermi’s nuclear pile achieved “critical mass” and began a sustained nuclear reaction at 3:25,
Fermi shut it down at 3:53 -- those twenty-eight minutes changed the world
(Dr. Enrico Fermi is widely regarded as one of the leading scientists of the 20th Century
with J. Robert Oppenheimer, he is frequently referred to as “the father of the atomic bomb”)

GENERAL GROVES SELECTS A CONTRACTOR TO BUILD THE PLUTONIUM PLANT

General Lester Groves selected DuPont Corporation, the giant chemical and engineering company,
as the prime contractor to build a plutonium production complex to develop a second fuel source,
plutonium-239, for an atomic bomb
DuPont was offered a standard “cost plus fixed fee” contract,
but company President Walter S. Carpenter, Jr. wanted no profit of any kind
he asked for the proposed contract to be amended to explicitly exclude the company
from acquiring any patent rights
this was accepted, but for legal reasons a nominal fee of one dollar was agreed upon
Company President Carpenter further agreed to withdraw from atomic energy after the war
(DuPont finished the contract ahead of schedule and asked to be released from the contract early
33 cents on the dollar was returned to the federal government)

NEEDED PLUTONIUM PRODUCTION PLANT IS DIFFICULT TO LOCATE

There were concerns that in the event of a major nuclear accident
Clinton Engineer Works Oak Ridge, Tennessee was too close
to the major population center of Knoxville, Tennessee
Federal officials selected three men who were charged with finding a site that met these criteria
Army Colonel Franklin T. Matthias, and DuPont engineers Gilbert Church and A. E. S. Hall met
to determine the criteria necessary to locate a plutonium production plant -- December 1942
because of the extremely hazardous substances involved,
federal officials decided it must be located in the West
away from the population centers of the East Coast and Midwest
it would be necessary for the site to have room for a “hazardous manufacturing area”
to be at least twelve by sixteen miles in area

with no towns over 1,000 people within twenty miles
and no highway or railroad within ten miles
vast amounts of fresh water and dependable electrical supplies also were necessary

WOMEN JURORS ARE ONCE AGAIN UNDER ATTACK

Besides being provided an exemption from jury duty for being a woman
as mandated in the [1911] law

sometimes women were excluded from jury duty in Washington for more mundane reasons
no women served as jurors in Yakima County due to a complete lack of restroom facilities
to take care of mixed juries

placing women on juries was evidently not worth the cost of the plumbing

Yakima built a new courthouse (presumably with more than one restroom) -- 1942

Yakima court clerk placed an ad in the newspaper asking women

to volunteer to add their names to the jury list

this “opt-in” procedure was a mirror image of the “opt-out” procedure then in the law

Case of *W.E. Roche Fruit Co. v. Northern Pacific Railway* was heard in Yakima -- December 1942

W.E. Roche Fruit Company objected that volunteer jurors were not to be trusted

but the Washington State Supreme Court held that the opt-in method for women jurors

substantially complied with the statute and that the appellant had not shown prejudice

by the presence of female volunteers on the jury

However, a more significant point was missed by State Supreme Court

regardless of how the [1911] statute was applied or misapplied an unrepresentative jury pool

was created that did not match the vision of justice given by the territorial prosecutor

in *Rosenkrantz v. Territory of Washington* [1884]: **“It is the right of every citizen**

possessing the necessary qualifications under the law to fully participate in the administration of the laws by which he or she may be governed, and to deny it is to take away one of the valuable prerogatives of citizenship. It is a right as well as a duty which cannot be taken from any class of person who under the law possesses the necessary qualifications.

“It is the right also of every person who is or may be charged with a violation of the laws to have such charge made and tried by a grand and petit juries of his peers, selected in the manner provided by law from all the persons who are electors and householders. This is the protection of the innocent as well as the terror of the guilty.”²⁸¹

POTENTIAL LOCATION FOR THE PLUTONIUM PRODUCTION PLANT IS SELECTED

Three-man search team visited the dry plains along the Columbia River

west of the small towns of White Bluffs, Hanford, and Richland -- late December 1942

Army Colonel Franklin T. Matthias, and DuPont engineers Gilbert Church and A. E. S. Hall

unanimously recommended the Hanford site **“...as being far more favorable in virtually all respects than any other.”²⁸²**

²⁸¹ Aaron H. Caplan, “The History of Women’s Jury Service in Washington,” *Washington State Bar News*, March 2005, P. 20.

²⁸² Michele Stenejem Gerber, *On the Home Front*, P. 12.

NEW RATION BOOKS ARE ISSUED TO REPLACE RATION BOOK ONE

War Ration Book Two was issued -- January 1943

this time the books had four pages of blue and four pages of red stamps

inside the cover was printed the warning: **“This book is the property of the United States Government. It is unlawful to sell or give it to any other person or to use it or permit anyone else to use it, except to obtain rationed goods for the person to whom it was issued. Persons who violate Rationing Regulations are subject to \$10,000 fine or imprisonment, or both.”**

(Book Three was issued [October 1943] and contained brown stamps

which were used for butter, cheese, lards and fats)

(Book Four was issued [late 1943]

this book had eight pages of 384 stamps in blue, red, green and black

stamps were also lettered A through Z

green stamps were used along with blue stamps

for foods like juice, baby food and bottled fruit

red stamps were used for meats

black stamps were used as “spares”

in the event that more adjustments were made in the food rationing program

each item in a store would have a price and a corresponding coupon value

customers were required to pay for the rationed food *and* turn in the coupon points)

(Most ration restrictions did not end until [August 1945]

sugar rationing did not end until [October 31, 1947])

BUSINESSES HELP WITH RATIONING

Sears Roebuck and Company's 1943 catalog contained a list of all rationed farm equipment

and told the reasons for and benefits of rationing -- even chicken wire fencing was rationed

Wartime 1943 edition of *American Woman's Cook Book* contained revised recipes

that provided substitutes for rationed products and gave advice on dealing with food shortages

All forms of automobile racing were banned including the Indianapolis 500

sightseeing driving was banned, too

LOCATION OF THE PLUTONIUM PRODUCTION PLANT IS AGREED UPON

General Leslie R. Groves visited the proposed Hanford site

he agreed with the decision of the three-man search team -- January 1943

in addition to security advantages provided by the isolated location, the Columbia River

could supply sufficient water to cool the reactors that would produce the plutonium

POLITICAL PHILOSOPHY OF FEDERAL GOVERNMENT LEADERS BEGINS TO CHANGE

As military costs escalated, so did the federal deficit and spending for social expenditures plummeted

demands of war provided an excuse to abolish segments FDR's New Deal -- January 1943

Conservative politicians had fought against these agencies for years

but now that FDR was focused on winning a war instead of reforming society

they could slash funding for CCC, WPA, and National Youth Administration (NYA)

Congress had intended for these programs to be permanent to help those Americans

who suffered job discrimination -- even during favorable economic conditions

liberals in the U.S. Senate for example introduced legislation
to broaden coverage provided by Social Security
and another bill to provide comprehensive national health care
but the U.S. House of Representatives often ignored such measures in favor of military spending
With the elimination of many New Deal programs, poverty expanded in the nation
even with rising wages for many Americans
one federal committee reported that twenty million Americans
were on the border of subsistence and starvation
one-quarter of all employed Americans earned less than 64¢ an hour
while skilled workers often earned \$7 or \$8 an hour
demise of the New Deal was especially hard on African Americans, women, and the elderly
many saw this as putting the poor “back in their place”

WAR IN ASIA AND EUROPE CHANGES AMERICA AND AMERICANS

War accelerated the growth of executive power

President Franklin Roosevelt and his advisors, more than Congress,
seemed to drive the nation’s domestic and foreign agenda
furthermore, the U.S. Supreme Court refused to hear cases
that challenged this increase in executive authority

Federal government increased the power of the presidency and the government’s significance
number of civilian employees working for the federal government
rose from one million [1940] to nearly four million [1945]

at the same time, Washington D.C. expenditures grew from \$9 billion to \$98.4 billion
As the federal government continued to cut funding for social programs
composition of government leadership began to change

many idealists in Roosevelt’s “brain trust” became frustrated with cuts of the social safety net
they left their posts in droves
business executives with good managerial skills but little interest in social reform
quickly filled this political vacuum in the administration

Business Week magazine reported cheerfully: **“The war has placed a premium on business talents rather than on ‘brain-trusters’ and theoreticians. Businessmen are moving up in the New Deal Administration and are replacing the New Dealers as they go.”**

Relationship between the military and business rapidly expanded
(although not yet identified as the “Military-Industrial Complex”)
an intimate relationship arose between big business and the military’s expenditures on defense
during the war, the average *daily* expenditure on military contracts was \$250 million
which expanded American industrial capacity almost beyond belief
small companies disappeared as two-thirds of government contracts
went to America’s one hundred largest corporation

World War II helped to solidify the strength of organized labor
and to cement the intimate relationship between big business and big government
so that all three groups exercised power to meet the needs of the war

Big business also entered agriculture establishing “corporate farms” in the place of family farms
although the nation’s farm population declined 17% [between 1940 and 1945]

industry realized that the Army urgently needed of essential war materials and foodstuffs
even more than it needed soldiers
better weather, improved fertilizers, adoption of modern farm machinery and scientific farming
combined to lead to the consolidation of small farms into large agri-businesses
which actually increased agricultural production in the United States with fewer workers
America developed a more urban, technologically sophisticated society
federal government expanded its role in research and development in a wide variety of projects,
from the manufacture of artificial rubber to the construction of the atomic bomb
U.S. also became more urbanized, as the six largest cities gained two million new inhabitants
and fifteen million Americans moved from rural areas to the cities

CITY OF VANPORT, OREGON IS AN EXPERIMENT IN SOCIAL DEVELOPMENT

Vanport and East Vanport were home to 40,000 people working at three Kaiser shipyards
along the Columbia River in Washington and Oregon
Because Vanport was outside Portland city limits, the Housing Authority of Portland (HAP)
created its own informal and unofficial city government
Multnomah County Sheriff's Department provided law enforcement
Social workers set up tenant councils, but HAP limited them to advisory functions
HAP was cautious about a proposal for a community newspaper
it was feared any problems in the community would be accentuated
at the same time, Vanport contained a core of progressive and left-leaning activists
who had some success in organizing tenants to seek improvements
J.L. Franzen, former city manager for Oregon City, administered an independent fire district
as the second-largest city in Oregon, Vanport had shopping centers, a 150-bed hospital
and recreation centers and programs
it also had a 750-seat movie theater that offered three double features movies a week
HAP oversaw creation of a school district that provided classroom instruction and nurseries
twenty-four-hour a day care was provided by the school district
for the children of working parents
day care services came with dinner and breakfast for children aged two to twelve
there also were prepared meals that working women could pick up on their way home from work

HOWEVER, VANPORT IS RACIALLY SEGREGATED

Vanport was the largest public housing project in the nation
it was composed of about forty percent African Americans
Vanport became a site for social innovation and a lightning rod for racial prejudice
establishment of Vanport coincided with an unprecedented influx of African Americans
Oregon had a population of fewer than 1,800 blacks [1940] and more than 15,000 [1946]
most of Oregon black residents lived in Vanport and other segregated housing districts
(Oregon from the time of the pioneers had been influenced by southern immigrants:
•former-Oregon Territory Governor Democrat Joe Lane was presidential candidate
John C. Breckenridge's choice for his vice-president
in the first election against Abraham Lincoln [1860]
talk of forming a Pacific Republic sympathetic to the South centered around Joe Lane;

- Oregon [during the 1920s] had one of the largest and most active chapters of the Ku Klux Klan outside of the Deep South)

Housing Authority of Portland (HAP) never had any explicit policy advocating segregation nonetheless, de facto segregation was the norm

Vanport's black residents found integrated schools but segregated medical facilities

they also faced nasty incidents when the sheriff's office

tried to enforce informal segregation of recreational facilities

because it was claimed that "mixed usage" might lead to trouble

HAP stated that the clearly marked color lines in Vanport and at smaller war-housing projects were the result of free choice among available apartments

but, in fact, tenants were steered to different sections on the basis of race

(Complaints were not raised about the segregation situation in Vanport until [1944])

pressure from Eleanor Roosevelt and others forced HAP to place blacks into "white" areas

however, word of the decision quickly spread

sixty-three white residents signed a petition demanding a reversal of the policy

black-white tensions remained a part of Vanport life

as well as a problem when these residents visited Portland)

TOWN OF McCLEARY, WASHINGTON ESTABLISHES A GOVERNMENT

Community voters approved incorporation and elected a mayor, treasurer and city councilmen

McCleary was incorporated in the state of Washington as a fourth-class city -- January 9, 1943

it covered an area of 1.8 miles and had a population of approximately 1,200

To provide a stable tax-base for the newly incorporated town,

Simpson Logging Company insisted the plywood and door plants be included within city limits

giving the town's treasury an enormous tax boost

since the houses and buildings were in such poor condition,

Simpson arranged with real estate agent Frank Smith to arrange for property ownership

to be transferred to Henry McCleary's former tenants

as soon as they had paid rent for eighteen months

Smith also was given the listings for all vacant properties in town

ALASKA COMMAND BUILDS UP TROOPS TO COUNTER THE JAPANESE OCCUPATION

Although continually restrained by the greater importance and more pressing needs for troops

in the Solomon Islands and New Guinea Campaigns, U.S. Army forces in the Alaska Command

reached 94,000 soldiers -- January 1943

By then an additional thirteen military bases had been built in Alaska -- many in the Aleutian Islands

with an unopposed American Army landing on Amchitka Island -- January 11, 1943

Alaska Command forces were now within fifty miles of Japanese held Kiska Island

GOVERNMENT OF THE TOWN OF McCLEARY, WASHINGTON BEGINS TO FUNCTION

Pride of ownership instilled an incentive in the residents to clean up the town

Simpson repaired McCleary's water supply which had been located within the door plant

a local dam was improved and a new reservoir rose behind it

both the town and the mills were placed on separate chlorinated systems

Grays Harbor County Auditor administered the oaths of office
to the first elected officials of McCleary -- January 12, 1943
(Simpson Logging Company over the next four decades
eventually exhausted its supply of old growth timber
environmental regulations and economics forced the company to close all plants in McCleary
except the door manufacturing operation [1985])

BAD WEATHER IN THE PACIFIC NORTHWEST HAMPERS WAR PRODUCTION

Puget Sound area was hit by a cold snap that produced the worst cold weather in twenty years
war production ceased in the region and stores closed

Snow began falling throughout the Puget Sound area -- January 15, 1943

but for security reasons weather reports in the media were restricted by the U.S. Army
however, The *Seattle Post-Intelligencer* had some fun with the restrictions: “**The**

thermometer

**changed its position more than somewhat Friday night and a lot of restricted military information
fell in the streets of Seattle and vicinity early yesterday morning. The stuff looked like cornflakes,
but for a few more hours, at least, we are not permitted to tell you whether it was cornflakes or not.
We are not even permitted to tell you whether Lawrence C. Fisher, the weather man, reported for
work yesterday morning with his great coat buttoned up to his neck. Mr. Fisher dresses with
considerable caution these days, realizing that the amount and type of his attire may serve to tip off
some skulking foreign agent of the weather possibilities within the forbidden interval.”**

WEATHER CONDITIONS AROUND PUGET SOUND WORSENS

Bad weather took it toll as war plants, including the Boeing Company at Boeing Field and in Renton,
and shipyards in Seattle and Bremerton, ran out of natural gas and lost electric power

Assembly lines ground to a halt and idle workers went home -- January 19, 1943

stores closed early

fire departments were swamped with emergency calls from overheated furnaces and stoves

Seattle City Light and Puget Sound Power & Light reported that snow and ice broke power lines,

Queen Anne Hill, parts of Ballard, and all of the war industries on Harbor Island fell to darkness

entire Puget Sound Power & Light service area east of Lake Washington lost power

cold contracted steel on Seattle's Spokane Street drawbridge leaving it stuck open

trolleys powered by electric lines could not be rerouted

other trolley runs were cancelled because stalled automobiles blocked routes

employees who depended on transit could not get to work,

food could not be delivered to grocery stores and rail service was delayed

WINTER STORMS CONTINUE TO CRIPPLE THE REGION

Seattle schools and those in surrounding districts closed -- January 20, 1943

temperatures fell to six degrees Fahrenheit and snowfall increased -- January 21

high winds added to the discomfort and the University of Washington cancelled classes

ferries were unable to land on Vashon Island marooning residents there

Seattle City Light brought in additional linemen from Spokane to assist in repairs

many linemen worked thirty-six hours straight

no fatalities were reported but eleven youngsters were injured,
one critically, in sledding accidents
(After three days the Army re-imposed its restrictions on weather reporting
which indicated an end to the emergency was in sight [January 23, 1943])

WOMEN NAVY PERSONNEL ARRIVE AT SANDPOINT NAVAL AIR STATION

WAVES (Women Appointed for Voluntary Emergency Service)
served as members of the women's branch of the U.S. Navy
Four officers and seven enlisted women, all graduates of the first training course for women
at Cedar Falls, Iowa arrived at Sand Point -- January 21, 1943
they took up their duties in communications, the control tower, recreation, ship's services
and in the Officer of the Day's office

WAR DEPARTMENT ORGANIZES AN ALL-NISEI MILITARY UNIT

Despite their incarceration, most of the American Japanese remained intensely loyal to the U.S.
Little more than six months after the internment of American Japanese had begun,
U.S. War Department called for 1,500 Nisei (second generation) American Japanese citizens
to volunteer for military service in the Army -- January 28, 1943
original cadre of troops was composed of American Japanese ROTC members from Hawaii
who were formed into the 100th Infantry Battalion

442nd REGIMENTAL COMBAT TEAM COMES INTO BEING

All-volunteer Hawaiian American Japanese 100th Infantry Battalion
was expanded into the 442nd Regimental Combat Team which was activated -- February 1943
this all volunteer American Japanese combat unit became legendary for its heroism
their motto was: "Go For Broke"
Enlisted personnel was composed entirely of Americans of Japanese ancestry
born in the United States
all of the men were citizens of the United States
very few had ever been to Japan and most of them could not speak Japanese

SECRET IN THE WASHINGTON DESERT

Under Secretary of War Robert P. Patterson gave his approval to the Hanford site -- February 9, 1943
\$5 million was allocated for the acquisition of 40,000 acres of land in the area
Federal government secretly appraised and condemned the property within the project area
800 square miles -- more than a third of a million acres
or an area nearly half the size of the state of Rhode Island

GRAND COULEE DAM GENERATES ELECTRICITY AND CONTROVERSY

Grand Coulee Dam's reservoir, Lake Roosevelt, extended up the Columbia to the Canadian border
water storage and regulation agreements with Canada were necessary
Columbia River Treaty, which had been in discussion between the U.S. and Canada,
was seen as the solution
because of World War II power generation was given priority over irrigation

- all of the Columbia River's flow would be necessary to meet the demands of war
But the generation and distribution of electric power created (and still generates) controversy:
- who should have a right to dictate how water should be stored and released behind the dams;
 - Bonneville Power Administration (BPA) was required by law to give preferential treatment to public systems of municipal light and power plants when selling power;
 - should BPA regulate its power supplies even if its orders are in conflict with the demands of flood control and irrigation?
 - should BPA expand its market to foster rural co-operatives and public utility districts in direct competition with private power companies?
 - should BPA continue research into the development of new industries using electric power and dictate the location of new plants -- with all that this implies to civic planning?
 - with billions of kilowatts of power under its control, should BPA concern itself with management issues or labor policies -- how progressive should these policies be?

WAR MAKES DEMANDS ON WASHINGTON'S SCHOOL SYSTEM²⁸³

World War II could have seen the deterioration of the state education system -- 1943
Superintendent of Public Instruction Pearl Wanamaker made headlines
by opposing (and winning) the argument against war industry demands
that high school students be allowed to work full time
Wanamaker recognized the need to address the wartime demand for training skilled educators
teachers were in short supply due to losses to the military
school districts faced the growing demands of a burgeoning enrollment of war babies
this required such stop-gap measures as rehiring retirees
and emergency certification of teachers with incomplete degrees
these necessities led to larger scale re-evaluations
and modernization of professional certification requirements and teacher-training
(Superintendent of Public Instruction Pearl Wanamaker
completed these reforms between [1944] and [1948])

EXPERIMENTAL BOEING XB-29 SUPERFORTRESS CRASHES

Veteran Boeing test pilot Edmond T. "Eddie" Allen and a crew of ten technicians and engineers
flew the second XB-29 from Boeing Field for a series of routine engine tests
twenty minutes into the flight -- late morning February 18, 1943
Allen radioed that he had an engine fire and was returning to land
With repairs completed, Allen took the XB-29 aloft for testing when a fire again erupted
as the airplane narrowly missed downtown Seattle skyscrapers on its return to Boeing Field,
two crewmen bailed out but their chutes could not deploy in time
Giant XB-29 bomber "pancaked" onto the Frye Packing Plant just short of Boeing Field
Allen and the remaining eight crewmen aboard were killed
Fortunately, most Frye employees were on their lunch break when the factory burst into flames
Army Private Sam Morris, a newly enlisted African American from Florida,
was later hailed as a hero for helping to rescue several workers from the conflagration

²⁸³ Michael Hood, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9171, September 26, 2009.

official records reported nineteen workers died on the ground

LOCAL RESIDENTS LIVING AT THE PROPOSED HANFORD SITE ARE MOVED

White Bluffs, Washington on the west side of the Columbia River had a population of about 430 when the Federal government condemned the whole town and bought all of its structures eleven buildings dating back to an [1850] Hudson's Bay Company post were torn down three other building were allowed to remain standing:

- one began as an [1850] cavalry remount station was converted to a blacksmith's shop;
- First Bank of White Bluffs [1909] was a masonry building and difficult to destroy;
- Bruggeman's Warehouse and pump house [1922] was a stone and cement structure

Federal government relocated some 1,500 residents of White Bluffs, Hanford and vicinity as well as Wanapum Indians and other tribes using the area -- by February 23, 1943 this land became part of the site of the Hanford project

BAINBRIDGE ISLAND NEKKEI ARE MOVED TO MINIDOKA, IDAHO

Because of constant conflicts with the internees from Terminal Island in Los Angeles all of the Bainbridge Island, Washington American Japanese residents who were interned at the California Manzanar Relocation Center were transferred to Minidoka, Idaho at their own request -- 1943 Camp Minidoka's peak population reached 9,397 -- March 1, 1943 it became Idaho's third largest city

Last group of 500 evacuees to arrive at the camp

were forced to sleep in mess halls, laundry rooms, or any available bed space waiting in line for many daily functions, especially meals, was common

Minidoka was considered a model environment because of its relatively peaceful atmosphere and a population that got along well with the administration

because it was not within the Western Defense Command restricted area, security was somewhat lighter than at most other internment camps

Agriculture remained an important part of internment life

cropland at Camp Minidoka was increased from 350 acres to 420 acres

also, because of the shortage of farm labor during the war, American Japanese at Minidoka were a valuable labor source for southern Idaho's agricultural-based economy

(during the 1943 harvest 2,400 Minidoka residents worked on farms outside the camp alongside German prisoners of war who lived in their own camps nearby

Minidokans were given credit for saving the 1943 sugar beet crop in western Idaho and they played a critical role in helping Idaho's agricultural industries support of the war effort by doubling their wartime production)

FEDERAL GOVERNMENT EXPANDS THE HANFORD AREA TO BE CONDEMNED

Federal officials held a mass meeting to notify property owners in White Bluffs, Hanford and vicinity that their land was being taken for a government project -- March 6, 1943

residents were given thirty days to move

because of the secrecy surrounding the atomic bomb,

they were told only that the project involved the war effort

Residents organized some protests but eventually complied
however, many challenged the low appraised prices the government set on their property
It was difficult to find new homes and farmland in the area
some of the displaced residents would soon resent the newcomers
who flocked to build the mysterious massive project

REGION NEAR HANFORD AND RICHLAND BECOME PART OF THE SECRET IN THE DESERT

Towns of Hanford and Richland along the banks of the Columbia River had about 300 people in each
another 500 people or so lived in the surrounding vicinity
Town of Hanford was condemned by the Federal government
to make way for the Hanford atomic site
residents were given a thirty day eviction notice -- March 9, 1943
Most buildings were destroyed with the notable exception of the high school
which was used during the war as the construction management office
(it can still be seen on the Hanford tour bus operated by the U.S. government)
During the condemnation process, a dispute arose with farmers over compensation for crops
which had already been planted before the land was acquired
where schedules allowed, the Army allowed the crops to be harvested,
but this was not always possible
(land acquisition process dragged on and was not completed until after the end
of the Manhattan Project [December 1946] but these disputes did not delay work)

UNITED STATES DEFENDS ALASKA'S ALEUTIAN ISLANDS

Imperial Japan planned to send a supply convoy to their foothold on the Aleutian Islands
off the coast of Alaska
When the U.S. discovered the plan using the code-breaking ULTRA device,
it was decided to send a heavy cruiser, a light cruiser and three destroyers
to intercept the Japanese fleet
Japanese convoy was intercepted and combat ensued -- March 27, 1943
because of the remote location of the battle neither fleet had air or submarine assistance
this was one of the few engagements exclusively between surface ships in the Pacific Theater
and one of the last pure gunnery duels in naval history
although superior Japanese fire-power inflicted heavy damage on the American ships
Japan's fleet chose to withdraw without delivering a knockout blow

UNITED MINE WORKERS UNION (UMW) GOES OUT ON STRIKE

Complaints from AFL-CIO union members about being forced to sign no-strike pledges
became louder and more bitter but pledge to the federal government was not abandoned
For much of the war the United Mine Workers Union (UMW) maintained their independence
rather than unify with the American Federation of Labor-Congress of Industrial Organizations
UMW's contract to mine bituminous coal had expired -- spring 1943
UMW President John L. Lewis demanded a pay increase of two dollars a day
with pay to begin when the men entered the mine rather than when they began to work
in defiance of the federal government, Lewis refused to appear at a War Labor Board hearing

to attempt to resolve the issues
UMW miners began a strike
President Franklin Roosevelt seized the bituminous coal mines
he named Interior Secretary Harold Ickes as administrator and the men went back to work

WOMEN'S ARMY AUXILIARY CORPS (WAAC) ARRIVES IN THE PACIFIC NORTHWEST

Women's Army Auxiliary Corps (WAAC) officers and forces were not part of the regular army
women officers could not command male personnel
they received less pay than their male counterparts
they did not receive overseas pay, veterans' medical benefits, or death benefits
African American women who served were trained and maintained in separate platoons
Twenty-five WAACs arrived at Fort Lawton to perform non-combatant duties -- April 1943
they were led by Lieutenant Ida Stoller and Lieutenant Dorine Goldberg
their status in the army caused resentment among the women
as expressed by twenty-two-year-old Auxiliary Specialist (equivalent to Private)

Alma Denham: **"I'm ranked as a cook's helper in the Army, but in civilian life, I was a truck driver. Drove anything they'd give me up to a ten-ton job. I thought the Army would be able to use that experience, so I joined the Army, and what did they do? Instead of assigning me a truck to drive, they assign me as a cook's helper."**²⁸⁴

(Women's Auxiliary Army Corps (WAAC) were brought into the regular army
as the Women's Army Corps (WAC) [July 1943] -- rank and pay disparities were resolved
ultimately, 150,000 women served as WAACs and WACs during World War II)

CONSTRUCTION BEGINS ON MANHATTAN ENGINEER DISTRICT'S HANFORD FACILITY

Construction workers arrived from every state
except from Tennessee where the Oak Ridge Atomic Works were located
all knew they were making a secret weapon -- all were sworn to secrecy
none knew exactly where they were or what the ultimate project was to be
Colonel Franklin T. "Fritz" Matthias directed all of the construction work
he supervised the construction of the places where workers would live
he organized recreational activities like baseball leagues and built auditoriums
so that workers would have something to do when they were not on the job
he made sure that businesses like barber shops, banks, and grocery stores got built
and that other important buildings like schools and churches were constructed
he was in charge of building three nuclear reactors and the many other facilities
needed to make plutonium fuel for atomic bombs
Army Corps of Engineers broke ground for Camp Hanford to house construction workers -- April 6
at the remote, isolated semi-desert Hanford site -- isolation provided for both secrecy and security

CAMP HANFORD HOUSES CONSTRUCTION WORKERS

Hanford construction camp was located along the Columbia River adjacent to the village of Hanford
it started with tents, but eventually there were over 800 barracks, 600 Quonset huts

²⁸⁴ James R. Warren, *The War Years: A Chronology of Washington State in World War II* (Seattle: History Ink, 2000)

and a trailer camp with 4,300 people
an auditorium that could hold 4,000 dancers was built in thirty days
there were eight large, almost identical, mess halls which had no paint inside
and the outside was covered with tar paper
there fifty tons of food was served per meal at a price of sixty-nine cents for all you could eat
Mess Hall #1 could feed 3,456 people at a single setting
fabulous amounts of food was served to the construction workers
an estimated 14,000 gallons of milk and 800,000 eggs were served each day
when turkey was provided, fifteen tons were put on the table at one meal
even though there was plenty of food, the work at Hanford was demanding
normal work week was fifty-four hours during the six day work week
pay was good and overtime was paid after forty hours of work per week

WORK BEGINS ON THE HANFORD ATOMIC PLANT

U.S. Army Corps of Engineers began construction of the massive and top secret
Hanford Engineer Works along the Columbia River in Benton County
Although it was not possible to accurately predict the size and scope of the project -- April 1943
construction of the Metallurgical Laboratory and the first full-sized nuclear reactors began
It was estimated 25,000 workers were needed at the Atomic plant (in fact, a conservative number)
half of whom were expected to live on-site
Weather was often either extremely hot or cold and always dirty and dusty
because so many native plants were being ripped up in the massive construction
sometimes there was so much dust in the air that visibility was less than one hundred yards
large dust storms were called "termination winds"
because of the number of workers that would quit and leave Hanford after each storm

CONSTRUCTION BEGINS ON THE GOVERNMENT CITY OF RICHLAND, WASHINGTON

Colonel Fritz Mathias also supervised construction of a new "government city" at Richland
DuPont laid out a town to house the families of Hanford employees during and after the war
Richland became a gated community of 17,500 people with restricted access
but it looked more like a typical wartime American boomtown than did Oak Ridge, Tennessee
because its military profile was lower
physical security elements like high fences, towers and guard dogs were less evident

MANUFACTURE OF PLUTONIUM REQUIRES VAST AMOUNTS ELECTRICITY AND WATER

Plutonium must be manufactured
vast dependable amounts of electrical power was necessary to refine plutonium
also, atomic reactors required huge quantities of fresh water for cooling
Columbia River and Grand Coulee and Bonneville dams provide all that was necessary

PROCESS TO MANUFACTURE ATOMIC FUEL IS DEVELOPED

Once operational, uranium slugs would be irradiated (exposed to radiation)
by an atomic pile (such as the "B" Reactor) at the Hanford facility
Next the uranium slugs would be dropped into nearby pools of water

these highly-radioactive slugs would be moved from the pools by remote-controlled rail cars
to be taken to a storage facility five miles away
After a period of time the radioactive slugs (fuel rods) made their way from the storage area
to their final destination at one of the two enormous chemical separation plants
where minute amounts of Plutonium-239 were extracted
this became the fuel for an atomic bomb
Producing plutonium from uranium was a complicated and costly experiment
to transform uranium to plutonium-239 for an atomic bomb
required an abundance of electric power and water for cooling the reactors
scientists could squeeze a dime-sized pellet of plutonium from two tons of uranium
vast amounts of plutonium were needed to construct a bomb
Hanford atomic plant used the Columbia River's waters for coolant
and the river's energy was transformed into electricity by Bonneville and Grand Coulee dams
to drive its three atomic piles and four chemical separation plants

CONSTRUCTION BEGINS ON THE HANFORD ENGINEER WORKS

U.S. Army and its lead contractor, the DuPont Company, began work on three production reactors
that produced plutonium fuel rods for the bombs
Colonel Franklin T. "Fritz" Mathias was responsible for the construction of the Atomic works
a facility to produce uranium slugs and perform tests
Plans called for three water-cooled atomic piles (nuclear reactors) to be built
about six miles apart on the south bank of the Columbia River
these were designated by the letters "B," "D," and "F"
(“B” Reactor was the first large-scale plutonium production reactor in the world)
Isotope chemical separation plants, "200-West" and "200-East," were to be constructed in pairs
200-West was comprised of two separation facilities: "T" and "U" units,
200-East complex also was to be composed two separation facilities: "B" and "C"
isotope separation produced successively higher concentrations of the desired radioactive isotope
each stage enriched the product of the previous step further before being sent to the next stage
tailings from each stage were returned to the previous stage for further processing
separation plants 200-West and 200-East were to produce radioactive slugs and perform tests
they were located nearly twenty miles southeast of the three nuclear piles
this was believed to be a safe distance between the separation plants
and production facility

442nd REGIMENTAL COMBAT TEAM RECEIVES TRAINING FOR COMBAT

Men of the 442nd Regimental Combat Team trained for combat -- May 1943 [through February 1944]
442nd members excelled at maneuvers and learned to operate as a team
Family members of many of these soldiers remained in the internment camps
that they themselves had just left
approximately 1,000 internees from Minidoka enlisted in the military
Nisei soldiers from the Puget Sound area earned one of the very best military service records
for gallantry and bravery of any ethnic group in the nation

CASE OF GORDON HIRABAYASHI REACHES THE U.S. SUPREME COURT

Gordon Hirabayashi's refusal to follow the Army's orders to report to an internment camp was argued before the U.S. Supreme Court -- May 1943
in a unanimous ruling reported the next month, the justices denied his appeal after the solicitor general argued successfully that incarceration of 120,000 American Japanese was a "military necessity" in an opinion written by Justice William O. Douglas (which he later publicly regretted) he noted:
"We cannot sit in judgment of the military requirements of that hour."²⁸⁵
Gordon Hirabayashi, who had been released from jail pending the outcome of the appeal process, was ordered back to prison to complete his sentence
(In one of several historic American Japanese internment cases brought in the [1980s], Hirabayashi challenged these decisions in [1986] and [1987], his exclusion and curfew convictions were overturned)

UNITED STATES PREPARES TO RETAKE THE ALASKAN ISLANDS

With Imperial Japan's supply lines to the Aleutian Islands severed
U.S. naval commanders decided to recapture the Aleutian Islands
in an attempt to expel occupying Japanese forces
Battleships *Pennsylvania* and *Idaho* began bombarding Attu's Chichagof Harbor -- May 11, 1943
U.S. troops were landed at three places on the island shore at the same time
Difficulties hampered the operation
Japanese troops controlled the ridges and the valley passes
those American troops available for an assault were inadequately equipped for northern warfare
their lightweight clothing was inappropriate for the environment
they had no previous combat experience
to make matters worse, the army and navy had not coordinated their attack plans
by the time the details were resolved and the operation was launched
Japanese occupiers were expecting them

ATTU ISLAND IS RETAKEN BY AMERICAN FORCES

An intense twenty-day battle of almost constant fighting brought heavy casualties to both the Japanese and American forces
American dead numbered 549
casualties, half from frostbite or other cold related injuries, totaled more than 3,000
Imperial Japan abandoned Attu Island in the Aleutians -- May 30, 1943
by the battle's end, nearly all 2,351 members of the Japanese garrison had been killed
a few of the survivors committed suicide rather than be captured

"ROSIE THE RIVETER" BECOMES A NATIONAL HERO

(During the World War II effort women made up 36% of the nation's total workforce [1945]
although women took on male dominated trades

²⁸⁵ Roger Daniels, *Asian America: Chinese and Japanese in the United States since 1850*, P. 276.

they were expected to return to their everyday housework once men returned from the war
“Rosie the Riveter” the title of a [1942] song that celebrated her effort and good work
popular big band leader Kay Kyser made it a national hit

Westinghouse Company’s War Production Coordinating Committee to create a series of posters
to inspire workers in the war effort [1942]

one of these posters became the famous “We Can Do It!” poster of artist J. Howard Miller
showing a young woman in work clothes operating a lathe in a factory)

Artist Norman Rockwell’s image of “Rosie the Riveter” received mass distribution
on the cover of the *Saturday Evening Post* -- May 29, 1943

Rockwell’s illustration features a brawny woman named “Rosie” taking her lunch break
with a rivet gun on her lap and beneath her boot a copy of Hitler’s manifesto, *Mein Kampf*

“Rosie the Riveter” inspired a social movement that increased the number of working women
although the image of “Rosie the Riveter” reflected the industrial work of welders and riveters

most working the women filled non-factory positions in every sector of the economy

collective experiences of these women proved to themselves and to the nation

that they could do a “man’s job” -- and could do it well

white and black women working side by side encouraged a breaking down of social barriers
and a healthy recognition of diversity

(African Americans were able to lay the groundwork for the postwar civil rights revolution
by equating segregation with Nazi white supremacist ideology)

Conditions were sometimes harsh and pay was not always equal

men averaged \$54.65 per week in a wartime plant -- women about \$31.50

even so, women quickly responded to “Rosie the Riveter” who convinced them
they had a patriotic duty to enter the workforce

Rosie the Riveter/World War II Home Front National Historical Park was dedicated

on the site of one of the Kaiser shipyards in Richmond, California [October 25, 2000]

although a fictional character, “Rosie the Riveter” continues to serve as a national inspiration

BOEING COMPANY BRINGS IN WOMEN PRODUCTION WORKERS

Women arrived in Seattle from all over the United States

to help Boeing build airplanes for the war effort -- June 1943

While training for their jobs the workers lived in temporary housing
in the Denny Regrade area of Seattle

these barracks were built by the Federal Housing Administration

Well trained and highly skilled women production workers joined the forces of “Rosie the Riveter”

WAR EFFORT DEMANDS LABOR UNIONS CHANGE THEIR ORGANIZATION

Encouraged by the federal government, all of the major labor unions grew stronger during the war
pressure was put on employers to recognize unions to avoid the turbulent struggles

that had erupted over labor recognition in the [1930s]

Unions were generally able to obtain union job security through negotiation and arbitration

workers also won added benefits, such as vacation pay

which had been available to only to a few workers in the past

at the same time the wage gap between higher skilled and less skilled workers narrowed

Bargaining on a national basis while restraining local unions from striking
tended to enlarge the bureaucracy of the Congress of Industrial Organizations (CIO) unions
some, unions such as the United Steelworkers, had maintained centralized organizations
in which authority for major decisions resided at the top
by contrast, the United Auto Workers (UAW) had always been a grassroots organization
but under the guidance of the federal government during the war years
UAW attempted to rein in its maverick local leaderships
CIO had to confront deep racial divides within its membership
particularly in the UAW plants in Detroit where white workers sometimes struck
to protest the promotion of black workers to production jobs
also, shipyards in Alabama, mass transit unions in Philadelphia and steel plants in Baltimore
experienced adverse race relations
CIO leadership in more racially tolerant unions such as the Packinghouse Workers,
National Maritime Union (NMU), Transportation Workers
and the United Auto Workers (UAW) even in Detroit undertook serious efforts
to suppress hate strikes and to educate their membership
CIO leaders continued to support the Roosevelt Administration's tentative efforts to remedy
racial discrimination in war industries through the Fair Employment Practices Commission
reform minded CIO union leaders contrasted their relatively bold attack on racial problems
with the timidity and racism still existing in the American Federation of Labor (AFL)
CIO unions also were more progressive in dealing with gender discrimination in wartime industry,
where many more women workers were being employed in nontraditional jobs
unions that represented large numbers of women workers before the war
maintained a fairly good record of fighting discrimination against women
it was important that the wages of these women be kept high
so that returning veterans would get high wages
but still, most union leaders saw women only as temporary wartime replacements
for men in the military

UNITED MINE WORKERS UNION (UMW) CALLS FOR ANOTHER STRIKE

Negotiations with Interior Secretary Harold Ickes, acting administrator of bituminous coal mines,
resulted in failure and no agreement could be reached
UMW President John L. Lewis resumed the coal miners' strike
but this time it was against the federal government -- June 11, 1943
there was great public outrage against Lewis and the striking coal miners
When the federal War Labor Board ordered Lewis sign the proposed contract
Lewis called it a "yellow dog" contract and refused to sign -- but the men returned to work
President Franklin Roosevelt threatened to draft the miners into the Army if they struck again

CONGRESS PUNISHES LABOR UNIONS

As a result of the on again-off again United Mines Workers (UMW) strike led by John L. Lewis
Congress passed the War Labor Disputes (Smith-Connally) Act
this authorized the President to take over factories needed for the war effort
or plants where war production had ceased because of a labor dispute

HANFORD ATOMIC WORKS IS LARGER THAN THE OAK RIDGE, TENNESSEE FACILITY

DuPont saw the need for two primary projects to be developed at Hanford
four separation facilities in which plutonium was extracted
one atomic plant to house two atomic piles (nuclear reactors)
Labor shortages and lack of final blueprints at Hanford forced DuPont
stop work on the chemical separation facilities -- progress was limited
to digging two huge holes in the ground --1943
work force concentrated its efforts -- summer 1943
on making preparations to construct the 100-B pile (atomic reactor)

POPULATION OF HANFORD BOOMS

Construction workers built more than 500 structures including three atomic reactors, laboratories,
chemical separation buildings, fuel fabrication facilities, administrative offices
and underground storage tanks to hold radioactive waste
workers constructed 386 miles of vehicle road, 158 miles of railroad, fifty miles of power lines,
four electric substations and hundreds of miles of fencing
an extensive guard and patrol system was maintained at the work site
passes were required and identification badges must be worn by everyone
Hanford boomed to 41,269 construction workers residing there -- July 1943
city's only bank had twenty-three windows just for Friday pay checks;
Hanford operated a fleet of over 900 buses (more than the city of Chicago)
that carried workers between their housing and the construction sites;
Hanford general delivery post office was the largest in the world
(Eventually, 51,000 people lived in the construction camp making it the state's fourth-largest city
39,000 workers lived in barracks and another 12,000 occupied tent-trailers)
during the two year building effort almost 140,000 people worked on the Atomic Project
and created the urban area of Tri-Cities
only a handful of those involved in construction could guess the deadly purpose of their worksite)

U.S. ARMY INVADES KISKA ISLAND IN ALASKA'S ALUETIAN ISLANDS

Once Attu Island was recovered from the Japanese, the recapture of Kiska Island began
day after day American airplanes bombed the island
An Allied landing force of 34,436, including 5,300 Canadians, massed for an invasion
this invasion force landed only to find the island abandoned except for one small dog
Japanese had decided that their position in Kiska Island was vulnerable after the fall of Attu
their troops had successfully been removed under the cover of fog
as the last Japanese foothold in the Western hemisphere was abandoned
Army Air Force had bombed the deserted positions for almost three weeks
Allied casualties during the operation nevertheless numbered 313
these casualties were the result of booby traps set out by the Japanese, disease, or frostbite
in the unopposed landing twenty-four Americans and Canadians,
who mistook one another for the enemy, were killed by friendly fire
(Aleutian Islands were fortified and bases were manned by Americans)

bombing raids were made on Japan's Kurile Islands from Aleutian Islands' airfields until the end of the war)

CONSTRUCTION BEGINS ON THE HANFORD ENGINEER WORKS COOLING PLANTS

Ground breaking for the water-cooling plant for the 100-B pile (atomic reactor) began -- August 27 (less than two weeks before Italy's surrender to the Allies) of the three water-cooling plants constructed at Hanford this one was the westernmost²⁸⁶

JULIUS ROBERT OPPENHEIMER IS SELECTED TO HEAD THE SECRET WEAPONS LAB

General Leslie Groves selected J. Robert Oppenheimer to head Manhattan Engineer District's secret weapons laboratory at Los Alamos, New Mexico -- September 1943

Groves' choice came as a surprise to many

Oppenheimer was not known to be politically aligned

with the conservative military establishment

nor was he thought to be an efficient leader of large projects

even Groves was concerned about the fact that Oppenheimer did not have a Nobel Prize

thus he well might not have the prestige necessary to direct his fellow scientists

However, General Groves was impressed by Oppenheimer's grasp of the practical aspects

such as designing and constructing an atomic bomb -- and by the breadth of his knowledge

his training as a military engineer would be vital in the interdisciplinary project

that would involve physics, chemistry, metallurgy, ordnance and engineering

Groves also detected in Oppenheimer a driving ambition

that would be necessary to push the project to a successful conclusion

Formulas for refining uranium and putting together a working atomic bomb

were created by some of the greatest minds of the time

chief among the people who unleashed the power of the atom was J. Robert Oppenheimer

who oversaw the project from conception to completion

J. ROBERT OPPENHEIMER LEADS AMERICA'S SECRET WEAPONS LABORATORY

Born in New York City [April 22, 1904] to wealthy Jewish textile importer Julius S. Oppenheimer, and painter Ella (Friedman) Oppenheimer

Robert was raised in New York in an area known for luxurious mansions and town houses

He majored in chemistry at Harvard University but was also required by the university to study

history, literature, and philosophy or mathematics to earn his Bachelor's Degree

this tall, thin chain smoker was plagued throughout his life by periods of depression

he often neglected to eat during periods of intense thought and concentration

Robert graduated as a member of the Phi Beta Kappa honor society

he entered graduate school in chemistry but he was drawn to experimental physics

he earned his Doctor of Philosophy degree graduating *summa cum laude* at age 23 [March 1927]

Robert Oppenheimer studied with several leading physicists in Europe

where he published more than a dozen papers in the new field of quantum mechanics

he accepted an associate professorship from the University of California, Berkeley

²⁸⁶ www.atomicheritage.org

Like many young intellectuals [in the 1930s], he was a supporter of social reform
however, he never openly joined the Communist Party ,but he did give money to liberal causes
by way of acquaintances who were alleged to be Party members
When he joined the Manhattan Project in 1942, he wrote on his personal security questionnaire
he was **“a member of just about every Communist Front organization on the West Coast”**
(when questioned about this later he said it was a joking overstatement)

JOHN L. LEWIS' UNITED MINE WORKERS (UMW) GOES BACK ON STRIKE

Dispute over a two dollar a day pay increase with pay beginning when the men entered the mines
continued to be unresolved as both the miners and federal government refused to budge
With no labor agreement in place, half a million bituminous coal miners led by John L. Lewis
once again walked off the job -- October 22, 1943
again defying the government, outraging public opinion
and strengthening the hand of anti-union Congressmen
this strike closed down steel mills for two weeks during the height of the war
lack of coal led to power shortages which threatened to cripple the war effort
Federal officials called the strike illegal and ordered the miners back to work
only 15,000 workers returned
Newspapers condemned the miners as traitors
public opinion was extremely angry -- they demanded new, tough anti-union laws
President Roosevelt, a traditional ally of labor, felt he had no choice but to seize the mines
he once again placed Interior Secretary Harold Ickes in charge
Newspapers condemned the miners as traitors
these strikes and threats of strikes made mine leader John L. Lewis a much hated man
and led to legislation hostile to unions

UNITED MINE WORKERS (UMW) RETURN TO WORK

United Mine Workers (UMW) ended their successful twelve-day strike -- November 3, 1943
miners won an increase of a dollar and a half a day
but it was to be taken in the form of fringe benefits and a shorter lunch period
rather than as a direct wage increase in wages

MOSES LAKE, WASHINGTON IS HOME TO AN AIR FORCE BASE

Moses Lake Army Air Base was activated -- November 24, 1942
as a temporary World War II training center
482nd Fighter Squadron conducted twin-engine P-38 Lightning fighter training here
396th Bombardment Group became a second unit to train at the base
when heavy bomber training for the B-17 Flying Fortress was undertaken
for the 592nd, 593rd, 594th and 595th Bombardment Squadrons
(Moses Lake Army Air Base was renamed Larson Air Force Base [May 1950]
in honor of Yakima native Major Donald A. Larson who had flown fifty-seven missions
over Germany in his P-47 Thunderbolt fighter he had dubbed *Mary Queen of Scotts*
shot down and killed, he is buried in the Ardennes American Cemetery, Belgium)

USS WASHINGTON, BB-56, RETURNS TO COMBAT

USS *Washington* left Pearl Harbor in support of the aircraft carrier USS *Yorktown* -- November 1943 as the carrier attacked the Gilbert and Marshall Islands [November 1943-February 1944]
USS *Washington* provided support for the American invasion of Makin Island -- November 26, 1943 (next she bombarded the Japanese-held island of Nauru [December 8]
they she bombarded the Kwajalein Atoll, Marshall Islands
in preparation for an American invasion [January 30, 1944])

CHINESE EXCLUSION ACT IS REPEALED

(Chinese Exclusion Act had passed Congress [May 6, 1882] and had remained in effect
its purpose was to exclude Chinese immigration to the United States
all Chinese laborers who came in after [November 17, 1880] were to be deported
all the Chinese in the U.S. before that date were registered and given certificates
recording their names, age, occupation, physical markings on their bodies and more)
Chinese Exclusion Repeal Act (also known as the Magnuson Act) is signed -- December 17, 1943
this legislation sponsored by Washington State Representative Warren G. Magnuson
permitted Chinese immigration to the United States for the first time since [1882]
Chinese people already in the U.S. could become citizens
for the first time since the Naturalization Act of [1790]
this act also opened the door to [1946] legislation admitting Filipino and Indian immigration
(Throughout his thirty-six-year career in Congress, Warren Magnuson championed
improved relations with China regardless of the political party in power
impact of the Magnuson Act continues to be far-reaching
Chinese Americans entered into professions traditionally closed to them
medicine, engineering and corporate business
Wing Luke was elected to the Seattle City Council [1962]
becoming the first Chinese American on the U.S. mainland to hold such a post
Ruby Chow became the first Asian American elected to the King County Council [1974]
many Washingtonians of Asian descent occupy leading roles in politics, business and academia
including Gary Locke, the first Chinese American state governor in the United States
first Chinese American to hold a U.S. Cabinet seat, Secretary of Commerce [2009]
first Chinese American to serve as an Ambassador to a foreign nation: China [2011])

U.S. NAVAL TORPEDO STATION AT KEYPORT, WASHINGTON DEVELOPS NEW WEAPONS

Torpedoes began changing in the 1940's, demanding newer and more refined methods of testing
studies which eventually resulted in an acoustic range on Hood Canal were begun -- January 1944
(Applied Physics Laboratory of the University of Washington
became associated with Keyport [1944])
this partnership resulted in eventual development and operation of the 3D Tracking Range
on Dabob Bay not far from the Hood Canal Range²⁸⁷

HANFORD GROWS INTO A CITY

²⁸⁷ Lisa Poole with Dianne Robinson, *Torpedo Town U.S.A.*, P. 51.

Tarpaper metropolis numbered 51,000 rough and ready inhabitants
some 13,500 of these people lived in trailers
There was not much recreation available for workers
at the time, under Washington law a person must be seated to be served liquor
beer joints were so popular men sold their seats at high prices to late arrivers
workers drank more beer in eight hours than Seattle (eight times as big) consumed in a day
betting was a major pastime although this not always a skilled effort
men with easy money to wager bet \$10 or \$20 on which of two flies would move first

CHEMICAL SEPARATION OF PLUTONIUM IS UNDERTAKEN²⁸⁸

DuPont began work on four separation facilities in which plutonium was to be extracted -- early 1944

- 200-West separation facility contained two plants designated Plants “T” and “U”
- 200-East separation facility was to contain Plants “B” and “C”
where Uranium-238 was converted into U-235

these would be located approximately ten miles south of the atomic reactors
as this was believed to be a safe distance in the event of a disaster

These separation facilities at Hanford were massive scaled-up versions
of the works previously constructed at the Oak Ridge, Tennessee facility
both atomic plants contained separation and concentration buildings
ventilation systems were provided to eliminate radioactive and poisonous gases
both facilities also contained waste storage areas

USS WASHINGTON, BB-56, SUFFERS COLLISION DAMAGE

While maneuvering in the darkness USS *Washington* collided with the USS *Indiana*
after that battleship’s captain made a navigational error
both ships were significantly damaged
Washington’s bow suffering sixty feet of crumpled plating -- February 11, 1944
USS *Washington* headed back to Pearl Harbor for temporary repairs
then continued on to the Puget Sound Naval Ship Yard at Bremerton, Washington

UNITED STATES BUREAU OF RECLAMATION EXPANDS BEYOND IRRIGATION

Yakima irrigation system served 412,000 acres which included six reservoirs -- 1944
this change from semi-arid land to irrigated farmland represented much more
than capitalization, specialization, intensification, productivity, and variety
it also represents cities where desert once existed, trade, income and productive life styles

Dams on the Columbia River and its tributaries provide multi-services:
hydroelectric power, reclamation of desert land, flood control, improved navigation
and wild-life refuges for recreational use

BONNEVILLE POWER ADMINISTRATION INCREASES PRODUCTION

Six of the proposed eighteen generators at Grand Coulee Dam had been installed -- February 1944
To increase output in an effort to meet war needs

²⁸⁸ Atomic Heritage Foundation: www.atomicheritage.org.

Grand Coulee and Bonneville dams combined to generate two and half time the power possible by Bonneville Power Administration alone
overall efficiency of all units was also increased

WORK ON THE HANFORD ATOMIC PILE (REACTOR) BEGINS²⁸⁹

Work on atomic pile 100-B (the nuclear reactor) itself began -- February 1944
where enriched Uranium-235 was to be placed and the controlled chain reaction was to occur
plutonium-239, highly enriched uranium, was a by-product of the chain reaction
more plutonium-239 is produced than can be used in the chain reaction
this excess could be used as a new fuel source or must be stored in safe keeping
producing plutonium-239 in useful quantities for the first time
was a major part of the Manhattan Project
(disposal of plutonium waste from nuclear power plants and dismantled nuclear weapons
is a nuclear-proliferation and environmental concern to this day)
(Base of the nuclear reactor and its shield were completed [mid-May]
it took another month to place the graphite pile
and install the top shield on pile 100-B [mid-June 1944])

HANFORD CONSTRUCTION PROJECTS ARE ENORMOUS

Separation facilities and the nuclear pile at the Hanford Engineering Works
consumed an incredible amount of materials:

- 221 carloads of stainless steel;
- 748,000 cubic yards of concrete was poured;
- 160 million board feet of lumber were used;
- 8,000 pieces of construction equipment was employed

construction went on amid official secrecy but thousands of men and women
and countless train loads of equipment could not just disappear
into the wastes of Eastern Washington without being noticed
Federal officials asked newspaper publishers and radio stations to voluntarily censor the work
members of the media generally complied,
although some references to the massive project were published
local and state officials were not given information about the huge complex being constructed
even most federal officials did not know about the plutonium production project
(only after the first atomic bomb dropped on Japan did local residents
and people around the world learn something of the work being done at Hanford,
as the U.S. government released the first official account of the Manhattan Project)
Total construction cost of the Hanford facility was \$230 million

MINIDOKA INTERNMENT CAMP BECOMES A FARMING RESOURCE

Farmland at Minidoka grew to about 740 acres -- 1944
in addition to providing food for American Japanese residents,
this camp was able to feed some of the other camps as well

²⁸ www.atomicheritage.org

growing plots were divided by use
several varieties of vegetables, including potatoes, beans and onions
were grown in the fields just outside of the fenced residential areas
alfalfa, clover, barley and oats also were grown
to the east of the fenced area were cattle, hog and chicken farms
(Also, by the time the assembly center period ended [1945], nearly 1,600 hard-working volunteers
from half a dozen centers worked the sugar beet fields of the American West)

STATE PROGRAM TO TAKE JAPANESE AMERICAN PROPERTY

Plans to transfer titles of real property owned by Japanese were drawn up -- 1944
procedures to take their land was conducted through law suits
directed by the State Attorney General who acted in cooperation with the state's counties
this plan was legal because the State Constitution prohibited aliens from owning land
except under certain specific conditions
Proceeds from the sale of Japanese land went into the school fund

POLITICAL AGENDA IN WASHINGTON, D.C. CHANGESE AS THE WAR PROGRESSES

Washington State's Homer T. Bone faced another election to the U.S. Senate
he had broken his hip [1939] and at age 61 had lost some of his fire
he was considering retirement and returning to Tacoma to practice law
President Franklin D. Roosevelt, in spite of earlier political clashes between the two men,
nominated Senator Bone to the West Coast's Ninth Circuit Court of Appeals -- April 1, 1944
U.S. Senate unanimously approved the nomination the same day
However, Senator Bone delayed resigning from the U.S. Senate
to prevent Republican governor Arthur B. Langlie from appointing a Republican to the seat
Bone's heir-apparent was popular, four-term U.S. Representative Warren G. Magnuson

MINIDOKA INMATES MAINTAIN SOME RESENTMENT TOWARD THEIR CAPTORS

When the War Department reopened the draft [January 1944]
it seemed that Minidokans would provide little resistance -- but tensions were already on the rise
Resentment over the draft hit a climax -- April 1944
six of the fifty-seven internees called for induction into the Army did not show up
these six were arrested and taken to Boise
they were put in the Ada County Jail to await their trials

OAK RIDGE TENNESSEE PRODUCTION PLANTS BEGIN OPERATION

Under authority of the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers' Manhattan Engineer District
buildings K-25, S-50, and Y-12 plants were each built to separate U-235 from the natural U-238
X-10 site was established as a pilot plant
for production of plutonium-239 using a Graphite Reactor
only a very limited amount of plutonium-239 was anticipated
During the construction of magnets necessary for the separation process, a shortage of copper
forced Manhattan Engineer District to borrow 14,700 tons of silver bullion
from the U.S. Treasury to be used as a substitute for electrical conductors

for the electromagnet coils
an appalled Director of the Treasury attempted to explain
that silver was measured in Troy ounces; not tons -- the delivery was made anyway

ALL-JAPANESE AMERICAN 442nd REGIMENTAL COMBAT TEAM IS READY FOR COMBAT
(Chief of Staff of the U.S. Army General George Marshall inspected the regiment [March 1944]
442nd packed up [April] and the men boarded ships destined for Europe -- May 1, 1944
442nd Regimental Combat Team was a self-sufficient fighting force
they fought with uncommon distinction in Italy, southern France and Germany

BOEING B-29 "SUPERFORTRESS" GOES INTO SERVICE FOR THE UNITED STATES

Boeing's B-29 was a very advanced bomber for the time
it included features such as a pressurized cabin, an electronic fire-control system
and remote-controlled machine-gun turrets
Although the B-29 was designed as a high-altitude daytime bomber
it actually flew more low-altitude nighttime incendiary bombing missions
(this was the primary aircraft in the American firebombing campaign
against the Empire of Japan in the final months of World War II
it also carried the atomic bombs that destroyed Hiroshima and Nagasaki)
Eventually, the U.S. government spent \$3 Billion building B-29s
B-29 project required almost unprecedented organizational efforts
by the U.S. Army Air Forces, several major private contractors and labor unions
hundreds of thousands of workers labored in four major factories to produce the airplane

AMERICAN AIRCRAFT PRODUCTION IS THE SINGLE LARGEST FINANCIAL WAR COST

More than \$45 billion was spent -- almost a quarter of the \$183 billion spent on war production
a staggering two million workers produced over 125,000 aircraft
(Unlike many other World War II-era bombers, long after the war ended B-29s remained in service
as they were deployed during the Korean War
and performed various roles throughout the [1950s]
B-29s would not be retired from service until [June 21, 1960])

BOEING EXPANDS TO MEET THE NATION'S NEEDS

In addition to the original manufacturing Plant 1 in Seattle
additional production facilities were constructed in Renton, Bellingham, Chehalis, Aberdeen,
two in Tacoma, and a second plant in Seattle
50,000 people produced \$600 million worth of airplanes -- 1944
this was ten times the value of all of the Seattle industry in [1939]
Boeing was always striving to improve its product
it had developed a retractable landing gear, voice radio communication to the ground,
automatic pilot, and de-icing equipment to name only a few innovations

D-DAY -- THE INVASION OF EUROPE BY ALLIED TROOPS BEGINS

D-Day was originally scheduled for [June 5] but the weather did not cooperate

this invasion was pushed back to June 6, 1944.

D-Day invasion involved 5,000 ships carrying men and vehicles across the English Channel as well as 800 airplanes that dropped over 13,000 men on parachutes another 300 planes dropped bombs on German troops defending the beaches over 100,000 Allied troops made it to shore that day

Most difficult landing of D-Day was at Omaha beach which had been assigned to American troops navigation problems resulted in many men drowning before they reached land Omaha Beach also had the largest number of German troops and the fighting was fierce (it is Omaha Beach battle that is reenacted in the opening of the movie *Saving Private Ryan*) Success of D-Day was a death knell for the Germans.

Adolf Hitler was forced to fight a two-front war against the Russians on the East and the Americans, British, Canadians, and French underground on the West (within a year, Hitler committed suicide, and the war in Europe was over)

USS WASHINGTON, BB-56, RETURNS ONCE AGAIN TO COMBAT

After significant repair work at Puget Sound Naval Shipyard, Bremerton

USS *Washington* returned to the Pacific Theater -- June 1944

With the occupation of the Gilbert and Marshall Islands [early 1944],

Americans focused their attention in their “island-hopping” campaign in the Central Pacific on the Mariana Islands whose airfields were within bomber range of Japan

USS *Washington* bombarded Japanese positions on Saipan and Tinian -- June 13, 1944

BB-56 shelled Saipan again in preparation for the U.S. landing on the island -- June 15

Washington and the rest of the American fleet faced a massive aerial attack from the Japanese during the Battle of the Philippine Sea -- June 19

Japan launched nearly 400 planes in what became known as the “Marianas Turkey Shoot,”

USS *Washington* BB-56 escaped unscathed

SERVICEMEN’S READJUSTMENT ACT (G.I. BILL) PASSES CONGRESS

G.I. Bill, as it was commonly referred to, passed Congress -- June 22, 1944

this law was created to prevent a repetition of the “Bonus March”

conducted by World War I Veterans [1932]

and a relapse into the Great Depression after World War II ended

This was an omnibus bill that provided free college or vocational education

for returning men and women World War II veterans commonly referred to as G.I.s

in addition one year of unemployment compensation was guaranteed

one provision of the G.I. Bill was the “52–20 clause” that provided all former service personnel \$20 a week for 52 weeks a year while they looked for work

less than twenty percent of the money was distributed

as most returning servicemen quickly found jobs or pursued higher education

G.I. Bill also provided many different types of loans for returning veterans to buy homes and start businesses

including zero down payment and low interest rates for home loans for servicemen

millions of American families could move out of urban apartments

and into suburban homes previously owned only by the wealthy and upper class

(Since the original act, the term has come to include other veteran benefit programs created to assist veterans of subsequent wars as well as peacetime service)

WORK ON THE HANFORD ATOMIC PROJECT IS PROGRESSING

Pile 100-B was almost complete as was the first chemical separation plant (“T” unit) -- July 1944
(two more months would be required to wire and pipe the nuclear pile [August-September]
and to connect it to the various monitoring and remote control devices)

“Pile D” was at the halfway point -- July 1944

“Pile F” was not yet under construction

SECRET WEAPONS LAB OPENS AT LOS ALAMOS, NEW MEXICO

Dr. J. Robert Oppenheimer, head of the team of nuclear scientists conducting atomic experiments,
moved his operation to Los Alamos, New Mexico -- August 1944

Dr. Enrico Fermi became chief of the physics department

Manhattan Project's goal was to build an atomic bomb

PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT SPEAKS TO THE NATION BY RADIO FROM BREMERSON

While campaigning for his fourth term President Franklin Roosevelt made his second visit
to the Puget Sound Naval Base in Bremerton, Washington -- August 12, 1944
where he addressed workers and a nationwide radio audience

For more than a year the president had delivered his speeches while seated
because of his polio-weakened legs

On this occasion FDR decided to speak standing up, to dispel rumors of his failing health
unfortunately, in the year since he had last used his leg braces, FDR had lost considerable weight
as a result, his braces no longer fit him and gave him little or no support at the podium

FDR compensated by using his arms for support

although this strained his arms and required a tremendous amount of effort

during his speech the president appeared tired and drawn

by the time the 35-minute speech ended, FDR was having severe pain radiating to both shoulders

It was feared the president had sustained a heart attack

an electrocardiogram and white blood cell count, made within an hour of the event,

it showed “No unusual abnormalities”

RIOT TAKES PLACE AT FORT LAWTON, SEATTLE

Fort Lawton was used as a Prisoner of War (POW) camp to house
more than 1,000 German POWs

and approximately 5,000 Italian POWs en route to Hawaii for imprisonment

An African American company stationed at Fort Lawton had just received orders -- August 14, 1944
to ship out to the war zone the next morning

an intoxicated black soldier and three companions crossed paths with three Italian POWs
who may have also been drinking -- just after 11 p.m.

words were exchanged and a black soldier rushed forward

with one punch an Italian knocked the American out cold

as the POWs retreated to their barracks, the word went out among the American troops

about the confrontation
Several black soldiers, including Private Samuel Snow, ran after the Italians
swinging boards from a fence they had broken down
Italians, who were in their bunks for the night, heard rocks and bricks
being thrown against the windows of their dark quarters
they assumed they were being attacked and began running -- some jumping out of windows
in the melee, both Italians and United States soldiers were injured
Hearing the commotion, dozens of black soldiers came out of their barracks
responding to a “whistle” calling them to defend their fellow soldiers
untrue rumors began to circulate that one American was dead
assuming they were being attacked by the Italian POWs, dozens of black soldiers
armed with rocks, fence posts and a couple of knives headed into the Italian area
Caucasian Military Police Officer Private Clyde Lomax was responsible for patrolling the area
he was on the scene almost immediately
Lomax loaded the most severely injured American soldier into his jeep
after a delay, Private Lomax transported the injured soldier to the post’s most remote hospital
Private Clyde Lomax had disappeared for at least two hours
Lomax also failed to request back up from fellow military policemen
or to notify the chain of command of the severity of the situation
More than forty minutes passed before a contingent of military policemen arrived
but by then dozens of men had been injured
most seriously injured, all of them Italian prisoners-of-war, were transported to hospitals
one Italian spent sixteen months recovering from his injuries
military policemen restored order, but chose not to take any of the soldiers into custody
(they later claimed it had been too dark to identify any of the participants in the riot)

BODY OF POW GUGLIELMO OLIVOTTO IS DISCOVERED AT FORT LAWTON

Private Clyde Lomax accompanied by a black military policeman drove his jeep
to a distant gully at the base of Fort Lawton’s Magnolia Bluffs -- 5:00 a.m. August 15
there the body of Italian POW Guglielmo Olivotto was discovered
hanging by a noose on the obstacle course
By sunset on the day Olivotto’s body was discovered
Fort Lawton commanding officer Colonel Harry Branson had ordered all evidence destroyed
no fingerprints were secured, no footprints saved, no weapons were properly catalogued
when Branson tried to ship the black soldiers to San Francisco that same day,
he was countermanded after a subordinate reported his attempt to the Pentagon
When reports of the riot and lynching reached the Pentagon, General Elliot Cooke was sent to Seattle
he was charged with determining who, if anyone, had failed to prevent the riot and lynching
in a classified report to Inspector General Virgil L. Peterson, General Cooke concluded
that the Fort Lawton commander had botched the initial criminal investigation,
he recommended Colonel Harry Branson’s demotion and/or reassignment
Cooke characterized Private Lomax as a “coward” and ordered that he be court-martialed
for abandoning his post during the riot and lynching

LYNCHING AT FORT LAWTON REMAINS IN THE NEWS

Riot and lynching was front page news in Seattle, and became a major story across the United States newspaper accounts in the coming days attributed the riot to the resentment of the black soldiers toward the Italian Prisoners of War due to their seemingly lenient and congenial treatment these stories were based on hearsay gathered in a bar days later and on similar dubious sources United States Army sent its best young prosecutor, Lieutenant-Colonel Leon Jaworski to conduct an investigation which lasted two months (Jaworski eventually distinguish himself as one of the century's best-known American lawyers culminating in his appointment as special prosecutor in the investigation of the Watergate scandal and the winning litigant in United States v. Nixon)

LEON JAWORSKI CONDUCTS AN INVESTIGATION OF EVENTS AT FORT LAWTON

General Elliot Cooke was not responsible for helping Jaworski with the criminal investigation, but prosecutor Jaworski was given access to all of Cooke's interrogations and conclusions During weeks of interrogations, Leon Jaworski's investigators offered immunity to several soldiers who would agree to testify -- but most refused five black soldiers agreed, however, to testify for the prosecution in exchange for immunity (six decades later all five were said to have grudges against many of the men they accused) most Italian prisoners of war were unable to identify a single black soldier citing the darkness and confusion for their indecision two, however, offered confident identifications of dozens of American soldiers those two became Jaworski's main witnesses (decades later both were shown to have been identified previously as unreliable security risks by officers of the Military Intelligence Corps)

CHARGES WERE BROUGHT IN THE FORT LAWTON RIOT AND MURDER CASE

After weeks of investigation, Jaworski charged forty-three African American soldiers with rioting this was the largest number of defendants in a single U.S. Army trial during World War II rioting provided a maximum penalty of life imprisonment three of the men, Luther Larkin, Arthur Hurks and William Jones were also charged with first-degree murder in the hanging death of Italian POW Guglielmo Olivotto all three faced a possible death sentence All of the defendants collectively were provided just two lawyers who were given just ten days to prepare their cases (lead defense attorney William Beeks later became a federal judge he was assisted by Howard Noyd, a former football player from Iowa) without much time, defense lawyers decided to focus most of their energy on keep the soldiers from the gallows

PAUL TUTMARC ESTABLISHES A NEW PARTNERSHIP

Tutmarc's marriage broke up --1944

he married one of his young guitar students, Bonnie Buckingham²⁹⁰
they began playing country music at rural dancehalls, urban nightclubs
and on KOMO radio as a duo, or a trio or as part of KVI's full band, *The Wranglers*

ENRICO FERMI ACTIVATES THE FIRST HANFORD ATOMIC PILE (ATOMIC REACTOR)

Physicist Dr. Enrico Fermi placed the first uranium-235 slug
into atomic pile 100-B -- September 13, 1944
loading the slugs and taking measurements took a full two weeks
Final checks on the pile were uneventful -- scientists could only hope that these were accurate
because once the pile was operational the intense radioactivity
would make maintenance of its many components impossible

MADIGAN ARMY MEDICAL CENTER OPENS

This military hospital began operation at Fort Lewis near Tacoma -- September 22, 1944
this facility was named in honor of Colonel Patrick S. Madigan
who was an assistant to the U.S. Army Surgeon General from [1940 to 1943]
he was known as "The Father of Army Neuropsychiatry"
(today Madigan Army Medical Center is one of nation's largest military hospitals)

THIRTY-EIGHT JAPANESE AMERICAN MEN REFUSE THE DRAFT

Thirty-eight Minidoka Draft resisters were in jail -- end of summer 1944
all were arraigned in federal court on draft evasion indictments
most of the lawyers ordered to represent the resisters did little or nothing to help them
Jurors convicted all of the internees over a period of thirteen days
those who had entered guilty pleas received eighteen-month sentences
all others were sentenced to three years and three months in prison and a \$200 fine
they were sent to the federal penitentiary at McNeil Island, Washington

ATOMIC THEORY BECOME REALITY

First DuPont Company atomic reactor 100-B went critical -- September 27, 1944
with atomic scientist Enrico Fermi present, Hanford's first reactor started producing plutonium
from just after midnight September 27, 1944 until approximately 3:00 a.m. September 28
the pile ran without incident at a power level higher than any previous chain reaction
(although at only at a fraction of design capacity)
operators were elated, but their excitement turned to astonishment
when the power level began falling after three hours
it fell continuously until the pile ceased operating entirely -- evening of September 28, 1944
by the next morning, September 29, the reaction began again
it reached the previous day's level and then dropped again
Soon three water-cooled graphite reactors changed uranium slugs into plutonium-239
miles away three chemical separation plants handled the final processing

²⁹⁰ Peter Blecha, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7479, September 18, 2005.

HOW TO DETONATE THE A-BOMB PROVIDED ANOTHER PROBLEM YET TO BE SOLVED

How to achieve critical mass (when an explosion occurs) was only scientific speculation
experimental work was conducted at Los Alamos, New Mexico
J. Robert Oppenheimer led eminent scientists who designed and built the atomic bomb
Oppenheimer, because of his radical college years
he had a difficult time receiving the security clearance needed for his work as director
Manhattan Project was completed in just fifteen months
weapons-grade uranium-235 from Oak Ridge, Tennessee and plutonium from Hanford
was delivered to Los Alamos, New Mexico to be deployed in atomic bombs

DRY-DOCKING CORPORATION IN BALLARD

Received a contract to construct twenty ships of the tuna-clipper type -- October 1944
these were used for carrying perishable vegetables and frozen meats to the Southwest Pacific
for use by the military and civilian population

USS WASHINGTON SUPPORTS U.S. MARINE LANDINGS

1st Marine Division and 81st Infantry Division landed on Peleliu and Angaur
in the Palau Island chain -- October 10, 1944
USS *Washington* bombarded enemy positions near the beaches in support of the landings

ELECTION DAY IS HELD ACROSS THE NATION

While President Franklin Roosevelt remained in office
he chose a new Vice-President as his running mate -- then U.S. Senator Harry S Truman
President Franklin D. Roosevelt ran for an unprecedented fourth term in office -- November 5, 1944
his Republican opponent was Thomas E. Dewey in a face-off of two former New York governors
as expected, Roosevelt won in a landslide receiving support from thirty-six of forty-eight states
he gathered 53.4% of the popular vote and 432 electoral votes to ninety-nine
In the race for Washington Governor,
former U.S. Representative Democrat Monrad C. (Mon) Wallgren
defeated Republican incumbent Arthur Langley
(Governor Mon Wallgren will serve one term [1945-1949])
U.S. Representative Warren G. Magnuson, ran for Homer T. Bone's U.S. Senate seat
he defeated Harry P. Cain for the position
Washington State's Congressional Delegation saw several changes in office-holders:
two Democratic U.S. Representatives were elected:
•Hugh De Lacy, president of the left-wing Washington Commonwealth Federation,
replaced First District Congressman Warren G. Magnuson
•Charles R. Savage, former state representative and political activist,
replaced Third District Republican Congressman Fred B. Norman
In state races for the legislature
Democrats increased their numbers in the state senate from twenty-seven to thirty-two
House of Representatives seats fell from forty-two to thirty-six

USS WASHINGTON, BB-56, SUPPORTS PREPARATIONS TO INVADE THE PHILIPPINES

As the Americans prepared to invade the Philippines, USS *Washington* escorted carrier strike forces as they attacked Japanese bases across the Pacific -- November 5, 1944 [to February 1945]
Okinawa, Luzon, Indochina, Hong Kong, Canton and the Japanese Home Islands

U.S. SENATOR HOMER T. BONE RESIGNS HIS SEAT

Lame-duck Governor Arthur Langlie was forced to provide Democrat Warren G. Magnuson an early appointment to the unfinished term of United States Senate in Senator Homer T. Bone thus giving Washington's new U.S. Senator a seniority advantage over Arkansas' newly-elected Senator William Fulbright who would not be seated until the beginning of Congress [January 1945] ("Maggy" will serve in the U.S. Senate for thirty-seven years rising to the pinnacle of power) (Judge Homer T. Bone retired from the bench as a full-time judge [1956] a year after his wife Blanche passed away, but he served intermittently until [1968] when he returned to Tacoma where he died [April 12, 1970] *The Seattle Times*, one a Bone nemesis, noted with regret in a eulogistic editorial that **"No public power dam in this country ever was named for Homer Truett Bone."** although he had been a consistently strong advocate for public power)

TRIAL OF THE FORT LAWTON SOLDIERS

Nine-member court-martial officers convened the largest and longest U.S. Army court-martial of World War II at Seattle's Fort Lawton -- November 16, 1944
forty-three black U.S. soldiers were charged with rioting -- three faced the death penalty trial continued six days a week and all day on Thanksgiving
Defense attorney William Beeks eventually discovered for the first time that prosecutor Jaworski had gained access to General Elliot Cooke's confidential report to the U.S. Army Inspector General
citing concerns of wartime security, Jaworski repeatedly refused to give the report to the defense despite a prosecutorial obligation to do so -- the court refused to intervene
Beeks never learned about General Elliot Cooke's criticism of Branson, Lomax and others although this information would likely have discredited most of Jaworski's main witnesses
Leon Jaworski even called Clyde Lomax to testify against the black soldiers
After five weeks, the longest United States Army court-martial of World War II, officers of the court found twenty-eight of the forty-three defendants guilty of rioting in addition two, Luther Larkin and William Jones, were found guilty of manslaughter sentences ranged from six months to twenty-five years at hard labor
all but one defendant was issued a dishonorable discharge at the completion of their sentences
Because it was a capital case, an automatic appeal was sent to the U.S. Army's Board of Review all appeals were rejected without elaboration
(At the end of World War II, President Harry Truman was eager to establish his reputation as being helpful to veteran servicemen so because so many servicemen were in jail, he began issuing annual "Christmas clemencies" reducing sentences for thousands of soldiers included were the "Fort Lawton twenty-eight"
last Fort Lawton defendants, including Luther Larkin and William Jones, left prison but the story continued beginning in [1986])

EXECUTIVE ORDER 9066 REVOKED

After his reelection, President Franklin Roosevelt canceled the Japanese evacuation order
U.S. Army announced the termination of Japanese Internment
and the closing of the camps -- December 17, 1944 (to be effective [January 2, 1945])
Japanese who returned to their homes often were greeted with hostility

U.S. ARMY AIR FORCE 509th COMPOSITE GROUP IS FORMED

Composite group of B-29s was secretly assembled -- December 17, 1944
to develop the means of delivering a secret weapon by airplane
against targets in Germany and Japan
because the flying squadrons of the group consisted of both bomber and transport aircraft,
it was designated as a “composite” rather than a “bombardment” unit
509th was placed under the command of twenty-nine-year-old Colonel Paul Tibbets
who flew the B-29 *Enola Gay*

COLONEL PAUL TIBBETS BEGINS TRAINING THE 509th COMPOSITE GROUP

Special B-29s dubbed “Silverplate” airplanes had undergone extensive modifications
they were fitted with British single-point bomb releases mounted in the forward bomb bay
so that additional fuel tanks could be carried in the aft bay bomb bay
new crew position, called the “weaponeer station” was installed in the cockpit
with a panel to monitor the release and detonation of the bomb
509th Composite Group was composed of fourteen Silverplate B-29s by December 1944
During training a 10,000-pound bomb loaded with high explosives was dropped
these were nicknamed “pumpkin” bombs because of their shape and orange color
they were the same size and shape of the first atomic bomb to be delivered: “fat man”
Colonel Tibbets emphasized high-altitude flying, long-range navigation and the use of radar
this training program was specifically designed to prepare the crews
for a high altitude release of the bomb including an escape maneuver
that would avoid the shock wave that could damage or destroy the aircraft
initial training operations identified numerous other modifications necessary to the mission
critically important was reducing the overall weight of the airplane to offset its heavy payload

FIRST CHEMICAL SEPARATION BUILDING BEGINS OPERATION AT HANFORD

(200-West units had been finished [early October 1944])
200-West’s first Separation Building, “T,” began operation -- December 26, 1944
Building “T” was so large the workers who built it
nicknamed it the “Queen Mary” after the famous ocean liner
this was a massive canyon-like structure 800 feet long, 65 feet wide, and 80 feet high
interior had an eerie quality as operators behind thick concrete shielding
manipulated remote control equipment
by looking through television monitors and periscopes from an upper gallery
this building contained forty huge process pools
even with massive concrete lids on the process pools,
precautions against radiation exposure were necessary

which influenced all aspects of the plant's design

THE PHILIPPINES AGAIN COME UNDER ATTACK

U.S. transport, bombardment and escort carrier groups left their bases on Leyte -- January 2-5, 1945 to support the U.S. landings on the island of Luzon

there were six battleships, sixteen escort carriers, ten cruisers and many destroyers, landing craft and transports vessels of all kinds
several of the cruisers and destroyers were Australian

Japanese in the area detect the American movement [January 3]

midget submarines, Kamikaze planes and small surface ships began their attack

U.S. Escort aircraft carrier *Ommaney Bay* is badly damaged by a Kamikaze pilot [January 4]
she has to be abandoned

Escort carrier and land-based forces began an attack on the Kamikaze airfields on Luzon

between seventy and eighty Japanese aircraft are destroyed at the cost of twenty-eight airplanes

Two U.S. escort carriers, two cruisers and several smaller ships were damaged. -- January 5, 1945

cruiser *Boise*, with General MacArthur aboard, has a narrow escape from a torpedo attack
one Japanese destroyer was sunk by U.S. planes

AMERICAN NAVY ENTERS LINGAYEN GULF IN THE PHILIPPINES

Admiral Jesse B. Oldendorf's battleship groups enter Lingayen Gulf -- On January 6, 1945

to begin the preliminary bombardment -- the fleet came under heavy attack

one minesweeper was sunk and two battleships, four cruisers and six destroyers are damaged

Japanese attacks continue but these are less effective -- January 7

two escort carriers were hit and the cruiser *Australia* was hit for the second time

last surface engagement of the Pacific campaign takes place -- night of January 7- 8

when a single attacking Japanese destroyer was sunk by four U.S. ships

U.S. TROOPS LAND ON LUZON AT LINGAYEN GULF

Four Infantry divisions lead the assault -- January 9, 1945

Japanese commander there decided not to contest the landing grounds

but continued Japanese air attacks hit the Battleship *Mississippi* (BB-41) and two cruisers
several landing craft and transport ships were damaged in an attack that night

U.S. forces streamed ashore on Luzon as the beachhead reached several miles wide and deep
(Infantry fighting and naval action continued for several months)

WASHINGTON'S NATIONAL SENATOR RESIGNES TO BECOME GOVERNOR

U.S. Senator Monrad C. Wallgren, Democrat, having been elected governor

resigned from the U.S. Senate after six years in that office

and eight years in the U.S. House of Representatives -- January 10, 1945

Hugh B. Mitchell, Everett Democrat, was appointed by newly-elected Governor Mon Wallgren
to fill Senator Wallgren's vacant Senate seat -- January 1945

Mitchell had been executive assistant to Senator Wallgren [since 1933]

Mitchell joined newly appointed U.S. Senator Warren G. Magnuson

U.S. NAVY NEEDS A BASE TO STORE AMMUNITION FOR THE PACIFIC THEATER

(U.S. Navy purchased 7,676 acres of land on the Hood Canal near the town of Bangor for approximately \$18.7 million [1942]
construction on the U.S. Naval ammunition magazine began [June 5, 1944])
Naval Support Base Bangor became a site for shipping ammunition to the Pacific Theater of Operations during World War II -- January 1945
(It would continue on operation through the Korean War and the Vietnam War until the Navy announced the selection of the Bangor base as the home port for the first squadron of *Ohio*-class Trident Fleet Ballistic Missile submarines [January 1973]
Trident Submarine Base was officially activated [February 1, 1977]
Naval Base Kitsap includes the Strategic Weapons Facility Pacific which provides maintenance, spare parts, and spare nuclear warhead storage of the Trident ballistic missiles that are carried by the nuclear submarines
this Trident submarine base is the sole base for the U.S. Pacific Fleet, while the U.S. Atlantic Fleet Trident submarine base is at Kings Bay, Georgia)

JAPANESE AMERICAN INTERNEES ARE ALLOWED TO RETURN TO THE WEST COAST

War Department began allowing internment camp inmates to return to the West Coast -- January 1945
(Camp Minidoka officially closed [October 23, 1945]
Bureau of Reclamation sold the camp's land to war veterans for homesteading farmhouses and irrigated fields occupied much of the former site
(By proclamation, President Bill Clinton established the seventy-two acre former camp as the Minidoka Internment National Monument [January 17, 2001]
this site became the 385th National Monument in the National Park Service [September 26, 2001])

SAUL HAAS EXPANDS HIS SEATTLE RADIO BUSINESS

Saul Haas' interest in radio had resurfaced during World War II
he tried unsuccessfully to wangle a war correspondent's ticket to the South Pacific
Shortly after Senator Magnuson took office [1945], Saul Haas left the Collector of Customs job he was replaced by longtime Magnuson associate Howard MacGowan

QUESTION OF HOW TO DETONATE AN ATOMIC BOMB REMAINS UNANSWERED

Two detonation methods were to be attempted at the Los Alamos, New Mexico atomic laboratory to find a successful "trigger" mechanism
one method involved driving a pile of nuclear material down a "gunbarrel" into a second pile
explosion would occur when critical mass was reached
or there would be a "nuclear fizzle"
second method involved surrounding nuclear material with a ring of explosives
plutonium would be compressed by implosion and critical mass would thus be achieved
no one knew if either method or both would be successful so the scientists decided to try both
It was decided to conduct two tests:
a Uranium bomb would be detonated using the "gunbarrel" method

a Plutonium bomb would be triggered by implosion
That led to one remaining unanswered question: “how powerful would the atomic blast be?”

SOVIET TROOPS MAKE ADVANCES IN POLAND

After bombings, revolts and fighting in the street, Warsaw, Poland lay in ruins
this city was swiftly taken by the Soviet Army and the demolition ended -- January 17, 1945
Soviet troops liberated Krakow, Poland -- January 18, 1945

AUSCHWITZ IS LIBERATED BY SOVIET TROOPS

Auschwitz Concentration and Extermination Camp was the largest German concentration camp
in reality Auschwitz was a network of forty-eight Nazi concentration and extermination camps
located about thirty miles west of Krakow, Poland
those deported to Auschwitz included 150,000 Poles, 23,000 Gypsies,
15,000 Soviet prisoners of war, about 400 Jehovah’s Witnesses
and tens of thousands of people of diverse nationalities
up to three million prisoners had died there
2.5 million people were gassed and another 500,000 died of disease and starvation
forced labor, infectious disease, individual executions and medical experiments
Auschwitz was liberated by Soviet troops -- January 27, 1945
(now commemorated around the world as International Holocaust Remembrance Day)
(Poland founded a museum on the site of Auschwitz [1945]
more than 29 million visitors have passed through the iron gates)

HANFORD SHIPS PLUTONIUM TO LOS ALAMOS, NEW MEXICO

First delivery of plutonium paste for conversion to metallic plutonium
was made to the U.S. government sixteen months after Atomic Project had begun
Hanford Commandant Colonel Franklin Matthias left Hanford for Los Alamos -- February 2, 1945
he personally escorted a flask of 100 grams of plutonium worth \$4 Billion to California
this was transported by ambulance led by six jeeps with marines riding shotgun
followed by six more jeeps with marines
World’s total supply of plutonium was next transported from California
on to Los Alamos, New Mexico
this was enough material for two atomic bombs

YALTA CONFERENCE IS HELD TO REESTABLISH WAR-TORN EUROPE

Allied political leaders met to re-draw national boundaries in Europe after the war was concluded
heads of government of the United States, the United Kingdom and the Soviet Union
were represented by President Franklin D. Roosevelt, Prime Minister Winston Churchill,
and General Secretary Joseph Stalin -- February 4-11, 1945
it was agreed that Germany would be divided into three occupation zones
free elections would be held in all countries occupied by Nazi Germany
Stalin further agreed to provide France a fourth occupation zone
if it was formed out the American and British zones
However, the “Big Three” leaders did not resolve the vast array of issues

that would result from the end of the war
these unresolved issues would result in a “Cold War” -- as opposed to a “Hot (shooting) War”
(Within a few years, with the Cold War dividing the continent,
Yalta became a subject of intense controversy -- to some extent, it has remained controversial

SECOND CHEMICAL SEPARATION BUILDING IS COMPLETED AT HANFORD

Both scientific work and construction continued at Manhattan Engineering District’s Hanford site
200-East Separation Plant “B” was finished -- February 1945
(however, the 200-East’s “C” Separation Plant was never built)

JAPANESE LAUNCH INCENDIARY BALLOONS TOWARD THE UNITED STATES²⁹¹

(Imperial Japanese Army experimented with free-floating balloons
that could carry bombs against the enemy [beginning in 1933]
Imperial Japanese Navy developed a rubberized silk balloon
Japanese Army came up with a paper model made up of 600 panels assembled by schoolgirls)
an incendiary device was suspended below the envelope
as many as 9,000 balloons were sent aloft from the Japanese island of Hokkaido
to catch the jet stream to set in American forest fires, which would siphon
manpower and resources away from the war effort [November 1944]
In the initial attack twenty-eight incendiary balloons discovered in Washington
landed seven miles north of Spokane -- February 12, 1945
two additional unexploded bombs are discovered and neutralized
there are few fires and no one was injured in Washington
probably the most serious damage in Washington occurred when a balloon hit power lines
causing a black out at the secret nuclear weapon works at Hanford

CORREGIDOR IS ATTACKED BY AMERICAN AND FILIPINO TROOPS

Since the battle for Luzon began [January 2] 3,200 tons of bombs were dropped on Corregidor
Two U.S. battalions, one seaborne and one dropped by parachute,
landed on Corregidor Island in Manila Bay -- February 16, 1945
but a bitter struggle soon developed among the tunnels and gun emplacements on the island
U.S. troops are quickly reinforced
Bataan area of Luzon was captured by the Allies [February 21]
but fighting on Corregidor continued -- as does the battle of Manila
U.S. forces attacking Manila stepped up their offensive after a fierce U.S. bombardment
Japanese resistance was strong and the fighting very fierce
(Fighting on Corregidor came to an end [February 26, 1945]
U.S. troops found more than 5,000 Japanese dead on the tiny island
and others had been trapped in the bombings)

BATTLE OF IWO JIMA BRINGS USS *WASHINGTON* (BB-56) INTO ACTION

USS *Washington* was called upon to support the invasion of Iwo Jima

²⁹¹ David Wilma and Kit Oldham, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7220, January 26, 2005.

by bombarding Japanese positions on the island -- February 22, 1945
More than 30,000 Marines of the 3rd, 4th, and 5th Marine Divisions landed on the beach of Iwo Jima which began a major thirty-five day long battle for the island -- February 19 to [March 26, 1945] initial wave of Marines was not hit by Japanese fire for quite some time
as Marine patrols advanced surrounded by deathly silence, they became somewhat unnerved many of the Marines speculated that naval artillery and air bombardment of the island had killed all of the Japanese troops that were expected to be defending the island
After the first wave of Marines reached a line of Japanese bunkers
Japanese machine gunners opened fire at almost point-blank range inflicting heavy Marine losses eight U.S. Sherman M4A3R3 medium tanks equipped with a flamethrowers were deployed they proved to be very effective

BATTLE OF IWO JIMA CONTINUES

During the battle the historic photograph *Raising the Flag on Iwo Jima* was taken -- February 23, 1945
it depicted five Marines and a U.S. Navy corpsman
raising the flag of the United States atop Mount Suribachi
of the six men shown in the photograph, three did not survive the battle

WOMEN NAVY PERSONNEL FILL MANY POSITION AT SAND POINT NAVAL AIR STATION

322 enlisted WAVES ((Women Appointed for Voluntary Emergency Service) and thirty-six officers were stationed at Seattle's and Point -- March 1945
they were assigned to every aeronautical department including: control tower operator, metalsmith, aviation machinist, parachute rigger, storekeeper, photographer's mate, corpsman, driver, Link celestial navigation trainer operator, pharmacist's mate, radio operator, post office specialist, low pressure chamber operator and switchboard operator
An official report described the WAVES' quarters as follows:

“The cubicles are painted dusty pink and the two lounges are beautifully decorated with comfortable furniture and draperies. The girls are enjoying the large recreation room in the basement which they cleverly decorated themselves, carrying out a nautical theme. The room has [a] juke box, ping-pong table, and adjoining snack bar. The girls can entertain men there certain nights of the week.”

WASHINGTON COMMONWEALTH FEDERATION (WCF) DISBANDS²⁹²

Delegates from sixth-six Washington Commonwealth organizations met at the Eagles Aerie Room in Seattle
WCF Executive Secretary Tom Rabbit called on the Ninth Annual Convention to vote for dissolution of the left-wing political organization that had long supported Democrats

CONSTRUCTION AT THE HANFORD WORKS COMES TO AN END

Construction was declared complete and the construction workers vanished -- March 1945 leaving only technical and security personnel behind to operate the highly secret facility

²⁹² David Wilma, HistoryLink.org, Essay 2722, October 9, 2000.

RIVER AND HARBOR ACT OF 1945 ADDRESSES THE SNAKE RIVER

Columbia River Basin in the United States contained three dams on the main stem and twenty others on various tributaries

all completed during the first forty years of the 20th Century

For years those living near the Snake River had dreamed of opening the river to make it navigable to the Pacific Ocean

this dream grew to include utilizing dams to provide inexpensive electric power

Congress passed the River and Harbor Act -- March 2, 1945

this authorized the Lower Snake River Project

which involved construction of four dams along the Lower Snake River in Washington state

Ice Harbor Dam completed [1961], Lower Monumental Dam completed [1961],

Little Goose Dam [1963] and Lower Granite Dam [July 1965]

Prime mover for funding was Washington's U.S. Senator Warren G. Magnuson

who foresaw water and cheap electricity would provide energy for production of aluminum, growing wheat, apples and potatoes (and today, manufacturing microchips)

ALLIES FORCES IN EUROPE MOVE TOWARD BERLIN, GERMANY

British and Canadian forces in the north crossed the Rhine River

into the German industrial heartland of the Ruhr District -- March 22, 1945

American troops in the south were advancing toward the Rhine -- late March

BATTLESHIP WASHINGTON, BB-56, ENGAGES IN THE BATTLE FOR OKINAWA

USS *Washington*, BB-56, fired her heavy guns against Japanese emplacements on Okinawa

in support of the anticipated invasion of the island by U.S. Marines -- March 24 to [April 19]

She would remain in the area of Okinawa for the remainder of the fight on the island

INVASION OF OKINAWA ISLAND BEGINS

After a long campaign of island hopping, the Allies were approaching Japan

they planned to use Okinawa, a large island only 340 miles away from mainland Japan,

as a base for air operations for the planned invasion of Japanese mainland

Four divisions of the U.S. 10th Army and two Marine Divisions

launched the initial attack -- Easter Sunday April 1, 1945

this invasion was supported by the heaviest concentration of naval gunfire

ever expended to support an amphibious landing

it was also supported by amphibious assaults and tactical air force strikes

most of the fighter planes, small dive bombers and precision bombing strike aircraft

were U.S. Navy carrier-based airplanes

Seven major Japanese suicide strikes (*kamikaze* attacks) were attempted

involving more than 1,500 Japanese airplanes

in addition, manned torpedoes were piloted by suicide attackers

U.S. Navy sustained more casualties in this operation than in any other battle of the war

HANFORD ATOMIC WORKS OPENS A SECOND CHEMICAL SEPARATION BUILDING

“B” Plant followed “T” Plant as the second Chemical Separations Building to go into production

“B” Plant was slightly smaller than the first separation plant -- spring 1945

In the “Queen Marys” bismuth phosphate carried the plutonium

through the long succession of process pools

solution coming out of “T” and “B” Plants went through a bulk reduction process

in which a 330-gallon batch of plutonium was reduced to eight gallons

Next stage in plutonium extraction, isolation, was performed in a more typical laboratory setting

with little radiation present -- pure plutonium nitrate was the end product

isolation was the final step in the process where a paste containing the plutonium was produced

ADVANCES CONTINUE ON THE EUROPEAN FRONT

German forces in Italy were withdrawing north

they were relentlessly pressed by the American and British (Commonwealth) forces

as they advanced across the River Po and into the foothills of the Alps -- April 5, 1945

Poland had fallen to advancing Soviet forces which were massing to cross the Oder River

with Berlin, fifty-one miles to the west as their objective -- mid-April 1945

To the west, Hitler watched the Allies defeat his forces from his command post

DEATH OF PRESIDENT FRANKLIN D. ROOSEVELT IMPACTS THE WORLD

Vice President Harry Truman had lunch with his friend Senator Warren G. Magnuson²⁹³

it was the senator’s fortieth birthday -- April 12, 1945

together they returned to the Senate Chamber for the afternoon session

where Vice-President Truman presided

After the close of the day’s responsibility, Truman and Magnuson retired downstairs

to attend a session of House Speaker Sam Rayburn’s “board of education” meeting

poker and liquor, as usual, had been placed in preparation for the session

Vice President Truman was called from the card game to the White House -- 5:30 p.m.

he was informed President Roosevelt had suffered massive cerebral hemorrhage

he had died while vacationing in Warm Spring, Georgia -- April 12, 1945

Vice President Harry S Truman was sworn in as President

SOVIET TROOPS BEGIN BOMBARDMENT OF BERLIN

Soviet artillery shells had started falling on the capitol of Germany -- April 21, 1945

At the afternoon situation conference in the bunker -- April 22

Hitler suffered a total nervous collapse when he was informed that his instructions

to move to the rescue of Berlin had not materialized

Hitler openly declared for the first time the war was lost and blamed his generals

he announced he would stay in Berlin until the end and then shoot himself

SOVIET ARMY SURROUNDS BERLIN

Encirclement of Berlin was complete -- April 25, 1945

secure radio communications among German units had been lost

²⁹³ Shelby Scates, *Warren G. Magnuson*. P. 115.

command staff in the Berlin headquarters bunker depended on telephone lines
for passing instructions and orders and on public radio for news and information

CONFERENCE TO DEVELOP THE UNITED NATIONS IS HELD IN SAN FRANCISCO

World War II Allied government officials saw the need to develop an international organization
to attempt to assure peace in the world

it was obvious the world could not afford a third world war -- especially a nuclear holocaust
League of Nations, a similar effort, had failed after World War I
due in large part to lack of support by the United States

At the urging of President Franklin D. Roosevelt San Francisco was the location of the gathering
all five Allied nations of World War II met to create a new world organization

France, the Republic of China, the Soviet Union, the United Kingdom and the United States
attended a Conference on International Organization -- April 25, 1945

FDR had coined the term "United Nations" as a term to describe the wartime Allied powers
Goals for the new organization were to facilitate cooperation in international law,
international security, economic development, social progress, human rights
and to achievement world peace

COLONEL PAUL TIBBETS DECLARES THE 509th COMPOSITE GROUP READY FOR COMBAT

Men, planes and equipment moved from their training base at Wendover, Utah
to their new home: North Field, Tinian Island in the Marianas Chain only 1,450 miles from Japan
entire group had arrived and once again began intensive training -- April 26, 1945

Mission profile as it was developed called for:

- weather scout airplanes to precede the strike force by an hour
they would report weather conditions in code over each proposed target;
- strike force itself consisted of a bombing aircraft
aircraft commander was responsible for all decisions in reaching the target and the bomb
commander (weaponeer) was responsible for all decisions regarding dropping of the bomb;
- a second blast instrumentation aircraft which would fly the wing of the strike aircraft
it would drop instruments by parachute into the target area;
- a third camera ship would carry scientific observers;
- a final one "spare" aircraft would accompany as far as Iwo Jima to take over carrying the bomb
if the strike aircraft encountered mechanical problems

COLONEL PAUL TIBBETS DECLARES THE 509th COMPOSITE GROUP READY FOR COMBAT

Men, planes and equipment moved from their training base at Wendover, Utah
to their new home: North Field, Tinian Island in the Marianas Chain only 1,450 miles from Japan
after the entire group had arrived they once again began intensive training -- April 26, 1945

Mission profile as it was developed called for:

- weather scout airplanes to precede the strike force by an hour
they would report weather conditions in code over each proposed target;
- strike force itself consisted of a bombing aircraft
aircraft commander was responsible for all decisions in reaching the target
weaponeer (bomb commander) was responsible for all decisions

regarding dropping of the bomb;

- a second blast instrumentation aircraft would fly off the wing of the strike aircraft it would drop instruments by parachute into the target area;
- a third camera ship would carry scientific observers;
- a final one “spare” aircraft would accompany as far as Iwo Jima to take over carrying the bomb if the strike aircraft encountered mechanical problems

Secrecy of these airplanes and their mission was complete -- as illustrated by two incidents:

- en route to Tinian [June 4, 1945] the B-29 *Great Artiste* made a stop at Mather Field, near Sacramento, California where the base commanding general attempted to enter the aircraft to inspect it
he was warned away by an airplane guard who aimed a carbine at his chest
- courier Second-Lieutenant William A. King was transporting the plutonium core of the Fat Man bomb aboard a C-54 Skymaster transport airplane to the island of Tinian his airplane made a refueling stop at Hickam Field, Hawaii [July 24, 1945] where a colonel commanding a combat unit returning to the United States learned the Skymaster had only one passenger
the colonel attempted to enter the C-54 to requisition it as transport for his men
he was prevented from doing so by King who aimed his .45 caliber pistol at the officer

ADOLF HITLER LEARNS OF THE DEATH OF ITALY’S BENITO MUSSOLINI

After midnight Hitler married his mistress Eva Braun in a small civil ceremony in a map room within the command bunker -- April 29, 1945

Hitler hosted a modest wedding breakfast with his new wife

News arrived of the execution of Hitler’s ally Italian dictator Benito Mussolini -- April 29, 1945

Mussolini’s body and that of his mistress Clara Petacci had been strung up by their heels

later they were cut down and laid in the gutter where vengeful Italians reviled them

It is probable that these events strengthened Hitler’s resolve

not to allow himself or his wife to be made “a spectacle of” as he had earlier written

PACIFIC NORTHWEST IS HIT BY AN EARTHQUAKE

North Bend, Washington, along the western edge of the Cascade Mountains was the earthquake epicenter -- April 29, 1945

Most severe damage was reported to include a broken North Bend water main and damaged chimneys bricks were dislodged in a dozen or more homes in the Cle Elum area, one boy in Roslyn was struck on the head by a falling brick

Forest Rangers at the Mount Si Ranger Station, near North Bend

witnessed the earth buckle and heave

tons of rock crashed down Mount Si’s 4,000-foot cliffs

ADOLF HITLER COMMITS SUICIDE

Hitler then took his secretary to another room and dictated his last will and testament

he signed these documents and then retired to bed -- 4:00 a.m. April 30, 1945

With the Soviets less than 500 yards from the command bunker

Adolf Hitler committed suicide by gunshot -- April 30, 1945

his wife Eva committed suicide with him by ingesting cyanide
That afternoon, in accordance with Hitler's prior instructions,
their remains were carried up the stairs through the bunker's emergency exit,
doused in gasoline and set on fire in the Reich Chancellery garden outside the bunker
(Soviet archives recorded that their burnt remains were recovered and interred in several locations
until they were again exhumed, cremated and the ashes scattered [1970])

ANOTHER JAPANESE INCENDIARY BALLOON ATTACK CLAIMS AMERICAN LIVES²⁹⁴

An Oregon Sunday School class was on a picnic near Klamath Falls -- May 5, 1945
Sunday school teacher Elyse Winters and the children discovered one of the devices
it exploded killing her and Jay Gifford, Edward Engen and Sherman Shoemaker, all age 13
Joan Patzke, age 13 and her brother Dick Patzke, age 14
In all, 342 balloons, bombs, and fragments turned up all over the western U.S., Canada and Alaska
people found more evidence of the balloon campaign for years after the war
Grays Harbor Sheriff's Deputy Mike Kilgore found the remains of one device near Montesano
he turned his find over to U.S. Navy authorities
Japan scrapped the program where there were no reports of damage caused by the balloons
voluntary news embargoes by the press kept stories from circulating
Japan's balloon campaign did prove to be problematic for the U.S. and Canadian military
which had to redeploy air defense and other assets to chase balloons

GERMAN LEADERSHIP SIGNS AN UNCONDITIONAL SURRENDER ARMISTICE

World War II in Europe came to an end at Rheims, France --2:41 a.m. May 7, 1945
unconditional surrender of the German armed forces
was signed by *Generaloberst* Alfred Jodl on behalf of the German High Command
Grand Admiral Karl Dönitz signed as President of the new German government
General Walter Bedell Smith signed on behalf of the Western Allies
Ivan Susloparov signed on behalf of the Soviets
French major general François Sevez signed as the official witness
But the surrender ceremony was full of controversy since the Rheims ceremony
was arranged by the Western Allies without the consent of the Soviet government
shortly after the surrender was signed the Soviets announced their representative in Rheims
had no authority to sign this document
in addition, it was discovered that the document signed in Rheims
was different from the draft prepared earlier which had been approved by the Big Three
to complicate matters, part of German home defense forces refused to lay down their arms
they continued to fight in Czechoslovakia
finally, it has been stated in a German radio broadcast
that the Germans had made peace with the Western Allies -- but not with the Soviets
Soviets government argued that the surrender should be represented as the most important in history
Soviet leadership insisted the act of surrender document signed in Rheims
should be considered "a preliminary protocol of surrender"

²⁹⁴ David Wilma, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7220, January 26, 2005.

Allies government officials agreed another surrender ceremony should take place in Berlin
a second Act of Military Surrender was signed shortly before midnight -- May 8, 1945
at the seat of the Soviet Military Administration in Berlin
Victory in Europe Day (V.E. Day) is celebrated on May 8

VICTORY IN EUROPE IS CELEBRATED AROUND THE WORLD

After the defeat of Hitler's Nazi Third Reich, celebrations erupted throughout the western world
in the United Kingdom more than one million people celebrated in the streets
to mark the end of the European part of the war

London held a two-day celebration

crowds massed in Trafalgar Square and up The Mall to Buckingham Palace
King George VI and Queen Elizabeth, accompanied by Prime Minister Winston Churchill
appeared on the balcony of Buckingham Palace before the cheering crowds
Princess Elizabeth (the future Queen Elizabeth II) and her sister Princess Margaret
were allowed to celebrate by wandering anonymously among the crowds

Victory celebrations in Canada were marred by the Halifax Riot

as the celebration of the World War II rapidly declined into a rampage
by several thousand servicemen, merchant seamen and civilians, who looted the city
blame was placed on lax naval authority and a combination of bureaucratic confusion,
insufficient policing and hostility between the military and civilians fueled by the presence
of 25,000 servicemen who had strained Halifax's wartime resources to the limit

In the United States saw crowds gather in American cities

such as Chicago, Los Angeles, Miami, and especially in New York City's Times Square
but the celebration was muted

President Harry S Truman, who turned sixty-one that day, gave a bittersweet radio address
he dedicated the victory to the memory of his predecessor Franklin D. Roosevelt

flags remained at half-mast for the remainder of the thirty-day mourning period

Americans were still fighting an enemy in the Pacific Theater

and appalling losses were being suffered on Iwo Jima and Okinawa

while deeply grateful the European War was over, the nation prepared for the horrors of fighting
an enemy that used suicide as a weapon and was preparing to fight to the last man

442nd REGIMENTAL COMBAT TEAM LIVES UP TO ITS MOTTO: "GO FOR BROKE"

442nd had served in Italy and France

these American Japanese had not been trusted to fight in the Pacific Theater

After proving themselves more than loyal Americans, the unit was later assigned to the Orient

by war's end they had served in the European, Pacific and China-Burma-India Theaters

These soldiers became one of the most highly decorated units in the entire history of the U.S. Military

4,419 men were killed, wounded or missing

of these seventy-three were from Camp Minidoka -- the largest of all of the camps in the U.S.

4,000 men who initially arrived in Europe [April 1943] had to be replaced nearly 3.5 times

in total, about 14,000 men served in the unit

they earned twenty-one Medals of Honor; 9,486 Purple Hearts

and an unprecedented eight Presidential Unit Citations

seventy-three of these soldiers from Camp Minidoka died in combat
this was the largest casualty number of all of the internment camps)
twenty-one Medal of Honor recipients -- two were from Camp Harmony

- William K. Nakamura of Seattle killed in combat near Castellina, Italy [July 4, 1944]
he single-handedly destroyed an enemy machine gun emplacement
and later volunteered to cover his unit's withdrawal
he was killed while attacking another machine gun nest which was firing on his platoon
- James K. Okubo of Anacortes served as a combat medic near Biffontaine, France
he carried wounded soldiers to safety and treated over two dozen men
despite intense enemy fire [October 28, 1944]
one week later he again braved enemy fire to rescue a man from a burning tank
he died at age forty-seven in a traffic accident

A TARGET FOR THE FIRST ATOMIC BOMB IS SELECTED

Target Committee at Los Alamos, New Mexico led by J. Robert Oppenheimer,
recommended Kyoto, Niigata, Hiroshima, Yokohama, and the arsenal at Kokura
as possible targets

Hiroshima, a civilian target of 380,000 people, was described as **“an important army depot and port of embarkation in the middle of an urban industrial area. It is a good radar target and it is such a size that a large part of the city could be extensively damaged. There are adjacent hills which are likely to produce a focusing effect which would considerably increase the blast damage. Due to rivers it is not a good incendiary target.”**²⁹⁵ -- May 10-11, 1945

Goal of the attack was to convince the Imperial Japanese government to surrender unconditionally
in accordance with the terms of the Potsdam Declaration

BATTLE OF OKINAWA COMES TO AN END

Despite their tremendous numerical superiority, it took the U.S. Army and Marines eighty-two days
to secure the island of Okinawa [April 1] to June 23, 1945
this was one of the longest and one of the costliest of the war
over 13,000 American lives and over 57,000 other casualties including combat exhaustion
Japanese attempts to defend the islands cost them an estimated 120,000 dead
about 7,000 Japanese uncharacteristically surrendered at the end
civilian population of Okinawa also suffered greatly as about 150,000 were killed

USS WASHINGTON, BB-56, LEAVES THE COMBAT ZONE

(USS *Washington*, BB-56, left Okinawa --[early June 1945])
she steamed for repairs left and arrived at Puget Sound Naval Ship Yard -- June 28, 1945
(she would still be in dry dock when the Japanese surrendered on [August 15, 1945])
(Having won fifteen battle stars during World War II, the USS *Washington*, BB-56,
served a brief time as a transport ship before being decommissioned [June 27, 1947]
(USS *Washington* was sold for scrap [May 24, 1961])
USS *Washington* had established a remarkable war record:

²⁹⁵ Target Committee minutes, Los Alamos, New Mexico May 10-11, 1945

- she steamed 289,609 miles during World War Two;
- she fired 3,535 rounds of 16-inch shells, 28,062 rounds of 5-inch projectiles and over 350,000 rounds of 20-millimeter machine gun bullets;
- she shot down twelve enemy planes, bombarded ten enemy islands and repelled fifty-three air attacks;
- she sank the Japanese battleship *Kirishima* -- the only U.S. Navy capital ship to best an enemy capital ship during the war
- she damaged three enemy cruisers and a destroyer, oil tanker and several transports more combat tonnage than any U.S. Battleship in WWII;
- she was never hit or did she lose a man to the enemy)

PROJECT TRINITY (ATOMIC TEST) IS CONDUCTED IN NEW MEXICO

Work at the Los Alamos laboratory culminated in the creation of three atomic devices

Hanford's first delivery of atomic material culminated in the construction of the world's first two atomic bombs

fuel from Oak Ridge, Tennessee was used in the third device

It was decided to test the trigger mechanism using Hanford plutonium circled by a ring of explosives if critical mass could be achieved, a nuclear detonation would occur

scientists at Los Alamos, New Mexico would find out if "The Gadget" (bomb's code-name) was going to be the colossal dud of the century or, perhaps, an end to the war

Testing took place at Alamogordo, New Mexico

"The Gadget" ushered in the Atomic Age -- 5:29:45 a.m. Mountain War Time July 16, 1945

blast of history's first nuclear explosion fueled with Plutonium 239 was beyond belief resulting blinding flash was visible 200 miles away

scientists reported it was the "light of a thousand suns"

astonishingly, a blind girl saw the flash 120 miles away

light of the explosion turned orange as the atomic fireball began shooting upwards

at 360 feet per second, reddening and pulsing as it cooled

this fireball reached one mile in diameter and eight miles into the atmosphere

an ominous mushroom cloud of radioactive vapor materialized at 30,000 feet

beneath the cloud, all that remained of the soil at the blast site

were pieces of jade green radioactive glass created by the heat of the atomic reaction

In all, over \$2 billion was eventually spent on the atomic project

and over 125,000 people were involved

In a "cover" story, U.S. Army announced that an ammunition dump had exploded

security for the project was so complete that Hanford workers did not know

they had played a part

SCIENTISTS WERE CONFUSED BY WHAT THEY HAD PRODUCED

After witnessing the explosion, its creators had mixed reactions

physicist Isidor Rabi felt that the equilibrium in nature had been upset

humankind had become a threat to the world it inhabited

J. Robert Oppenheimer, although ecstatic about the success of the project,

quoted a remembered fragment from the Bhagavad Gita:

“I am become Death,” the destroyer of worlds.”

Ken Bainbridge, the test director, told Oppenheimer: “Now we’re all sons of bitches.”
After viewing the results several participants signed petitions
against unleashing the monster they had created -- but their protests fell on deaf ears

PRESIDENT HARRY TRUMAN IS IN POTSDAM, GERMAN FOR A CONFERENCE OF ALLIES

Germany had surrendered but the war with Japan continued
atmosphere at Potsdam between the Soviet Union and the West was often acrimonious
Stalin took an increasingly hard line on issues regarding Soviet control in Eastern Europe
this provoked the new American president and the new British prime minister
to harden their own stance toward the Soviet leader

While preparing for the conference President Truman learned of the successful nuclear test
he received a Top Secret telegram from Washington, D.C. -- evening of July 16, 1945

**“Operated on this morning. Diagnosis not yet complete but results seem satisfactory
and already exceed expectations.”²⁹⁶**

POTSDAM CONFERENCE OPENS TO IMPLEMENT NEW EUROPEAN BOUNDARIES

Potsdam Conference was the last of the wartime summits among the Big Three allied leaders
it was held in a historic suburb of Berlin in Potsdam -- July 17-[August 2, 1945]
Representing the United States, the Soviet Union and Great Britain respectively
were Harry Truman, Josef Stalin and Winston Churchill who was replaced midway
by Clement Atlee after he was successfully elected British Prime Minister

ALLIES DEMAND SURRENDER FROM IMPERIAL JAPAN

Potsdam Conference issued a Proclamation to the Japanese Imperial government -- July 26, 1945
Japanese officials immediately recognized that Potsdam proposal was far more lenient
than was generally expected and much softer than the terms imposed on Germany
which was never offered any terms at all
Japanese peace faction of the Japanese government tried to persuade Emperor Hirohito
this offer meant that unconditional surrender would not be imposed
military faction considered the document proof that America’s will to fight had eroded
they demanded unequivocal rejection to solidify morale inside Japanese Army ranks
Japanese Emperor Hirohito rejected the offer

WINSTON CHURCHILL IS REPLACED AS BRITISH PRIME MINISTER

British Prime Minister Winston Churchill had led his nation through the war to achieve victory
but the principals of his Conservative Party had taken a back seat
Labour Party members and the British media vilified the pre-war Conservatives
as appeasers of Hitler who had failed to re-arm Britain after World War I
Labour members, even during World War II proposed a comprehensive package of social reforms
including social security, a national health service and full employment

²⁹⁶ Ferenc Morton Szasz, *The Day the Sun Rose Twice: The Story of the Trinity Site Nuclear Explosion July 16, 1945*, P. 145.

War in Europe had come to an end on Victory in Europe (V.E.) Day [May 8, 1945]
Great Britain had a general election -- July 26, 1945
in a sweeping Labour Party victory Prime Minister Winston Churchill was replaced
by Labour Party Prime Minister Clement Attlee
Winston Churchill resigned immediately

BOMBING OF HIROSHIMA, JAPAN

“Silverplate” B-29 Superfortress named *Enola Gay*
piloted by Group Commander Lieutenant Colonel Paul Tibbets, Jr.
left the island of Tinian near Saipan on its 1,700-mile flight -- 2:45 a.m. August 6, 1945
Colonel Tibbets flew at low altitude on automatic pilot
his primary target was Hiroshima where the 2nd Japanese Army stood ready
to defend against an expected Allied invasion of their homeland
Enola Gay was carrying “Little Boy” a 9,700-pound uranium-fission neutron bomb
twenty-nine inches in diameter and ten feet long
fueled by nuclear material from Oak Ridge, Tennessee
it delivered the equivalent of 15,000 tons of TNT
Colonel Tibbets climbed to 31,000 feet as the *Enola Gay* neared the target area
weather over the target was satisfactory
commander (weaponer) Major Thomas Ferrebee, was able to use a visual approach
Hiroshima was attacked as the bomb was released from 31,000 feet
it took forty-three seconds for the device to reach the point above a hospital
where it detonated -- 8:15:17 a.m. Monday, August 6, 1945
blast created a blinding flash -- then a fireball with temperatures of at least 360,000°F
winds reached a velocity between 400 and 600 miles per hour
the bomb destroyed 4.7 square miles of the city
100,000 people killed immediately -- 40% of the city’s population
50,000 more died later of fall out and injuries
all hospitals in the city were destroyed or seriously damaged

COMPARISON OF HIROSHIMA BOMB AND MODERN BOMB

<u>1945</u>	<u>TODAY</u>
Total destruction: one mile	Total destruction: nine miles
Light destruction: three and a half miles	Light destruction: thirty miles

PRESIDENT HARRY S TRUMAN’S ANNOUNCES THE ATOMIC BOMBING

President Truman faced the task of telling the press about the exploding a revolutionary new weapon
unleashing extraordinary destructive power over a Japanese city
his immediate challenge was to explain this was the action of a dominant military power
while at the same time it was consistent with American decency and concern for human life
Truman’s message to the nation was a routine press release only a thousand words long
issued while the President was at sea a thousand miles away -- August 6, 1945
returning from the Potsdam conference Assistant Press Secretary Eben Ayers
read the president’s announcement to about a dozen members of the national press corps

in an atmosphere was so casual that reporters had difficulty grasping the significance of the message: **“Sixteen hours ago an American airplane dropped one bomb on Hiroshima, an important Japanese Army base. That bomb had more power than 20,000 tons of TNT. ...The Japanese began the war from the air at Pearl Harbor. They have been repaid many fold. ...It is an atomic bomb. It is a harnessing of the basic power of the universe.”** However, the official narrative was built on a half-truth

Hiroshima did contain an important military base used as a staging area for Southeast Asia but the bomb was dropped above the very center of a city of 350,000 there was no mention of the effects of radiation although officials knew they were horrendous thus the image of just a bigger bomb remained in the press Almost without exception newspaper editorials endorsed the use of the bomb against Japan many sounded the theme of revenge first raised in the Truman announcement most of them emphasized that using the bomb was merely the logical culmination of war Soldiers, sailors, marines, air force personnel, parents, spouses, children and other relatives were boisterous in their support of the bombing -- soon their loved ones would be home Yet no response was received from the Imperial Japanese government

SOVIET UNION DECLARES WAR ON IMPERIAL JAPAN

Soviet Union Russian Foreign Commissar Vyacheslav Mikhailovich Molotov informed the Japanese Ambassador to Moscow, Naotake Sato, a declaration of war would come into operation the following day Russians lost no time in executing their declaration Soviet leaders were anxious to acquire Japanese territory as rapidly as possible exactly 24 hours after Mr. Molotov had seen the Japanese Ambassador in Moscow Secretary General Josef Stalin issued his first official report on the progress of the Asian war he stated the Manchurian frontier had been crossed in many places -- evening August 9

AMERICA PREPARES TO DROP A SECOND ATOMIC BOMB

Three potential targets for a second atomic attack were selected: Kokura, Kyoto and Niigata, Japan Niigata was considered to be too distant from Tinian Island to be considered further Kyoto was withdrawn because of its religious associations Nagasaki was added to the list of potential targets Americans were left with just two targets: Kokura and Nagasaki Kokura was the location of a major Mitsubishi Arms Manufacturing Plant and arsenal which provided an important target for an attack Nagasaki was a major shipbuilding city and a large military port but it had been bombed five times in the previous twelve months thus any damage caused by an atomic bomb would have been difficult to assess also, because the city had spread across hills and valleys the impact of a powerful bomb could be dissipated Kokura, Japan became the primary target

SECOND ATOMIC BOMBING MISSION BEGINS

Whereas the *Enola Gay* had a relatively uneventful journey to the target at Hiroshima

this second mission was more difficult

Major Frederick C. Bock gave up his pilot seat in the B-29 Superfortress *Bockscar* to fly the accompanying instrument airplane *Great Artiste* which was used to measure and photograph the devastating explosion
Mission pilot was Major Charles Sweeney who flew the *Bockscar* (today *Bockscar* is on display at the Air Force Museum near Dayton, Ohio)
crew of *Bockscar* gathered for their takeoff from Tinian Island -- 3:40 a.m. August 9, 1945
flight commander, Major Sweeney, found that one of the fuel pumps was not working
800 gallons of aviation fuel had to sit in its fuel tank as useless weight
Bockscar carried the atomic bomb dubbed "Fat Man" -- a Hanford plutonium-fueled device
this version of "The gadget" was detonated by a circle of sixty-four detonators that would drive pieces of plutonium together into a supercritical mass
"Fat Man" weighed about 10,000 pounds and was ten feet eight inches long
it had the explosive capacity of about 20,000 tons of high explosives
Sweeney was give orders that only a visual run was allowed -- not a run guided by radar
by the time *Bockscar* got near to Kokura, its primary target,
it was clear that bad weather would save the city which was covered by clouds
Major Sweeney made three runs over the city but could find not break

TARGET FOR THE SECOND ATOMIC ATTACK IS CHANGED

Lack of fuel forced Major Sweeney to move to his only other target -- Nagasaki
Bockscar only had enough fuel for one run over the city and not enough to fly back to Tinian
it would have to land at Okinawa
Weaponer on *Bockscar* was Navy Commander Frederick Ashworth who told Sweeney
that radar would have to be used if Nagasaki was covered in clouds -- it was
Most of Sweeney's bombing run was begun using radar
but at the last minute a break in the cloud was found by the bomb weaponer
at 28,900 feet, "Fat Man" was dropped -- 11:02 a.m. local time Thursday, August 9, 1945
because of the cloud cover the bomb missed its intended detonation point

RESULT OF THE HAGASAKI ATOMIC BLAST

"Fat Man" was a very effective bomb -- its blast was bigger than "Little Boy's"
but its impact was reduced by the natural topography of the city
an area about 2.3 miles by 1.9 miles was destroyed but other parts of the city were saved
curiously, the city's train service was not interrupted
fire damage that followed Hiroshima did not occur because many parts of Nagasaki
were broken up by water -- fire simply could not cross these gaps and they burned out
Nagasaki was well served with good bomb shelters and surrounding hills had tunnels available
so the city had been targeted for bombing several times before
but the city's 286,000 residents had become accustomed to air raid sirens
most of the inhabitants did not heed the warning
Horrific injuries suffered at Hiroshima were also witnessed at Nagasaki
unlike Hiroshima the city's medical facilities were not totally destroyed
but nobody was capable of coping with those who were injured in the blast

death and injury in Nagasaki and the surrounding areas depended on where you were at the time
people just three and a half miles from ground zero
were protected from the blast by a mountain
as in Hiroshima, many thousands in Nagasaki died in the nuclear blast
thousands more died later from related blast and burn injuries
after the immediate impact of the bomb had dissipated hundreds more died
from mysterious ailments (which we now associate with radiation poisoning)
no one knew what to do to help the victims

(In later reports estimates of death and destruction varied greatly:

- U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey [1953] put the number of deaths at 35,000, wounded at 60,000 and 5,000 missing;
- Japanese [1960] put the number of dead at Nagasaki at 20,000 and wounded at 50,000;
- Nagasaki Prefectural Office later put the figure for deaths alone at 87,000 with 70% of the city's industrial zone destroyed)

NATIONS OF THE WORLD EXPERIENCE AN ATOMIC WORLD

Plutonium fuel for one more atomic bomb remained in the pipeline at Los Alamos, New Mexico

General Leslie Groves ordered all shipments of atomic material be stopped -- August 13, 1945

From President Harry S Truman's perspective the United States had been spared the need to invade the Japanese homeland with an estimated cost of 500,000 to one million casualties

Japanese citizenry had been spared having to face life between two warring armies

From a different point of view, U.S. Senator Warren G. Magnuson

summed up his perspective in a letter: **"We [have reached] a new stage of political and international affairs. Politically we are still in the horse and buggy days compared with developments in science and machines. With high speed airplanes and the atomic bomb, the theory of national barricades no longer exists. We must evolve."**²⁹⁷

JAPAN SUFFERES ENORMOUS LOSSES

(After apparently ignoring the Potsdam Declaration, Japan had experienced a series of disasters

Hiroshima was attacked with a nuclear weapon [August 6, 1945]

fast-moving Soviet troops invaded Manchuria [August 8, 1945]

this shattered any expectation that Japan's large army could hold back her enemies

Nagasaki suffered from an atomic bomb [August 9, 1945])

These events demonstrated that the "prompt and utter destruction"

promised by the Potsdam Declaration was now at hand

Imperial Japanese Emperor Hirohito held several difficult meetings of his chief officials

before he decided to end the War by accepting the Allies' terms

JAPANESE EMPEROR HIROHITO SURRENDERS TO THE ALLIES

Emperor Hirohito's decision to surrender was announced in Japan -- afternoon of August 14, 1945

Emperor Hirohito spoke to his people in a short radio address

it was the first time most Japanese people had ever heard his voice

²⁹⁷ Shelby Scates, *Warren G. Magnuson*. P. 118.

because of the International Date Line for the United States this was 7:00 p.m. Eastern War Time
(4:00 p.m. in the West) August 14, 1945

President Harry Truman read a message to 140 million Americans: **“I have received this afternoon a message from the Japanese government...I deem this...full acceptance of the Potsdam Declaration...the unconditional surrender of Japan.”**

(it was announced a formal singing event was scheduled for [September 2, 1945])

KOREAN PENINSULA IS DIVIDED INTO NORTH AND SOUTH KOREA

Korean Peninsula was ruled by Japan from [1910] until the end of World War II
following the Japanese surrender the Allies divided the peninsula along the 38th Parallel
United States troops occupied the southern portion -- the Republic of Korea
Soviet troops occupied North Korea

IMMEDIATELY CELEBRATIONS SWEEP ACROSS THE NATION

From New York City’s Times Square where the famous celebratory photograph
entitled *The Kiss* was taken (and published a week later in *Life* magazine)
photographer Alfred Eisenstaedt in his book *From The Eye of Eisenstaedt* set the scene: **“I was walking through the crowds on V-J Day, looking for pictures. I noticed a sailor coming my way. He was grabbing every female he could find and kissing them all — young girls and old ladies alike. Then I noticed the nurse, standing in that enormous crowd. I focused on her, and just as I'd hoped, the sailor came along, grabbed the nurse, and bent down to kiss her. Now if this girl hadn't been a nurse, if she'd been dressed dark clothes, I wouldn't have had a picture. The contrast between her white dress and the sailor's dark uniform gives the photograph its extra impact.”**

PEOPLE OF WASHINGTON STATE ALSO TAKE PART IN THE CELEBRATIONS

Immediately the people of the state of Washington begin to celebrate
at the Boeing facilities a plant-wide voice boomed over the loudspeakers
“Stop all machinery; come down from your ladders.... It's official -- the war is over.”
it was remembered that **“Everyone ran to the parking lot.” “Cars were streaming out of the lot, honking their horns. You've never heard so much noise. It was very emotional.”**

As noted in the *Seattle Star*: celebration sweeps over Seattle **“like a hurricane”** August 15, 1945

Under the full-page *Seattle Post-Intelligencer* banner headline: **“PEACE”**

was an article written by Stub Nelson

“Perched precariously atop a bubbling cauldron for four days, the lid on Seattle’s pent-up emotions blew sky high a few minutes after 4 o’clock yesterday.

Promptly, a two-day holiday--covering today and tomorrow--was proclaimed.

There began and continued far into the night one of the greatest celebrations in Seattle’s time, increasing steadily in volume and tempo.

Now it is real--the most dramatic hour of tense, anxious waiting are over.”

Stub Nelson’s article accompanied by photographs continued over several pages

POST-WAR TRANSITION AT BOEING

It was estimated Boeing airplanes

had shot down sixty per cent of all enemy aircraft destroyed by bombers in Europe

and had dropped fifty-nine per cent of the bombs released over Germany
Army orders for Boeing B-29s dropped from 122 per month --August 1945
to twenty-two per month
Boeing laid off 20,000 workers and lines formed at state unemployment offices
Boeing, however, signed a \$25 million contract with Pan-American World Airways
to make twenty "377" "Stratocruisers" for civilian use -- August 1945
these were eighty-passenger luxury transport planes based on the B-29 military plane
and weighed sixty-seven tons each

ARMISTICE BETWEEN THE ALLIES AND IMPERIAL JAPAN IS SIGNED

Officials of the government of Imperial Japan formally and unconditionally surrendered to the Allies
on the deck of the Battleship USS *Missouri* (BB-63) in Tokyo Bay -- September 2, 1945
this became known as V.J. Day (Victory over Japan) in the United States
(V.J. Day is celebrated in the United Kingdom [August 15])

Five American battleships along with many aircraft carriers, cruisers, destroyers, frigates, sloops,
submarines, mine sweepers and other ships were present

Two copies of the Instrument of Surrender documents were signed
one copy for Japan and one copy for the Allies

Japanese signed the Instrument of Surrender document first -- 9:04 a.m. local time
signing on behalf of Emperor Hiorhito and the Japanese Government
was Foreign Minister Mamoro Shigemitsu

Japanese general Yosshijiro Umezu signed for the Imperial General Headquarters

Signing for the Allied Powers -- 9:08 a.m. were:

- Supreme Commander for the Allied Powers, General Douglas MacArthur;
- Lieutenant-General Jonathan M. Wainwright, defender of Bataan and Corregidor;
(he returned to the Philippines to receive the surrender of the local Japanese commander)
- Lieutenant-General Arthur E. Percival, British commander at Singapore
at the time of the Japanese conquest of that base

Representatives for the other Allied Powers then signed at 9:12 a.m. in the following order:

- Fleet Admiral Chester W. Nimitz, for the United States;
- General Hsu Yung-Chang, for the Republic of China;
Admiral Sir Bruce Fraser for the United Kingdom;
- Lieutenant-General Kuzma Nikolaevich Derevyanko for the U.S.S.R.;
- General Sir Thomas Blamey for Australia;
- Colonel Lawrence Moore-Cosgrave for Canada;
- Major-General Jacques LeClerc for France;
- Admiral C. E. L. Helfrich for the Netherlands;
- Air Vice-Marshal L. M. Isitt for New Zealand

AMERICANS PAY A HIGH PRICE FOR WAR

Destruction of World War II had caused the loss of 405,399 Americans dead
670,846 more were wounded

Washington state suffered the loss of 4,147 killed

(this compared to 877 killed in Washington State during World War I)

EUROPE IS DEVASTATED BY WORLD WAR II

Europe was ravaged by years of conflict during the war
millions of people had been killed or wounded
industrial and residential centers in England, France, Germany, Italy, Poland, Belgium
and in other nations lay in ruins
transportation infrastructure was in shambles
because agricultural production had been disrupted by war
much of Europe was on the brink of famine
United States was the only world power that was not significantly damaged

SAUL HAAS EXPANDS HIS RADIO HOLDINGS

(Saul Haas made it to Europe in 1945 where he witnessed the celebration of Victory in Europe Day
he reported on postwar Europe for Seattle's KIRO and for *The Portland Oregonian*)
With the war over, Saul Haas refocused his energy on radio broadcasting
technology exploded as FM offered higher-quality reception than AM radio
Haas obtained an FM license and experimented briefly with broadcasting on public buses
but settled for "simulcasting" (simultaneous broadcasting) KIRO's AM programs on FM
he also acquired AM stations in Spokane and in Boise, Idaho
in an effort to build a Northwest network which did not materialize

"BRING HOME THE BOYS" IS THE IMMEDIATE RESPONSE FROM THE HOME FRONT

Approximately 36,800 Washington men and women in the armed forces were mustered out of service
by the first week in October 1945
about 11,000 more were expected to get their discharge papers by the end of the month
Fort Lewis was designated as the separation center for returning troops arriving at Seattle
twenty ships docked at Seattle's waterfront during the first two weeks in November 1945
bringing about 22,000 soldiers home to the states
western railroads and buses were stressed to the limit
(Private Byron Williams of Seattle, was the 75,000th soldier discharged
on [December 7, 1946] -- exactly four years to day from the attack on Pearl Harbor²⁹⁸
by the beginning of 1946, almost half a million service personnel
passed through the ports of Seattle, Tacoma and Portland

UNITED NATIONS COMES INTO BEING

When the United Nations Charter was ratified the five permanent members of the Security Council
France, the Republic of China, the Soviet Union, the United Kingdom and the United States
and by a majority of the other forty-six signatories
that composed the General Assembly
United Nations officially came into existence -- October 24, 1945
United Nations' governmental organization is based on five principal departments
Security Council, U.N. Secretariat, General Assembly, Economic and Social Council (ECOSOC),

²⁹⁸ Cecil Dryden. *History of Washington*. P. 292.

and the International Court of Justice
(originally there were six departments but the Trusteeship Council suspended operations [1994]
when Palau, the last remaining UN trustee territory, gained its independence)

UNITED NATIONS GIVES A VOICE TO NATIONS THROUGHOUT THE WORLD

United Nations Secretariat carried out the diverse work of the United Nations

United Nations Secretariat provides studies, information and facilities
needed for agency meetings

and carries out tasks as directed by the U.N. Security Council, the U.N. General Assembly,
the U.N. Economic and Social Council and other U.N. bodies

United Nations Secretariat is administered by the Secretary-General

who is elected by the General Assembly

Secretary-General's duties include helping resolve international disputes,

administering peacekeeping operations, organizing international conferences,
gathering information on the implementation of Security Council decisions
and consulting with member governments regarding various initiatives

Secretary-General is assisted by international civil servants worldwide

United Nations Charter provides that staff be chosen by application

of the "highest standards of efficiency, competence, and integrity,"

with due regard for the importance of recruiting on a wide geographical basis

Secretary-General may bring to the attention of the Security Council any matter

that in his or her opinion may threaten international peace and security

United Nations Security Council is charged with maintaining peace and security among countries

it is made up of fifteen member states that hold veto power over substantive
but not procedural resolutions

thus then can block adoption but cannot block the debate of an unacceptable resolution

five permanent members are on the U.N. Security Council

China, France, Russia, the United Kingdom and the United States

ten non-permanent members are selected on a regional basis for a two-year term

they are voted in by the other General Assembly members

while other departments of the United Nations can only make "recommendations"

Security Council members have the power to make binding decisions

known as "United Nations Security Council resolutions"

United Nations General Assembly is the main deliberative assembly for the U.N.

it is composed of all United Nations member states

it meets during regular yearly sessions under a president elected from among the member states

all members have the opportunity to address the assembly

during a two-week period at the start of each session

traditionally, the Secretary-General makes the first statement

followed by the president of the assembly

each member country has one vote in the General Assembly

for important proposals such as recommendations on peace and security;

election of members to agencies; admission, suspension, and expulsion of members;

and, budgetary matters

two-thirds majority of those present and voting is required for passage
all other questions are decided by majority vote

apart from approval of budgetary matters, resolutions are not binding on the member-states
UN's Economic and Social Council (ECOSOC) coordinates economic, social and related programs
fourteen specialized agencies, functional commissions and five regional commissions
have been developed to oversee efforts to improve the lives of people in need
across the world

UN's International Court of Justice (today located in the Peace Palace in The Hague, Netherlands)
is the primary judicial organ of the United Nations
its purpose is to adjudicate disputes among states
this court has heard cases related to war crimes, illegal state interference and ethnic cleansing,
among others, and continues to hear cases

UN's International Court of Justice (today located in the Peace Palace in The Hague, Netherlands)
is the primary judicial organ of the United Nations
its purpose is to adjudicate disputes among states
this court has heard cases related to war crimes, illegal state interference and ethnic cleansing,
among others, and continues to hear cases

ANOTHER INTERNATIONAL COURT ADMINISTERS JUSTICE FOR MOST SERIOUS CRIMES

International Criminal Court [ICC] was created through international discussions
initiated by the General Assembly and began operating [2002]
it is the first permanent international court charged with trying those
who commit the most serious crimes under international law,
ICC is functionally independent of the UN in terms of personnel and financing,
but there is a "relationship agreement" between the ICC and the UN
that governs how the two institutions regard each other legally

AFTER WORLD WAR II AMERICA IS THE WORLD' ONLY SUPERPOWER

World War II had helped America's economy recover
United States now possessed the atomic bomb and was the most powerful nation in the world
America also showed a willingness to use its new weapon
which was extremely frightening to nations without nuclear capability
Because of the length of time FDR served as President (twelve years, one month and eight days)
he was the only president many Americans remembered in office
United States also found itself with a new leader: virtual political unknown President Harry S Truman
had served as Franklin Roosevelt's vice president for eighty-two days
a former U.S. Senator from Missouri, Truman's main qualifications for the vice presidency
seemed to be that he did not take controversial stances and never angered anyone
Roosevelt and Truman shared little in common in terms of their background and political style
FDR was from one of the most prominent families in America
he had been educated at Harvard University and Columbia Law School
Truman came from a mid-Western family of modest means, fought in World War I,
held various odd jobs and had earned his law degree by attending night school

AMERICA MAKES THE ADJUSTMENT FROM WAR TO PEACE

America emerged from the Second World War with a strong economy and relatively few casualties this war, however, devastated other nations on both sides of the struggle

in the Soviet Union the number of casualties in Germany's 872-day siege of Leningrad [September 8, 1941-January 27, 1944] by itself exceeded the total wartime deaths of the British and Americans combined

America's economy became unsettled

economic philosophies ranging from assertive capitalism to active labor agitation competed strikes were frequent as workers tried to make up for wages lost during the war

Conflicts surfaced inside the labor movement

between the conservative American Federation of Labor (AFL) and more liberal Congress of Industrial Organizations (CIO)

WASHINGTON STATE FACES A POST-WAR TRANSITION

Natural resources were still the focus of the state's economic development

80% of manufacturing in the state centered in five major groups:

- lumber,
- food processing,
- paper manufacturing,
- transportation,
- primary metals

United States and Washington State should have been on the verge of an economic boom wartime privation and separation had ended

there was pent-up demand for consumer goods

war plants were available for use by private companies to manufacture consumer goods

However, management was not industry-minded

business leaders lacked entrepreneurship

research and development was only half-hearted

With the end of war, union "no-strike" pledges ended

negotiations usually went smoothly -- there were only occasional strikes

picket lines warned fellow workers and consumers of a labor dispute

most unions supported each other

END OF THE WAR EFFECTS VANPORT, OREGON

After the war, Vanport lost more than half of its population as many war-time workers left the area

With the victory civic leaders debated Vanport's future

it provided ready housing for returning veterans,

but many leaders hoped to demolish the apartments to make room for industrial development

Housing Authority of Portland (HAP) hoped to establish a comprehensive industrial development in place of a "troublesome blighted area"

However, the influx of returning World War II veterans began to arrive at Vanport

to attract veterans and their families, HAP opened Vanport College

(today's Portland State University) with 1,924 students

Many who stayed in Vanport were African Americans who found it difficult to secure other housing

Vanport gained a whispered reputation for welfare clients and crime
although the recorded crime rate was no higher than Portland's

GENERAL JONATHAN MAYHEW WAINWRIGHT IS A NATIONAL HERO

General Wainwright served in World War II Pacific Theater under General Douglas MacArthur as the senior field commander of Filipino and U.S. forces
he was responsible for resisting the Japanese invasion of The Philippines [December 1941-1942]
his men regarded him as a "fighting" general who was willing to get down in the foxholes
his efforts ended with the surrender of the Philippine Island of Corregidor [May 6, 1942]
After General Wainwright's surrender of Corregidor
about 4,000 of the 11,000 American and Filipino prisoners of war
were marched through the streets of Manila, Philippines to incarceration
General Wainwright won the respect of all who were imprisoned with him
Throughout his captivity he had agonized over his decision to surrender Corregidor
he felt that he had let his country down
when he was released from prison the first question he asked was
what did the people back in the United State think of him
he was amazed when told he was considered a hero
General Jonathan Wainwright received his fourth star shortly after the Japanese surrender
he was honored in New York City with a ticker-tape parade
in Washington, D.C., he received the Congressional Medal of Honor
our nation's highest military honor
(although General Douglas MacArthur opposed the honor for General Wainwright)
Wainwright's Medal of Honor citation read: **"(He) Distinguished himself by intrepid and determined leadership against greatly superior enemy forces. At the repeated risk of life above and beyond the call of duty in his position, he frequented the firing line of his troops where his presence provided the example and incentive that helped make the gallant efforts of these men possible. The final stand on beleaguered Corregidor, for which he was in an important measure personally responsible, commanded the admiration of the Nation's allies. It reflected the high morale of American arms in the face of overwhelming odds. His courage and resolution were a vitally needed inspiration to the then sorely pressed freedom-loving peoples of the world."**

WALLA WALLA NATIVE SON RETURNS HOME A HERO²⁹⁹

General Jonathan Mayhew Wainwright IV was born at Fort Walla Walla [August 23, 1883]
the third child of Lieutenant Robert Powell Page Wainwright Josephine Serrell Wainwright
General Jonathan Wainwright was celebrated -- Saturday, November 10, 1945
not be outdone by New York City or Washington, D.C.,
Walla Walla prepared a parade, speeches, and opportunities to pose for pictures
Official activities began with a morning press conference
and then a downtown parade attended by large crowds despite cold weather
following the parade the general gave a speech encouraging Victory Loan bond purchases
That afternoon he received an honorary Doctor of Laws degree from Whitman College

²⁹⁹ Duane Colt Denfeld, Ph.D., HistoryLink.org, Essay 9212, November 18, 2009.

he toured the Veteran's Hospital housed at the former Fort Walla Walla
there he gave a talk to assembled patients
he had one more stop, a talk at the Army's McCaw General Hospital in Walla Walla
An evening dinner at the Grand Hotel had local prominent individuals attending
including two other local heroes who received special attention
Captain Harold Hendricson [1919-1992] recipient of the Silver Star for valor
First Lieutenant Leroy A. Bastron [1915-1979] who had been awarded
the Distinguished Service Cross for extraordinary heroism

HONORS CONTINUE FOR GENERAL WAINWRIGHT

Armistice Day renamed Veterans Day [in 1954] -- Sunday November 11, 1945
saw General Jonathan Wainwright deliver a speech at Whitman College's Borleske Stadium
he called for maintaining a strong military
Following the speech, Mayor Herbert G. West presented him with a new Ford
that community members had purchased for him
this vehicle had a special license plate easily recognized by residents during his ten-day tour
its license plate read: VJ 8-1945 JMW
(Victory over Japan, [August 1945], Jonathan M. Wainwright)
After the Walla Walla ceremonies, the Wainwrights toured the Pacific Northwest
then traveled to the East Coast, with a stop in Detroit where the Ford Motor Car Company
replaced the new Ford with a more expensive Lincoln
(General Wainwright assumed command of the U.S. Fourth Army
headquartered at San Antonio, Texas [January 1946] -- he retired [August 1947]
General Jonathan Mayhew Wainwright died of a stroke at San Antonio [September 2, 1953]
he is buried in Arlington National Cemetery near the graves of his parents
when his wife Adele Wainwright died [1970] she was buried next to him)

LAKE CHELAN IS THE SCENE OF A TRAGIC ACCIDENT³⁰⁰

During a snow storm a Lake Chelan School District school bus
carrying twenty students and a woman, skidded off South Lakeshore Road
and plunged down a thirty-foot embankment into Lake Chelan -- November 26, 1945
the woman and five youngsters managed to escape through broken windows
they reached the shore but the driver and fifteen students drowned in the icy waters
two bodies were recovered soon after the accident,
however, the bus and remaining fourteen victims disappeared
U.S. Navy divers, after searching for a week, finally found the school bus
it was sitting precariously on a ledge in more than 200 feet of water
Bus was carefully hoisted to the surface,
but it contained the bodies of only four students and the driver
Lake Chelan had a reputation of never yielding its dead
and the bodies of the missing nine victims were never be recovered
It was the worst school-related accident in Washington state history

³⁰⁰ Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7645, February 14, 2006.

PUBLIC UTILITIES EXPAND DURING THE WAR YEARS

Number of public utility distributors had grown to eighty-seven -- end of 1945

sale of energy by PUDs had increased by more than 400%

Meanwhile the number of privately owned utilities in the state decreased

from sixty-two to thirty-one -- their sales had increased only about 60% from pre-war years

After World War II, the growing demand for electricity

sparked interest in constructing another power plant supported by the Grand Coulee Dam

one major obstacle to an additional power plant was the inconsistent flow of the Columbia River

during low flow periods the river flow was only ten percent of the maximum spring run-off

as it was, only nine out of the dam's eighteen generators could run year-round

while the remaining nine operated for less than six months a year

HANFORD ENGINEER WORKS CONTINUES TO OPERATE

Civilian Atomic Energy Commission took over from the Army Corps of Engineers -- January 1, 1946
plutonium manufacture at Hanford became partially a peacetime operation

After hostilities ceased, production at Hanford was cut back as the town became virtually uninhabited
except for guards and fire-prevention crews

AIRPLANE INDUSTRY IS HIT BY A LOSS OF MILITARY CONTRACTS

When World War II ended the U.S. government cancelled most of its orders for bomber aircraft
which had been a mainstay of the aircraft industry including Boeing

industry production dropped from 96,000 airplanes [1944] to 1,330 military aircraft -- 1946

employment in the industry fell from a wartime high of 988,700 employees [July 1944]

to 754,200 -- January 1946

Boeing layoffs rose from 20,000 to 70,000 employees

on the day the Boeing plants closed, attorney William M. Allen somewhat hesitantly
took over as company president

Companies like Boeing turned to the commercial market to try to replace military orders

as well as attempting to find ways to diversify into entirely non-aeronautical activities

such as building automobiles

at this time wind-tunnel data discovered in Germany after the war ended helped Boeing engineers

design the nation's first multiengine, swept-wing jet bomber -- the XB-47

UNITED NATIONS MEETS FOR THE FIRST TIME

First meeting of the fifty-one nations of the United Nation's General Assembly took place
in Westminster Central Hall in London -- January 10, 1946

U.N. Security Council met for the first time in London,

this meeting adopted the rules of procedure used by that body -- January 17, 1946

Trygve Lie of Norway was elected the first Secretary General -- February 1

CHANGE COMES QUICKLY TO HANFORD

Most construction workers building the Hanford Atomic Works plant had departed [by August 1945]

but the population in the vicinity remained substantially higher than it had been before the war

planned community of Richland had a population of around 15,000 at war's end
nearby towns, including Pasco and Kennewick, had also expanded considerably
With few exceptions, fission weapons since the end of World War II used plutonium -- not uranium
Oak Ridge, Tennessee plants were either shut down
or converted to other nuclear weapons production processes
Hanford continued to be the primary U.S. production facility for plutonium intended for weapons
However, the future of Hanford remained uncertain
as the United States debated the future of atomic weapons and their role in world affairs

HENRY KAISER HELPS HIS OLD HOME TOWN

With the close of the war, entrepreneur Henry Kaiser constructed factories state-wide
which produced cement, magnesium, iron and steel
Federal government invited private companies to take over its plants
at war-surplus prices a fraction of the original costs
Henry J. Kaiser, the self-made sixty-three-year-old industrialist,
signed a lease for the government's Spokane and Vancouver aluminum plants
at a fraction of the original costs-- 1946
Kaiser paid \$458,000 the first year
however, two billion tons of aluminum were already held in strategic stockpiles
and thousands of warplanes were destined for scrap -- metals market appeared to be grim
in addition the virtue of Spokane's remoteness now appeared to be a liability
Fortune magazine called the move "Henry's folly"
(Henry Kaiser netted \$5.3 million in profit the first year
and the demand for peace-time aluminum grew)

EARTHQUAKE HITS PUGET SOUND

An earthquake centered under Lakewood Center between Tacoma and Olympia
rocked the Puget Sound region
causing an estimated \$250,000 in damage -- 7:18 p.m., February 14, 1946
this quake was felt over an area measuring 165,000 square miles
Seattle's land fill waterfront and tideland industrial area suffered the most damage

PACIFIC COAST PROFESSIONAL BASEBALL REACHES "AAA" STATUS

Advanced level of baseball played on the West Coast was recognized
major league baseball upgraded Pacific Coast League's (PCL) status to "AAA" -- 1946-[1951]
Pacific Coast League developed into one of the premier regional baseball leagues in the nation
although never recognized as a true major league, the quality of play was considered very high
PCL produced a number of outstanding players, including such future major-league stars as
Joe DiMaggio, Ted William, Tony Lazzeri, Paul Waner, Earl Averill, Bobby Doerr
and Ernie Lombardi
many PCL stars went on to play in the major leagues,
but teams in the PCL were often successful enough that they could offer competitive salaries
and avoid being outbid for their stars' services by the major leagues
some players made a career out of the Pacific Coast League

in addition, many major league players came to the PCL to finish their careers

PEARL WANAMAKER IS AN EDUCATIONAL REFORMER OF INTERNATIONAL NOTE³⁰¹

Superintendent of Public Instruction Pearl Wanamaker sponsored the state matching-fund program for local school building construction

she also increased teachers' salaries in every budget she proposed to the legislature

Although she always made sure she was in control, she restructured the State Board of Education changing the composition of board members from professional educators to lay citizens

Pearl Wanamaker had a high national profile -- and knew how to use it:

- she served a term as president of the National Education Association -- 1946-[1947]
- she made time to appear on many national platforms and in many publications to advocate for progressive education policies,
- she received honorary degrees from colleges and universities all over the country

Washington's Superintendent of Public Instruction was named by General Douglas MacArthur to the U.S. Education Mission to Japan

she traveled to that country to study their education system -- 1946 [and again in 1950]

she made proposals for post-war demilitarization and reorganization of Japan's schools

Wanamaker championed and got such innovations in American schools as community colleges, nursing schools and special education for handicapped children and exceptional children alike

Pearl also made enemies in the education community

by separating vocational training from other two-year college educational opportunities

REVIEW OF CIVIL WAR IN CHINA

Chinese Civil War [1927-1949] was fought between

Chiang Kai-shek's Republic of China Kuomintang (KMT or Chinese Nationalist Party)

and Mao Zedong's Red Army led government of Communist China

this Civil War had been set aside to meet outside threats from Japan during World War II

During the last month of World War II Soviet forces launched the mammoth attack

on the Japanese forces occupying Manchuria, China

this operation destroyed the fighting capability of the Kuomintang Army

by the end of World War II the Soviet Union occupied all of Manchuria

With the close of World War II, China's full-scale civil war resumed-- 1946

under the terms of the Japanese surrender dictated by the United States

Japanese troops were ordered to surrender to Kuomintang (KMT) troops

but not to the Communist invaders who were present in some of the occupied areas

KMT had no forces in Manchuria so 700,000 Japanese troops surrendered to the Soviet Union

Chiang Kai-Shek ordered Japanese troops to remain at their post to receive the Kuomintang and not surrender their arms to the Communists

First post-war Chinese peace negotiation was attended by both Chiang Kai-shek and Mao Zedong

both sides stressed the importance of a peaceful reconstruction,

but the conference did not produce any concrete results

battles between the Nationalist Chinese and Communist Chinese continued

³⁰¹ Michael Hood, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9171, September 26, 2009.

even as the peace negotiation was in progress

“COLD WAR” (AS OPPOSED TO A “HOT” WAR) BECOMES INTERNATIONAL POLICY

Winston Churchill in a speech in Fulton, Missouri -- March 5, 1946

spoke of an “iron curtain” dividing Europe into Communism and capitalism

Senator Warren Magnuson disagreed with the English Prime Minister

“I’m a great personal admirer of Churchill, but I can’t agree with his proposal for an Anglo-American military alliance. International disputes should be ironed out through the United Nations.... I’m against appeasement, but we’ve got to understand the vast differences between our governments. Talk that we may be on our way to World War III must stop. Governments reflect people and if they [people] want war, they’ll find it. We must talk peace and work for it -- this can’t be accomplished through fear, suspicion and war talk.”³⁰²

U.S. AIR FORCE STRATEGIC AIR COMMAND (SAC) BEGINS OPERATION

Strategic Air Command (SAC) was created to provide long range bombing capabilities anywhere in the world

SAC was in charge of United States land-based strategic bomber aircraft and land-based intercontinental ballistic missiles (ICBM) and America’s strategic nuclear arsenal -- 1946-[1992]

SAC also controlled aerial refueling tanker aircraft to refuel the bombers in flight, strategic reconnaissance aircraft, command post aircraft, and [until 1957] fighter escorts

LABOR-MANAGEMENT RELATIONS LEADS TO STRIKES AFTER WORLD WAR II

Prices on goods and products long unavailable because of the war shot upward -- 1946

Wage-price controls were lifted and no-strike pledges were discontinued

workers negotiated or struck for wage increases -- employers blamed unions for inflation

During the year after V-J Day [1946] more than five million American workers were involved in strikes lasting on average four times longer than those during the war

TEAMSETER LEADER DAVE BECK IS VERY POPULAR IN SEATTLE

Labor strikes and internal labor warfare had diminished during the war years

Brotherhood of Teamsters Union was active in the movement to maintain labor unity

Dave Beck successfully campaigned to amend the union’s constitution to create the post of executive vice-president

Dave Beck came to be regarded as a respectable citizen of Washington State his popularity in Seattle rose dramatically -- 1946

he was on the State Parole Board, the Seattle Civil Service Commission and the University of Washington Board of Regents

ten years after he sued *The Seattle Times* for defamation, that paper would say, **“Many are wishing that there could be more Dave Becks in the national labor picture.”** -- 1946

BELLEVUE SQUARE COMES INTO EXISTENCE

³⁰² Shelby Scates, *Warren G. Magnuson*. P. 127.

One of the nation's first suburban shopping centers was opened by developer Kemper Freeman under the name "Bellevue Shopping Square" -- 1946
its anchor store was Seattle-based Frederick & Nelson
which was affiliated with Chicago's Marshall Field & Company
Mall's name was shortened to "Bellevue Square"
New York City's JC Penny opened a second department store [1955]
Seattle-based Nordstrom, then a local shore store, opened [1958] before adding apparel
Nordstrom Best became the third major anchor [1966]
(Today, Bellevue Square offers in the vicinity of 180 retail stores and restaurants
it also offers concierge services, valet parking, and children's play areas)

AFRICAN AMERICAN PROFESSIONAL BASEBALL COMES TO SEATTLE³⁰³

West Coast Negro Baseball League was owned by Abe Saperstein
who also owned the Harlem Globetrotters basketball team
six teams, including the Los Angeles White Sox, San Francisco Sea Lions, Portland Rosebuds,
Oakland Larks and Seattle Steelheads planned to play 110 games that season
using Pacific Coast League baseball stadiums while the home teams were on the road
Seattle Steelheads also played games in Tacoma, Spokane, Bellingham and Bremerton
Seattle manager Paul Hardy destroyed the original West Coast Negro Baseball League
he was a catcher for the Chicago American Giants
but he signed with Seattle before being released by his old team
as a result the West Coast Negro Baseball League banned its teams from Seattle
West Coast Negro Baseball League disbanded after two months
teams were reorganized under new names to barnstorm (play exhibition games)
in the U.S. Midwest and in Latin America

U.S. SENATOR WARREN G. MAGNUSON LOBBIES THE ARMY AIR FORCE

U.S. Senator Magnuson began discussions with the United States Army Air Forces
to buy a jet-powered long-range B-47 Bomber being developed by Boeing
Army Air Forces announced it ordered two prototypes for a new multi-engine, jet-powered bomber,
Boeing's XB-47 -- June 5, 1946
however, fear that Seattle was vulnerable attack by enemy long-range bombers
led the Army Air Forces to propose the airplane be built in Wichita, Kansas
in which case Seattle would lose another 15,000 jobs

SPOKANE INDIANS BASEBALL TEAM'S BUS CRASHES³⁰⁴

Western International League resumed following three years without baseball during World War II
Spokane Indians team left Ferris Field, their home park, aboard a Washington Motor Coach bus
on a road trip that began in Bremerton -- 10 a.m. June 24, 1946
two of the team's players traveled separately in their own vehicle
Team bus stopped in Ellensburg for lunch

³⁰³ David Wilma, HistoryLink.org, Essay 2444, May 22, 2000.

³⁰⁴ Ann M. Colford, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7959, September 23, 2006.

during that time the bus driver took the bus into a garage for some quick repairs
while eating infielder Jack Lohrke received a message

he had been recalled by the Pacific Coast League's San Diego Padres

he hitchhiked back to Spokane

Two-lane U.S. Highway 10 crossed Snoqualmie Pass at that time -- June 24, 1946

as dusk approached the bus climbed the pass in a driving rain

an eastbound black car crossed the center line about four miles west of the summit

Bus driver Glen Berg swerved the bus toward the right shoulder

but the car sideswiped the front corner of the bus which skidded on the wet roadway,

veered off the pavement and took out 125 feet of the protective barrier along the road

before careening over the edge and falling an estimated 300 to 500 feet into the ravine below

in the descent, the bus rolled three times throwing several players out through broken windows

it came to rest right side up and burst into flames

Six team members died at the scene -- another was dead on arrival at King County Hospital in Seattle

next day one of the team's pitchers died from his injuries

two days after the accident the team catcher, who had been seriously burned, also died

eight of the nine dead players had served in the military during World War II

PACIFIC NORTHWEST IS HIT BY ANOTHER EARTHQUAKE

An earthquake struck Vancouver Island, on the Coast of British Columbia, Canada

with a magnitude of 7.3 -- 10:15 a.m. Sunday June 23, 1946

this earthquake was Canada's largest historic onshore earthquake

shaking was felt from Prince Rupert, British Columbia to Portland, Oregon

however, severe damage was restricted because there were no heavily populated areas

near the epicenter located northwest of Courtenay, B.C.

Damage in Seattle was restricted to industrial buildings

built on filled ground in the Duwamish River valley

and on the former tide-flat area at the south end of Elliott Bay

heavy damage in Seattle also occurred to waterfront structures built on pilings

Olympia's fire trucks were moved to the street due to fear that the building would collapse

firehouse doors were nearly jammed because of distortion suffered during the earthquake

Tacoma suffered less spectacular damage than in Seattle or Olympia

but six fires were started when chimneys cracked during ground shaking

BOEING SIGNS A SECOND CONTRACT WITH THE U.S. ARMY AIR FORCES

Boeing was issued a contract for \$1.7 million -- June 28, 1946

to build a full-scale mock-up of a new XB-52 and do preliminary engineering and testing

Design evolved from a straight-wing aircraft powered by six turboprop engines

to the final prototype YB-52 with eight turbojet engines and swept wings

built to carry nuclear weapons for Cold War-era deterrence missions

with a pay-load of up to 70,000 pounds of atomic or conventional weapons

(Production was six years into the future as extensive design and construction changes were tested

Stratofortress [as it was named by the Air Force] took its maiden flight [April 1952])

JAPANESE AMERICAN BEGIN RETURNING HOME FROM THE RELOCATION CENTERS

War Relocation Authority had administered the American Japanese ten relocation centers
120,213 American Japanese were held in custody in internment camps
5,981 new American citizens were born and 1,862 people had died
War Relocation Authority closed its offices -- June 30, 1946
American Japanese began returning home from internment camps and World War II
about two-thirds of the state's prewar Japanese property was returned to the owners
However, American Japanese were prohibited from buying or selling land
if they had not declared their intention to become citizens
those involved in such a transaction became subject to criminal punishment
all land owned by non-citizen aliens was forfeited to the State
some of the resident aliens received federal compensation for property losses
through relocation

MOTHER CABRINI IS NAMED AMERICA'S ONLY CATHOLIC SAINT

(Mother Francesca Xavier Cabrini was beatified and given the title "Blessed" [November 13, 1938])
she was elevated to sainthood by Pope Pius XII -- July 7, 1946
Saint Frances Xavier Cabrini (America's only Catholic saint) is the patron saint of immigrants
miracles attributed to her involve the restoration of sight
to a child who had been blinded by excess silver nitrate in the child's eyes
and healing a terminally-ill member of her congregation)
(Saint Frances Cabrini School in Lakewood, Washington was founded [1953]
Catholic high schools and Cabrini College in Radnor, Pennsylvania carry her name
several hospitals and medical centers around the world are named in her honor
as does a housing project in Chicago
Cabrini Mission Foundation is committed to advancing St. Frances Xavier Cabrini's
mission and legacy of healing, teaching, and caring around the world
National Shrine of Saint Frances Xavier Cabrini was dedicated [1955]
as part of Mother Cabrini High School in Manhattan, New York
street to the west of the shrine was renamed Cabrini Boulevard in her honor
Milan, Italy's beautiful Central Railroad Station is named Stazione Francesca Cabrini)

PRESIDENT HARRY TRUMAN VISITS WASHINGTON

President Harry S Truman was in need of a vacation
U.S. Senator Warren Magnuson, Governor Mon Wallgren and President Truman
went fishing on Puget Sound on the official state boat -- summer 1946
Magnuson later confided he feared adverse publicity if they returned with no fish
**"so we did procure two or three good salmon -- like women on their ages, I'll never
admit whether I caught them myself, or whether I helped someone else pull them in."**³⁰⁵
on their return to Olympia, Truman was photographed grinning ear to ear
he showed a fish as though he had caught it himself -- he hadn't
being skunked after hours of trying, Truman took a nap

³⁰⁵ Shelby Scates, *Warren G. Magnuson*. P. 127-128.

Magnuson had spotted a nearby fishing boat operated by a Scandinavian out of Ballard
Washington's senior U.S. senator purchased two newly-caught salmon
Truman got his picture in the newspapers with a twenty-pound fish
(Years later at a political rally in Ballard
Senator Magnuson was approached by the Norwegian fisherman who alleged
that Magnuson almost destroyed his marriage
Maggy asked how he could have done that
the fisherman replied explained he had been sharply questioned one day
when he returned home with no fish
he told his wife he had sold the day's catch
to the Senator, the Governor and the President of the United States
after hearing this tale, his wife accused him of spending too much time
in the Leary Street tavern or, even worse, of lying)

HANFORD CHANGES MANAGING COMPANIES

DuPont Company relinquished its contract as operator-manager -- September 1946
at the request of the federal government General Electric
assumed management of the Hanford Works
under the supervision of the newly created Atomic Energy Commission
As the Cold War began, the United States faced a new strategic threat
from the rise of the Soviet Union's nuclear weapons program

STATE ELECTION RESULTS IN A REPUBLICAN LANDSLIDE

With the end of World War II it was state legislative Democrats out and Republicans in
this was an abrupt change
after fourteen years of Franklin D. Roosevelt's "New Deal"
and two years Truman's "Fair Deal" had generated enormous federal growth
(Hugh B. Mitchell had been appointed to the U.S. Senate [January 10, 1945]
to fill the vacancy created by the resignation of Monrad "Mon" Wallgren
when he became governor of the state)
in the November 5, 1946 off-year election, U.S. Senator Mitchell lost his bid for the office
as former Tacoma mayor Republican Harry P. Cain won the seat
Following the pattern of change in the Congressional election -- November 5, 1946
Republican Party won every available House seat in Congress representing Washington
except that held by Second District Democrat Representative Henry Jackson
First District candidate Republican Homer R. Jones, Bremerton
defeated incumbent Democrat Hugh De Lacy
Jones served one term in the First District [1947-1949]
Second District Democratic Congressman Henry Jackson retained his seat in Congress
Republican candidate Fred Norman of Raymond
defeated the incumbent Democrat Charles R. Savage
to take back his seat in the Third District
(Savage had previously defeated Norman for the seat two years previously [1944])
Fourth District Republican Hal Holmes retained his Fourth Congressional District Seat

Fifth Congressional District Representative Republican Walter Horan retained his seat
Congressman Thor C. Tollefson, Republican of Tacoma
replaced Sixth District Democratic Congressman John M. Coffee
(U.S. Representative Tollefson served nine terms [1947-1965])
U.S. Senator Warren G. "Maggy" Magnuson and U.S. Representative Henry "Scoop" Jackson
were the only Democrats left representing Washington State in the national capital
Races for state legislative seats showed the same results -- November 5, 1946
Democratic control of state politics began to slip
State Senate seats shifted from thirty-two Democrats to twenty-three
as Republicans acquired twenty-three seats up from fourteen
this left the State Senate in a deadlock
with Democrat Lieutenant-Governor Vic Meyers possessing the deciding vote
State House of Representatives saw the Democrats lose the majority
as they dropped from sixty-three to twenty-eight
Republicans leaped from thirty-six state representatives to seventy-one

REPUBLICAN ALBERT F. CANWELL IS ELECTED TO THE STATE LEGISLATURE

One of the newly elected state House of Representatives members was Republican Albert F. Canwell
who served as a Freshman representative from Spokane's Fifth Legislative District
before entering politics he had been an itinerant worker, a deputy sheriff, a printer,
and an occasional newspaper employee
once elected he set about making good on his campaign pledge
"to do something about the Communist situation"
he would soon make a name for himself

PLANE CRASH ON MOUNT RAINIER³⁰⁶

Six Curtis Commando R5C transport planes carrying more than 200 U.S. Marines
departed from San Diego on a six-and-a-half hour, non-stop flight
to Naval Air Station Sand Point in Seattle -- December 10, 1946
These aircraft, flying entirely by instruments at an altitude of 9,000 feet,
encounter heavy weather over southwest Washington
four turned back and landed at Portland Airport
one managed to land safely in Seattle
but the sixth plane carrying thirty-two Marines vanished
it had flown into the side of 14,410 feet high Mount Rainier
Search-and-rescue aircraft, hampered by continuing bad weather, are unable to fly for a week
ground searches prove fruitless
after two weeks the search for the missing aircraft was suspended
(Mount Rainier National Park Ranger discovered the wreckage on South Tahoma Glacier [July 1947]
search parties examined the debris and confirm that it is the missing Curtis Commando
four weeks later, the bodies were found high on the face of the glacier
but extremely hazardous conditions forced authorities to abandon plans to remove them

³⁰⁶ Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7820, July 29, 2006

all thirty-two U.S. Marines remain entombed forever on Mount Rainier
to this day this remains Mount Rainier's greatest tragedy)

SEVERE FLOODING HITS THE GREEN RIVER VALLEY³⁰⁷

Rising flood waters caused hundreds of families near Kent to leave their homes
dairymen moved their herds from valley pastures to higher ground
Flooding in the Green and White River valleys were common occurrences
almost always during the months of [November] or December
warm Chinook winds from the north melted heavy mountain snowfalls and caused heavy rain
as usual, the disaster renews discussions of a flood control dam
needed high upstream on the Green River
Flooding that year was greater than most
causing the river to rise over its banks and spread throughout the flat valley
warnings were issued -- afternoon December 11, 1946
ranking officers of the state patrol, the army and navy, and the sheriff's office
rushed to Kent to prepare for evacuation
U.S. Army brought thirteen amphibious trucks, known as "ducks"
these were a familiar vehicle to valley residents
Red Cross organized cots and blankets
throughout the flood the second floor of the Kent City Hall became a temporary home
for more than 100 men, women and children
other families were taken in by neighbors who lived on higher ground
St. James Episcopal Church became the site of a 24-hour-a-day canteen
in five days, 3,000 meals were served to evacuees, soldiers, police officers, and volunteers
snacks were prepared around the clock
Flood waters hit their peak and downtown Kent became a lake -- December 12
some businesses were able to keep most of the water out with sandbags and pumps
but many suffered from damaged property and merchandise
it took weeks for the water to go down

DISCUSSIONS OF A DAM ON THE GREEN RIVER BEGIN ANEW³⁰⁸

(U.S. Army Corps of Engineers had surveyed the flood problem of the valley [1930s]
they intended to build a dam a few miles upstream from Auburn
but the plan was opposed by fishing interests due to the damage to spawning fish
next World War II intervened in Army Corps of Engineers efforts to develop new plans)
Army engineers were brought back for consultation following the 1946 flood
they recommended construction of a storage dam at Eagle Gorge
far to the east into the Cascade Mountains
(Congress adopted the Eagle Gorge Dam as a federal project [1950]
advanced planning continued throughout most of the decade)

³⁰⁷ Alan J. Stein, HistoryLink.org, Essay 3574, September 17, 2001

³⁰⁸ Alan J. Stein, HistoryLink.org, Essay 3574, September 17, 2001

U.S. SENATOR HUGH B. MITCHELL RESIGNS FROM OFFICE

Democratic U.S. Senator Hugh B. Mitchell had not won his bid for reelection
he resigned his position before his term of office was up -- December 25, 1946
Mitchell's successor, Republican Senator Harry P. Cain, was appointed to the U.S. Senate seat
as his replacement by Democratic Governor Mon Wallgren
U.S. Senator Hugh B. Cain was sworn into office early
prior to his term in the U.S. Senate Cain had served as Mayor of Tacoma
in that position he was seen as a progressive or even a liberal
Senator Cain was an orator and a writer of exceptional ability
he was known for his colorful, if convoluted, style of speaking
(After serving three terms in the U.S. Senate he was widely viewed
as a defender of the civil liberties of individuals accused of being security risks
and as a community activist and moderate Republican
today Senator Cain is primarily remembered
for his very conservative and often highly controversial views as a member of the Senate)

GENERAL GEORGE MARSHALL IS APPOINTED SECRETARY OF STATE

President Harry Truman named five-star General George C. Marshall to the post -- January 1947
writing in his diary on January 8, 1947, the president said, "**Marshall is the greatest man of World War II. He managed to get along with Roosevelt, the Congress, Churchill, the Navy and the Joint Chiefs of Staff and he made a grand record in China. When I asked him to [be] my special envoy to China, he merely said, 'Yes, Mr. President I'll go.' No argument only patriotic action. And if any man was entitled to balk and ask for a rest, he was. We'll have a real State Department now.**"

COLD WAR BECOMES A FEARED REALITY

British government lacking men and money informed Washington, D.C.
that Great Britain could no longer play the role of world power -- early in 1947
they publicly announced their withdrawal from Ceylon and Burma
they privately informed the U.S. State Department
of their intention to withdraw from Greece and Turkey
they gave notice they would turn over Palestine to the United Nations
Great Britain's announcements ended America's flirtation with isolationism
as America's Fear of Communism grew the United States Communist Party
diminished in importance to near political impotence

ATOMIC ENERGY COMMISSION EXPANDS THE HANFORD FACILITY

Residents of the Tri-Cities of Richland, Pasco and Kennewick were not really certain
they could depend on Hanford for jobs until the federal government
United States decided to rely heavily on its nuclear arsenal as a deterrent in the Cold War
newly created Civilian Atomic Energy Commission announced plans to expand Hanford
to produce nuclear weapons by building more atomic reactors
and accelerating the pace of plutonium production
Hanford underwent several significant expansions

in this second burst of growth which lasted (through [1955] or so)

Hanford became the nation's main supplier of fissionable material for bombs
five new plutonium production reactors, two new chemical reprocessing plants
and eighty-one underground waste storage tanks were constructed within a ten-year period
Hanford generated an ever-increasing amount of plutonium
as well as high levels of radioactive and chemical wastes,
some was "stored" on the Hanford site
and some was released into the atmosphere, the Columbia River and surrounding lands
(classified documents released in the [1980s] revealed there had been
many extensive releases of radioactivity into the air, water and ground
at Hanford during and after the World War II years
lengthy and involved efforts to clean up the extensive contamination at the site got underway
as did lawsuits by "downwinders" and others affected by the contamination
only after the collapse of the Soviet Union [early 1990s]
were most of the major facilities at Hanford deactivated)

IRRIGATION OF EASTERN WASHINGTON BECOMES A PRIORITY

Federal money became available for construction of improvements to irrigation systems -- 1947
two types of irrigation companies existed:

- speculator companies combined irrigation and land speculation
because their profits centered on increased land values
they were interested in irrigating company land first
- water right companies that attached value to the water -- not the land
their huge costs demanded quick returns
so they were often bought out by speculator companies

Commercial development rapidly expanded as investors and speculators were attracted
by the prospect of increased property values
large irrigation systems under single management provided the necessary water to farmers
land owners benefited from the availability of water
land companies benefited as the land became productive and increased in valuable

PUBLICALLY OWNED NORTHWEST PUBLIC POWER ASSOCIATION NEEDS TO EXPAND

Public power had strong backing from organized labor and farm organizations
Public power agencies recognized they faced a crisis
there was no surplus of federal power in the Northwest
no cushion to absorb the rapidly expanding loads of the future

WASHINGTON WATER POWER COMPANY EXPANDS TO MEET INCREASED DEMAND

Washington Water Power (WWP) was a private water and electric power development company
owned by shareholders
WWP was faithfully supported by the *Spokesman-Review* newspaper
as the private company fought with public power companies and the Grand Coulee Dam projects
Washington Water Power desperately needed to increase its level of power generation
end of World War II brought increased demand for electrical power

WWP was not prepared to meet that demand so the company undertook temporary measures such as increasing storage capacity on Coeur d'Alene Lake, raising flashboards atop several dams to extend the height, channel at Chelan was deepened, height of Long Lake was increased -- but all of these efforts fell short

PUBLIC-PRIVATE POWER COMPANY FUED IS RENEWED

Public power agencies had a preference and priority to use Columbia River power but they could not prosper in a region whose normal growth was stunted by power shortages Recognizing this fact, publicly-owned Northwest Public Power Association joined with private utilities of the region in support of regional welfare -- February 4, 1947 a statement of policy declared **"...that the economic development of the Northwest is directly dependent upon the continuing construction by the federal government of multiple-purpose projects on the Columbia River and its tributaries. The utilities of this region have planned their operations and proceeded under the assumption that the federal government has undertaken the responsibility for developing and marketing the hydroelectric energy of the Columbia River.... A total of 1,565,000 kilowatts of new generating capacity will be needed by November 1, 1953, to keep abreast with growing demands in the area."**³⁰⁹

Washington Water Power found itself engaged in not one, but two battles
first to build new generating capacity
second to remain an investor-owned utility)

SERVICEMEN'S READJUSTMENT ACT OF [1944] (G.I. BILL) REACHED ITS PEAK USAGE

G.I. Bill accounted for more than 50% of all college enrollments -- 1947
2.2 million Veterans were in college or universities
3.5 million more vets attended other schools
an additional 1.4 million underwent on-the-job training
and 690,000 Veterans were in farm training
Veterans Administration backed more than 2 million home loans, including 563,000 in 1947 alone
U.S. government guaranteed repayment of the home loan and kept interest rate down

VANCOUVER BARRACKS IS CLOSED BY THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT

(Hudson's Bay Company had established Fort Vancouver [1822]
this facility became the property of the United States
Columbia Barracks was established [May 13, 1849]
by Captain John S. Hatheway and two companies of the 1st U.S. Artillery
this post served Oregon and Washington territories
during the early years of the Oregon Trail)
(Columbia Barracks was renamed Fort Vancouver for the second time [July 13, 1853]
this Fort Vancouver continued to protect pioneers crossing the continent
and played a central role in the Indian Wars of the [1850's, 1860's and 1870's])
(Next the fort became Vancouver Barracks [April 5, 1879])

³⁰⁹ *Power Unlimited* published by the Northwest Public Power Association, P. 17.

when the 3,019-acre post became the U.S. Army Headquarters for the region
Vancouver Barracks was used during World War II
 as a staging area for the Seattle Port of Embarkation
 it had billeting space for 250 officers and 7,295 enlisted persons)
Vancouver Barracks was abandoned as a military post -- 1947
 (Congress designated Fort Vancouver and Vancouver Barracks as a National Monument [1948]
 it became a National Historic Site [1961]
 Congress added 366 acres that included Fort Vancouver [1996])

WASHINGTON LEGISLATURE REACTS TO THE “RED SCARE” OF THE COLD WAR

On the day before adjournment of the state legislative session
 Freshman State Representative Republican Albert Canwell making good on his campaign pledge
 “to do something about the Communist situation”
 pushed through House Concurrent Resolution No. 10
 to create a new legislative committee
 “Joint Legislative Fact-Finding Committee on Un-American American Activities” was created
 to investigate the presence of Communists in state politics -- March 8, 1947
 when many believe that Communists were infiltrating all levels of government
House Concurrent Resolution No. 10 passed during the “Red Scare”

 it read in part: **“Whereas, these are times of public danger; subversive persons and groups are endangering our domestic unity, so as to leave us unprepared to meet aggression, and under cover of the protection afforded by the Bill of Rights these persons and groups seek to destroy our liberties and our freedom by force, threats, and sabotage, and to subject us to the domination of foreign power; and**

Whereas, recent announcements by responsible officers of the federal government indicate the seriousness of the problem. J. Edgar Hoover, Director of the F.B.I. recently said: ‘During the past five years, American Communists have made their deepest inroads upon our national life. Their propaganda, skillfully designed and adroitly executed, has been projected into practically every phase of our national life. The Communist influence has projected itself into newspapers, books, radios, and the screen, some churches, schools, colleges, and even fraternal orders have been penetrated....’

Whereas, State legislation to meet the problem and to assist law enforcement officers can best be based on a thorough and impartial investigation by a competent and active legislative committee... [which] shall investigate the activities of groups and organizations known or suspected to be dominated or controlled by a foreign power, which activities effect the conduct of this state, the functioning of any state agency, unemployment relief and other forms of public assistance, educational institutions of this state supported in whole or in part by state funds, or any political program.”³¹⁰

 Committee members were charged with investigating groups and individuals that **“foment internal strife, discord and dissension; infiltrate and undermine the stability of our American institutions; confuse and mislead the people, and impede the normal progress of our state and nation either in war time or a peace time economy.**

³¹⁰ Melvin Rader, *False Witness*. P.212.

Albert Canwell became the committee chairman of what became known as the Canwell Committee and was its chief inquisitor

WASHINGTON STATE LEGISLATURE IMPOSES A LOYALTY OATH

Loyalty oaths were common during the Cold War era
forty-two and more than 2000 local jurisdictions adopted laws
which required such oaths from public employees
Washington's legislators approved a loyalty oath requirement -- March 8, 1947
for state employees and teachers who must swear loyalty to the federal and state governments
and renounce all other forms of government
(this law along with amendments remained in place until [1956])

FEDERAL GOVERNMENT IMPOSES A LOYALTY PROGRAM

Concerned with Soviet subversives penetrating and infiltrating the United States government
using American citizens who had sworn oaths of allegiance to foreign powers during war time
President Harry S Truman instituted a Loyalty Program -- March 21, 1947
loyalty oaths and background investigations were required of persons
suspected of membership in organizations
that advocated violent and anti-democratic programs
these oaths were repeatedly challenged in court on the grounds that they violated
both the freedom of speech and the freedom of association
United States Supreme Court avoided addressing these issues

CONGRESS PASSES THE LABOR-MANAGEMENT RELATIONS ACT

Republicans in Congress had the votes to "curb the power of big labor" -- April 11, 1947
(National Labor Relations Act (NLRA) had passed Congress [1935]
informally known as the Wagner Act, labor unions were able to require workers to join them)
as a response to the rising union movement and Cold War hostilities,
Congress amended the NLRA
Congress wrote the Labor-Management Relations Act (informally the Taft-Hartley Act)
this bill was introduced in Congress by Senator Robert Taft of Ohio
and Congressman Fred Hartley of New Jersey
this sweeping change to the NLRA was business' reply
to the post-World War II labor organizing upsurge

TAFT-HARTLEY ACT RESTRICTS UNION ACTIVITIES

Employers were said to have a constitutional right to express their opposition to join unions
so long as they did not threaten employees with reprisals for their union activities,
or promise benefits as an inducement to refrain from joining
Taft-Hartley Act was seen as a method of demobilizing the labor movement
by imposing limits on labor's ability to strike and by prohibiting radicals from union leadership:

- Congress held unions accountable for a breach of contract;
- Congress required unions to make financial reports;
- Congress held union leaders to an oath that they were not Communist Party members

Many union members wanted to keep their “closed” (union members only) shops which required that only members of the union were allowed to work on the job they argued that union members paid union dues to receive union benefits and protections so all employees should be required to pay their fair share for the services they received

Taft-Hartley declared closed shops agreements unlawful

but did permit closed shops under certain conditions

Taft-Hartley identified a list of unfair labor practices:

- it forbid “hot” (non-union) cargo disputes;
- it outlawed “secondary boycotts” which forbid members of the union from honoring picket lines of another union unless both unions worked for the same contractor;
- it required unions give sixty days’ notice before striking

Taft-Hartley permitted states to pass anti-union shop agreements

which allowed closed shops only if state law allowed and a majority of workers voted for it further, this law requires that all workers must be represented by the union regardless of whether they were union members or not

“Right-to-work” (non-union workers) state laws flourished -- especially in the South

these prohibited union rules allowing only members on the job site

unions opposed these state laws as they believe the laws were intended to keep unions weak

Taft-Hartley also gave the United States President the power to seek an injunction

which would order strikers back to work

for the first time Federal injunctions against strikes could be imposed

Taft-Hartley required an eighty-day “cooling off” period where employees must report for work

if the strike created a national emergency involving national health or safety

Taft-Hartley forbade unions to make contributions to candidates in Federal elections

Amendments to the original Taft-Hartley Act also gave employers the right to file a petition

asking the National Labor Relations Board to determine

if a union represented a majority of the company’s employees

they also allowed employees to petition either to decertify their union,

or to invalidate union security provisions of any existing collective bargaining agreement

Labor leaders called it the “slave-labor bill”

President Harry S Truman argued that it was a “dangerous intrusion on free speech”

and that it would “conflict with important principles of our democratic society”

Truman vetoed the Taft-Hartley Act

DOROTHY STIMSON BULLITT PURCHASES KING RADIO

Dorothy Bullitt, widow of Democratic Party leader Scott Bullitt, bought a small AM radio station

KEVR’s call letters were changed to KING (for King County, Washington)

this was the beginning of her broadcast empire

(she received a license for an FM station, KING-FM, the next year [1948]

and King television station Channel 5 [1949])

CHANGE IN WASHINGTON CONGRESSIONAL REPRESENTATION

Third District Republican Congressman Fred B. Norman suffered from a cardiac condition

he had worked on farms, in logging camps, sawmills, shingle mills, and shipyards [1901-1922]

Fred Norman had served in the State House of Representatives [1919-1920]
he engaged in the wholesale and retail tobacco and candy business [since 1922]
Norman had served as member of the State Senate [1925-1935]
Congressman Fred B. Norman was found dead in his Washington, D.C. residence -- April 18, 1947
sixty-five-year-old U.S. Representative from Raymond, Washington
was first elected to Congress [1942] -- he served one term [1943-1945]
he lost his bid for re-election when he was defeated by Democrat Charles R. Savage [1944]
but Congressman Fred B. Norman reclaimed his federal House of Representatives seat
in the [1946] Republican sweep
Republican Russell V. Mack, the owner and publisher of the *Hoquiam Daily Washington* newspaper
was appointed to the vacant seat by Governor Mon C. Wallgren
(Congressman Mack will hold office for six terms [1947-1961])

SECRETARY OF STATE GEORGE MARSHALL ANNOUNCES A PLAN TO AID EUROPE

Just a few months after George Marshall's appointment as Secretary of State
State Department leadership, with expertise provided by George Kennan and William Clayton,
developed the European Recovery Program (ERP) or "Marshall Plan"
Marshall Plan was intended primarily to rebuild the economies and spirits of Western Europe
George Marshall shared the proposal with the world in a speech at Harvard -- June 5, 1947
Secretary of State George Marshall was convinced that the key
to restoration of political stability in Europe laid in the revitalization of its national economies
he insisted that it was up to the countries of Europe to decide what they needed
further, he saw political stability in Western Europe
as a key to blunting the advances of Communism in that region

CONGRESS OVERRIDES THE PRESIDENT'S VETO

Both houses of Congress re-passed the Labor-Management Relations Act (Taft-Hartley Act)
over the president's veto by a two-thirds vote of both bodies
Taft-Hartley Act went into effect -- June 23, 1947
(in spite of his strong stance in opposition, President Truman subsequently imposed the measure
twelve times during his presidency)

WORLD'S FIRST FLYING SAUCERS ARE REPORTED NEAR MT. RAINIER³¹¹

While flying in his private airplane near Mount Rainier
en route from Chehalis, Washington, to his home in Boise, Idaho
Kenneth Arnold was startled by a bright light -- 3 p.m. June 24, 1947
he described nine mysterious high-speed objects along the crest of the Cascade Range
"flying like a saucer would"
they appeared metallic and measured about fifty feet across
they were roughly circular in form except for one crescent-shaped object
he watched them for approximately two minutes until they disappeared over Oregon
During a refueling stop in Pendleton, Oregon, Kenneth

³¹¹ Walt Crowley, HistoryLink.org, Essay 5336, March 1, 2003

Arnold described his experience to *East Oregonian* newspaper editor Nolan Skiff
he said the vehicles flew in an undulating formation
“like a saucer would if you skipped it across the water”³¹²
they weaved in and out of the mountain peaks at speeds approaching 1,400 miles per hour
Skiff’s report of Arnold’s encounter with “nine bright saucer-like objects”
was picked up by the Associated Press and made national headlines [June 26, 1947]
Arnold’s report made international headlines
hundreds of similar accounts of flying saucers locally and across the nation were reported

AN EXPLODING FLYING SAUCER IS REPORTED OVER MAURY ISLAND³¹³

Shortly after Kenneth Arnold’s [June 24, 1947], encounter with “flying saucers”
Tacoma timber salvager Harold Dahl reported an explosion [June 21, 1947]
of a giant doughnut-shaped “flying saucer” had occurred near Maury Island in Puget Sound
Dahl reportedly observed six large doughnut-shaped vehicles
one appeared distressed and spewed chunks of debris that rained on his boat
Harold Dahl’s son was injured and his dog was killed by the debris
Dahl also said that a mysterious “man dressed in a black suit” had menaced him
and had fogged his photographs of the incident
After taking shelter on Maury Island, Dahl returned to Tacoma
where he showed the evidence to his employer, Fred Crissman
Crissman offered two fragments of the alleged “Unidentified Flying Object” (UFO)
to pulp science fiction magazine publisher Ray Palmer
Ray Palmer hired Kenneth Arnold, the first observer of a flying saucer, to investigate
Arnold called in two U.S. Army specialists who had followed up on his own UFO report
these soldiers took a box of evidence for examination but they were killed
when their B-25 airplane crashed en route from Tacoma
to San Francisco [August 1, 1947]
Tacoma Times reported that the plane might have been “sabotaged or shot down”
to prevent inspection of its cargo
FBI immediately began an investigation of the whole incident
Dahl and Crissman confessed that they had fabricated the flying saucer story
their “debris” consisted of bits of scrap and pumice from a Maury Island beach
U.S. Army and crash survivors confirmed that the plane wreck was caused by an engine fire
(Despite these findings, the dramatic “Maury Island Mystery” spawned persistent rumors
that “men in black” and a government conspiracy were suppressing the truth about flying saucers
Seattle Museum of the Mysteries arranged for an analysis of debris
recovered from the B-25 crash
preliminary findings indicated that mineral remains
were ordinary igneous rocks or, possibly, fragments of a meteor [April 2007])

FIRST PUBLISHED PHOTOGRAPHS OF A FLYING SAUCER APPEARS

³¹² Walt Crowley, HistoryLink.org, Essay 5336, March 1, 2003.

³¹³ Walt Crowley, HistoryLink.org, Essay 2068, January 1, 2000.

Off-duty U.S. Coast Guard Yeoman Frank Ryman,
standing in his yard in Lake City north of Seattle³¹⁴
snapped the first photograph of an alleged “flying saucer” -- afternoon July 4, 1947
which showed a small bright disc against a dark sky
(it was published by the *Seattle Post-Intelligencer* the following morning)
Ryman’s photo made front page news amid a rash of UFO sightings
triggered by press reports of Kenneth Arnold’s encounter
with nine flying “saucer-like” objects over the Cascades [June 24, 1947]
(later analysis concluded that Ryman had photographed a weather balloon)

DAVE BECK ADVANCES IN THE RANKS OF THE BROTHERHOOD OF TEAMSTERS

Beck marshaled his forces and defeated a proposed dues increase to fund new organizing efforts
subsequently, he was named Executive Vice-President of the Teamsters International -- 1947
this was a post which was created specifically for him
Brotherhood of Teamsters grew into the largest union in the nation with over one million members
Beck worked to organize national departments of the teamsters for each craft
much like the old American Federation of Labor (AFL)
garage workers, cannery workers, laundry workers, truckers, and many others
made up their own section of the Teamsters Union

MARSHALL PLAN TO AID EUROPE GOES INTO EFFECT

Nations of Europe led by Great Britain and France met in Paris
to discuss their need for economic aid from the United States
sixteen nations, including Germany, became part of the program
country by country they shaped the assistance they required in direct financial aid
with administrative and technical assistance provided by the United States
in addition, Greece and Turkey were given military assistance
Marshall Plan nations were assisted greatly in their economic recovery
European nations received nearly \$13 billion in American aid
which initially resulted in shipments of food, staples, fuel and machinery from the U.S.
later investments were made in the industrial capacity of Europe

BOEING CONVERTS THE MILITARY B-29 SUPERFORTRESS TO CIVILIAN USE

Boeing’s 377 Stratocruiser was a large long range airliner built after World War II
it was developed from the B-29 Superfortress used for troop transport and bomb loads
Stratocruiser’s first flight took place -- July 8, 1947
This aircraft was powered by four piston engines
but it had surprisingly low fuel consumption for the era
because it had a pressurized cabin, a relatively new feature to transport aircraft at the time,
it was able to cruise at about 32,000 feet where the air is considerably thinner
Boeing President William M. Allen promised to start hiring people back
as soon as airlines ordered the luxurious Stratocruiser

³¹⁴ Walt Crowley, HistoryLink.org, Essay 871, February 8, 1999.

Boeing's 377 Stratocruiser had two decks -- most Stratocruisers had economy seats on both decks but the upper deck was primarily for economy class customers while the lower deck held a VIP lounge and bar once the plane reached cruising altitude passengers could walk down and get a drink airlines were able to make transoceanic flights easier and faster with the new aircraft which made scheduled trips to places like Hawaii Unfortunately, the elegant Stratocruiser was not the hoped-for financial breakthrough for Boeing B-377 did not have great reliability as she experienced chronic problems with the extremely complex-cylinder R-4360 engines and the associated propellers only fifty-six Stratocruisers were built for airlines this was not quite enough to pull the company out of its post-war slump

U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS BECOME THE U.S. AIR FORCE

While aboard the presidential aircraft *Sacred Cow*, President Harry S Truman signed the National Security Act -- July 26, 1947 establishing the United States Air Force as a separate service under the National Military Establishment (renamed the Department of Defense [1949] as instructed, the Air Force **“shall be organized, trained and equipped primarily for prompt and sustained offensive and defensive air operations. The Air Force shall be responsible for the air forces necessary for the effective prosecution of war except otherwise assigned and, in accordance with integrated joint mobilization plans, for the expansion of the peacetime components of the Air Force to meet the needs of war.”**

FEDERAL HOUSE UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES COMMITTEE ATTACKS THE FILM INDUSTRY

Congress's anti-Communist investigative committee achieved its greatest fame and notoriety with its investigation into the Hollywood film industry -- October 1947 Federal House Un-American Activities Committee began to subpoena screenwriters, directors and other movie professionals to testify about their own or others suspected membership in the Communist Party, their association with Communists, or their support of Communism Committee hearings centered on the question: **“Are you now or have you ever been a member of the Communist Party of the United States?”** ten of the first group of film industry witnesses to be questioned decided not to cooperate they cited their First Amendment rights of free speech and free assembly witnesses who were determined not to cooperate with the Committee claimed their Fifth Amendment protection against self-incrimination while this usually protected them from a contempt of Congress citation it was considered grounds for dismissal by many government and private industry employers as one witness put it, it was possible to become known as a “Fifth Amendment Communist” also, the legal requirements for Fifth Amendment protection were such that a person could not testify about his own association with the Communist Party and then refuse to “name names” of colleagues with Communist affiliations

thus many faced a choice between “[a] crawl through the mud or to be an informer”
“Hollywood Ten” as they were called, were sentenced to prison for contempt of Congress
two of the ten were sentenced to six months -- the rest to a year [November 24, 1947]

HOLLYWOOD REACTS TO THE SENTENCING OF THE “HOLLYWOOD TEN”

Eric Johnson, President of the Motion Picture Association of America, issued a press release
on behalf of the heads of the major studios: **“We will not knowingly employ a Communist or a
member of any party or group which advocates the overthrow of the government of the United
States....”**³¹⁵

this capitulation marked the beginning of the “Hollywood Blacklist”
despite the fact that hundreds would be denied employment,
studios, producers and other employers
did not publicly admit a Blacklist even existed

AIRLINER CRASH AT SEA-TAC KILLS NINE³¹⁶

Alaska Airlines Douglas C-54 charter airliner with twenty-five passengers and three crewmembers
left Anchorage bound for Seattle [November 27]

but because of bad weather and mechanical problems the flight was delayed at Yakutat
for two days and at Annette Island, Alaska for one day

Foggy conditions impeded efforts to land at Paine Field and Boeing Field -- November 30, 1947
C-54 charter made a third try -- this time at Sea-Tac Airport -- approximately 2:25 p.m.

four-engine Douglas airliner landed from the northeast and ran off the end of the runway
it collided with an automobile on the Des Moines Road
six people were dead at the scene and another three died in the hospital

An investigation by the Civil Aeronautics Board found that the pilot approached the runway too high
he had not properly lined up with the runway
pilot was assessed a penalty of \$1,000 for violations of Civil Air Regulations

BOEING TESTS ITS FIRST JET BOMBER³¹⁷

Boeing’s prototype XB-47 represented the revolutionary B-47 “Stratojet” family of jet bombers
maiden flight took off from Boeing Field -- December 17, 1947
with test pilot Bob Robbins at the controls

(Design of the B-47 began in [1943] as the first practical jet engines were being perfected)
postwar development of the jet bomber was assisted by insights gained from
captured German jet aircraft research data -- particularly experiments with swept wings
which permitted higher speeds ultimately breaking the sound barrier (supersonic speeds)

XB-47 was a strategic bomber with six jet engines slung in pods below backward swept wings
speeds of almost 600 miles per hour and a range of 4,000 miles would be achieved
this airplane featured rocket-assisted takeoff and the ability to deliver nuclear weapons
(U.S. Air Force ultimately ordered more than 2,000 B-47s between 1947 and [1956])

³¹⁵ Frank Manchel, *Film Study: An Analytical Bibliography*, Volume 4, P. 2286.

³¹⁶ David Wilma, HistoryLink.org, Essay 3067, March 06, 2001.

³¹⁷ Walt Crowley, HistoryLink.org, Essay 3564, September 14, 2001.

RED SCARE EXPANDS BEYOND THE FEDERAL UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES COMMITTEE

Private loyalty-review boards and anti-Communist investigators began to appear on the scene to fill the growing demand in some industries to certify that their employees were above reproach use of these private services were sought by companies concerned about the sensitivity of their business, or those that felt particularly vulnerable to public opinion for a fee teams would investigate employees and question them about their politics and affiliations at these hearings the subject would usually not have a right to the presence of an attorney and, like the Federal House Un-American Activities Committee itself, an interviewee might be asked to defend himself or herself against accusations without being allowed to cross-examine the accuser

Private investigative agencies kept cross-referenced lists of leftist organizations, publications, rallies, charities and the like as well as lists of individuals who were known or suspected Communists these companies created and maintained various Blacklists to bar suspects from employment Right-Wing publications kept track of Communist and leftist organizations and individuals newsletters such as *Counterattack* and *Confidential Information* were distributed as were books such as *Red Channels* which claimed to document Communist influence in radio and television

GENERAL GROVES WAS A DIFFICULT MAN WITH WHOM TO WORK

General Leslie R. Groves, Jr. accomplished the task for building and testing an atomic bomb and contributed mightily to the Pacific Theater campaign against Imperial Japan as head of the Manhattan Engineer District Project however, he paid a high personal price Army Chief of Staff General Dwight Eisenhower evaluated his performance -- January 30, 1948 Eisenhower recounted a long list of complaints received about Groves pertaining to his rudeness, arrogance, insensitivity, contempt for the rules and maneuvering for promotion out of turn General Leslie R. Groves, Jr. retired at the rank of Lieutenant-General -- February 29, 1948 he became a vice president of the Sperry Rand Corporation and acquired a host of military awards and citations (he suffered a fatal heart attack [July 13, 1970])

UNITED NATIONS ATTEMPTS TO WITHDRAW FROM KOREA

United Nations passed a resolution that troops would be removed from Korea after a successful election scheduled for [scheduled for November 14, 1947] could be held President Harry Truman ordered the withdrawal of U.S. troops from Korea -- April 8, 1948 However, failure to hold the free election throughout the Korean Peninsula [1948] deepened the division between the two sides North Korea established a Communist government 38th Parallel separated the two Koreas as efforts to reunite the nation ended in failure tensions intensified -- cross-border skirmishes and raids persisted)

BOEING COMPANY EXPERIENCES LABOR DIFFICULTIES

Being forced to lay-off many of their employees due to the loss of military contracts
had a detrimental effect on the workers

Boeing employees went on strike over the issue seniority -- April 1948
more than 14,800 Machinist union members virtually shut down production
they were not members of the American Federation of Labor (AFL)
so did not enjoy national support from organized labor

STATE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES ALBERT CANWELL LOOKS FOR COMMUNISTS

State Joint Legislative Fact-Finding Committee on Un-American American Activities
which became known as the "Canwell Committee"
held many hearings looking for Communist influences
on the second floor of the Seattle Field Artillery Armory
(today's Seattle Center House on the Seattle Center grounds) -- spring (and summer) 1948
State Republican Representative Albert Canwell focused committee members' attention
on the Washington Pension Union -- a left-wing remnant of the Great Depression
and on the Building Service Employees' Union, the Seattle Repertory Theatre,
and the University of Washington faculty

BRIEF REVIEW OF TURMOIL IN THE MIDDLE EAST

(When the Ottoman Empire joined the Central Powers in World War I [April 1915],
Great Britain's communications with India via the Suez Cana was threatened)
(Great Britain had long dominated political conditions on the Arab Peninsula [beginning in 1916]
its conquest of Palestine was part of a British strategy aimed at expanding its Middle East Empire
also establishing a land bridge between the Mediterranean Sea and the Persian Gulf
was necessary to provide for British defense of its interests in India
and protect against invasion from the north by Russia
this land bridge also provided an alternative to the Suez Canal
Great Britain made two potentially conflicting promises regarding the Arab Peninsula:
•Britain promised independence for an Arab country covering most of the Arab Middle East;
•it also promised to create and foster a Jewish national home in Palestine)

NEW JEWISH STATE OF ISRAEL DECLARES ITS INDEPENDENCE

Washington's U.S. Senator Warren Magnuson urged President Harry S Truman to recognize
an independent state of Israel on behalf of Jewish Holocaust survivors of World War II
President Truman decided to grant recognition to Israel
where, in antiquity, the Kingdoms of Israel and Judah had once been located
in a portion of what was known as the British Mandate of Palestine -- May 14, 1948
in honor of the occasion, the American League for a Free Palestine held a banquet
at the Waldorf Astoria Hotel in New York
Senator Warren Magnuson was the featured speaker
in recognition of his efforts to establish the new Jewish nation
it was proposed that Magnuson become America's first Ambassador to Israel
War in Israel erupted

over the next few days Egypt, Trans-Jordan, Iraq, Libya, Sudan, Lebanon and Syria invaded Israel

MORE IMPROVEMENTS COME TO MCNEIL ISLAND FEDERAL PENITENTIARY³¹⁸

Honor farm at McNeil Island was designated as an official Federal Work Camp, this separate institution from the penitentiary was used for nonviolent first offenders and prisoners with sentences of one year or less remaining --1948 eventually, more than 1,000 minimum-custody inmates were living in the camp this camp was almost a self-contained small urban community providing the manpower, skills and trades needed to operate and maintain the island in addition, the inmates raised their own chicken, beef, and pork; operated a dairy, maintained a huge poultry house; grew potatoes, carrots, beans, and cabbage, and ran an apple orchard

Construction began on the McNeil Island community center and school -- 1948 (school was conducted for the first time on the island during the [1952-1953] school year)

DAVE BECK USES BOEING TO ADVANCE HIS POSITION IN THE TEAMSTERS UNION

Using the Boeing strike as an organizing tool, Dave Beck announced that Teamsters would seek to represent the workers at Boeing he formed the Aeronautical Workers and Warehousemen Helpers Union Local 451 in an effort to raid the independent Machinists Union of their membership -- May 28, 1948 Beck and Boeing officials made a secret agreement Boeing would hire Local 451 members -- essentially hiring Teamsters as scabs and strikebreakers in the Machinist's strike

HEAVY RAIN AND HIGH TEMPERATURES CAUSES FLOODING

(Army Corps of Engineers worked on revising and expanding its original [1929] "308" Report to develop dams on the Columbia River as all of its tributaries these revisions became known as the "Main Control" Plan Congress had authorized the Columbia Basin Project [1943] to provide for dams on the Columbia but, talk of irrigating Eastern Washington did not get very far as most people were apathetic) Torrential rain fell in the Cascade Mountains -- May 1948 tons of melting snow were flushed downstream as temperatures rose in Idaho, Bonners Ferry on the Kootenai River, Wallace on the Coeur d'Alene River, and Lewiston on the Snake River were ravaged by flood in Washington both Wenatchee and Yakima on the Columbia River were devastated as were dozens of smaller towns swollen by weeks of heavy rain, the Columbia River at Portland crested fifteen feet higher than its flood plain -- water was held back only by dikes then the dikes protecting Vanport, Oregon crumbled -- 4:17 p.m. Memorial Day, 1948 Columbia River breached the Northern Pacific Railway embankment water filled sloughs and low spots and then backfilled the low-lying city

³¹⁸ Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, Essay 5238, April 17, 2003.

rising water tumbled automobiles
it swirled Vanport's wooden apartment buildings off their foundations like toy boats
18,500 residents had only thirty-five minutes to escape

Flood damage in Washington, Oregon and Idaho was extensive:

- thirty-eight hundred homes were destroyed;
- fifty-two lives were lost throughout the basin;
- damage was estimated at a hundred million dollars;
- hardest hit of all was Vanport where the flood killed fifteen and left thousands homeless
refugees crowded into Portland but for more than a thousand people race was problem
African Americans could find housing only in the growing ghetto in North Portland
unfounded but persistent rumors in the African American community
said that the Housing Authority of Portland (HAP) had deliberately withheld warnings
and that Vanport concealed a much higher death toll

ARAB-ISRAELI WAR COMBATANTS REACH A TRUCE

1948 Arab-Israeli War remained under way until a truce was reached -- June 11, 1948
(fighting resumed [July 8] and stopped again [July 18] before it restarted [mid-October]
and finally ended [July 24, 1949] with the signing of an armistice with Syria
by then Israel had retained its independence and increased its land area by almost 50%)

CANWELL COMMITTEE CONVENED ITS SECOND ROUND OF ANTI-COMMUNIST HEARINGS

Joint Legislative Fact-Finding Committee on Un-American Activities was called to order
by Republican State Representative Albert F. Canwell -- just after 10:00 a.m. July 19, 1948
at Seattle's 146th Field Artillery Armory (in today's Seattle Center)
committee members focused on "subversive activities at the University of Washington"
Chairman Canwell announced, **"Before we proceed, I wish to state that we will proceed
with proper dignity here; no demonstrations will be tolerated, no speeches from the audience; any
violation of that...will be summarily dealt with."**

this was the first nationally published hearing seeking out Communists
In five days of hearings forty University of Washington professors were subpoenaed to appear
eleven were called before the committee and interrogated
those accused were given no opportunity to call witnesses in their defense
or to challenge the validity of damaging statements given before the committee
also called before the committee were Burton and Florence James
who together founded the Repertory Playhouse at the university
both refused to testify if they were Communist or not
Burton James was cited for contempt of the committee and sentenced to thirty days in jail,
but the sentence was suspended because he was ill -- he died three weeks later
Florence James was cited for contempt and fined \$125

PUNISHMENT IS INFLICTED WITHOUT A CRIME BEING COMMITTED

Six of the eleven University of Washington professors summoned by the Canwell Committee
were subjected to public attack

Three of these professors admitted their past membership in the Communist Party:

- Melvin Jacobs, Anthropology Department;
- Garland Ethel, English Department;
- Harold Eby, English Department

Three others refused to testify before the committee:

- Ralph Gundlach, Psychology Department was found to be in contempt of the committee for refusing to testify -- he was given thirty days in jail
- Herbert Phillips, Philosophy Department refused to testify not on the grounds he would testify against himself (being a Communist is not a crime) but because it would violate his personal principles
- Joseph Butterworth, English Department used the Fifth Amendment not because he would be testifying against himself but because the U.S. Constitution guarantees that people have the right to associate with anyone they want and to speak the way they want he was cited for contempt by the committee

ALGER HISS IS ACCUSED OF BEING A COMMUNIST AGENT

Alger Hiss was an American lawyer, federal government official, author and lecturer he was involved in the establishment of the United Nations as a U.S. State Department employee and as a United Nations employee

He was accused of being a Soviet spy

by the Congressional House Un-American Activities Committee former Communist Party member Whittaker Chambers testified under subpoena -- August 3, 1948

that Alger Hiss had secretly been a Communist while in federal service Hiss categorically denied the charge

Chambers repeated his claim on nationwide radio -- Hiss filed a defamation lawsuit during the defamation trial, Whittaker Chambers produced new evidence

that indicated he and Hiss had been involved in espionage for the Soviet Union

Hiss was indicted by a federal grand jury on two counts of perjury -- a civil (not criminal) charge in fact, his indictment stemmed from Whittaker Chambers' alleged espionage activities

Chambers admitted to being a spy but as a cooperating government witness he was never charged Hiss's civil trial ended in a mistrial because the jury was unable to reach a unanimous verdict

ANNA LOUISE STRONG RETURNS TO THE UNITED STATES FROM THE SOVIET UNION

American Dr. Strong had lived in the Soviet Union with her husband who was a Soviet official she had written books and articles praising the Communist government

However, distressed by developments in the USSR, Dr. Strong returned to the United States -- 1948 but she soon traveled back to her home in the Soviet Union

DAVE BECK'S RISE TO POWER IN THE TEAMSTERS UNION IS UNSTOPPABLE

Members of the American Federation of Labor (AFL) Executive Council universally condemned Dave Beck's Teamsters organizing

Aeronautical Workers and Warehousemen Helpers Union Local 451 during the Boeing strike

AFL Executive Council met to take action against Beck -- August 1948
day before the meeting, Teamster International President Dan Tobin privately told associates
that he would renounce his support of Dave Beck
however, in a secret meeting with his followers on the West Coast that same afternoon
Beck confronted Tobin with the information that Beck's long-time enemy,
mafia supported Detroit Teamsters Union leader Jimmy Hoffa, had allied with Beck
Dave Beck now had more than enough votes on the Teamsters executive board
to overrule Dan Tobin if he tried to fire Beck
At the AFL meeting the next day, Dan Tobin was forced to defend Beck's actions in the Boeing strike
Tobin was unwilling to embarrass AFL Vice President Dave Beck
and create a confrontation within the Teamsters -- which he would undoubtedly lose
AFL Executive Council condoned the Teamster raid on the independent Boeing Machinists Union
(Boeing Aeronautical Workers and Warehousemen Helpers Union Local 451
ended its strike [September 1948])

HOW TO DEAL WITH FLOODING ON THE COLUMBIA RIVER IS UNCLEAR

A few months after the disastrous [May] Columbia River flooding
Army Corps of Engineers issued a revised "308" Report
calling for construction of flood control dams on the Columbia River
Differing regions had differing needs
people living in the Flathead Valley of Montana knew that raising the height of the Kerr Dam
just seventeen feet would improve the efficiency of the entire Columbia storage system
consequently this project was urgently recommended by the planners
but the development would also drown one of the loveliest sections of farmland
in the mountain West
Two dozen or more state and federal agencies could not agree
on how to deal with essentially related problems regarding lumbering and soil erosion, irrigation,
salmon restoration and everything else remotely connected with water
some believed it would be more efficient to unify everything
under a single Columbia Valley Authority modeled after the Tennessee Valley Authority
others question if such colossal power could be safely entrusted to any one agency
Federal Department of Interior jumped into the act with ideas of its own
(over the years the competing Bureau of Reclamation and the Army Corps of Engineers
had developed plans for no less than 495 power, flood control, irrigation, navigation,
recreation, anti-pollution, and fishery proposals
that blanketed every stream in the Northwest
several of the plans were in conflict -- many overlapped)
When emphasis shifted from hydroelectric power generation to flood control
water-starved people of Washington Big Bend Country
wondered whether the original purpose of the Grand Coulee Dam had not been forgotten
Gradually priorities were established and work began on a complex of storage reservoirs and canals
which potentially would bring more than one million acres under cultivation
capable of supporting, so its boosters contend, at least one hundred thousand people

UNIVERSITY OF WASHINGTON INVESTIGATES COMMUNISTS ON CAMPUS

University of Washington Dr. Raymond B. Allen, President filed charges -- September 8, 1948
professors Joseph Butterworth and Herbert Phillips and Ralph Gundlach had refused to testify
before the Joint Legislative Fact-Finding Committee on Un-American Activities
in addition, professors Melvin Jacobs, Garland Ethel and Harold Eby had admitted
their past membership in the Communist Party but had refused to name others
University President Raymond Allen named a faculty committee
to determine who would face dismissal
Communist Party membership was not grounds for dismissal in the University's tenure code
but the administration tried to claim "good behavior" and "efficient and competent service"
called for in the code could be interpreted broadly by the committee

CANWELL COMMITTEE BECOMES NATIONAL NEWS

Canwell Committee became a model for subsequent investigations of "un-American" activities
on both the state and national levels
as other state legislatures and congress began to look for radicals
numerous universities followed the University of Washington example
and began their own searches for Communists in the halls of academe
Cold War Red Scare gained momentum
many individuals accused of being Communists lost their jobs
organizations considered subversive were forced to close and disband

LEFT-WING WASHINGTON COMMONWEALTH FEDERATION COLLAPSES

Many powerful Washington state politicians
had initially courted the Washington Commonwealth Federation WCF (WCF)
some had achieved high office
including U.S. Senator Warren G. Magnuson and Governor Albert Rosellini
now liberal politicians avoided or renounced their affiliations
as the WCF became a target of the Canwell Commission
and other investigations of "un-American activities"
longtime WCF leader Howard Costigan recanted his association with the Communist Party
(he later became a star witness
for U.S. Senator Joseph McCarthy's investigation of Communists)

PACIFIC NORTHWEST HAS VAST ELECTRIC POWER RESOURCES

Pacific Northwest boasted of its power system
eighty-six major hydroelectric projects provided electricity to the Pacific Northwest
twelve multipurpose dams generated electric power
per-capita production within the region was twice that for the average American
electric rates for the Pacific Northwest were one-half the national average
thirteen thousand miles of high-voltage transmission lines were in operation
ninety-five per cent of all farms in the Columbia Basin were electrified
whereas only 72.8 per cent of the farms in the United States were electrified
an additional thirty-two major irrigation dams maintained a constant supply of water

3,800,000 acres were under irrigation in the Columbia Basin³¹⁹
But bragging was not enough as power shortages were experienced -- 1948 [and 1949]
demand for electricity in the region and nation had grown significantly
regional needs had not been met since the start of World War II
perception that supplies of federal hydroelectric power were inexhaustible were altered
Paul J. Raver, Bonneville Power Administrator noted: **“For several years in the future
there will be practically no reserves [of] generating capacity, major transmission lines, or
substation equipment.”**³²⁰
he predicted a critical shortage of electric power would continue
until [1954]“at the earliest”

PUBLIC POWER VERSUS PRIVATE POWER ARGUMENT BEGINS ANEW

Utility planners began to realize alternative sources of power would be necessary
to satisfy future demand for electricity in the region
plans were laid to expand both private and public utilities in the immediate future
Publicly-owned Bonneville Power Administration (BPA) laid plans
for construction of many new dams and installations in the Pacific Northwest
additional generating equipment was anticipated -- provided public funds were available
proponents of public power attempted to give BPA a key role in developing new power supplies
but Congress had denied BPA the authority to construct new generating facilities
Private power companies such as Puget Sound Power and Light Company
and Washington Water Power had their own blueprint for the future
they argued **“...we already have a giant, coordinated program of development well
under way [one calling for an outlay of two and one-half billion dollars]. No [public utility] could
ever be as democratic or make any faster progress than the present system....”**³²¹

PRESIDENT HARRY S TRUMAN ADVOCATES FOR PUBLIC POWER

Idea was revived of creating a super agency much like the Tennessee Valley Authority (TVA)
proposed Columbia Valley Authority (CVA) would control development of the Columbia River
this became part of President Truman’s reelection platform
CVA was a financial threat to investor-owned private utilities
Washington Water Power and Puget Sound Power and Light were the most dominate
Phil Weyerhaeuser, heir to and boss of the giant timber company, described the proposal
as “Communism on the Columbia”
Spokane Spokesman-Review cried “totalitarianism”
Seattle Times labeled it “socialism”
CVA failed to win approval in Congress

PUGET SOUND POWER AND LIGHT COMPANY CONTINUES TO EXPAND

Puget Sound Power and Light Company (PSP&L) was a privately-owned utility

³¹⁹ Oscar Osburn Winther, *The Great Northwest*. P. 383.

³²⁰ Oscar Osburn Winther, *The Great Northwest*. P. 382.

³²¹ Oscar Osburn Winther, *The Great Northwest*. P. 383.

it continued to acquire many small western and central Washington power plants
Consolidation and expansion was justified on the theory that bigger systems provide better service
and at a lower cost to consumers -- 1948

Company spokesmen noted PSP&L had “...rebuilt the distribution system in nearly every
community served, standardizing poles and construction, increasing copper and providing voltage
regulation.”³²²

LACK OF FIRM POLITICAL DIRECTION IS DISPLAYED ON ELECTION DAY

National election results stunned the American public -- November 2, 1948

most historians viewed the presidential election as the greatest upset in American history
virtually every prediction (with or without public opinion polls) indicated
incumbent Harry S Truman would be defeated by Republican Thomas E. Dewey
Truman won overcoming a split in his own party

Conservative Democrat (Dixiecrat) Strom Thurmond carried only four states in the South
Truman’s election to the presidency in his own right reflected the public’s appreciation
for the elimination of price controls
and the reuniting of labor behind the Democratic Party

Truman’s political “coattails” resulted in Democrats regaining control of both houses of Congress

Truman’s election confirmed the Democratic Party’s status as the nation's majority party
State election results saw Republican Governor Arthur B. Langlie return to the governor’s mansion
when he replaced Governor Mon Wallgren who had previously beaten Langlie four years before
Governor Langlie served two terms in office but not in succession’

Only one change took place in Washington’s Congressional delegation

Congressman Hugh B. Mitchell, Seattle Democrat was elected to two terms -- [1949-1953]

he replaced Republican Congressman Homer R. Jones in the First Congressional District

Republicans gained control of both houses of the state legislature

in the State Senate nine votes crossed the aisle

as Republicans held twenty-seven of forty-nine seats

in the State House of Representatives Republican dominated sixty-seven seats to thirty-two

WASHINGTON STATE VOTERS APPROVE AN ALTERNATIVE TO COUNTY GOVERNMENT

Historically, the role of counties has been to serve as an administrative arm of the state

counties maintain and provide courts and law enforcement, build roads, conduct elections

and assess and collect property taxes under the supervision of elected and appointed officials

Legislators passed Washington State Constitutional Amendment 21 and referred it to the voters

this amendment was passed by a 53.44% to 47.56% majority -- November 2, 1948

this amend

two forms of county government “commission” and “charter” were available to counties

Commission government, which most counties have, consists of a legislative body

of three to five elected board members who run as members of a political party

County Commissioners are the legislative body and also perform executive functions

other elected county officials: a clerk, treasurer, sheriff, assessor, coroner and auditor

³²² Oscar Osburn Winther, *The Great Northwest*. P. 372.

have specific tasks and share in the administrative work
county sheriff serves as the County Executive when necessary
county prosecuting attorney and superior court judges are also elected
all charter counties have adopted initiative and referendum powers
Home Rule Charter government can provide for any necessary county officers
but it cannot affect the election of the prosecuting attorney, the county superintendent of schools,
judges of the superior court, justices of the peace, or the jurisdiction of the courts
Home Rule Charter Governments fall into one of two categories:

•Council-Elected Executive form:

- county executive elected by the voters serves as the head of the county executive branch
county executive has the power to veto legislation which may be overridden
by the county council with a two-thirds majority vote or greater
county executive proposes policies to the council,
executes policies adopted by the council,
prepares a budget and has responsibility for general administration of the county
county executive appoints and may dismiss department heads
usually with the consent of the county council
- county council, the legislative branch of county government, is elected by the voters
they enact ordinances, adopt the budget and exercises oversight over the administration
- judges of the judicial branch of county government are elected by the voters

•Commission/Council-appointed Administrator form

- an elected body, county commission or county council,
retains policy-making, legislative, and budget-adoption functions
however, the council or commission delegates all or some of its administrative authority
to an appointed professional administrator (county manager)
who serves at the pleasure of the council or commission

King County was the first to implement the Home Rule Charter form of government [1969]

ALBERT CANWELL HAS A SHORT POLITICAL CAREER

State Republican Representative Albert Canwell and two other committee members
lost their bids for reelection -- 1948
Canwell left his seat in the State House of Representatives to run for a State Senate position
after only one term in the state legislature -- his loss ended his political career
(Although Albert Canwell's political career was short-lived,
his commitment to anti-Communism was lifelong
he quickly announced that he was a candidate for the U.S. Senate [1950]
but failed to make it through the primary as the Republican candidate
Canwell ran for U.S. House of Representatives [1952] and [1954]
and for governor [1968] -- but lost every time
his record of public office consisted of a two-year term in the state House of Representatives
but for much of his life he continued to collect information on alleged Communists
as part of his private security and consulting business
Canwell made headlines again [1962] when he was sued for libel
by State Representative John Goldmark

Canwell claimed both Goldmark and his wife Sally were former Communists
Albert Canwell spent the remaining years of his life in Spokane, where he died [April 1, 2002])

TELEVISION COMES TO SEATTLE

KRSC-TV aired Seattle's first TV broadcast -- November 25, 1948
those few residents who owned TV sets
watched the West Seattle-Wenatchee Thanksgiving football game
but television was poised to revolutionize broadcasting, popular culture and politics
(Dorothy Bullitt, widow of Scott Bullitt, bought the station [1949]
she changed the call letters to KING-TV (named after King County)
this station became the foundation of her KING properties Northwest broadcasting empire)

DAVE BECK REORGAINZES THE INTERNATIONAL TEAMSTERS UNION

Beck won approval of a significant reform of the Teamsters Union's internal structure
he proposed sixteen divisions organized around each of the major job categories
in the union's membership -- December 1948
Nearly 1,000 Teamster leaders attended the conference
in which Dave Beck's restructuring plan was debated and approved -- Dan Tobin did not

ACCUSED COMMUNIST PARTY MEMBERS ARE PUT ON TRIAL

Eleven leaders of the Communist Party were charged
under the Alien Registration Act or Smith Act -- January 17, 1949
which set criminal penalties for advocating the overthrow of the United States
and required all non-citizen adults residents to register with the government
Ten of the defendants were given sentences of five years in prison
and the eleventh was sentenced to three years
All of the attorneys for the defense were cited for contempt of court
and were also given prison sentences

CANWELL COMMITTEE GIVES ITS FINAL REPORT TO THE STATE LEGISLATURE

Joint Legislative Fact-Finding Committee on Un-American Activities
had been chaired by Spokane's State Representative Albert Canwell
who dedicated himself to exposing Communists in the state
Canwell had fail to win reelection to the legislature

Listed among the results of the committee's efforts was **“an index file of approximately 40,000 subjects dealing with Communists, their Front Organizations and activities and related materials”**³²³

this vast array of material was taken by the Washington State Patrol for safe keeping
three safes containing the material was were removed
from the Committee's Seattle headquarters to the Legislative Building in Olympia
where they were placed in a locked room
key to the locked room was then placed in safe-deposit vault that could not be opened

³²³ Melvin Rader, *False Witness*. P.162.

without being authorized by President of the Senate and state Speaker of the House
who must both be present when the material was retrieved

UNIVERSITY OF WASHINGTON BOARD OF REGENTS TAKE ACTION

Six weeks of faculty committee hearings were closed to the public
committee members could not reach any conclusion regarding the tenure code violations of
Joseph Butterworth and Herbert Phillips and Ralph Gundlach
but they unanimously agreed that Melvin Jacobs, Garland Ethel and Harold Eby
not be dismissed although they admitted to having belonged to the Communist Party
University of Washington President Allen overruled the committee
he recommended Butterworth, Phillips and Gundlach be fired
Joseph Drumheller, head of U of W Board of Regents and the other Regents
acted against the six accused professors -- January 22, 1949
Three professors who had voluntarily left the Party were made to sign disclaimers
they were put on probation for two years by the university
Three members of the faculty, Butterworth, Phillips and Gundlach, who had refused to testify
before the Joint Legislative Fact-Finding Committee on Un-American Activities
were summarily discharged without severance pay
two later admitted to being Communists -- Joseph Butterworth and Herbert Phillips
Ralph Gundlach denied ever having been a Communist
Three other professors, Melvin Jacobs, Garland Ethel and Harold Eby, remained employed
but they were forced to sign an affidavit that they were not members of the Communist Party
and were placed on probation for two years

NUMEROUS FACULTY MEMBERS ARE THREATENED WITH DISMISSAL OR SANCTIONS

One faculty member, Melvin Rader a brilliant and much loved professor of philosophy,
proved he was falsely accused of participating in a Communist meeting
this accusation had been made by a professional anti-Communist witness
(*Seattle Times* reporter Ed Guthman, won that paper's first Pulitzer Prize for National Reporting
his [1950] articles proved that the Washington State Un-American Activities Committee
subverted evidence that cleared University of Washington professor Melvin Rader
of false charges of being a Communist
later Guthman became an aide to Attorney General Robert Kennedy)
(University of Washington Professor Melvin Rader wrote an account of the accusations against him
in his book, *False Witness* [1969] which was an indictment of a society he saw as more interested
in scapegoats than in truth
he offered a warning to those who would sacrifice individual rights and freedom
to achieve political ends)

NORTH ATLANTIC TREATY ORGANIZATION COMES INTO BEING

European nations of Belgium, the Netherlands, Luxembourg, France, and the United Kingdom
signed a mutual defense pact (Treaty of Brussels [March 17, 1948])
however, participation by United States was thought necessary
to counter the military power of the USSR

North Atlantic Treaty was signed in Washington, D.C. -- April 4, 1949
this included the five Treaty of Brussels states plus the United States, Canada, Portugal, Italy,
Norway, Denmark and Iceland
all of whom agreed that an armed attack against any one of them
would be considered an attack against them all
they agreed that if an armed attack occurred each of them would assist the member being attacked
with whatever action each nation deemed necessary, including the use of armed force,
to restore and maintain the security of the North Atlantic area
however, the treaty did not require members respond with military action against aggressors
although obliged to respond, each nation maintained the freedom to choose its response
popular support for the Treaty was not unanimous
some Icelanders began a pro-neutrality, anti-membership riot [March 1949]
Creation of NATO brought about some standardization of allied military terminology, procedures,
and technology which in many cases meant European countries adopted U.S. practices
aircraft marshalling signals were standardized
so that any NATO aircraft could land at any NATO base
other standards such as the NATO phonetic alphabet made their way into civilian use

EARTHQUAKE HITS NEAR OLYMPIA

Violent upheaval occurred along a fault line near Olympia -- 11:55:54 a.m. April 13, 1949
quake lasted for twenty seconds and hit 7.1 on the Richter scale of ground motion
it was strong enough to knock both needles off the seismograph drums at the U of W
Ground settling caused significant damage to both new and old buildings in the region
some of Olympia's industrial area, built on fill extending into Puget Sound, settled five inches
Olympia proper experienced a major break to its natural gas lines
but there was no crippling interruption of service
Damage to the State Capitol building and other older structures in the complex was severe
due to the lack of lateral bracing and the collapse of brick and stone facing
cracks formed in the Legislative Building and damaged the cupola atop the building's dome
significant seismic upgrades were made
original fifteen-ton stone cupola was replaced with a 800-pound aluminum cap
Washington schools sustained a disproportionately high level of damage during the 1949 quake
thirty schools in the state, normally serving 10,000 students, were damaged
fatalities and injuries to school pupils would have been much higher
had many Puget Sound schools not been vacant because of spring vacation
In Centralia forty percent of business buildings and houses were damaged
In Chehalis, four schools, the City Hall, the library, and the courthouse were considerably damaged
although all were built on solid ground
Washington State Training School for Boys, in Chehalis, sustained severe damage
when a gable collapsed
Wood frame buildings were usually undamaged except for failures of brick fireplaces and chimneys
fireplaces and chimneys extending above the roof were a principal hazard to frame residences
that were subjected to strong ground motion
it was estimated that more than 10,000 chimneys in northwestern Washington required repair

seventy-five percent of the chimneys in Chehalis had to be replaced
Fortunately, fire was not a major problem in either the 1949 earthquake
even though numerous water mains broke
in Olympia twenty-four breaks were reported in water mains
which resulted in a temporary closing of the business district
Centralia's gravity-fed water system was badly damaged
in Tacoma water mains broke because of landslides and the settling of tide flats
one sixty-inch main water broke at the Seattle city reservoir

Power failures occurred

in Seattle swinging transmission lines touched causing circuit breakers to trip
in Tacoma, the transformer banks at the Bonneville Power Plant substation needed to be realigned
in Chehalis electric power service was disrupted for about two hours

In Seattle most of the earthquake damage was concentrated

in areas of filled ground and along the waterfront
especially in the Pioneer Square area where there were many older masonry buildings
Seattle's natural gas distribution system broke at nearly 100 locations primarily because
gas mains separated from connecting pipes where the pipes were buried in fill ground
(three Seattle schools were later torn down and another was rebuilt)

Damage was extensive in the Puget Sound region

eight people died and many more were injured
millions of dollars damage to schools, public buildings and private business occurred
fire escapes were ripped from their moorings -- church towers swayed
damaged lift bridges in Seattle and Tacoma would not open and close
but destruction to the State highway system was minor
due mainly to ground settlement and a few small slides onto roadways and railway tracks
mopping up continued for days -- repairs went on for years

ANNA LOUISE STRONG IS ONCE AGAIN IN THE SOVIET UNION

Once again she grew disenchanted with the starvation conditions she encountered in the USSR
which were imposed on the land owning peasant (kulaks) by Premier Joseph Stalin
Anna Louise Strong was arrested in Russia as an American spy and was banished from the country
she moved back to Seattle but was not greeted with acceptance --1949
(Dr. Anna Louise Strong moved to the Peoples Republic of China at age 72 [1958]
she was one of few Westerners to gain the admiration of Mao Zedong
she made several return trips to the United States
Dr. Anna Louise Strong remained in Peking [Beijing] until her death [1970])

EARTHQUAKE ROCKS BRITISH COLUMBIA'S QUEEN CHARLOTTE ISLANDS

One of the greatest earthquakes in Canadian history
was recorded by seismometers -- August 22, 1949
it occurred on the ocean bottom Island north of Vancouver Island
just off the rugged coast of Graham Island
This was one of the world's greatest earthquakes
it reached a magnitude 8.1 on the moment magnitude scale

shaking was felt throughout British Columbia, parts of Washington, Oregon, Alaska
Alberta and the Yukon Territory
Queen Charlotte Islands earthquake was caused by a rupture on the Queen Charlotte Fault
which formed part of the boundary between the Pacific and North American tectonic plates
this fault runs from northern Vancouver Island, west of the Queen Charlotte Islands,
up to the Gulf of Alaska
Although nobody was killed in this earthquake, people and animals were knocked off their feet
cars were bounced around -- there were landslides and other damage
in the port city of Prince Rupert, B.C. windows were destroyed and buildings swayed
chimneys crumbled, and an oil tank collapsed in the Queen Charlotte Islands at Cumahewa Inlet

SOVIET UNION TESTS AN ATOMIC DEVICE OF ITS OWN

President Harry S Truman made headlines when he announced -- September 1, 1949
that the Soviet Union had secretly tested a nuclear weapon several weeks earlier
Truman did not explain how the United States had detected the test
Fear of Communist world domination intensified immediately and overwhelmingly
as a general atmosphere of paranoia swept across America
Two “superpowers” had become engaged in an epic struggle for world domination
which would last for a generation
Mutual loathing and fear were fueled by industrialists seeking wealth,
military leaders seeking purpose and politicians seeking power
Neither superpower was aware the remainder of the world’s population now lived in fear
of *both* the United States and the Soviet Union
and lacked any means to protect or defend themselves -- the world was, indeed, changed

HYDROPLANE IS SUCCESSFULLY TESTED ON LAKE WASHINGTON³²⁴

A hydroplane, a racing boat designed to ride above the water instead of plowing through it,
was successfully tested for the first time on Lake Washington -- October 1, 1949
This hydroplane’s team consisted of Boeing engineer Ted Jones, boat builder Anchor Jensen
and Seattle auto dealer Stan Sayres
Experimenting with design changes to make the craft more stable in the water
design of *Slo-Mo-Shun III* proved to be practical
then the more successful *Slo-Mo-Shun IV* was built
(*Slo-Mo IV* set the world speed record of more than 165 miles per hour
at the [1950] Gold Cup Races in Detroit and brought hydro racing to Seattle [1954]
Gold Cup race became the centerpiece of Seattle’s annual Seafair celebration)

CHINESE CIVIL WAR COMES TO AN END

Chiang Kai-shek’s Republic of China Kuomintang government
collapsed under the weight of its own corruption -- October 10, 1949
Mao Zedong and his Communist Red Army was a stronger, more dedicated force

³²⁴ David Wilma, *Hydroplane is successfully tested on Lake Washington*, HistoryLink. org, Essay 2106, January 1, 2000.

Chiang Kai-shek was forced to flee mainland China to the coastal island of Taiwan (Formosa)
he took with him most of the national treasury -- much of it supplied by the United States
there he created the state of Nationalist China which was immediately recognized by the U.S.
as the official government of China

Chairman Mao Zedong founded the People's Republic of China which controlled mainland China
Right Wing critics of President Truman charged he had "lost China"
because of Communists in the State Department and other administration branches

PUGET SOUND TRACTION, LIGHT & POWER COMPANY COMES TO AN END

Former interurban transportation company faced its demise when federal anti-trust regulators
forced the company to sell off its remaining interurban bus services -- late 1940s

(Seattle voters [1950] narrowly authorized City Light to acquire

Puget Sound Traction, Light & Power's remaining assets and services within the city limits
thus ending nearly a half-century of political and economic public-private competition)

(Local urban planners and reformers made repeated attempts to recreate a regional rail transit system
to counteract suburban sprawl and growing traffic congestion

King County voters were not convinced and rejected various mass transit plans
in [1958], [1962], [1968], and [1970])

1950-1959

BONNEVILLE POWER ADMINISTRATION PROVES TO BE A GREAT RESOURCE

Grand Coulee Dam's eighteen primary electrical generators were located in the left and right powerhouses in addition, three service generators were located in the left powerhouse all of these generators were in operation generating 2,280 megawatts of power by 1950 The financial success of the organization was noted in an article in the *Longview Daily News* -- January 11, 1950

"...In the case of one of the biggest public enterprises in the Northwest -- the Bonneville Power Administration -- there is something of a substitute for competition that keeps that vast business striving for a good record. That something is the necessity for congressional approval of its annual budget and the expenditures it makes for improvements and extensions to the power distribution system.

"As a result Bonneville is not above tooting its own horn when it has something to toot about and we do not blame it in the least. Bonneville points with some pride to the fact that it recently paid a \$2 million surplus into the treasury, thereby advancing repayments on its indebtedness about 10 years ahead of date due.

"Bonneville Dam itself cost \$87,500,000 and \$59,000,000 of that was to be repaid from power revenues. Already power has paid back on that indebtedness \$31,208,000 including interest and operating expenses. The huge network of transmission lines cost \$133,000,000. And power revenues have paid back on that indebtedness \$27,400,000.

"Keeping ahead of its debts has been possible for Bonneville despite the fact that its wholesale rate of \$17.50 per kilowatt year -- the lowest in the nation -- has not been increased."³²⁵

NEWSPAPERS IN THE STATE REFLECT THE OPINION OF THEIR EDITORIAL STAFFS

Seattle Star was pro-Democratic in its politics -- folded (August 13, 1947)
Seattle Times was pro-Republican in its politics
Seattle Post-Intelligencer's only concern was Americanism (anti-Communist)
Spokane Spokesman-Review was the mouthpiece of private power companies
Tacoma-News Tribune expanded into radio, KTNT AM and FM (1948)
and television (1953) KTNT Channel 11 (now KSTW)

ALGER HISS FACES ANOTHER TRIAL

Accused Communist agent Alger Hiss was tried a second time -- January 1950 he could not be tried for the crime of espionage because the statute of limitations had expired however, the high-level State Department official was convicted of two civil counts of perjury having perjured himself in earlier testimony when he denied he was a Communist before the House Un-American Activities Committee Alger Hiss received two concurrent five-year sentences -- he eventually served three and a half years

³²⁵ Oscar Osburn Winther, *The Great Northwest* P. 378.

U.S. SENATOR JOSEPH McCARTHY MAKES ACCUSATIONS OF TREASON

After the fall of China to the Communists (1949) U.S. Senator Joseph McCarthy (R-Wisconsin) addressed the Women's Republican Club in Wheeling, West Virginia -- February 2, 1950 he denounced officials in the Roosevelt-Truman administrations as traitors he produced a piece of paper which he claimed contained a list of 205 known Communists who were currently working for the federal Department of State This speech resulted in a flood of press attention for Senator Joe McCarthy it established a path that made him one of the most recognized politicians in the United States

FARM SURPLUSES HURT AMERICAN FARMERS

After the end of World War II water for irrigation in Eastern Washington turned thousands of acres of wasteland into productive farm land On the West side of the Cascades, further diking and ditching along North Puget Sound gave farmers access to more land With increased acreage, better equipment, and improved farming techniques farmers nationwide produced so much food that surpluses began to build up prices for farm products began to fall rapidly American farmers had been too successful prices for harvested foods fell below the cost of production Most Americans enjoyed the low prices reflected in grocery stores and supermarkets while hundreds of small farms went bankrupt every year and were purchased by large corporations Control of production by the Federal Government became necessary to protect farmers from falling prices the number of acres which could be planted was limited sometimes farmers were paid not to plant at all -- to keep prices up

OLD TIME LOGGING COMES TO AN END

Logger Stewart H. Holbrook

composed a suitable requiem for the passing of an era -- 1950's

"...The logging railroads were the first to go. I have ridden the locomotives or the cars of 290-odd privately owned logging railroads in four states and one province. How many remain I do not know, but they cannot number more than half a dozen for the whole area. Trucks did away with them.

"The great pounding steam donkeys, too, were driven out buy the internal combustion engine fed on gasoline or diesel oils. When the old-time whistle punk yanked his signal wire, the steam donkey responded with a startled cry of a quality to alert the most sluggish mind. And when it was running, it emitted sound and smoke and steam and cinders in satisfying profusion. Small, smooth quiet diesel engines did away with the donkeys.

"As late as the early 1940's trees were felled by muscular men who stood on springboards notched in the trunks and pulled the long glittering blade of a crosscut (saw). They were mostly of Scandinavian origin -- big blond men with sweeping mustaches who worked by the bushel, inch or mile, as piecework was called. Perfection of the power chainsaw drove the big Scandies from the

woods. Either that, or they learned to operate a chainsaw, a rig that will down a giant in less time than it took to set a springboard or handwork.”³²⁶

HENRY KAISER IS THE OWNER-OPERATOR OF SPOKANE’S KAISER ALUMINUM

After leasing the aluminum facility from the federal government for six years

he now owned the Spokane aluminum plant outright --1950

Fortune magazine, which had ridiculed Kaiser’s initiative, now declared: **“Not since the rise of Henry Ford has an industrial figure come so far in so short a time.”³²⁷**

Kaiser’s mills produced more than aluminum ingots

they created well-paying blue-collar jobs, paid taxes and nurtured community goals

Kaiser organized Kaiser Permanente health care for his workers and their families

U.S. SENATOR WARREN G. MAGNUSON FUNDS MEDICAL RESEARCH AND WINS FRIENDS

Senator Magnuson asked the President of Pepsi Cola Bottling Company John Teeter

for a donation for Swedish Hospital in Seattle

Teeter responded with a \$25,000 donation to **“a fine institution with an excellent staff”³²⁸**

Magnuson pushed into the federal budget \$37 million for cancer research

and an additional \$29 million for heart research

Medical institutions, donors and patients alike adored Warren G. Magnuson

NORTHGATE MALL OPENS AS SUBURBS INCREASE IN POPULATION

Originally known as “Northgate Center” this suburban shopping center

it was designed by Seattle architect John Graham, Jr.

to be built on a cranberry bog as a rival to Bellevue Square

Northgate Center, developed by Allied Stores, the parent company of The Bon Marche (Macy’s),

it was the first regional shopping center in the United States to be described as a mall

it featured two rows of stores facing each other across a covered pedestrian walkway

it also the first mall to have public restrooms

at forty acres, this was the largest shopping center in North America at that time

and the concept was copied across the nation

Northgate Center began business with eighteen stores -- April 21, 1950

(Redmond sculptor Dudley C. Carter designed and carved the 59-foot cedar totem pole [1952]

that decorated the grand entrance to the central retail corridor, known as the “Miracle Mall”)

BOEING DEVELOPS THE KC-97 STRATOTANKER FOR THE U.S. AIR FORCE

B-29 “Superfortress” had been adapted by Boeing engineers into the troop-carrying C-97

this in turn was adapted into a propeller-driven refueling tanker: the KC-97

with the development of in-air refueling the long time a dream of airmen became a reality

United States Air Force began operating the KC-97 when it purchased 816 from Boeing -- 1950

it was equipped with the necessary tanks, plumbing and “flying boom”

³²⁶ W. Storrs Lee. *Washington State*. P. 473.

³²⁷ *Spokesman Review*, February 17, 2002.

³²⁸ Shelby Scates, *Warren G. Magnuson and the Shaping of Twentieth-Century America*. P. 158.

its enormous upper deck was capable of accommodating oversize cargo
and could be accessed through a very large right-side door
transferrable jet fuel was contained in tanks on the lower deck
both decks were heated and pressurized for high altitude operations

KOREAN SPLIT ESCALATES INTO OPEN WAR

North Korean forces invaded the southern Republic of Korea -- June 15, 1950
this was the first significant armed conflict of the Cold War
when President Harry Truman was informed of the invasion -- June 20, 1950
he called Senator Warren Magnuson and small group of U.S. Senators to the White House
United Nations Security Council demanded North Korea stop its attack and return to its borders

SEOUL, CAPITAL OF THE REPUBLIC OF KOREA, FALLS TO NORTH KOREAN SOLDIERS

Successfully marching into South Korea, North Korean troops captured Seoul
bridges across the Han River dividing the warring halves were destroyed
most of South Korea's best army, along with their equipment, was trapped on the north side

PRESIDENT HARRY S TRUMAN COMMITS AMERICAN TROOPS

President Truman ordered American troops into South Korea
with the support of the United Nations and fighting under the U.N. flag -- June 30, 1950
without receiving (or even seeking) a declaration of war from Congress
General of the Army Douglas MacArthur, commander of the World War II Pacific Theater,
was appointed commander of United Nations military forces in South Korea
at the same time he retained his command of American forces in Japan
where he spent most of his time -- seldom visiting Korea
Lieutenant-General Walton H. "Bulldog" Walker, a veteran of World War II,
took command of all of the American troops in the field
he also served as senior advisor to the Republic of Korea's Army

EFFORT IN KOREA IS GOING BADLY FOR THE UNITED NATIONS FORCES

As North Korean troops advanced southward American and South Korean armies were in full retreat
defenders were pushed back to the "Pusan Perimeter" around the port of Pusan
General Walton H. Walker issued his famed *Stand or Die* order -- July 29, 1950

"We are fighting a battle against time. There will be no more retreating, withdrawal or readjustment of the lines or any other term you choose. There is no line behind us to which we can retreat... There will be no Dunkirk, there will be no Bataan. A retreat to Pusan would be one of the greatest butcheries in history. We must fight until the end... We will fight as a team. If some of us must die, we will die fighting together... I want everybody to understand we are going to hold this line. We are going to win."

General Walker's strategy was to conduct a "mobile defense" in which a small portion of his force held a thin screen forward while the bulk of his force was held in reserve for a counterattack
this mobile defense strategy did not exist in the Army's operations manual in 1950
Walker lacked subordinate corps headquarters support -- he was a one-man show
Finally the "Pusan Perimeter" defensive line was established along the Naktong River -- August 1

Pusan Perimeter held against North Korean troops
Korean Peninsula was saved from evacuation
although hard fighting continued around Pusan

UNITED NATIONS TROOPS COUNTER-ATTACK TAKES PLACE IN KOREA

Joint Task Force Seven, more than 320 warships including four aircraft carriers, carried the nearly 70,000-man force into the dangerous tides of Inchon Harbor far in the rear of attacking United Nations armies at the front under cover of a heavy naval bombardment and fighter aircraft -- September 15, 1950
Marines landed 100 miles behind the North Korean lines and began the fight toward Seoul
American troops cut North Korean supply lines and hampered their retreat
this was a masterstroke conceived and directed by General Douglas MacArthur
(within two weeks, the North Korean army was largely destroyed or made ineffective
total destruction of North Korea's military power seemed near at hand)

U.S. SENATE ATTEMPTS TO MAKE THE COMMUNIST PARTY ILLEGAL

Trial of Alger Hiss convinced many politicians of the usefulness of congressional committees in uncovering Communist subversion
Congress passed the Subversive Activities Control Act or McCarran Act
(named after its prime sponsor, U.S. Senator Pat McCarran [D-Nevada])
this made membership in the American Communist Party a crime
punishable by ten years in prison and a \$10,000 fine
President Harry S. Truman vetoed the Bill -- September 22, 1950
in his veto message the president noted that it **“would betray our finest traditions”** as this law attempted to **“curb the simple expression of opinion”** he went on to argue that the **“stifling of the free expression of opinion is a long step toward totalitarianism.”**

U.S. SUPREME COURT JUSTICE WILLIAM O. DOUGLAS TURNS TO WRITING

With little hope remaining to be elected president and not feeling fulfilled as a Supreme Court Justice
Yakima-raised Douglas turned to writing as he published *Of Men and Mountains* -- 1950
he wrote of his love for the mountains: **“My home is at 2000 feet elevation. Mount Adams is 12,307 feet. Though it towers nearly two miles above me, I may not see it for hours on end as I travel this mountain area, for the trail is usually beneath a ridge. Yet when I travel there I almost felt the presence of the mountain. I am filled with the expectancy of seeing it from every height of land, at every opening of a canyon. And the sight of its black basalt cliffs, crowned with white snow, both set against a blue sky, is enough to make a man stop in wonderment. Sometimes as I travel around Mount Adams counterclockwise from the south I will be in the canyon of the Klickitat River for twenty miles or more. As the dirt road crosses a shoulder of a ridge, I may get a fleeting glimpse of Mount Adams -- perhaps only a view of its rounded dome. But even that is enough to lift the heart.”**³²⁹

When I first traveled Mount Adams, as a boy, all its alpine meadows had pristine beauty. But today one who takes the circle trip finds at the northwest corner of the mountain exquisite meadows

³²⁹ W. Storrs Lee. *Washington State*. P. 487.

practically ruined by sheep. Dust has taken the place of bunch grass; pounding hoofs have torn up protective root systems; the slopes, heavy with the smell of sheep scat, promise to become an awful dust bowl, where spring runoffs create ugly gullies. This northwest corner is in the public domain. The north and east belong to the Indians, who exploit it greatly by allowing the white man to graze sheep and cattle there. Both areas are severely pounded, robbing this Mount Adams country, that was almost sacred to me, of much of its great glory.”³³⁰

SECOND TACOMA NARROWS BRIDGE OPENS TO TRAFFIC

Construction was completed at a cost of \$14 million -- October 14, 1950

this second bridge was wider -- four lanes rather than two

it was open on the sides with an open roadbed

considerably more arch was provided in the middle of the bridge

(today the Tacoma Narrows Bridge is the fifth longest suspension bridge in North America

as shown by the statistics:

- top of the tower: 650 feet above Puget Sound,
- total length: 5,979 feet,
- suspension section: 5,000 feet,
- center span: 2,800 feet,
- center span above the water: 187.5 feet,
- width of roadway: 49 feet,
- width of sidewalks: 3 feet 10 inches,
- diameter, main suspension cable: 20.25 inches,
- weight of main suspension cable: 5,441 tons,
- weight sustained by cables: 18,160 tons,
- tower height above piers: 467 feet,
- weight each tower: 2,675 tons,
- East pier height: 265 feet,
- East pier weight: 65,000 tons,
- West pier height: 215 feet,
- West pier weight: 52,000 tons

COMMUNIST CHINESE TROOPS ATTACK THE UNITED NATIONS FORCES

Deep in North Korea Mao Zedong's Communist Chinese troops came out of the hills

near Unsan, North Korea to assault surprised U.S and South Korean soldiers

dusk November 1, 1950

thousands of Chinese attacked from the north, northwest and west against the scattered forces

they swarmed around the flanks and over defensive positions

U.N. soldiers attempted to pull out but the Chinese had established a roadblock to their rear

that forced them to abandon their artillery as the men took to the hills in small groups

only a few scattered survivors made it back

Communist Chinese attacks continued until all was quiet again in Korea-- November 6

when United States generals began to prepare to once again take the offensive

³³⁰ W. Storrs Lee. *Washington State*. P. 489.

NATIONAL ELECTION IS HELD

Elections took place -- November 7, 1950

before his fall from glory General Douglas MacArthur took a toll on Democrats nationally

Democrats were tainted with by Republicans with charges of treason

eight United States Democratic Senators lost their seats

in California liberal Helen Douglas lost to Republican Richard Nixon

some Republican pundits believed better campaign use of Joe McCarthy

would have won control of the Federal House and Senate for Republicans

Washington State voters once again established the historic pattern of electing

voters in Washington remained loyal to their occupational interests

farmers and businessmen in eastern Washington consistently voted Republican

urban and suburban laborers in the western half usually voted Democrat

neither the Democrats nor the Republicans could gain control of both state houses

and the governorship

U.S. Senators Warren G. Magnuson (D) and Henry P. Cain (R)

were not up for reelection

Washington's congressional delegation remained four Republicans and two Democrats

as the incumbents were reelected to office

Republican Arthur B. Langlie lived in the governor's mansion

results in the Washington legislature were mixed for the two political parties

in the State Senate Republicans fell from twenty-seven to twenty-one seats

while Democrats increased from nineteen to twenty-five and a majority

in the State House of Representatives Democrats lost thirteen seats dropping from 67 to 54

while Republicans added those seats to bring their numbers up from 32 to 45

GENERAL MACARTHUR ORDERS KOREA "CARPET" BOMBED

General MacArthur ordered a wasteland be created between the fighting

front and the Chinese border

he wanted every **"installation, factory, city, and village"**³³¹ over thousands of square miles

destroyed from the air starting at the Manchurian border and progressing south

Seventy-nine B-29s dropped 550 tons of incendiaries on Sinuiju, North Korea -- November 8, 1950

"removing [it] from off the map"³³²

Hoeryong, North Korea was next napalmed **"to burn out the place"**³³³

within two weeks **"a large part of [the] North West area between Yalu River and south to enemy lines is more or less burning"** -- soon the area would be a **"wilderness of scorched earth"**³³⁴

FEDERAL CIVIL DEFENSE ADMINISTRATION IS CREATED

President Harry S Truman issued an executive order creating the new agency -- December 1, 1950

³³¹ MacArthur Archives.

³³² MacArthur Archives.

³³³ MacArthur Archives.

³³⁴ MacArthur Archives.

while the task of averting nuclear war fell largely within the realms of military and foreign policy
surviving a war became the central mission of civil defense planners
Congress and policymakers recognized the impossibility of providing absolute protection
from the horrors of nuclear weapons
instead, educating Americans to protect themselves from nuclear weapons
became the focus of civil defense policy
Schools were central to the Civil Defense program
in addition to start and dismissal and fire drill bells, school bells added a new signal
to warn of the impending disaster of a nuclear holocaust
Student “Duck and Cover” drills were proposed as protection against the effects of a nuclear blast
from the early 1950s (into the 1980s)
school children were told this was supposed to protect them in the event of a nuclear attack
which, it was noted, could come at any time without warning
immediately after they saw a flash, students had to stop what they were doing
and get on the ground or under some cover such as a table or desk, or at least next to a wall
and assume the fetal position lying face-down, covering their head with their hands
they were to close their eyes and wait for instructions
(assuming any were forthcoming)
Proponents of Duck and Cover argued that thousands of lives could be saved through this precaution
because without it students would run to the windows to find the source of the big flash
during this time a shock wave would shatter the glass shredding onlookers
Opponents of the drill retorted that only fear was being taught to young people

GENERAL DOUGLAS MACARTHUR COMMENTS TO THE PRESS

General MacArthur was asked by a reporter -- December 1, 1950
if the restrictions on operations against Chinese forces on the far side of the Yalu River
were **“a handicap to effective military operation”**³³⁵
he replied that they were indeed **“an enormous handicap, unprecedented in military
history”**³³⁶

PRESIDENT TRUMAN REACTS TO STATEMENTS FROM GENERAL MACARTHUR

In reaction to General MacArthur’s statements to the press
President Harry Truman issued a directive requiring all military officers and diplomatic officials
to clear with the State Department all but routine statements before making them public
MacArthur received legal advice the directive did not apply to his correspondence or conversations
(he continued to make similar remarks in statements to the press)

GENERAL MACARTHUR CALLS FOR THE USE OF ATOMIC WEAPONS

General Douglas MacArthur said that he wanted a commander’s discretion
to use atomic weapons in Korea -- December 9, 1950
MacArthur submitted a list of targets for which he required twenty-six atomic bombs

³³⁵ Michael D. Pearlman, *Truman and MacArthur*, P. 170.

³³⁶ Michael D. Pearlman, *Truman and MacArthur*, P. 170.

he also wanted four additional bombs to drop on North Korean invasion forces
and four more for destruction of concentrations of enemy air power

CONGRESS PASSES THE SUBVERSIVE ACTIVITIES CONTROL ACT OVER TRUMAN'S VETO

Anti-Communist fervor was bi-partisan as ten Democratic U.S. Senators voted
to uphold the Subversive Activities Control Act or McCarran Act -- December 21, 1950
one section of the law established a committee to investigate people who were suspected
of engaging in subversive activities or otherwise promoting establishment
of a "totalitarian dictatorship" -- Fascist or Communist
another section required Communist organizations to register with the U.S. Attorney General
members of these groups could not become citizens
and in some cases were prevented from entering or leaving the United States
Subversive Activities Control Act tightened alien exclusion and deportation laws
and allowed for the detention of dangerous, disloyal, or subversive persons
in times of war or "**internal security emergency**"
those found in violation Subversive Activities Control Act could lose their citizenship in five years
President Truman called the Subversive Activities Control Act "**the greatest danger to freedom of
speech, press, and assembly since the Alien and Sedition Law of 1798**"
he denounced the law as a "**mockery of the Bill of Rights**"
and a "**long step toward totalitarianism**"
(in fact, major provisions of the act were found to be unconstitutional [1965] and [1967])

U.S. SENATE CREATES A SPECIAL SUBCOMMITTEE TO INVESTIGATE COMMUNISTS

Subversive Activities Control Act or McCarran Act authorized a special U.S. Senate subcommittee
to Investigate the Administration of the Internal Security Act and Other Internal Security Laws
this subcommittee was commonly known as Senate Internal Security Subcommittee (SISS)
or the McCarran Committee

SISS or McCarran Committee was to investigate and study:

- administration, operation and enforcement of the Subversive Activities Control Act (1950)
and other laws relating to espionage, sabotage and other threats to internal security
- extent, nature and effects of subversive activities in the United States

SISS was granted the power to subpoena witnesses and require the production of documents

this committee was considered by some to be the U.S. Senate equivalent
to the older U.S. House of Representatives Un-American Activities Committee

SISS Chairman was Senator Patrick McCarran (D-Nevada)

under his leadership, committee members began to investigate:

- formulation of U.S. foreign policy in Asia;
- scope of Soviet activity in the United States;
- subversion in the Federal Government,
especially in the Department of State and Department of Defense;
- the United Nations;
- youth organizations;
- television, radio, and entertainment industry;
- telegraph industry;

- the defense industry;
- labor unions;
- educational organizations

GENERAL WALKER IS KILLED IN A JEEP ACCIDENT IN KOREA

Lieutenant-General Walton H. “Bulldog” Walker was killed on his way to the war front to award battle citations to the British Commonwealth Brigade

his jeep crashed into a truck taking his life at age sixty -- December 23, 1950

General Walton H. Walker is buried in Arlington National Cemetery

Lieutenant-General Matthew Ridgeway was named Supreme U.N. and U.S. commander in Korea under the command of General Douglas MacArthur

GENERAL MATTHEW RIDGEWAY TAKES COMMAND IN KOREA

General Ridgeway was not intimidated by the demeanor of his superior, General Douglas MacArthur who was the overall commander of UN forces in Korea

MacArthur gave Ridgeway latitude in operations he had not given his predecessor

One of Ridgeway’s first acts was to restore the soldiers’ confidence in themselves:

- he reorganized the command structure;
 - he also replaced officers who did not send out patrols to identify enemy locations;
 - he removed “enemy positions” from commanders’ planning maps
if there had been no recent contact verify that the enemy was still there;
 - he established a plan to rotate out those division commanders
who had been in action for six months and to replace them with fresh leaders;
 - he sent instructions (not orders) to commanders at all levels that they were to spend more time
at the front lines and less time in their command posts in the rear;
- these steps had an immediate positive impact on morale

UNITED NATIONS TROOPS IN KOREA ARE AGAIN UNDER ATTACK

Chinese Communist forces and North Korean troops renewed their offensive -- January 3, 1951

Seoul, the capital of South Korea, was abandoned to the Communist advance

General Matthew Ridgeway ordered the air force to hit the North Korean capital of Pyongyang

“with the goal of burning the city to the ground with incendiary bombs”³³⁷

(this happened in two strikes on January 3 and 5, 1951)

General Ridgeway was able to stabilize the United Nation’s line of defense -- January 14, 1951

HANFORD ATOMIC WORKS DOES ITS PART FOR THE COLD WAR

United States Army was spending \$6 million a year to develop nuclear weapons -- 1951

more than 16,000 people were employed at the Hanford site -- 1951

this was the second largest industrial plant in the Pacific Northwest -- following Boeing

TWENTY-SECOND AMENDMENT SETS THE TERM OF OFFICE FOR THE PREISDENT

Ever since George Washington’s decision not to seek a third term

³³⁷ *New York Times*, December 13, 1950 and January 3, 1951.

this was cited as evidence the founders saw a two-term limit as a defense against a monarchy
it became the accepted practice to serve only two terms in the presidency
prior to Franklin D. Roosevelt, few Presidents attempted to serve for more than two terms
Ulysses S. Grant sought a third term (1880) after serving from (1869) to (1877)
but he narrowly lost the Republican Party's nomination
Theodore Roosevelt succeeded to the presidency after William McKinley's assassination
he was elected to a full term in his own right (1904) -- he served from (1901) to (1909)
he sought to be elected to a (non-consecutive) term (1912) but lost to Woodrow Wilson
Franklin D. Roosevelt became the only president to be elected to a third term (1940)
his supporters cited the war in Europe as a reason for breaking with precedent
he won a fourth term in the (1944) election
he suffered a cerebral hemorrhage and died (1945)
thus, Franklin D. Roosevelt was the only President to have served more than two terms
At least in part due to the long-lasting presidency of the "New Deal" leader,
Congress passed a proposed Constitutional Amendment (March 27, 1947)
it was ratified by twenty-nine states as then required for implementation -- February 27, 1951
In essence, the amendment stated:
no person shall be elected to the office of the President more than twice
(efforts to repeal the amendment have been attempted by both political parties
ever since [1985] when Republican President Ronald Reagan became ineligible for reelection

TRIAL OF ALLEGED COMMUNIST AGENTS BEGINS

(Husband and wife American Communists Julius and Ethel Rosenberg
and Communist Morton Sobell were arrested on charges of stealing atomic bomb secrets
for the Soviets [1950])
Trial of the Rosenbergs and Sobell began -- March 6, 1951
prosecution's primary witness, David Greenglass, stated that his sister Ethel
typed notes containing U.S. nuclear secrets in the Rosenberg apartment (September 1945)
these notes apparently contained little that was relevant to the Soviet atomic bomb project
some people suggest Ethel was indicted along with Julius so that the prosecution
could use her to pressure Julius into giving up the names of others who were involved
Greenglass also testified that he turned over to Julius Rosenberg a sketch of the cross-section
of the "Fat Man" atomic bomb dropped on Nagasaki, Japan
during their testimony both Rosenbergs refused to name anyone else as Communists
each asserted their Fifth Amendment rights to not incriminate themselves
whenever they were asked about involvement in the Communist Party
or with its members

GENERAL MACARTHUR ISSUES ONE STATEMENT TO THE PRESS TOO MANY

President Harry Truman was seeking an end to the Korean Conflict
he was preparing to present a cease-fire proposal to the Communist Chinese
General Douglas MacArthur issued a public statement that ended the opportunity
in his message MacArthur reported: **"...Red China, of such exaggerated and vaunted military power, lacks the industrial capability to provide adequately many critical items necessary to the**

conduct of modern war. He [sic] lacks the manufacturing base and those raw materials needed to produce, maintain and operate even moderate air and naval power, and he cannot provide the essentials for successful ground operations.... These military weaknesses have been clearly and definitely revealed since Red China entered upon its undeclared war in Korea. Even under the inhibitions which now restrict the activity of the United Nations forces and the corresponding military advantages which accrue to Red China, it has been shown its complete inability to accomplish by force of arms the conquest of Korea.”³³⁸

(Truman would later report that **“I was ready to kick him into the North China Sea, I was never so put out in my life.”³³⁹**

MacArthur had spoken on his own authority without regard to the president’s foreign policy in open defiance of his orders from the President and as Commander in Chief it was a direct challenge to the authority of the President under the Constitution)

TRIAL OF THE ALLEGED COMMUNIST AGENTS COMES TO AN END

Julius and Ethel Rosenberg were convicted of transmitting or attempting to transmit information “relating to the national defense” to a foreign government -- March 29, 1951 both were sentenced by Federal Judge Irving Kaufman (April 5) to be executed Ethel’s brother, David Greenglass, who supplied the stolen documents to Julius, served ten years of his fifteen-year sentence before being released Harry Gold, who had been the courier for Greenglass and had identified the Communist agents served fifteen years in Federal prison because of his cooperation Communist Morton Sobell served seventeen years and nine months of a thirty-year sentence before being released

PRESIDENT TRUMAN DISCUSSES GENERAL MACARTHUR WITH FOUR TOP ADVISORS

President Harry Truman held a meeting in his office with Secretary of Defense John Marshall, Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff Omar Bradley, Secretary of State Dean Acheson and Averell Harriman then leading the Marshall Plan to rebuild Europe -- April 6, 1951 what to be done about General Douglas MacArthur was the topic for discussion Harriman was emphatically in favor of firing MacArthur Bradley opposed it Marshall asked for more time Acheson was personally in favor of relieving MacArthur but did not disclose it (President Truman held additional meetings with his advisors Joint Chiefs of Staff met to discuss what to do about General MacArthur)

PRESIDENT TRUMAN FIRES GENERAL DOUGLAS MACARTHUR

President Truman drafted an order to General Douglas MacArthur -- April 11, 1951 which was issued under Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff Omar Bradley’s signature:

“I deeply regret that it becomes my duty as President and Commander in Chief of the United States military forces to replace you as Supreme Commander, Allied Powers; Commander

³³⁸ James, D. Clayton, *1941–1945, Vol. 2*, P. 586

³³⁹ Davis McCullough, *Truman*, P. 998.

in Chief, United Nations Command; Commander in Chief, Far East; and Commanding General, U.S. Army, Far East.

“You will turn over your commands, effective at once, to Lt. Gen. Matthew B. Ridgway. You are authorized to have issued such orders as are necessary to complete desired travel to such place as you select.”³⁴⁰

SENATOR WARREN MAGNUSON RECEIVES A HERO’S WELCOME IN JAPAN

Senator Magnuson pioneered trade relations between Seattle and the defeated World War II enemy he went to Japan as Seattle’s good will ambassador in an effort to develop international trade In Tokyo, General Douglas MacArthur his wife were at a luncheon at the American embassy held for Senator Warren Magnuson and Northwest Airlines’ William Stern -- April 11, 1951 when one of the general’s aides entered the room he informed Mrs. MacArthur of a message from the president -- she informed the general

PUBLIC RESPONSE TO THE FIRING OF MACARTHUR WAS IMMEDIATE AND FEROCIOUS

An avalanche of mail and messages were sent to the White House by the public almost all were in support of General Douglas MacArthur news of MacArthur's relief was greeted with shock in Japan U.S. Senator Robert Taft (R-Ohio) called for immediate presidential impeachment proceedings what support Truman enjoyed was largely based on the principle of civilian control of the military

GENERAL DOUGLAS MACARTHUR RETURNS TO THE UNITED STATES

General MacArthur flew back to a country he had not seen in years in San Francisco he received a parade that was attended by 500,000 people MacArthur was greeted on his arrival at Washington National Airport -- April 19, 1951 by the Joint Chiefs of Staff and General Jonathan Wainwright President Truman sent General Harry H. Vaughan as his representative this was viewed by some as a slight as Vaughan was seen as a corrupt crony of the president by the public and professional soldiers alike

GENERAL MACARTHUR ADDRESSES A JOINT SESSION OF CONGRESS

MacArthur, hero of World War I and World War II where he won the Congressional Medal of Honor, gave his farewell address before Congress -- April 19, 1951 it was one of the great moments in early television and offered him a unique opportunity to tell his side of the story -- he did not disappoint MacArthur ended his speech: **“I am closing my 52 years of military service. When I joined the Army, even before the turn of the century, it was the fulfillment of all of my boyish hopes and dreams. The world has turned over many times since I took the oath on the plain at West Point, and the hopes and dreams have long since vanished, but I still remember the refrain of one of the most popular barrack ballads of that day which proclaimed most proudly that "old soldiers never die; they just fade away."**

³⁴⁰ MILITARY SITUATION IN THE FAR EAST, HEARINGS Before the COMMITTEE ON ARMED SERVICE and the COMMITTEE ON FOREIGN RELATIONS, UNITED STATES SENATE EIGHTY SECOND CONGRESS, P. 3179.

“And like the old soldier of that ballad, I now close my military career and just fade away, an old soldier who tried to do his duty as God gave him the light to see that duty.

“Good Bye.”³⁴¹

PUBLIC OPINION REGARDING GENERAL MACARTHUR RUNS STRONG

As a result of their support of President Truman, the Joint Chiefs were viewed as politically tainted
U.S. Senator Robert Taft (R-Ohio) regarded General Omar Bradley in particular with suspicion
because of Bradley’s focus on Europe at the expense of Asia

In response to the public outcry in support of General MacArthur, the Pentagon issued a press release
that noted **“the action taken by the President in relieving General MacArthur was based
upon the unanimous recommendations of the President’s principal civilian and military advisers
including the Joint Chiefs of Staff.”³⁴²**

WASHINGTON STATE FERRY SYSTEM BEGINS OPERATION³⁴³

Washington State Ferries took control of the privately-owned Puget Sound Navigation Company
which operated the Black Ball Line on the Sound

Much of the ferry-riding public felt that the privately owned system constituted a monopoly
passengers had suffered through shutdowns and rate hikes

Angry citizens convinced lawmakers to step in and let the state run the ferry system
to assure it would be more accountable to the public

After a years-long battle Washington bought out most of the fleet and operations
from Puget Sound Navigation

Small ceremonies were held in various cities on the route
and at the grave of Chief Seattle in Suquamish

Governor Arthur Langlie and Highway Director William Bugge were in attendance

Ferry *Enetai* made the last run of the Black Ball line

she docked at Bremerton and dropped off her passengers at 2:30 a.m. June 1, 1951

then the Black Ball flag was lowered from her mast for the last time

Official changeover occurred at 3:00 a.m.

ferry *Vashon* began her regular run at 5:20 a.m. from Lofall in Kitsap County

she was the state first ferry in operation

Passengers noticed little difference as schedules remained the same

so did a large majority of ferry workers who came over directly from the Black Ball Line

some may have noticed the orange smokestacks were in the process of being painted green,

but the rest of each ship looked the same as it did every morning

truly observant listeners may have noticed that the signature landing call blown on the whistle

was now one long blast followed by a short instead of one long and two shorts

³⁴¹ Torricelli, Robert G, Carroll, Andrew, Goodwin, Doris Kearns, In Our Own Words: Extraordinary Speeches of the American Century, P. 185-188.

³⁴² Appendix to the Congressional Record, P. A3193.

³⁴³ Alan J. Stein, HistoryLink.org, Essay 5081, January 20, 2003.

BOEING B-47 STRATOJET BOMBER IS USED BY THE STRATEGIC AIR COMMAND

Boeing's B-47 Stratojet was a long-range, six-engine jet-powered medium bomber built to fly at high subsonic speeds (below the sound barrier) and at high altitudes it was primarily designed to drop nuclear bombs on the Soviet Union
B-47s became the mainstay of the U.S. Air Forces' Strategic Air Command -- June 1951 it carried America's nuclear weapons during the 1950s and (early 1960s)
B-47s remained in use as a bomber until (1965)
Boeing's B-47s was adapted to a number of other missions including photo reconnaissance, electronic intelligence and weather reconnaissance
(it remained in service in these capacities until [1969]
but it never saw combat as a bomber)

CONSTRUCTION BEGINS ON THE COLUMBIA BASIN IRRIGATION PROJECT

After World War II attention was focused on irrigation of farmlands in addition to generating electricity, Grand Coulee Dam, unlike Bonneville Dam, was also conceived as part of a vast irrigation project to transform thousands of acres of parched, sagebrush-covered land in central Washington into a garden that boosters hope in time would support half a million people
(in fact, those expectations were exceeded as today the population leaped to 1,403,000 and taxable wealth in the Pacific Northwest expanded by \$3,000,000,000)
Grand Coulee was a canyon carved out by the Columbia River during the last Ice Age
North Dam was constructed directly to the west and above Grand Coulee Dam and rock-faced, earth-filled Dry Falls Dam to the south enclosed the Grand Coulee
twelve massive pumps capable of lifting 4,300,000 gallons of water a minute were housed in an immense pumping plant
these pumps lifted water uphill 280 feet from Franklin Delano Roosevelt Lake behind Grand Coulee Dam and dumped it into the Grand Coulee
now enclosed by the two dams -- June 4, 1951
(this portion of the irrigation project was built at a cost of \$222,674,000)
Grand Coulee held twenty-seven-mile long Frank Banks Lake named for the U.S. Bureau of Reclamation project manager
water ran from Banks Lake ran by gravity into the Columbia Basin Project
a vast irrigation network made up of several thousand miles of waterways, ditches tunnels, siphons and concrete canals constructed at a cost of \$435,743,000 to carry water to the Big Bend Irrigation District
this water was used for the reclamation project
that irrigated 1,200,000 previously unfarmed acres
(Irrigation began when six of the twelve pumps were installed and the filling of Banks Lake was undertaken 1951 through [1953])

AN UNSETTLING PATTERN DEVELOPS IN KOREA

Fighting centered on patrolling and small clashes of arms
truce talks began in the "Joint Security Area" -- June 10, 1951
an agreement was quickly reached in almost all areas,

with the exception of a prisoner-exchange

United Nations forces refused to return prisoners who did not want to be repatriated
(Communists broke off the talks [August 23, 1951])

As the fighting continued, United States and the United Nations poured men, equipment and money
into the effort to stop the fall of South Korea and the spread of Communism

U.S. SENATOR WARREN MAGNUSON LINKS SEATTLE WITH JAPAN

Senator Magnuson pushed for a trade fair in Seattle to open commerce
with America's defeated World War II enemy

Senator Magnuson conducted talks with the U.S. State Department
and coordinated discussions with the Senate Finance Committee

to gain an exemption from duty fees for Japanese goods shipped to Seattle for the fair
Seattle's Japan Trade Fair was held for two weeks -- June 1951

this was the nation's first opportunity to exhibit Japanese goods since the (1930s)
city of Seattle provided support for the effort as a **“goodwill gesture on the part of the people of
Seattle to the people of Japan”**³⁴⁴

Magnuson said the fair was good for the nation and “great for Seattle”

(in fact, Seattle became the primary Northwest port of entry for Japanese products

this trade remained a mainstay of the city's economy for the balance of the century)

DAVE BECK ADVANCES IN THE INTERNATIONAL BROTHERHOOD OF TEAMSTERS

International Teamster President Dan Tobin was under fire from his executive board
reform leader Tom Hickey of the Teamsters in New York City

ran for a position on the executive board --1951

Tobin needed Dave Beck's support to prevent Hickey from being elected

Beck refused to give it -- weakening Tobin's powerful control of the union

HANK KETCHAM IS THE FATHER OF THE CARTOON FEATURE *DENNIS THE MENACE*

Henry King “Hank” Ketcham was born in Seattle (March 14, 1920)

when he was six years old, his father had a guest over for dinner who was an illustrator

after dinner he showed Hank his “magic pencil” and drew some illustrations

Hank was hooked and soon his father set up a small desk where he could draw

in the closet of his bedroom

after graduating from Queen Anne High School (1937),

Hank attended the University of Washington but dropped out after his first year

he hitchhiked to Los Angeles and went to work as an animator for Walter Lantz Productions

after drawing cartoons featuring Woody Woodpecker,

Ketcham took a job with Walt Disney Studio

Hank Ketcham launched a comic strip --1951

Dennis the Menace was based on his own four-year-old son Dennis

Dennis the Menace would be featured in newspapers across the nation 1951-(1994)

when he retired from drawing the daily page and took up painting full time

³⁴⁴ Shelby Scates, *Warren G. Magnuson and the Shaping of Twentieth-Century America*. P. 158.

MARSHALL PLAN TO ASSIST EUROPE COMES TO AN END -- 1951

During the four years the Marshall Plan was operational (1948) through June 1951 more than \$13 billion in U.S. economic and technical assistance was given to help the recovery of the European countries that had joined in the Organization for European Economic Co-operation this aid also was offered to the Soviet Union and its allies, but they did not accept it European economies grew at an unprecedented rate economic prosperity in Europe was led by the coal and steel industries (these helped to shape what we know now as the European Union this economic and political union is composed of independent member states located primarily in Europe)

U.S. SENATE INTERNAL SECURITY SUBCOMMITTEE (SISS) BEGINS ITS INVESTIGATIONS

SISS, also known as the McCarran Committee, spent a year investigating Owen Lattimore editor of the Institute of Pacific Relations journal *Pacific Affairs* Institute of Pacific Relations offered forum for discussion of problems and relations between the nations of the Pacific Rim other members of the Institute of Pacific Relations staff (the so-called China Hands) accused of “losing China” to the Communists also were investigated -- July 25, 1951 some people accused the IPR leadership of spying for the Soviet Union There was nothing to support Senator McCarran’s accusation that Lattimore was “a conscious and articulate instrument of the Soviet conspiracy” (Lattimore later was charged with perjuring himself before the McCarran Committee [1952] many of these charges were rejected by a federal judge one of the witnesses against Lattimore confessed to perjury and the case was dropped [1955]) (it was widely believed the pressure of the investigation triggered the suicide of United Nations Assistant Secretary General Abraham Feller [November 13, 1952])

WHITE PASS OPENS TO TRAFFIC

U.S. Highway 12 across the Cascade Mountains via White Pass opened -- August 1951 (while the highway route had been designated as early as [1916], this road did not open until 1951) White Pass is the southernmost pass in the state climbing the mountains to a height of 4,500 feet eastward, it descends following the Tieton River into the Yakima Valley U.S. Highway 12 connected Aberdeen, Washington with Detroit, Michigan

KING-TV BROADCASTS LIVE LOCAL NEWS³⁴⁵

Charles H. Herring Jr. stood in front of a KING-TV studio camera at the launch of television’s first news program in the Pacific Northwest only a few thousand television sets were in the KING-TV signal area

³⁴⁵ Frank Chesley, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7688, March 14, 2006.

viewers watched the grainy, black-and-white images flickering on their eight-inch screen
on the only television newscast west of Minneapolis and north of Los Angeles
KING-TV was inventing television as it went along and set a high standard for national TV
Dorothy Bullitt, a newcomer to broadcasting, had bought the station (in 1949)
she felt a strong obligation to public service and wanted her stations to serve her hometown
KING-TV's news department was in an old store on Queen Anne Hill
Charles Herring's "Early Edition" was originally sponsored by Alka-Seltzer
voicing the commercial was part of his job
Herring was news director and anchorman
"Early Edition" consisted of a fifteen-minute broadcast
since there were no teleprompters and the broadcast was live, Herring wrote his own copy
an excellent reader, he needed only occasionally to glance at his copy
cameraman Ed Racine shot 16-milimeter film for local coverage
telexed photos wire service photos were used for wider-ranging stories

CHARLES HERRING -- POINEER TELEVISION NEWSCASTER

Chuck Herring was a farm boy from the Walla Walla area who attended Washington State College
but he graduated cum laude from Whitman College [1944]
he worked for a radio station in Walla Walla while attending Whitman
Herring serviced during World War II with the U.S. Navy in the Pacific theater
he worked for two years in radio news at KJR in Seattle before joining KING-TV
(Herring left KING-TV [1967] and operated radio station KAPY-AM in Port Angeles with his wife
at age 83 Herring died of cancer in Seattle [January 23, 2006])

EDWARD R. MURROW ENTERS THE FIELD OF TELEVISION

After returning to America from London and World War II, Edward R. Murrow was surprised
to find that his overseas reports had made him a star at home
he was approached to host a weekly television program:
See It Now ran from -- November 18, 1951-(July 7, 1958)
Television was in its infancy and Murrow and his associate, Fred Friendly,
had to learn the process of filmmaking and editing on the job
using the primitive television equipment
Murrow's love of hometown America led him to seek out stories of ordinary people
he presented their stories in such a way that they often became powerful commentaries
on political or social issues
See It Now consistently broke new ground in television journalism

CHANGES ARE MADE AT GRAND COULEE DAM

Congress authorized \$125,000 to conduct a feasibility study on a third power plant -- 1952
(this study was completed and offered two recommended locations for the facility [1953]
nine more 108 Megawatt generators were recommended
but these would only be able to operate in periods of high water
overall maximum capacity of the dam's power facilities was increased to 7,079 Megawatts

COLUMBIA BASIN IRRIGATION PROJECT BEGINS TO PROVIDE WATER TO THE DESERT

Irrigation waters of the Columbia Basin irrigation project began to flow from the Grand Coulee Reservoirs to about 5,800 acres in the vicinity of Pasco -- 1952 irrigation pump generating plant contained six pump-generators with a capacity of 314 Megawatts when pumping water into Banks Lake they consume 600 MW of electricity

LIFE ON THE FRONT LINE IN KOREA CONTINUES TO BE DANGEROUS

An absence of grand offensives and sweeping movements did not mean the life of a soldier was less dangerous in 1952 than it had been in (1951)

Communist gunners hurled over 6,800 shells a day at United Nations positions during particularly hotly contested actions, Communist gunners occasionally fired as many as 24,000 rounds a day

UN artillery returned fire at five-, ten-, and sometimes even twenty-times that rate

Not a day went by when Communist and UN soldiers did not clash somewhere along the front line

TRUCE TALKS CONTINUE IN KOREA WITHOUT RESULTS

Another round of truce talks began -- March 1952 (which lasted until [July 1953])

more than thirteen thousand American troops were killed, wounded or captured during that time

United Nations forces were not permitted to advance or capture any significant new territory

but the Main Line of Resistance (MLR) was to be held at all costs

since both sides had already indicated their willingness to settle the conflict

roughly along the current front lines, neither side had any incentive to risk a major offensive

IMMIGRATION AND NATIONALITY (McCARRAN-WALTER) ACT PASSED CONGRESS

This act, named in part after its author Patrick McCarran (D-Nevada)

maintained the quota system already in place in for limits on newly arriving nationalities

and the regions of the world from which they emigrated

it established a preference system which determined the desirability of ethnic groups

and placed great importance on labor qualifications

three types of immigrants were defined:

- immigrants with special skills or relatives of U.S. citizens who were exempt from quotas and who were to be admitted without restriction;
- average immigrants whose numbers were not supposed to exceed 270,000 per year;
- refugees who were admitted due to dire circumstances

President Truman vetoed the Act because he regarded the bill as “un-American” and discriminatory

in his veto message said: **“Today, we are ‘protecting’ ourselves as we were in 1924, against being flooded by immigrants from Eastern Europe. This is fantastic...We do not need to be protected against immigrants from these countries -- on the contrary we want to stretch out a helping hand, to save those who have managed to flee into Western Europe, to succor those who are brave enough to escape from barbarism, to welcome and restore them against the day when their countries will, as we hope, be free again....These are only a few examples of the absurdity, the cruelty of carrying over into this year of 1952 the isolationist limitations of our 1924 law. In no**

other realm of our national life are we so hampered and stultified by the dead hand of the past, as we are in this field of immigration.”³⁴⁶

PACIFIC COAST LEAGUE BASEBALL ACHIEVES NEW STATUS

PCL became the only minor league in history to be given the “Open” classification designation
this was step above the “AAA” level -- 1952
and limited the rights of major league clubs to draft players from the PCL
it was seen as a step toward the circuit becoming a third major league
Consistently, eight teams took the field in competition
Hollywood Stars, Los Angeles Angels, Oakland Oaks, Sacramento Solons, San Diego Padres,
San Francisco Seals, Portland Beavers and the Seattle Rainiers
Shift to the Open classification came just as minor league teams from coast to coast
suffered a sharp drop in attendance primarily because major league games appeared on television

U.S. SENATOR WARREN G. MAGNUSON LANDS A HUGE CONTRACT FOR BOEING

Senator Magnuson convinced Air Force General Hap Arnold to purchase additional B-17s
Maggy also fought against cuts in B-29 production
Boeing was producing Boeing’s B-47 medium bomber for the Strategic Air Command
already, the B-47s successor, the B-52, was in the development phase at Seattle’s Boeing plant
while it was an effective tanker, Boeing’s KC-97’s slow speed and low operational altitude
made refueling operations with jet aircraft complicated
U.S. Senator Magnuson visited with President Harry Truman
and proposed B-52s be constructed in Seattle
Maggy’s relationship with the President kept production of the B-52 Bomber in Seattle

PEARL WANAMAKER FIGHTS OFF HER DETRACTORS³⁴⁷

Superintendent of Public Instruction Pearl Wanamaker fended off several attempts to curb her clout
at the height of her power her budgets and policies were seldom defeated -- 1952-(1956)
she punished those who tried to inhibit her reforms
When Republican Governor Arthur Langlie tried to put a freeze on state spending
Wanamaker, facing a bumper crop of war babies starting school,
fought him and Republican legislators, demanding, **“Where are you going to put the children, in the deep freeze?”** (*Seattle Post-Intelligencer*, March 19, 1953)
Pearl Wanamaker’s demand for educational reform cost the state a lot of money
but she knew how to get funding and spared no Populist tactic to gain more
she spoke out in effective sound bites guaranteed to make the newspapers all over the state
Look magazine (1954) called her a **“ruthless fighter”** for school budgets,
and quoted a legislator who fumed, **“She drives right into your home town and tells your constituents you’re voting against their kids.”**
But her enemies piled up over the years:
legislators in both political parties, but especially conservative and rural Republicans,

³⁴⁶ The Department of State Bulletin, Volume 27, Part 1, P. 80.

³⁴⁷ Michael Hood, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9171, September 26, 2009.

taxpayer groups, Washington State Grange, Seattle Chamber of Commerce,
Governor Langlie, vocational educators, Catholic and private schools
and others attacked her

BOEING CONSIDERS A NEW COMMERCIAL JET AIRCRAFT

Boeing Company began research and development on its newest jet airplane
the design phase was complete -- early 1952
Boeing's board of directors approved the program to build the jet -- April 1952
Boeing was experienced at selling to the military, but had not enjoyed that success with civil airliners
commercial market was dominated by Douglas Aircraft Company
which was adept at meeting the needs of airlines
by refining and developing its extensive range of propeller-driven aircraft
airlines remained unconvinced of the design because Boeing had no experience with jet transports
and at the time was enjoying great success with its piston engine aircraft
Boeing decided that the only way to overcome the commercial suspicion of the jet (and of itself)
was to show them a completed aircraft

BOEING B-52 STRATOFORTRESS TAKES ITS MAIDEN FLIGHT

Boeing B-52 was a long-range, subsonic (below the speed of sound), jet-powered strategic bomber
designed and built by Boeing to be operated by the United States Air Force
B-52 Stratofortress was built to carry nuclear weapons for Cold War-era deterrence missions
it took its maiden flight -- April 15, 1952

GENERAL MARK CLARK TAKES KOREAN COMMAND FROM GENERAL RIDGEWAY

When General Clark took command -- May 12, 1952
he kept United Nations offensive operations to a minimum to avoid unnecessary casualties
Communist commanders simply waited for the United Nations' will to erode away
Raids, patrols, bombardments and attacks with only limited objective were the order of the day
both sides contented themselves with making light jabs rather than attempting a knockout blow
As peace talks dragged on, outposts were fought over, gained or lost, regained and relost,
for well over a year -- always at the cost of lives
This period of defensive war was sometimes referred to as the Outpost War
since most of its battles were fought along the whole width of the Korean Peninsula
around outposts ranging up to 5,000 yards in front of the Main Line of Resistance (MLR)
outposts were usually located on high ground where observers
controlled and conducted raids
or on ground that could be used to assault United Nations outposts or the MLR

COLUMBIA BASIN WATER FESTIVAL IS CELEBRATED³⁴⁸

Grant, Adams, and Franklin counties celebrated the Columbia Basin Water Festival -- May 22, 1952
in recognition of the first irrigation water sent from the Grand Coulee Dam region
through canals and siphons to the Columbia Basin to irrigate 66,000 acres

³⁴⁸ Elizabeth Gibson, HistoryLink.org, Essay 8114, April 12, 2007.

Ten cities in the three counties scheduled ten days of events

Sally Johnson of Soap Lake was voted queen of the festival

Phyllis Elaine Pfeifer Brown of Wilson Creek, Irene Snyder of Quincy,
and Dolores Larreau of Moses Lake were her princesses

Festivities kicked off at Pasco, in Franklin County as a large crowd gathered at Liberty Theater there Governor Arthur B. Langlie gave the opening speech a jubilee parade marched through downtown Pasco with 121 bands participating began -- 2:30 p.m.

Republican Presidential candidate Harold Stassen rode in the parade

Stassen and Langlie later gave speeches at a Kennewick dinner
evening activities concluded at the Pasco athletic field with a musical presentation and dance

MOSES LAKE, WASHINGTON WAS THE SCENE OF THE HIGHLIGHT OF THE FESTIVAL³⁴⁹

Moses Lake conducted a publicity stunt -- the construction of a "Farm-in-a-Day"
to be completed between midnight May 25-midnight May 26

Local labor unions, businessmen, soldiers and neighbors from around Moses Lake
agreed to volunteer

most of the volunteers worked throughout the full twenty-four hours to complete the project

Success was owed in large part to the cooperation among contractors, union members,
government agencies and cities

some 150 to 200 American Federation of Labor (AFL) union men participated,
fifty-five local contractors and subcontractors furnished equipment free of charge,
forty-five suppliers donated building materials,
twenty military men from nearby Larson Air Force Base donated their labor
none were below the rank of major,
farm implement companies and dealers donated equipment to the farm
and loaned other equipment to prepare the land for planting

At midnight a bomb went off signaling the beginning of the stunt

under floodlights three hundred workers swarmed out to erect a home, barn, and outbuildings
one crew unloaded trucks, another assembled frames and yet another erected posts
wind hampered the first four hours of work as the volunteers were chilled
and everything was covered in dust

meanwhile, sixteen pieces of heavy equipment cleared and leveled eighty acres of sagebrush
eighteen tractors following closely behind pulling disks, harrows and drills

By noon, half of the farm's eighty irrigable acres had been planted

sprinklers were laid and water came to the freshly plowed ground an hour or two later

It was a publicity stunt to be sure

but it also was a symbol, too, compressing a century's hopes down to a few hours

Big Bend Country had been a region big with promise -- now it could come to fruition

FARM-IN-A-DAY IS AWARDED TO DONALD DUNN

Local dignitaries conducted a ceremony on the hill overlooking the brand new farm

Brigadier General Howard Bowman, commander from nearby Larson Air Force Base,

³⁴⁹ Elizabeth Gibson, HistoryLink.org, Essay 8114, April 12, 2007.

attended the ceremony and milked the family cow
U.S. Bureau of Reclamation Commissioner Michael W. Straus and Washington's congressmen
presented the deed for the property to Donald Dunn -- mid-afternoon of May 26, 1952
Dunn won the newly-completed \$75,000 farm in a drawing held exclusively for war veterans
his farm contained 120 acres donated by the Northern Pacific Railway
eighty acres had been put under cultivation by volunteers
At dusk Donald Dunn, a farm-implement salesman from Yakima, his wife and two children
stood blinking inside a completely furnished new seven-room farmhouse
they were still not quite sure what had happened to them
(Later, Donald Dunn would share his story of success during his first year on the farm
he planted 16.5 acres in potatoes, which averaged seventeen tons to the acre valued at \$13,143.55
twenty-one acres planted in beans yielded 21.5 hundredweight bags per acre, for about \$3,000
ten acres of oats, yielding 55.5 bushels per acre worth about \$693.75
ten acres of alfalfa yielded forty-five bales per acre for \$450
six acres of grass, his smallest plot, of six acres yielded thirty-five bales per acre for \$210)

ADDITIONAL ACTIVITIES OF THE COLUMBIA BASIN WATER FESTIVAL CONTINUE³⁵⁰

Grant County was to receive the most benefit from the new irrigation system
Quincy, Washington held its annual Canal Day -- May 26, 1952
The Old and The New parade entertained young and old alike along Main Street
there was a novelty show with horseback trick riding, a jack rabbit derby, a treasure hunt
and a dinner at the Quincy Grange Hall
another highlight was a large carnival with thirty concessionaires
that night, residents and visitors attended a street dance
frolicking to Bud Meyers and his twelve piece band
fireworks capped the evening

SOAP LAKE CONTINUES THE FESTIVITIES³⁵¹

Soap Lake, Washington began a showing of the *Grand Coulee Cavalcade* -- May 27, 1952
which ran for six days (ending June 1)
this event depicted the history of humankind and irrigation since earliest times
about 700 people, mostly students, participated
Soap Lake also hosted a golf tournament with seventy-two golfers participating

EPHRATA, WASHINGTON PARTICIPATES IN THE COLUMBIA BASIN WATER FESTIVAL³⁵²

Festivities began in Ephrata and lasted five days -- May 28-(June 1), 1952
locals and visitors alike gathered for the opening ceremony of the *Little World's Fair*
Memorial Day was celebrated with a special parade
veterans groups and members of the surrounding Elks lodges participated
Spokane's Shriners' Patrol Band made a special appearance

³⁵⁰ Elizabeth Gibson, HistoryLink.org, Essay 8114, April 12, 2007.

³⁵¹ Elizabeth Gibson, HistoryLink.org, Essay 8114, April 12, 2007.

³⁵² Elizabeth Gibson, HistoryLink.org, Essay 8114, April 12, 2007.

in addition to local dignitaries, leaders in reclamation from several countries sat on the dais
Mexico, Iran, Turkey, Nepal, Pakistan, Burma, Thailand, India, Australia, Haiti, El Salvador,
The Philippines, Formosa, Indonesia, French Indo-China, and Iraq were each represented
Each of Ephrata's Little World's Fair five days featured a different theme:

- May 28 -- All Nation's Day;
- May 29 -- Industrial Day featured a lunch
with the undersecretary of the U.S. Department of the Interior Richard D. Searles as speaker
- May 31 -- Pacific Northwest Day;
- June 1 -- Flying Farmers Day

Ephrata's fair was billed as the only fair where a pilot could taxi over to a hotdog stand
two carnivals entertained the crowds at the Ephrata air base
visiting dignitaries attended a dinner at the local Rotary Club
with National Reclamation Association President C. P. Peterson

MOSES LAKE FEATURES A GREAT VARIETY OF ACTIVITIES³⁵³

Residents of Moses Lake and its visitors were very busy -- May 29, 1952
choices of activities included a rodeo, county fair, fashion show, children's show,
outdoor square dance, and performances by the Wenatchee High School band

MEMORIAL DAY WAS CELEBRATED THROUGHOUT THE COLUMBIA BASIN³⁵⁴

Memorial Day (in those days) was celebrated on Friday -- May 30, 1952
Ephrata held a special parade and flag ceremony
performances included the choir from the Moses Lake
Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints
Gonzaga University's Homecoming was celebrated in connection with the Little World's Fair
Soap Lake held a large outdoor Catholic Mass at the Grand Coulee Amphitheater
Bishop Joseph P. Dougherty of Yakima spoke at the Mass
Bishop Charles D. White of Spokane served the Mass
Moses Lake City Park was the location of the city's memorial celebration
American Legion and Veterans of Foreign Wars both brought color guards
Larson Air Force Base sent a ceremonial firing squad
former World War II army chaplain and superintendent of Samaritan Hospital Virgil Jackson
gave the address
local high school band members performed
Moses Lake's Junior Legion team played in a doubleheader baseball game at the high school
against the Empire Furniture team
made up of players from Spokane's Gonzaga High School

ANOTHER GRAND HIGHLIGHT OF THE COLUMBIA BASIN WATER FESTIVAL IS HELD³⁵⁵

Now that Grant County had water, people were eager to start working the land

³⁵³ Elizabeth Gibson, HistoryLink.org, Essay 8114, April 12, 2007.

³⁵⁴ Elizabeth Gibson, HistoryLink.org, Essay 8114, April 12, 2007.

³⁵⁵ Elizabeth Gibson, HistoryLink.org, Essay 8114, April 12, 2007.

but not all acreage was irrigated as yet and the demand outpaced supply of irrigated land
potential land buyers had to put their names into a drawing
winners were chosen by the drawing of lots
homesteads range from ten to one hundred and sixty acres of rich, fat land,
eminently suited to intensive cultivation
Othello, Washington was the site of land drawing -- May 31, 1952
forty-two names were drawn from 7,000 submitted
for the privilege of purchasing designated acreage
but it is not cheap land
several thousand dollars were needed to bring a farm into production
primary source of income proved to be raising specialized crops
that could not have been marketed from so remote a place before the days of rapid transport
such as dairy products, asparagus, choice fruits and the like
On the same day, Coulee City, Washington began a two day Frontier Days festival
which included a parade and rodeo
there was also a dance at the high school gymnasium
In Ephrata, residents and visitors could choose from several events
including an oratorical contest, pet show, shrine parade and festivities, fashion show and dance

LAST DAY OF THE COLUMBIA BASIN WATER FESTIVAL ARRIVES³⁵⁶

Columbia Basin cities celebrated the final day of the Columbia Basin Water Festival -- June 1, 1952
Moses Lake had seen an estimated 44,000 people during the Farm-in-a-Day construction alone
Ephrata's Little World's Fair came to an end
Soap Lake hosted the largest interdenominational church service in the state
sponsored by the Washington and Northern Idaho Councils of Churches
to conclude its Grand Coulee Cavalcade which featured 700 singers from across the state
united in a single choir
Festival attendees had celebrated the irrigation of the Columbia Basin's first 66,000 acres
(over the next decade, more and more acreage received water
eventually approximately 550,000 acres in Grant, Adams and Franklin counties
received water through an extensive network of canals, siphons, and reservoirs
that originated above Grand Coulee Dam in Banks Lake

IMMIGRATION AND NATIONALITY ACT PASSES OVER THE PRESIDENT'S VETO

McCarran-Walter Act was passed over the President Truman's veto -- June 27, 1952
by votes 278 to 113 in the U.S. House of Representatives and 57 to 26 in the U.S. Senate
This law allowed the federal government to deport immigrants or naturalized citizens
who were engaged in subversive activities
and allowed suspected subversives to be barred from entering the country
former Communist Party members and "fellow travelers" were to be denied on entry
this Act was used to exclude many prominent individuals (until it was amended [1990])

³⁵⁶ Elizabeth Gibson, HistoryLink.org, Essay 8114, April 12, 2007.

VETERANS' ADJUSTMENT ACT FOR KOREAN CONFLICT VETS PASSES CONGRESS

Earlier success of the (1944) Servicemen's Readjustment Act (G.I. Bill) prompted Congress to offer similar measures to the veterans of the Korean Conflict

President Harry S Truman signed by The Veterans' Adjustment Act -- July 16, 1952

Korean War vets were entitled to twenty-six weeks of unemployment benefit at \$26 a week to support their education and training, veterans received a fixed monthly sum of \$110 from which they had to pay for their tuition, fees, books and living expenses

TEAMSTERS UNION PRESIDENT DAN TOBIN ANNOUNCES HIS RETIREMENT

Seventy-seven-year-old Dan Tobin was the International Brotherhood of Teamsters president he had led the union in strikes, jurisdictional battles and membership expansion since (1907)

Tobin announced that at the completion of his term as president he would retire -- September 4, 1952 he asked Dave Beck to lead the union as its new president

Beck was easily the state's most powerful man in national politics

As the Teamsters Union's annual convention neared, Dan Tobin changed his mind about retiring he and his supporters formed a draft Tobin for president movement

designed to undercut Dave Beck's control of the convention delegates

SPOKANE'S CATHERINE MAY SELECTED AS A REPUBLICAN LEGISLATIVE CANDIDATE³⁵⁷

Catherine Dean May, a former high-school English teacher and radio broadcaster

had entered politics when she launched a campaign for an open seat in the state legislature (1952) she filed for the office at the urging of her husband, James O. May

who was a Yakima real-estate agent and president of the local Young Republicans Club she proved she had a number of strengths as a political candidate:

- she came from a prominent local family;
- she developed a large constituency of listeners as the host of a popular noontime radio show that was aimed at women;
- she proved to be a natural campaigner

She handily won the Primary Election --September 11, 1952

since Yakima had not sent a Democrat to the legislature for two decades,

her victory in the general election, two months later, was something of a formality

SEATTLE'S SEAFARING UNIONS GO ON STRIKE

Sailors' Union of the Pacific; Marine Firemen, Oilers, Watertenders and Wipers, Marine Cooks and Stewards walked off the job

they shut down the city's waterfront in an internal fight over jurisdiction

Marine Firemen feared the Sailors' Union of the Pacific was after their engine room jobs

Marine Cooks and Stewards feared both of the other unions

Marine Firemen, Marine Firemen, Oilers, Watertenders and Wipers

armed with tire irons and baseball bats, patrolled the docks around the clock

concerned the Sailors' Union of the Pacific would try to take over their jobs below deck

Senator Warren Magnuson dispatched Max Kempelman to find out what the strike was about

³⁵⁷ Cassandra Tate, HistoryLink.org, Essay 8834, November 13, 2008.

eventually, with Maggy's help, the dispute was resolved with no jobs snatched away

UNITED NATIONS (UN) BUILDING OPENS IN MANHATTAN, NEW YORK

United Nations Building and its seventeen-acre complex in Manhattan, New York City opened beside the East River -- October 9, 1952

four of the five principal departments are located at the main United Nations Headquarters
International Court of Justice is located in The Hague, Netherlands
while other major agencies are based in the UN offices at Geneva, Switzerland,
Vienna, Austria and Nairobi, Kenya
additional UN institutions are located throughout the world

DAVE BECK IS ELECTED INTERNATIONAL BROTHERHOOD OF TEAMSTERS PRESIDENT

As the International Brotherhood of Teamsters Convention opened -- October 14, 1952

Dave Beck submitted a resolution to the convention asking Dan Tobin to remain as president in a public display of support for the seventy-seven-year-old president but privately Dave Beck forced Tobin to refuse the offer
Beck threatened to strip Tobin of his pension and benefits if the movement to retain him as Teamster president failed

Dan Tobin decided to retire -- he was well compensated for his decision
his pay was elevated from \$30,000 to \$50,000 (1952 dollars)

and the executive board was authorized to pay him this salary for life
As further humiliation, Dan Tobin nominated Dave Beck for president at the convention Beck was elected by acclamation

Dave Beck pushed a number of changes through the convention intended to make it harder for a challenger to build the necessary majority to unseat a president or reject his policies

NATIONAL AND STATE ELECTIONS ARE HELD

Republican Dwight David Eisenhower, the former (five-star) General of the Army, was elected President -- November 4, 1952

he promised to extricate the U.S. from the Korean Conflict

(when that was accomplished, America settled down to enjoy the spoils of victory earned by the success of World War II fighting)

Eisenhower was characterized by Senator Magnuson as the “**caretaker of the status quo**”

Maggy noted regarding his presidency that “[**President Eisenhower**] **told the colonel to tell the sergeant to tell the private and that was that. He didn't send up any legislation.**”³⁵⁸

President Eisenhower's election was part of a Republican landslide that swept the nation
Washington State's U.S. Senators were:

- Warren G. Magnuson who was not up for reelection
- Henry “Scoop” Jackson won a landslide election to the National Senate -- November 4, 1952 after twelve years in the national House of Representatives
Senator Jackson will serve the senate until his death in (1983)
Magnuson-Jackson partnership became an unprecedented national political powerhouse

³⁵⁸ Shelby Scates, *Warren G. Magnuson*. P. 198.

In the state offices

Republican Governor Arthur Langlie retained his office defeating Democrat Hugh B. Mitchell long-serving Lieutenant-Governor Vic Meyers was defeated by Republican Emmett Anderson

Changes are made in the state' congressional Delegation

Democrat Hugh B. Mitchell chose to run for the governorship rather than for reelection

Seattle Republican Thomas M. Pelly was elected to the First Congressional District

Republican Alfred Westland replaced Henry Jackson in the Second Congressional District

Republicans Russell V. Mack (Third District), Hal Holmes (Fourth District)

Walter Horan (Fifth District) and Thor Tollefson (Sixth District) all were reelected

Democrat Donald Hammer Magnuson (no relation to Senator Warren Magnuson)

was elected to the new "At-large" congressional seat

Legislative races reflected the Eisenhower landslide as Republicans captured both legislative houses

Republican Party gained four seats in the State Senate

winning the majority twenty-five seats to twenty-one Democrat seats

exactly the reverse of four years earlier

in the State House of Representatives Republicans also captured the majority

fifty-eight seats to forty-one for the Democrats

CATHERINE DEAN MAY BECAME A LEGISLATIVE RISING STAR

Catherine Dean May was one of nine women elected to the 99-member State House of Representatives

(she was re-elected, with only token opposition, in [1954] and [1956])

As a legislator, Catherine May consistently voted with the conservative wing of her party:

- she opposed state support of education on the grounds that it would lead to socialism;
- she favored private for-profit power companies over public utilities;
- she voted to cut state welfare payments;
- she remained staunchly conservative on state fiscal matters

However, Catherine May also lead several reforms for the state of Washington

she sponsored a (1955) bill that became the legal foundation for public television in the state

she voted (1957) to relax several so-called "blue laws," regulating the sale of liquor

including one that restricted the sale of alcoholic beverages to women

SENATE INTERNAL SECURITY SUBCOMMITTEE (SISS) GETS A NEW CHAIR

After the Republican landslide election

provided the Republican Party a majority of U.S. Senate seats -- November 1952

William Jenner (R-Indiana) took over the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee (SISS) chair from Patrick McCarran (D-Nevada)

(When the Democrats regained control in the U.S. Senate (1955),

James O. Eastland, D-Mississippi, became chairman of the SISS

he held the position until the subcommittee was abolished [1977])

BOEING BEGINS PRODUCTION ON A COMMERCIAL JET AIRPLANE

In a walled-off section of Boeing's Renton plant production of the new commercial jet airliner was under way -- November 1952

To keep the concept of the jet airlines secret from competitors
there was no certification request and no production line
most of the parts were custom built
airplane's interior was not fitted with a cabin
rather it consisted of a basic plywood lining that was used to house the test instrumentation
which was required for the flight test program
Because this was the first of a new generation of passenger jets,
Boeing wanted the aircraft's model number to emphasize the difference
from its previous propeller-driven aircraft which bore 300-series numbers
also, the 400-, 500- and 600-series were already used by missiles and other products,
so Boeing decided that the jets would bear 700-series numbers
with the first number being the 707
to further confuse the competition, Boeing changed the airliner's designation
this airplane was numbered "367"
and the prototype airplane was referred to simply as the "80" or "Dash-80"

U.S. AIR FORCE DOUGLAS C-54 "SKYMASTER" CRASES IN TACOMA³⁵⁹

En route from Fairbanks, Alaska the Air Force transport airplane flown by a crew of seven
was carrying thirty-two servicemen and their dependents
after striking two tall fir trees while attempting to land in thick fog at McChord Air Force Base
the plane crashed into an open field (now Wards Lake Park)
in South Tacoma -- 12:48 a.m. November 1952
Only survivors were a twenty-three-year-old airman, Curtis Redd, who was a passenger
eight-year-old Joseph M. Iacovitti who lost his parents, two brothers and a sister
crew member Airman Bobby R. Wilson, age twenty, was taken to a hospital
where he died from internal injuries and burns
Three other families were entirely wiped out in the fiery crash

ANOTHER AIR FORCE TRANSPORT AIRPLANE CRASHES³⁶⁰

One of the worst air disasters in Washington history occurred when a Douglas C-124 "Globemaster"
transport plane en route to Kelly Air Force Base near San Antonio, Texas
crashed at Larson AFB in Moses Lake, Washington -- December 20, 1952
Shortly after takeoff the plane lurched to the side and the left wing tip hit the ground
before the plane exploded in a fireball
Most of the passengers were Air Force personnel
from Korea or Northwest bases on their way home for Christmas
some of the 121 passengers escaped by running out of the rear of the plane
but most of the people in the cavernous main passenger compartment and cockpit
were caught in the wreckage and fire
rescue teams worked for hours to look for survivors and recover bodies
final death toll was placed and eighty-seven

³⁵⁹ Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, Essay 8803, October 17, 2008.

³⁶⁰ Jim Kershner, HistoryLink.org, Essay 8352, November 2, 2007

An investigation showed the crash was caused by “locked” controls at takeoff,
(but whether this was pilot error or mechanical malfunction remained in dispute)
at the time, this was the worst disaster in aviation history

U.S. SENATOR HENRY M. JACKSON TAKES OFFICE

Henry M. “Scoop” Jackson was sworn into the U.S. Senate -- January 20, 1953
(Jackson was the most consistently successful vote-getter in the state’s history
following six terms [twelve years] in the House of Representatives,
he was elected to the Senate [1952] -- he won six Senate elections by sizeable margins
Senator Jackson did not take his popularity for granted
he frequently returned home from Washington D.C. to visit the state and meet constituents
although he was not an outstanding public speaker,
he was an excellent one-on-one campaigner, with a remarkable memory for
voters’ names and important personal information
he always campaigned hard and sought substantial victories
Jackson was a staunch “Cold War liberal” throughout his political career
he steadfastly advocated for increased military spending
and maintaining a hard line against the Soviet Union
he supported civil rights, the labor movement, and increased social welfare programs
including national health insurance
he was admired for his personal integrity and clean-cut political image
(Senator Henry M. Jackson ran twice, unsuccessfully, for the Democratic presidential nomination))

PRIVATE POWER-PUBLIC POWER FEUD SURFACES AGAIN

President Dwight D. Eisenhower reopened the private-public power dispute
in his inaugural address -- January 20, 1953
he outlined a “partnership policy” in which public power agencies and private firms
would cooperate in the development of power generating facilities
this program was not successful
but it did trigger a strong lobbying effort in opposition by public power interests

STATE UTILITIES ARE EMPOWERED TO FORM JOINT OPERATING AGENCIES

Legislators enacted a law allowing public utilities to form “Joint Operating Agencies” -- 1953
in an effort to resolve the private-public power dispute
and to assure the electric power needs of the region would be met

SENATOR JOE McCARTHY LEADS AN ANTI-COMMUNIST WITCH HUNT

U.S. Senate Permanent Subcommittee on Investigations (PSI) had been formed (1952)
as a subcommittee of the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee (SISS)
U.S. Senator Joseph McCarthy (D-Wisconsin) was named chairman of the PSI
he greatly increased the number of investigations and number of witnesses called
in attempting to ferret out Communists -- 1953-(1954)
Senator McCarthy conducted headline-grabbing inquiries
into allegations of Communist subversion and espionage in the U.S. government

and in the defense industries -- March to (July) 1953
Senator McCarthy first examined allegations of Communist influence
in the Voice of America radio broadcast system
this was one of the world's most trusted sources for news and information
from the United States and around the world
he also held hearings on possible Communist infiltration of the Department of State,
the U.S. Information Libraries, the U.S. Printing Office and the U.S. Army Signal Corps
Closed executive sessions of the PSI were held prior to the public hearings
many of the witnesses later testified in public sessions, but some appeared only in closed sessions
meeting transcripts revealed that Senator McCarthy was often the only senator present
Interrogations were largely conducted by McCarthy's chief counsel, Roy Cohn,
and by the subcommittee's unpaid "chief consultant," G. David Schine
interrogators probed the witnesses on their beliefs, families, and past associations
some witnesses cooperated while some refused to testify -- generally citing the Fifth Amendment
Senator McCarthy frequently threatened witnesses with prosecution for "Contempt of Congress"
(but all cases later were either thrown out of court or overturned on appeal
no one who appeared before McCarthy's subcommittee was imprisoned
for anything related to their testimony
however, many lost their jobs for declining to answer the subcommittee's questions)

"McCARTHYISM" SWEEPS ACROSS THE UNITED STATES

McCarthyism was the practice of making accusations of disloyalty, subversion, or treason
without proper regard for evidence
It was characterized by heightened fears of Communist influence on American institutions
and espionage by Soviet agents
It was often claimed that the American Communist Party did not allow any member to resign
thus anyone who had been a member, even for a short time decades before,
could be considered suspect
many of the McCarthyism hearings and trials featured testimony
provided by former Communist Party members who spoke as expert witnesses
In the McCarthy era thousands of citizens were accused of being Communist or sympathizers
they became the subject of aggressive investigations and questioning
before government or private-industry panels, committees and agencies
primary targets of such suspicions were government employees,
those in the entertainment industry, educators and union activists
suspicions were often accepted despite inconclusive or questionable evidence
often the level of threat posed by a person's real or supposed leftist associations or beliefs
was greatly exaggerated
Many people suffered loss of employment and/or destruction of their careers;
some even suffered imprisonment
most of these punishments came about through trial verdicts later overturned,
as the laws used to gain conviction were later declared unconstitutional
the legal procedures used would come into general disrepute
McCarthyism was a widespread social and cultural phenomenon that affected all levels of society

it was the source of a great deal of debate and conflict in the United States
McCarthyism's abuses included speeches, investigations, and hearings of Senator McCarthy himself;
various anti-Communist activities of the Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)
under Director J. Edgar Hoover;
and Hollywood blacks associated with hearings that had been conducted
by the U.S. House of Representatives Un-American Activities Committee
Washington Senator Warren Magnuson was a card playing and drinking buddy of Senator McCarthy
Maggy noted: **"I knew McCarthy real well when he came to the Senate [1946]. He was an
Irishman with a sense of humor. A grand guy. In fact we had a summer place that we rented
together in Virginia Beach, both of us bachelors. We'd go down there together. We were great pals.
Then, all of a sudden, he got involved in this communist thing and he completely ignored me. He
never threatened me and I suppose it was because of our prior relationship. He didn't turn on his
pal. He ignored me. Something possessed him."**³⁶¹

KOREAN CONFLICT CONTINUES TO INFLICT DAMAGE

On-again off-again peace talks resumed -- March 30, 1953
savage fighting continued at outposts along the Main Line of Resistance [MLR]
artillery on both sides exchange hundreds of thousands of artillery rounds
(several outposts fell but U.S., U.N. and South Korean soldiers re-took them
and held against determined assaults by North Korean and Chinese Communists [April 1953])

DAVE BECK IS ELECTED TO THE AMERICAN FEDERATION OF LABOR EXECUTIVE BOARD

International Brotherhood of Teamster President Dave Beck
was elected to the Executive Council of the American Federation of Labor (AFL) -- 1953
he became a vice president of the AFL
Beck was described as a practical man with a business rather than a social philosophy

SHELL OIL COMPANY CHOOSES ANACORTES FOR A NEW OIL REFINERY³⁶²

Shell Oil announced its location for a new refinery
in the *Anacortes American* newspaper -- June 2, 1953
a special edition of the paper covered the front page with the news: "Shell Picks Local Site"
Big Oil and the economic prosperity it would bring was enthusiastically embraced
Shell's refinery (along with a second one opened by Texaco Oil Company
at the same location [1958])
would revitalize the Anacortes economy and change the identity of the town
that had been built on lumber, fishing and canning

EXECUTION OF COMMUNISTS AGENTS JULIUS AND ETHEL ROSENBERG

Julius and Ethel Rosenberg were put to death in the electric chair -- June 19, 1953
these were the first and only executions of civilians for espionage in United States history
Decision to execute the Rosenbergs was (and still is) controversial

³⁶¹ Shelby Scates, *Warren G. Magnuson*. P. 148.

³⁶² Phil Carter, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9874, July 6, 2011.

in part because the other Communist spies who were caught by the FBI offered confessions and were not executed
Hysteria concerning Communists had both an immediate and a lasting effect
many innocent scientists, including some who were virulently anti-Communist, were investigated simply for having the last name “Rosenberg”
(Decoded Soviet cables, codenamed “VENONA” [1995] supported courtroom testimony that Julius Rosenberg acted as a courier and recruiter for the Soviets, but cast doubt on the level of Ethel’s involvement³⁶³
(*The New York Times* in an editorial on the 50th anniversary of the execution (June 19, 2003) wrote: “The Rosenberg’s case still haunts American history, reminding us of the injustice that can be done when a nation gets caught up in hysteria.”)
Twenty-three other leaders of the Communist Party were indicted -- 1953 including Elizabeth Gurley Flynn, a founding member of the American Civil Liberties Union many were convicted on the basis of testimony that was later admitted to be false
(As the Red Scare continued, 140 leaders and members of the Communist Party were charged under the law [by 1957] -- ninety-three were convicted)

COMMUNIST CHINESE TROOPS ATTEMPT ANOTHER PUSH SOUTH

Communist China sent three armies, about 100,000 troops, on the attack -- June 1953
South Korean soldiers were forced to fall back several thousand yards
before United Nations artillery firing about 2.7 million rounds drove the attackers off -- June

SEATTLE TIMES GOES ON STRIKE³⁶⁴

Seattle Times newspaper suspended publication for -- July 16, 1953
when writers and editors of American Newspaper Guild, Local 82 Seattle-Tacoma Chapter went on strike demanding a 7.3 percent wage increase
while the paper countered with a 3.5 percent offer
250 writers and editors were joined in the walkout by five other craft unions representing web pressmen, mailers, stereotypers, photoengravers and typographers whose contracts with the *Times* and the *Seattle Post-Intelligencer* had expired
approximately 700 *Seattle Times* employees were affected
(*Seattle Times* paper resumed publication after contracts were signed with all bargaining units
ninety-four day strike ended [October 19, 1953])

TALKS ARE CONCLUDED IN KOREA

(Truce talks began again -- this time in earnest [July 10, 1953])
only a threat by President Eisenhower to use nuclear weapons finally brought about an armistice
After three years, one month, and two days of fighting an Armistice was signed -- July 27, 1953
Korean War officially ended
United States suffered 33,327 deaths and 102,000 wounded
558 of those killed were from the state of Washington

³⁶³ *Associated Press at MSNBC*. September 17, 2008. <http://www.msnbc.msn.com/id/26761635>.

³⁶⁴ Dave Wilma, HistoryLink. org, Essay 2853, November 21, 2000.

cost of the war was over \$18 billion
United Nations contingents lost 17,000 men
half of the U.S. and U.N. dead were killed after truce talks had begun
it is estimated North Korea lost about four million people including civilians
Two Washington men received the Congressional Medal of Honor:
•Marine PFC Walter C. Monegan, Jr. of Seattle was killed (September 20, 1950)
after destroying several North Korean tanks with a rocket launcher
•Army Master Sergeant Benjamin F. Wilson (1922-1988) of Vashon Island
led a bayonet attack against Chinese forces (June 5, 1951)
he was wounded as he protected his men during the withdrawal
Under the terms of the cease-fire, Korea would be divided at the 38th parallel
as it had been the day the North Koreans had attacked
(37,000 U.S. troops remain stationed in South Korea to maintain the cease fire)
(Chinese troops completely withdrew from North Korea [October 26, 1958]
however, more than 200 violations of armistice were noted up to [1959])

U.S. SUPREME COURT JUSTICE WILLIAM O. DOUGLAS COMES UNDER ATTACK

Justice Douglas' behavior generated great criticism of his private life
he scandalized some when he divorced Mildred and married Mercedes Davidson
who was eighteen years younger than he -- 1953
she had left her husband for the justice
it was the first divorce in the Supreme Court's history
(Douglas then proceeded to acquire the Court's second and third divorces as well
he left Mercedes and married 23-year-old Joan Martin five days later
he married Cathy Heffernan, a 22-year-old college student and waitress in Portland
three weeks after Douglas's divorce from Joan was final
they remained married until his death)

HENRY J. KAISER EXPANDS HIS FINANCIAL EMPIRE

(Kaiser Permanente Federal Credit Union had been founded [1952]
to serve employees of Kaiser Foundation Hospitals, the Permanente Medical Group, Inc.
and Kaiser Foundation Health Plan, Inc.)
Kaiser Federal Bank was originally founded as a credit union
to serve the employees of the Kaiser Foundation Hospitals in Los Angeles, California -- 1953
Henry J. Kaiser launched an automobile company, Kaiser Motors -- 1953
he saw a future in aluminum car parts
he manufactured the Kaiser *Henry J* to compete with standard-priced automobiles
and he developed the *Kaiser-Frazer* which sold as a luxury car
Kaiser purchased Willys-Overland which manufactured the Jeep line of utility vehicles
he changed the company name to Willys Motors and built Jeeps for both work and recreation

SOME LABOR UNIONS ARE CHARGED WITH CORRUPTION

Charges of corruption and ties with the Mafia had surfaced during the long-term presidency
of International Brotherhood of Teamster Dan Tobin (1907-1952)

these charges had not disappeared when Dave Beck became president of the union
Teamsters were not the only union in the American Federation of Labor (AFL)
and Congress of International Organizations (CIO) charged with corruption by any means
International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) which represented East Coast stevedores
was also under suspicion as were others
Teamsters had long desired to bring all shipping and transportation workers into their union
so that no product could be moved anywhere in the U.S. without it being touched by Teamsters
As the ILA came under increasing attack for permitting corruption in its locals,
union president Dave Beck sought to bring the ILA into the Teamsters Union
American Federation of Labor (AFL) ousted the ILA -- September 1953
then formed the International Brotherhood of Longshoremen-AFL (IBL-AFL)
to represent longshoremen on the East Coast and Great Lakes

LOCAL BASEBALL HERO FRED HUTCHINSON BECOMES A MAJOR LEAGUE MANAGER

When Fred Hutchinson joined the Detroit Tigers baseball team as a pitcher (1946-1953)
his team's fortune dropped from perpetual contender to last place in the American League
Tigers owners fired their manager and hired Hutch who at age thirty-two was still an active player
Hutchinson was selected based on his leadership skills -- 1953
Hutch served for the next 2½ years as a playing manager
however, a change in the front office forced Hutch out as manager
his sixteen-year association with the Detroit Tigers came to an end (1954)

EDWARD R. MURROW OFFERS A NEW KIND OF TELEVISION REPORT

After the success of Murrow's television show, *See It Now*,
he and Fred Friendly developed a second television program, *Person to Person* (1953-1961)
Person to Person developed out of Murrow's belief that human beings are innately curious
especially regarding the private lives of public people,
or the extraordinary in the most ordinary environment -- a person's home
1954
Murrow, sitting comfortably in the studio, informally greeted two guests a week
and conducted two fifteen minute interviews as they visited with guests from their own homes
they chatted about the everyday activities of their lives
these interviews avoided politics and detailed discussion of current events
Ed Murrow believed the more general the question, and frequent the change of topic,
the more satisfying the process of revealing different facts about the well-known figure
Murrow and the camera did not confront guests with questions constituting an inquiry
guests were permitted to direct the conversations
(almost every year, for nine years, informal chats placed the show in the top ten programs
However, *Person to Person* increasingly became a battleground inside and outside CBS'
over the function of television news, the ethics of peering into private lives for profit,
and Murrow's journalistic integrity and the organizational control of the network's image
Murrow and *Person to Person* received frequent criticism
Fred Friendly, Murrow's producer of *See it Now*, accused Murrow of capitalizing
on work pioneered by Friendly on *See it Now*
respected television critics argued that television demanded more substance and depth

than was provided by petty, aimless chatter -- especially from Edward R. Murrow even Murrow's supporters complained the series diverted his valuable time and energy from other projects, and added an unnecessary burden to his schedule Both Edward R. Murrow (and later host Charles Collingwood) demonstrated respect for the public figure in a private setting and avoided emotional confrontation (*Person to Person* stands as a vital example of television's potential for personal, individualized communication)

EDWARD R. MURROW TAKES ON SENATOR JOSEPH McCARTHY

Milo Radulovich was a lieutenant in the Air Force reserve in Dexter, Michigan a Serbian, he had had been discharged from the Air Force on the grounds that his father and sister were Communist sympathizers he was accused of maintaining a "close and continuing relationship" in violation of Air Force regulations

Murrow made the decision to investigate the case of Milo Radulovich and broadcast the result on his television program *See It Now*

See It Now aired -- October 20, 1953

Murrow's program outlined the elements of the case and cast doubt on the Air Force's decision within a short while, Milo Radulovich was reinstated this one edition of *See It Now* marked a change in the face of American journalism and a new age in American politics

After Murrow had exposed the removal of Lieutenant Milo Radulovich from the Air Force for his "close and continuing relationship" with his Communist father and sister Senator Joseph McCarthy began preparing an attack on Edward R. Murrow

MEMBERSHIP RAIDS BY UNIONS CONTINUES TO CAUSE LABOR STRIFE

Teamster President and American Federation of Labor (AFL) Executive Board member Dave Beck continued to lead raids on the membership of longshore unions raiding by the Teamsters was such a serious issue that it prompted the AFL and Congress of Industrial Organizations (CIO) to sign a no-raid agreement after decades of refusing to do so -- December 1953

Dave Beck initially refused to sign the agreement

he threatened to take the Teamsters out of the AFL if he was forced to adhere (Three months after the pact was signed, Teamsters agreed to submit to the terms of the agreement shortly thereafter, the AFL adopted Article 20 of its constitution, which prevented its member unions from raiding one another)

AMERICA LAUNCHES THE FIRST NUCLEAR SUBMARINE

U.S.S. Nautilus (SSN-571) was launched by the U.S. Navy -- January 21, 1954

it was named after the submarine in Jules Verne's *Twenty Thousand Leagues Under the Sea* it featured a nuclear power plant instead of the usual combination of diesel engines and battery-powered electric motors

Nautilus was capable of remaining underwater without surfacing to recharge the batteries and without refueling

U.S. Navy leaders realized the military importance of the Arctic Ocean in the Cold War
Arctic was covered with ice the year around, but navigation under the ice was a possibility
Nautilus was ordered to transit the North Pole underwater
on a Top Secret mission dubbed, ironically, Operation Sunshine
(*Nautilus* was decommissioned [1980] and designated a National Historic Landmark [1982]
she has been preserved as a museum of submarine history in Groton, Connecticut
where she receives some 250,000 visitors a year)

U.S. SENATOR JOSEPH McCARTHY RECEIVES POPULAR SUPPORT

Many ordinary Americans became convinced that there must be “no smoke without fire”
they lent their support to McCarthyism
one Gallup poll found that 50% of the American public supported McCarthy
while 29% had an unfavorable opinion of the senator -- January 1954
McCarthyism was supported by a variety of groups, including the American Legion
and various anti-Communist organizations including militantly anti-Communist women’s groups
such as the American Public Relations Forum and the Minute Women of the U.S.A.
they organized tens of thousands of housewives into study groups, letter-writing networks,
and patriotic clubs that coordinated efforts to identify and eradicate subversion
Although far-right radicals were the bedrock of support for McCarthyism, they were not alone
there was a broad “coalition of the aggrieved” that found McCarthyism attractive
or at least politically useful
Common themes united these coalitions in their resistance of “internationalism:”
•opposition to social welfare provisions, particularly programs established by the New Deal;
•opposition to efforts to reduce inequalities in the social structure of the United States;
•elimination of the United Nations was high on their agenda
Another focus of McCarthyism concerned the expansion of public health services
particularly vaccination, mental health care services and fluoridation
all of these were deemed by some to be Communist plots to poison or brainwash Americans

FEAR OF COMMUNISTS GRIPPED MANY AMERICANS

Those who sought to justify McCarthyism did so by imposing their characterization of Communism,
and American Communists in particular, on the minds of the public
Proponents of McCarthyism said the American Communist Party
was so completely under the control of Moscow, Union of Soviet Socialist Republics
that any American Communist was inevitably a puppet of the Soviet Union
as FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover put it in a speech:
“Communist members, body and soul, are the property of the Party.” (1950)
Not just arch-conservatives were swayed by such characterizations
leaders of the American Civil Liberties Union ejected founding member Elizabeth Gurley Flynn
her membership in the Communist Party disqualified her as a civil libertarian (1940)

DARING ROBBERY TAKES PLACE IN SEATTLE

Safe Deposit boxes were located in a bank vault just two blocks from Seattle police headquarters
at the time of the robbery most of the officers were attending the annual Policeman’s Ball

Robbers used acetylene torches to cut through the thin steel door of the vault office
then attacked the eight inch thick brick wall using picks, sledgehammers and air guns
torches were next used to cut through two inch steel walls
When they broke through, 1,640 safe deposit boxes were ready for the picking -- February 23, 1954
thieves chiseled the boxes open one at a time where they discovered
jewels, raw gold, negotiable bonds and cash dating back to the days of the pioneers
estimates of loss ranged from \$200,000 to \$500,000
but, for tax reasons, many victims not willing to admit what they had lost

McCARTHYISM RACES ACROSS THE NATION

Senator Joseph McCarthy was fanning the flames generated by the Red Scare
he accused General George Marshall and lesser figures of "coddling communists"
he even implied treasonous intent
McCarthy threatened his critics with Communist accusations
only President Eisenhower could silence McCarthy -- an action he refused to take

SHOW-DOWN OCCURS BETWEEN SENATOR McCARTHY AND EDWARD R. MURROW

Edward R. Murrow for several years had been collecting material
about U.S. Senator Joseph McCarthy and his Senate Investigating Committee
Murrow began assembling a television program to expose the senator
Murrow showed his scathing attack aimed at anti-Communist fire brand Sen. Joseph McCarthy
on *See It Now* -- March 9, 1954
for one half hour McCarthy's own words and pictures painted a damning portrait of a fanatic
using film of bullying witch hunts against those he accused of being Communist
Senator McCarthy demanded a chance to respond, but his rebuttal only sealed his fate
See It Now's timing and its persuasive power broke the Senator's hold over the nation
however, the program caused a rift with CBS -- *See It Now* was discontinued
When he was presented the Freedom Award for the broadcast
Murrow said: **"There is a false formula for personal security being peddled in our marketplace. It is this, although no so labeled: 'Don't join anything. Don't associate. Don't write. Don't take a chance on being wrong. Don't espouse unpopular causes. Button your lip and drift with the tide. Seek the ease and luxury of complete equanimity, by refusing to make up your minds about issues that wiser heads will one day decide.' This product, if it be bought by enough people, leads to paralysis."**

Ed Murrow went on to write several books about his war experiences

U.S. SENATOR JOSEPH McCARTHY INVESTIGATES THE UNITED STATES ARMY

Senator McCarthy's Senate Permanent Subcommittee on Investigations (PSI) began an investigation
into the United States Army -- April 1953 to (June 1954)
First to be investigated was the Army Signal Corps laboratory at Fort Monmouth, New Jersey
McCarthy gathered some headlines with stories of a dangerous spy ring among Army researchers
but ultimately nothing came of this investigation
McCarthy next turned his attention to the case of a U.S. Army dentist
who had been promoted to the rank of major despite having refused to answer questions

on an Army loyalty review form
McCarthy's handling of this investigation, including insults directed at a brigadier general,
eventually led to the Army-McCarthy Hearings

ARMY-McCARTHY HEARINGS ARE CONDUCTED ON TELEVISION

Army- McCarthy Hearings were held for the purpose of investigating conflicting accusations
between the United States Army and U.S. Senator Joseph McCarthy (D-Wisconsin)

Army accused chief committee counsel Roy Cohn of pressuring the Army
to give preferential treatment to a former McCarthy aide and a friend of Cohn's
McCarthy counter-charged that this accusation was made in bad faith
in retaliation for the senator's recent aggressive investigations
of suspected Communists and security risks in the Army
charges and counter-charges were traded back and forth for thirty-six days
all carried out in front of a nationwide television audience

Official outcome of the hearings was inconclusive,

but television exposure of the Wisconsin senator's antics proved fatal to the Red Baiter
because millions of Americans watched the senator attack career military men and women
(In less than a year, U.S. Senator Joseph McCarthy was censured by the Senate for his conduct
and his position as a prominent figure in the anti-Communism quest was essentially over)
public sentiments favoring McCarthyism weakened
court decisions challenging the tactics of McCarthyism also speeded the decline
Senator Joseph McCarthy did not recover from the humiliation -- died three years later [1956])

U.S. HOUSE UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES COMMITTEE MEETS IN WASHINGTON STATE

Congressional House Un-American Activities Committee held hearing in Seattle

Barbara Hartle, a former Northwest Communist, cited the names of scores of people
for having been Communists or having Communist affiliations

However, the House hearing were overshadowed by the Army-McCarthy Hearings
being conducted by Senator McCarthy's Senate Permanent Subcommittee on Investigations (PSI)
playing on televisions across the nation at the same time

FALL OF THE FRENCH EMPIRE IN INDOCHINA

After the defeat of the French army at the fifty-five-day Battle of Dien Bien Phu -- May 7, 1954

France's resolve to carry on the war shattered

3,000 French soldiers had been killed and 8,000 wounded

Vietnamese losses were even higher: 8,000 dead and 12,000 wounded

French leaders negotiated a ceasefire agreement with the leaders of Viet Minh (Vietnam)

under the terms of the 1954 Geneva Accord which ended the Indochina War

independence was granted to Viet Minh, Cambodia and Laos

COUNTRY OF VIET MIHN IS SPLIT ALONG THE 17th PARALLEL

Viet Minh was temporally split into two provisional states: North and South

Vietminh became the government of North Vietnam and Communist forces organized there
non-Communist forces regrouped in South Vietnam which became a separate state

Vietnamese nationalists were angered by the division
some Communists moved into South Vietnam to fight to re-unify the nation
they became known as the National Liberation Front for South Vietnam (NFL) or Vietcong
(NLF was officially abolished [1977])

Free elections were promised by a (July 1954) Geneva Conference to establish a unified nation
(these elections did not take place)

BOEING ROLLS OUT A SUCCESSFUL NEW COMMERCIAL JET AIRCRAFT

Boeing's first successful commercial aircraft in the post-war era was the 367-80, called the Dash 80
this airplane combined the features of the military B-47 and B-52 with a large cabin size

Boeing began testing on its revolutionary new airplane -- May 15, 1954

Boeing's mis-designated 367-80 undertook a series of taxi trials
(in one incident, the port landing gear collapsed [May 22] causing damage to the airframe
this was quickly repaired)

additional problems were found with the engines and brakes which, on one occasion,
failed completely during landing causing the aircraft to overshoot the runway
this damage also was quickly repaired

BACKGROUND TO THE CIVIL RIGHTS MOVEMENT

After the close of the Civil War (1865) the question of how to bring the former Confederate States
back into the Union remained unresolved

battles between Democratic President Andrew Johnson and a Radical Republican Congress
invariably ended in victory for the president

Radical Republicans won sweeping congressional victories (1866)

many Republicans were elected to congress that they could override presidential vetoes

"Radical Reconstruction" began (1867) when the Republican members of Congress
removed the civilian governments in the South

and put the former Confederate States under the rule of the U.S. Army
new elections were held in which the freed slaves could vote

but former Confederate leaders were denied the vote and could not run for office

Radical Reconstruction remained in place until (May 1, 1877) when federal troops were removed
marking the end of the Reconstruction period for the South

"Post-Reconstruction" returned control of state governments in the South to the white southerners
during this period the white-dominated Democratic Party regained political control over the South
Lincoln's Republican Party, the party most blacks belonged to, shrank to insignificance
as black voter registration was suppressed

Jim Crow laws went into effect in the South ensuring public facilities were racially segregated

(Jim Crow was a fictional theatrical black-faced character demeaning to Negroes)

black Americans were limited to "separate but equal" facilities and services

violence against blacks increased

this racial discrimination remained virtually intact into the (1950s)

As they sought better opportunities, blacks resisted the Jim Crow laws

through lawsuits, new activist organizations, political redress and labor organizing

National Association for the Advancement of Colored People (NAACP) (1909)

fought to end race discrimination through litigation, education and lobbying
Southern Democrats worked to disenfranchise African Americans
passing laws to make voter registration and election rules more restrictive
political participation by most blacks and many poor whites began to decrease
Ten of the eleven former Confederate States
adopted new state constitutions or amendments (1890-1910)
that effectively disfranchised most blacks and tens of thousands of poor whites
through a combination of poll taxes, literacy and comprehension tests
residency and record-keeping requirements
situation for blacks outside the South was only somewhat better
although discrimination in housing and jobs was well documented

U.S. SUPREME COURT RULES ON SCHOOL SEGREGATION

Virginia's educational system was segregated (spring 1951)
black students at Moton High School decided to take a stand against two things:
•the overcrowded conditions at the school,
•the unsuitable physical conditions of their school
National Association for the Advancement of Colored People (NAACP)
joined the students in their battle against school segregation
this became one of the five cases that made up the *Brown v. Board of Education* case
in which the plaintiffs charged separate public schools for black children and white children
was unconstitutional

U.S. Supreme Court handed down its decision -- May 17, 1954
regarding *Brown v. Board of Education of Topeka, Kansas* striking down school segregation
it stated in part: **"...the policy of separating the races is usually interpreted as denoting the inferiority of the Negro group."**

MAJOR LUMBER STRIKE PARALYZES WASHINGTON'S LUMBER INDUSTRY

Sawmills of the Northwest were silenced -- June 21, 1954
by a strike which affected most plywood plants and virtually all lumber mills
over one hundred thousand American Federation of Labor (AFL) over their wages
and Congress of Industrial Organizations workers walked off the job
state-wide production was cut almost in half
(An agreement would eventually be reached after a report was submitted by a fact-finding committee
appointed by the governors of Oregon and Washington -[September 9, Labor Day, 1954]
full production was not reached until late in [September])

TACOMA SCHOOL SOCIAL WORKER MARGARET JEAN SCHUDDAKOPF IS QUESTIONED

Margaret Schuddakopf was the sister of Donald N. Wheeler who was a proud lifelong Communist³⁶⁵
Jean Schuddakopf was subpoenaed to appear at the televised hearings in Seattle
of the Committee on Un-American Activities of the U.S. House of Representatives
she refused to answer questions regarding her membership in the Communist Party

³⁶⁵ Michael Hood, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9171, September 26, 2009.

she invoked her fifth amendment rights as had all of the other local witnesses -- June 1954

PRESIDENT EISENHOWER ADDRESSES THE NEED FOR AN INTERSTATE HIGHWAY

Public roads and highways had been long considered (and disregarded) by members of Congress

President Franklin D. Roosevelt repeatedly expressed interest

in the construction of a network of toll superhighways

as a way of providing more jobs for people out of work

he thought three east-west and three north south routes would be sufficient

President Eisenhower had long held in an interest in an interstate highway system

he had seen the need for this vital transportation link in time of war

and could only guess at the economic value in trade during peacetime

Vice President Richard M. Nixon attended the Governors Conference at Lake George, New York,

he spoke of President Eisenhower's Grand Plan (a \$101 billion program)

to create a highway system in which the Federal, State and local governments

each assumed its appropriate role in financing and developing highways -- July 12, 1954

Nixon indicated that the President wanted the Governors' ideas on the subject

Some states tried to bridge the funding gap by building toll roads,

but as the trucking industry battled the railroads for nationwide shipping dominance,

truckers rebelled at increasing toll fees

It was proposed the President's Advisory Committee on a National Highway Program

was to work with the Governors and the Interagency Committee

to develop a plan for submission to Congress

General Lucius Clay, Chairman of the Board of the Continental Can Company,

was proposed as the chairman for the "Clay Committee"

President Eisenhower appointed Seattle's Dave Beck headed the Teamsters Union

to serve on a federal committee

Clay Committee was directed to undertake a detailed study of specific nationwide highway needs

BOEING'S 367-80 (OR DASH 80) TAKES FLIGHT

Boeing's 367-80 (actually the 707) took its maiden flight -- July 15, 1954

Dash 80 was a gamble as Boeing sank \$16 million of the company's profits into its development

just two years after the company board of directors had approved the project

and eighteen months after the start of construction

Dash 80 became the model for both the KC-135 Stratotanker

and Boeing's first commercial jet airliner -- the Model 707-120

but the success of the venture contributed to the commercial development of the Boeing Company

TACOMA DISTRICT CONFRONTS SOCIAL WORKER MARGARET JEAN SCHUDDAKOPF

School Social Worker Jean Schuddakopf met with the Tacoma School District³⁶⁶

to discuss her testimony before the Congressional Committee on Un-American Activities

In that conference the Tacoma School Board ruled that Schuddakopf

had satisfied legal employment requirements by signing the required loyalty oath

³⁶⁶ Michael Hood, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9171, September 26, 2009.

they announced no action would be taken against her -- July 21, 1954
she remained under contract with the school district

TACOMA SCHOOL SOCIAL WORKER MARGARET JEAN SCHUDDAKOPF IS SUSPENDED³⁶⁷

Pierce county superintendent of public schools bowed to intense pressure
brought by the American Legion and others at raucous public meetings
two members of the Tacoma School Board stated
that by refusing to answer questions before a Congressional committee
Schuddakopf had brought public criticism and disrepute on herself and her employers
She was suspended from working in the public schools of Pierce County -- August 21, 1954

McNARY DAM AND LOCK IS CONSTRUCTED

(Bills for the construction of a dam on the Columbia were introduced into Congress
as early as [1931]
construction began [1947])
originally, the dam was to be named Umatilla Dam, but the Flood Control Act [1945]
but the dam was renamed in honor of Senator Charles L. McNary of Oregon
who had died the previous year)

McNary Lock and Dam project was substantially completed -- 1954

it was operated by the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers,
to provide for slackwater navigation, hydroelectric power generation, recreation,
wildlife habitat and incidental irrigation

McNary Dam is 1.4-miles long and rises to a height of approximately 183 feet above bedrock
its 1,310-foot-long spillway contains twenty-two gates

McNary Lock is located on the Washington side of the Columbia River,
this single lift lock is eighty-six feet wide and 683 feet long

the lock lifts vessels ninety-two feet high -- one of the highest lock lift on earth
there are two fish ladders, one on each shore of the dam, for salmon and steelhead passage

McNary Dam flooded the Umatilla Rapids forming a reservoir called Lake Wallula
that extends sixty-four mile up the Columbia River to the Hanford Site
Lake Wallula also extended up the Snake River (to Ice Harbor Dam)
and covered the original Fort Walla Walla

McNary Dam is unique in that it has two additional turbines whose purpose is to power the dam itself
these two "station service" turbines are capable of providing only about three Megawatts
compared to the seventy Megawatts for the other fourteen turbines
these two turbines alternate service duty to provide the dam with energy
to improve navigation

McNary Dam is entirely self-sustaining
if some large event caused the entire grid to go down,
McNary would be key in getting it back up

President Dwight D. Eisenhower dedicated the Columbia River's McNary Dam
located near Umatilla, Oregon and Plymouth, Washington -- September 23, 1954

³⁶⁷ Michael Hood, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9171, September 26, 2009.

(Full power production was reached [February 1957]) when McNary powerhouse's fourteen units of 70,000 kilowatts each began to turn out a total capacity of 980,000 kilowatt

ARTISTS OF THE NORTHWEST ARE DISCOVERED

Life Magazine did an article on "The Mystic Painters of the Northwest" -- September 28, 1954 which featured Morris Graves, and included Guy Anderson, Kenneth Callahan and Mark Tobey this article cast them into the national limelight as members of the Northwest School of Art Morris Graves born (August 28, 1910) was raised and came to maturity in the Pacific Northwest he was a self-taught artist with a natural understanding of color and line his early work was in oils and focused on birds touched with strangeness they appeared either blind, or wounded, or immobilized in webs of light Graves was greatly influenced by a short visit to Japan (1930) where he studied Zen Buddhism this mystic understanding radically altered his artistic style he adopted elements of Chinese and Japanese art including the use of thin paper and ink in his drawing of birds, pine trees and waves Graves moved to Edmonds (1936) before he found the shell of a burned-out house near La Conner in the Skagit River delta (1937) he invited his friend Guy Anderson to share it Graves' insights as a "**citizen of the world**" contrast starkly with his pastoral beginnings Guy Anderson was born in a rural house near Edmonds, Washington (November 20, 1906) he was introduced to Asian art at age six when he saw Japanese prints in a collection owned by his first grade teacher, Mabel Thorpe Jones Anderson was intrigued with other cultures he was particularly struck by Northwest Coast Native American carvings with their soft-cornered squares and egg-shaped eyes, flashes of color were set against woody earth browns these juxtapositions of shape and color sank deep into his consciousness Anderson's local themes were offset by a concern with man's place in the wider universe nude human figures were very often central to his artistic renditions Anderson's painting technique was largely self-taught when he exhibited his work in a group show at the Fifth Avenue Gallery (1929) nineteen-year-old Morris Graves, who lived nearby, sought him out at his studio both of them immediately hit it off as they shared common ground in their interests in painting and philosophy Anderson introduced Graves to the use of oil paints abstract Expressionist painter Guy Anderson spent the better part of his life in La Conner where he found inspiration from the vast skies and natural settings of beaches there he gathered rocks and driftwood that he displayed around his rustic home natural beauty of the Pacific Northwest was always a powerful inspiration for this painter Kenneth Callahan was born (October 30, 1905) in Spokane Callahan traveled extensively through Europe, Latin America, and the U.S. as a longshoreman in his studies (in the 1920s) he was especially influenced by the social realism of famous Mexican mural painters and by abstract art Callahan in the (1920s) was doing mainly realistic paintings of working people

his use of color was muted to depict the Northwest mist in the air,
these muted tones were contrasted with splashes and shapes of pure color or calligraphs
he was deemed one of the leading artists of the Pacific Northwest school
he painted and sold paintings from his studio on the south fork of the Stillaguamish River
near Granite Falls in Snohomish County
Callagan spent twenty years working as a curator at the Seattle Art Museum (SAM)
William Cumming (born March 24, 1917) was the youngest artist of the Northwest School
when Bill was seven, the family moved to Tukwila, Washington
where he graduated from Foster High School (1934)
with no chance of going to college and outraged by what he viewed
as the blatant injustices of capitalism, Cumming became a Communist Party member
Cumming began painting with the Works Progress Administration (WPA) in Seattle
he used light and shadow to create form in broad strokes of contrasting vibrant colors
body language is a key element in his work
he noted he could recognize a friend down the road just by the gait and posture
without ever seeing the face -- later in his career faces were obscured by shadows
his career was interrupted several times by his political beliefs and bouts with tuberculosis
Mark Tobey, born (December 11, 1890) was a renowned artist and founder of the Northwest School
he had begun his professional career as a commercial artist in Chicago
before he struck out for New York to paint to please himself
Tobey arrived in Seattle (1922) and attended the University of Washington
where he met Chinese painter Teng Kuei who introduced Tobey to Eastern penmanship
this began Tobey's exploration of Chinese calligraphy
Tobey studied art briefly but like others of the Northwest School he was primarily self-taught
in the (1920s and 1930s) Mark Tobey traveled the world visiting Europe, Asia, and the Near East
before he returned to Seattle (1938)
he drew inspiration from many cultures of East and West, from cities, nature and science
Tobey relished painting a favorite subject: the Pike Place Market
Mark Tobey created art that broke new ground
senior in age and experience, he had a strong influence on many other artists
as he became the most noted among the "mystic painters of the Northwest"

PUYALLUP INDIANS ARE ARRESTED FOR ILLEGAL FISHING ON THE PUYALLUP RIVER

General policy of the federal government regarding the Indian population gradually became
an effort to end tribal identity and organization and assimilate Indians into the general population
Washington State officials followed the changes in federal policy and began to enforce
all state laws, including fishing regulations, on Native Americans and non-Indians alike
Some individual Native Americans did fish illegally -- most simply for economic reasons
however, to challenge a (1934) state law that outlawed the use of fixed nets in rivers
some, like Robert Satiacum of the Puyallup Tribe, fished illegally
in an effort to generate a legal case against the State of Washington
Satiacum graduated from Lincoln High School in Tacoma (1947) where he was a star athlete
Robert Satiacum and James Young of the Puyallup tribe put a net in the Puyallup River
in full view of Tacoma's rush hour traffic -- November 11, 1954

Satiacum and Young were arrested for using nets to catch salmon and steelhead

DAVE BECK'S TEAMSTERS CONTINUE TO RAID OTHER UNIONS FOR MEMBERS

(After American Federation of Labor (AFL) expelled

International Longshoremen's Association [ILA] from their organization,

Beck's Teamsters planned to raid the expelled ILA union

Beck undertook a campaign to form the International Brotherhood of Longshoremen [IBL] on the East coast and the Great Lakes [1953])

Dave Beck planned to bring the IBL into the American Federation of Labor (AFL) -- early 1955 and may even have hoped to seize control of the IBL as the IBL-AFL

but the election of Mafia (mob) associate Anthony "Tough Tony" Anastasio

as an International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) vice president

forced Dave Beck to end the effort

Even as Beck backed away from any ILA takeover, Mafia follower Jimmy Hoffa secretly negotiated a major package of financial and staff aid to the International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) he then went public with the deal

American Federation of Labor (AFL) threatened to expel the Dave Beck's Teamsters if he aided the expelled International Longshoremen's Association (ILA)

Dave Beck fought Hoffa over the International Longshoremen's Association (ILA) aid package (Beck won, but was forced stop Teamster efforts to take over the ILA or the IBL-AFL [1956])

Longshoremen were not the only union members the Teamsters sought to take over

Teamsters also attempted to merge with the Mine, Mill & Smelter Workers -- 1955

this effort also failed

Teamsters next raided the Congress of Industrial Organizations (CIO)

Brewery Workers Union -- 1955

this resulted in fierce protests by the CIO

U.S. SENATE PERMANENT SUBCOMMITTEE ON INVESTIGATIONS GET A NEW CHAIRMAN

U.S. Senator John L. McClellan (D-Arkansas) became the chairman

of the U.S. Senate Permanent Subcommittee on Investigations

McClellan continued extensive hearings of the Army Signal Corps at Fort Monmouth, New Jersey

he also added new inquiries relating to Communist activities in the United States

he investigated business activities and alleged improper activities

by Eisenhower Administration appointees and political associates

McClellan's subcommittee even investigated members of congress: U.S. Senator Joseph McCarthy

Senate leader Lyndon Johnson (D-Texas) knew he had a loose cannon in the U.S. Senate

Johnson met with his long time friend U.S. Senator Warren G. Magnuson, "**Lyndon came to me and said 'don't you think we should do something about that fellow?' I said, 'sooner or later we've got to.' I had little hope that he'd get better and sort of repent. He didn't. He got worse. Johnson decided to go ahead. We had a [Democratic] Policy Committee meeting and decided to turn it [McCarthy's conduct] over to Senator John McClellan's investigations sub-committee.**"³⁶⁸

³⁶⁸ Shelby Scates, *Warren G. Magnuson*. P. 166.

STATE LEGISLATURE VOTES TO RELINQUISH THE CANWELL COMMITTEE FILES

(State legislature's Joint Legislative Fact-Finding Committee on Un-American Activities chaired by State Representative Albert Canwell had completed its investigations when the chairman did not win reelection [1948])

Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) demanded all information be turned over to them -- February 1955

as required, the storage room containing the investigation results was unlocked in the presence of the speaker of the house, president of the state senate,

lieutenant governor and two representatives of the FBI

since the combination for only one of the three locked safes was known

the state called in a safe expert to open the two additional safes

it was discovered that two of the safes yielded only a few dusty papers and books

and the remaining safe was completely empty

STATE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES INVESTIGATES THE MISSING RECORDS

State House of Representatives voted unanimously to conduct an investigation of the missing records

Albert Canwell was subpoenaed to appear before a special State House Hearing

held in the House of Representatives legislative chamber -- February 21, 1955

Former State Representative Albert Canwell admitted he had destroyed a large portion of the records to protect his sources of information

and to prevent the evidence from falling into the wrong hands

CLAY COMMITTEE REPORTS AN INTERSTATE HIGHWAY PLAN TO CONGRESS

General Lucius Clay's Advisory Committee on a National Highway Program (Clay Committee)

endorsed heavy reliance on federal funds to finance interstate freeway construction

this became crucial to Congressional approval of Eisenhower's highway construction bill

President Eisenhower forwarded the Clay Committee report to Congress -- February 22, 1955

in his transmittal letter, he acknowledged

the **“varieties of proposals which must be resolved into a national highway pattern”**

he wrote that the Clay Committee' proposal would

“provide a solid foundation for a sound program”

he also said: **“Our unity as a nation is sustained by free communication of thought and by easy transportation of people and goods. The ceaseless flow of information throughout the republic is matched by individual and commercial movement over a vast system of interconnected highways crisscrossing the country and joining at our national borders with friendly neighbors to the north and south.”**³⁶⁹

BOEING LEADS THE ARMS RACE WITH THE SOVIET UNION WITH A NEW ROCKET

Boeing launched its first rocket: the Bomarc long-range anti-aircraft missile³⁷⁰ -- February 24, 1955

this weapon had been under development in secret since (1949)

³⁶⁹ U.S. Department of Transportation Federal Highway Administration, Highway History, *Original Intent: Purpose of the Interstate System 1954-1956*, <https://www.fhwa.dot.gov/infrastructure/originalintent.cfm>

³⁷⁰ Walt Crowley, HistoryLink.org, Essay 3566, September 14, 2001.

Supersonic Bomarc missile was Boeing's rocket-powered weapon
designed and produced by the company -- it was aimed by a computer guidance system
(This vehicle was the forerunner of other rocket projects
such as the Minuteman InterContinental Ballistic Missile [ICBM]
and the Saturn V booster that delivered the first humans to the moon)

USS *MISSOURI* (BB-63) IS RETIRED INTO THE "MOTHBALL FLEET" IN BERMERTON
Battleship *Missouri* (known as the *Mighty Mo*) was the last battleship built by the United States
she was the site of the surrender of the Empire of Japan which ended World War II

BB-63 was launched from New York Naval Shipyard (January 29, 1944)
sponsored by Miss Margaret Truman (daughter of Senator Harry Truman)
she was commissioned (June 11, 1944)

Last of the Iowa-class battleships *Missouri* was 888 feet in overall length with a 108-foot beam
in the water she displaced 45,000 tons

she was powered by four 53,000-horsepower main engines
and she carried eight 1,250-Kilowatt turbo electric generators

Missouri carried most of the facilities that would be found in a small city
300 miles of electric cable and ninety miles of piping were installed
418,000 square feet of deck space served a war compliment of 2,700 personnel

Battleship *Missouri* was heavily armed

nine 16" (50 caliber) machine guns in three triple gun turrets
twenty 5" (38 caliber) machine guns mounted in ten twin mounts
forty-nine 40 MM (70 caliber) anti-aircraft cannons
eighty 40 MM anti-aircraft guns in twenty quadruple mounts

which fired a 16" projectile using a propelling charge weighing approximately 1-½ tons

After the Korean Conflict where she provided seaborne artillery support

BB-63 was decommissioned and placed in the United States Navy reserve fleet
in the Naval Inactive Ship Maintenance Facility on Sinclair Inlet -- February 26, 1955
to await further service

When she arrived at Bremerton, *Missouri* was moored at the last pier of the reserve fleet berthing
she was very close to the mainland

USS *Missouri* served as a popular tourist attraction logging about 180,000 visitors per year
who came to view the "surrender deck" where a bronze plaque memorialized the spot
where Japan surrendered to the Allies
there was an accompanying historical display
that included copies of the surrender documents and photos
just outside the gates civilians sold souvenirs and other memorabilia

(Nearly thirty years passed before *Missouri* returned to active duty -- she was reactivated [1984])

high cost of operating the Iowa-class battleships

and the labor-intensive maintenance requirements led to the retirements of the fleet

Iowa (BB-61), *New Jersey* (BB-62), *Missouri* (BB-63), *Wisconsin* (BB-64)

Illinois (BB-65) whose construction was cancelled with the end of World War II

she was scrapped on the shipway [1958],

Kentucky (BB-66) was never completed

more modern and more powerful cruisers and destroyers of today's Navy
also led to their final decommissioning as well

WASHINGTON AMENDS ITS LOYALTY OATH REQUIREMENTS

Loyalty oaths were common throughout the nation during the Cold War era
between (1947) and (1956), forty-two states and more than 2,000 local jurisdictions adopted laws
requiring such oaths from public employees
in (1951) the Washington Legislature imposed a loyalty oath requirement for all state employees
this statute was amended to require employees to swear
that **"I am not a subversive person."** --1955

according to the law, a **"subversive person"** was: **"any person who commits, attempts
to commit, or aids in the commission, or advocates, abets, advises or teaches by any means any
person to commit, attempt to commit, or aid in the commission of any act intended to overthrow,
destroy or alter, or to assist in the overthrow, destruction or alteration of, the constitutional form of
the government of the United States, or of the state of Washington, or any political subdivision of
either of them by revolution, force, or violence; or who with knowledge ... becomes or remains a
member of a subversive organization."**³⁷¹

Civil libertarians were opposed to the loyalty oath requirement, particularly on university campuses
where they believed that having to swear such an oath suppressed academic freedom
and led to conformity of thought

Soon after the 1955 "I am not a subversive person" amendment to the loyalty oath was enacted
Washington American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU) brought its first challenge
to the loyalty oath statute on behalf of two University of Washington professors,
Howard Nostrand (Romance Languages) and Max Savelle (American History)
ACLU obtained an injunction prohibiting enforcement of the loyalty oath
while the case was pending

(however, after seven years of complicated legal maneuvering in state and federal courts,
United States Supreme Court dismissed that case and dissolved the injunction [1962])

SAUL HAAS ACHIEVES SUCCESS WITH HIS RADIO STATION

KIRO's radio license in Seattle required the station to make public-service announcements
Saul Haas took that requirement seriously

KIRO developed a community series titled *Democracy is You* as a local public service
KIRO won the National Association of Broadcasters prestigious Peabody Award -- May 1955
which rewarded excellence in radio broadcasting
by recognizing quality and outstanding achievement
Peabody is the electronic media industry's most competitive honor

FRED HUTCHINSON RETURNS TO SEATTLE

After serving 2½ years as player-manager for the Detroit Tigers baseball team Hutch returned home
he joined with high school pal Dewey Soriano who was now the Rainiers' general manager

³⁷¹ Kit Oldham, HistoryLink.org, Essay 5200, February 14, 2003.

together the two Franklin High grads rebuilt the team
they led Seattle to a 95-77 record and yet another Pacific Coast League pennant -- 1955

BOEING DELIVERS ITS B-52 TO THE U.S. AIR FORCE

Boeing's B-52 Stratofortress was America's first long-range, swept-wing heavy bomber
it was built to replace the World War II era Boeing B-29
Boeing's B-52s long-range, subsonic (below the speed of sound), jet-powered strategic bomber
began its service to the U.S. Air Force with the Strategic Air Command [1955]
Stratofortress was a large aircraft: 159 feet long with a 185-foot wingspan
it was powered by eight Pratt & Whitney turbofan jet engines
that generated a cruising speed of 650 miles per hour
and attain an altitude of more than 50,000 feet
B-52s could carry thirty-five tons of bombs approximately 9,000 miles without refueling
they were primarily designed to carry nuclear weapons
before intercontinental ballistic missiles, B-52s flown by the U.S. Strategic Air Command
were the country's first line of defense against surprise attacks during the Cold War
When refueling in mid-air, the B-52 bomber was forced to lower its flaps and rear landing gear
to slow the aircraft enough to be able to receive fuel
Superior performance of the B-52 at high subsonic speeds and relatively low operating costs
kept the Stratofortress in service despite the development of later aircraft
(the B-52 marked its 50th anniversary of continuous service [2005])

CONSTRUCTION BEGINS ON THE FIRST LOWER SNAKE RIVER PROJECT

Ice Harbor Dam Project, part of the Columbia River Basin system of dams,
is located in Walla Walla and Franklin counties
eight miles northeast of the town of Burbank, Washington and twelve miles east of Pasco
its name comes from a tiny bay where boats once tied up to wait
for upstream ice-jams to break up
Construction began -- June 1955
main structure and three generators were completed (1961)
(with an additional three generators finished [1976])
Lake Sacajawea, named for the young woman who guided the Lewis and Clark Expedition West
formed behind the dam and stretches thirty-two miles upstream
to the base of the Lower Monumental Dam
Single-lift navigation lock is eighty-six feet wide and 675 feet long

HENRY J. KAISER DEVELOPS THE U.S. TERRITORY OF HAWAII

Kaiser sold his automobile industry and expanded into real estate in Hawaii --1955
he constructed one of the first luxury hotels in the islands: Kaiser Hawaiian Village Hotel
(now known as the Hilton Hawaiian Village)
he used advertising to attract thousands of tourists
(Henry Kaiser spent much of his later years in Honolulu
he developed an obsession with perfecting its urban landscape
Henry J. Kaiser died at the age of eighty-five in Honolulu, Hawaii [August 27, 1967])

CAMPAIGN OF CIVIL RESISTANCE TO SOUTHERN JIM CROW LAWS BEGINS

Invigorated by the victory of *Brown v. Board of Education* (Decided May 17, 1954)

but frustrated by the lack of any change

and faced with organized resistance in the South by proponents of racial segregation

private citizens increasingly rejected gradualist, legalistic approaches to desegregation

African Americans adopted a combined strategy of direct action with nonviolent resistance

(known as civil disobedience) which gave rise to the Civil Rights Movement (1955–1968)

acts of nonviolent protest and civil disobedience produced crisis situations

between activists and government authorities

BOEING INTRODUCES A NEW COMMERCIAL JET AIRPLANE

Boeing had been working on a prototype jet known as the Dash-80 which first flew (July 1954)

this would become the Boeing 707 passenger jet³⁷²

Test pilot Alvin M. “Tex” Johnston stunned the crowd at the Seafair Gold Cup hydroplane race

he flew the new airplane over the crowd watching the hydroplane race on Lake Washington

flying at more than 400 miles per hour just 400 feet above the water,

Johnston suddenly started to climb and the Dash-80’s swept-back wings

rotated over and under the plane as the 128-foot-long, 160,000-pound aircraft rolled

even flying upside down for a short time

then Johnson did it again

thus ushering of the Boeing Company into the age of modern commercial jets

Boeing President William Allen was escorting potential customers at the hydroplane race

they were seeing the jet for the first time

after the stunt the shocked Allen asked a guest with a heart problem if he could borrow his pills

but the potential jet buyers were duly impressed with what the airplane could do

STATE LEGISLATURE GRANTS PUDs THE AUTHORITY TO SELL BONDS

(Legislators had enacted a law allowing Public Utility Districts (PUDs)

to form joint operating agencies [1953])

Washington’s legislature now amended the law to allow groups of two or more cities or PUDs

to form joint operating agencies with the authority to sell bonds to finance their projects -- 1955

CONSTRUCTION ON CHIEF JOSEPH DAM IS COMPLETED

U.S. Army Corps of Engineers completed construction on Chief Joseph Dam -- August 28, 1955

the dam spanned the 1.5 mile wide Columbia River at Bridgeport Washington

on the upper Columbia River about eighty miles upstream from Wenatchee, Washington

Chief Joseph Dam was named in honor of the Nez Perce chief

who spent his last years in exile on the Colville Indian Reservation

Because it is upriver from Grand Coulee Dam which has no fish ladder

Chief Joseph Dam also has no fish passage thus blocking access to about 670 miles

of the Columbia River (including the Canadian portion)

³⁷² Patrick McRoberts, HistoryLink.org, Essay 390, November 25, 1998.

and all the associated tributaries where salmon historically spawned
Reservoir behind the dam ran up the Columbia River fifty-one miles
Bridgeport State Park, on the lake, is adjacent to Chief Joseph Dam
At the request of the U.S. Bureau of Reclamation, outlets on either side of the dam
were provided to provide for local irrigation needs
(Installation of the first sixteen generators was not completed until [1958]
eleven additional turbines were installed between [1973] and [1979]
height of the dam and lake were raised ten feet
making Chief Joseph Dam's 2,620,134 kilowatts capacity second only to Grand Coulee Dam
electricity is marketed by the Bonneville Power Administration)

TWO PUYALLUP INDIANS ARE CONVICTED OF ILLEGAL FISHING

Robert Satiacum and James Young of the Puyallup tribe were convicted
in Pierce County Justice Court of violating of state fishing regulations
Bob Satiacum and Jim Young appealed to Pierce County Superior Court -- October 20, 1955
their convictions were thrown out because the state had not presented evidence
that the regulations being enforced were necessary for the conservation of the fish run
this led to years of legal disputes over fishing rights, as well as to "fish-ins" to protest state laws
State of Washington appealed the Superior Court ruling to the Washington State Supreme Court

CHARTER AIRLINER CRASHES IN SEATTLE³⁷³

Seventy-four servicemen who had just arrived in Seattle from Korea -- November 17, 1955
took off from Boeing Field in Seattle aboard a chartered Douglas DC-4
operated by Peninsula Air Transport -- it was bound for Billings, Chicago, and Newark
After leaving Boeing Field -- just after midnight
one of the four engines appeared to falter as the airplane lost altitude
charter plane hit a tree and a power pole before coming to rest in the Riverton neighborhood
south and west of Boeing Field
Twenty-seven people were killed in the crash -- forty-seven passengers survived
two homes were badly damaged but no one on the ground was injured
Peninsula Air Transport had had its license to operate suspended for a time (the previous summer)
at the time of the crash it was the subject of hearings by the Civil Aeronautics Board
for overloading its airplanes and overworking its pilots

ROSA PARKS QUIETLY PROTESTS ALABAMA'S JIM CROW LAWS

Rosa Parks, secretary of the Montgomery NAACP chapter, refused to give up her seat
on a Montgomery, Alabama public bus to make room for a white passenger
she was arrested, tried, and convicted for disorderly conduct and violating a local ordinance
After word of the incident spread in the Montgomery black community,
fifty African American leaders
led by a young Baptist minister named Martin Luther King, Jr.
formed the African American Montgomery Improvement Association

³⁷³ Dave Wilma, HistoryLink.org, Essay 2853, November 21, 2000.

they organized the Montgomery Bus Boycott
and demanded more humane treatment of passengers from the bus system
Lack of success resulted in the African American Montgomery Improvement Association
boycotting the bus system for 381 days -- bus revenues dipped by 80%
until a federal court ordered Montgomery's buses desegregated (November 1956)
This protest made twenty-six-year-old Rev. Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr. a national figure
his eloquent appeals to Christian brotherhood and American idealism
created a positive impression on people both inside and outside the South

AFL AND CIO MERGE INTO A SINGLE LABOR UNION

American Federation of Labor (AFL) and the Congress of Industrial Organizations (CIO)
had represented most of the organized labor members in the United States
both organizations worked to enhance their ties with political leaders
and to build a national membership base
talks had been attempted for more than twenty years to combine their efforts
leadership of both the AFL and CIO realized that a united front was necessary
to achieve a stronger future for organized labor
former AFL and CIO leaders had retired from office or had passed away
George Meany was elected president of the American Federation of Labor (1952)
Walter Ruther was elected president of the Congress of Industrial Organizations (1952)
after many long discussions and abundant assurances on both sides
that the autonomy of individual unions would be respected
an accord was reached -- they would merge into a single labor organization
jurisdictional disputes were at an end
New York City was the location of a convention of both the AFL and CIO -- December 5, 1955
delegates represented more than sixteen million union members
CIO President Walter Ruther nominated George Meany for the AFL-CIO presidency
Ruther took a seat on the AFL-CIO Executive Council

SCHOOL SOCIAL WORKER MARGARET JEAN SCHUDDAKOPF APPEALS HER SUSPENSION

Jean Schuddakopf appealed her suspension by the Pierce County school superintendent³⁷⁴
to Superintendent of Public Instruction (SPI) Pearl Wanamaker
who took no action until -- December 22, 1955?
which was after the expiration of the 1954-1955 school year that ended in (May)
SPI Wannamaker held that the suspension was improper
she reversed the action of the county superintendent
In the super-heated atmosphere of the Senator Joseph McCarthy's
U.S. Senate Permanent Subcommittee on Investigations (PSI) Hearings
this decision made banner headlines and editorial page comments across the nation
Pearl Wanamaker, her office and family were flooded with abusive mail and telephone calls

STATE SUPERINTENDENT OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION IS UNDER ATTACK

³⁷⁴ Michael Hood, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9171, September 26, 2009.

Superintendent of Public Instruction Pearl Wanamaker was a fiercely outspoken advocate of Federal Aid to education which was a hot topic for discussion among politicians and others³⁷⁵ Pearl led the fight to place a federal aid to education plank in the final report of the White House Conference on Education -- January 1956

she insisted such the aid must be provided without government control over curriculum Wanamaker's activism at the White House Conference got a great deal of media attention Fulton Lewis, Jr. a national right-wing radio commentator and supporter of anti-Communist U.S. Senator Joseph McCarthy (D-Wisconsin), criticized the very high-profile role Wanamaker placed at the conference he attacked how she conducted herself as Washington's Superintendent of Public Instruction

In a broadcast over the Mutual Broadcasting Network -- January 6, 1956

Fulton Lewis, Jr. confused Pearl Wanamaker with Margaret Jean Schuddakopf he claimed Pearl's brother had fled behind the Iron Curtain and renounced his citizenship when he was apprised of his error, Lewis expressed his horror he apologized on air and in a telegram -- but Wanamaker was not appeased Pearl Wannamaker filed suits in both state and federal courts throughout the country one Washington D.C., jury gave her \$145,000 -- Lewis countersued (this was to drag on for years in courts around the country and never ceased to get media attention)

Always controversial, Pearl Wanamaker was denounced from pulpits for insisting that state and federal constitutions forbade parochial school students from using public-school buses courts backed her view, but Seattle Catholics and Lynden's Dutch Reformed church members bitterly blamed her for failing to bus their students to and from school

JOHN GOLDMARK -- CATTLE RANCHER WITH A DEGREE FROM HARVARD LAW SCHOOL

(John Goldmark was born to a prominent family of Austrian-Jewish descent [October 7, 1917]³⁷⁶ his mother, Ruth Ingersoll Goldmark, died just after she gave birth to her only child young John attended various Quaker boarding schools before graduating from Haverford College, near Philadelphia, Pennsylvania he enrolled in the Harvard Law School where he served on the *Law Review* and graduated with honors)

(John went to work in Washington, D.C. for the Office of Price Administration [1942] there he met Irma "Sally" Ringe

she had attended medical school for a year before she had to drop out and find work Sally had joined the Communist Party in the depths of the Great Depression [1935] she paid her dues and attended meetings for six years -- until she met John Hitler's secret alliance with Stalin [May 3, 1939]

changed the minds of millions of Communists in both the United States and Europe) (After they were married [1942], John expressed his negative feelings toward the Communist Party Sally took him aside and told him that she was a member

³⁷⁵ Michael Hood, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9171, September 26, 2009.

³⁷⁶ Jim Kershner, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9858, July 22, 2011.

they went ahead with their plans to marry anyway
like these millions of others, Sally lost interest in the Communist Party and dropped out
she later testified that she quit the Party [1943])
(John went into officer's training and was commissioned as a Navy ensign [December 1942]
he returned to Washington, D.C. where he received bomb-disposal training
their child, Charles, was born [January 1944]
shortly afterward, John was sent to the South Pacific where he served in New Guinea,
Australia, and the Philippines disarming bombs while under fire)
(John Goldmark was discharged from the U.S. Navy at the end of the war
he dreamed of starting a new life farming in the Pacific Northwest
he and Sally loaded little Charles into their car and drove west
he took work as an orchardist in White Salmon, Washington
their second son, Peter, was born [August 1946])
(John Goldmark began searching for land he could call his own
he found it in a remote region of Okanogan County
he bought a rocky, partly timbered ranch [1947] and began his new life as a cattle rancher
twenty-five miles up a dirt road from the town of Okanogan, Washington
John's Navy officer's sword held a place of honor over the fireplace)
(John Goldmark threw himself into cattle ranching and into public life in Okanogan County
he became involved in the Washington State Grange, the Wheat Grower's Association
and the Rural Electrification Board
he purchased an airplane and earned a pilot's license for his periodic trips to Seattle [1949]
he started a chapter of the Young Democrats
and was elected the president of the state organization [1951]
Goldmark maintained that ranchers and poor farmers of the Columbia River area
had a right to affordable electricity from hydroelectric generators)

SALLY GOLDMARK IS CALLED TO TESTIFY ABOUT HER COMMUNIST PAST

United States House Un-American Activities Committee subpoenaed Sally Goldmark³⁷⁷
to testify before a committee hearing in Seattle --1956
wife of the state Democratic Party liberal leader John Goldmark
was questioned in "executive session"
afterward, she believed that everyone was satisfied and that the subject was closed

POTENTIAL SELLING OF FEDERAL POWER SOURCES IS CONSIDERED BY CONGRESS

Advocates of public power companies and utilities had reason to fear
that the Tennessee Valley Authority (TVA), the leading federal public power installation,
would be sold to private interests to be operated by for profit companies
This concern led to an effort to form a publicly operated "joint operating agency" in the Northwest
to replace the Bonneville Power Authority (BPA) if it were privatized -- 1956
Private power companies across the nation began an intense lobby campaign in Congress
to privatize public power

³⁷⁷ Jim Kershner, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9858, July 22, 2011.

WASHINGTON TRI-CITIES REGION SUFFERS AN ECONOMIC SLUMP

After the end of World War II and the demand for nuclear energy diminished

Tri-cities of Richland, Pasco and Kennewick had experienced the loss of jobs

Some believed what was needed was a federal building to make the Tri-cities area appear permanent

U.S. Senator Warren Magnuson was contacted about the scheme

he noted: **“It takes fifteen years to get a federal building authorized and appropriated.”**³⁷⁸

supporters of the plan explained that Tri-cities might not last that long

Maggy went to work making political contacts to push the project ahead

something happened behind Maggy’s closed senate office door

two weeks later the senator said, **“Hanford is at the top of the list for a federal building.**

Missoula doesn’t want one.”³⁷⁹

(this new federal building was dedicated in [1964])

(This boost from Senator Magnuson paid off

Hanford Atomic Works was at its peak production from 1956 [to 1965]

over the entire forty years of operation, the site produced about fifty-seven tons of plutonium as it supplied the majority of the 60,000 weapons in the U.S. nuclear arsenal)

FRED HUTCHINSON MAKES A NAME FOR HIMSELF AS A BASEBALL MANAGER

After winning the (1955) Pacific Coast League pennant as manager of the Seattle Rainiers

Fred Hutchinson took a job managing the St. Louis Cardinal -- 1956

he led them from the cellar to a third place finish

Hutch’s popularity in St. Louis resulted in a new nickname “The Big Bear”

given to him by Cardinal broadcaster Joe Garagiola

Hutchinson’s unsmiling expression also led Garagiola to joke that Hutchinson

was “really happy inside, only his face didn’t know it.”

(however, a disappointing [1958] season saw him replaced as manager)

BOEING 377 STATATOCRUISER CHASHED INTO PUGET SOUND

Northwest Orient Airlines plane carrying thirty-two passengers and six crew members to New York³⁸⁰ experienced severe buffeting by the wind and reduced power -- April 2, 1956

Unable to reach McChord Air Force Base, the plane landed in the water just off Vashon Island where the tail broke off and aircraft sank after fifteen minutes afloat

An Air Force rescue plane on a training mission responded and saved eleven people

two boys in a rowboat from nearby Maury Island also rescued survivors

but five people died in the disaster

Cause of the accident was traced to an improper setting of the cowl flaps by the flight engineer

U.S. SUPREME COURT RULES ON THE TACTICS OF McCARTHYISM

³⁷⁸ Shelby Scates, *Warren G. Magnuson and the Shaping of Twentieth-Century America*. P. 200.

³⁷⁹ Shelby Scates, *Warren G. Magnuson and the Shaping of Twentieth-Century America*. P. 200.

³⁸⁰ David Wilma, HistoryLink.org, Essay 3698, February 20, 2002.

Professor Harry Slochower taught at Brooklyn College before he was fired by New York City for invoking the Fifth Amendment

when McCarthy's U.S. Senate Permanent Subcommittee on Investigations Committee (PSI) questioned him about his past membership in the Communist Party

In *Slochower v. Board of Education*, the United States Supreme Court prohibited such actions in its ruling it stated: **"...we must condemn the practice of imputing a sinister meaning to the exercise of a person's constitutional right under the Fifth Amendment.... The privilege against self-incrimination would be reduced to a hollow mockery if its exercise could be taken as equivalent either to a confession of guilt or a conclusive presumption of perjury."** -- April 9, 1956

(Other Supreme Court decisions, *Yates v. United States* [1957] and *Watkins v. United States* [1957] curtailed the power of congressional committees such as:

- the House Un-American Activities Committee;
 - the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee (SISS) or McCarran Committee;
 - and Senator McCarthy's Senate Permanent Subcommittee on Investigations
- in *Kent v. Dulles* the U.S. Supreme Court halted the State Department from using the authority of its own regulations to refuse or revoke passports based on an applicant's Communist beliefs or associations [1958])

McCARTHYISM IS NOT DEAD IN AMERICA

McCarthyism might seem to be of interest only as a historical subject but the political divisions it created in the United States continue to make themselves known portions of the massive security apparatus established during the McCarthy era still exist loyalty oaths are still required by the California Constitution for all officials and employees of the government of California this is very problematic for Quakers and Jehovah's Witnesses whose beliefs preclude them from pledging absolute loyalty to the state at the federal level, a few portions of the McCarran Internal Security Act are still in effect some equate the Patriot Act (2001) with the Alien Registration Act or Smith Act (1940)

TEAMSTERS UNION IS EJECTED FROM THE AFL-CIO

International Brotherhood of Teamsters President Dave Beck's continued membership raids and an ever-worsening corruption scandal led the American Federation of Labor-Congress of Industrial Organizations (AFL-CIO) to eject the Teamsters AFL-CIO President George Meany was worried that corruption scandals which plagued the Teamsters and a number of other unions at the time might lead to harsh regulation of unions in general or even the withdrawal of federal labor law protection President George Meany began an anti-corruption drive in the AFL-CIO -- April 1956 new rules were enacted by the labor federation's executive council that provided for the removal of vice presidents engaged in corruption as well as the ejection of unions considered corrupt

U.S. AIR FORCE BEGINS TO PHASE OUT BOEING KC-97 STRATOTANKERS

Strategic Air Command (SAC) began phasing out the KC-97 in favor of the KC-135 – 1956
fewer and fewer KC-97s continued to operate in the Air Force Reserve
and the Air National Guard

KC-97 was finally retired completely (1978)

Boeing KC-135 Stratotanker provided aerial refueling services to military aircraft (1957)
its design was based on the Boeing 707 -- it was the Air Force's first jet-powered refueling tanker
Boeing's Stratotanker was initially assigned to refuel strategic bombers in midair
(but was used extensively in the Vietnam War and Operation Desert Storm
to extend the range of US F-104 and F-4 fighters and B-52 bombers
as far-flung bombing targets were brought within reach
and fighters could spend hours rather than minutes at the front

Strategic Air Command was deactivated [1992])

Boeing KC-135 s one of only six military fixed-wing aircraft
to attain over fifty years of continuous service

REPUBLICANS SEEK AN END TO THE FRANKLIN ROOSEVELT'S NEW DEAL

Republicans demand for change focused on the "morally bankrupt" nature of the Democratic Party
nowhere was this better defined than in the campaign for the U.S. Senate seat
of Washington's Warren G. Magnuson

Republican Governor Arthur Langlie set out to destroy the senator
in a political pamphlet titled: *The Myth That Is Magnuson*³⁸¹

"Once upon a time there was a senator who loved the purr of a Cadillac, the genial clink of ice-cubes late at night, the beguiling flutter of a petticoat. Sometimes, however, these 'hobbies' were so pressing that it was hard to attend to the affairs of state in Washington, D.C. [Magnuson's career was characterized as] ...absolutely Hollywoodian, with guys, dolls and gangsters and an unsuccessful marriage and all the other elements of a cheap film production."

Senator Magnuson countered with a partial list of his accomplishments:

- he had cosponsored and pushed bills to give statehood to Alaska and Hawaii;
- he proposed constitutional amendments to give equal rights to women;
- he proposed bills to create a Civil Rights Commission and to outlaw lynchings;
- he proposed bills to construct McNary, The Dalles and Chief Joseph dams on the Columbia River;
- he led the fights for Hungry Horse, The Dalles, Ice Harbor and Detroit dams on the Snake, Pend Oreille, Clark Fork and Flathead rivers;
- he pushed through bills to give federal aid to education, to improve Social Security, to establish National Institutes of Health, to research cancer, heart disease and communicable diseases;
- he cosponsored the Fisheries Act and created the U.S. Fisheries Commission

PEARL WANAMAKER'S CAMPAIGN FOR REELECTION IS VERY DIFFICULT

Pearl Wanamaker was seeking her fifth term as Washington's Superintendent of Public Instruction³⁸²

³⁸¹ Shelby Scates, *Warren G. Magnuson*. P. 168.

³⁸² Michael Hood, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9171, September 26, 2009.

Fulton Lewis, Jr.'s broadcast and the rehashing of the Jean Schuddakopf affair
put a sensational edge on what was becoming a perfect storm
for Wanamaker's critics, political enemies and voters with change on their minds
Spokane State Senator Lloyd J. Andrews, a fruit rancher with one year as a teacher for experience
conducted an effective election campaign focusing on change
Wanamaker ran her customary campaign flying high above her opponent
she rarely even acknowledged his existence
Republican Andrews said the Superintendent of Public Instruction's office
needed to be run on sound business principles and fiscal accountability
he campaigned pointing to the anti-Communist winds buffeting Wanamaker
he called for a return to teaching history and civics in "the American Way"
he put flags and patriotic symbols in his ads for election for State Superintendent of Schools
Andrews charged that Wanamaker was out of the state too much
he said he could deliver more for less of the taxpayers' money
Pearl Wanamaker had been accused of running a political "machine" and being a "dictator"
since her first Superintendent of Public Instruction election (1940)
reports of her sharp tongue and "strong-arm tactics" were repeated

NATIONAL INTERSTATE AND DEFENSE HIGHWAYS ACT IS SIGNED INTO LAW

Washington State Legislature had adopted a plan for a Tacoma-Seattle-Everett "toll superhighway"
other projects included a second Lake Washington floating bridge, a bridge across Puget Sound,
expansion of Highway 99 to four lanes, widening of the Snoqualmie Pass Highway,
and access roads for the Columbia Basin region of Eastern Washington
state highway department announced plans for the Seattle freeway
which involved cutting a wide swath through the middle of the city including downtown
Washington State's Supreme Court declared the toll road idea unconstitutional --1956
however, this problem was resolved that same year
by massive funding from the federal Defense Highways Act
President Dwight Eisenhower signed the act creating the national interstate highway system
which provided for the federal government to provide ninety percent of the funding
for a nationwide network of limited-access roads -- June 29, 1956
funds became available for construction of the Seattle Freeway -- the future Interstate 5
Construction consumed 6,600 parcels of land -- 4,500 of them in Seattle
most property owners cooperated in the condemnation proceedings
However, some concerned residents began to speak up against the cost of the project
including former mayor and city engineer George F. Cotterill
and the Chamber of Commerce tollway committee
however, public pressure for better highways overcame the opponents

SERVICEMEN'S READJUSTMENT ACT (G.I. BILL 1944) COMES TO AN END

Funding for the G.I. Bill, as it was commonly referred to came to an end -- July 25, 1956
educational opportunity program had cost the federal government \$14.5 billion
but U.S. Treasury, it was estimated, receives two to eight times as much in income tax
as it paid out in education benefits

G.I. Bill low-cost loans for veterans to purchase homes resulted in a housing boom
By the time the original G.I. Bill serving World War II veterans ended--July 1956
7.8 million Veterans had participated in an education or training program
2.4 million Veterans had home loans backed by the Veterans' Administration

CHANGE COMES TO THE CASCADE RAILROAD TUNNEL AND SKYKOMISH

After the installation of a ventilation system in the Cascade Tunnel -- July 31, 1956
diesel engines could be used through the tunnel instead of electric engines
This was the beginning of the end of the glory days of railroading in Skykomish, Washington
at one time eight passenger and mail trains a day stopped in Skykomish
some of the finest trains in America: the *Great Northern Flyer*, the *Oriental Limited*,
The Cascadian, the *Western Star* and the *Empire Builder*
a local train affectionately known as the *Dinky* that traveled to Seattle in the morning
and returned to Skykomish in the evening
(business district was nearly destroyed by a fire [December 1970]
all passenger service to Skykomish ended [May 1971])

TEAMSTER INTERNATIONAL PRESIDENT DAVE BECK COMES UNDER INTERNAL ATTACK

Teamster Executive Council member Jimmy Hoffa perceived Dave Beck to be weak
within the Teamsters Union a major battle broke out over whether to charter new locals
media attention led to inquiries by the U.S. Department of Justice

TELEVISION BECOMES THE DOMINANT MASS MEDIA

Advances in television productions and products
changed how Americans and the world communicated
more and more families brought culture, sports, news, theater, education and entertainment
into their homes -- endless hours were filled, especially by children, watching television
what was portrayed on television became accepted as normal
family, school, neighborhoods, the nation and the world were only partly based in reality
People began to accept what they heard and saw on television
local, state and world news coverage and programs such as *See it Now* and *You Are There*
made viewers eye witnesses to events
In addition to fact-based television, entertainment programs were very popular
Disneyland and *The Ed Sullivan Show* were featured on Sunday evenings
situation comedy (sit-coms) portrayed idealized families who were watched and copied
I Love Lucy, *The Honeymooners*, *Father Knows Best*, *The Adventures of Ozzie and Harriet*
daytime programming featured "soap opera" shows which ran for decades on television
some continued their storyline from earlier radio shows:
The Brighter Day, *The Romance of Helen Trent*, *Guiding Light*, *Ma Perkins*
others were original to television:
As the World Turns, *The Edge of Night*, *Love of Life*, *Search for Tomorrow*

WILLIAM E. BOEING PASSES AWAY

After suffering from a long period of failing health

Bill Boeing was cruising Puget Sound on his yacht *Tacomite*
just three days before his 75th birthday he died of a heart attack -- September 28, 1956
Boeing's son, William Boeing, Jr., told the *Seattle Post-Intelligencer* his father
had **“pursued his curiosity, studied things carefully, and never dismissed the novel”**

CONSTRUCTION BEGINS ON ROCKY REACH DAM AND POWER PLANT

Chelan County Public Utility District (PUD) built Rocky Reach Dam on the Columbia River
this 3,800-foot long with an average height of 162 feet cost of \$275,000,000
Located seven miles upriver from Wenatchee to provide power production and flood control
reservoir impounded by the dam is known as Lake Entiat
This project was financed through the sale of revenue bonds
by pledging future revenues generated by the project to repay debt -- no tax money was used
included were the relocation of a rail line, highways, land acquisition,
relocation of the Town of Entiat, Washington and financing
one special feature is a unique fish ladder and counting device that photographs as it counts
each fish that passes the six-foot high window in the viewing room
forty-two mile long reservoir, the town nearby, and the river all share the name of Entiat
an Indian word for “rapid water”

Construction of the dam and powerhouse with seven generating units began -- October 2, 1956
generating capacity of first phase would be 1,215,000 kilowatts
first task was to install cofferdams to seal off from the river flow during low water
in the area designated for the spillway
first phase of the \$273.1 million project was financed with a \$23.1 million bond issue
(completed [November 1, 1961])
this project provides energy for more than seven million people throughout the Pacific Northwest
(Second phase of the Rocky Reach Dam project adding four more generating units began [1969]
and increased the number of electrical generators from four to ten)

JIMMY HOFFA CHALLENGES DAVE BECK FOR CONTROL OF THE TEAMSTERS UNION

Hoffa began challenging Beck on various union decisions and policies -- 1956
hoping to unseat him as General President in the regularly scheduled (1957) union elections
believing he needed additional votes to unseat Beck mobster Jimmy Hoffa
met with fellow gangster Johnny Dio in New York City -- October 1956
they conspired to create as many as fifteen “paper locals” to boost Hoffa’s delegate totals
when these paper locals applied for charters from the international union,
Hoffa’s political foes were outraged by the fraudulent plan
Hoffa’s attempt to challenge Beck caused a major national scandal

REPUBLICANS SWEEP DEMOCRATS OUT OF OFFICE

Incumbent President Dwight D. “Ike” Eisenhower ran at the head of the Republican ticket
on the National Republican Party campaign line: “liberty against socialism”
in a rematch with Democratic challenger Adlai Stevenson
“I Like Ike” campaign buttons were seen everywhere
“Ike” had presided over a nation at peace with the world for four years

nuclear arms and weapons buildup against Moscow and Beijing were good for business
Eisenhower presided over a massive buildup of American NATO forces
and reinstalling the West German army to avoid a Communist military invasion of Europe
Eisenhower overwhelmingly defeated Stevenson gaining 57.37% of the popular vote
and 86.1% of the electoral votes -- November 6, 1956
U.S. Senator Warren G. Magnuson, in a bitter campaign, crushed Governor Arthur Langlie
Langlie received a majority vote in only one county: San Juan
Democrat Albert D. Rosellini, was elected to the governorship vacated by Arthur Langlie
(Rosellini served two terms [1957-1965])
Former Lieutenant-Governor Vic Meyers later ran successfully for Washington Secretary of State
(he served two terms in that office)
Washington's Congressional Delegation, all Republicans but one, were reelected
Democrat Donald Magnuson, Washington's At-large Congressman, retained his seat
Long-term Superintendent of Public Instruction Pearl Wanamaker was defeated
attacks by right-wing radio, newspapers, parochial and private schools
all frustrated by her policy of not funding school transportation for their students,
fell on fertile ground
bitter campaign between Wanamaker and Lloyd Andrews for Superintendent of Public Instruction
was never close -- at age 57, Pearl Wanamaker lost her race for a fifth term
by 164,845 votes -- a substantial margin
Washington's legislature ran counter to the national trend
in the State Senate, Democrats gained nine seats to hold a thirty-one to fifteen majority
House of Representatives saw the Democrats add six seats to their majority
holding a fifty-six to forty-three seat edge

PEARL WANAMAKER'S CAREER AS AN EDUCATIONAL REFORMER ENDS³⁸³

Washington's Superintendent of Public Instruction Pearl Wanamaker's term in office (1941-1957)
was marked with progressive programs, modern reforms and a great deal of controversy
She began as a public school teacher in a one-room school house
then turned to public service by winning the office of Island County school superintendent
Wanamaker ran for and won three (non-consecutive) terms in the State House of Representatives
she was appointed to and then was re-elected to the State Senate
She became the most powerful Superintendent of Public Instruction in the state's history
her years in the non-partisan office addressed World War II educational and vocational needs
and addressed the demands for a swelling World War II **"baby boom"**
she managed the consolidation of the rural public school system
Pearl Wanamaker led the state into the modern educational era
state support for education in her tenure increased from eleven percent of the state's budget
to more than fifty percent;
Washington's Superintendent of Public Instruction Pearl Wanamaker's term in office
was marked with progressive programs, modern reforms and a great deal of controversy
she is credited with creating such progressive innovations as school nursing programs,

³⁸³ Michael Hood, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9171, September 26, 2009.

junior high schools, community colleges, vocational schools
and programs for challenged and exceptional children;
she served as president of the National Education Association (NEA)
and fought for federal aid to education;
(Pearl Wanamaker died at the age of eighty-five [1984])

JOHN GOLDMARK IS ELECTED TO THE STATE LEGISLATURE

John ran as a Democrat for State House of Representatives seat in Okanogan County³⁸⁴ -- 1956
affordable rural electricity became his campaign theme
Although a Democrat in a heavily Republican region,
he was elected by a three-to-two margin
much to the surprise of the county's dominant Republican establishment

WASHINGTON'S VOTERS DECIDE THE FATE OF TWO INITIATIVES

Boeing introduced Initiative 198 -- a "right-to-work" proposal
in an effort to outlaw union shop agreements -- 1956
which required all employees hold membership in a union to represent them in bargaining
Tacoma's Industrial Conference Board blanketed the area with campaign literature
in support of the initiative:
petitions addressed "**occupant**" were mailed for signing with return postage envelope
unionists mailed back packages of junk, wooden boxes, and scrap iron
all at Industrial Conference Board expense
Boeing's Right-To-Work Initiative was overwhelmingly defeated 68.14% to 31.86%

WASHINGTON SCIENTIST RECEIVES THE NOBEL PEACE PRIZE FOR PHYSICS

Dr. Walter Brattain, raised in Tonasket, Washington, shared the Nobel Prize for Physics³⁸⁵
with two other scientists working at the Bell Telephone Laboratories in Murray Hill, New Jersey
for their invention of the transistor which revolutionized electronics
by replacing the vacuum tube with a smaller, cheaper and more reliable means
of amplifying electric signals -- December 10, 1956

(Walter Houser Brattain was born in China [1902]
his father was a teacher in a Chinese boys' school
his family moved to a farm near Tonasket [1913] before his father bought the Tonasket Flour Mill
because Tonasket High School was not accredited,
Walter attended his senior year on Bainbridge Island
he attended Whitman College in Walla Walla and graduated [1924]
before earning a master's degree from the University of Oregon
he earned a doctorate from the University of Minnesota
Brattain began working with semiconductors at the Bell Laboratories [1939]
with two other scientists, he discovered the transistor effect
they demonstrated the first transistor [December 23, 1947]

³⁸⁴ Jim Kershner, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9858, July 22, 2011.

³⁸⁵ David Wilma, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7613, January 18, 2006,

transistors were the foundation of the Japanese *Regency* pocket radio
which sold for \$49.95 and was immensely popular
Dr. Walter Brattain retired to Seattle and died there [1987])

JOHN GOLDMARK SERVES IN THE STATE LEGISLATURE

John Goldmark served three terms in the state House of Representatives from 1957 to (1962)
he made a splash as the freshman who flew to Olympia -- in his own airplane
He immersed himself in budget and taxation issues
he helped lead the fight for public power against the interests of private electric companies

LEGISLATURE CREATES WASHINGTON PUBLIC POWER SUPPLY SYSTEM (WPPSS)

Washington Public Utility Districts (PUDs) were authorized by the Washington State Legislature
to form Joint Operating Agencies that paved the way
for Washington Public Power Supply System (WPPSS) (pronounced Whoops)
WPPSS was organized as a municipal corporation and had the same status as a city or a county
it was therefore entitled to preference under federal power law
and was also entitled to have income from its bonds exempt from federal income taxation
Seattle City Light, the largest public utility in the state, signed on with sixteen other utilities
to insure the availability of electric power in the future
WPPSS formed to build larger generating plants to produce more electric power -- January 31, 1957
this system was run by directors who were commissioners from the member utilities
(Public utility districts' membership has expanded and contracted over the years)

WASHINGTON LEGISLATORS CHANGE STATE FISHING LAWS

Washington State Legislature adopted laws that extended its power over reservation lands -- 1957
although fishing rights were specifically exempted
state officials frequently stressed the equality of Native Americans and other citizens
(to the detriment of Native Americans)
they also emphasized that restrictions on Indian fishermen
were part of the state's progressive policies of conservation

AFL-CIO IMPOSES NEW RULES ON UNION LEADERS

AFL-CIO proposed a new rule which would bar labor union officers of the federation
from continuing to hold office if they exercised their Fifth Amendment rights
in a corruption investigation -- January 1957
Teamster President Dave Beck opposed the new rule -- January 31, 1957
but the Ethical Practices Committee of AFL-CIO instituted the rule over his objections
Beck retaliated against the AFL-CIO by promising more membership raids on their affiliated unions
if the Teamsters were ousted
Beck's opposition to the AFL-CIO policy prompted a successful move
by AFL-CIO President George Meany to remove Dave Beck from AFL-CIO Executive Council
on grounds of corruption

U.S. SENATE FORMS A COMMITTEE TO INVESTIGATE LABOR UNION CORRUPTION

Growing strength of the labor movement increasingly concerned the federal government
AFL-CIO (American Federation of Labor and Congress of Industrial Organizations)
and the United Brotherhood of Teamsters all became increasingly powerful
Select Committee on Improper Activities in Labor and Management was formed by the U.S. Senate
U.S. Senator McClellan's Permanent Subcommittee on Investigations
joined forces with members of the U.S. Senate Committee on Labor and Public Welfare
to investigate labor racketeering
Select Committee on Improper Activities in Labor and Management
was chaired by U.S. Senator John L. McClellan (D-Arkansas)
it became popularly known as the "McClellan Committee"
committee members included U.S. Senators John F. Kennedy and Barry Goldwater
Goal of the McClellan Committee was to investigate allegations of corruption and abuse of power
in the country's labor unions -- especially in the International Brotherhood of Teamsters
which was one of America's largest and strongest unions
Select Committee on Improper Activities in Labor and Management
was given broad subpoena and investigative powers
Senator McClellan hired as the subcommittee's chief counsel and investigator
attorney, Robert F. "Bobby" Kennedy -- U.S. Senator John Kennedy's younger brother

McCLELLAN COMMITTEE FOCUSES ON THE BROTHERHOOD OF TEAMSTERS

Select Committee on Improper Activities in Labor and Management
opened U.S. Senate hearings -- February 26, 1957
Chairman John L. McClellan focused attention on the Teamsters Union with an investigation
into union corruption, criminal infiltration and illegal activities
Select Committee on Improper Activities in Labor and Management Chief Council,
Robert "Bobby" Kennedy, began looking into corruption in the Teamster's union -- 1957
investigators focused on Teamster President Dave Beck
and Teamster Executive Council member Jimmy Hoffa
it was claimed loans to Teamster President Beck and other union officials
(and their businesses) cost the union more than \$700,000
both Dave Beck and Jimmy Hoffa were subpoenaed to testify before the investigative committee
Dave Beck fled the country to avoid the committee's subpoenas
Televised hearings were watched by 1.2 million American households
as the committee detailed the Teamsters' misuse of union funds
and exposed union ties to labor racketeers and organized crime
this exposure elevated to national prominence
U.S. Senators John F. Kennedy (D-Massachusetts) and Barry Goldwater (R-Arizona)
Bobby Kennedy was actually surprised that he found what he termed "corruption" by Dave Beck
part of the controversy concerned Beck's Seattle home on Lake Shore Drive in Sheridan Park
Teamster tradition allowed the national labor union president to work out of his home city
Beck had owned the house long before he was elected general president of the Teamsters
Teamsters bought Beck's home from him and allowed Beck to live in it rent-free

CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENT XXII LIMITS THE TERM OF OFFICE FOR THE PRESIDENT

Amendment XXII to the Federal Constitution was passed by Congress
and approved by the required three-quarters of the states -- February 27, 1951
Section 1 demands no president can serve more than two full terms in office
(a vice president who serves less than two years of his predecessor's term
is allowed another two terms of his own)

DAVE BECK TESTIFIES BEFORE THE McCLELLAN COMMITTEE

Dave Beck returned from his self-imposed exile to testify before the committee -- March 6, 1957
when he appeared before the Select Committee on Improper Activities in Labor and Management
Dave Beck was harshly interrogated by committee counsel Robert F. Kennedy
regarding \$322,000 missing from the union treasury
initially Beck refused to address the allegations
he invoked his Fifth Amendment right against self-incrimination 117 times
but then he broke his silence and denounced the committee's inquiry
McClellan Committee next turned its focus to Jimmy Hoffa and other Teamsters officials
testimony and evidence was presented that alleged widespread corruption
in Hoffa-controlled Teamster locals
evidence was unearthed of a mob-sponsored plot in which Oregon Teamster unions
would seize control of the state legislature, state police, and state attorney general's office
through bribery, extortion and blackmail
Repeated harsh questioning resulted in Jimmy Hoffa
repeatedly invoking his constitutional right against self-incrimination
failure to get a conviction led to Hoffa's fame rising to national prominence
But Robert Kennedy's investigation tarnished the reputations of at least two people:
Dave Beck and Robert Kennedy

CELILO FALLS DISAPPEARS

Army Corps of Engineers began construction on The Dalles Dam and lock (1952)
The Dalles Dam and Lock are located three miles east of The Dalles, Oregon
about forty-seven miles upriver from Bonneville Dam
Construction of the dam and lock was completed -- March 10, 1957
260-foot high dam stretches 8,875 feet across the Columbia River
its 1,380-foot-long spillway contains twenty-three gates
its powerhouse contains fourteen 78,000 kilowatt generators
to produce up to 1,743,000 kilowatts of electricity
and eight 85,975 megawatt generators to produce another 1.7798 kilowatts of electricity
The Dalles single-lift lock, 650 feet long and eighty-six feet wide, lifts and lowers traffic 87.5 feet
Behind The Dalles Dam, the reservoir named Lake Celilo runs twenty-four mile up the Columbia
it reaches the foot of the John Day Dam
Lake Celilo submerged the Columbia River's Celilo Falls and several great works of nature
hundreds of observers gathered to watch -- March 10, 1957
as the rising water covered Indian fishing platforms and the ancient Indian village of Celilo
an economic and cultural hub of Indians in the region
and the oldest continuously inhabited settlement in North America

also covered by water is the thirteen-mile long portage railway
and the \$14,500,000 Dalles-Celilo Canal (completed in [1915])

JIMMY HOFFA CONTINUES ATTEMPTS TO OUST DAVE BECK AS TEAMSTER PRESIDENT

Even as the McClellan Committee conducted its investigation,
Jimmy Hoffa continued to charter “paper locals” to boost Hoffa’s convention delegate totals
Jimmy Hoffa was arrested for allegedly trying to bribe a Senate aide -- mid-March 1957
Hoffa denied the charges, but the arrest triggered additional investigations
charges of wiretapping by Hoffa quickly followed
more arrests and indictments followed over the next few weeks

DAVE BECK CONTINUES TO TESTIFY BEFORE THE McCLELLAN COMMITTEE

Initially, Teamsters Union members did not believe the charges and strongly supported Dave Beck
but after confronted by the growing list of allegations of wrong-doing
many rank-and-file Teamsters withdrew their support and called for Beck to resign
Beck made his final appearance before the McClellan Committee
under harsh questioning by committee chief council Robert “Bobby” Kennedy
Dave Beck admitted he received interest-free loans from the Teamsters
of between \$300,000 and \$400,000 which he had never repaid
(or, as the committee chair believed, a misappropriation of \$320,000 in union funds)
Dave Beck took the Fifth Amendment sixty-five times
Another scandal regarding a loan of \$200,000 from the Fruehauf Trailer Company of Detroit surfaced
Beck claimed he had repaid the loan in full

TEAMSTERS PROVIDE DAVE BECK WITH A LEGAL DEFENSE FUND

Immediately after his testimony before the McClellan Committee -- late March 1957
Dave Beck won approval from the Teamsters Executive Council to establish a \$1 million fund
to defend himself and the union from the committee’s allegations
member outrage at the expenditure was significant
permission to establish the fund was quickly withdrawn

SAUL HAAS BUYS A SEATTLE TELEVISION STATION³⁸⁶

Saul Haas expanded his Queen City radio operation to include television
he battled both Puget Sound Broadcasting (KVI) and KXA, Inc. to secure a broadcast license
Puget Sound Broadcasting accused Haas of Communist sympathies
in rebuttal he offered his old *Union Record* clippings that showed that he had editorialized
against “Communist hostility to bona fide labor organizations”
Saul Haas was granted a broadcast license -- 1957

BONNIE TUTMARC SURPASSES PAUL TUTMARC’S FAME

Paul and Bonnie Tutmarc’s marriage broke up
as she sought to advance her musical career in Hollywood

³⁸⁶ Frank Chesley, HistoryLink.org, Essay 5632, January 7, 2004.

she adopted the stage name of “Bonnie Guitar” and her Top-10 hit *Dark Moon* -- 1957
launched a long string of national hits that made her the most successful country star
ever to come from the Pacific Northwest³⁸⁷
(Paul Tutmark continued teaching nearly up until his death from cancer on [September 23, 1972])

McCLELLAN COMMITTEE CONTINUES ITS INVESTIGATION INTO UNION CORRUPTION

United States Senate Select Committee on Improper Activities in Labor and Management
continued to conduct extensive hearings regarding Dave Beck and the Teamsters Union
Teamster members’ anger continued to grow
Dave Beck’s majority support on the Teamster Executive Council vanished
Dave Beck again was called before the McClellan Committee -- early May 1957
their investigation showed additional interest-free loans
other potentially illegal and unethical financial transactions were exposed
based on these revelations, Dave Beck was indicted for income tax evasion -- May 2, 1957
These new discoveries made by Robert Kennedy and the McClellan Committee
increased the anger of rank-and-file Teamster members
sometimes toward Dave Beck and sometimes toward the investigative committee

AFL-CIO CALLS DAVE BECK TO APPEAR BEFORE THEM

AFL-CIO Ethical Practices Committee conducted a hearing of its own -- May 1957
Dave Beck was ordered to appear and answer questions
AFL-CIO President George Meany could not guarantee Beck that if he answered questions
he would not subpoenaed by the Senate Labor Committee
Beck refused to answer questions from the ethics committee

DAVE BECK ANNOUNCES HE WILL NOT SEEK REELECTION AS TEAMSTER PRESIDENT

Because he refused to answer the questions of the AFL-CIO Ethical Practices Committee
Dave Beck was removed from the AFL-CIO Executive Council
support for Beck among the Teamster membership evaporated
Dave Beck’s legal troubles forced him to announce -- May 25, 1957
that he would decline to seek the Teamster presidency (in October)

U.S. SUPREME COURT RULES LABOR OFFICIALS HAVE CONSTITUTIONAL PROTECTION

United States Senate Select Committee on Improper Activities in Labor and Management
continued its investigation into the leadership activities of Teamsters and other unions
as a result of these investigations U.S. Supreme Court issued a landmark ruling -- June 10, 1957
in *Curcio v. United States* (1957)
union officials could exercise their Fifth Amendment Rights against self-incrimination
further, union officials could not be forced to divulge the location of union records

STATE SUPREME COURT RULES ON THE CASE OF ILLEGAL INDIAN FISHING

Puyallup Indians Robert Satiacum and James Young were represented in court by Wing Luke

³⁸⁷ Peter Blecha, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7479, September 18, 2005.

(who later became Seattle's first Asian city council member
and the first Asian in the nation to win an elected position)
In *State v Satiacum* as a result of a 4-4 tie among the justices upheld
dismissal of the convictions of tribal members fishing in violation of state law -- July 1, 1957
but the Supreme Court failed to decide the treaty fishing rights granted to Native Americans
four members of the Supreme Court supported treaty fishing rights and four did not
thus no decision was handed down
Satiacum and Young's case encouraged other tribal members to assert their tribal fishing rights

JIMMY HOFFA ANNOUNCES HE WILL SEEK THE TEAMSTER PRESIDENCY

McClellan Committee investigation of more than twenty union leaders
in fact, strengthened Jimmy Hoffa's leadership in the Teamsters Union
because the investigators failed to get a conviction
despite additional indictments, Jimmy Hoffa announced
he would seek the Teamsters Union presidency (at the October election) -- July 19, 1957
Hoffa's announcement created chaos among the Teamsters Union leadership
Rank-and-file member support for Hoffa was strong
but there were some attempts to organize an opposition candidate

SOUTHERN CHRISTIAN LEADERSHIP CONFERENCE (SCLC) IS ESTABLISHED

Southern Christian Leadership Conference (SCLC) was established -- August 9, 1957
to coordinate the action of local protest groups throughout the South
115 African American leaders laid the groundwork for a civil rights crusade
under the leadership of Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr., the organization
drew on the power and independence of black churches to support its activities
SCLC's first major campaign, the Crusade for Citizenship, began
its efforts were sparked by a civil rights bill then pending in Congress
SCLC's objective was to register thousands of disenfranchised voters
in time for the (1958) and (1960) elections
SCLC sought to establish voter education clinics throughout the south
Funding for the effort came in small donations from churches and large sums from private donors

ELVIS PRESLEY VISITS THE PACIFIC NORTHWEST

Rock star Elvis Presley performed in Vancouver, British Columbia, Spokane and Tacoma³⁸⁸
before drawing the biggest crowd for a single performer in Seattle
to that time -- September 1, 1957
an estimated crowd of 16,200 (ninety percent of them teenage girls)
police described the crowd as reasonably well behaved
Seattle's show began with *Heartbreak Hotel* and ended with *Hound Dog*
according to *The Seattle Times* Presley, shook, shivered, slumped, slouched and staggered
though a forty-five minute set that kept the crowd on its feet and screaming
from the first note to the last

³⁸⁸ Cassandra Tate, HistoryLink.org, Essay 3440, July 10, 2001.

after the last number Presley quickly disappeared through a gate in the right field fence
in his rented Cadillac

LITTLE ROCK, ARKANSAS PUBLIC SCHOOLS ARE DESEGREGATED

Although Arkansas was a relatively progressive Southern state
its governor, Orval Faubus, called out the National Guard
to prevent entry to the nine African American students who had sued for the right
to attend an integrated Little Rock Central High School -- September 4, 1957
these nine students were chosen to attend Central High because of their excellent grades
only one of the nine students showed up as the others were warned by telephone of the danger
she was harassed by white protesters outside the school
police had to take her away in a patrol car to protect her
President Dwight D. Eisenhower was determined to enforce the orders of the Federal courts
Eisenhower federalized the National Guard and ordered them to return to their barracks
he then deployed elements of the 101st Airborne Division
to Little Rock to protect the black students

(For several following days, all nine students had to carpool to school
they were escorted by military personnel in jeeps
they had to pass through a gauntlet of spitting, jeering whites to arrive at school on their first day
they put up with harassment from fellow students for the rest of the year
federal troops escorted the students between classes, but still the students were harassed
they were attacked by white students when the soldiers were not around
only one of the Little Rock Nine, Ernest Green, got the chance to graduate
after the (1957–1958) school year was over, the Little Rock school system decided
to shut public schools completely rather than continue to integrate
other school systems across the South followed suit)

CIVIL RIGHTS ACT OF 1957 PASSES CONGRESS

While the state governments are empowered establish rules for voter registration and elections
the federal government can assure the constitutional right to vote for federal officers
such as the president, vice-president and members of Congress
Civil Rights Act of 1957 was signed into law by President Eisenhower -- September 9, 1957
this was the first civil rights legislation enacted by Congress
since the period of post-Civil War Reconstruction following the American Civil War
this law had passed the U.S. House of Representatives with a vote of 270 to ninety-seven
U.S. Senate voted in favor sixty to fifteen
Goal of the 1957 Civil Rights Act was to ensure that all Americans could exercise their right to vote
since the late Nineteenth Century in the South, discriminatory voter registration rules and laws
had disfranchised most blacks
Although the federal government appeared committed to the Civil Right Movement,
U.S. government had difficulty enforcing the law -- black voting had increased only by 3% (1960)

AFL-CIO THREATENS TO EXPELL THE BROTHERHOOD OF TEAMSTERS

AFL-CIO voted to expel the International Brotherhood of Teamsters -- September 25, 1957

if the union did not institute reforms within thirty days
Dave Beck refused to institute any reforms

SENATOR WARREN MAGNUSON LEADS IN THE CIVIL RIGHT MOVEMENT

Washington's U.S. Senator Warren Magnuson led in the battle for Civil Rights
as he stated in communication with constituents back home: **"I have either been the original or co-sponsor of all the civil rights bills which have been before Congress since I first came here. You may be assured that my concern for individual liberties shall continue and that my efforts to guarantee them shall not abate. The limitations of my office allow no more."**³⁸⁹

JIMMY HOFFA IS ELECTED PRESIDENT OF THE TEAMSTERS UNION

Dave Beck was under federal indictment
as the International Brotherhood of Teamsters convention opened
Jimmy Hoffa was duly elected Teamsters Union General President -- October 4, 1957
Hoffa's opponents asked a federal judge to postpone the election,
but the request was granted only temporarily
Jimmy Hoffa was to take office (in December) -- Dave Beck offered to retire early
Hoffa was barred by a federal district court from taking power
unless he was acquitted in his wiretapping trial
this ruling was upheld by a court of appeals
(but the wiretapping trial ended in a hung jury [December 19, 1957])

SHOCK AND FEAR GRIPS AMERICANS

Sputnik, the first artificial satellite to be put into orbit around earth,
was launched into space by the Soviet Union -- October 4, 1957
Sputnik's launch came as an unnerving surprise to the people of the United States
it circled the earth at an amazing 18,000 miles per hour orbiting the planet every 96.2 minutes
sending back radio signals monitored by amateur radio operators around the globe
although the meaning of the messages remained unknown outside of the Soviet Union
radio signals continued for twenty-two days wreaking havoc
with imaginations in every nation but especially in America
(to great relief the signals stopped [October 26] when the batteries died)
by contrast, America had made no progress in space exploration
since launching the first animals (fruit flies) into space (1947)
(Sputnik I fell back to earth [January 5, 1958] creating a fireball in the thin atmosphere above earth)

"RACE FOR SPACE" BETWEEN THE TWO SUPERPOWERS BEGINS

Sputnik's launch ushered in new a era of political, military, technological and scientific developments
and marked the start of the "Space Age"
"Race for Space" took on real meaning for Americans
who visualized on their private telescopes, their own eyes and in their minds
the sight of the ominous, blinking enemy satellite unfettered and alone in space

³⁸⁹ Shelby Scates, *Warren G. Magnuson*. P. 190.

had no rival in heaven or on earth
Americans felt inferior and powerless to thwart the Communist threat

INTERNATIONAL BROTHERHOOD OF TEAMSTERS UNION IS SUSPENDED BY THE AFL-CIO

Although he won the Teamsters Union president's election,
Jimmy Hoffa was considered as corrupt as Dave Beck
this led the AFL-CIO to suspend the Teamsters Union -- October 24, 1957
AFL-CIO president George Meany offered to keep the Teamsters within the AFL-CIO
if Hoffa resigned as president
Hoffa refused (and the formal expulsion occurred [December 6, 1957])

BOEING ROLLS OUT ITS 707 COMMERCIAL JET AIRPLANES

Boeing's Renton plant produced the first commercial Boeing 707-120 -- October 28, 1957
(major orders had launched the new airplane
Pan American Airways ordered twenty 707-121 planes [October 13, 1955]
American Airlines ordered thirty 707-123 planes shortly thereafter)
(After a period of testing and certification, Boeing 707-120 took its first flight [December 20, 1957])
(Boeing's Renton Plant would continue to build the 707 series of jet planes
when the last Boeing 707 rolled out of the manufacturing facility [April 1991]
1,011 Boeing 707s had been delivered)

AMERICAN FEAR OF SOVIET SPACE DOMINANCE INCREASES DRAMATICALLY

Sputnik II was successfully launched into space by the Soviets -- this time carrying a live passenger
Laika, a female mixed-breed dog occupied a private compartment
in the cone-shape capsule with a base diameter of 6.6 feet
Sputnik II also contained a regeneration and temperature control system for the cabin
several other compartments held scientific instruments and a programming unit,
a telemetry system for measuring things at a distance,
radio transmitters sent engineering and biological data back to earth
Although Sputnik II did not contain a television camera
that did not stop the Soviets from portraying TV images of dogs misidentified as Laika
Sputnik II detected the Earth's outer radiation belt above the far northern latitudes,
but the significance of the elevated radiation was not realized

DAVE BECK GOES ON TRIAL IN SEATTLE ON CRIMINAL CHARGES

Beck appeared in a Seattle Superior Courtroom -- November 12, 1957
he faced grand larceny, embezzlement and labor racketeering charges
for taking \$1,900 from the sale of a union-owned Cadillac and keeping the money
day after day city, state and national news media provided blanket coverage of the trial
Charles Z. Smith was the young King County deputy prosecutor who designed the state's case
(he was named to the Washington State Supreme Court [1988])

FEDERAL PROSECUTORS CALL IN A GRAND JURY TO INVESTIGATE DAVE BECK

Federal Grand Jury was empaneled in Seattle to investigate federal charges against Dave Beck

prospective jurors arrived at the federal courthouse -- November 12, 1957
the same day Dave Beck faced a state jury
Anyone present in the Superior Court courtroom at the beginning of Beck's state trial was excused
remaining fifty-two potential members were examined by the court and counsel at length
only fourteen prospective grand jurors were excused
eight admitted to a bias or a pre-formed opinion as to Beck's guilt
six others suggested they might be biased or might have formed an opinion
several other potential jurors were dismissed for cause or other concerns
most of the jurors selected for the trial jury had been exposed to publicity regarding the case
each indicated that they were not biased, had formed no opinion as to guilt,
and would enter the trial with an open mind disregarding anything they read about the case

DAVE BECK IS FOUND GUILTY OF CRIMINAL CHARGES IN STATE COURT

Beck was found of grand larceny -- November 23, 1957
King County Superior Court Judge George H. Revelle and Prosecutor Charles O. Carroll
both recommended that Beck serve three years of a possible fifteen year sentence

DAVE BECK APPEALS HIS STATE COURT CONVICTION

Defense Attorneys for Dave Beck claimed the conviction in King County was invalid
under the Due Process and Equal Protection Clauses of the Fourteenth Amendment
because constant adverse publicity was circulated by the news media in Seattle
where he was indicted and tried:

- a grand jury was unfairly impaneled and instructed during his state trial;
- federal prosecutors had acted improperly when meeting with the federal grand jury;
- Beck's motions for a change of venue and for continuances were erroneously denied

(United States Supreme Court denied the claim)

AMERICA'S SPACE PROGRAM IS UNSUCCESSFUL

Proposals to place an artificial satellite into orbit around the Earth were presented
by the United States Air Force, the United States Army, and the United States Navy
Air Force proposal was not seriously considered -- Atlas missile development was years away
Army Ballistic Missile Agency under former-German scientist Dr. Wernher von Braun
had suggested using a modified Redstone rocket in what became the Juno project
Navy proposed designing a rocket system based on the Viking rocket system
An effort by the U.S. Navy to launch Vanguard-T3 with an embarrassingly small 3.5-pound payload
was shown on television -- December 6, 1957
it ended in failure as the Viking rocket exploded on the launch pad
this deepened America's dismay over the nation's position in the Space Race
No other effort to enter space was made that year

U.S. AIRFORCE B-52 CRASHES AT FAIRCHILD AIR FORCE BASE NEAR SPOKANE³⁹⁰

Giant B-52 Stratofortress was taking off on a training mission -- 4:00 p.m. December 12, 1957

³⁹⁰ Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9857, September 4, 2011.

eyewitnesses reported that as the aircraft left the runway it made an abnormally steep climb
at approximately 2,000 feet fire started coming from the jet engines
pieces of metal began flying off the engine cowlings and mounts
aircraft stalled, executed an abrupt, right wingover and appeared to level off
at approximately 500 feet, the plane nosedived and crashed in a wheat stubble field
one mile west of the base
exploding jet fuel sent a large column of smoke into the sky
Impact of the crash almost disintegrated the aircraft -- wreckage was strewn for hundreds of yards
Air Force declined to say whether the crashed B-52 was carrying nuclear weapons
eight of the nine crewmen aboard were killed
miraculously the tail gunner, Gene I. Graye, survived the accident with only minor injuries
(Investigators later found the crash was caused by faulty wiring in an electric motor
that controlled the horizontal stabilizer which directed the climb
this time the aircraft did the opposite of what the pilot intended)

AMERICA LAUNCHES A SATELLITE OF ITS OWN

U.S. Army's four-stage Redstone rocket dubbed Juno-1
was developed by former-German scientist Wernher von Braun
this rocket was used to launch a 30.66-pound satellite, Explorer-1,
from Cape Canaveral (today's Cape Kennedy), Florida into orbit -- January 31, 1958
Explorer-1 was the first spacecraft to detect the Van Allen radiation belt
which is composed of electrically charged particles held in place by the earth's magnetic field
(Explorer-1 ceased transmission of data on May 23, 1958)

PROGRESS TOWARD LABOR UNION PEACE IS MADE

James Riddle "Jimmy" Hoffa assumed the Teamsters Union presidency -- February 1, 1958
he served as a union organizer from (1932) to (1975)
he was the union's General President from 1958 until his disappearance (1975)
he played a major role in the growth and development of the union
which eventually became the largest single union in the United States
with over 1.5 million members during his terms as its leader
International Brotherhood of Teamsters under President Jimmy Hoffa began talks
with leaders of the International Longshoremen and Warehousemen (ILWU) -- January 1958
limited contract negotiations coordination was reached by both unions in Northern California
(this effort was expanded as agreements to present joint demands, pursue joint negotiations
and strike jointly [1960])
(cooperation paid off handsomely with vastly improved wages, benefits and working conditions)

FAMOUS WASHINGTON STATE AUTHOR PASSES AWAY

Betty MacDonald's first book, *The Egg And I* debuted (October 3, 1945)³⁹¹
this loosely autobiographical novel told of her days as a young bride
on a chicken ranch in the Chimacum Valley on the Olympic Peninsula

³⁹¹ Paula Becker, HistoryLink.org, Essay 8261, August 14, 2007.

and the activities of her thinly disguised (some said too thinly disguised) neighbors
war-weary readers were drawn to her self-deprecating humor and witty prose
but Betty's humor wasn't kindly, nor homey, nor friendly

The Egg And was everywhere

an abridged three-part version appeared in the *Atlantic Monthly* magazine

The Reader's Digest published an abridged version

The Egg And I went on to sell more than three million copies in hardback alone
with editions in thirty-two languages

Betty MacDonald also wrote the six-book children's series *Mrs. Piggle Wiggle*

Mrs. Piggle-Wiggle is a small lady who lives in an "upside-down" house

in a lively neighborhood inhabited mainly by children who have bad habits

Mrs. Piggle-Wiggle provided parents with a cure for problems their children's bad habits

Born Anne Elizabeth Campbell Bard, Betty MacDonald passed away in Seattle at age forty-nine
after suffering from cancer -- February 7, 1958

SAUL HAAS' KIRO TELEVISION STATION BEGINS BROADCASTING

Channel 7 went on the air -- February 8, 1958

CBS networks powerful lineup included *The Ed Sullivan Show*, *The Red Skelton Show*,
Gunsmoke, *Perry Mason* and *Leave it to Beaver*

(Saul Haas sold KIRO, Inc. [1964] to the Bonneville Broadcasting Corporation,
a subsidiary of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints

Saul Haas remained as chairman of the board until his death [1972])

KING-TV DEBUTS ITS TEENAGE DANCE SHOW: *SEATTLE BANDSTAND*

Seattle Bandstand broadcast live every Saturday afternoon from 1 p.m. until 3 p.m. (through 1962)³⁹²

this program was a televised teen-dance show modeled after Dick Clark's very popular
national program *American Bandstand* broadcast from Philadelphia (beginning in [1952])

Seattle Bandstand was launched -- Saturday March 16, 1958

the production made use of three cameras at the station's studios

broadcasting was live (dancing, lip-syncing singers and promotional ads were all features)

area teens would write to request tickets to participate by dancing to the *Top-10* songs

which were referred to on the show as the "King Size 10"

This weekly two-hour television program was an instant favorite of Northwest youth

teenagers swamped the station begging to be included in the show

so too did local record distributors who wanted to promote the new records they were pushing

local dance and concert producers did likewise, as they offered to bring touring teen stars

to the studio to lip-sync their latest hit and plug an upcoming dance or concert

Seattle Bandstand eventually helped launch the hit-making careers of several area teen-bands

AMERICA'S SUCCESS IN SPACE IS VERY LIMITED

U.S. Navy's second Vanguard-TV3 failed to orbit a three-pound satellite (February 5, 1958)

U.S. Army's Army Redstone Juno-1 rocket failed to launch Explorer-2 into orbit

³⁹² Peter Blecha, HistoryLink.org, Essay 8430, December 22, 2007

as the fourth stage of the Jupiter-C rocket failed to ignite (March 5, 1958)
U.S. Navy's Vanguard-TV3 successfully lifted Vanguard-1, a 2.25 satellite
into orbit -- March 17, 1958
U.S. Army's Explorer-3, a twenty-one pound satellite, was launched into orbit -- March 26, 1958
(However, the next three U.S. Navy attempts to launch a satellite all ended in failure
Vanguard TV5 [April 28, 1958], Vanguard SLV-1 [May 27] and Vanguard SLV-2 [June 26])

DREAMS OF A THIRD MAJOR LEAGUE ARE LOST

It had long been the hope of the Pacific Coast Baseball League that they would be allowed
to compete on an equal footing with the National League and American League
However, when the New York Giants moved to San Francisco
and Brooklyn Dodgers moved to Los Angeles -- 1958
(and won the World Series as the Los Angeles Dodgers [1959])
the future of three leagues in baseball was finished
Pacific Coast League did not recover from major league baseball moving west
PCL's flagship teams, the Hollywood Stars and the San Francisco Seals
and the Los Angeles Angels were forced to relocate to smaller markets
(today's Los Angeles Angels [established 1961] is an expansion team that took the name)
Pacific Coast League reverted to "AAA" classification -- 1958
soon it diminished in the public eye to nothing more than just another minor league
(Of the cities represented in the PCL in its heyday, only Salt Lake City and Sacramento remain
and these are represented by different franchises than those that originally called these cities home
Oakland Oaks had moved to Canada [1956] two years before the arrival of the Giants
San Diego Padres and Seattle Rainiers were displaced by Major League teams [1969])

AMERICA'S FIRST NUCLEAR SUBMARINE VISITS THE PACIFIC NORTHWEST

USS *Nautilus* was on its way to carry out a Top Secret mission -- Operation Sunshine
to cross the North Pole submerged
she arrived in Everett and spent the night there -- June 2, 1958³⁹³
Next day, *Nautilus* carried a load of dignitaries and journalists to Seattle and docked at Pier 91
when a leaking condenser unit was discovered, the secret mission to the North Pole was at risk
but security concerns and time restraints made repairs through usual channels impossible
experts hit on the idea of using Bar's Leak, an automotive stop-leak product
developed to stop radiators from leaking,
crewmen were ordered to change into civilian clothing
sailors fanned out across Seattle in taxicabs to buy cans of Bar's Leak at local service stations
they returned with 140 quarts -- half were poured into the condenser and the leak stopped

USS NAUTILUS SET OUT ON ITS SECRET MISSION TO SAIL UNDER THE NORTH POLE

U.S. Navy's submarine *Nautilus* cast off from Seattle's Pier 91 and headed north
on America's first voyage under the North Pole -- just after midnight on June 9, 1958³⁹⁴

³⁹³ Dave Wilma, HistoryLink.org, Essay 3739, April 3, 2002.

³⁹⁴ Dave Wilma, HistoryLink.org, Essay 3739, April 3, 2002.

while running on the surface of Puget Sound, the crew painted over the large numbers displayed on the sail (conning tower) and the bow to conceal the sub's identity
At the time the Arctic floor had not been mapped
in the Chukchi Sea, the nuclear submarine ran into heavy ice and a shallow bottom
this mission was forced to be abandoned

U.S. SPACE PROGRAM ACHIEVES ANOTHER SUCCESS -- AND SEVERAL FAILURES

U.S. Army's Army Explorer-4 carried a 37.16-pound satellite into orbit -- July 26, 1958
(but Explorer-5 failed to lift a 37.16-pound into orbit [August 24, 1958])
(U.S. Navy's Vanguard SLV-3 also failed to enter orbit [September 26, 1958]
this final failed attempt ended the U.S. Army's Juno program)
Each of few successes were received with great celebration among the participants
and the nation as a whole

USS NAUTILUS CROSSES UNDER THE ARCTIC ICE CAP

U.S. Navy's submarine *Nautilus* successfully crossed the Arctic, completely under water
after ninety-six hours and 1,830 miles submerged under the ice,
USS *Nautilus* surfaced in the Greenland Sea -- August 5, 1958
This event received worldwide publicity and changed the complexion of the Cold War
crew of the *Nautilus* was celebrated with a tickertape parade in New York City
President Dwight D. Eisenhower awarded the *Nautilus* the Presidential Unit Citation

WASHINGTON'S FIRST WOMAN CONGRESSIONAL CANDIDATES FILES FOR OFFICE

After Republican incumbent Congressman Otis H. "Hal" Holmes announced his retirement,
Spokane's state legislator, Catherine Dean May decided to launch a campaign
for the Fourth District Congressional seat -- summer 1958
Fourth Congressional District was the largest in the state at that time
covering twelve southeastern counties³⁹⁵
Despite little name recognition outside the Yakima area, May won the Republican primary election
however, in contrast to her legislative campaigns,
where the contest was pretty much settled during the primary election,
she faced an uphill battle in the general election
Catherine May's opponent was Democrat Frank LeRoux,
who was a wealthy wheat farmer and businessman from Walla Walla
(LeRoux had come very close to defeating Congressman Holmes two years earlier
which gave him name recognition in the Congressional District)
in addition he had considerable support from Senator Warren G. Magnuson and Democrat leaders
State Republican Central Committee considered Catherine May "a lost cause"
they provided no financial support to her campaign
Yakima Women's Republic Club raised a little money for her
by selling 1,588 cans of pudding for \$1 each
unable to afford motel rooms when she campaigned in the far corners of the district

³⁹⁵ Cassandra Tate, HistoryLink.org, Essay 8834, November 13, 2008.

she slept in the homes of local Republicans
Catherine May was articulate, personable and accommodating
she won support in the largely non-union Fourth District by endorsing a right-to-work initiative
to ban union membership as a condition for employment
she appealed to farmers by pledging to advocate the continuation of farm price supports
LeRoux was well known but not widely liked -- he seemed stiff and cold
May, in contrast, projected warmth and affability

U.S. SENATOR HENRY JACKSON FACES A DEMOCRATIC CHALLENGER

In Washington's Democratic Primary election Senator Jackson faced
peace activist and frequent unsuccessful candidate for various offices Alice Franklin Bryant³⁹⁶
Bryant reflected the views of a small minority of the Democratic Party
that opposed the military build-up -- especially of nuclear weapons
Jackson strongly supported a build-up of nuclear arms as a deterrent against Soviet aggression
U.S. Senator Henry Jackson firmly defeated his primary challenger -- August 19, 1958
he won all thirty-nine counties by a vote of 334,862 to Bryant's 55,200

U.S. HIGHWAY 101 GENERATES PUBLIC OPPOSITION

Environmentalist and United States Supreme Court Justice William O. Douglas
led seventy-two people on a hike along the Olympic coast
at the farthest point west in the 48-contiguous states³⁹⁷
(Douglas had previously spearheaded an eight-day [1954] hike along the C & O Canal
on the Potomac River between Washington, D.C., and Cumberland, Maryland,
to stop a proposed parkway that would have destroyed the canal's historic towpath)
conservationists like Justice Douglas were opposed to the expansion of U.S. Highway 101
which would destroy the wild coastline portion of Olympic National Park
other members of the hiking party included Wilderness Society president Harvey Broome,
National Parks Association president Sigurd F. Olsen
and Olympic National Park superintendent Daniel B. Beard
Lake Ozette was the campground used before setting out from Cape Alava
they continued south to Rialto Beach
this twenty-two mile hike crossed the longest unbroken piece of primitive coastline
in the United States outside of Alaska or Hawaii (which were not yet states)
People who supported the road construction project
were invited to participate in the hike -- none came
members of the press were there, but since they saw no opponents to the road they saw no story
Hikers took three days to travel from Cape Alava before they arrived at Rialto Beach
there they were confronted by sign-carrying pro-road protesters
Larry Venable and his eleven-year-old son, Tony
Venable was a Port Angeles resident and manager for Black Ball Freight Service
he also served as the president of the Washington State Good Roads Association

³⁹⁶ Kit Oldham, HistoryLink.org, Essay 5583, November 1, 2003.

³⁹⁷ Paula Becker, HistoryLing.org, December 29, 2010.

and was a director for the Automobile Club of Washington
the pair displayed signs saying: **“Bird Watchers Go Home”**
“We Own This Park Too, We Want a Shoreline Road,”
“Super Highways for 47 states but Primitive Areas For Us,”
“Fifty Million U.S. Auto Owners and Their Families Like Scenery, Too!”

Larry Venable and his son made the story of the hike for conservation news
if they had not been there, the press would have paid no attention
(It cannot be stated as fact that the protest hike was responsible for stopping the road proposal,
but the coastal strip remained intact)

NATIONAL DEFENSE EDUCATION ACT PASSES CONGRESS

National Defense Education Act (NDEA) was influenced
by the Soviet launch of the Sputnik satellites
this launch shook the American belief that the United States was superior in math and science
to all other countries
U.S. citizens feared that schools in the USSR were superior to American schools
NDEA coincided with an acute shortage of mathematicians in the United States
industry, including defense, was absorbing mathematicians
who should have been at high schools and universities teaching the next generation
also, newly developing computers created a demand for mathematicians as programmers
computers shortened the lead time between the development of a new mathematical theory
and its practical application -- thereby making programmers more valuable
Congress reacted to the shortage of mathematicians by passing the NDEA
to bring U.S. schools up to speed -- September 2, 1958
it provided funding to United States education institutions at all levels
NDEA authorized funding for four years of college at an increasing rate each year
for example, funding increased on eight program titles from 183 million dollars (1959)
to 222 million (1960)

WASHINGTON’S FIRST WOMAN SUPERINTENDENT OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION DIES

Former Superintendent of Public Instruction Josephine Corliss Preston
was the third woman to serve as President of the National Education Association
at the same time she held several positions:
•Washington Superintendent of Public Instruction,
•President of the Washington State Board of Education,
•she served on the National Women’s Executive Committee for the Republican Party³⁹⁸
At age eight-five this dedicated educator passed away in Renton -- December 12, 1958

TWO U.S. AIRFORCE B-52s COLLIDE

Two Boeing B-52 Stratofortresses numbers 60-661 and 60-681
from the 92nd Bomb Wing, 327th Bomb Squadron were returning to Fairchild Air Force Base

³⁹⁸ Karen Blair, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9706, March 27, 2011.

after having spent the day on routine training³⁹⁹
Both bombers were making practice landing approaches to Runway 23
aircraft 661 was flying under VFR (visual flight rules) under the supervision of the control tower
airplane 681 was flying under the guidance of a radar ground control approach unit,
as it was practicing an ILS (instrument landing systems) approach
Communication became scrambled
when bomber 681 dropped below the glide path on final approach
the pilot was told to pull up, execute a right turn, and go around
pilot of bomber 661 was advised by the control tower regarding what the second B-52 was doing
he then radioed back, “Roger tower, tell him to turn the other way”
661 then banked to the right
Several seconds later both giant B-52’s collided -- 6:20 p.m. on Monday, September 8, 1958
above the community of Airway Heights and busy Sunset Highway (U.S. Highway 2)
about five miles west of Spokane and two-and-a-half miles northeast of Fairchild
both planes plummeted to the ground from a height of approximately 1,000 feet
disintegrating and burning as they fell
fortunately, neither of the bombers was carrying nuclear weapons
Seconds after the collision, six crewmen managed to eject from the planes
their bright orange and white parachutes opening automatically -- three survived
thirteen other crewmen, including three of the crewmen who ejected, were killed
hundreds of pieces of disintegrating aircraft rained down, hitting buildings and falling on roads
some pieces landed as far as two miles south of Sunset Highway
luckily, nobody on the ground was injured by the crash
and only minimum damage to property in Airway Heights occurred
(*Fairchild Times*, the base newspaper, later reported the results of the investigation
in the column “Command Lines”

Colonel Donald E. Hillman, 92nd Bomb Wing Commander, wrote: **“This accident was caused by a series of errors that compounded to a point where correction was impossible. At several points during these final moments, a correction could have been made and the collision averted. But the compounding of errors continued and the point of recall was gone forever. All of us are deeply aware of our great loss in the recent crash of two of our aircraft. In terms of monetary value, the planes alone represented a \$16,000,000 investment. The loss of so many fine men cannot be measured in any terms. The tragic part is that it was absolutely avoidable.”**

This incident was the worst disaster in Strategic Air Command’s B-52 bomber operation history

NATIONAL AERONAUTICS AND SPACE ADMINSTRATIONS IS CREATED

President Dwight Eisenhower signed the National Aeronautics and Space Act
establishing NASA -- October 1, 1958
NASA became the agency of the United States government responsible for the nation’s
civilian space program and for aeronautics and aerospace
NASA’s missions can be divided into unmanned and manned categories
manned missions receive the most public attention

³⁹⁹ Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, Essay 8561, April 29, 2008.

unmanned missions can support manned missions by testing equipment for manned flights and can be efforts carrying scientific equipment into space they have explored most of the solar system, brought telescopes for deep space exploration into orbit around the Earth and launched and operated satellites for studying the Earth itself

BOEING 707 TAKES ITS FIRST COMMERCIAL FLIGHT

First airline to operate the Boeing 707 was Pan American World Airways which inaugurated transatlantic jet service from New York to London -- October 26, 1958 ushering in a new era in the history of passenger aviation 111 passengers, the largest number ever to board a single regularly scheduled flight, made a stopover in Newfoundland coach fares were \$272 -- about the same as the fare for a piston-engine flight across the Atlantic Boeing's new jet transport reduced the size of the world by fifty per cent

DEMOCRATS WIN CONVINCING VICTORIES IN ELECTION⁴⁰⁰

This off-year (no candidate for the presidency) showed no change in Washington national officials Henry M. Jackson easily retained his seat in the U.S. Senate Senator Warren G. Magnuson was not up for reelection Five of the states Republican Congressmen retained their offices Republican Catherine Dean May replaced 4th Congressional District Republican Hal Holmes to become Washington's first woman Congresswoman Democrat Donald H. Magnuson shifted from an At-large position to represent the 7th District In the state legislature, three new seats were added in the State Senate Democrats captured won these elections and also took away one Republican Senate seat to capture a thirty-five to fourteen majority in the State House of Representatives ten Republican seats went to the Democrats giving the majority party a sixty-six to thirty-three majority

AN INITIATIVE TO RESTRICT LABOR RIGHTS FAILS AT THE POLLS

Boeing made a second effort to place restrictions on labor agreements -- Initiative 202 (this same proposal was first attempted and failed before [1958]) Initiative 202 was filed and enough signatures were once again gathered to qualify for the ballot notation on the ballot text read: "**RESTRICTING LABOR AGREEMENTS An act declaring void any agreement hereafter made or extended which requires membership in or payment to a labor organization as a condition of employment.**" this proposal was again defeated 63.73% to 36.27% -- November 4, 1958

ALASKA BECOMES THE FORTY-NINTH STATE IN THE UNION

(Alaska was purchased from Russia [March 30, 1867] when Secretary of State William H. Seward wrote a check for \$7.2 million -- about two cents an acre

⁴⁰⁰ Kit Oldham, HistoryLink.org, Essay 5583, November 1, 2003.

Alaska was referred to as “Seward’s Folly” and “Seward’s Icebox”
by those opposed to the purchase
Alaska went through several administrative changes
before becoming an organized territory [May 11, 1912]
Washington’s U.S. Senator Henry M. Jackson used his position
as chair of the Interior Committee’s Subcommittee on Territories to lead the fight for a bill
granting statehood to Alaska
Congress passed the Alaska Statehood Act [1958]
which expanded the United States beyond the forty-eight continuous states)
President Dwight D. Eisenhower signed the formal statehood document -- January 3, 1959
United States’ flag showed forty-nine stars
supporters referred to Alaska as “The Last Frontier” and “The Land of the Midnight Sun”
State of Alaska is about one-fifth the size of the continental states
larger than Texas, Montana and California combined
it reaches to the west so far that the International Date Line had to be bent
to keep the state all in the same day
it is the only state that extends into the Eastern Hemisphere

CATHERINE DEAN MAY IS SWORN INTO CONGRESS⁴⁰¹

Washington’s Congresswoman Catherine May was sworn into office -- January 3, 1959
(her twelve years as a United States Representative proved to Washingtonians
that a woman could successfully represent the interests of her constituents, make laws
and comprehend “non-female” topics such as military defense, atomic energy
and the national budget)
she was the first member of Congress from Washington state to win a coveted seat
on the House Agriculture Committee -- she held that position throughout her tenure
(later she was also appointed to the joint House-Senate Atomic Energy Committee)
When Congresswoman May was there, Congress was firmly a men’s club
women representatives were denied access to the House gym and the House swimming pool
they were excluded from all-male golfing parties at the Burning Tree Country Club
and from the all-male meetings of the Marching and Chowder Society
women could not even go out on the balcony behind the Speaker’s office
there were no women staff members anywhere to be seen
no women pages, no women in the doorkeeper’s office or in the parliamentarian’s office,
there were no women Capitol Police officers
**“The attitude of a lot of women when I got there was, ‘Aren’t we lucky they let us in
here?’”⁴⁰²**

Catherine May maneuvered in this environment with an approach
that was **“gentle, reasonable, and non-threatening”⁴⁰³**

⁴⁰¹ Cassandra Tate, HistoryLink.org, Essay 8834, November 13, 2008.

⁴⁰² National Public Radio interview with Colorado Representative Democrat Pat Schroeder, 2008.

⁴⁰³ Patricia Graham Pidcock, *Catherine May: A Political Biography*,” (Ph.D. diss., Washington State University, 1992/ P.190.

(In office, Catherine May took pains to distance herself from outspoken feminists
she was a quiet leader in the campaign to provide women with equal rights
she co-sponsored the Equal Pay Act of [1963] that President Kennedy signed into law
she introduced a bill to ban sex discrimination in jury selection [1966]
she was also a co-sponsor of the proposed Equal Rights Amendment [ERA],
and introduced it to each new session of Congress (between [1959] and [1970])
ERA was finally approved by Congress [1972]
but failed to win ratification by the necessary number of states)

STATE REPRESENTATIVE JOHN GOLDMARK IS ACTIVE IN DEMOCRATIC POLITICS

John Goldmark rose in the Democratic legislative leadership ranks
he was considered one of the most prominent members of the party's liberal wing
he supported the establishment of a Washington State Art Commission
he was also a strong supporter of the American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU) -- 1959
and sponsored a bill drafted by the ACLU -- 1959
to strengthen due process and free speech rights in union affairs
he became a member of the ACLU's state committee

GREEN RIVER FLOODING DEVASTATES THE VALLY AROUND KENT

For years flooding in the Green and White River valleys were common occurrences⁴⁰⁴
floods almost always occurred in (November or December) when warm "Chinook winds"
(a warming wind from the ocean flowing into the interior regions of the Pacific Northwest)
melted the heavy snowfall in the mountains and also caused heavy rain
Work had begun on the construction of Howard A. Hanson Dam -- February 1959
which was located in Eagle Gorge several miles to the east of the valley
this storage dam, when completed, would put an end to the almost annual flooding

McCLELLAN COMMITTEE FORCES REFORMS ON THE LABOR MOVEMENT

United States Senate Select Committee on Improper Activities in Labor and Management
exposed widespread corruption in the Teamsters Union
its investigation resulted in several indictments against Dave Beck and Jimmy Hoffa
for fraud and other crimes
McClellan Committee uncovered scandals that affected not only the Teamsters
but also several other unions as well
more than a few top labor union leaders were prosecuted
this disgrace seriously damaged the reputation of organized labor in America
Robert F. "Bobby" Kennedy's political career was under way
Revelations by the McClellan Committee directly led to passage of strict new federal legislation
regulations directed at policing labor unions were enacted
Labor-Management Reporting and Disclosure Act (or the Landrum-Griffin Act) -- 1959
established, for the first time, close regulation of unions by the federal government:
•union elections had to meet federal requirements;

⁴⁰⁴ Alan J. Stein, HistoryLink.org, Essay 3575, September 19, 2001.

- annual financial reports had to be presented to the Labor Department;
- convicted criminals were banned from holding union office;
- union members were protected against coercive labor practices

FORMER TEAMSTERS UNION PRESIDENT DAVE BECK FACES FEDERAL CHARGES

Dave Beck entered a federal district courtroom in Tacoma to face two criminal indictments:

- income tax evasion involving \$240,000 in back income taxes for the years (1950-1953) and assisting with the filing of a fraudulent (1950) tax return for the Joint Council 28 Building Association (Teamsters headquarters in Seattle at Denny and Taylor);

- allegedly selling a (1952) Cadillac belong to the Teamsters and keeping the \$1,900

Federal District Court Judge George H. Boldt in Tacoma found Dave Beck

guilty on four counts of tax evasion and two counts of falsifying the union tax forms

(however, the charge of income tax evasion involving \$240,000 [1950-1953] was dismissed)

Dave Beck appealed his conviction

COUNTY ZONING LAWS ARE STRENGTHENED

(Because of procedural difficulties, King County's zoning efforts were called into doubt [July 1958] when a Superior Court judge ruled that the county

had not followed the state's [1935] Planning Commissions Act⁴⁰⁵

within three weeks of the ruling King County adopted a new comprehensive zoning plan and code State Legislature guided by King County planning officials approved a new Planning Enabling Act that provided additional zoning authority -- March 8, 1959

this outlined a set of procedures for counties to regulate land development

its purpose was to encourage more effective land use planning

State's new Planning Enabling Act:

- gave counties an option to establish a Planning Department in addition to a Planning Commission to carry out planning and zoning activities;
- it called for creation of a Board of Adjustment to consider applications for zoning permits;
- it defined, and established specific requirements for:
 - "comprehensive plans" to coordinate land-use planning and drafting of regulatory controls;
 - "official controls" which demanded maps of the areas affected by zoning regulations ;
 - "circulation element" that showed major transportation routes

DAVE BECK GOES TO FEDERAL PRISON

former Brotherhood of Teamsters President Dave Beck

had been nudged from office by Jimmy Hoffa (1957)

Beck was convicted on six counts of income tax evasion -- March 9, 1959

he was sentenced in Tacoma federal court by Judge George H. Boldt

to five years at McNeil Island Federal Penitentiary and fined \$60,000

plus \$10,961.52 in court costs

(Beck remained in prison until he was pardoned by President Gerald Ford [May 1975])

⁴⁰⁵ Kit Oldham, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7741, May 2, 2006.

HEART RESEARCH TAKES A GREAT LEAP FORWARD

(Pioneering cardiovascular surgeon Dr. Lester R. Sauvage, a native of Wapato, Washington⁴⁰⁶ became interested in the then-new field of blood vessel grafts
as a researcher at the University of Washington's School of Medicine beginning [1950]
Dr. Sauvage's research and his residency were interrupted during the Korean Conflict [1952]
when he was drafted into the Army Medical Corps
he was assigned to Walter Reed Army Medical Center in Washington, D.C.
where he designed and directed a study involving inserting grafts into pigs' aortas
to repair damaged blood vessels caused by gunshots or other injuries)
After completing his military service Dr. Sauvage returned Seattle
there he joined the cardiovascular team at Providence Hospital (now Swedish Medical Center)
Dr. Sauvage developed artificial grafts to create detours, or bypasses,
around obstructions in coronary arteries
Dr. Sauvage established the Reconstructive Cardiovascular Research Laboratory in Seattle
he and others working at the facility began working on important contributions
to the development of coronary artery bypass surgery
now the most common kind of operation done on the heart
(Reconstructive Cardiovascular Research Laboratory in Seattle this would later become
the Hope Heart Institute, named after supporter comedian Bob Hope)
(Today the Hope Heart Institute is one of the Northwest's
leading cardiovascular research and education centers
it sponsors a variety of programs aimed at preventing, as well as treating, heart disease)

STATE SUPREME COURT HEARS THE MARGARET JEAN SCHUDDAKOPF CASE

Washington State Supreme Court took up the case of Jean Schuddakopf's (1954) suspension
from teaching in Pierce County by the Pierce County superintendent of schools
its ruling was issued -- May 28, 1959

“It appears to me (sic) that the plaintiff herself was unable to perform her contract through no fault of the defendant School District because on the date when the contract was to begin, she had no right to teach in Pierce County. Lacking that right she was unable to tender performance.

“... [Jean Schuddakopf] may have been blameless in law and in fact for her inability to tender performance...and for more than a year thereafter, nevertheless she did fail and no reason exists for requiring the [Tacoma School District] to pay for that which it did not receive.”

Tacoma historian Dr. Ron Magden noted: **“The Schuddakopf case demonstrated the weakness of educators in preserving academic freedom in the classroom....The air of suspicion generated by the superpatriots destroyed morale among educators from the kindergarten level through high school. Intimidated instructors worried about what they said and to whom they said it. No one knew who the FBI informers might be.”**⁴⁰⁷

⁴⁰⁶ Cassandra Tate, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7639, February 22, 2006.

⁴⁰⁷ Ron Magden, *The Schuddakopf Case, 1954-1958*, The Pacific Northwest Quarterly, Vol. 89, No. 1, Winter, 1997/1998.

U.S. SENATOR HENRY M. JACKSON INVESTIGATES NATIONAL SECURITY

Washington State's Senator Jackson was appointed chairman of the powerful

Senate Subcommittee on National Security and International Operations -- July 1959

this gave Washington's Junior Senator unsurpassed insight

into workings of the Pentagon and the State Department

Jackson's subcommittee set a high standard for scholarly yet practical research

into a complex subject over a wide range of topics:

- committee's basic charter was to investigate how well the government was organized to plan and implement national security policies in the nuclear age

- it explored policy-making at the Presidential level;

- it studied the roles played in foreign policy

by the Secretary of State and American ambassadors, the National Security Council and the Bureau of the Budget;

- it investigated interdependence of foreign policy, nuclear strategy and military technology

Many recommendations by the committee were put in place

to improve the quality and effectiveness of decision-making

LOCAL BASEBALL HERO FRED HUTCHINSON MANAGES THE CINCINNATI REDS

Hutch once again returned to Seattle and the Rainiers

which at the time was the top farm club of the Cincinnati Reds -- 1959

but the heyday of the Seattle Rainiers was in decline

He was called up from their Seattle Rainier farm club

to manage the struggling Cincinnati Reds and improved their league standing -- 1959

BRIEF HISTORY OF HAWAII

First known settlers of the Hawaiian Islands were Polynesian voyagers

who arrived sometime in the Eighth Century from either Southeast Asia or the South Pacific

English navigator, Captain James Cook, sighted the island of Oahu (1778)

he named the entire archipelago the Sandwich Islands after his good friend John Montagu

Fourth Earl of Sandwich

European sailors and traders exposed the Polynesians to smallpox, venereal disease, liquor,

and Western technology -- especially cannons and guns

Early in the 18th Century, American traders came to Hawaii to exploit the sandalwood

found in the islands which was much valued in China at the time

Americans become active in Hawai'i (native name for the islands)

protestant Methodist-Episcopal missionaries arrived from the United States (1818)

sugar cane growing and refining industry was introduced to Hawaii (1830s)

American missionaries and planters brought about great political, economic, cultural,

and religious changes in Hawaiian life

Mid-1800's saw the arrival of Chinese contract laborers and of the first Japanese immigrants

Hawai'i continued to grow as an international port of call -- especially for whalers

Death of King Kamehameha V who had no heirs, (December 11, 1872)

was resolved when the Hawai'i legislature elected a "constitutional monarch"

during this unstable period, a treaty was signed with the United States (1876)
that guaranteed Hawai'i an American sugar market
this treaty was renewed (1887) with a clause leasing Pearl Harbor to the United States
American expatriates and sugar planters supported by a division of U.S. Marines
deposed Queen Liliuokalani, the last reigning monarch of Hawai'i (1893)
Republic of Hawaii was established as a U.S. protectorate (1894)
Spanish-American War (1898-1901) fanned expansionist feelings in the United States
strategic location of Pearl Harbor gave proponents of annexing Hawaii
an excuse for American growth
formal transfer of sovereignty took place (August 12, 1898)
Hawaii was organized into a formal United State Territory (1900)
beginning a period that witnessed a steady growth in U.S. military buildup, tourism
and creation of a pineapple canning industry by James D. Dole
During World War II, Hawaii became firmly ensconced in the American national identity
following the surprise Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor (December 1941)
also the record of bravery compiled by Nisei troops of the 100th Infantry Battalion
of the 442nd Regiment on the European front did a great deal to allay the mistrust
some felt about the loyalties of Japanese-Hawaiians
Hawaii also bore a disproportionate burden during the Korean conflict
as they suffered more casualties per capita than any of the other states
Hawaiians pressed for statehood but Congress was reluctant
partly because of racial antipathy
and partly because of fears that Hawaii's powerful
International Longshoremen's and Warehousemen's Union was Communist-controlled
U.S. House of Representatives passed a statehood bill (1947), but the U.S. Senate refused to follow

HAWAII BECOMES THE FIFTIETH STATE IN THE UNION

Not until after Alaska became the 49th State, did Congress vote to let Hawaii enter the Union
President Eisenhower signed the statehood bill (March 18, 1959)
Next the question of statehood was put to the Hawaiian electorate
Hawaiian's voted for statehood by a 94% favorable vote (June 17, 1959)
Once again Washington's U.S. Senator Henry M. Jackson used his position as chair
of the Interior Committee's Subcommittee on Territories to lead the fight in the U.S. Senate
for a bill granting statehood to Hawaii
Hawaii became the 50th State in the Union -- August 21, 1959

PROGRESS IS MADE IN CONTROLLING THE COLUMBIA RIVER

(Canadian and U.S. governments agreed to begin studies
for potential future joint development of dams along the Columbia River (1944)
planning efforts were slow until the (1948) Columbia River flood caused extensive damage
from Trail, British Columbia, to Cathlamet, Washington
and completely destroyed Vanport, the second largest city in Oregon
increased interest in flood protection and the growing need for power development,
initiated eleven years of discussions and alternative proposals

for construction of dams in Canada

Both governments issued a report that recommended principles for negotiating an agreement and apportioning the costs and benefits -- 1959

FLOODING RAINS SWELL THE GREEN RIVER

Sandbags were placed in front of businesses, rowboats were readied for launch in front yards, and rescue workers prepared for the worst

Green River crested 4.7 feet about flood level near Kent -- 4:00 p.m., November 24, 1959

water surged through the Green River Valley breaking through dikes

sections of road were washed out

worst washout damage occurred north of the City of Kent's sewage treatment plant

where 200 feet of Russell Road broke off and was carried away by the current

this break created a channel for water to flood toward the west,

thousands of acres of farmland were threatened

dairy farmers, used to the yearly routine, moved their cattle to high ground

Hundreds were forced to flee from their homes -- riverfront homes bore the brunt of the damage

some had two feet of water running through the ground floor

Rearing ponds at Soos Creek Fish Hatchery were flooded

as hundreds of thousands of fingerlings escaped

U.S. Army rushed in two helicopters and amphibious trucks, known as "ducks"

some cattle, up to their bellies in water, had to be flown out

Flood water took weeks to dissipate -- damage costs were estimated at \$1,557,500

King County was declared a disaster area and federal assistance was requested

dairy farmers in the valley continued to suffer

over the next few months milk production dropped between twenty and thirty per cent

crop farmers lost valuable topsoil -- or gained large amounts of silt and sand

uprooted trees, fences, and wreckage filled fields throughout the valley

at the construction site of the Howard A. Hanson dam upstream in the Cascade Mountains

the newly built coffer dam was destroyed

AMERICA BEGINS ITS PROGRAM TO LAUNCH A MANNED SPACE VEHICLE

Project Mercury was America's first major undertaking to put an astronaut in space

three objectives for the Mercury Program were identified:

- place a piloted spacecraft into orbital flight around Earth,
- observe human performance in such conditions,
- recover the human and the spacecraft safely

In preparation to reach these goals, Project Mercury launched four unmanned attempts

first propelled Sam, a monkey, fifty-five miles into the atmosphere

on an eleven minute six second flight -- December 4, 1959

this capsule was recovered in the Atlantic Ocean by the USS *Borie*

with the space craft and monkey intact

BOMB SHELTERS ARE PROPOSED AS A PROTECTION AGAINST NUCLEAR HOLAUCAST

West Virginia's hills 250 miles southwest of Washington, D.C. became the location

of a \$14 million fallout shelter for members of congress

it was kept stocked with dried foods, first aid kits and water until the Cold War began fading
(in the late [1980s] and early [1990s])

Wall Street investors said the bomb shelter business could gross up to \$20 billion in the coming years
(if there would be coming years)

Survival stores around the nation sold air blowers, filters, flashlights, batteries,
fallout protection suits, first aid kits and water

General Foods and General Mills sold dry-packaged meals as underground rations

Families with well stocked shelters lived with the fear that after a nuclear attack

they would be invaded by an army of friends and neighbors

who had neglected to build bunkers of their own

many ordered contractors to construct their shelters in the dead of night

so nosy neighbors would not see

Officials of Eisenhower's administration, after seeing the results of numerous atomic bomb tests,

had a fairly realistic idea of how difficult it would be to survive a nuclear bomb blast

they continued, however, to disseminate somewhat dubious survival information,

primarily to give the American public a sense of hope and control over their own lives

they also believed that a public confident of surviving an atomic war

would support the federal government's decision to increase its own atomic arsenal

even though its existence could provoke a nuclear war with the Soviet Union

1960-1969

SEATTLE'S DOLTON RECORDS DISTRIBUTES THE NORTHWEST ROCK SOUND

Dolton Records in Seattle Dolton was the brainchild of Bob Reisdorff,
sales manager at Seattle's top independent record wholesaler, in partnership
who joined with the Seattle's leading country/pop star: Bonnie Guitar
Bonnie knew music and sound engineering⁴⁰⁸

Dolton Records scored half-dozen international hits for local teen bands
such as the *Fleetwoods*, *Frantics*, *Little Bill and the Bluenotes*, and the *Ventures* -- 1959-1960
Reisdorff and Bonnie could not agree on the direction their label would take
Dolton Records moved to Hollywood and opened up room for new labels to emerge

JERDEN RECORDS IN SEATTLE RELEASES RECORDS BY FAMOUS RECORDING ARTISTS

Gerald B. "Jerry" Dennon quit college to work for KOIN-TV in Portland [1956]
he was soon hired by BG Record Service to push records to area shops and radio stations⁴⁰⁹
Jerden Music, Inc. started out based in Dennon's apartment on Seattle's Queen Anne Hill
he and Bonnie Guitar began scouting for talent
Bonnie performed a solo gig at Vancouver, Washington's Frontier Room -- early 1960
she discovered a teen vocal trio, *Darwin and the Cupids* with a *Fleetwood*-style sound
Seattle's mighty KJR to Vancouver B.C.'s C-FUN were supported the newly-discovered group
Jerden Music was off to a fine start
and then *Darwin and the Cupids* quickly faded from view

CENSUS DATA SHOWS THE FULL EFFECTS OF THE POST-WAR "BABY BOOM"

This newest census report was the first to mail a questionnaire to all United States households
to be filled out in preparation for personal interviews by census takers⁴¹⁰
Census data clearly illustrated the huge migration from rural areas to the suburbs and urban areas
America's total population increased by twenty percent over [1950]
and the "Baby Boomer" generation aged 0-14
showed a remarkable forty-two percent increase
data also showed the median incomes of women and minorities lagged seriously behind
that of white males
Washington State's 1960 population was 2,853,214, an increase of 474,251 or 20 percent over [1950]
the state's male population of 1,435,037 was down 1.1 percent [from 1950]
while the state's female population of 1,418,177 was up 1.1 percent [from 1950]
Washington State was overwhelmingly Caucasian (96.4 percent) with 2,751,675 white residents

⁴⁰⁸ Peter Blecha, *Jerden Records (1960-1969): When the Seattle Music Biz Got Serious*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 84, December 26, 2007.

⁴⁰⁹ Peter Blecha, *Jerden Records (1960-1969): When the Seattle Music Biz Got Serious*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 84, December 26, 2007.

⁴¹⁰ John Caldbeck, *1960 census: First census to show full effects of post-World War II baby boom in Washington state; urban areas grow in population, rural areas contract*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9341, *1960 census*, March 18, 2010.

140,243 Washingtonians had been born in Canada, 75,104 in Germany, 74,633 in Norway, 68,148 in the United Kingdom, and 58,000 in Sweden

Asia was the homeland of 1.1 per cent (30,753) of Washingtonians

black residents composed less than one percent of the state's population

American Indian, Eskimo, Aleuts made up just over one-half of one percent

“other” constituted the remaining residents

Washington's four most heavily populated counties showed increases in residents:

- King: 935,014-- up twenty-eight percent
- Pierce: 321,590 -- up seventeen percent
- Spokane: 278,333 -- up twenty-six percent
- Snohomish: 172,199 -- up fifty-four percent

Washington's major cities were Seattle (557,087), Spokane (181,608) and Tacoma (147,979) other urban centers were Yakima (43,284), Everett (40,304), Bellingham (34,688),

Vancouver (32,464) and Bremerton (28,922)

Schooling was important to most of the people of Washington

median number of grades completed was 12.1

93 percent of all children between 14 and 17 years of age were enrolled in school

184,282 (12.1) percent of the population had one to three years of college

146,852 (9 percent) had four years of college or more

Median income (the mid-point of all incomes listed from top to bottom) including married couples was \$6,225

median income all males: \$4,626

median income all females: \$1,311

median income nonwhite males: \$1,551

median income nonwhite females: \$1,292

OWNERSHIP OF LAND BY ALIENS IS STILL IN DISPUTE

Although then-U.S. Representative Warren G. Magnuson had sponsored his [1943] Magnuson Act that repealed federal laws excluding Chinese immigration that dated back to [1790]

Washington was one of the last states in the country with racist alien land laws still intact

Washington State's Constitution prohibited land ownership by residents who were ineligible for citizenship

Washington State law specifically targeted Chinese and Japanese residents,

but also impacted Native Americans, South Asians, Koreans and many other groups

Washington State was part of a broader national movement underway for over a decade to remove racist statues from state laws

Japanese American Citizens League (JACL) was determined to see the discriminatory alien land laws repealed

JACL with support from the Republican and Democratic parties, the Seattle City Council, and even the American Legion, Washington Association of Realtors and Washington State Grange lobbied the state legislature

to change the state's constitution restricting land ownership

Legislators referred a proposed state constitutional amendment to the voters for their approval Senate Joint Resolution No. 4 would repeal state law banning land ownership by aliens

supporters of the repeal movement anticipated an easy ballot win

U.S. GOVERNMENT WORKERS ARE GRANTED THE RIGHT TO ORGANIZE COLLECTIVELY

President John Kennedy signed Executive Order #10988 giving government workers the right to bargain collectively with their employers
this order set Washington State teachers to work organizing to negotiate contracts with their local school district employers -- January 17, 1962

PROJECT MERCURY LAUNCHES A SECOND MONKEY INTO THE ATMOSPHERE

Miss Sam was launched aboard *Little Joe*, a Redstone Atlas D rocket -- January 21, 1960 in a test of the Mercury space capsule to test an emergency escape mechanism
Miss Sam survived the eight minute thirty-five second flight in good condition
(Five more flights without using animals were undertaken before the first next effort to launch an animal was attempted more than a year later)

SIT-INS SPREAD THROUGH THE SOUTHERN STATES

Civil Rights Movement received an infusion of energy with a student sit-in at a Woolworth's store in Greensboro, North Carolina -- February 1, 1960 when four students from North Carolina Agricultural & Technical College, an all-black college, sat down at the segregated lunch counter to protest Woolworth's exclusion policy
they had purchased small items in other parts of the store and kept their receipts then sat down at the lunch counter and asked to be served after being denied service, they produced their receipts and asked why their money was good everywhere else at the store but not at the lunch counter
protesters such as these were encouraged to dress professionally, to sit quietly and occupy every other stool so that potential white sympathizers could join in
Other sit-ins soon took place in Richmond, Virginia, Nashville, Tennessee, and Atlanta, Georgia

CONGRESSMAN RUSSELL V. MACK DIES ON THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES FLOOR

Washington Republican Russell V. Mack died of cardiac arrest on the floor of the U.S. House of Representatives at age fifty-eight -- March 28, 1960 his seat in Congress would remain vacant until the [November 8, 1960] election

CIVIL RIGHT MOVEMENTS BECOMES MORE AGGRESSIVE

Mass actions took over the Civil Right Movement --1960 to [1968]
churches, the centers of black communities, local grassroots organizations, fraternal societies, and black-owned businesses all mobilized volunteers to participate in broad-based actions
this was a more direct and potentially more rapid means of creating change than the traditional approach of mounting court challenges
protests and civil disobedience including boycotts, sit-ins, marches, Freedom Rides and other nonviolent events swept through the South
Activist leaders held a conference at Shaw University in Raleigh, North Carolina which led to the formation of the Student Nonviolent Coordinating Committee (SNCC)

SNCC took the tactics of nonviolent confrontation further -- to the freedom rides designed to protest and bring attention to the discriminatory treatment of blacks
Demonstrators focused not only on lunch counters but also on parks, beaches, libraries, theaters, museums, and other public places
after being arrested, student demonstrators made “jail-no-bail” pledges, to call attention to their cause and thereby saddle their jailers with the financial burden of prison space and food
(by the end of [1960] sit-ins spread to every southern and border state and even to Nevada, Illinois and Ohio
sometimes brute force was used to physically escort the demonstrators from the lunch facilities)

STUDENTS FOR A DEMOCRATIC SOCIETY (SDS) ENTERS THE PROTEST MOVEMENT

Colleges and universities in America had more students than ever before
these institutions often tried to restrict student behavior to maintain order on the campuses
To combat this, many college students became active in causes that promoted free speech, student input in the curriculum, and an end to archaic social restrictions
Students for a Democratic Society (SDS) was the best-known national student organization
it had emerged from labor-supported organizations that dated back to [1905]
University of Michigan’s Ann Arbor campus held its first SDS meeting -- 1960
attended by students looking for an alternative to the stifling Cold War politics
Early SDS members took their inspiration from the civil rights movement organizing in the South
many of its activists were involved with voter registration and other civil rights campaigns

CIVIL RIGHTS ACT OF 1960 PASSES CONGRESS

Weak [1957] Civil Rights Act was strengthened by the Civil Rights Act of 1960
this federal law established federal inspection of local voter registration rolls
and introduced penalties for anyone who obstructed attempts to register to vote or to vote
Eighteen Southern Democratic U.S. Senators attempted to block passage of the bill with a filibuster
(an exceptionally long speech or series of speeches sometimes lasting days
in an effort to block a bill from passing)
these senators divided into three teams of six to continually speak on the Senate floor
thus blocking a vote on the bill
each member would only have to speak for four hours every three days
this resulted in the longest filibuster in U.S. history
before Senate Majority Leader Lyndon Johnson (D-Texas)
ended the effort after 125 hours and 31 minutes of almost constant talk
When the vote was taken, the U.S. Senate passed the bill seventy-nine to eighteen
U.S. House of Representative members voted in favor 328 to seventy-four
the act was signed into law by President Dwight Eisenhower -- May 6, 1960

BIRTH CONTROL PILL IS APPROVED BY THE FOOD AND DRUG ADMINISTRATION

After four years of clinical trials, birth control pills became available -- May 9, 1960
ten-milligram dose of *Enovid* could be purchased by women but only with a doctor’s prescription

Searle Drug Company, the developer of the pill, recommended that women take one tablet daily for twenty days each month
one month's supply cost \$10.80

Birth control pills were nearly 100 percent effective
but they came with some severe side effects including life-threatening blood clots
(further research found the approved dose was ten times too high)

Society faced a new dilemma regarding moral, social ethical and financial issues
feeling that ranged from relief to outrage were expressed in conversations, discussions, disputes, arguments and fights between individuals, among groups of people and organizations

MOTHER OF A FUTURE PRESIDENT GRADUATES FROM MERCER ISLAND HIGH SCHOOL⁴¹¹

Stanley Ann Dunham was born in Wichita, Kansas [November 29, 1942]

she was the only child of Stanley and Madelyn (Payne) Dunham

her father wanted a boy so badly that he named her Stanley

Stanley Dunham's family moved to Seattle [1955] as their daughter approached her 13th birthday

Stanley Ann was known as Stanley during her teenage years

she attended 8th grade at Eckstein Middle School in Seattle's Wedgwood neighborhood

her name, Stanley, caused her no small amount of frustration during her youth

When the Dunhams learned of a new high school opening on Mercer Island [1956]

they moved to the island in Lake Washington

At Mercer Island High School Stanley Ann Dunham, was smart and curious

she was intellectually mature beyond her years

she had a sharp wit and a comfortable sense of self-assuredness

many of Dunham's classmates at first viewed her as "different" in an endearing sort of way

she had questions regarding the staid [1950s] culture then being challenged by young people

Stanley Ann enjoyed going to coffeehouses in the University District

to talk about jazz music and the value of learning from other cultures

she also enjoyed foreign films at the Ridgmont Theatre near Green Lake in Seattle

But Stanley also found her niche at Mercer Island High School

like most girls she went to some of the sock hops, sleepovers, and boys' basketball games

however, she was most comfortable with the intellectual crowd at the high school

Two teachers gave their students assignments that regularly upset their parents

and led to "mothers' marches" protests against these teachers

English teacher Val Foubert assigned controversial texts such as *Atlas Shrugged*,

The Organization Man and Margaret Mead's writings on homosexuality

but he was almost acceptable when compared to the philosophy teacher, Jim Wichterman

who had his class read *The Communist Manifesto*

and questioned the existence of God in his classes

when intellectually challenged, these students would gather in a hallway

known as "anarchy alley" to discuss and debate the importance of challenging social norms

and questioning authority

⁴¹¹ Phil Dougherty, *Stanley Ann Dunham, mother of Barack Obama, graduates from Mercer Island High School in 1960*, Essay 8897, Stanley Ann Dunham... HistoryLink.org, January 22, 2009.

Stanley Ann Dunham was a frequent participant in these gatherings
 The senior Stanley Dunham, not known for staying put, found another job in Hawaii
 Stanley Ann did not want to go but her father insisted
 they moved the day after she graduated from Mercer Island High School
 Now known as Ann Dunham she enrolled in the University of Hawaii
 she soon met Barack Obama, a Kenyan, in a Russian-language class
 they married [February 1961] not telling their friends until afterward
 at age eighteen Ann gave birth to Barack Hussein Obama II in Honolulu [August 4, 1961]
 News of the mix-race marriage and baby shocked Stanley Ann's friends in Seattle
 she had not had a steady boyfriend in high school and had not seemed interested in children
 she even declined babysitting jobs although nearly all of her girlfriends did babysit
 Soon after Barack was born, Mrs. Obama returned to Seattle with her new son
 Ann enrolled at the University of Washington [1962] but their stay in Seattle was short
 she and her son returned to Hawaii although her husband had gone by then
 to continue his education at Harvard University in Boston
 he planned to return to his native Kenya with his family
 Stanley Ann felt otherwise and filed for divorce [1964]
 Ann married Lolo Soetoro [1967]
 shortly after their marriage, the family moved to Indonesia for several years
 interested in craftsmanship, weaving and the role of women in cottage industries,
 her research focused on women's work on the island of Java
 and blacksmithing in Indonesia
 they had a daughter, Maya [1970]
 Ann began shuttling back and forth between Indonesia and Hawaii in the [1970s]
 leaving young Barack to be raised by her parents in Hawaii
 during this time Stanley Ann seems to have found herself
 Stanley Ann completed her Ph.D. at the University of Hawaii [1992]
 she served as an American anthropologist
 who specialized in economic anthropology and rural development
 and worked in Indonesia to build a microfinance program
 to enable small, credit-poor entrepreneurs to get loans
 Ann was diagnosed with ovarian and uterine cancer [mid-1990s]
 she spent her final months in Hawaii, and died there [November 7, 1995]
 twenty-two days short of her fifty-third birthday
 Her son, Barack Hussein Obama II, was elected the first
 African American President of the United States [November 2008]
 Barack Obama referred to his mother as **“the dominant figure in my formative years ... The values she taught me continue to be my touchstone when it comes to how I go about the world of politics.”**⁴¹²

UNIVERSITY OF WASHINGTON IMPROVES KIDNEY DIALYSIS TECHNOLOGY

While a machine had been invented [in 1939] that cleansed the blood as kidneys do,

⁴¹² *Tim Jones, Barack Obama: Mother not just a girl from Kansas, Chicago Tribune: P. 1 March 27, 2007.*

the process was an impractical substitute for human kidneys
likewise, kidney transplants were still highly experimental⁴¹³

One of the major obstacles to ongoing dialysis had been that the veins and arteries of patients could not withstand the frequent abuse of intravenous punctures

Researchers at the University of Washington invented several important improvements -- 1960

Dr. Belding Scribner, a kidney specialist, devised a shunt or cannula
this was a mechanical extension of blood vessels made of Teflon
to which equipment could be connected

The first test of Dr. Belding Scribner's cannula was on Boeing machinist Clyde Shields
no prior testing on animals had taken place
(today this would not be possible under federal guidelines)

Dr. Albert Babb, a professor of nuclear engineering,
and Wayne Quinton, a biomedical technician and instrument builder,
teamed up with Scribner to reduce the size of dialysis equipment by developing
an automatic system that mixed tap water with the dialysis concentrate
one single unit could service five beds simultaneously
this team also eliminated the need for a separate blood pump,
relying instead on the patient's own bloodstream

These inventions improved the efficiency of kidney dialysis machines and reduced their size
tens of thousands of patients whose kidneys had failed would have died of uremia
with the new technology and dialysis equipment they could now be kept alive

As was the accustomed practice, neither the doctors nor the University of Washington
took out a patent on these improvements
thus allowing them to be used quickly and economically throughout the world

(Still the need for dialysis was so acute and the treatment so expensive
that an anonymous committee was empaneled to decide which patients would receive dialysis
at a cost of \$10,000 a year
first home dialysis patient was high school student Caroline Helm [1965]
the committee had rejected her for in-hospital treatment)

CONSTRUCTION BEGINS ON SEATTLE'S EVERGREEN POINT FLOATING BRIDGE

Construction on a second floating bridge across Lake Washington began -- August 1960
Seattle would have another connection, State Route 520, with Eastside communities⁴¹⁴
(first bridge, the Lake Washington Floating Bridge, had opened [1940])

Evergreen Point Floating Bridge is 1.4 miles long and crosses from Union Bay
to Evergreen Point in the city of Medina

This bridge took three years to complete

SENATOR WARREN G. MAGNUSON ADDRESSES THE ISSUE OF ALIEN LAND OWNERSHIP (Washington's senior U.S Senator had supported repeal of the federal Chinese Exclusion Act [1943])

⁴¹³ David Wilma, *University of Washington researchers improve kidney dialysis technology*, HistoryLink.org, January 1, 2000.

⁴¹⁴ Greg Lange, January 14, 1999, *Evergreen Point Floating Bridge construction starts*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 689, January 14, 1999.

in a speech in support of the effort in Washington to repeal the state's alien land laws he stated: **“I am convinced that these anti-alien land laws helped substantially to create the prejudices which were fanned by hysteria in 1942 into an incident that has been described as ‘our worst wartime mistake.’ I have referenced to the mass military evacuation of 110,000 persons of Japanese ancestry, regardless of citizenship, age, or sex from their homes into interior internment camps.”**⁴¹⁵

GREEN RIVER VALLEY RESIDENTS REACT TO ANNUAL FLOODING

In response to the [1959] flood, King County voters approved two bond issues of \$5 million each in both 1960 and [1964]

Using these funds River Management Program (was created to control flooding in the Green River Valley

(River Management Program waged an aggressive and wide-ranging flood control program throughout the 1960s and [1970s] until the bond funds were exhausted in the [1980s]

work on the Howard A. Hanson Dam was not completed [until 1962]

but even its partial construction prevented another potential flood [Christmas Day, 1961])

PRESIDENTIAL CANDIDATE JOHN F. KENNEDY PROPOSES THE PEACE CORPS

When U.S. Senator John Kennedy was on the campaign trail seeking the presidency

he addressed a University of Michigan rally of 5,000 students -- 2:00 a.m. October 14, 1960

challenging them to contribute two years of their lives

to help people in the developing countries of the world

Within weeks of his inauguration, President Kennedy signed Executive Order 10924

which established the Peace Corps on a temporary basis

R. Sargent Shriver was appointed by the president to be the first Director of the Peace Corps

during his tenure [March 1961-February 1966] programs were deployed in fifty-five countries using 14,500 volunteers

U.S. AND CANADIAN GOVERNMENTS AGREE TO DEVELOP THE COLUMBIA RIVER

(U.S. and Canadian and governments agreed to begin studies for potential future joint development of dams in the Columbia River basin [944]

planning efforts were slow until [1948] when a Columbia River flood

caused extensive damage from Trail, British Columbia, to Cathlamet, Washington

and completely destroyed Vanport (the second largest city in Oregon)

increased interest in flood protection, and the growing need for electric power development

initiated eleven years of discussions and alternative proposals

for construction of dams in Canada which ended in an agreement regarding costs [1959])

With a preliminary understanding in hand, formal negotiations began [February 1960]

United States and Canada signed a ten-year pact -- October 19, 1960

to create Columbia River hydro power and flood control projects

NATIONAL ATTENTION IS FOCUSED ON CUBA

⁴¹⁵ Warren Magnuson, “Proceedings and Debates of the 86th Congress, Second Session,” UW Special Collections.

Soviet Union Premier Nikita Khrushchev declared his support of the Communist government in Cuba
In response to an anticipated political threat only ninety miles off the southern shore of the U.S.

President Dwight Eisenhower ended all exports to Cuba except nonsubsidized foodstuffs,
medicines and medical supplies -- October 19, 1960

U.S. SENATOR WARREN G. “MAGGY” MAGNUSON’S QUIET DILEGENCE WON HIM FRIENDS

Warren G. Magnuson served as Washington State’s First District Congressman for eight years
and the state’s senior U.S. Senator for thirty-six years

Maggy (as he was known by the voters) never sought a formal leadership role

he believed the real work, and his greatest influence, was on the committees of the U.S. Senate
where drafting legislation and back room lobbying for votes achieved results

Senator Magnuson served as Chair of Foreign and Interstate Commerce Committee

which had jurisdiction over a wide range of subjects such as the Coast Guard, highway safety,
interstate commerce, marine safety and fisheries, merchant marines, space sciences,
sports and transportation infrastructure

in addition his committee regulated interstate transportation, pipelines and aviation
and consumer products and services

Senator Magnuson became a high-ranking member of the powerful Senate Appropriations Committee
which is the largest committee in the U.S. Senate with thirty members

it has jurisdiction over all discretionary (not mandated by law) spending in the U.S. Senate

Appropriations Committee Chair has enormous power to bring home special projects

(sometimes referred to as “pork barrel spending”) for his or her state

as well as having the final say on other Senator’s appropriation requests

under Magnuson’s leadership Washington State received

nearly one sixth of public works appropriations, even though it ranked 23rd in population

His friend President John Kennedy said of him: **“He [Magnuson] speaks on the Senate floor so quietly that few can hear him. He looks down at his desk...he comes into the Senate late in the afternoon...he is hesitant about interrupting other senators. When he rises up to speak most other senators have left. He sends a message up to the chair and everyone says ‘what was it?’ and Maggie says ‘it’s nothing important.’ And Grand Coulee Dam is built!”**⁴¹⁶

(in fact, Grand Coulee Dam was the only dam on the Columbia River
not directly attributable to Maggy’s political prowess)

Kennedy continued: **“When Maggy went to Congress half the state was sagebrush and wasteland. The Columbia River ran unharnessed to the sea. There was no atomic energy plant at Hanford, no aluminum plants, no upriver navigation. Today there are millions of acres of new fertile farmland, 50,000 men at work in aluminum mills. The great waters have been harnessed.”**⁴¹⁷

U.S. SENATOR HENRY M. “SCOOP” JACKSON SERVED HIS STATE AND NATION

Henry M. Jackson served as Washington State’s junior U.S. Senator for over thirty years

he was a Cold War Anti-Communist Democrat and supporter of a strong military for America

he believed that evil should be confronted with power

⁴¹⁶ Shelby Scates, Warren G. Magnuson and the Shaping of Twentieth-Century America, P. 202

⁴¹⁷ Shelby Scates, Warren G. Magnuson and the Shaping of Twentieth-Century America, P. 203.

Jackson criticized President Eisenhower not spending enough on national defense and called for more Inter-Continental Ballistic Missiles (ICBMs) in the national arsenal he was a strong supporter of nuclear weapons being developed by the United States Democrats who supported a strong international presence for the United States have been called “Scoop Jackson” Democrats his opponents derided him as “the Senator from Boeing” because of demands for military spending on advanced weapons systems Jackson was often criticized for his support of the Vietnam War and his close ties to the defense industries of his state However, Senator Jackson also opposed the excesses of “Red Baiting” carried out by Wisconsin Democratic U.S. Senator Joseph McCarthy who had traveled to Washington State to campaign against Jackson Jackson boasted one of the strongest records on Civil Rights during the civil rights movement he supported both the [1957] Civil Rights Act, and the [1964] Civil Rights Act Jackson was made chairman of what became the Committee on Energy and Natural Resources (he held this position until [1981]) A good friend to Israel and the Jewish people, Senator Jackson helped refugees, particularly minorities and specifically Jews, emigrate from the Soviet Union he was one of the leading proponents of increased foreign aid to Israel Senator Henry Jackson twice ran for president [1972] and [1976] his campaigns were noted for the hostile reception they received from the left wing of the Democratic Party and on the national stage he suffered from a lack of charisma President Ronald Reagan called Henry Jackson “one of the greatest lawmakers of our century” when posthumously awarding Senator Jackson the Presidential Medal of Freedom [1984] President Reagan noted: **“Scoop Jackson was convinced that there’s no place for partisanship in foreign and defense policy. He used to say, ‘In matters of national security, the best politics is no politics.’ His sense of bipartisanship was not only natural and complete; it was courageous. He wanted to be President, but I think he must have known that his outspoken ideas on the security of the Nation would deprive him of the chance to be his party’s nominee in 1972 and ’76. Still, he would not cut his convictions to fit the prevailing style. I’m deeply proud, as he would have been, to have Jackson Democrats serve in my administration. I’m proud that some of them have found a home here.”**⁴¹⁸

WASHINGTON’S TWO U.S. SENATORS FORM AN EFFECTIVE TEAM

Friends and Democratic colleagues Warren G. “Maggy” Magnuson and Henry M. “Scoop” Jackson became arguably the most effective senatorial team in the nation’s history they possessed divergent styles but were compatible in vision they were always of like mind when it came to upholding the interests of their state Senators Magnuson and Jackson came into national prominence they gained national recognition as skillful politicians

⁴¹⁸ “What Would Scoop Jackson Say?” Archived September 29, 2007, at the [Wayback Machine](#), Fact-O-Rama, [Cybercast News Service](#).

who were renowned for their ability to work together
Both were the product of Northwest populism from the [1930s]
dedicated to seeking the public good, they were firm believers in public schools and public power
both were skeptical of political power that became concentrated in either the Left or the Right
both used their great personal political power to advance issues important to them
Magnuson advocated for health and human services including federal spending for projects
Jackson supported the Pentagon and public defense including increasing federal spending
Both appealed to separate characteristics within the voters

Maggie, the earthy carousing good guy to have a drink with, saw the world in shades of gray
he stayed in the background and allowed himself to be underestimated
he possessed a forgiving nature which allowed him to develop and maintain political friends
on both side of the aisle in the U.S. Senate
his close friend Irv Hoff noted: **“Magnuson never did much research. He reached decisions from his gut -- his intuition.”**⁴¹⁹

Scoop was the sober, alert at daybreak home at night, solid citizen
he liked to be the center of attention
he maintained a black and white understanding of issues
he seemed never to forgive a slight -- an insult would fester for years
his close friend Irv Hoff noted: **“Scoop had to study, to read everything about a subject and get all the facts before he reached a decision.”**⁴²⁰

Senator Magnuson and Jackson’s effectiveness can be summed up by the fact
Washington State benefitted from \$1 billion in military-industrial payrolls -- 1960
while Oregon’s military-industrial workers earned \$65 million
Maggy and Scoop also worked behind the scenes
for money for dams, health care, military (especially for Boeing)
and Century 21: the Seattle World’s Fair [1962] and Expo 74: the Spokane World’s Fair

NATIONAL ELECTION IN NARROW WINS FOR THE DEMOCRATIC PARTY

While the nation narrowly elected Democrat John F. Kennedy the thirty-fifth president
by a popular plurality vote of 49.7% to 49.6% -- Kennedy received 303 Electoral votes to 219
Washington voters supported Republican Richard Nixon although U.S. Senator Henry Jackson
had been a leading contender to be Kennedy’s Vice-President
when Senator Lyndon Johnson was named the Vice-Presidential candidate
Jackson accepted the National Chairmanship of the Democratic Party
and helped Kennedy and Johnson win the narrow victory
Democrat Albert Rosellini narrowly defeated Republican challenger Lloyd Andrews for governor
by a margin of 50.34 percent (611,987 votes) to 48.87 percent (594,122 votes)
Washington’s Congressional delegation saw only one change forced by the death of Russell V. Mack
neither Warren G. Magnuson nor Henry M. Jackson were up for reelection to the U.S. Senate
five incumbent Republicans and one Democrat, kept their seats in Congress
Seventh District Democratic Congressman Don Magnuson remained in office

⁴¹⁹ Shelby Scates, Warren G. Magnuson and the Shaping of Twentieth-Century America, P. 209.

⁴²⁰ Shelby Scates, Warren G. Magnuson and the Shaping of Twentieth-Century America, P. 209.

although his margin of victory was so slim it required a recount -- he won only 139 votes
State Representative Julia Butler Hansen appeared on the November ballot twice
in Washington's Third Congressional District:

- first to replace the deceased Congressman Republican Russell V. Mack
- second as the Democratic candidate for the Southwest Washington District

Mrs. Hansen won both elections and served as Washington's second Congresswoman
following her former Olympia roommate, Republican Catherine May from Yakima
In the state legislature Democrats picked up one seat in the senate capturing thirty-six
Republicans grew by seven seats in the House of Representatives
but Democrats retained the majority of seats fifty-one to forty-eight

JULIA BUTLER HANSEN IS ELECTED WASHINGTON'S SECOND CONGRESSWOMAN

Julia Caroline Butler was born [June 14, 1907] in Portland, Oregon
to Wahkiakum County Sheriff Donald Butler and his wife Maude (Kimball), a schoolteacher
she attended public school in Washington before entering Oregon State College [1924–1926]
and graduated from the University of Washington with a BA in home economics [1930]
Julia began her political career as a member of the Cathlamet, Washington city council
where she served [from 1938-1946]
she married lumberman Henry Hansen [July 1939]
Julia served in the Washington State House of Representatives from [January 1939-November 1960]
she was one of the most powerful women legislators in Washington state history
at various times while in office she chaired the education, highways and elections committees
she helped develop was the state's extensive ferry system
Julia served as the first woman House Speaker *Pro Tempore* [1955-1960]
she also managed a title and casualty insurance business [1958 to 1961]
and helped to raise her only child, David, and Henry's adopted son Richard
Julia was known in the state Legislature, usually affectionately, as **“The Lady of Cathlamet,”**
“Madam Queen,” and **“The Little Old Lady in Logging Boots”**⁴²¹
Elected to Congress from the Third District Julia Butler Hansen served seven terms in office
she was never seriously challenged in her bids for reelection
winning from fifty-seven percent to seventy percent of the vote
Hansen was named chairman of the Interior subcommittee [1967]
she devoted most her remaining Congressional career to the budgets of the Forest Service,
National Park Service, Bureau of Land Management, Bureau of Reclamation,
fisheries management, Bureau of Indian Affairs,
National Endowment for the Arts and Humanities,
and the U.S. Trust Territories: Virgin Islands, Guam and Samoa

ALIEN LAND OWNERSHIP REMAINS IN DISPUTE

Supporters of Senate Joint Resolution No. 4 to change the state constitution restriction
banning land ownership by aliens
were shocked by its overwhelming defeat: only 466,750 votes for to 565,250 against

⁴²¹ Frank Chesley, *Hansen, Julia Carolyn Butler (1907-1988)*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 8650, July 1, 2008.

Japanese American Citizens League (JACL) attributed the loss to several factors:

- Seattle-Tacoma area support failed to materialize;
- a last minute whisper campaign said repeal would relieve aliens from paying property taxes
it was too late to counter the rumor with the truth
- most significant was a latent prejudice against aliens
that found expression inside the voting booth

Japanese American Citizens League (JACL) was determined to see the alien land laws repealed
JACL's Committee on Abolishing Restrictions on Land Ownership quickly reorganized

U.S. SUPREME COURT ENDS SEGREGATION OF PUBLIC TRANSPORTATION

In *Boynton v. Virginia* the conviction of an African American law student for trespassing
he had been attested for sitting in a restaurant identified as "whites only" in a bus depot
his conviction was overturned by a U.S. Supreme Court decision -- December 5, 1960
Supreme Court held that racial segregation in public transportation was illegal
because such segregation violated the Interstate Commerce Act
which broadly forbade discrimination in interstate passenger transportation
(Enforcement of this decision would be tested many times by "Freedom Riders"
in Virginia, North Carolina and South Carolina)

U.S. AND CANADA SIGN THE COLUMBIA RIVER TREATY

(After eleven years of discussions and alternative proposals regarding construction of dams in Canada
formal negotiations apportioning the costs and benefits began [February 1960])

Columbia Treaty was signed -- January 17, 1961

by President Dwight Eisenhower and Canadian Prime Minister John Diefenbaker
(however, this treaty was not implemented until over three years later

when further negotiations resulted in:

- a protocol to the treaty that clarified and limited some treaty provisions;
- an agreement that established and clarified treaty related rights and obligations
was reached between Canada's federal government and British Columbia,
- Canadian right to downstream U.S. power benefits under the treaty
was sold to United States electric utilities for a period of thirty years)

PRESIDENT-ELECT JOHN KENNEDY PREPARES FOR HIS INAUGURATION

John F. Kennedy spent the day before his inauguration -- January 19, 1961

with his wife and children and his father

and one other special guest, Washington's U.S. Senator Warren G. Magnuson

They swam in the Atlantic and chatted

Caroline played piggyback on Maggy's shoulders

neither man ever revealed what they discussed⁴²²

Senator Magnuson, at Kennedy's urging, stayed overnight

next day he flew to Washington, D.C. with the President-elect to attend the inaugural

⁴²² Kit Oldham, *Magnuson, Warren G. (1905-1989)*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 5569, October 12, 2003.

BOEING BUILDS AIR FORCE ONE

Several aircraft have been used as Air Force One since the creation of the presidential fleet any Air Force aircraft flying the president carries the radio call sign Air Force One It was under John F. Kennedy that presidential air travel officially entered the jet age Boeing's 707 SAM (for Special Air Missions) 26000 was the first jet in the military executive fleet specifically built for presidential use and the first to be earmarked for the chief executive from its first day in service SAM 26000 (designated 2-6000 in Air Force parlance) was the primary transport for Presidents Kennedy, Johnson and Nixon -- 1962 to [1972] (After President John Kennedy's assassination Vice President Lyndon Johnson was sworn into office aboard SAM 26000 before take-off to return to Washington, D.C. Mrs. Kennedy accompanied her fallen husband from Dalles aboard SAM 26000 to accommodate the casket four seats were removed from the passenger compartment as President Kennedy was laid to rest in Arlington National Cemetery, fifty fighter jets flew overhead, followed by SAM 26000 SAM 26000 served as backup aircraft for Presidents Ford, Carter, Reagan, George H.W. Bush, and Clinton after a newer 707 was added to the fleet [1972-1998] over its years of service, SAM 26000 flew Kennedy to Berlin and Ireland, Nixon to China, Kissinger to secret Vietnam peace talks, Congressional leaders back to Washington, D.C. during the Cuban Missile Crisis and Queen Elizabeth II on a West Coast tour)

PROJECT MERCURY LAUNCHES A THIRD MONKEY INTO THE ATMOSPHERE

Ham, a chimpanzee, was launched into suborbital flight aboard a Mercury-Redstone rocket Ham's flight last sixteen minutes thirty-nine seconds -- January 31, 1961 He was not merely a passenger, but also performed tests in space whose results led directly to a manned flight

PRESIDENT JOHN F. KENNEDY CONFRONTS THE ISSUE OF CIVIL RIGHTS

During the years preceding his election to the presidency, John F. Kennedy's voting record in the U.S. Senate on issues of racial discrimination had been scant Kennedy openly confessed to his closest advisors that during the first months of his presidency, his knowledge of the civil rights movement was "lacking" For the first two years of the Kennedy administration, attitudes to both the president and his brother, Attorney General Robert F. Kennedy, were mixed African Americans viewed the Kennedy administration with suspicion still, many had a strong sense that there was a new age of political dialogue beginning many of the early positions on Civil Rights were Robert Kennedy's -- not the president's President Kennedy came to share his brother's sense of urgency on the matter Dr. Martin Luther King and the Southern Christian Leadership Conference (SCLC) initially regarded the efforts of the Kennedys as an attempt to control the movement and siphon off its energies but they came to find the efforts of the brothers to be crucial Robert Kennedy's conversations with King and others led to electoral reform and suffrage Dr. King saw that black Americans had to actively engage not only in protests

but in political dialogue at the highest levels
Attorney-General Robert Kennedy became his brother's key advisor on matters of racial equality
With a very small Democratic majority in Congress, the president's ability to move ahead
relied on a balancing game with the Senators and Congressmen of the South

CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENT XXIII PROVIDES WASHINGTON, D.C. REPRESENTATION

Amendment XXIII to the Federal Constitution was passed by Congress
and approved by the required three-quarters of the states -- March 29, 1961
Electoral College, [as designed in 1787], granted votes only to states
Washington, DC, is not a state
this Amendment granted people who lived in the District of Columbia
three presidential electors in the vote for President

AMERICA IS ONCE AGAIN DEFEATED AND FRIGHTENED IN THE RACE FOR SPACE

Cosmonaut, Colonel Yuri Gagarin was a twenty-seven-year-old Soviet Air Force pilot
who became both the first human to travel into space and the first to orbit the earth
making a 108-minute orbital flight in his Vostok-1 spacecraft -- April 12, 1961
the Soviets kept their program under wraps, announcing each success only after it happened
Americans were shocked and dismayed by yet another defeat in space

AMERICA INVADES CUBA'S BAY OF PIGS

Bay of Pigs Invasion was an unsuccessful action by Cuban exiles from the United States
who were trained by the U.S. Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) to invade southern Cuba
with support and encouragement from the U.S. government
this was an attempt to overthrow the Communist Cuban government of Fidel Castro
Bay of Pigs invasion was launched less than three months
after John F. Kennedy assumed the presidency in the United States -- April 17-19, 1961
main invasion landing took place at a beach located at the mouth of the bay
invading troops immediately came under heavy fire
Cuban airplanes strafed the invaders, sank two escort ships
and destroyed half of the exile's air support
bad weather also hampered the ground force,
which had to work with soggy equipment and insufficient ammunition

Within three days Cuban armed forces, trained and equipped by Eastern Bloc nations
defeated the invading combatants -- some of the exiles escaped to the sea
while the rest were killed or rounded up and imprisoned by Castro's forces
American-trained operatives remained in captivity for twenty months

Disaster at the Bay of Pigs had a lasting impact on the Kennedy Administration
in a negotiated deal, Castro eventually settled on \$53 million worth of baby food and medicine
in exchange for the prisoners

Attorney General Robert F. Kennedy made personal pleas
to pharmaceutical companies and baby food manufacturers for contributions
For the next fifty years relations between Castro's Cuba and the United States remained strained

PRESIDENT KENNEDY IS CONCERNED ABOUT THE U.S. SPACE PROGRAM

President John F. Kennedy sent a memo to Vice President Lyndon B. Johnson asking him to look into the state of America's space program and into programs that could offer the United States the opportunity to catch up (Johnson responded about one week later that the United States needed to do much more he recommended that a piloted moon landing was far enough in the future that it was likely that America could achieve it first

FREEDOM RIDERS DESCEND ON THE SOUTH

To test the U.S. Supreme Court decision in *Bouton v. Virginia* [December 5, 1960] members of the Congress of Racial Equality (CORE) organized the first "Freedom Ride" Civil Rights activists left Washington, D.C. -- May 4, 1961 on a passenger bus bound for New Orleans During this (and other Freedom Rides) activists traveled by bus through the Deep South integrating seating on the bus and desegregating bus terminals including restrooms, restaurants and water fountains That proved to be a dangerous mission one bus was firebombed, forcing its passengers to flee for their lives On other occasions, FBI informants reported that Theophilias Eugene "Bull" Connor who was Birmingham, Alabama's Public Safety Commissioner gave Ku Klux Klan members fifteen minutes to attack an incoming group of freedom riders before having police "protect" them several riders were severely mob violence in Anniston and Birmingham, Alabama temporarily halted the ride Student Nonviolent Coordinating Committee (SNCC) activists from Nashville, Tennessee brought in new riders to Birmingham, Alabama to continue the journey at the Greyhound Bus Station in Montgomery, Alabama a mob charged another bus load of riders, one passenger was knocked unconscious a *Life* Magazine photographer was hit in the face with his own camera a white university student was beaten and his teeth knocked out Freedom riders continued their rides into Jackson, Mississippi arriving -- May 24, 1961 they were arrested for "breaching the peace" by using the "white only" facilities (More freedom rides were organized by many different organizations in excess of 300 Freedom Riders had been jailed in Mississippi by the end of summer)

AMERICA'S PROJECT MERCURY LAUNCHES AN ASTRONAUT INTO SPACE

American naval aviator, test pilot, flag officer, and NASA astronaut Alan Shepard became the second person, and the first American, in space this launch was seen live on television by millions -- May 5, 1961 Shepard was propelled into space by a Redstone rocket aboard the Mercury capsule *Freedom 7* unlike Soviet Cosmonaut Yuri Gagarin's 108-minute orbital flight, Shepard stayed on a suborbital flight trajectory after fifteen-minutes the flight ended in a splashdown in the Atlantic Ocean east of the Bahamas

it was retrieved by the aircraft carrier USS *Lake Champlain*
while Gagarin's flight was strictly automatic, Shepard had some control
over the *Freedom 7* spacecraft -- in particular adjusting his altitude
(Ten years later, at age forty-seven and the oldest astronaut in the program,
Alan Shepard commanded the Apollo XIV Mission [January 31-February 9, 1971]
piloting the "Lunar Lander" to the most accurate landing of the Apollo missions
he became the fifth person to walk on the Moon
during the mission he hit two golf balls on the lunar surface)

PRESIDENT KENNEDY ANNOUNCES THAT AMERICA WILL GO TO MOON

President John F. Kennedy announced before a special joint session of Congress
a dramatic and ambitious goal of sending an American safely to the moon
before the end of the decade -- May 25, 1961

he announced to Congress: **"I believe this nation should commit itself to achieving the goal, before this decade is out, of landing a man on the Moon and returning him safely to Earth. No single space project in this period will be more impressive to mankind, or more important in the long-range exploration of space; and none will be so difficult or expensive to accomplish."**⁴²³

Project Apollo was begun by the National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA)
to accomplish the goal

ROUTE OF INTERSTATE-5 THROUGH SEATTLE LEADS TO PROTESTS

Seattle was faced with the dilemma of how to complete Interstate-5⁴²⁴

selection of a route without dividing the city in two was strongly debated and protested
planners could see I-5 would not provide enough capacity to carry people through the city
while slicing through the city's center would destroy
tens of thousands of home and businesses

State and city officials envisioned a freeway master plan

featuring two additional expressways -- one on each side of I-5
that would run north and south the length of Seattle

additional east-west arterials every mile would tie the system into a massive grid

To implement the master plan, the design for the eastern expressway was released to the public

R.H. Thomson Expressway (Reginald Heber Thomson had served as Seattle's city engineer)

R.H. Thomson would run east of the freeway and connect with I-5 in the south at Boeing Field

it would head north (roughly following today's Martin Luther King Jr. Way)

in effect, "cutting a trench" through the middle of Seattle's Central District

and destroying thousands of homes and businesses

its intersections, located only at major arterials, would have created a wall

of traffic and concrete between the Central District and Lake Washington

it would continue along the western shore of Lake Washington (at that time underdeveloped)

toward Lake City Way and the north end of Lake Washington

Washington Park Arboretum would have to be destroyed

⁴²³ President John F. Kennedy Delivered in person before a joint session of Congress May 25, 1961.

⁴²⁴ *Jeff Stevens, Hit the Highway, Freeway. Radical Seattle Remembers.com, 2010.*

in addition to arterial crossings every mile,
major interchanges would be constructed at I-90 and the 520 bridge
First Hill Improvement Association complained about the "open ditch" 1961
and tried to get the freeway covered with a park
approximately 100 people marched along the freeway route with a police escort
in support of a lid -- June 5, 1961

HOOD CANAL FLOATING BRIDGE CONNECTS THE OLYMPIC AND KITSAP PENINSULAS

Depth of the water made construction of support columns prohibitively expensive
salt water and tidal flow complicated the problems facing engineers in building this bridge
Design and planning process for the Hood Canal Bridge took nearly a decade
some engineers questioned the use of floating pontoons on salt water
especially where tide fluctuations varied as much as eighteen feet
others saw the funneling effect of the Hood Canal water flow
might magnify the intensity of winds and tides
Pontoons for the bridge were fabricated in Seattle -- during fabrication two of the pontoons sank
when they were towed into place and anchored, sea conditions in the Hood Canal were too severe
pontoons were moved to a nearby bay until a better method of attaching could be devised
Architects and the contractor decided the design was faulty
a new contractor was hired and the design modified -- his system seemed to work
World's only floating bridge on salt water carried Washington State Route 104 across Hood Canal
at 7,869 feet it is the longest floating bridge in the world on a saltwater tidal basin
it was the second floating bridge ever to be constructed and opened -- August 12, 1961
Hood Canal Floating Bridge became a vital link for local residents, commuters, freight haulers,
and recreational travelers
it has had a major impact on economic development in eastern Jefferson County
(Hood Canal Floating Bridge was officially named in honor of William A. Bugge [July 12, 1977]
he was appointed Director of the Washington State Department of Highways [January 1949]
and had been a leader in the planning and construction of the bridge)

CONSTRUCTION BEGINS ON THE SECOND LOWER SNAKE RIVER PROJECT

Lower Monumental Dam Project was the second dam of Columbia River Basin system
after the Ice Harbor Dam Project [1955-1961]
Lower Monumental Dam is located six miles south of the town of Kahlotus, Washington
Construction began at the head of Lake Sacajawea -- June 1961
Lower Monumental Dam features eight spillway gates
its power house contained three generators were completed [1969]
with an additional three generators finished [1981]
Lake Herbert G. West extends twenty-eight miles upriver to the base of Little Goose Dam
single-lift navigation lock is eighty-six feet wide and 666 feet long

JOHN KENNEDY AGAIN ANNOUNCES HIS COMMITMENT TO GO TO THE MOON

In a speech at Rice University in Houston, Texas regarding the America's Space Effort
President John F. Kennedy said -- September 12, 1961

“We choose to go to the moon. We choose to go to the moon, we choose to go to the moon in this decade and do the other things, not because they are easy, but because they are hard, because that goal will serve to organize and measure the best of our energies and skills, because that challenge is one that we are willing to accept, one we are unwilling to postpone, and one which we intend to win, and the others, too.”⁴²⁵

LOCAL HERO FRED HUTCHINSON MANAGES IN THE WORLD SERIES

Fred Hutchinson faced a crucial season -- 1961

his Cincinnati Reds were projected as a second division team lagging well behind
defending world champion Pittsburgh Pirates, the [1959] champion Los Angeles Dodgers
and strong San Francisco Giants, St. Louis Cardinals and Milwaukee Braves teams

Cincinnati Reds were led by National League Most Valuable Player Frank Robinson
and a rapidly maturing Vada Pinson -- both stunned the league

Fred Hutchinson made his second trip to the World Series

(his first trip had been as a pitcher for the Detroit Tigers [1940])

Hutch's Reds fell to a New York Yankee team featuring right fielder Roger Maris,
pitcher Whitey Ford and switch-hitting center fielder Mickey Mantle

(who won the [1965] Fred Hutchinson Award as the major league baseball player
who best exemplified Hutch's honor, courage and dedication on and off the field)

SNCC BEGINS REGISTERING BLACK VOTERS IN THE SOUTH

Student Nonviolent Coordinating Committee (SNCC) leaders organized community groups
to capture a share of political power in Mississippi -- fall 1961

their efforts were met with violence by state and local lawmen, and the Ku Klux Klan
beatings, hundreds of arrests and even the murder of a protestor were the result

PUBLIC SYMPATHY TURNS TOWARD THE FREEDOM RIDERS

Public support for the freedom riders led the Kennedy administration to order

the Interstate Commerce Commission to issue a new desegregation order -- November 1, 1961

passengers were permitted to sit wherever they chose on the bus

“white” and “colored” signs came down in bus terminals

separate drinking fountains, toilets, and waiting rooms were consolidated

lunch counters began serving people regardless of skin color

EXEMPTION FROM JURY DUTY FOR WOMEN IS UPHOLD NATIONALLY

Difficulties with equal representation of men and women on juries

was taken up -- November 20, 1961

“by the United States Supreme Court in *Hoyt v. Florida* where a woman accused of murdering her philandering husband with a baseball bat pleaded temporary insanity. Mrs. Hoyt's attorneys believed that the gender-charged facts of the case made female jurors particularly

⁴²⁵ Amy Stamm, “We Choose to Go to the Moon and Other Apollo Speeches,” Smithsonian National Air and Space Museum, July 17, 2019.

important, but the Florida jury statute summoned men for duty while calling only those few women who had affirmatively opted in. The result was an all-male jury, but the Supreme Court was untroubled. “Despite the enlightened emancipation of women,” said the Court, “woman is still regarded as the center of home and family life.” As a result, “a State, acting in pursuit of the general welfare, [may legitimately] conclude that a woman should be relieved from the civic duty of jury service unless she herself determines that such service is consistent with her own special responsibilities.”⁴²⁶

PRESIDENT JOHN KENNEDY DELIVERS A MAJOR POLICY SPEECH

U.S. Senator Warren G. Magnuson had served in Congress for twenty-five years

President Kennedy arrived in Seattle to celebrate the anniversary -- November 16, 1961

Democratic Governor Albert Rosellini rode in an open convertible in a twenty-car

presidential motorcade that left from Boeing Field down Seattle 's 4th Avenue

along a fifteen-block long “Welcome Lane” from Jefferson Street to Stewart Street

where spectators overflowed the streets and threw confetti from buildings

twenty-six different bands welcomed the president

Kennedy’s presidential caravan arrived at the University of Washington’s Hec Edmundson Pavilion

(now Alaska Airlines Arena) to give his speech -- November 16

United States and the Soviet Union were at the height of the Cold War struggle:

- United States Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) had organized 1,400 armed Cuban exiles in a failed attempt to invade Cuba at the Bay of Pigs [April 1961]

Cuban President Fidel Castro responded by publicly aligning Cuba with the Soviet Union;

- East Germany had constructed a five-foot-high concrete wall

dividing Berlin into Eastern and Western sectors [August 20, 1961]

“Checkpoint Charlie” was the only passage connecting the two parts of the city;

- at the wall American and Soviet tanks confronted each other at Checkpoint Charlie for sixteen hours [October 28, 1961];

- Soviet Union began conducting aboveground nuclear tests

detonating perhaps fifteen bombs [during September 1961]

United States responded with underground nuclear tests of its own;

Soviets detonated a 50-megaton H-bomb [end of October]

local newspapers advised Seattleites how to construct and stock

personal nuclear fallout shelters

Two separate groups of protestors demonstrated on campus

but they were probably not seen by the president

about twenty University of Washington students and residents picketed

to keep the United States out of Cuba

they held signs that read: “FAIR PLAY FOR CUBA,”

“NO MORE SUGAR TRUST INVASIONS,”

and “DON'T FIGHT FOR UNITED FRUIT”

another group of about seventy-five who called themselves “Women Marching for Peace,”

⁴²⁶ Aaron H. Caplan, “The History of Women’s Jury Service in Washington,” *Washington State Bar News*, March 2005, P. 20.

many pushing baby buggies, picketed near Hec Edmundson Pavilion carrying signs that read:
“PEACE FOR OUR CHILDREN,” “MAN MUST PUT AN END TO WAR,”
“END NUCLEAR TESTS NOW” and
“MR. PRESIDENT, PLEASE STOP NUCLEAR TESTING”

both groups handed out leaflets

This was President Kennedy’s first policy speech delivered on the West Coast since his inauguration

The New York Times reported the address noting, in part: **“Regents, members of the faculty, students, ladies and gentlemen: It is a great honor on behalf of the people of the United States to extend to you congratulations on the centennial anniversary of this University which represents 100 years of service to this state and country. This University was founded when the Civil War was already on, and no one could be sure in 1861 whether this country would survive. But the picture which the student of 1961 has of the world, and indeed which our citizens have of the world, is infinitely more complicated and infinitely more dangerous. In 1961 the world relations of this country have become tangled and complex.**

“One of our former allies has become our adversary and he has his own adversaries who are not our allies. We must work with certain countries lacking in freedom in order to strengthen the cause of freedom. [Note: This is a reference the Soviet Union, which was an American ally during World War II, and the American policy of supporting autocratic anti-Soviet regimes.]

“We find some who call themselves neutral who are our friends and sympathetic to us, and others who call themselves neutral who are unremittingly hostile to us. We cannot, as a free nation, compete with our adversaries in tactics of terror, assassination, false promises, counterfeit mobs, and crises. We cannot, under the scrutiny of a free press and public, tell different stories to different audiences, foreign and domestic, friendly and hostile. We cannot abandon the slow process of consulting with our allies to match the swift expediciencies of those who merely dictate to their satellites. ... We possess weapons of tremendous power, but they are least effective in combating the weapons most often used by freedom's foes: subversion, infiltration, guerilla warfare, and civil disorder. We can send arms to other peoples just as we can send them the ideals of democracy in which we believe. But we cannot send them the will to use those arms or to abide by those ideals.

“In short, we must face problems which do not lend themselves to easy or quick or permanent solutions. And we must face the fact that the United States is neither omnipotent nor omniscient -- that we are only 6 per cent of the world's population and that we cannot impose our will upon the other 94 per cent of mankind -- that we cannot right every wrong or reverse each adversity, and that, therefore, there cannot be an American solution to every world problem.

“These burdens and frustrations are accepted by most Americans with maturity and understanding. They may long for the days ... when the atomic bomb was ours alone, or when much of the industrialized world depended upon our economic resources and aid. But they know that those days are gone, and that gone with them are the old policies and the old complacency. ...

“...[T]here are others who cannot bear the burden of a long twilight struggle [and] lack confidence in our long run capacity to survive and succeed. ... There are two groups of these frustrated citizens, far apart in their views yet very much alike in their approach.

“On the one hand are those who urge upon us what I regard to be the pathway of surrender -- appeasing our enemies, compromising our commitments, purchasing peace at any price, disavowing our arms, our friends, our obligations. If their view had prevailed, the world of free choice would be smaller today.

“On the other hand are those who urge upon us what I regard to be the pathway of war: equating negotiations with appeasement and substituting rigidity for firmness. If their view had prevailed, we would be at war today, and in more than one place.

“It is a curious fact that each of these extreme opposites resembles the other. Each believes that we have only two choices: appeasement or war, suicide or surrender, humiliation or holocaust, to be either Red or dead. ...

“The essential fact that both of these groups fail to grasp is that diplomacy and defense are not substitutes for one another. Either alone would fail. A willingness to resist force, unaccompanied by a willingness to talk, could provoke belligerence -- while a willingness to talk, unaccompanied by a willingness to resist force, could invite disaster.

“But as long as we know what comprises our vital interests and our long-range goals, we have nothing to fear from negotiations at the appropriate time, and nothing to gain by refusing to take part in them. At a time when a single clash could escalate overnight into a holocaust of mushroom clouds, a great power does not prove its firmness by leaving the task of exploring the other's intentions to sentries or those without full responsibility.

“Nor can ultimate weapons rightfully be employed, or the ultimate sacrifice rightfully demanded of our citizens, until every reasonable solution has been explored. ‘How many wars,’ Winston Churchill has written, ‘have been averted by patience and persisting good will! How many wars have been precipitated by firebrands!’

“If vital interests under duress can be preserved by peaceful means, negotiations will find that out. If our adversary will accept nothing less than a concession of our rights, negotiation will find that out. With respect to any future talks on Germany and Berlin, for example, we cannot, on the one hand, confine our proposals to a list of concessions that we are willing to make. Nor can we, on the other hand, advance any proposals which compromise the security of free Germans and West Berliners, or endanger their ties with the West.

“No one should be under the illusion that negotiations for the sake of negotiations always advance the cause of peace -- If they are made a mere forum for propaganda or a cover for aggression, the processes of peace have been abused.

“But it is a test of our national maturity to accept the fact that negotiations are not a contest spelling victory or defeat. They may succeed, they may fail. But, they are likely to be successful only if both sides reach an agreement which both regard as preferable to the status quo, and agreement in which each side can consider that its own situation has been improved, and this is most difficult to obtain.

“But, while we shall negotiate freely, we will never negotiate freedom. ... [F]or the first time since the ancient battles between Greek city-states, war entails the threat of total annihilation of everything we know, of society itself. For to save mankind's future freedom, we must face up to any risk that is necessary. We will always seek peace -- but we will never surrender.

“In short, we are neither ‘warmongers’ nor ‘appeasers,’ neither ‘hard’ nor ‘soft.’ We are Americans, determined to defend the frontiers of freedom, by an honorable peace if peace is possible, but by arms if arms are used against us.

“And if we are to move forward in that spirit, we shall need all the calm and thoughtful citizens that this great University can produce, all the light that they can shed, all the wisdom that they can bring to bear. It is customary, both here and around the world, to regard life in these United States as easy. Our advantages are many. But more than any other people on earth, we bear

burdens and accept risks unprecedented in their size and their duration, not for ourselves alone but for all who wish to be free. No other generation of free men in any country has ever faced so many and so difficult challenges -- not even those who lived in the dark days of 1861 when this great University was founded.

“This nation was then torn by war. This territory had only the simplest elements of civilization. And this city had barely begun to function. But a university was one of their earliest thoughts -- and they summed it up in the motto that they adopted [for the University of Washington]: ‘Let There be Light.’ What more can be said today, regarding all the dark and tangled problems that we face than, ‘Let there be light.’ And to accomplish that illumination, the University of Washington shall hold high the torch.” (*The New York Times*, [November 17, 1961])

PROJECT MERCURY LAUNCHES A FOURTH MONKEY INTO THE ATMOSPHERE

Enos, a chimpanzee, was launched into a two-orbit flight aboard a Mercury-Atlas-5 rocket
his trip into space lasted three hours twenty minutes and fifty-nine seconds -- November 29, 1961
Enos was originally scheduled to complete three orbits, but he was brought back after the second orbit
because the spacecraft was not maintaining proper attitude
According to observers, Enos, jumped for joy and ran around the deck of the recovery ship
enthusiastically shaking the hands of his rescuers
Enos’s flight was a full dress rehearsal for the next Mercury effort -- a manned launch

NATIVE AMERICANS ARRESTED FOR ILLEGAL FISHING ON THE NISQUALLY RIVER

Three Nisqually Indians, Raleigh Kover, Jack Simmons and Ernest Gleason, Sr., were arrested
along with other Indians for fishing steelhead with nets on the Nisqually River -- January 6, 1962
Kover, Simmons and Gleason were sentenced to thirty days in the county jail,
suspended on condition they refrain from illegal fishing (using nets)
for a period of three years
Melvin Iyall, a Nisqually Indian, and four other Indians were arrested -- January 1962
for allegedly fishing without the sanction of the [1855] Medicine Creek Treaty
Iyall sued and asked for a judgment of \$156,000 from five state officials
Fishing rights controversy centered on who held fishing rights under century-old Indian treaties

AMERICA’S PROJECT GEMINI BEGINS

U.S. civilian space agency, National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA),
established Project Gemini (named after its two-man crew) to develop space travel techniques
in support of the goal of landing on moon -- January 3, 1962
this was the second phase of America’s space exploration program after Project Mercury
Gemini achieved missions long enough for a trip to the Moon and back,
it perfected extra-vehicular activity (working outside a spacecraft)
and orbital maneuvers necessary to achieve rendezvous and docking with another vehicle
(All ten manned Gemini flights between [1965] and [1966]
were launched from Cape Canaveral [Cape Kennedy], Florida using the Titan II launch vehicle)

CONFLICT IN VIETNAM ESCALATES

U.S. helicopters flown by U.S. Army pilots ferry 1,000 South Vietnamese soldiers

to sweep a Vietcong stronghold near Saigon -- January 12, 1962
This was America's first combat mission against the Vietcong

U.S. GOVERNMENT WORKERS ARE GRANTED THE RIGHT TO ORGANIZE COLLECTIVELY

President John Kennedy signed Executive Order #10988 giving government workers
the right to bargain collectively with their employers
this order set Washington State teachers to work organizing to negotiate contracts
with their local school district employers -- January 17, 1962

AMERICA ESCALATES IT'S EFFORT IN VIETNAM

Operation "Ranchhand" was implemented to clear vegetation alongside Vietnamese roads
making it more difficult for the Vietcong to conceal themselves for ambushes
As the war continues, the scope of Ranchhand increased
vast tracts of forest were sprayed with the herbicide "Agent Orange"
containing the deadly chemical Dioxin developed by Dow Chemical Company
Vietcong guerrilla trails and base areas were exposed
and crops that might feed Vietcong units were destroyed

MISSISSIPPI CIVIL RIGHT ACTIVISTS UNITE

Opposition to black voter registration was so intense in Mississippi that Civil Rights activists
decided they had to unite to achieve any success
Representatives of Student Nonviolent Coordinating Committee (SNCC),
Congress of Racial Equality (CORE)
and the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People (NAACP)
formed the Council of Federated Organizations (COFO) -- February 1962

JOHN GLENN BECOMES THE FIRST AMERICAN TO ORBIT THE EARTH

An Atlas launch vehicle propelled a Mercury spacecraft, *Friendship 7*
into Earth orbit -- 7:47 a.m. (Pacific Time) February 20, 1962
Astronaut John H. Glenn, Jr., became the first American to orbit Earth
he journeyed around the planet three times in 4 hours, 55 minutes, and 23 seconds
During the flight only two major problems were encountered:
•apparently a steering jet clogged forcing Glenn to abandon the automatic control system
and manually fly the mission using the electrical "fly-by-wire" system;
a signal (later found to be false) from a faulty switch in the heat shield circuit indicated
the clamp holding the shield had been prematurely released thus during re-entry the retropack
(braking system) was not jettisoned but remained attached to the space vehicle
as a safety measure to hold the heat shield in place in the event it had loosened
Friendship 7 was recovered by the destroyer USS *Noa*
800 miles southeast of Bermuda -- 1:43 p.m. (Pacific Time) February 20, 1962
lookouts on the destroyer sighted the main parachute at an altitude of 5,000 feet
Noa had the spacecraft aboard twenty-one minutes after landing
astronaut John Glenn remained in the spacecraft during pickup
John Glenn was an immediate hero in America

SEATTLE PHYSICIAN PERFECTS THE HEART DEFIBRILLATOR

Seattle cardiovascular surgeon Dr. Karl William Edmark between [1959] and 1962 perfected a heart defibrillator that delivered an electrical shock to a fibrillating heart (one that has stopped pumping blood and is in spasm) if this spasm cannot be stopped the person dies within three or four minutes Edmark's key contribution was to construct a direct current (rather than alternating current) defibrillator which was much more effective and much safer this device has been described as **“perhaps the most dramatic medical innovation to emerge from the Northwest”**⁴²⁷

PREHISTORIC REMAINS ARE DISCOVERED IN EASTERN WASHINGTON⁴²⁸

Archeological interest in several caves and rockshelters in the cliffs above the Palouse River began when rancher John McGregor of Hooper, Washington, invited WSU archeologist Dr. Richard Daugherty to investigate the area near the confluence of the Palouse and Snake rivers [1952] although the site was described as “productive,” funding was not available for further research the area remained uninvestigated To complicate matters, construction of Lower Monumental Dam began [1961] Dr. Daugherty and his colleagues at WSU received a modest federal grant to survey the archeological resources in the Palouse River Canyon one of the areas to be flooded by the dam --1962 while tents were being set up for the excavation team, Dr. Daugherty took two students on a field trip to look at a rockshelter on a nearby ranch owned by Roland J. Marmes What became known as the Marmes Rockshelter was obviously a rich archeological site this rockshelter was basically an alcove, forty feet wide and twenty-five feet deep located beneath an overhanging ledge of basalt researchers theorized that humans first discovered it while on foraging expeditions not long after the last great Ice Age (110,000 to 10,000 years ago) finished carving out the scablands of Eastern Washington evidence of consistent human use over thousands of years suggested the rockshelter was a “tethered” site: a regional base that people returned to regularly In the first season of excavation, the researchers found numerous storage pits in the shelter, some lined with fragments of mats made from grasses or reeds cool temperatures and consistent humidity made the shelter useful as a cache for food numerous traces of plant foods and animal bones suggested access to abundant food relatively few fish bones were recovered perhaps because of the limits of the methods used by the excavators, or perhaps because fish runs had not yet recovered from the muddy waters of the Ice Age By the end of the first season, the researchers had also found the partial skeletons

⁴²⁷ Priscilla Long, *Seattle physician Karl William Edmark perfects heart defibrillator between 1959 and 1962*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 2005, October 1, 1999.

⁴²⁸ Cassandra Tate, *Marmes Rockshelter*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7970, October 5, 2006.

of eleven individuals including three (two adults and an infant)
that were located in a strata of earth that had been covered by a layer of ash
produced by the eruption and collapse of prehistoric Mount Mazama in southern Oregon
more than 6,500 years ago
radiocarbon dating of shells and other organic material found next to these remains
indicated that they were about 8,000 years old
among the oldest found up to that point anywhere in the West

UNITED CIVIL RIGHTS ACTIVISTS BEGIN REGISTERING VOTERS IN MISSISSIPPI

Historically, voting registrars used a literacy test to keep blacks off the voting roles
by creating standards that even highly educated people could not meet
Council of Federated Organizations (COFO) began a voter registration drive
in the Mississippi Delta region -- spring 1962
in response, employers fired blacks who tried to register
and landlords evicted them from their homes
At McComb, Mississippi their efforts were met with fierce opposition
arrests, beatings, shootings, arson and murder
but even so, the voter registration campaign spread across the state
Similar voter registration campaigns were begun with similar responses
in Louisiana, Alabama, Georgia and South Carolina

HOWARD A. HANSON DAM PROTECTS THE GREEN RIVER VALLEY FROM FLOODING

Howard A. Hanson Dam was formally dedicated -- May 12, 1962
this dam was named for Seattle attorney and state legislator Howard A. Hanson
who campaigned long and hard for the project.
Howard A. Hanson Dam brought an end to major flooding events in the Green River Valley

DAVE BECK APPEALS HIS FEDERAL CONVICTION

U.S. Ninth Circuit Court of Appeals in San Francisco
heard Dave Beck's appeal of his federal and state convictions income tax evasion
Beck argued in the case of the union-owned Cadillac
it was a matter of misunderstanding and clerical error which had been corrected
Federal Court of Appeals upheld the guilty verdict -- May 14, 1962
however, the court did cut his prison sentence in half
state authorities allowed Beck to serve his state sentence concurrently with his federal sentence

UNIVERSITY OF WASHINGTON AGAIN IMPOSES A LOYALTY OATH

After seven years of complicated legal maneuvering in state and federal courts [1955-1962]
U.S. Supreme Court dismissed the case challenging loyalty oaths and dissolved the injunction
thus permitting state agencies to require their employees sign a loyalty oath
University Board of Regents announced --May 1962
that all employees were required to sign the oath by [October 1, 1962]
those who did not would be dismissed as of [October 31, 1962]
teaching faculty were also required to sign an additional oath, based on a [1931] state statute

that was applicable to all teachers who must swear to **“support the constitution and laws of the United States of America and of the state of Washington, and ... by precept and example promote respect for the flag and the institutions of the United States of America and the state of Washington, reverence for law and order, and undivided allegiance to the government of the United States.”**⁴²⁹

REQUIREMENT TO SIGN A LOYALTY OATH AGAIN GOES TO COURT

In response to the University Board of Regents' newest loyalty oath requirement, the Washington American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU) and the UW chapter of the American Association of University Professors brought a new lawsuit in federal district court that challenged loyalty oaths -- June 6, 1962 this was brought as a class action in which more than sixty UW faculty members, staff and students eventually joined as plaintiffs defendants in the case were members of the University of Washington Board of Regents, University President Charles E. Odegaard and Washington State Attorney General John J. O'Connell

This case became known as *Baggett v. Bullitt*

because the first named plaintiff was mathematics professor Lawrence W. Baggett, and the first named defendant was Board of Regents member Dorothy Bullitt the well-known Seattle civic and business leader who founded and ran King Broadcasting Company among other faculty members challenging the oath were University of Washington professors Howard Nostrand and Max Savelle, (who had brought an earlier challenge regarding the requirement to sign an **“I am not a subversive person”** oath [1955]) historian Giovanni Costigan, geographer Rhoads Murphey, and philosophy professor Melvin Rader who was president of the Washington ACLU chapter [1961]-1962 (Rader earlier had successfully fought the Washington Legislature's Fact-finding Committee on Un-American Activities (also known as the Canwell Committee [1949])

Because of the *Baggett v. Bullitt* law suit, no oaths were required and no employees were dismissed even after the [October 31, 1962] deadline to sign the loyalty oath had passed

DAVE BECK ENTERS FEDERAL PRISON ON McNEIL ISLAND

Dave Beck entered prison -- June 20, 1962
Beck said to reporters waiting with him in Steilacoom for the ferry to McNeil Island's penitentiary

⁴²⁹ Kit Oldham, *U.S. Supreme Court strikes down loyalty oaths for Washington state employees on June 1, 1964*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 5200, February 14, 2003.

“What was it General MacArthur said at Corregidor? ‘I’ll be back.’ Well, that goes for me, too. You don’t have to fall down just because you’ve been knocked down. What matters is, do you get up again?”⁴³⁰

During his time in prison he worked as an apple canner and wrote his memoirs
his wife, Dorothy, died while he was serving his sentence

WITCH HUNTS FOR COMMUNISTS IN AMERICA COMES TO AN END

Private loyalty-review boards and anti-Communist investigators were held financially accountable
for personal losses due to the investigation

One victim of Hollywood Blacklisting carried out under McCarthyism was John Henry Fault
who was the host of a CBS afternoon radio comedy show and was a leftist activist for his union
the American Federation of Television and Radio Artists

John Henry Fault was investigated by AWARE, Inc.,

one of the private firms that examined individuals for signs of Communist “disloyalty”

Fault was found by AWARE to be unfit -- he was fired by CBS Radio

John Henry Faulk decided to sue AWARE [1957]

U.S. Supreme Court decided in favor of John Fault: *John Henry Fault v. Aware Inc.* -- June 28, 1962

this ruling made private Blacklisters and those who used their services

legally liable for the professional and financial damage they caused

although some informal blacklisting continued,

private “loyalty checking” agencies soon were a thing of the past

SEATTLE SCHOOL DISTRICT IS SUED FOR RACIAL DISCRIMINATION

Seattle’s population was racially divided with the Lake Washington Ship Canal as the dividing line
north the Ship Canal was primarily white

south of the line was primarily African American

for example, fifty-one percent of the students in Garfield High School were black [1961]

compared to 5.3 percent of the students in the district as a whole⁴³¹

National Association for the Advancement of Colored People (NAACP) filed suit
against the Seattle School Board --1962

in an effort to achieve the racial balance demanded by U.S. Supreme Court

in *Brown v Board of Education* [1955])

(NAACP’s lawsuit was settled out of court [1963] when the School Board adopted a program

to allow students to voluntarily transfer from one school to another to ease racial imbalances)

DISCRIMINATION IN SEATTLE IS BROUGHT TO THE CITY GOVERNMENT’S ATTENTION

Seattle Mayor Gordon S. Clinton appointed a Citizen’s Advisory Committee on Minority Housing
committee members recommended a city ordinance to prohibit discrimination

they also recommended the creation of a twelve-member human rights commission

to carry out that mission -- July 1962

(Mayor Clinton and the Seattle City Council delayed action on the recommendations for a year)

⁴³⁰ Ross Reider, *Beck, Dave (1894-1993), Labor Leader*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 2972, February 14, 2001.

⁴³¹ Cassandra Tate, *Busing in Seattle: A Well-Intentioned Failure*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 3939, September 7, 2002.

REPEAL OF ALIEN LAND OWNERSHIP RESTRICTIONS EFFORTS ARE AGAIN ORGANIZED

After the initial effort to change the state's constitution to remove alien land ownership restrictions ended in defeat at the polls by Washington voters [November 8, 1960]

an education program for the voters was undertaken to explain the need for change
in addition, a letter campaign targeting European consulates, especially Scandinavians, noted:
“It is certain that many of these Scandinavians, probably several thousand, have bought their own homes or other property, in good faith, without realizing that they have done so in technical violation of the land law, and thus in all probability have a faulty title to their property.”⁴³²

U.S. Senator Warren Magnuson added his support to the measure in a speech to Congress
in opposition to the alien land laws, he said, **“We are aware of the warning by the late (U.S. Supreme Court) Justice Robert H. Jackson that discriminatory laws are ‘like a loaded weapon ready for the hand of any authority that can bring forward a plausible claim of an urgent need.’ In other words, so long as there is legal sanction...in another time of hysteria and hate it may be used as the pattern for discrimination against an American minority. No American can be secure in his civil rights so long as legal justification for bigotry remains in the statutes.”**⁴³³

SOVIET NUCLEAR MISSILES ARE SENT TO COMMUNIST CUBA

Soviet Union dispatched a fleet of commercial cargo ships
filled with nuclear missiles, launchers and anti-aircraft guns, all under false manifests,
across the Atlantic Ocean to Fidel Castro's Cuba ninety miles from Florida -- summer 1962
forty thousand Soviet soldiers and technicians began clandestinely erecting an extensive array
of armed missile sites aiming their nuclear-tipped medium range ballistic missiles at the U.S.
Soviet Premier Nikita Khrushchev and his key military advisors
thought that missiles would remain unnoticed (until November)
when he planned to suddenly reveal them to the United States as an unalterable fact
this plans was nearly successful

Concerned the Soviets might attempt to introduce offensive weapons into Cuba
U.S. surveillance of the heavy volume of Russian shipping bound for Cuba
led to increased U-2 spy plane overflights

First photographic proof of surface-to-air missile use in Cuba was obtained -- August 29, 1962
which showed a cruise missile launch site that could be used against invading forces

STATE REPRESENTATIVE JOHN GOLDMARK'S REELECTION BID ENDS IN DEFEAT

Politics in Okanogan County heated up -- especially for a Democrat in Republican country⁴³⁴

John Goldmark, seeking his fourth term in the State House of Representatives,
was attacked by the *Tonasket Tribune*, a small town far-right newspaper
whose masthead banner proclaimed:

“THIS IS A REPUBLIC, NOT A DEMOCRACY—LET'S KEEP IT THAT WAY!”

Ashley Holden, editor and publisher of the *Tonasket Tribune*,

⁴³² William Mambu, Seattle JACL letter to Consulates and Other Foreign Government representatives in Seattle.

⁴³³ Warren Magnuson, “Proceedings and Debates of the 86th Congress, Second Session,” UW Special Collections.

⁴³⁴ Jim Kershner, *Goldmark, John E. (1917-1979)*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9858, July 22, 2011.

was a decades-long opponent of public utility districts
and a supporter of the Washington Water Power Company
a private utility company being replaced by new Public Utility Districts (PUDs)
Holden railed against John and Sally Goldmark in a series of publications entitled *The Vigilante*
one article was titled *Irma Ringe and the Washington State Legislature*
was co-written by Ashley Holden and Albert Canwell,
former chairman of the State Un-American Activities Committee,
it talked about the wife of a state legislator with a **“startling past”** as a Communist ⁴³⁵
although the legislator remained unnamed, many people knew
that Irma Ringe was actually the maiden name of Sally Goldmark

Holden next wrote a *Tonasket Tribune* editorial that called Goldmark **“a tool of a monstrous conspiracy to remake America into a totalitarian state which would throttle freedom and crush individual initiative”**⁴³⁶

he continued in that vein as he noted John Goldmark was **“the idol of the Pinkos and ultra-liberals who infest every session of the legislature”**⁴³⁷

After the rightwing attack against his wife as a Communist

State Representative John Goldmark was defeated in the Democratic primary election

by a three-to-one margin -- September 1962

Democrats in the state were shocked and John Goldmark was irate

SOVIET THREAT IN CUBA IS ADDRESSED BY PRESIDENT KENNEDY

President John Kennedy held a press conference -- September 13, 1962

“I have a preliminary statement.... There has been a great deal of talk on the situation in Cuba in recent days both in the Communist camp and in our own, and I would like to take this opportunity to set the matter in perspective....

“...If Cuba should ever attempt to export its aggressive purposes by force or the threat of force against any nation in this hemisphere, or become an offensive military base of significant capacity for the Soviet Union, then this country will do whatever must be done to protect its own security and that of its allies.

“We shall be alert, too, and fully capable of dealing swiftly with any such development. As President and Commander in Chief I have full authority now to take such action, and I have asked the Congress to authorize me to call up reserve forces should this or any other crisis make it necessary.”⁴³⁸

CONGRESS ACTS TO EMPOWER THE PRESIDENT

U.S. Senate voted eighty-six to one to sanction the use of force, if necessary, **“to prevent the creation or use of an externally supported offensive military capability endangering the security of the U.S.”**

Six days later the U.S. House of Representatives passed this same resolution

⁴³⁵ William L. Dwyer, *The Goldmark Case: An American Libel Trial*. Seattle: University of Washington Press, 1984.

⁴³⁶ *Spokane Daily Chronicle*, January 18, 1964 *Libel Jury Sets \$40,000 in Suit by Goldmarks*.

⁴³⁷ Don Caron, *Labels, Lies and Logic: What Happened When Four Patriots Revealed the Facts in a Political Campaign*, pamphlet reprinted from *The Wanderer*, March 26, 1964.

⁴³⁸ News Conference 43, September 13, 1962

by a vote of 384 to seven -- September 27, 1962

COLUMBUS DAY WINDSTORM HITS THE PUGET SOUND REGION⁴³⁹

Columbus Day storm began its path as Typhoon Freda which formed in [late September 1962] as it traveled to the Northeast it regenerated and picked up speed in the South Pacific it weakened into an extratropical storm near the Aleutian Islands

before it veered south toward the U.S West coast

Columbus Day storm peaked on [October 5]

no other climatological event of this size and intensity had ever occurred before in the written history of the Pacific Northwest -- and none has since

California was hit by the storm -- October 11, 1962

game six of the World Series being played in San Francisco's Candlestick Park was delayed power was knocked out along the entire northern coast of the state, giant redwood trees toppled from the forces of the winds before leaving the state, the storm killed seventeen people

Oregon was hit hard as wind gusts at Cape Blanco were clocked at close to 150 miles per hour, two section of Pacific High School to be torn away in nearby Port Orford

in Corvallis winds destroyed the anemometer and the weather station began to rip apart

Portland was hit by wind measured at over 120 miles per hour falling trees, power and phone lines gusts blew windows out of buildings and tore the roofs off homes wood, glass and other chunks of debris flew everywhere

As the storm entered Washington, wind gusts were clocked at 175 miles per hour -- October 12, 1962

four people died in Vancouver, two from falling trees and two others from heart attacks

100 mile per hour winds hit along the Washington coast

in Longview, sixteen people were injured by flying debris, and the city's civic center collapsed

Storm reached Olympia shortly after 6:00 p.m.

on the Capitol grounds, the historic George Washington elm,

grown from a cutting from the original George Washington tree, uprooted and fell

two people were killed in Yelm by a falling tree

one man died in Milton when he touched a downed power line

Tacoma lost power in virtually every part of the city -- streets were blocked by falling trees

Along Highway 99 between Tacoma and Seattle billboards lay broken and trees lay in the road lights went out at Sea-Tac Airport

Ferry runs were cancelled on Puget Sound

as smaller vessels raced through choppy waters looking for moorage

Seattle was hit by the center of the storm around 7:00 p.m.

Seattle World's Fair officials closed the Coliseum worried the glass windows might blow out throughout the fairgrounds, loudspeakers blared

that winds up to eighty miles per hour were expected shortly

Space Needle closed the lines for the elevators

but diners in the Eye of the Needle Restaurant were allowed to finish their meals

⁴³⁹ Alan J. Stein, *Columbus Day windstorm ravages Puget Sound region on October 12, 1962*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 5325, August 5, 2012.

Science Pavilion's Gothic spires swayed noticeably
Around the fairgrounds, trees snapped, banners ripped, signs were torn apart
people began leaving the fairgrounds, many using their umbrellas
to protect their faces from flying debris
some decided to stay and flocked to the Food Circus
where they listened to weather reports on their transistor radios
officials closed the exposition -- 9:15 p.m.
but allowed those in the Food Circus to stay if they lived south of Seattle,
where storm damage was worse
although power outages were being reported throughout Seattle, the lights at the fair stayed on
Columbus Day Storm continued to devastate the region
communities east of Lake Washington were plunged into darkness
grandstand at Issaquah's Memorial Stadium lost its roof
near North Bend a Puget Sound Power and Light meter reader was killed
when a tree fell on the truck
As the storm moved north, the winds abated slightly but were no less deadly
in Snohomish County a worker at the Sultan Dam was killed by a falling tree
eighty mile per hour gusts were measured in Bellingham
before the storm moved into British Columbia where it killed five people
Clean-up from the storm started the next day
Oregon suffered the greatest hardship with initial damages estimates of over \$150 million
more than 150 families lost homes, and more than one billion board-feet of lumber toppled
fourteen people in Oregon lost their lives, mostly from falling trees and flying debris
in Washington, Pacific Northwest Bell reported that west of the Cascade Mountains
36,000 telephones out of service
train service between Seattle and Portland was delayed
until fallen trees could be removed from the tracks
electrical crews spent days restoring power to nine Western Washington counties
Columbus Day Storm of 1962 was the most powerful windstorm to hit the West coast
in modern times -- more than fifty people were killed in storm-related events
damage costs went into the hundreds of millions of dollars

THE MOST DANGEROUS TWO WEEKS IN HISTORY

While Soviet tankers were en route to Cuba, American U-2 spy planes and CIA photo analysts
detected several Medium Range Ballistic Missiles on Cuban soil
it was noted the sites for these nuclear missiles were still under construction
through the first three weeks of October Congress demanded President Kennedy act
In the weeks that followed, both nations stood at the brink of nuclear holocaust
never before in history has the world come closer to a general nuclear war

PRESIDENT KENNEDY CONVENES A GROUP OF ADVISORS

President Kennedy demanded that Cuba be completely covered by U-2 photography,
seven additional missile sites are found -- October 18, 1962
Several courses of action are discussed by the president and his advisors:

- Do Nothing: JFK felt that this would risk our alliances and our country in the long term;
- Diplomatic Pressures: Proposed a secret ultimatum to Khrushchev;
(this was quickly considered to be too belligerent)
- Secret Approach to Castro: This ignored the fact the missiles were under Soviet Control;
- Invasion: Was advocated by the Joint Chiefs of Staff and was ultimately considered a last resort;
- Air Strike: JFK leaned toward this option which he saw as far cleaner than an invasion;
- Blockade: This became more attractive as other alternatives were investigated

President Kennedy set the course of action -- October 20, 1962

in a nationally televised address to the nation, the president presented

photos of low-altitude reconnaissance flights showing Soviet activity

this new dimension in reporting allowed detailed and pinpoint analysis of military activity

President Kennedy announced a quarantine of Cuba

president signed a proclamation to quarantine Cuba -- 7:03 p.m. October 23, 1962

in an unprecedented display of hemispheric solidarity,

the Organization of American States (OAS) approved the U.S. quarantine

quarantine went into effect 10:00 a.m., Eastern Daylight Time, October 24, 1962

Challenges by the Soviet Ambassador to the United Nation -- October 25

led U.S. delegate Adlai Stevenson to present to the Security Council

hard photographic evidence of Russian deployment of missiles in Cuba

Enforcing the quarantine, U.S. destroyers stopped, boarded and inspected the *Marcula*

a dry-cargo ship of neutral registry under Soviet charter sailing to Cuba -- 6:00 p.m. October 26

CUBAN MISSILE CRISIS BECOMES CRITICAL

Soviet Premier Nikita Khrushchev publicly proposed a settlement

that would include removal of U.S. missiles from Turkey -- 9 a.m. October 27, 1962

At the height of the crisis,

U.S. Air Force Major Rudolf Anderson, Jr., piloting a U-2 spy plane,

was brought down by a Soviet SA-2 surface-to-air missile

low-altitude pilots report being fired on by Cuban anti-aircraft weapons

all of the missile sites are now considered capable of launching missiles

President Kennedy gave the Soviets an ultimatum that the missiles must be removed -- October 27

U.S. Air Force and U.S. Navy were prepared to strike Soviet bases in Cuba

U.S. Army and U.S. Marines were positioned to invade the island

Attorney General Robert Kennedy met with Soviet Ambassador Anatoly Dobrynin -- 7:45 p.m., EDT

Kennedy emphasizes the urgency of a settlement and reached an understanding

regarding the missiles in Turkey

In a message to President Kennedy broadcast over Radio Moscow at 9:00 a.m., EDT October 28

Premier Khrushchev agreed to remove "the weapons which you describe as offensive"

in return for assurances that the U.S. would not invade Cuba

Soviet missiles were hurriedly loaded as deck cargo and removed from Cuba -- November 1, 1962

EUROPE ANNOUNCES DEVELOPMENT OF A FASTER THAN SOUND AIRPLANE

To the surprise of many, European airplane manufacturers

announced the *Concorde* -- November 1962

this supersonic transport (SST) airplane would exceed the speed of sound in flight
In spite of marginal economics, nationalistic and political arguments,
President of France Charles de Gaulle led support for the project
This announcement set off something of a wave of panic in other countries -- especially the U.S.
it was widely believed that almost all future commercial aircraft would be supersonic
and it looked like the Europeans would start off with a huge lead

ANOTHER ATTEMPT IS MADE TO REPEAL RESTRICTIONS ON ALIEN LAND OWNERSHIP

Senate Joint Resolution No. 21 to repeal the prohibition of alien land ownership
from the State Constitution went to a vote of the people -- November 6, 1962
Although it received more than seventy endorsements
including several from influential union leaders,
the measure again failed -- this time by a narrow margin: Yes: 400,839 to No: 428,276
Japanese American Citizens League (JACL) once more attributed the results to prejudice
voter turnout in King County, the most liberal county in Washington State, was disappointing
concerns surfaced within the JACL that it was not possible to succeed under their leadership
some felt that to achieve victory perhaps a white organization would have to lead the effort
JACL and its supporters decided to sit out the [1964] election

PRESIDENT JOHN F. KENNEDY CANCELS THE BLOCKAID OF SOVIET SHIPS

After further negotiations, Premier Khrushchev agreed to remove
Soviet warplanes stationed in Cuba -- November 20, 1962
Ultimately, the Cuban Missile Crisis was the result of miscalculation, misinterpretation
and misjudgment at the highest levels of government
Records now available to us demonstrate that once Kennedy and Khrushchev
sorted out their national interests and saw the collision course they both had set out upon
stark realization, followed by clear reasoning steered both nations and the world
away from the brink of mutually assured destruction

CIVIL RIGHTS CHANGES COME SLOWLY

Progress was being made by the Kennedy Administration toward achieving Civil Rights -- but slowly
legislative initiatives were being implemented
housing rights, safe conditions at the ballot box
and pressure on courts to prosecute racist criminals
Attorney General Robert Kennedy led the effort to demand change:
•his office threatened corrupt white Southern judges with disbarment,
•interstate transportation was desegregated
Robert Kenney became consumed with the Civil Rights movement
(and carried it forward in his own [1968] bid for the presidency)
dire need for political and administrative reform had been driven home on Capitol Hill
by the combined efforts of the Kennedy brothers, Dr. Martin Luther King,
Vice-President Lyndon Johnson and other Civil Rights leaders

U.S. SENATOR HENRY M. JACKSON BECOME A POWERFUL COMMITTEE CHAIR

Washington's junior senator, Henry Jackson, became chair of the Senate's Interior Committee -- 1963
he shepherded passage of much of the significant environmental legislation of the 1960s
(the Wilderness Act [1964] protected nine million acres of wilderness land
and created the procedure for protecting additional land by designating it as wilderness
other bills established national seashores and protected wild and scenic rivers
Jackson won passage of bills creating North Cascades National Park
in North Central Washington and Redwood National Park in California [1968])

U.S. SENATORS MAGNUSON AND JACKSON REPRESENT WASHINGTON'S INTERESTS

Divergent in style but compatible in vision, the two senators provided Washington State
with almost unprecedented attention in the nation's capital
They occasionally disagreed on national issues, most notably defense policy,
but were almost always of like mind when it came to upholding the interests of their state
Defense spending increased after the Cuban missile crisis
Scoop and Maggy made sure Washington got its share
Washington's shipyards and military installations grew rapidly
but Boeing grew even more rapidly
(eighty percent of Boeing's contracts were military [1965])
Jackson always cringed when he was called "the senator from Boeing"
together they became known as the "Gold Dust Twins"
for their ability to attract federal money and valuable legislation for their constituents
and for their ability to work together

STATE LEGISLATORS FURTHER CONSTRICT NATIVE AMERICAN RIGHTS

State laws were changed to extend state civil jurisdiction (even without tribal consent)
over specified lands and some specific activities on all Indian reservations -- 1963
state enforcement officials made numerous arrests and confiscated boats and fishing equipment
this expansion of state law drew the Washington State Civil Liberties Union
into the battle over Indian rights

BOEING DEVELOPS ITS SECOND COMMERCIAL JET AIRPLANE

Boeing's 727 followed the 707
it was a mid-size, narrow-body three-engine jet airliner
which could carry between 149 and 189 passengers depending on the seating configuration
it was capable of operating out of restricted length runways and smaller airports
Boeing's 727 took its first flight -- February 9, 1963
to help create interest Boeing sent the plane on a 76,000-mile tour of twenty-six countries
this created enormous enthusiasm in the airplane as more than 1,800 were sold
(many more than the 250 727s Boeing had originally planned to build)

FEDERAL DISTRICT COURT GRANTS AN INJUNCTION AGAINST UW LOYALTY OATH

Three-judge panel of the district court rejected the challenges to the loyalty oath laws⁴⁴⁰
filed by the Washington American Civil Liberties Union ACLU
and the UW chapter of the American Association of University Professors
but kept the injunction in effect pending an appeal to the U.S. Supreme Court -- February 9, 1963

HANFORD SITE ON THE COLUMBIA RIVER RECEIVES IMPROVEMENTS

Hanford Site in 1963

was home to nine nuclear reactors along the Columbia River,
and five reprocessing plants on the central plateau
with more than 900 support buildings and radiological laboratories around the site
extensive modifications and upgrades were made to the original three World War II reactors
number underground waste tanks was increased to a total of 177

(Hanford was at its peak production [from 1956 to 1965])

over the entire forty years of operations, the site produced about fifty-seven tons of plutonium
which supplied the majority of the 60,000 weapons in the U.S. arsenal)

PACIFIC NORTHWEST THEME SONG RECEIVES NATIONAL ATTENTION

Portland teen-club, the Chase, featured a house-band called the *Kingsmen*

who cut a version of the Northwest hit *Louie* -- May 1963

Seattle's Jerden Music, Inc. began pushing the record⁴⁴¹

it sold millions upon millions of copies

and earned Gold Record Awards for Jerden's Jerry Dennon and the *Kingsmen*

(along the way became a global garage-rock phenomenon that is still honored today)

BIRMINGHAM, ALABAMA CIVIL RIGHTS CAMPAIGN

Civil Rights leaders decided to focus on Birmingham, Alabama with one goal
desegregation of Birmingham's downtown merchants

Leaders' efforts were helped by the brutal response of local authorities

in particular political leader Commissioner of Public Safety Theophilus Eugene "Bull" Connor

he had lost a recent election for mayor but refused to accept the new mayor's authority

Birmingham effort campaign planned a variety of nonviolent methods

including sit-ins, kneel-ins at local churches, and a march to the county courthouse

to mark the beginning of a drive to register voters

Birmingham city leaders, however, obtained an injunction barring all such protests

convinced that the order was unconstitutional, the campaign leaders defied it

they prepared for mass arrests -- Dr. King elected to be among those arrested -- April 12, 1963

while in solitary confinement in jail, King wrote his famous *Letter from Birmingham Jail*

on the margins of a newspaper since he had not been allowed any writing paper

supporters appealed to the Kennedy administration which intervened to obtain Dr. King's release

⁴⁴⁰ Kit Oldham, *U.S. Supreme Court strikes down loyalty oaths for Washington state employees on June 1, 1964*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 5200, February 14, 2003.

⁴⁴¹ Peter Blecha, *Jerden Records (1960-1969): When the Seattle Music Biz Got Serious*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 8441, December 26, 2007.

LAST COAL MINE IN ROSLYN, WASHINGTON CLOSES

Roslyn's black population of coal miners had begun to decline along with departing white miners [1920s] until the town's overwhelmingly white population dwindled to just over 1,000 -- 1963 (By the early 1970s only one African American family remained in the town, the Cravens William Craven was elected mayor of Roslyn [1976]and served as mayor until [1980] he became the first black mayor in the history of Washington State)

CIVIL RIGHT CAMPAIGN IN BRIMINGHAM, ALABAMA IS AT RISK OF FAILING

Civil Rights campaign was faltering because the movement was running out of demonstrators who were willing to risk arrest more than one thousand students skipped school --May 2, 1963 to meet at the 16th Street Baptist Church to join the demonstration in excess of six hundred were arrested and jailed Another thousand students gathered at the church the next day when they started marching, Bull Connor unleashed police dogs on the young people then turned the city's fire hoses water streams on them television cameras broadcast nation-wide scenes of water from fire hoses knocking down children and dogs attacking individual demonstrators Widespread public outrage led the Kennedy administration to intervene an agreement was announced to desegregate downtown lunch counters and public accommodations a committee was created to eliminate discriminatory hiring practices, to arrange for the release of jailed protesters and to establish regular means of communication between black and white leaders Parts of the white community reacted violently they bombed the Birmingham home of Dr. King's brother, Reverend A. D. King and the Gaston Motel, which housed the unofficial headquarters of the Civil Rights effort

AN AMERICAN ORBITS THE EARTH

Astronaut Gordon Cooper was launched into space aboard *Faith 7* -- 8:04 a.m. EST, May 15, 1963 twenty-two orbits of earth were completed in eighty-eight and a half minutes Gordon Cooper landed *Faith 7* just four miles from the aircraft carrier USS *Kearsarge* the prime recovery ship was located seventy nautical miles southeast of Midway Island in the Pacific Ocean -- May 16 Having successfully accomplished all of its goals, Project Mercury was ended

STUDENTS FOR A DEMOCRATIC SOCIETY (SDS) BECOMES ACTIVE IN WASHINGTON

Students for a Democratic Society (SDS) formed a chapter at the University of Washington -- 1963 other colleges had SDS chapters of their own at Western Washington University in Bellingham, at Central Washington University in Ellensburg and Washington State University in Pullman

PRESIDENT JOHN KENNEDY CALLED FOR A NEW U.S. AIR TRANSPORTATION PROGRAM

President Kennedy introduced the National Supersonic Transport (SST) program

in a speech at the US Air Force Academy -- June 5, 1963

These airplanes would be capable of carrying passengers faster than the speed of sound
basic principal behind the SST was that its fast flight would allow them to fly
more trips than a subsonic aircraft leading to higher utilization

ALABAMA GOVERNOR GEORGE WALLACE ATTEMPTS TO STOP SCHOOL INTEGRATION

Civil Rights Movement continued to expand with protesters leading non-violent demonstrations
hundreds of students from the North went to participate in voter drives and community organizing
intense media coverage and a violent backlash following the murders of three civil rights workers
near Philadelphia, Mississippi contributed to national support for civil rights legislation

Governor Wallace attempted to block the integration of the University of Alabama -- June 11, 1963

President Kennedy sent a military force to make Governor Wallace step aside
which allowed the enrollment of two black students

that evening, the president addressed the nation on television and radio

he called for a new Civil Rights Bill saying: **“I am, therefore, asking the Congress to enact legislation giving all Americans the right to be served in facilities which are open to the public -- hotels, restaurants, theaters, retail stores, and similar establishments. This seems to me to be an elementary right. Its denial is an arbitrary indignity that no American in 1963 should have to endure, but many do.”**⁴⁴²

SOVIET UNION SENDS ANOTHER COSMONAUT INTO ORBIT

Cosmonaut Valery Bykovsky rode the space vehicle Vostok-5 into space -- June 14, 1963

it was originally intended that he would orbit for eight days

but due to elevated solar flare activity details of his mission changed many times

An unpleasant problem developed with the spacecraft's waste collection system

making conditions disagreeable for the cosmonaut

he was eventually ordered back after five days

this still remains the record for solo manned flight in Earth orbit

Another difficulty encountered was that, as had occurred twice before, the re-entry module

failed to separate cleanly from the service module when it was time for Bykovsky to come home

(After orbiting the Earth eight-two times,

Cosmonaut Valery Bykovsky landed the Vostok-5 in Kazakhstan, Soviet Union [June 19, 1963])

SEATTLE HOLDS ITS FIRST CIVIL RIGHTS MARCH

While Civil Rights events in the Deep South were reaching a crescendo

cities west of the Mississippi River remained, for the most part, complacent⁴⁴³

Not so in Seattle where several leading black clergymen including Rev. Mance Jackson

led a march of some 1,000 persons, both black and white, from the Central Area down Pine Street
toward downtown for a scheduled noon rally at the Westlake Mall -- June 15, 1963

This march was organized by local officers of the Congress Of Racial Equality (CORE)
and the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People (NAACP)

⁴⁴² Public Papers of the Presidents of the United States: John F. Kennedy, 1963.

⁴⁴³ Jeff Stevens, *Seattle's First Civil Rights March*, Radical Seattle Remembers.com, 2010.

to protest delays in implementing proposed efforts to eliminate discrimination
At Westlake Mall, Rev. Jackson, pastor of Seattle's Bethel Christian Methodist Episcopal Church
gave a rousing address pointing out local discrimination in housing, education, and employment
Other black leaders from Seattle also spoke at the rally challenging the city to do better by blacks
including the Rev. John Adams, pastor of the First African Methodist Church
Still, Seattle continued its lukewarm response to discrimination

SOVIET UNION ONCE AGAIN SHOCKS AMERICA

Cosmonaut Valentina Tereshkova had been selected from more than four hundred applicants,
and then out of five finalists, to pilot the Soviet Union space vehicle, Vostok-6
a civilian, she had been a textile-factory assembly worker and was an amateur parachutist
After a flawless two-hour countdown and a faultless launch -- June 16, 1963
Tereshkova became the first woman and the first civilian to fly into space
America was again shocked into disbelief by the success of the Soviets
following so closely behind the success of Vostok-5
During her three-day mission, Valentina performed various tests on herself
to collect data on the female body's reaction to spaceflight
although Tereshkova experienced nausea and physical discomfort for much of the flight
she maintained a flight log and took photographs of the horizon
which were later used to identify aerosol layers within the atmosphere
Valentina and Cosmonaut Valery Bykovsky communicated with each other by radio
at one point Vostok-6 and Vostok-5 approached each other to within three miles
(Valentina Tereshkova orbited the earth forty-eight times and spent almost three days in space
this was more flight time than of all-American astronauts who had flown before her combined
after circling the Earth forty-eight times she landed completing her mission [June 19])

CIVIL RIGHTS ACTIVIST IN SEATTLE BEGIN TO PRESSURE CITY HALL FOR ACTION

Seattle Civil Rights leaders organized a march on City Hall demanding "open housing" -- July 1, 1963
banning racial discrimination in real estate sales and rentals

Roughly 400 marchers descended upon the Fifth Avenue plaza of the Seattle Municipal Building
where a city council meeting on open housing was scheduled for that day

high-school and college-age protesters circulated a flyer, which read in part: **"As citizens of Seattle and members of the Central District Youth Club, we feel humiliated by the slow process of the City of Seattle to adopt open housing. We are past the stages of patience, we also are past the stage of committees and subcommittees. We want open housing today."**⁴⁴⁴

About thirty-five members of the Central District Youth Club, both African American and whites,
entered the mayor's office with the intention of occupying it as a form of protest

(this sit-in lasted twenty-four hours and ended peacefully)

Some 300 additional protestors filled the City Council Chambers

they squeezed into a room with a seating capacity of 175

Seattle Mayor Gordon Clinton spoke in favor of the human rights commission

several clergyman involved with the march expressed their impatience with the lack of progress

⁴⁴⁴ Jeff Stevens, *Seattle's First Civil Rights March*, Radical Seattle Remembers.com, 2010.

on the open housing issue
These demonstrations proved to be successful as the city council
committed to creating a human right commission
(and drafted an open housing ninety days later)
(Seattle voters would defeat the open housing ordinance [March 1964]
but the ordinance was finally passed directly by the city council [April 1968])⁴⁴⁵

CONSTRUCTION BEGINS ON THE THIRD LOWER SNAKE RIVER PROJECT

Little Goose Dam Project is part of the Columbia River Basin system of dams
located nine miles northeast of the town of Starbuck, and twenty-five miles north of Dayton
Construction began on the project began -- June 1963
after Ice Harbor Dam Project [1955-1961] and Lower Monumental Dam Project [1961-1969]
Little Goose Dam Project consisted of the powerhouse, navigation lock and two fish ladders
which provided navigation, hydroelectric generation, recreation and incidental irrigation
Little Goose Dam was 2,655 feet long with an effective height of ninety-eight feet
its 512-foot-long spillway featured eight fifty-foot by sixty-foot gates
Lake Bryan, named for Doctor Enoch A. Bryan, was formed behind the dam
it stretches to the base of Lower Granite Dam thirty-seven miles upstream
Little Goose project included a single-lift navigation lock eighty-six feet by 668 feet
with a fifteen-foot minimum depth
and two fish ladders for passing migratory fish
Little Goose Dam project was open to navigation [May 1970]

SECOND LAKE WASHINGTON BRIDGE LINKS SEATTLE WITH MEDINA, WASHINGTON

(First Lake Washington floating bridge, the Lacey V. Murrow Bridge, that carried I-90 traffic
had opened [July 2, 1940])
Evergreen Point Floating Bridge carried SR 520 traffic across Lake Washington
on the longest floating bridge on Earth at 7,497 feet -- August 28, 1963
built as a four-lane toll bridge at a cost of \$21 million
after three years of construction, it opened -- August 28, 1963
providing easy access from Seattle to Eastside communities
such as Bellevue, Kirkland and Redmond
Evergreen Point Floating Bridge was renamed the Governor Albert D. Rosellini Bridge [1988]

CIVIL RIGHTS MARCH ON WASHINGTON, D.C. TAKES PLACE

Civil Rights leaders led marchers in Washington, D.C.
from the Washington Monument to the Lincoln Memorial
this march was a collaborative effort of all of the major civil rights organizations,
the progressive wing of the labor movement,
and other liberal organizations -- August 28, 1963
Marchers had a list of six official goals:
•meaningful civil rights laws,

⁴⁴⁵ Jeff Stevens, *Seattle's First Civil Rights March*, Radical Seattle Remembers.com, 2010.

- a massive federal works program,
- full and fair employment,
- decent housing,
- the right to vote,
- adequate integrated education

National media attention greatly contributed to the march's national exposure and impact more than five hundred cameramen, technicians, and correspondents from the major networks covered the event -- they framed how their audiences saw and understood the march

Impact of the "March on Washington" was obvious for all to see
 an estimated 200,000 to 300,000 demonstrators gathered in front of the Lincoln Memorial where Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr. delivered a seventeen minute speech titled *I Have a Dream*

Afterward, Dr. King and other civil rights leaders met with President Kennedy at the White House Kennedy administration appeared sincerely committed to passing a far-reaching Civil Rights bill but was not clear that the votes in Congress would be there to deliver on the promise

BAPTIST CHURCH IS BOMBED IN BRIMINGHAM, ALABAMA

Four members of the Ku Klux Klan planted a box of dynamite with a timed fuse under the steps of the Sixteenth Street Baptist Church
 early Sunday morning September 15, 1963
 the bomb exploded at 10:22 a.m. killing four girls who had been attending Sunday school classes
 Denise McNair age 11, Addie Mae Collins 14, Carole Robertson 14 and Cynthia Wesley 14
 twenty-two other people were injured by the blast

A witness identified one suspect who was arrested and charged with murder and possession of a box of 122 sticks of dynamite without a permit
 (at trial, he was found not guilty [On October 8, 1963]
 the case remained unsolved until Bill Baxley was elected attorney general of Alabama he requested the original Federal Bureau of Investigation files on the case
 and discovered a great deal of evidence that had not been used in the original trial
 the bomber was re-tried at age 73, found guilty and sentenced to life imprisonment where he died)

The killing of the four girls marked a turning point in the Civil Right Movement and the nation and contributed to support for passage of a new Civil Right Act

PRESIDENT JOHN F. KENNEDY IS ASSASSINATED

President John Fitzgerald Kennedy, campaigning for reelection traveled from Fort Worth, Texas to Dallas aboard Air Force One
 he arrived at Dallas' Love Field about 11:30 a.m. (Central Time) November 22, 1963

It was decided the motorcade would be routed through the city
 Kennedy and his wife were in the backseat of the presidential limousine,
 Texas Governor John Connally and his wife sat in front of them
 Vice President Lyndon Johnson was riding two cars behind the president in the motorcade

Presidential motorcade reached Dealey Plaza, in downtown Dallas about 12:30
 Dealey Plaza is a large, basin-like square where three roads converged
 and carried traffic toward the Triple Underpass that led to the I-35 freeway

President's limousine entered the plaza and moved slowly along Houston Street,
then took a left turn right in front of the Texas School Book Depository building
What happened next was documented by movie buff Abraham Zapruder
who was filming the motorcade with an 8 mm movie camera
President Kennedy could be seen waving to the crowd when he was hit by something
he brought his hands to his neck
Texas Governor John Connally started to turn and he was hit in the chest
then a fatal shot struck the president in the head
Presidential limousine raced to Parkland Memorial Hospital
where the president was pronounced dead -- 1:00 p.m. (Central Time)

NEWS OF THE ASSASSINATION RACES ACROSS THE NATION AND WORLD

Lyndon Baines Johnson (LBJ) took the oath of office on board Air Force One
just before it departed from Love Field -- 2:38 p.m. (Central Time)
News of the assassination raced across the nation and the world
in Washington, D.C. Senator Warren Magnuson's staff member Stan Barer
entered the Senator's office: **"I was in the Capitol cafeteria when word came, about 11:30
a.m. (Eastern Time) I rushed to Magnuson's office. The door was open. I went inside. The senator
was by himself, seated at his desk, tears running down his face. I said, 'Senator, I'm very sorry.' He
said, 'It's so sad.' That was all. He just sat there crying, terribly hurt. I left the office."**⁴⁴⁶

COURT RULINGS GO AGAINST NATIVE AMERICANS

Based on federal law, the U.S. Court of Appeals upheld the illegal fishing verdict
against Puyallup Indian Robert Satiacum -- 1963
although the Washington State Supreme Court had struck down his conviction under state law
Washington State Supreme Court ruled in *Washington v. McCoy*
that the state had the power to regulate tribal fishing for conservation purposes -- 1963
further, Judge Robert H. Jaques issued a temporary restraining order
barring Indian from netting fish in the Puyallup River
Native Americans carrying signs marched on Olympia -- December 23, 1963
Governor Albert Rosellini invited them into his office and listened to their complaints,
but, showing little sympathy, he sent them away with only a dismissal

FRED HUTCHINSON IS STRIKEN WITH CANCER

(After winning the National League pennant
and losing the World Series to the New York Yankees [1961]
Hutch led the Cincinnati Reds to a third place finish in the National League [1962]
and a fifth place finish [1963]
tragically, an off-season [1963] medical examination revealed malignant tumors
in Hutchinson's lungs, chest and neck -- the prognosis was grim)
Cincinnati Reds made their manager's illness public -- January 3, 1964

⁴⁴⁶ Shelby Scates, *Warren G. Magnuson and the Shaping of Twentieth-Century America*, P. 233.

JOHN AND SALLY GOLDMARK SUE FOR LIABLE

Former Democratic legislator John Goldmark and his wife Sally sued *Tonasket Tribune* editor Ashley Holden and former Republican legislator Albert Canwell, who served as chairman of the State Un-American Activities Committee, for liable asking for \$225,000 in damages Goldmarks claimed that they had been libeled as Communists or sympathizers “with malice and permanently”

Goldmark liable suit trial was held in Okanogan County it was presided over by King County Judge Theodore S. Turner⁴⁴⁷ trial lasted for forty-three days -- it was sharply political from the beginning Ashley Holden stood by his articles at times the testimony became a personal attack on John, and especially, Sally Goldmark her interest in folk music was cited as evidence of her Communist sympathies Holden’s defense attorney asked her if the Communist Party approved of “**mixed nude swimming parties**”⁴⁴⁸ taken aback, she replied that she had no idea

Republican state representative (later U.S. Senator) Slade Gorton testified on behalf of the Goldmarks he told the jury that John Goldmark had an “excellent” reputation in the legislature he noted that he never heard any hint that Goldmark was tied to any Communist causes and that there were certainly “more liberal” Democrats in the legislature

Defendants brought in a number of anti-Communist experts, including some ex-Communists, to testify to the enormity of the Communist conspiracy

Defense attorneys closed their case by saying the defendants did not conspire to defame Goldmark they simply worked to defeat a political candidate

they also explained that citizens should have the “**right to criticize any public official without being hauled into court**”⁴⁴⁹

In his closing arguments, Goldmarks’ attorney William L. Dwyer said the case was about fairness

“**I don’t think in this state there has ever been such an example of people going so far and acting so viciously to ruin a man’s name.**”⁴⁵⁰

Jury awarded verdicts to the Goldmarks on five of the nine claims in the case -- January 22, 1964 \$40,000 in damages were awarded -- one of the largest libel verdicts in Washington history

Ashley Holden had the largest portion of the award levied against him for his “monstrous conspiracy” editorial and other stories all three of the other defendants were also found liable on various claims

Goldmarks were described as “**exuberant**” and called it a “**great vindication**”⁴⁵¹

verdict in favor of the Goldmarks made national news as *Time* magazine ran a story and *The Washington Post* in Washington, D.C.

ran an editorial in support of the decision of the jury

⁴⁴⁷ Jim Kershner, *Goldmark, John E. (1917-1979)*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9858, July 22, 2011.

⁴⁴⁸ *Spokane Daily Chronicle, Future Damaged, Goldmark Claims*, December 6, 1963.

⁴⁴⁹ *Spokane Daily Chronicle, Goldmark Jury Deliberates*, January 18, 1964.

⁴⁵⁰ *Spokane Daily Chronicle, Goldmark Jury Deliberates*, January 18, 1964.

⁴⁵¹ *Spokane Daily Chronicle, “Libel Jury Sets \$40,000 in Suit” by Goldmarks*, January 22, 1964.

Defendants who lost immediately called for a new trial

CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENT XXIV PROTECTS VOTING RIGHTS

Amendment XXIV to the Federal Constitution was passed by Congress
and approved by the required three-quarters of the states -- January 23, 1964

Section 1 states: **“The right of citizens of the United States to vote in any primary or other election for President or Vice President, for electors for President or Vice President, or for Senator or Representative in Congress, shall not be denied or abridged by the United States or any State by reason of failure to pay poll tax or other tax.”**

poll taxes, charged in some states since the time of Reconstruction to stop some from voting,
became illegal in federal elections

(U.S. Supreme Court extended the protection against poll taxes to include state elections
citing the equal protection clause of the Fourteenth Amendment to the U.S. Constitution [1966])

WASHINGTON STATE PRIMARY ELECTION LAWS AGAIN COME UNDER CHALLENGE

For many years, Washington was the only state with a Blanket Primary system
to select Primary Election political party candidates to move to the General Election
this system allowed for cross-over voting as all candidates for both parties were listed
Leaders in both political parties challenged the Blanket Primary several times

Republicans in their state platform recommended replacing the Blanket Primary
with an “Open Primary” system -- 1964

Democrats did the same thing two years later [1966]
voters in an “Open Primary” need not identify their party affiliation
but must select either the Republican or Democrat ballot
and vote only for that party’s candidates

State Labor Council representatives testified before the Legislature
on behalf of an Open Primary law [1977]

Blanket Primary was again challenged in court based on U. S. Supreme Court rulings
made after the decisions in the *Anderson v. Millikin* case [1936]

State Supreme Court ruled newer cases all dealt with primary laws that restricted participation
and did not apply because the Blanket Primary “encourages and facilitates participation”
(*Heavey v. Chapman*) [1978]

hearings were held in the Washington State Senate on alternatives to the blanket primary [1979]
(However, Washington Blanket Primary Election law was changed
when the U.S. Ninth Circuit Court of Appeals ruled the Blanket Primary unconstitutional [2003]
because voters were not required to affiliate with a specific political party
and that violated the political parties’ right of free association)

ANOTHER PLAN TO EXPAND U.S. HIGHWAY 101 GENERATES PUBLIC OPPOSITION

Bureau of Outdoor Recreation recommended the construction of a forty-mile “scenic route”
through the Olympic Peninsula wilderness area between Ruby Beach and Cape Alva
United States Supreme Court Justice William O. Douglas announced a second hike

to replicate his previous effort [August 1958]⁴⁵²
Bureau of Outdoor Recreation quickly backed down announcing that their final recommendation would be for improvements to State Route 9C between Aberdeen and Queets and construction of a new road between Forks and Lake Ozette
Olympic Park Associates announced that they had no objections to that plan
Justice Douglas went ahead with his hike anyway
159 people joined William O. Douglas on a fifteen-mile “reunion” hike
this time the route ran from the Hoh River north along the ocean coastline to La Push
in the end, no new road was constructed

COMMERCIAL FISHING IN WASHINGTON STATE EXPANDS DRAMATICALLY

(Non-Indian salmon fishing soared [after World War II]
there were hundreds of commercial gillnetters and purse seiners by the late [1950s])
Many types of bottom fish such as rock cod, ling cod, sea bass and red snapper were caught by large ocean-going fishing boats called trawlers
these expensive boats carried a huge bag-shaped net
with weights attached to keep it near the bottom of the ocean
steel doors at the mouth of the net swing open to scoop up the fish
as the net was dragged along
when the net was pulled in, the fish were removed
one type of bottom fish, halibut, was especially wanted by Washington fishermen
this fish was caught by using a main fishing line often a mile in length
main line had shorter lines with hooks attached to it at regular spaces
these were frequently drawn in and the halibut removed
(because of over-fishing, halibut must now be conserved)
albacore tuna became the newest species of fish to be taken along the Washington coast
tuna was not harvested until (World War II) created an added demand for sea food
two methods of catching the fish have developed:
•oldest method of fishing tuna was trolling with hook and line
however, it was very expensive for amount of fish that can be caught by this method;
•chumming used live bait thrown overboard to attract the tuna
which are then caught on feathered hooks called squids or jigs
size of the harvest varies greatly from year to year
Net fishing varies according to the depth of water being fished
in shallow water, such as around Puget Sound, reef nets were used
two boats anchored fifty to one hundred feet apart with a net stretched between them
fisherman climb ladders attached to the stern of the boat
to watch for salmon swimming into the net
when the net was pulled up, a gaffhook or dip net was used
to take the salmon from the net
because of the limited area which could be fished in this manner

⁴⁵² Paula Becker, *Conservationists William O. Douglas, Polly Dyer, and others begin a 22-mile hike along the Olympic coastline to protest proposed road construction on August 19, 1958*, Essay 9672, HistoryLing.org, December 29, 2010.

reef netting became less popular
gill netting was a second approach to net fishing used in deeper water than reef netting
long rectangular net was set in the water like a fence
top of the net was held at the surface with a series of floats
while weights held down the bottom of the net
when a fish swam into the net, the head passed through the mesh but body could not
when the fish attempted to swim backward, its gills became caught in the net
after a length of time, the net was drawn up and the fish pulled out of the net
larger fishing boats with a greater range of travel carried purse seine nets
seine (net) was set out in a circle near the fishing boat by use of a smaller boat (skiff)
top of the seine was held up by use of floats
but the weighted bottom of the net had a line woven through it
that served as a drawstring
when the seine (hopefully) circled around a school of fish, the drawstring was pulled
which closed the bottom of the net and the seine was then pulled aboard the fishing boat
where the catch removed

INDIANS SUFFER BECAUSE OF OVER FISHING

Although non-Indian commercial fishermen caught salmon by the millions of tons
in the Pacific Ocean and Puget Sound, ironically, much of the public blame
was attributed to “Indian lawlessness”

In fact, the tribes fished only the rivers and caught only what was left over
by the state’s own figures, Indians captured less than five percent of the harvestable salmon
tribes claimed the real culprits in the salmon’s decline were commercial fishing, dams, and
logging (research would eventually prove them right)

WASHINGTON STATE OFFICIALS IGNORE THE RIGHTS OF NATIVE AMERICANS

For years, the State of Washington regarded the [1854-1855] Indian Treaties irrelevant
Washington State insisted it could impose its fishing regulations on Indian tribes
without regard for the treaties that had been signed by the United States government
Indian property was destroyed and hundreds of arrests were made
Indians became increasingly determined to fight for what was rightfully theirs

NATIVE AMERICAN ACTIVISTS MOVE TO THE FOREFRONT

Throughout the 1960s, declining salmon runs and aggressive enforcement of state fishing policing
forced Puget Sound tribes to become militant
Native American determination reflected broader changes in the country
African American and Latino communities, Martin Luther King and Caesar Chavez
led movements pressing government for fairness and justice
social beliefs and the very culture of the nation were changing

NATIVE AMERICANS ESTABLISH THEIR OWN CIVIL RIGHTS PROTEST GROUP

Nisqually tribal leaders said the treaties gave them the right to fish as they always had
but the state insisted that its authority to regulate fish and game was the controlling law

Janet McCloud was selected as the leader of Survival of the American Indian Association (SAIA) other founding members included Donald McCloud, Al and Maiselle Bridges, Billy Frank Sr., and Billy Frank, Jr. who were residents of Frank's Landing on the Nisqually River -- 1964 SAIA was a radical group dedicated to resolving Indian fishing rights issue through civil disobedience this group also intended to resist the cultural assimilation of Native Americans through education and cultural activities and to defend Indian treaty rights Hank Adams, a Sioux and Assiniboine Indian, joined Northwest Native Americans in their protests (Adams, a gifted athlete and student leader during high school had moved to California he became involved in politics and actively supported John Kennedy's Administration) he refused induction into the U.S. Army until the federal government made good on all treaties with the American Indians -- 1964 Adams' role in SAIA was to coordinate publicity and to help organize protests SAIA had few resources but raised \$50 with a fish-bake to retain attorney Jack Tanner who was the regional director of the NAACP in Tacoma (Tanner later became a federal court judge) throughout the course of the long campaign, Tanner defended many of the Native Americans

INDIANS HOLD A "FISH IN" AT FRANKS LANDING ON THE NISQUALLY RIVER

State regulations prohibited the use of nets and traps even though these were traditional Native American methods of taking fish from rivers and streams Indians insisted on their rights guaranteed by [1854-1855] treaties with the federal government whenever tribal members fished for salmon and steelhead trout off their reservation, they were subject to state law and to arrest and prosecution Native Americans protested the denial of their treaty rights by fishing in defiance of state law National Indian Youth Council (NIYC) organized a "fish-in" -- March 2, 1964 NIYC members participated in civil rights marches in Alabama and Mississippi and in freedom rides in the American South they applied their knowledge of activism and civil disobedience to tribal issues Inspired by the sit-ins of the civil rights movement, Actor Marlon Brando Episcopal clergyman John Yaryan from San Francisco and Puyallup tribal leader Bob Satiacum fished for salmon in the Puyallup River without state permits Brando and Yaryan were arrested by Game Department officials -- Satiacum was not an estimated 200 Indians waiting on the river bank scowled at the Game Department officials Pierce County's Prosecutor refused to file charges and Brando and Yaryan were released

NATIVE AMERICANS MARCH ON OLYMPIA

Marlon Brando led a group of about 1,000 Native Americans and supporters in a march on Olympia Brando and some of the leaders had a meeting with Governor Albert Rosellini -- March 3, 1964 Sympathetic articles appeared in local newspapers describing the natives' time in jail it was also noted that three American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU) lawyers now assisted Indian defense attorney Jack Tanner

NATIVE AMERICAN PROTESTORS RECIEVE EXCELLANT REPRESENTATION

Attorney Jack Tanner handled his cases adroitly

he assisted Billy Frank with filing complaints and allegations of police brutality during arrests
Fish-ins were used throughout the 1960s to dramatize racial discrimination, pride in native heritage,
and to assert native treaty rights

As the fish-ins expanded, many more arrests were made, overwhelming Tanner and his staff
other attorneys including Alva C. Long made their services available *pro bono*
to demonstrate their support for the cause of civil rights

VIETNAM BECOMES A BATTLEFIELD OF THE COLD WAR

Fears abounded that the fall to Communists of China [1949] and Korea [1953]
was only the beginning of a domino effect that would expand to include Vietnam, Laos,
Cambodia, Thailand, Malaysia, Indonesia, Burma and India
this became known as the “Domino Theory”

Vietnam became a battlefield of the Cold War

President Kennedy’s Administration supported South Vietnam’s Premier, Minister Ngo Dinh Diem
however, bad leadership, corruption, and political promotions kept that nation’s military weak
Nikita Khrushchev and Soviet Union Communists supported
North Vietnam’s political leader: Ho Chi Minh

AMERICA’S PARTICIPATION IN VIETNAM INCREASES ONCE AGAIN

North Vietnamese offensive in Laos

prompted two aircraft carriers to be deployed off the Vietnamese coast

President John Kennedy agreed to finance an increase in the size of the South Vietnamese Army
he also agreed that 1,000 U.S. military advisors would be sent to help train the South’s Army
neither of these decisions were not made public

as they broke the agreements made at the [1954] Geneva Agreement

American air power in Southeast Asia was massively reinforced -- April-[June] 1964

Conflict in Vietnam continued as a threat to change the Cold War into a Hot War

ANTI-VIETNAM WAR PROTESTS TAKE PLACE

American military advisors began to develop the army of South Vietnam

as a continual and increasing number of U.S. troops were dispatched to train the weak forces there

Unrest simmered on college campuses across the nation

students were becoming increasingly involved in a number of social and political movements
including the Civil Rights Movement, the Women’s Rights Movement,
and the Anti-War Movement

In the first major student demonstration against military escalation,

hundreds of students marched through Times Square in New York City -- May 2, 1964

while another 700 marched in San Francisco

smaller marches took place in Seattle and Madison, Wisconsin

(Twelve young men in New York City burned their draft cards (beginning with [May 12])

In the beginning of the Anti-war Movement, some African Americans did not want to participate
because of loyalty to President Johnson for pushing Civil Rights legislation

U.S. SUPREME COURT STRIKES DOWN A PORTION OF WASHINGTON’S LOYALTY OATH

(Washington's [1955] oath requiring all state employees to swear they are not "subversive persons" and the [1931] statute requiring teachers to swear to promote respect for government institutions had been challenged in federal court in *Baggett v. Bullitt* [June 6, 1962])

United States Supreme Court heard the appeal and ruled in a 7-2 decision -- June 1, 1964

that **"...the oath requirements and the statutory provisions on which they are based are invalid on their face because their language is unduly vague, uncertain and broad."**⁴⁵³

it noted under the [1955] statute, it might be subversive

to teach known Communist Party members

or to participate in international academic conferences that included Communist scholars and under a [1931] statute, it could be deemed disloyal to criticize the design of the state flag, or the work of a judge, court, commission or other government institution

U.S. Supreme Court concluded these laws violated due process rights and thus were unconstitutional following the *Baggett v. Bullitt* decision, similar loyalty oaths in other states were also declared unconstitutional

(Washington's last loyalty oath, which was imposed on candidates for public office, was declared invalid by the Washington Supreme Court [1974])

CIVIL RIGHTS EFFORT MOVES TO ST. AUGUSTINE, FLORIDA

St. Augustine on the northeast coast is the oldest city in the nation founded by the Spanish [1565]

St. Augustine became the center of national attention in 1964 when local activist and dentist

Dr. Robert B. Hayling picketed segregated organizations in the city

he and three companions were brutally beaten by the Ku Klux Klan -- June 11, 1964

Ku Klux Klan "Nightriders" shot into homes belonging to blacks

teenagers Audrey Nell Edwards, JoeAnn Anderson, Samuel White and Willie Carl Singleton

spent six months in jail and reform school after sitting in at a local Woolworth's lunch counter

newspaper publicity of the event led to nationwide protests

"The St. Augustine Four" were released after the governor of Florida stepped in

Dr. Hayling and other activists urged the Southern Christian Leadership Conference

to come to St. Augustine -- northern college students responded during (Spring Break)

also, four prominent Massachusetts women came to lend their support

three were the wives of Episcopal bishops

Mrs. Mary Parkman Peabody, Mrs. Esther Burgess and Mrs. Hester Campbell

Mrs. Peabody, 72-year-old mother of the governor of Massachusetts was arrested

for attempting to eat in an integrated group

the fourth activist, Mrs. Florence Rowe, was the wife

of a vice president of John Hancock Insurance Company

St. Augustine caught the attention of the world

in a follow-up rally, St. Augustine, Florida was the scene of the largest mass arrest

of Jewish rabbis in American history while they were conducting a pray-in

CIVIL RIGHTS ACT OF 1964 PASSES THE U.S. SENATE

⁴⁵³ Kit Oldham, *U.S. Supreme Court strikes down loyalty oaths for Washington state employees on June 1, 1964*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 5200, February 14, 2003.

President Lyndon Johnson was instrumental in securing passage of the Civil Rights Act of 1964 that made racial discrimination and segregation illegal
U.S. House of Representatives had previously passed their version of the Civil Rights Act by a vote of 290 to 130 [November 19, 1964]
Once again Southern Senators blocked consideration of the bill by threatening filibusters after considerable parliamentary maneuvering and fifty-four days of filibuster in the U.S. Senate finally the Civil Rights Act of 1964 came to a vote -- June 19, 1964
on the front page of the *Washington Post* newspaper that day was a photograph showing both black and white swimmers in Monson Motel in St. Augustine, Florida as the motel manager poured acid into the water
U.S. passed the measure seventy-one to twenty-nine, but with an amendment forcing the House of Representatives to vote to agree with the change [June 30]

CIVIL RIGHTS ACTIVISTS INVADE MISSISSIPPI

Civil Rights leaders brought nearly 1,000 activists to Mississippi most of them white college students to join with local black activists to register voters, teach in “Freedom Schools,” and organize the Mississippi Freedom Democratic Party
Many of Mississippi’s white residents deeply resented the outsiders and efforts to change their society state and local governments, police, the White Citizens’ Council and the Ku Klux Klan used arrests, beatings, arson, murder, spying, firing, evictions, and other forms of intimidation to oppose the project and prevent blacks from registering to vote or achieving equality
Three civil rights workers disappeared -- June 21, 1964
James Chaney, a young black Mississippian and plasterer’s apprentice and two Jewish activists
Andrew Goodman, a Queens College anthropology student;
Michael Schwerner, a Congress of Racial Equality (CORE) organizer from Manhattan
they were found weeks later murdered by the Klan
some of them members of the sheriff’s office
these murders sparked public outrage

CIVIL RIGHTS ACT OF 1964 GOES INTO EFFECT

President Lyndon Johnson signed the Civil Rights Act of 1964 into law -- July 2, 1964
discrimination in employment practices and public accommodations based on “**race, color, religion, sex or national origin**” was banned
this law authorized the United States Attorney General to file lawsuits to enforce the new law and nullified state and local laws that required such discrimination
African Americans who had been barred from registering to vote finally had an alternative to taking suits to local or state courts

RACE RIOTS ERUPT IN NEW YORK CITY AND PHILADELPHIA

One of the first major race riots took place in Harlem, New York -- July 16, 1964
fifteen-year-old James Powell, who was black, was shot by an Irish-American police officer for allegedly charging him armed with a knife -- it was found that Powell was unarmed
black citizens demanded the police officer’s suspension

hundreds of young demonstrators peacefully marched to the local police state the next day
New York police department did not suspend the shooter
Neighborhood residents in New York City, frustrated by racial inequalities,
looted and burned property that was not owned by blacks
Bedford-Stuyvesant, a major black neighborhood in Brooklyn, erupted next
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania was also the scene of rioting

FRED HUTCHINSON'S HEALTH IS FAILING

Fred Hutchinson nevertheless managed the Reds through -- July 27, 1963
when he was hospitalized
(He returned to the dugout [August 4] but could only endure nine more days
before he turned the team over to his first-base coach -- one day after his 45th birthday)
(Frederick Charles Hutchinson passed away of cancer [November 12, 1964]
a decade later the Fred Hutchinson Cancer Research Center was built in his name
this facility went on to achieve world-wide prominence)
(*Seattle Post-Intelligencer* named Fred Hutchinson
Seattle's athlete of the 20th Century [December 24, 1999])

1964 PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN

Democrat incumbent president Lyndon Baines Johnson (LBJ) the former U.S. Senate majority leader
and vice president under John F. Kennedy sought to be elected in his own right
Republican U.S. Senator Barry Goldwater stood in the way -- 1964
Goldwater offered Americans "a choice, not an echo"
however, shortly before the Republican Convention, he alienated most moderate Republicans
by his vote against the Civil Rights Act of 1964
which Johnson championed and signed into law
Johnson positioned himself as a moderate and succeeded in portraying Goldwater as an extremist
Goldwater had a habit of making blunt statements about war, nuclear weapons and economics
these were used turned against him
most famously, the Johnson campaign broadcast a television commercial
that became known as the "Daisy Girl" ad which featured a little girl
picking petals from a daisy in a field, counting the petals, which then transitioned
into a launch countdown and a nuclear explosion
this ad responded to Goldwater's advocacy of "tactical" nuclear weapons use in Vietnam
During the campaign, Johnson's position on Vietnam appeared to lean toward de-escalation
which. sharply contrasted with Goldwater's more militant views
Voters increasingly viewed Goldwater as a right wing extremist candidate

SOUTH VIETNAMESE COMMANDOES TAKE OFFENSIVE ACTION

South Vietnamese commandos attacked two small North Vietnamese islands
in the Gulf of Tonkin -- night of July 30, 1964
U.S. destroyer *Maddox*, an electronic spy ship, 123 miles south was ordered
to electronically simulate an air attack
to draw North Vietnamese boats away from the commandos

GULF OF TONKIN INCIDENT IS REPORTED OFF THE COAST OF NORTH VIETNAM

Two American destroyers, the USS *Maddox* and USS *Turner Joy* were stationed in the Tonkin Gulf they reported they were under attack

by a North Vietnamese Navy Torpedo Squadron -- August 2, 1964

These two attacks became known as the Gulf of Tonkin Incident

U.S. Naval Communication Center in the Philippine Islands which received the fateful message questioned whether any second attack had actually occurred

it was very possible that no attack had taken place that night)

None-the-less, President John retaliates against North Vietnam six hours after the initial report

American jets bombed two naval bases and destroyed a major oil facility

two U.S. planes were downed in the attack

PRESIDENT LYNDON JOHNSON ESCALATES AMERICA'S EFFORT IN VIETNAM

Two days later both ships again reported being under heavy attack -- August 4, 1964

Turner Joy fired approximately 220 3-inch and 5-inch shells at radar controlled surface targets

As the U.S. entered the final three months of political campaigning for the 1964 elections -- August 4

President Johnson ordered a retaliatory air strike on North Vietnamese torpedo boat bases

in a television address to the American public that same evening

he announced that U.S. naval forces had been attacked

Johnson requested approval of a resolution "expressing the unity and determination

of the United States in supporting freedom and in protecting peace in Southeast Asia"

TONKIN GULF RESOLUTION IS PASSED BY CONGRESS

In what was characterized as the heat of battle, congress took up a joint resolution to escalate the war

U.S. House of Representatives voted give the president the power to take whatever actions

he saw as necessary to defend southeast Asia -- 416-0 in favor

U.S. Senate voted eight-eight to two -- August 7, 1964

only senators Wayne Morris (D-Oregon) and Ernest Gruening (D-Arkansas) voted no

President Lyndon Johnson signed the bill into law -- August 10, 1964

Tonkin Gulf Resolution gave U.S. President Lyndon B. Johnson authorization to use

"conventional" military force in Southeast Asia without a Congressional declaration of war

this authorized the President to use armed American forces in Vietnam

(and may have constituted a declaration of war as required in the U.S. Constitution)

(whether or not the Tonkin Gulf Resolution was a declaration of war

still remains under dispute by many people

Congress took no other action to escalate the war)

BEATLES PLAY THE SEATTLE CENTER COLISEUM

"Beatlemania" swept Seattle days before the arrival of the "Fab Four"⁴⁵⁴

Woolworth's Department Store sold Beatle wigs, Beatle "Bobbin' Head" dolls, trading cards

⁴⁵⁴ Greg Lange and Alan J. Stein, *Beatles play at the Seattle Center Coliseum on August 21, 1964*, Essay 5435, HistoryLink, org, March 17, 2003.

and record albums, proclaiming “It’s a mad fad, dad” in their advertisements
Security was increased at Seattle’s Edgewater Inn Hotel, where the Beatles stayed
plywood fence 350-foot-long covered in barbed wire was erected
arrangements were made for the harbor patrol to prevent Beatle fans
from approaching the building by boat
English rock musicians the Beatles give their first concert in Washington State -- August 21, 1964
they played to 14,300 screaming fans
stage was raised twelve feet for the Beatles’ protection
scalpers sold the \$5 tickets for \$30
That evening the opening acts took to the stage beginning at 8:00 p.m.
Seattle's leading Rock and Roll station, KJR, disc jockey Pat O’Day
introduced the Beatles and the crowd went wild -- 9:25 p.m.
screaming fans made the noise in the Coliseum deafening and few if any could hear the songs
during the concert, hundreds of teenage girls rushed the stage
in the hopes of catching the eyes of their idols
police and firefighters did their best to prevent injuries, but thirty-five people
required first aid treatment, ranging from bumps and bruises to all-out hysteria
one girl was restrained on a stretcher, all the while screaming “Paul! I love you!”
After the performance, the Beatles waited an hour before leaving the Coliseum
in the rear of an ambulance
for the return trip to the heavily guarded Edgewater Inn on the waterfront
they earned \$34,569 for their performance
next day they left for Vancouver, British Columbia

MARMES MAN ARCHEOLOGICAL SITE RECEIVES ONLY CURSORY ATTENTION⁴⁵⁵

Despite the significance of the discoveries at the Marmes Rockshelter site [1962]
further serious investigation was not possible
as funding for archaeological research was extremely limited
complicating matters, four Snake River dams were in various stages of planning or construction
eighty other archaeological sites had been identified
within the area to be flooded by Lower Monumental Dam alone
Only a few excavators worked at the Marmes Rockshelter -- 1964
most were new to the project -- record keeping was inconsistent; work was needlessly duplicated
by today’s archaeological standards, the collection methods were haphazard
due in part to the inexperience of many of the workers
some people kept careful field notes about where they found artifacts; others did not
most of the teams used quarter-inch screens to sift the dirt for artifacts,
instead of the eighth-inch screens that are more commonly in use today
smaller objects such as the bones of fish were easily lost through the larger screens
nevertheless, it was found the people living at the site hunted game such as elk and deer
they also hunted smaller mammals such as beavers and gathered mussels from the river
archaeological excavations ended at the end of the 1964 field season

⁴⁵⁵ Cassandra Tate, *Marmes Rockshelter*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7970, October 5, 2006.

COLUMBIA RIVER TREATY WITH CANADA IS RATIFIED

Columbia River Treaty was ratified and came into effect -- September 16, 1964

(in recent years, the Treaty has generated significant attention not because of what it contains, but because of what it does NOT contain
a reflection of the times in which it was negotiated,
the Treaty's emphasized hydroelectricity and flood control.
other interests such as fish protection, irrigation and environmental concerns were not specifically addressed in the treaty)

CHINA SUCCESSFULLY TESTS IT FIRST ATOMIC BOMB

China detonated its first atomic bomb -- October 16, 1964

U.S. officials were not terribly surprised by the test
intelligence reports since the [1950s] indicated that China was working
to develop an atomic bomb -- possibly aided by Soviet technicians and scientists

However, this successful test did cause great concern in the U.S. government
during the early [1960s] China took a particularly radical stance
that advocated worldwide revolution against the forces of capitalism
and worked strenuously to extend its influence in Asia and the new nations of Africa
coming just two months after the Tonkin Gulf Resolution created the frightening specter
of a nuclear confrontation and conflict in Southeast Asia

VIETCONG ATTACK AN AMERICAN AIR BASE

Just two days before the U.S. presidential election,

Vietcong mortars shelled Bien Hoa Air Base near Saigon, South Vietnam -- November 1, 1964

Four Americans are killed and seventy-six wounded

five B-57 bombers were destroyed, and fifteen others were damaged

LYNDON BAINES JOHNSON (LBJ) LEADS A DEMOCRATIC ELECTION ADVANCE

Although Barry Goldwater had been successful in rallying conservatives,
he was unable to broaden his base of support for the general election

Johnson won in a landslide carrying forty-four states

and the District of Columbia -- November 3, 1964

LBJ and Hubert H. Humphrey received 486 electoral votes and 61.1% of popular votes
to Barry Goldwater and William E. Miller's fifty-two
this was the greatest margin of electoral votes since [1820]

Democrats won twenty-seven of the thirty-five seats up for election in the U.S. Senate

among the new U.S. Senators were two of the late President John Kennedy's brothers:

Robert and Edward (Ted)

Democrats made large gains in Washington's Congressional delegation

while Republican Tom Pelly maintained his First District seat

Democrat Julia Butler Hansen was reelected in the Third Congressional District

Republican Catherine Dean May returned to Congress representing the Fourth District

new Congressmen, all Democrats, were elected:

- Lloyd Meeds bested Republican incumbent Alfred Westland in the Second District
- Tom Foley defeated eleven-term Republican Walt Horan in the Fifth Congressional District (he later became Speaker of the U.S. House of Representatives)
- Floyd Hicks defeated eight-term Republican Thor Tollefson in the Sixth District
- Brock Adams won over one-term Republican K. William Stinson in the Seventh District (he will later serve as Washington State's U.S. Senator)

State' usual voting inconsistency was demonstrated
 as Republican Dan Evans defeated incumbent Democrat Albert D. Rosellini
 in Legislative races favored Republican candidates
 State Senate saw Republican gain four seats
 but Democrats held a thirty-two to seventeen majority
 State House of Representatives shifted eight seats to the Republican Party
 as the Democratic majority slipped to three seats -- fifty-one to forty-eight

GOLDMARK LIABLE SUIT IS OVERTURNED

Tonasket Tribune editor Ashley Holden and former Republican legislator Albert Canwell
 were successful in gaining a new trial to review the liable suit they had lost
 to John and Sally Goldmark [January 22, 1964]⁴⁵⁶
 King County Judge Theodore S. Turner granted a new trial for Holden and Canwell
 Turner went even further a few days later -- December 18, 1964
 he overturned the \$40,000 judgment and set aside the jury's verdict
 based on a U.S. Supreme Court decision [March 1964] involving *The New York Times*
 U.S. Supreme Court ruled that a public official could not collect damages
 for criticism of his official actions in the absence of proof of actual malice
 Turner said the evidence in the Goldmark case had established
 that Goldmark was not a Communist
 and that the defendants had made false charges to injure him politically
 but that was not enough -- there had been no clear proof of malice
 After losing the case, John and Sally Goldmark went back to their ranch in Okanogan County
 he never held public office again
 (John Goldmark died in Seattle [October 31, 1979] of cancer; Sally passed away [May 31, 1985])

DAVE BECK IS RELEASED FROM FEDERAL PRISON

For some forty years Dave Beck was a key leader of the Brotherhood of Teamsters Union
 both on the West Coast and nationally (from the late [1920s] to the early [1960s])
 During his time in prison Beck worked as an apple canner and wrote his memoirs
 his wife, Dorothy, had died while he was serving his sentence
 Dave Beck, a former member of the Washington State Board of Prison Terms and Paroles,
 was pardoned by Washington State Governor Albert D. Rosellini -- January 10, 1965
 after serving thirty months at McNeil Island federal penitentiary
 however, Beck remained on parole for his conviction on federal charges

⁴⁵⁶ Jim Kershner, *Goldmark, John E. (1917-1979)*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9858, July 22, 2011.

After his release from prison, Dave Beck returned to private and modest public life
he lived on Seattle First Hill in the basement of a house that he himself had built
for his mother and sister [in the 1940s]
he retained his \$50,000-a-year Teamster president's pension
he became a multimillionaire investing in parking lots
(Dave Beck was pardoned by President Gerald Ford [May 1975]
to his death, Beck claimed never to have even seen, much less signed,
the Joint Council 28 Building Association report that led to his conviction)

In summarizing his own life, Dave Beck said, **“Looking back on my career, I have made many close friends, inside as well as outside of labor. Despite all the fighting that was directed against me by Seattle’s business community and the State of Washington, I don’t think there’s a single person, right now [1978] who has any more friends in Seattle business than Dave Beck. That has to say something about me.”**⁴⁵⁷

(Dave Beck died at the age of 99 in Northwest Hospital in Seattle [December 26, 1993]
he is buried in Calvary Cemetery, Seattle)

PRESIDENT LYNDON BAINES JOHNSON BEGINS HIS OWN POLITICAL AGENDA

LBJ immediately set about persuading Congress not only to approve the martyred president's agenda
but to move far beyond the bills John Kennedy had in mind
He proposed programs to improve social welfare with a program he called “War on Poverty”
and Civil Rights and federal aid to education that became the “The Great Society”
Johnson was concerned with passing bills as quickly as possible
when one measure became law he was on to the next
however, he lacked the communication skills, charisma or charisma to give the country
a wider sense of vision or to inspire his fellow citizens as Kennedy had done
President Johnson also took on the War in Vietnam
although he had run as a “Dove” (peace candidate)
against Republican Barry Goldwater's “Hawk”
when LBJ was elected he immediately began to escalate the fighting
he vastly increased Kennedy's commitment from fewer than 20,000 U.S. troops
to more than a half million

ANTI-WAR EFFORT SPREADS ACROSS THE NATION

Campus unrest was one of the most-remembered aspects of the Vietnam War era
student activism played a key role in bringing antiwar ideas to the broader public
most student antiwar organizations were locally or campus-based
because they were easier to organize and participate in than national groups
Common antiwar demonstrations for college students featured attempts to sever ties
between the war machine and universities by burning draft cards,
protesting universities furnishing grades to draft boards,
and protesting military and Dow Chemical (the makers of napalm) job fairs on campus
University of Washington was actively involved in the radical activism

⁴⁵⁷ Ross Reider, *Beck, Dave (1894-1993), Labor Leader*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 2972, February 14, 2001.

of the civil rights and antiwar movements
College students were not the only people protesting
League of Women Voters was one of the first groups
to call for an end to military involvement in Vietnam
an Anti-Vietnam War protest attended by 2,500 participants
was organized by University of Michigan -- January 29, 1965
(this model was repeated at thirty-five campuses across the country)

KOREAN WAR VETERANS BENEFITS COME TO AN END

Servicemen's Readjustment Act (G.I. Bill) for veterans of the Korean Conflict
came to an end -- January 31, 1965
roughly 1.2 million military veterans had used their benefits to enter higher education,
and over 860,000 for other education purposes
another 318,000 for occupational training
in addition, more than 1.5 million Korean War veterans obtained low-cost home loans

ANOTHER AMERICAN MILITARY BASE IN VIETNAM IS ATTACKED

U.S. helicopter base and advisory compound in the central highlands of South Vietnam
was attacked by Vietcong commandos
nine Americans were killed and more than seventy wounded -- February 7, 1965
President Johnson immediately ordered U.S. Navy fighter-bombers
to attack military targets just inside North Vietnam

WASHINGTON STATE TEACHERS RECEIVE THE RIGHT TO BARGAIN COLLECTIVELY

Washington's K-12 public school teachers had no statutory right to provide input or be involved
in decisions concerning any of their working conditions prior to 1965
for the most part teachers were considered "professional," yet had little, if any,
input individually or collectively regarding their "professional" work environment⁴⁵⁸
each teacher had only a "personal services contract" which stated
that they were hired for one year, their assignment and their pay
Passage of Washington's one-page Professional Negotiations Act by the state legislature -- 1965
required school boards prior to final adoption of key policies to "meet and confer"
with elected employee representatives over wages, hours and other conditions of employment
school boards resisted the change as an infringement on their authority
while this act allowed teachers to meet with their employers to discuss work-related issues,
when an impasse in the talks was reached the resolution process favored school boards
this act did not provide for true collective bargaining for teachers
In some school districts, teacher leaders presented comprehensive contract proposals
calling for extensive bargaining on a wide range of school policy and working conditions
teachers attempted to reach binding agreements through their local unions
but with limited success
these efforts at bargaining were met with great resistance from school boards and administrators

⁴⁵⁸ Steve Kink, *Teacher Strikes in Washington*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9763, March 22, 2011.

most school boards went through the motions of the negotiation process outlined in the law only to fall back on their right to adopt policy with or without input from local teachers even so, educators and school district leaderships reached agreements on thousands of local contracts in the state's then 295 school districts all of these agreements were made without a strike

ALABAMA SEES LITTLE PROGRESS IN ACHIEVING CIVIL RIGHTS

Student Nonviolent Coordinating Committee (SNCC) held an ambitious voter registration campaign in Selma, Alabama [1963] but by 1965 little progress had been made to revitalize the effort, Dr. Martin Luther King came to Selma to lead several marches he was arrested along with 250 other demonstrators but still progress was miniscule marchers continued to meet violent resistance from local and state police one marcher, Jimmie Lee Jackson, was killed by officers -- February 17, 1965

PRESIDENT JOHNSON ORDERS OPERATION "ROLLING THUNDER" TO BEGIN

"Rolling Thunder" was the code name for sustained aerial bombing of the Democratic Republic of Vietnam (North Vietnam) -- March 2, 1965

Four objectives for the operation evolved over time:

- to boost the sagging morale of the Saigon regime in the Republic of Vietnam (South Vietnam);
- to persuade North Vietnam to stop supporting Communist insurgency in South Vietnam without actually taking any ground forces into Communist North Vietnam;
- to destroy North Vietnam's transportation system, industrial base and air defenses;
- to stop the flow of men and material into South Vietnam

Attaining these frequently changing goals was made additionally difficult for two reasons: restrictions were placed on the U.S. and its military alliance by the Cold War; assistance was received by North Vietnam from its Communist allies, People's Republic of China and the Soviet Union

During the month of March 1965, Operation "Rolling Thunder" raids on North Vietnam unleashed more tonnage of bombs, including chemical weapons, on the mostly civilian population than had been dropped in all of World War II

American Marines arrived at Danang Air Base (their number will grow to more than half a million)

WAR IN VIETNAM POLARIZED AMERICA

Supporters of U.S. involvement in Vietnam argued for what was known as the "Domino Theory" they believed if one country fell to Communism, then the bordering countries would be sure to fall as well -- much like falling dominoes

they noted that after World War II eastern Europe fell under Soviet Communism influence Peace advocates questioned the "Domino Theory"

some believed the Communist threat was used to hide American imperialistic intentions others argued the war in Vietnam was a civil war and America should not intervene Anti-war protestors identified moral arguments against United States' involvement in Vietnam moral imperatives against the war were especially popular among American college students conscientious objectors played an active role in spite of their small numbers

Opposition to the draft swelled as lower, middle class, blue-collar and African American

young people were targeted for military service
“baby boomers” were especially at the greatest risk to be drafted
Military critics of the war pointed out that the Vietnam War was political
America’s military mission lacked any clear idea of how to achieve its objectives
Civilian critics of the war argued that the government of South Vietnam lacked political legitimacy
thus (in their mind’s at least) support for the war was completely immoral
Media also played a substantial role in polarizing American opinion regarding the Vietnam War
majority of the media attention was focused on military tactics
with very little discussion about the necessity for a full scale intervention in Southeast Asia
civilian deaths in Vietnam were either downplayed or omitted entirely by the Western media
civilian casualties became a subject for protest
media covered the dissent and domestic controversy that existed within the United States,
but excluded the actual view of dissidents and resisters
when uncensored information and photographic evidence of casualties emerged
presented by the extensive television coverage on the ground in Vietnam
graphic war footage of casualties moved into America’s living rooms
every night with the nightly news on all of the major television networks

WASHINGTON STATE LEGISLATORS GIVE TEACHERS THE RIGHT TO BARGAIN

Teachers in Washington State enjoyed a few specific rights outlined in state law
“personal service contracts” with their school district employer contained only the annual salary,
number of school days to be taught, dates of required “In-Service” days
and the teaching assignment
teachers who coached or had other extra duty assignments
usually received a supplemental contract
in some school districts local school board policies granted teachers additional privileges
but these policies were always subject to change by the board -- they were never a right
Passage of the Washington State Professional Negotiations Act by the State Legislature -- 1965
required local school boards to confer and negotiate with elected employee groups
before the final adoption of key school district policies
school boards resisted the requirement as an infringement on their authority
but the Washington Education Association was granted the right to negotiate
professional contract provisions directly with local school boards for the first time
(classified [non-certified] school employees were granted the right to negotiate [1967])

FREEDOM MARCHES ATTEMPTS TO GAIN VOTING RIGHTS

Student Nonviolent Coordinating Committee (SNCC) led 600 people on a fifty-four mile walk
from Selma, Alabama to the state capital in Montgomery -- March 7, 1965
Six blocks into the march, state troopers and local police officers, some on horseback,
attacked with billy clubs, tear gas, rubber tubes wrapped in barbed wire, and bull whips
they drove the marchers back into Selma -- at least sixteen marchers were hospitalized
National television broadcasts of news footage showing lawmen attacking unresisting marchers
provoked an angry national response
Additional marches from Selma provoked other angry responses from local residents

as whites murdered another voting rights supporter, Rev. James Reeb who died [March 11]

PRESIDENT LYNDON JOHNSON ADDRESSES THE NATION

President Johnson gave a television address -- March 15, 1965

in support of a Voting Rights Bill he sent to Congress in which he stated: **“But even if we pass this bill, the battle will not be over. What happened in Selma is part of a far larger movement which reaches into every section and state of America. It is the effort of American Negroes to secure for themselves the full blessings of American life.**

Their cause must be our cause too. Because it is not just Negroes, but really it is all of us, who must overcome the crippling legacy of bigotry and injustice. And we shall overcome.”⁴⁵⁹

(Ku Klux Klansmen shot and killed Detroit homemaker Viola Liuzzo [March 25])

PROJECT GEMINI ACHIEVES REMARKABLE SUCCESS

Two previous unmanned Gemini flights had been undertaken to develop long-duration spaceflight, space rendezvous and docking with a space capsule, targeted re-entry and Earth landing

Gemini III Astronaut Grissom Young -- March 23, 1965

was successfully launched using a Titan II rocket

he completed three orbits of the Earth in four hours, fifty-two minutes thirty-one seconds

U.S. ATTEMPTS TO END THE VIETNAM CONFLICT

An American campaign against North Vietnam’s transport system began -- April 3, 1965

Navy and Air Force planes hit bridges, road and rail junctions, truck parks and supply depots in a month-long offensive

Next the U.S. offered North Vietnam economic aid in exchange for peace -- April 7, 1965

but the offer was summarily rejected. Two weeks later,

(Two weeks later President Johnson raised America’s combat strength in Vietnam to more than 60,000

Allied forces from Korea and Australia were added as a sign of international support)

STUDENT PROTEST GROUPS LEAD THE EFFORT AGAINST THE WAR

Students joined the antiwar movement

because they did not want to fight in a foreign civil war that they believed did not concern them or because they were morally opposed to all war

others disliked the war because it diverted funds and attention away from problems in the U.S.

intellectual growth and gaining a liberal perspective at college caused many students

to become active in the antiwar movement

another attractive feature of the opposition movement was that they were a popular social event

Student Nonviolent Coordinating Committee (SNCC) and Students for a Democratic Society (SDS)

led about 25,000 protesters on the first of several anti-war marches

that were held in Washington, D.C. -- April 17, 1965

Student Nonviolent Coordinating Committee (SNCC) was active in the Civil Rights movement

⁴⁵⁹ Congressional Record: Proceedings and Debates of the Eighty-ninth Congress, First Session, Volume 111, Part 4. P. 5060.

Students for a Democratic Society (SDS) best-known national student organization
was inspired by the civil rights movement
SDS's all-encompassing progressivism helped generate activities on campuses around the country
In fact, the Anti-war movement was less a unified army
than a rich mix of political notions and visions
tactics used were diverse: legal demonstrations, grassroots organizing, congressional lobbying,
electoral challenges, civil disobedience, draft resistance and political violence

EDWARD R. MURROW PASSES AWAY

Famed newsman Edward R. Murrow's CBS radio reports from London during the World War II blitz
transfixed American listeners and made his a familiar voice throughout the nation
Murrow returned to America near the war's end [March 1945]
he was surprised that he was hailed as a star by his followers across the nation
Murrow served as CBS's vice-president in charge of public affairs [1945-1947]
and was elected to the board of directors [1949]
Murrow, working with his long-time friend Fred Friendly, produced and hosted
CBS's new radio program, *Hear It Now*
Murrow traveled to Korea to cover the Korean War
he often interviewed common soldiers, exposing listeners to the grim life at the front
reinforced by the eerie sound of artillery fire in the background
American public was more than intrigued
when photos of Murrow interviewing soldiers deep within trenches were released
Hear It Now proved to be exceptionally popular to radio listeners
CBS asked Murrow to convert *Hear It Now* to a television format
although initially reluctant, he finally accepted the idea
See It Now, premiered on television ([November 18, 1951] and continued until [July 7, 1958])
Ed Murrow went on to pioneer investigative reporting in the new medium of television
he was never afraid to tackle difficult and controversial topics
his television documentaries and commentaries
often represented the plight of America's poor and powerless
(his high ethical standards and persistence in the search for truth
continues to inspire journalists to this day)
See It Now often centered on people of Murrow's own background
and segments of society often ignored by the mainstream press:
the poor, farmers, African Americans, immigrants and the everyday man and woman
these topics sparked interest among viewers
American audiences continued to watch these reports
and deeply appreciated Murrow's truthful analysis and compelling presentation
Edward R. Murrow developed the television documentary format
research and fieldwork assured the accuracy of his reports to the public
one notable [1952] special episode was entitled *Christmas in Korea*
Murrow spent Christmas Day interviewing American soldiers
assigned to fight for the United Nations' combat brigade
another documentary on *See It Now* was *Harvest of Shame* [November 1960]

which focused on the harsh living conditions of migrant workers
other notable episodes tackled issues like the link between lung cancer and smoking, poverty,
and the [1954] desegregation of schools
however, all of these were overshadowed by one of Murrow's most controversial broadcasts
exposing U.S. Senator Joseph McCarthy and his Red-Baiting senate hearings
searching for Communists in the federal government [1953-1954]
Ed Murrow worked on his other weekly program, *Person to Person* [1953-1959]
during this series Murrow informally chatted with famous people in their own homes
during these non-confrontational talks guests were permitted to direct the conversations
Murrow also hosted *Small World*, a [1959] talk show
during which political opponents met for one-on-one debates
that show soon ceased to exist as a weekly program
it was replaced with special broadcasts sponsored by the *See It Now* crew, including Murrow,
these specials were titled *CBS Reports*
Ed Murrow resigned from CBS [1961] to take up an offer by President John F. Kennedy
to be the head of the United States Information Agency
Murrow had the job for only three years before he was diagnosed with lung cancer [1964]
due to life-long smoking
At age of 57 Edward R. Murrow died at his New York farm -- April 27, 1965
his charisma, perseverance, and honesty proved to future generations that those traits could
lead to great achievements in the fields of broadcast journalism and investigative reporting
Numerous academic resources have been dedicated to Murrow,
including Washington State University's Edward R. Murrow School of Communications
In many ways, Murrow changed the way we hear and see the news
he was a master of his craft⁴⁶⁰

EARTHQUAKE AGAIN SHAKES THE PUGET SOUND REGION

Seattle-Tacoma-Olympia area suffered a moderately strong (6.5) earthquake
at -- 8:30 a.m. Pacific Daylight Time April 29, 1965
probable epicenter was placed north and west of Gig Harbor
landslides occurred but no aftershocks of the earthquake were felt
however, three persons were killed by falling debris
one in downtown Seattle and two on Seattle's Harbor Island
Property damage was a very light \$50 million -- some of it due to the previous ([1949] quake
minor damage was widespread through Seattle to Everett on the north
and to Olympia on the south
damage extended from a few miles east of Renton to almost as far west as the Hood Canal
most of the damage consisted of broken chimneys, cracked mortar between concrete blocks,
fallen fluorescent light fixtures and loosened brick facing
damage to split-level homes was greater than in other frame residences
because the two sections of such homes vibrated at different frequencies

⁴⁶⁰ Katie Bailey, *History Day award winner -- Murrow, Edward R. (1908-1965): One Man, One Microphone, One Murrow*, Essay 10224, HistoryLink. org, September 30, 2009.

concentrating stress along the junction between the sections
some split-level houses collapsed completely
structural damage in multistory buildings was generally limited
Damage in Olympia-Tacoma was spotty
in Tacoma damage occurred mainly to cornices and chimneys of older structures
built on soft ground in lowland areas and on firmer gravel in highland areas
in Olympia, no damage was noted on the mud flats
damage was primarily confined to the old part of the city
and to areas of the port built on artificial fill
but the Washington State Capitol dome was cracked
its shear walls and columns were left in such poor condition that a major aftershock
could have caused them to collapse entirely
legislative building was temporarily closed to reduce the impact of future occurrences
government activities were moved to nearby motels
(State of Washington performed additional seismic improvements [1975])
In Seattle, schools normally serving 8,800 students were closed
until inspections could be carried out to determine their safety
Boeing aircraft plants in Seattle and Renton suffered significant damage
both are located on natural mud flats and artificial fill
floors settled away from the foundation piling and interior concrete block was cracked,
fluorescent light fixtures were down, acoustical ceiling tile fell,
concrete tiles fell away from structural steel supports
Damage to water mains occurred in Seattle and Everett
in Seattle three water mains (two 20-inch and one 12-inch pipe) failed
in Everett two of three 48-inch water supply lines broke
where the trestle carried them crosses an area of poor soil
pressure surges in pipes were reported in Tacoma but did not cause pipe failures
Two Bonneville Power Administration transmission towers toppled near Everett
these towers carried 230,000-volt electrical power from Chief Joseph Dam
to the Snohomish substation

YOUNG AMERICANS FOR FREEDOM ORGANIZE CONSERVATIVES ON CAMPUSES

U.S. became polarized between those who demanded an end to the war
and those who advocated continued involvement in Vietnam
Young Americans for Freedom were organized for the purpose of publicizing the conservative causes
this group became active on college campuses across the nation generating support for
America's involvement in the war in Vietnam
Young Americans for Freedom were opposed to the spread of Communism,
as they supported United States involvement in Vietnam and opposed the draft

PRESIDENT LYNDON JOHNSON CHANGES THE STRATEGY OF THE WAR

U.S. government had come to realize that the South Vietnamese government
needed a solid base of popular support if it were to survive the insurgency
At a Dinner Meeting of the Texas Electric Cooperatives, Inc. -- May 4, 1965

President Johnson said, **“So we must be ready to fight in Vietnam, but the ultimate victory will depend upon the hearts and the minds of the people who actually live out there. By helping to bring them hope and electricity you are also striking a very important blow for the cause of freedom throughout the world.”**⁴⁶¹

“Civil Affairs” units, were used extensively for the first time since World War II

these units, while remaining armed and under direct military control,

engaged in what was known as “nation-building”

constructing (or reconstructing) schools, public buildings, roads and other infrastructure;

conducting medical programs for civilians who had no access to medical facilities;

facilitating cooperation among local civilian leaders;

conducting hygiene and other training for civilians and similar activities

This policy attempted to win the hearts and minds of the Vietnamese people,

but it was often was at odds with other aspects of the war such as:

- emphasis on “body counts” as a way of measuring military success on the battlefield;

- bombing of villages (as noted by CNN’s Pulitzer Prize winning journalist

Peter Arnett’s famous quote: **“it was necessary to destroy the village to save it”**⁴⁶²

- killing of civilians

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, BERKELEY IS THE LOCATION OF A MASS TEACH-IN

Vietnam Day Committee, a new anti-war group, organized a student demonstration

on the University of California, Berkeley campus -- May 5, 1965

activities included a teach-in attended by 30,000

activists marched on the Berkeley Draft board where forty students burned their draft cards

President Lyndon Johnson was burned in effigy

(nineteen more draft cards were burnt [May 22]

at a demonstration following another Berkeley teach-in)

At that time, only a fraction of all men of draft age were actually conscripted,

but the Selective Service System office (“Draft Board”) in each locality

had broad discretion as to whom to draft and whom to exempt

GEMINI IV CARRIES TWO AMERICAN ASTRONAUTS INTO SPACE

Astronauts Ed White and James McDivitt rode a Titan II rocket into space -- June 3-7, 1965

he remained in orbit around the earth for four days, one hour fifty-six minutes and twelve seconds

during that time Ed White attempted and complete the first successful “walk in space”

during a twenty-two minute exercise

U.S. SUPREME COURT BECOMES MORE LIBERAL AS NEW JUSTICES ARE APPOINTED

Justice William O. Douglas increased his influence and was able to make his views into law

his most notable contribution was the landmark *Griswold v. Connecticut* decision -- June 7, 1965

which struck down state restrictions on the sale of contraceptives to married couples

as the Court recognized a constitutional right to privacy

⁴⁶¹ Lori Maguire editor, *The Cold War and Entertainment Television*, P. 130.

⁴⁶² David L. Anderson, *The Columbia History of the Vietnam War*, P. 48.

ROALD FRYXELL RETURNS TO THE MARMES ROCKSHELTER SITE

Roald Fryxell, a young WSU geologist and member of Dr. Richard Daugherty's original team, returned to the archeological site to conduct further studies

on the geologic strata at the rockshelter

Fryxell asked landowner Roland Marmes to use his bulldozer to cut a trench through deposits at the mouth of the rockshelter

Fryxell followed as Marmes carefully carved through the deposits four inches at a time about forty feet in front of the shelter and about twelve feet below the surface,

the bulldozer uncovered what were later identified as human bones

(Roald Fryxell and others revisited the site often during the next two years)

U.S. EXPANDS THE GROUND WAR IN VIETNAM

General William Westmoreland launched the first purely offensive operation by U.S. ground forces against Vietcong forces in the territory just northwest of Saigon -- June 27, 1965

CONSTRUCTION BEGINS ON THE FOURTH AND LAST LOWER SNAKE RIVER PROJECT

Lower Granite Dam named for Granite Point is located approximately fifteen miles northeast of Pomeroy, Washington in Garfield County

Preliminary construction started on the dam -- July 1965

this was the final dam of a series of four dams built in the Lower Snake River Project

after Ice Harbor Dam Project [1955-1961], Lower Monumental Dam Project [1961-1969] and Little Goose Dam Project [1963-1970]

There was considerable controversy regarding construction of the Lower Granite Dam:

- United States government refused to increase spending for the dam funds were held back in an effort to fight inflation
- area above the dam was an historical site as well as an ancient Nez Perce Tribe burial ground (during a two-year project [1973- 1974] about 275 Nez Perce graves were relocated and reinterred at the Nez Perce Historical Park in Spalding, Idaho other artifacts and Native American petroglyphs were excavated and catalogued⁴⁶³ Army Corps of Engineers, Washington State University and other schools as well as local historians from both Garfield and Asotin County assisted in the excavation of the site that the Lower Granite Lake would flood
- newly active environmental movement began to voice concerns about the dam's effect on fish Association of Northwest Steelheaders took a lead role in the opposition Washington's Department of Fisheries and Department of Game joined in a lawsuit U.S. District Judge William Goodwin in Spokane dismissed the suit [November 1971] he ruled federal courts lacked the jurisdiction to stop construction Ninth Circuit Court of Appeals reversed this decision [September 1973] and sent the case back to District Court for reconsideration

⁴⁶³ Phil Dougherty, *Initial phase of the Lower Granite Dam on the Snake River is completed on February 15, 1975*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7715, April 24, 2006.

Main structure and three generators were completed [1969]
with an additional three generators finished [1981]
(However, the litigation proceeded in District Court even after the dam was completed
and the first three power generating units went online
District Judge Manuel Real ruled in favor of the Corps of Engineers [September 1977]
noting the construction issue was essentially moot since all of the four dams
along the Snake River were by this time in operation
however, Judge Real ordered the Corps to enhance fish runs along the river
studies for enhancement were funded for several years but studies ended [1980]
when federal funding for them was eliminated)

PRESIDENT JOHNSON EXPANDS THE DRAFT

President Johnson doubled the number of young men to be drafted per month
from 17,000 to 35,000 -- late July 1965
At first a few draft-age young males risked jail time and/or ostracism by openly refusing induction
(by the end of the decade, Canada became a popular means of escape from military duty)

VOTING RIGHTS ACT OF 1965 IS SIGNED INTO LAW

One of the most important pieces of civil rights legislation ever passed by Congress,
the 1965 Voting Rights Act gave the U.S. Attorney General
authority to supervise voter registration in areas where statistics suggested
minorities were unable to register on an equal basis
in addition federal authorities were to oversee elections in places
where African Americans had been blocked from voting in the past
Voting Rights Act also banned literacy tests and similar practices
designed to hamper minority voter registration
Echoing the language of the Fifteenth Amendment to the U.S. Constitution
Voting Rights Act prohibited states from imposing any “...**voting qualification or prerequisite
to voting, or standard, practice, or procedure ... to deny or abridge the right of any citizen of the
United States to vote on account of race or color.**”
specifically, Congress intended the Act to outlaw the practice of requiring
otherwise qualified voters to pass literacy tests in order to register to vote,
(this had been used to prevent African Americans from exercising the franchise)
However, Section 5 of the Voting Rights Act had to be renewed by congress after five years
this sections requires that any change in voter qualifications in southern states
may not be imposed until the change is reviewed by the United States Attorney General
or the U.S. District Court in the District of Columbia
Voting Rights Act was signed into law by President Lyndon B. Johnson -- August 6, 1965
President Johnson expressed his concern to associates that signing the bill
would lead to the loss of the South for the Democratic Party which supported Civil Right
Voting Rights Act of 1965 had an immediate and positive impact for African Americans
within months of passage of the Voting Rights Act, 250,000 new black voters had been registered
number of African Americans registered to vote in the South
increased from twenty-nine percent [1960] to almost sixty-seven percent [1969]

when Congress passed the Voting Rights Act, about 100 African Americans held elective office
all of these office-holders were in northern states
(by [1989] there were more than 7,200 African Americans in office
including more than 4,800 Southern blacks who held top positions
in city, county, and state governments in the South
on [November 4, 2008] Barack Obama was elected President of the United States)
But the Act was set to expire [August 6, 1970] if Congress did not take action to renew it

URBAN LIVING CONDITIONS FOR BLACKS REMAIN INADEQUATE

None of the federal laws passed during the [1950s and 1960s] changed the condition in which blacks found themselves in urban ghettos
In protest to these living conditions, riots broke out in the Los Angeles neighborhood of Watts an impoverished neighborhood with very high unemployment
Watts' white police department had a history of abuse against blacks
while arresting a young man for drunk driving, police officers argued with the suspect's mother this conflict triggered a massive destruction of property through six days of rioting
thirty-four people were killed and property valued at about \$30 million was destroyed making the Watts Riots among the worst in American history -- August 11-15, 1965

U.S. LEARNS OF AN ATTACK PLANNED AGAINST A U.S. MARINE BASE IN VIETNAM

After a deserter from the 1st Vietcong regiment revealed an attack was imminent against the U.S. Marine base at Chu Lai, the American army launches Operation "Starlite" this was the first major battle of the Vietnam War -- August 17, 1965
United States won a resounding victory as ground forces, artillery, ships and air support combined to kill nearly 700 Vietcong soldiers
U.S. forces sustained forty-five dead and more than 200 wounded

GEMINI V IS LAUNCHED INTO SPACE

Command Pilot Gordon Cooper, Jr. and Charles "Pete" Conrad were carried into space for a week-long flight -- August 21-29, 1965
these Astronauts were to conduct the first test of fuel cells for electrical power during 120 orbits of the Earth, tests were conducted on the guidance and navigation system in anticipation of future rendezvous missions

BURNING A DRAFT CARD BECOMES ILLEGAL

President Johnson signed a Bill into law making it a crime to burn a draft card -- August 31, 1965
young protestors brazenly burned their draft cards anyway
Draft Boards frequently changed their classification from "I-S" or "II-S" (student) to "I-A" (first choice for induction)

INDIAN PROTESTERS STAGE MORE FISH-INS

As protests increased on the Nisqually River, near Frank's Landing tensions came to a head
Native Americans of the Survival of the American Indian Association (SAIA) were not pacifists they frequently threatened to defend themselves -- with violence if necessary

State police arresting a group of protesting Indians rammed their boat
protesters were dumped into the water -- October 7, 1965
State officers raided Billy Frank's property to confiscate his fishing gear -- October 9
they met with violent resistance from Native Americans
ACLU agreed to defend Indians charged with interfering with the police during the confrontations
A well-publicized protest culminated in violence -- October 13
both sides levied charges of assault and brutality

ANTI-WAR PROTEST MOVEMENT BECOMES WORLDWIDE

Anti-war movement had significantly expanded to become a national and even global phenomenon
anti-war protests drawing 100,000 were held simultaneously
in as many as eighty major cities around the U.S., London, Paris and Rome -- mid-October

SEATTLE HOLDS A PROTEST RALLY

University of Washington chapter of Students for a Democratic Society (SDS)
and the Seattle Committee to End the War in Vietnam organized a protest march
from the Federal Courthouse at Fifth and Spring Street to a noon rally at Westlake Mall
that began under police escort down Fourth Avenue in Downtown Seattle
Almost 400 protesters turned out for Seattle's first major demonstration against the Vietnam War
they were greeted with hecklers from both counter-protesters and pro-war bystanders who chanted
"Keep Washington Green-not Red!" and **"For Sale Cheap-Ho Chi Minh Sandals!"**⁴⁶⁴
at Westlake Mall counter-protesters were kept one block away from the rally,
as they attempted to drown out the antiwar voices by singing the Mickey Mouse Club anthem
Russell Wills, a University of Washington philosophy graduate student,
became the first Seattle citizen to refuse induction
in protest against the war -- October 16, 1965⁴⁶⁵
he wrote a letter to his draft board stating he was opposed to U.S. involvement in Vietnam
on both legal and moral grounds -- he included that he had destroyed his draft card
(one week later, he was given a 1-A draft classification with no explanation
he did not receive a notice explaining the grounds for reclassification until [January]
too late for any appeal
denied conscientious objector status, he felt he had no recourse but to refuse induction
he was arrested, tried and sentenced to five years in prison [September]
which was later reduced to two years)

GEMINI VI SUFFERS A SET-BACK

Preparations to launch an unmanned space vehicle were completed
this was to be part of an experiment to dock with Gemini VI
in preparation for a manned flight to the moon
Agena, the docking vehicle, failed to reach orbit -- October 25, 1965
Gemini VI was removed from the launch pad and was replaced by Gemini VII

⁴⁶⁴ Jeff Stevens, *Mickey Mouse Fight Club*, Radical Seattle Remembers.com, 2010.

⁴⁶⁵ Jeff Stevens, *Hell No!* Radical Seattle Remembers.com, 2010.

Gemini VI was re-designated Gemini VI-A

ANTI-WAR PROTESTORS MAKE THE ULTIMATE SACRIFICE

Gruesome images of Buddhist monks lighting themselves on fire in protest of America's involvement in South Vietnam were shown on national television networks
Television displayed images of Norman Morrison, a thirty-two-year-old Quaker setting himself on fire in front of The Pentagon -- November 2, 1965
Roger Allen La Porte, of the Catholic Worker Movement did the same in front of United Nations Headquarters in New York City

INDIANS RECEIVE SUPPORT IN THEIR EFFORT TO KEEP THEIR TREATY RIGHTS

Increased publicity regarding fish-ins brought support from outside organizations
Episcopal Bishop of Olympia offered his financial and moral support -- November 17, 1965 including a donation of \$1000 for Survival of the American Indian Association (SAIA)
other churches also provided monetary support -- although some did so anonymously

NATIONAL CELEBRITIES ADDRESS A NEW YORK CITY PROTEST RALLY

Coretta Scott King, wife of Rev. Dr. Martin Luther King, Students for a Democratic Society (SDS)
President Carl Oglesby and Dr. Benjamin Spock, author of *Baby and Child Care*, the book used by mothers to raise a generation of children,
all spoke at an anti-war rally of about 30,000 in Washington, D.C.
this was the largest demonstration to date
parallel protests occurred elsewhere around the nation -- November 27, 1965
On that same day, President Johnson announced a significant escalation of U.S. involvement
American troop increased from 120,000 to 400,000 in Indochina

DAVE BECK RETURNS HOME

After his release from the federal prison at McNeil Island -- December 11, 1965
Dave Beck returned to private and modest public life
he lived on Seattle First Hill in the basement of a house that he himself had built [in the 1940s] for his mother and sister
he retained his \$50,000-a-year Teamster president's pension
he became a multimillionaire investing in parking lots
For some forty years Dave Beck was a key leader of the Teamster's Union
both on the West Coast and nationally (from the late [1920s] to the early [1960s])
to his death, Beck claimed never to have even seen -- much less signed --
the Joint Council 28 Building Association report that led to his conviction

In summarizing his own life, Dave Beck said, "**Looking back on my career, I have made many close friends, inside as well as outside of labor. Despite all the fighting that was directed against me by Seattle's business community and the State of Washington, I don't think there's a single person, right now [1978] who has any more friends in Seattle business than Dave Beck. That has to say something about me.**"⁴⁶⁶

⁴⁶⁶ Ross Reider, *Beck, Dave (1894-1993), Labor Leader*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 2972, February 14, 2001.

(Dave Beck died at the age of 99 in Northwest Hospital in Seattle [December 26, 1993]
he is buried in Calvary Cemetery, Seattle)

NASA LAUNCHES TWO VEHICLES INTO SPACE

Gemini VII carried Command Pilot Frank F. Borman, II and James A. Lovell, Jr.
into orbit -- December 4-18, 1965
malfunctions began as some of the thrusters stopped working
this was traced to the fact that they had an old type of laminate in the thrust chamber
on the twelfth day the fuel cells started to give only a partial amount of power
manufacturers of the Gemini spacecraft decided that the spacecraft could survive
by battery power alone for the next couple of days
they spent thirteen days, eighteen hours and thirty-five minutes in space for a total of 206 orbits
astronauts' objective was to determine whether humans could live in space for fourteen days
this was nearly met

Gemini VI-A carrying Astronauts Walter Schirra and Thomas Stafford
blasted off from Cape Kennedy for a two day mission -- December 15-16, 1965
(Gemini VI [October 25] had failed to reach orbit due to an engine failure)

Gemini VI-A and Gemini VII rendezvoused in space as they came within one foot of each other
they remained between one hundred yards and one foot apart for over five hours
and could have docked had they been so equipped

Both space vehicles successfully splashed down
Gemini VI-A -- December 16, 1965
Gemini VII -- December 18

AMERICA EXPANDS ITS WAR EFFORT

U.S. forces launched Operation "Crimp" deploying nearly 8,000 troops -- January 8, 1966
this was the largest American operation of the war

Goal of the campaign was to capture the Vietcong headquarters for the Saigon area
believed to be located in the district of Chu Chi
although the area was razed and repeatedly patrolled,
American forces fail to locate any significant Vietcong base

RISE OF BLACK POWER IN AMERICA

With black militancy on the rise, ghetto residents directed acts of anger at the police
black residents, tired of police brutality, continued to riot
"Black is beautiful!" became the rallying cry of protestors
as they stood up to generations of abuse, fear and discrimination -- January 1966

Some young people joined groups such as the Black Panthers
whose popularity was based in part on their reputation for confronting police officers

Civil Rights Movement in America found itself splitting into two camps
Dr. Martin Luther King and others advocated the non-violent approach to seek change
Stokely Carmichael, the new leader of Student Nonviolent Coordinating Committee (SNCC),
and others began urging African American communities to confront the Ku Klux Klan
armed and ready for battle

“Black Power” was strongly advocated by the Black Panther Party
founded by Huey Newton and Bobby Seale in Oakland, California
Black Panthers followed the “by-any-means necessary” teachings of Malcolm X
to stop inequality and police brutality
Black Panther clothing consisted of black leather jackets, berets, slacks and light blue shirts
referring to police officers as “pigs,” displaying shotguns and a raised fist
and often using the statement “Power to the people”
but they were also remembered for setting up free breakfast programs,
Dr. King was not comfortable with “Black Power”
which sounded like “black nationalism” to him
SNCC activists began to embrace the “right to self-defense”
in response to attacks from white authorities
they booed Dr. King for continuing to advocate non-violence

CIVIL RIGHTS MOVEMENT MOVES INTO THE NORTH

Riots in Harlem and Bedford-Stuyvesant in New York and rioting in Philadelphia
showed the Civil Rights Movement had work to do outside of the South
Dr. Martin Luther King and the Southern Christian Leadership Conference (SCLC)
traveled to Chicago to try to improve housing, jobs and schools for the city’s black residents,
using non-violent methods -- January 1966
Many of Chicago’s black citizens, who make up a quarter of the population,
lived in decaying, segregated neighborhoods where city and landlord services tended to disappear
as soon as the last whites move away
Mayor Richard J. Daley used his political machine to prevent protesters from gaining any traction

MEMBERS OF THE MILITARY BECOME INVOLVED IN THE ANTI-WAR PROTESTS

Protest activities escalated to include members of the military -- 1966
about 100 veterans attempted to return their decorations to the White House in protest of the war
but were turned back -- February 1966
three army privates known as the “Fort Hood Three” refused to deploy in Vietnam
they called the war “illegal and immoral” -- and were sentenced to prison terms

NATIVES AMERICANS GAIN WIDE SUPPORT FOR THEIR PROTESTS

Survival of the American Indian Association (SAIA) continued its protest efforts
another celebrity, African-American comedian and activist Dick Gregory, joined the cause
his arrest at a fish-in brought national publicity to the Indians’ cause -- February 6, 1966
SAIA gave tours of Frank’s Landing and other fish-in sites to people who could be effective
in getting their message out
several filmmakers, publishers and reporters were given guided tours of the fish-in sites
they were given access to members of the community at Frank’s Landing
American Friends Service Committee (Quakers) became involved because of the civil rights issues
American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU) agreed to defend Indians directly involved in fish-ins

SURVIVAL OF THE AMERICAN INDIAN ASSOCIATION (SAIA) CHANGES LEADERS

Janet McCloud left SAIA to pursue the goal of educating others about Native American culture
Hank Adams became the leader of the SAIA -- 1966

he worked to further SAIA's involvement with other movements and organizations
as militancy increased under Adams' leadership,

non-native students and counterculture supporters were attracted to Frank's Landing
work began on a major documentary film (that would eventually be released [1971])

PROJECT GEMINI SUFFERS A HUGE LOSS

Gemini IX Command Pilot Elliott See and Pilot Charles Bassett were both killed
when their airplane crashed four months before the scheduled mission -- February 28, 1966
Back-up Command Pilot Elliott Thomas P. Stafford and Eugene A. Cernan
were promoted to the prime crew of Gemini IX-A

CONGRESS REDUCES VETERANS' BENEFITS TO REFLECT THE CHANGING TIMES

President Lyndon Johnson believed that many of his "Great Society" social programs
removed the need for sweeping veterans' benefits

But, prompted by unanimous support given the bill by Congress,

President Johnson signed the Veterans Readjustment Benefit Act -- March 3, 1966
this law changed the nature of military service in America

as it extended benefits to veterans who served during times of war and peace

Almost immediately the veterans' community charged that the bill did not go far enough
at first, single veterans who had served more than 180 days

and had received an "other than dishonorable discharge" received only \$100 a month
to pay for tuition and all of their expenses

this amount was sufficient only to pay only for books and minor fees

veterans of the Vietnam War disliked the fact that the bill did not provide them
with the same educational opportunities as their predecessors

thus only about 25% of eligible Vietnam veterans used their education benefits

(In the face of fierce objections from the fiscally conservative Nixon and Ford Administrations
efforts were made to increase veterans' benefits levels

unmarried veteran's benefits were raised to \$130 a month [1967]
they rose to \$175 [1970])

GEMINI VIII DOCKS WITH ANOTHER SPACE VEHICLE

Gemini VIII carrying Astronauts Neil Armstrong on his second trip into space
and David Scott on his first mission were launched into space -- March 16, 1966
for a flight lasting ten hours twenty-six minutes

they were to dock with an unmanned space vehicle

Armstrong slowly maneuvered this space capsule to within inches of his unmanned target
docking latches clicked into locked position

a green light indicated that the docking had been successfully completed

"Flight, we are docked! Yes, it's really a smoothie,"⁴⁶⁷ Armstrong radioed to the ground

⁴⁶⁷ James R. Hansen, *First Man: The Life of Neil A. Armstrong*, P. 257.

Scott noticed that they were in a roll

Armstrong used the Gemini's Orbit Attitude and Maneuvering System to stop the roll
but the moment he stopped using the thrusters, the roll started again

Scott noticed Gemini's fuel had dropped to thirty per cent indicating there was a problem
they were forced to undock and move away from the target vehicle

Gemini spacecraft began to roll even faster and approached one revolution per second
due to the violent motion astronauts were now in danger of impaired vision
and loss of consciousness

Armstrong shut down the Orbit Attitude and Maneuvering System

he fired the Re-entry Control System to stop the spin
they tested the Orbit Attitude and Maneuvering System

and discovered Number 8 thruster was stuck on
mission rules dictated that the flight be terminated

once the Re-entry Control System had been fired for any reason

Gemini VIII prepared for an emergency landing

it was decided to let the spacecraft reenter earth's gravitation one orbit later

so that it could land in a place that could be reached by the secondary recovery forces
at a new landing site 500 miles east of Okinawa

both astronauts and the space capsule were successfully recovered -- March 17, 1966

ROY OLMSTEAD TURNS HIS LIFE AROUND

During his years at McNeil Island, former bootlegger and Seattle policeman Roy Olmstead
converted to the Christian Science faith

he became an active practitioner dedicated to the belief that liquor is destructive

he was divorced from his wife Elise [August 5, 1943] -- she dropped from public view

After his release from prison, Olmstead made his living selling furniture

he also spent a considerable amount of time visiting jails and working with the prisoners

Roy Olmstead stayed in Seattle and eventually became a full time Christian Science practitioner

he operated his ministry out of a small, unassuming office in the Times Square Building

he spent all of his time counseling clients, teaching the Bible,

and visiting jails and prisons in the Puget Sound area in an attempt to rehabilitate inmates

Roy Olmstead remained a vibrant and active community member

he taught Sunday school and visited the prisoners in the King County Jail every Monday morning
although he led a commendable life during his last thirty-five years,

Roy Olmstead would always be known in Seattle as "King of the Puget Sound Bootleggers"

he died, without fanfare at age seventy-nine -- April 30, 1966

ANTI-WAR PROTEST ACTIVITIES GROW IN NUMBER

Another large demonstration took place outside the White House and the Washington Monument
as 10,000 protestors called for an end to the war -- May 15, 1966

Protests, strikes and sit-ins continued at the University of California, Berkeley

and across other campuses throughout the year

Anti-war movement drew the support of celebrities

American folk singer, songwriter and musician Joan Baez and political activist Rev. A.J. Muste organized over 3,000 people across the nation in an antiwar tax protest participants refused to pay their taxes

or they did not pay the amount designated for funding the war

Heavyweight boxing champion Muhammad Ali (formerly Cassius Clay)

declared himself to be a conscientious objector and refused to go to war

he was stripped of his title and banned from professional boxing for more than three years (Ali was sentenced to five years in prison for draft evasion [1967]

but his conviction was later overturned on appeal)

At rallies protestors shouted slogans that became the fighting words of the anti-war movement

“Hell no, we won't go”, “Bring our boys home”, “Eighteen today, dead tomorrow”

“Make love, not war”, “Johnson lied. People died”, “Stop the war, feed the poor”,

“End the nuclear race, not the human race”, “Not my son, not your son, not their sons”

“The Whole World is Watching!” “All we are saying is give peace a chance.”

and the very personal and hateful: **“Hey, hey LBJ, how many kids have you killed today?”**

Counter-protestors chanted slogans of their own: **“Love our country”, “America, love it or leave it”, “No glory like old glory”** (the nickname for the American flag)

PROJECT GEMINI SUFFERS A SETBACK

Astronauts of Gemini IX were to dock with an Agena Target Vehicle just as Gemini VIII had however, during the launch of the target vehicle -- May 17, 1966

its Atlas booster malfunctioned and it failed to make it to orbit

Lost Agena Target Vehicle was replaced with a newly-developed

Augmented Target Docking Adapter (ATDA) which was successfully launched -- June 1, 1966

GEMINI IX-A TAKES FLIGHT

Astronauts Thomas P. Stafford Command Pilot and Pilot Eugene A. Cernan lifted off -- June 3, 1966 docking with the Augmented Target Docking Adapter (ATDA) was one of the mission objectives also scheduled was a spacewalk during which Cernan would test the Air Force's

Astronaut Maneuvering Unit -- this was the first “rocket pack” to be used in space it had its own propulsion, stabilization system and oxygen supply

ATDA was first seen by the astronauts three hours and twenty minutes into the mission when they were fifty-eight miles away from the target vehicle

As they got closer they found the ADTA was in a slow rotation with the protective conical nose shroud still attached

Mission control decided to send the astronauts out to investigate the situation however, trouble began right from the start

after pumping up his pressure suit to three- and one-half pounds of pressure per square inch Cernan could not bend at all and he struggled to move inside his stiff suit

both astronauts did some planned rendezvous practice

that involved them moving away from the ATDA by firing their thrusters next they practiced approaching the ATDA from below

GEMINI IX-A ASTRONAUTS AGAIN APPROACH THE ATDA

Once again Astronauts Stafford and Cernan donned their space suits and set out for the ATDA attempting to remove the protective shroud proved frustrating and dangerous -- June 4, 1966
Stafford was concerned about wasting fuel keeping himself near the ATDA when there was little they could do with it
it was decided to postpone the spacewalk effort until the next day

ANOTHER ATTEMPT IS MADE TO DOCK WITH THE ATDA

Astronaut Gene Cernan reached the rear of the Gemini capsule
he began to prepare for his spacewalk -- June 5, 1966
Preparations took longer than planned due to lack of hand and foot holds -- he could find no leverage
things were made worse when, after sunset, his faceplate fogged up
he used his nose to clear a spot so he could see out
risks increased markedly as Cernan's pulse soared to about 195 beats per minute
and the flight surgeon on the ground feared he would lose consciousness
Cernan determined the risks of continuing his effort was too dangerous
he had poor visibility from within his spacesuit and he could not move very well
to continue he would have to disconnect himself from the umbilical that attached him to the Gemini
although he would still be attached by a longer thinner lead
he decided to cancel the rest of the spacewalk -- Mission Control and Commander Stafford agreed
Eugene Cernan's spacewalk had lasted two hours and seven minutes

GEMINI IX RETURNS TO EARTH

On their forty-fifth revolution around the Earth, the astronauts fired the retrofire rockets that slowed them down so that they would reenter -- June 6, 1966
They landed only 700 yards from the planned landing site
and were close enough to see the prime recovery ship, USS *Wasp*
this was the most accurate of any manned flight splashdown

OLDER GENERATIONS JOIN THE PROTEST MOVEMENT

Mothers and older generations of women joined the opposition movement, as advocates for peace
many were disgusted by the effect of the war and the draft had on the generation of young men
women saw the draft as one of the most disliked parts of the war machine
they sought to undermine the war itself by undermining the draft
many women in America sympathized with the plight of Vietnamese people affected by the war
they protested the use of Dow Chemical's napalm (a highly flammable gasoline jelly)
that was dropped on Vietnamese combatants and civilians alike
Saran Wrap and other products made by Dow Chemical Company were boycotted
also, every Sunday from 11:00 a.m. to 1:00 p.m. for eight years
members of Women For Peace showed up at the White House for a peace vigil
Federal officials often saw middle-aged women involved in peace organizations
as the most dangerous members of the opposition movement
because they were ordinary citizens who quickly and efficiently mobilized

GEMINI X IS LAUNCHED INTO SPACE

Astronauts John W. Young, Command Pilot on his second spaceflight and Pilot Michael Collins blasted into orbit -- July 18, 1966

This Gemini mission was to establish that radiation at high altitude was not a problem in the course of several experiments the astronauts completed two successful rendezvous first with the Agena booster vehicle located in a low orbit pattern above the Earth power from this craft's rocket was used to allow them to reach higher orbit Young and Collins next rendezvoused with the aborted Gemini VIII flight's Agena executing the program's first double rendezvous with no electricity on board the second rendezvous was accomplished with eyes only no radar was used in the experiment

Collins space-walked over to the dormant Agena at the end of a fifteen foot tether he retrieved a cosmic dust collecting panel from the side of the Agena Target Vehicle After three days and forty-three orbits in space, Gemini X returned to Earth -- July 21, 1966 they landed only three and a half miles away from the intended landing site and were recovered by the USS *Guadalcanal*

ANGRY MOBS SURFACE IN CHICAGO

Six months of effort by Dr. King and the Southern Christian Leadership Conference (SCLC) resulted in little progress so Civil Rights activists decided to take their protest out of the slums Dr. Martin Luther King focused national attention on white areas that exclude blacks protests were held identifying real estate interests that kept the city segregated

Dr. King proved realtors systematically deny blacks access to housing in white neighborhoods Jesse Jackson, a Chicago Theological Seminary student, was chosen by SCLC to lead operation breadbasket, a boycott of white businesses to pressure them to hire blacks and purchase goods and services from black contractors

Soon, angry white mobs attack the protesters

Acting on his own, Jesse Jackson announced a march into Cicero, Illinois which was a suburb especially known for its racial hatred concerned about possible rioting, leaders on both sides called a summit they agreed to enforce open housing laws and desegregate public housing

Dr. King announced that no more marches would take place in response, skeptical local black groups announced their own march -- August 1966 when 250 marchers went to Cicero, they found 3,000 law enforcement officers and a large mob of angry whites, who yelled slurs and threw bricks unconstrained by Dr. King and the SCLC, the group responded with violence

FEDERAL GOVERNMENT BECOMES ALARMED BY THE PROTEST ACTIVITIES

Congress' House Un-American Activities Committee began investigations of Americans who were suspected of aiding North Vietnam's National Liberation Front -- August 16, 1966 it was intended to make these activities illegal Anti-war demonstrators disrupted the meeting and fifty were arrested

INDIAN PROTESTORS ESCALATE THEIR EFFORTS

Survival of the American Indian Association (SAIA) protests had a major impact
a variety of groups attended the fish-ins ensuring wider participation and a broad audience
Native Americans and about fifty non-native supporters set four nets at Frank's Landing
in the off-reservation area of the lower Nisqually River -- September 4, 1966
non-native supporters included members of the Washington Peace and Freedom Party,
Students for a Democratic Society, Socialist Workers' Party and the Black Panthers
presence of the Black Panthers assured a large police presence
State Fisheries officers watched from their side of the river
SAIA leader Hank Adams announced they would continue fishing for five days

WASHINGTON STATE'S FIRST ASTRONAUT IS LAUNCHED INTO SPACE

Gemini XI was the seventeenth manned American flight into space
Command Pilot Charles "Pete" Conrad, Jr., was on his second spaceflight
Pilot Richard F. Gordon, Jr. was born in Seattle [October 5, 1929]
he graduated from North Kitsap High School in Poulsbo
he received a Bachelor of Science degree in Chemistry
from the University of Washington [1951]
(Richard Gordon was also the pilot of the command module of Apollo XII
the second manned mission to the moon [1969])
Gemini XI was launched -- September 12, 1966
this was the first mission to attempt a rendezvous with an Agena Target Vehicle
on the first orbit around the Earth
this was achieved about ninety-four minutes after lift-off
using an on-board computer and radar equipment
with only minimal assistance from ground support
Agena's rocket engine was then used to achieve a world record high-apogee earth orbit
tethered together the astronauts created a small amount of artificial gravity
by spinning the two spacecraft
Gemini XI crew docked and undocked four times, and still had sufficient maneuvering fuel
remaining in the Gemini for an unplanned fifth rendezvous
Twelve scientific experiments were attempted ranging from the physics of spaceflight
to the study of weather patterns on Earth and conditions in the upper atmosphere
to the effect night vision in space and the impact of zero gravity on blood
to testing and evaluating power tools in space
After three days in orbit, Gemini XI returned to Earth -- September 15, 1966
this mission ended with the first totally automatic, computer-controlled reentry by the U.S.
Gemini XI splashed down only 2.8 miles from its recovery ship USS *Guam*

THIRD ATTEMPT IS MADE TO REPEAL RESTRICTIONS ON ALIEN LAND OWNERSHIP

Senate Joint Resolution 20 to amend the state constitution appeared on the voters' ballots
society had seen several significant changes since the first effort had failed [1960]
opposition to the war in Vietnam had intensified
Civil Rights Movement had reached its pinnacle in the South

and was spreading to Northern States with increasingly radical rhetoric
This time the voters' pamphlet took a strong pro-repeal position that the law then in effect
was a serious embarrassment to the state and was having a negative impact on international trade
first name listed on the long line of endorsements in the pamphlet
was Boeing Company President William Allen
Fear tactics took its toll on the voters, but the measure passed: 430,984 (50.94%) to 415,082 (49.06%)
(Asian immigrants making their way to Washington State in the new wave of immigration
ushered in by the [1965] federal Immigration Act and the war in South-East Asia
would no longer have face racist alien land laws to own homes or buy land)

FISH-IN AT FRANK'S LANDING CONTINUES

Demonstration at Frank's Landing grew beyond the original five days
encampment for the fish-in was forty-six days old -- October 20, 1966
tight security had been set up -- "No Trespassing" signs were posted
which identified property as "Federal Trust Lands"
state police set up a roadblock to prevent other protesters from arriving
there had been twenty-six arrests in the Frank's Landing area [September 4-October 20]
many of the arrests were of non-natives charged with interfering
with the state officers' attempts to arrest the protesting Indian fishermen

FINAL GEMINI MISSION

Gemini XII was the tenth and final manned Gemini flight
Astronauts James A. Lovell, Jr. Command Pilot on his second spaceflight
and Pilot Edwin E. "Buzz" Aldrin, Jr. were launched into space -- November 11, 1966
This late into the Gemini program it had still not been demonstrated that an astronaut
could work easily and efficiently outside the spacecraft
Improved restraints were added to the outside of the capsule,
and a new technique, underwater training, was introduced
Aldrin's two-hour twenty-minute tethered space-walk allowed him to photograph star fields,
retrieve a micrometeorite collector and other chores
it demonstrated the feasibility of astronauts working outside of their space vehicle
Gemini XII performed a by-now routine rendezvous and docking with an Agena Target Vehicle
which was done "manually" using the onboard computer and charts
when a rendezvous radar failed
fourteen additional scientific experiments were conducted
During reentry the capsule was controlled by computer and splashed down in the Atlantic Ocean
less than three miles from its target -- November 15, 1966

SEATTLE GETS ITS FIRST MAJOR LEAGUE SPORTS FRANCHISE

Los Angeles businessmen Sam Schulman and Eugene V. Klein and a group of minority partners
were awarded a National Basketball Association franchise for Seattle -- December 20, 1966
Team owners selected Tom Meschery from the San Francisco Warriors,
Walt Hazzard from the Los Angeles Lakers, and thirteen others in the expansion draft
Al Tucker from Oklahoma Baptist was the team's first pick in the college draft

first head coach was Al Bianchi who had played for the Syracuse Nationals and Philadelphia 76ers during a ten-year career

VIETNAM CONFLICT IS WEARING ON THE AMERICAN PUBLIC

American forces in Vietnam reached 385,000 men, plus an additional 60,000 sailors offshore more than 6,000 Americans were killed and 30,000 wounded -- 1966
it was estimated that the Vietcong which numbered over 280,000 had lost 61,000 killed

MAKAH INDIANS HAVE LONG LIVED ON THE WESTERN TIP OF WASHINGTON STATE

In their language, the Makah are “people of the cape”⁴⁶⁸
who inhabited a large portion of the Olympic Peninsula
their land extended from Cape Flattery at the tip of the Peninsula
many miles south along the Pacific coast and west along the Strait of Juan de Fuca
According to archaeological research, Makah people inhabited Neah Bay for more than 3,810 years
there were five Makah villages prior to contact with Europeans [1790]
southernmost of the Makah village was Ozette -- a typical Northwest Coast native village
with plank houses arranged in two rows facing the ocean
Ozette was a whaling village occupied from about [400 BCE] until the [early 1900s]
it was located on the Olympic Peninsula at today’s Cape Alava
a large portion of the village was suddenly buried under a mud slide some 550 years in the past
local inhabitants, the Makah people, abandoned the village but remained nearby
Makahs were ordered by the United States government to send their children to school [1917]
villagers were relocated to Neah Bay almost twenty miles to the north
but many contemporary Makahs can trace their ancestry to Ozette village
Dr. Richard Dougherty of Washington State University became aware of the buried village of Ozette
he led an expedition to excavate archaeological test pits
in the vicinity of the village -- winter 1966-1967

MALCOLM STAMPER TAKES OVER PRODUCTION OF THE BOEING 747

(Malcolm Stamper had grown up in Detroit and went to work for General Motors before he joined the Boeing Company [1962]
his first assignment was to sell its ailing gas turbine division to Caterpillar, Inc.)
Following the success of that assignment, Boeing President William M. Allen asked Stamper to spearhead production of the new 747 airplane on which the company’s future was riding
Stamper led 50,000 people in the race to build the 747 jetliner
this was a monumental engineering and management challenge
it included construction of the world’s biggest factory located in Everett
the size of forty football fields it turned out Boeing 747s

BOEING ATTEMPTS TO DEVELOP TWO NEW AIRCRAFT AT THE SAME TIME

Boeing was sinking money in its new 747 airplane
problems with the 747 program continued when one of the five test aircraft

⁴⁶⁸ Robert Sullivan, *A Whale Hunt*, P. 23.

suffered serious damage during a landing attempt at the company's Renton Municipal Airport
Fearful about being left behind in the Supersonic Transport (SST) race
the U.S. government asked its aerospace companies
to submit a design to compete with Europe's future *Concorde* SST
Boeing began work on a proposed 1,800 mile per hour SST prototype
Boeing's design for an SST airplane that flew faster than the speed of sound
was to be capable of carrying 300 passengers
In competition with Lockheed Aircraft and North American Aviation
Boeing was announced as the winner of the contract to build the SST airplane -- January 1, 1967
Strong support came from the federal government
federal loans for the Boeing project passed through U.S. House of Representatives
led by Washington's Congressman Brock Adams
funding bills also were ushered through the U.S. Senate by senators Magnuson and Jackson

VIETCONG ARMY AVOIDS CONTACT WITH AMERICAN TROOPS

America forces began Operation "Cedar Falls" which was intended to drive Vietcong forces
from the "Iron Triangle" -- a sixty square mile area between the Saigon River and Route 13
Nearly 16,000 American troops and 14,000 soldiers of the South Vietnamese Army
moved into the Iron Triangle but they encounter no major resistance -- January 8, 1967
seventy-two Americans were killed over nineteen days
primarily the victims of booby traps and snipers emerging from concealed tunnels
huge quantities of supplies were captured by the Americans
seven hundred and twenty Vietcong were killed

DISASTER STRIKES NASA'S FIRST APOLLO SPACE MISSION

Apollo I was scheduled to be the first mission of the Apollo manned lunar landing program
launch date was set for [February 21, 1967]
Apollo's Command/Service Module spacecraft was much bigger and far more complex
than the Mercury or Gemini program space modules that preceded it
Continuous testing of equipment and personnel was conducted in preparation for the flight
Astronaut Virgil I. "Gus" Grissom followed by Roger B. Chaffee and Edward H. White II
entered the command module fully dressed in pressurized suits -- 1:00 p.m. January 27, 1967
they were strapped into their seats
and were hooked up to the spacecraft's oxygen and communication systems
almost immediately, Grissom noticed a strange odor in the air circulating through his suit
which he compared to "sour buttermilk" -- the simulated countdown was held
Further problems included high oxygen flow through the spacesuits which tripped an alarm
likely cause of this event was determined to be the astronauts' physical movements,
next Grissom's microphone became stuck open which caused a major problem
with the communications loop connecting the crew, the Operations and Checkout Building
and the control room
all three astronauts continued to run a series of equipment tests as scheduled
Grissom reported a fire on board the capsule -- 6:30 p.m. January 27, 1967

Chaffee then reported, “**We’ve got a fire in the cockpit**”⁴⁶⁹

White responded to Chaffee’s comment
within twelve seconds of the fire being reported,

Chaffee urged the crew to get out of the command module
only seventeen seconds after the first indication of the fire, voice transmissions ended abruptly
All three astronauts, Gus Grissom, Roger Chaffee and Edward White, perished in the fire
(later a review board determined that the electrical power momentarily failed
evidence was found of several electrical arcs in the interior equipment
however, they were unable to conclusively identify a single ignition source)

LEGISLATORS ADDRESS PUBLIC EMPLOYEE COLLECTIVE BARGAINING

Washington State legislature provided public employees were
with the right to join labor organizations of their choosing
and to be represented by unions concerning their relationship with public employers -- 1967
Genuine collective bargaining was guaranteed to all state and school district employees
Washington Education Association (WEA) led efforts to organize local school district affiliates
in designing and negotiating professional agreements in addition to personal service contracts
that stated a teacher’s assignment for a year and the salary
(Tacoma Education Association (TEA) bargained the first professional agreement in the state [1968])

SEATTLE SICK’S STADIUM ENTERS THE BIG LEAGUES

Seattle longed for a big league baseball team⁴⁷⁰
major league owners awarded one to President of the Pacific Coast League Dewey Soriano
and his brother Max -- 1967
American League stipulated a condition to the franchise
Sicks’ Stadium may have been a nice place to watch minor league ball,
but a major league city needed a Major League ball diamond
Seattle had to promise that a new domed stadium would be built within three years
Sports legends like Joe DiMaggio, Mickey Mantle, and Carl Yastrzemski came to Seattle
to urge voters to pass a bond issue to fund a new stadium
Sicks’ Stadium was expanded for use as a temporary home for American League baseball
this stadium originally seated 15,000 fans -- far too few for a major league team
bids to expand the stadium to 28,500 seats came in too high
reluctantly, the American League agreed to reduce the planned capacity
first to 25,000 and then to 21,000 seats

CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENT XXV CLARIFIES THE PRESIDENTIAL SUCCESSION

Amendment XXV to the Federal Constitution was passed by Congress
and approved by the required three-quarters of the states -- February 10, 1967
Section 1 states: “**In case of the removal of the President from office or of his death or
resignation, the Vice President shall become President.**”

⁴⁶⁹ Remembering the Apollo Tragedy, www.history.com/news/remembering-the-apollo-1-tragedy

⁴⁷⁰ Alan J. Stein, *Sicks’ Stadium (Seattle)*, Essay 1501, HistoryLink.org, July 15, 1999.

Section 2: **“Whenever there is a vacancy in the office of the Vice President, the President shall nominate a Vice President who shall take office upon confirmation by a majority vote of both Houses of Congress.”**

Section 3: **“Whenever the President transmits to the President pro tempore of the Senate and the Speaker of the House of Representatives his written declaration that he is unable to discharge the powers and duties of his office, and until he transmits to them a written declaration to the contrary, such powers and duties shall be discharged by the Vice President as Acting President.”**

Section 4: dictates that if the Vice President and a majority of the cabinet all agree that the president is no longer capable of carrying out the duties of his office, the Vice President can temporarily take over as Acting President if the President disputes his removal from office, the Congress must decide whether the President or Vice President should retain the powers of the office

VIETCONG BASES AND HEADQUARTERS IN SOUTH VIETNAM ARE ATTACKED

One of the largest American air-mobile assaults ever began -- February 21, 1967

Operation “Junction City” involved 240 helicopters that swept the region north of Saigon

its goal was to destroy Vietcong bases

and the Vietcong military headquarters in South Vietnam

30,000 U.S. troops took part in the mission

joined by 5,000 men of the South Vietnamese Army

(“Junction City” ended after seventy-two days

American forces captured large quantities of supplies, equipment and weapons

but there are no large, decisive battles that could have destroyed the Vietcong Army)

MELDING OF THE PROTEST MOVEMENTS

As the war expanded over 400,000 U.S. troops were stationed in Vietnam -- 1967

America’s anti-war protest movement expanded in proportion

to the growing support attracted on college campuses

Escalating violence of the war in Vietnam and the social injustice of the military draft

brought many African Americans into the Anti-war Movement

African Americans were often involved in both the Civil Rights Movement

and the antiwar movement

Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr. was a prominent opponent of the Vietnam War

Black Panther Party leaders vehemently opposed U.S. involvement in Vietnam

African Americans involved in the antiwar movement often formed their own groups,

such as Black Women Enraged, National Black Anti-War Anti-Draft Union

and the National Black Draft Counselors

many African American women viewed the war in Vietnam as racially motivated

they sympathized strongly with Vietnamese women

Civil Rights leader Dr. Martin Luther King led a march of 5,000

against the war in Chicago, Illinois -- March 25, 1967

PUBLIC TELEVISION GOES ON THE AIR

Democratic Party advocate and Seattle Businessman Saul Hass
saw public television's potential for education and became its advocate
he wanted help for the country's seventy million functional illiterates

"...the people who can't understand or use the language."⁴⁷¹

in an interview, Hass said, **"We've got to find a way to teach people the language of their time, I'm terrified at the lack of ability of some to express themselves. It opens the way for demagogues."**⁴⁷²

With the support of Haas's friend U.S. Senator Warren G. Magnuson
the Corporation for Public Broadcasting (CPB) was created -- 1967

STUDENTS PROTEST HARASSMENT BY UNIVERSITY DISTRICT MERCHANTS

University District businesses was not happy about the growing "hippie" culture in their vicinity⁴⁷³

University Way, referred to locally as "The Ave," was one of the city's major retail streets

Local residents felt they were the victims of discrimination

it was alleged efforts to drive hippies, the homeless, racial minorities and other "undesirables"

were being conducted by "civil" means such as lobbying Seattle City Hall

and the University of Washington administration

and more direct efforts such as police harassment

including discretionary ticketing of jaywalkers,

arresting and detaining hippies for frivolous charges

and even other, more brutal, forms of harassment

these activities were considered by the targeted local residents to be locally sanctioned

Students for a Democratic Society (SDS) attempted to document

alleged instances of police harassment

along with cases of direct discrimination by restaurants, rental agencies and other businesses

affidavits were gathered to convince authorities to put an end

to the harassment and discrimination

Civil activists met with University community leaders to discuss demands

petitions bearing 8,000 signatures that supported the goals of the protestors were presented

Community leaders responded with a polite rejection of the demands

however, another meeting was agreed to at some future date yet to be determined

finally six U. District merchants agreed to meet with student leaders -- April 11, 1967

but they noted they could not speak for other merchants

UNIVERSITY OF WASHINGTON LEARNS ABOUT PROTEST MARCHES

After discussions among "hippie" leaders into the night regarding the proposal proved to be fruitless

approximately 2,000 protestors introduced the U. District to activism -- April 12, 1967

Students for a Democratic Society (SDS) gained effective control of Loew Hall⁴⁷⁴

at least 2,000 agitated students demonstrated their discontent with the college administration

⁴⁷¹ Frank Chesley, *Haas, Saul (1896-1972)*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 5632, January 7, 2004.

⁴⁷² Frank Chesley, *Haas, Saul (1896-1972)*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 5632, January 7, 2004.

⁴⁷³ Jeff Stevens, *"I'm Marching Down the Ave..."*, Radical Seattle Remembers.com, 2010.

⁴⁷⁴ Jeff Stevens, *"I'm Marching Down the Ave..."*, Radical Seattle Remembers.com, 2010.

Two Yakima Valley beekeepers abruptly stopped their truck containing eight hives of bees
in front of the scene unfolding in the plaza outside Loew's main entrance
abruptness of the stop caused one of the hives to overturn
wildly buzzing bees immediately swarmed out of the back of the truck and into the crowd
one of the drivers, clad in protective gear, stepped out of the truck's cab
he began haphazardly handling the remaining hives causing more understandably angry bees
to be released and begin stinging wildly
After several minutes, some of the students outside Loew Hall
began pelting the truck with fruit and various other objects,
including a brick that went through the truck's windshield just before the driver took off
However, the highly enraged bees failed to break up the SDS demonstration,
although twenty-two people were treated for bee stings at the UW's Hall Health Center
Merchants charged a "breach of faith" had taken place -- negotiations and grievances continued
civil activists continued to document many further instances of police harassment
(these were present to City Hall at a [May 1967] rally)
(In an interview with the *UW Daily* the following week, the two beekeepers claimed to have been
seeking an entomologist to examine their allegedly ailing cargo
at the time, the UW had no entomology department nor even a degree program in that field)

ANTI-WAR ACTIVISTS INVADE NEW YORK CITY

More than 400,000 people marched from Central Park in New York City
to the United Nations Building to protest the war in Vietnam-- April 15, 1967
there they heard speeches from critics of the war such as Dr. Benjamin Spock,
Dr. Martin Luther King, Southern Christian Leadership Conference's Rev. James Bevel,
and Jan Barry Crumb, a veteran of the war
On the same date 100,000 marched in San Francisco

LATINO WORKERS ORGANIZE IN WASHINGTON STATE⁴⁷⁵

Mexican-American Civil Rights movement flourished throughout the United States -- late 1960s
activity in Washington state mirrored that of the larger nationwide movement
as it sought to establish self-determination and self-definition for Latino people
Inspired by the United Farm Workers Organizing Committee's California grape boycott
two students from Yakima Valley College, Guadalupe Gamboa and Tomas Villanueva,
who were friends and the sons of Yakima Valley farm worker families
traveled to Delano, California and met with UFWOC leader Cesar Chavez
returning to Washington, Gamboa and Villanueva co-founded
the United Farm Worker's Cooperative (UFWC) in Toppenish, Washington
this was the first activist Chicano organization in the state of Washington
they convinced people to give \$5.00 to purchase shares in their organization
they build a small store and also began running a sort of defense service for people
when growers did not pay their wages or when people got injured

⁴⁷⁵ Oscar Rosales Castaneda, *Chicano Movement in Washington: Political Activism in the Puget Sound and Yakima Valley Regions, 1960s-1980s*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7922, October 21, 2007.

workers were instructed to get food stamps
their co-op began to grow

Another group, the Mexican American Federation, formed -- 1967

they advocate for community development and political empowerment in the Yakima Valley
as they developed a new direction in Mexican American community organizing
Eastern Washington saw a dramatic shift in the Chicano and Latino community
as the previously silent people raised their voices to advocate for labor rights and social equity
Chicano students who entered Washington State University
through the High School Equivalency Program
organized a Mexican American Student Association chapter in Pullman

VIETNAM VETERANS AGAINST THE WAR COMES INTO BEING

Six Vietnam vets marched together in a New York City peace demonstration -- June 1, 1967

Vietnam Veterans Against the War was organized to voice growing opposition
to the still-raging war in Vietnam felt by returning servicemen and servicewomen
Membership of *Vietnam Veterans Against the War* grew to over 30,000 throughout the United States
as well as active duty GIs stationed in Vietnam who offered their first-hand experiences
to help many other Americans to see the nature of what they believed was an unjust war

SUMMER OF LOVE EXPLODES ACROSS THE NATION AND WORLD

Summer of 1967 became known as the "Summer of Love" as 100,000 people converged
on the Haight-Ashbury neighborhood of San Francisco creating a cultural and political rebellion
"Hippies" or "Flower Children" or "The Beat Generation" talked of "Flower Power"
they lived an alternative lifestyles sharing "Beat" music, drugs, free love
and communal living which featured sharing resources -- often among total strangers
Hippies also gathered in New York, Los Angeles, Philadelphia, Seattle, Portland, Washington, D.C.,
Chicago, Miami; Montreal, Toronto, Vancouver, Canada and across Europe

SEATTLE HAS ITS OWN SUMMER OF LOVE

University District, alive with hippies, had its own underground newspaper
and the city's first alternative rock band: *Daily Flash*

Members of the counterculture smoked pot, dropped acid, protested the war in Vietnam,
danced at rock light shows and practiced free love

face paint and flowers delineated the participants
conversations centered on Anti-authoritarianism, simple living, environmentalism, pacifism,
communal living, counterculture activities, Bohemianism and vegetarianism
wisdom came in catch phrases and slogans that were frequently repeated:

**"Turn on, tune in, drop out," "Keep the Faith," "Tell it like it is," "Live and let live,"
"Do your own thing," "Don't trust anybody over thirty," "Go with the flow"**

Music was as undisciplined as the hippies themselves:

Folk rock, Psychedelic rock, Progressive rock, Psychedelic folk and New Age music
all demonstrated the variety (and inconsistency) of the times

SUMMER OF "BURN BABY BURN" CONTRASTS WITH THE SUMMER OF LOVE

In contrast to the Hippie “Peace and Love” lifestyle during the summer of 1967
some of the worst violence in U.S. cities in the country’s history also took place
159 race riots and insurrections erupted across the nation
June saw rioting in Atlanta, Boston, Cincinnati, Buffalo and Tampa
July saw riots in Birmingham, Chicago, New York City, Milwaukee, Minneapolis,
New Britain, Connecticut and Rochester, New York
other cities were rocked by rioters during the summer
San Francisco, Oakland, Baltimore, Seattle, Cleveland and Columbus, Ohio
but the most serious riots of the summer took place in Newark, New Jersey and Detroit Michigan
Newark saw a five day uprising -- July 12-17, 1967
in the riot twenty-six people, mostly blacks, were reported killed -- another 750 were injured
over 1,000 were jailed -- property damage exceeded \$10 million
when the melee ended the state had experienced the worst civil disorder in New Jersey history
Detroit rioting, also known as the Twelfth Street Riot, began in the early hours of July 23, 1967
for five days an estimated 10,000 people participated in the melee
with an estimated 100,000 gathering to watch riots, looting, violence and destruction
that left forty-three people (ten whites) dead, 467 hurt and 7,231 arrested
2,509 stores were looted or burned, 388 families were rendered homeless or displaced
and 412 buildings were burned or damaged enough that they had to be demolished
dollar loss estimates from arson and looting ranged from \$40 million to \$80 million

SCHOOL FRIENDS BECOME INTERESTED IN TECHNOLOGY

Paul Allen was born in Seattle [January 21, 1953] and grew up in the nearby suburb of Wedgewood
his parents, Faye and Kenneth Allen, were both librarians at the University of Washington
they introduced Allen and his sister Jody to a wide variety of cultural offerings
regularly taking their children to museums, galleries and concerts
Allen’s parents also encouraged his early love of reading and science
his mother hosted meetings for his grade school science club
Paul developed a great interest in science fiction novels, including the *Tom Swift* series
Allen began seventh grade at Lakeside School, a prestigious private school in Seattle [1965]
Bill Gates III was born in Seattle [October 28, 1955] to Mary and Bill Gates
his father worked for a Seattle law firm while his mother taught school until they had children
both of his parents were involved in politics and business
they encouraged their children to become involved as well
When Bill became a teenager full of ideas and energy, he began having some problems in school
his parents transferred him from public school to Lakeside School
which offered opportunities for students to explore their own ideas
because the school was very strict, Gates was not very happy there until he found a few friends
who shared this interest in reading business magazines such as *Fortune*
Lakeside Mother’s Club gave the school a digital training terminal
that was linked by telephone to a local computing company
their idea was that the teachers would figure out the computer and then teach the students
in fact, it was the other way around
Sophomore Paul Allen became acquainted with eighth-grader Bill Gates -- 1967

they were drawn together by their curiosity regarding computers
Several students including Gates and Allen were invited to serve as amateur technicians
at the *Computer Center Corporation* (“C-Cubed”) in the University District
after school every school day a group rode the bus to the University of Washington
they spent hours reading computer manuals and teaching themselves computer languages
such as FORTRAN, LISP and PDP-10
they dug discarded codes out of the trash and studied those to see what was wrong with them
four students, Paul Allen, Bill Gates, Ric Weiland and Kent Evans became most involved
Bill and Paul were usually the last to leave C-Cubed
despite the best effort of the students, C-Cubed eventually went bankrupt
this was the pair’s introduction to the realities of the business world
Paul Allen, Bill Gates, Ric Weiland and Kent Evans discovered a company in Portland, Oregon
that let them write a huge complex payroll program using a COBOL program
Gates learned about labor reports, taxes, and other business-related topics
Allen, Gates, Weiland and Evans began the *Lakeside Programming Group*
Paul became really interested in the PDP-10 machine
Ric Weiland became interested in writing
Gates and Evans, at sixteen the two youngest members of the team,
did most of the work on the payroll program
During this time *Lakeside Programming Group* was paid \$4,300 to write a program
to help Lakeside School with its student scheduling
eventually, the students took over determining who was in what classes and when they met
Bill modified the scheduling program
to put himself in a class with the best-looking girls in school
students and teachers alike agreed that Gates was one of the smartest scholars at Lakeside
Bill Gates and Paul Allen hit on another scheme to make money using a computer
state and local governments frequently did traffic surveys
using a rubber hose stretched across a road
counts were mechanically recorded by punching holes in a roll of paper tape
cities hired private companies to translate the data into reports
that traffic engineers could use to adjust traffic lights or improve roads
Gates and Allen traded writing computer programs for free computer time on various computers
they recruited classmates to manually read the hole-patterns in the paper tape
and transcribe the data onto computer cards for analysis

DRAFT CARDS ARE TURNED IN AS A FORM OF PROTEST

Continuing a seemingly unfair draft system, 40,000 men were called for induction each month
this resulted in a burgeoning draft resistance movement
Draft card turn-ins were held across the country
more than 1,000 draft cards were returned to the Justice Department
as an act of civil disobedience -- October 16, 1967
Draft resisters expected to be prosecuted immediately
(but U.S. Attorney General Ramsey Clark instead prosecuted a group of ringleaders
including Dr. Benjamin Spock and Yale chaplain William Sloane Coffin, Jr.)

in Boston [1968])
(By late 1960s one quarter of all court cases dealt with the draft
including men accused of draft-dodging and men petitioning for conscientious objector status
over 210,000 men were accused of draft-related offenses -- 25,000 of whom were indicted)

SEATTLE SUPERSONICS BEGIN PLAY

Seattle's new National Basketball Association team was dubbed the *Seattle Supersonics*
SuperSonics took to the court at the Seattle Center Coliseum -- October 17, 1967
Sonics, coached by Al Bianchi, and featured All-Star guard Walt Hazzard
and NBA All-Rookie Team members Bob Rule and Al Tucker
Seattle's expansion team stumbled out of the gates
as they lost to the San Francisco Warriors 144–116
(and finished the season with a 23–59 record)

LARGE ANTI-WAR RALLY IS HELD AT THE LINCOLN MEMORIAL IN WASHINGTON, D.C.

As many as 100,000 anti-war demonstrators attended the event -- October 21, 1967
at least 30,000 of these later marched to the Pentagon for another rally and an all-night vigil
some took part in acts of civil disobedience on the Pentagon steps
these were interrupted by clashes with soldiers and police -- 647 were arrested
When a plot to airdrop 10,000 flowers on the Pentagon was discovered and stopped
these flowers ended up being inserted one at a time into the barrels of Military Police rifles
several famous photographs of the activity were taken and published

YOUTH INTERNATIONAL PARTY IS BORN

Abbie Hoffman was the co-founder of the radical Youth International Party (Yippies)
that organized -- December 31, 1967
they were known for their free speech and anti-war movements
They used theatrical gestures and symbolic politics
such as advancing a pig, "Pigasus the Immortal," as a candidate for President in 1968
Well known for street theater and politically-themed pranks,
many of the "old school" political liberals either ignored or denounced them
Yippies, seen as anti-authoritarian and anarchist, were referred to by some critics
as Groucho Marxists (in reference to well-known comedian Groucho Marx)

VIETCONG ATTACK A U.S. MARINE BASE IN SOUTH VIETNAM

Shattering barrage of shells, mortars and rockets slam into the U.S. Marine base
at Khe Sanh -- 5:30 a.m. January 21, 1968
eighteen Marines were killed instantly -- another forty were wounded
initial attack continued for two days before Khe Sanh was surrounded
and placed under siege by Vietcong troops

MEDIA PROMINATELY FEATURES THE DEBATE BETWEEN "HAWKS" AND "DOVES"

"Doves" were liberal critics of the war
they claimed the war was well-intentioned

but was, in fact, a disastrously wrong mistake in an otherwise peaceful foreign policy doves did not question U.S. intentions in intervening in Vietnam, nor did they question the morality or legality of the U.S. intervention rather they simply stated that the war was a mistake “Hawks” argued the war was legitimate and winnable and a part of the peaceful U.S. Foreign policy they blamed the “one-sided” criticism of the war conducted by the liberal media for the decline of public support for the war (which, they later said, ultimately helped the U.S. lose the war)

TET OFFENSIVE TAKES PLACE IN SOUTH VIETNAM

U.S. military officials continually reported that American efforts in South Vietnam were being successfully carried out People’s Army of Vietnam (North Vietnam) began a major military campaign -- January 31, 1968 as units surged into action over the length and breadth of South Vietnam on Tet -- the first day of the year on the traditional lunar calendar and the most important Vietnamese holiday in more than 100 cities and towns, shock attacks by Vietcong sapper-commandos were followed by wave after wave of supporting troops Purpose of the Tet Offensive was to attack U.S. military and civilian command and control centers located throughout South Vietnam in an effort to spark a general uprising among the population that would then topple the Saigon government of South Vietnam and thus end the war in a single blow Initial attacks stunned the U.S. and South Vietnamese armies and took them by surprise but the Tet Offensive did provide the U.S. and allied militaries a great opportunity as the Viet Cong (North Vietnamese army) was finally brought into open battle and destroyed as a fighting force most of the fighting was quickly contained and beaten back inflicting massive casualties on the Communist forces Tet Offensive had a profound effect on the U.S. government and shocked the American public they had been led to believe by South Vietnamese political and military leaders that the Communists were incapable of launching such a massive effort Tet gave the American people the perception that the military had been untruthful about the success of earlier military operations, and ultimately, about their the ability to achieve a meaningful military solution in Vietnam First phase of the North Vietnamese Tet Offensive continued until [March 28, 1968]

NEWS PHOTOGRAPH INCREASES THE OUTRAGE OF ANTI-WAR PROTESTORS

South Vietnamese National Police Chief Nguyen Ngoc Loan executed a suspected enemy officer with a single shot to the head on a public street in front of journalists -- February 1, 1968 one photographer snapped a picture of the execution which instantly became famous this image helped sway public opinion in the United States against the war (South Vietnamese reports later claimed the suspect was captured near the site of a ditch holding as many as thirty-four bound and shot bodies of Vietnamese police and their relatives, some of whom were family members of General Loan’s deputy and close friend)

ANTI-WAR PROTEST MOVEMENT HAS A MIXED EFFECT ON THE WAR EFFORT

Despite increasingly depressing news of the events in Vietnam,
many Americans continued to support President Lyndon Johnson's endeavors
there was a feeling that the goal of preventing a Communist takeover
of the pro-Western government in South Vietnam was a noble objective
many Americans were also concerned about saving face in the event we disengaged from the war
New York *Times* poll -- February 1968
indicated 61% saw themselves as "hawks" (advocates of war)
while 23% of Americans defined themselves as "doves" (advocates of peace)
Gallup poll same month revealed 35% of Americans
approved of President Johnson's handling of the war while 50% disapproved

LATINO ACTIVISTS EXPAND THEIR EFFORTS IN WASHINGTON STATE⁴⁷⁶

United Farm Worker's Cooperative sought help from the Washington American Civil Liberties Union
to provide legal aid to people of farm working background
Washington American Civil Liberties Union reported that conditions present in the Yakima Valley
forced Chicanos into a state of political and economic defeat
Yakima County reported thirty-nine percent of the population living below the poverty level
institutional neglect coupled with discrimination kept Chicanos locked in a cycle of poverty
As a result of various lawsuits filed through the Washington American Civil Liberties Union,
Yakima County was forced to take measures to ensure that Chicanos
were provided equal voting rights through removal of the English literacy requirements

SEIGE OF KHE SANH CONTINUES

More than 1,300 artillery rounds hit the Marine base at Khe Sanh
and its outposts -- February 23, 1968
this was more than on any previous day of the attack
To survive the constant assaults, bunkers at Khe Sanh were rebuilt to withstand 82mm mortar rounds

WAR IN VIETNAM BECOMES INCREASINGLY POLITICAL

Democrat President Lyndon Johnson began his re-election campaign
Eugene McCarthy, a member of the president's own party, ran against him for the nomination
on an anti-war platform
McCarthy did not win the first primary election in New Hampshire -- March 12, 1968
but he did surprisingly well which encouraged protestors
Former Attorney General Robert Kennedy joined the race for the U.S. presidency
as a Democrat anti-war candidate -- March 16, 1968

MANY CELEBRITIES OPPOSE THE WAR IN VIETNAM

Antiwar artists ranged from pacifists to violent radicals

⁴⁷⁶ Oscar Rosales Castaneda, *Chicano Movement in Washington: Political Activism in the Puget Sound and Yakima Valley Regions, 1960s-1980s*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7922, October 21, 2007.

they caused Americans to think more critically about the war and its effects
they used their creativity and careers to visibly display their opposition
Writers and poets opposed to America's involvement in the war
included Allen Ginsberg, Denis Levertov, Robert Duncan, and Robert Bly
their pieces often incorporated imagery based on the tragic events of the war
as well as contrasting life in Vietnam with life in the United States
Visual artists Ronald Haerberle, Peter Saul, and Nancy Spero among others
used war equipment, like guns and helicopters, in their works
while incorporating important political and war figures
portraying to the nation exactly who was responsible for the violence
Filmmakers such as Lenny Lipton, Jerry Abrams, Peter Gessner, and David Ringo
created documentary-style movies featuring actual footage from the antiwar marches
to raise awareness about the war and the diverse opposition movement
Playwrights like Frank O'Hara, Sam Shepard, Robert Lowell, Megan Terry, Grant Duay,
and Kenneth Bernard used theater to portray their thoughts about the Vietnam War
often satirizing the role of America in the world
by juxtaposing the horrific effects of war with normal scenes of life at home

MUSIC ADDS TO THE ANTI-WAR PROTEST MOVEMENT

Rock and Roll music and Folk music were in the forefront of the protests
many of the stars of the music world participated in the protest movement
such as Joni Mitchell, Joan Baez, Roger Hannay, Lou Harrison, Gail Kubik, William Mayer,
Elie Siegmeister, Robert Fink, David Noon, Richard Wernick and John Downey
Often when protesters participating in peace marches were being arrested
popular musicians were among their ranks
Seattle Rock guitarist Jimi Hendrix was a key figure although he was not an official protestor
being a former soldier himself, he sympathized with the anticommunist view
even so, his songs became anthems to the antiwar movement
Hendrix summed up his position on the war with the words:
"when the power of love overcomes the love of power... the world will know peace."
American singer-songwriter, musician and poet Bob Dylan was another key historic figure
Dylan's songs were designed to awaken the public and to cause a reaction
Blowing in Wind embodied Dylan's antiwar sentiment
The Times they are A-Changin' became a protest theme song
Rock and Roll music and Folk music provided the protest movement with direction
and the feeling of solidarity necessary in a movement that sprang from the people

WOMEN OPPOSE THE ANTI-VIETNAM WAR PROTEST MOVEMENT

However, they were largely relegated to second-class status within the organizations
protest leaders often viewed women as sex objects or secretaries,
not actual thinkers who could contribute positively and tangibly to the group's goals
others believed that women could not truly understand and join the antiwar movement
because they were unaffected by the draft
Despite the inequalities, participation in various antiwar groups

allowed women to gain experience with organizing protests and crafting effective antiwar rhetoric
these newfound skills combined with their dislike of sexism within the opposition movement
caused many women to break away from the mainstream antiwar movement
to create or join women's antiwar groups
female soldiers serving in Vietnam joined the movement to battle the war, sexism, racism,
and established military bureaucracy
by writing articles for antiwar and antimilitary newspapers
Some of frustrations of younger women became apparent during the antiwar movement
they demanded more radical change and rejected societal gender roles that older women accepted
Women activists' disillusionment with the antiwar movement
led to the formation of the Women's Liberation Movement
to establish true equality for American women in all facets of life

OIL IS DISCOVERED ON ALASKA'S NORTH SLOPE

Atlantic Richfield Oil Co. (later ARCO) and Humble Oil and Refining Co. (later Exxon)⁴⁷⁷
announced the discovery of large deposits of oil on the North Slope of Alaska -- March 13, 1968
These companies and several others began planning the Trans-Alaska Pipeline System
to move oil from the north side of Alaska 800 miles to a seaport on the Gulf of Alaska
(Alyeska Service Pipeline Company was formed [1970] by the participating oil companies
to build and operate the pipeline and pumping system)

MY LAI MASSACRE TAKES PLACE IN VIETNAM

Mass murder by United States Army soldiers of between 347 and 504 unarmed civilians
took place in South Vietnam -- March 16, 1968
one large group of about seventy to eighty villagers rounded up by the 1st Platoon
were killed on an order given by Lieutenant William Calley, who also participated
Calley also shot two other large groups of civilians with a weapon taken from a soldier
who had refused to do any further killing
Calley then turned the weapon on the soldier and shot him in the face and killing him
members of the 2nd Platoon killed at least sixty or seventy Vietnamese as they swept through
the northern half of My Lai and through Binh Tay, a small sub-hamlet
3rd Platoon was dispatched to deal with any "remaining resistance"
they began killing every living person and animal they could find including Vietnamese
who had emerged from their hiding places as well as the wounded
most of the My Lai victims were women, children, including babies, and elderly people
Over the following two days, both battalions were involved in additional burning of dwellings
as well as mistreatment of Vietnamese detainees
while most of the soldiers did not participate in the crimes,
they neither protested nor complained to their superiors
Although this incident passed without notice at the time in America,
in Vietnam it undid the benefit of countless hours of civic action

⁴⁷⁷ Dave Wilma, *Construction of the Trans-Alaska Pipeline begins on April 29, 1974*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 3600, October 7, 2001.

by Army units and individual soldiers

VIETCONG AGAIN ATTACK THE KHE SANH U.S. MARINE BASE

Khe Sanh remained under siege by the Vietcong Army when without warning a massive North Vietnamese barrage slammed into Khe Sanh -- March 22, 1968 more than 1,000 rounds hit the base at a rate of a hundred every hour at the same time, electronic sensors around Khe Sanh indicated Vietcong troop movements American forces replied with heavy bombing of military targets

SEATTLE'S FRANKLIN HIGH SCHOOL IS THE SCENE OF A SIT-IN

Franklin High School principal's office was occupied by a large number of high school and college students -- March 29, 1968 who were protesting the suspension of two African American students⁴⁷⁸ Three of the students were arrested for "unlawful assembly" this statute made it illegal for three or more persons to assemble with intent to "carry out any purpose in such manner as to disturb the public peace" it stated that if the assembly attempted or threatened "**any act tending toward a breach of the peace**" ... "**every person participating therein by his presence**"⁴⁷⁹ was guilty of the offense three defendants appeared in Justice Court which heard cases of violations of city law they were sentenced to six months in jail but they appealed to Superior Court

THREE FRANKLIN HIGH SCHOOLS DEMONSTRATORS ARE TRIED IN SUPERIOR COURT

Three defendants were represented by a team of American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU) lawyers, who argued that the unlawful assembly statute was unconstitutional⁴⁸⁰ Superior Court Judge Solie Ringold, a former president of the Washington ACLU chapter, ruled that the statute was unconstitutional because it allowed conviction for acts of free speech and assembly permitted by the constitution, also it placed too much discretionary power in the hands of law enforcement, and it permitted conviction for being present at unlawful acts in which one did not participate Judge Ringold dismissed the charges but the prosecutor appealed to the State Supreme Court

PRESIDENT LYNDON JOHNSON MAKES TWO SURPRISING ANNOUNCEMENTS

Surprising success of presidential contender Eugene McCarthy and the entry of Robert Kennedy into the presidential race led the president to make a surprise announcement in a televised speech he stated he would not seek his party's nomination -- March 31, 1968 in the same speech he announced the beginning of the Paris Peace Negotiations with North Vietnam Johnson's vice president, Hubert Humphrey placed his name in nomination

⁴⁷⁸ Kit Oldham, *State Supreme Court issues decision in Franklin High School sit-in case on January 14, 1971* HistoryLink.org, , Essay 3763, May 8, 2002.

⁴⁷⁹ RCW 9.27.060.

⁴⁸⁰ Kit Oldham, *State Supreme Court issues decision in Franklin High School sit-in case on January 14, 1971*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 3763, May 8, 2002.

with the promise of continuing to support the South Vietnamese government

DR. MARTIN LUTHER KING ARRIVES IN MEMPHIS, TENNESSEE

Dr. King was invited to Memphis, Tennessee to support a strike [March 1968]

by African American sanitation workers who had launched a campaign for union representation after two of the workers were accidentally killed on the job and to protest unequal wages and working conditions

he returned to Memphis to address a gathering at the Mason Temple

which served as the World Headquarters of the Church of God in Christ -- April 3, 1968

On this occasion Dr. King delivered a speech that came to be known

as the *I've Been to the Mountain Top* speech

when he neared the close he said: **“And then I got into Memphis. And some began to say the threats... or talk about the threats that were out. What would happen to me from some of our sick white brothers? Well, I don't know what will happen now. We've got some difficult days ahead. But it doesn't matter with me now. Because I've been to the mountaintop. [applause] And I don't mind. Like anybody, I would like to live a long life. Longevity has its place. But I'm not concerned about that now. I just want to do God's will. And He's allowed me to go up to the mountain. And I've looked over. And I've *seen* the promised land. I may not get there with you. But I want you to know tonight, that we, as a people, will get to the promised land! [applause] And so I'm happy, tonight. I'm not worried about anything. I'm not fearing any man. Mine eyes have seen the glory of the coming of the Lord!”**⁴⁸¹

After the speech, Dr. King returned to the motel room he shared with his close friend

Rev. Ralph Abernathy of the Southern Christian Leadership Conference

REV. DR. MARTIN LUTHER KING IS ASSASSINATED

Dr. Martin Luther King spent the day with Civil Rights activists and friends -- April 4, 1968

as evening approached the Civil Rights leaders stepped out onto the room's balcony

According to Jesse Jackson who was in the motel room, Dr. King spoke with musician Ben Branch who was scheduled to perform at the event Dr. King was going to attend that night **“Ben, make sure you play *Take My Hand, Precious Lord* in the meeting tonight. Play it real pretty.”**⁴⁸²

those were his last words as a shot rang out -- 6:01 p.m. April 4, 1968

Dr. King, age thirty-nine, was pronounced dead at St. Joseph's Hospital at 7:05 p.m.

Stokely Carmichael, the leader of Student Nonviolent Coordinating Committee (SNCC),

stated that whites murdered the one person who would prevent rampant rioting

and that blacks would burn every major city to the ground

RIOTING SWEEPS ACROSS AMERICA

In every major city from Boston to San Francisco, race riots broke out in the black community -- 1968

fueled by frustration and grief, Americans for and against Civil Rights took out their aggressions

more than 110 cities saw acts of violence including looting, arson and shootings

⁴⁸¹ Stanford, The Martin Luther King, Jr. Research and Education Institute, <https://kinginstitute.stanford.edu/king-papers/documents/ive-been-mountaintop-address-delivered-bishop-charles-mason-temple>

⁴⁸² John Jordan, *Born Black* in the U.S.A. P. 58.

damage done in many cities destroyed black businesses
several hundred people were injured
about 3,000 people were arrested -- most of those in Washington, D.C.
In an effort to regain control, curfews were put into place in many areas of the country
National Guard soldiers were mobilized to help stop the violence
which was threatening to engulf the entire United States in a race war
twelve thousand troops were called out in the nation's capital
to help protect fire fighters tackling at least eight blazes started by rioters
in Chicago looting and sniper attacks were accompanied by fires
that completely destroyed at least twenty buildings
Detroit saw thirty-eight arson attacks, shootings were reported in Pittsburg
Tennessee State University was the scene of a four-hour gun battle
Dr. Martin Luther King's successor and new head of the Southern Christian Leadership Conference
Rev. Ralph Abernathy repeatedly appealed for calm
he appeared on television and urged respect for the murdered leader's commitment
to non-violent protest
"White Flight" occurred in several cities
leaving blacks to live isolated dilapidated and nearly unrepairable cities

SIEGE OF KHE SANH COMES TO AN END

U.S. forces involved in Operation "Pegasus" finally captured the primary supply route to Khe Sanh
ending the seventy-seven-day siege -- April 8, 1968
Khe Sanh was the biggest single battle in Vietnam to that point
official assessment of the North Vietnamese Army's dead was just over 1,600
with two divisions all but annihilated
thousands more were probably killed by American bombing

ANTI-WAR RIOTING TAKES PLACE IN BERKELEY, CALIFORNIA

National press and television captured anti-war riots in Berkeley, California -- April 17, 1968
police over-reaction was shown in Berlin and Paris sparking demonstrations in those cities

MORE HUMAN BONES ARE DISCOVERED AT THE MARMES ROCKSHELTER SITE

Human bones that dated back more than 10,000 years were unearthed -- April 1968
these were the oldest found up to that point anywhere in the Western Hemisphere
In light of construction of four Snake River dams, emergency salvage operations began immediately
as did a campaign to bring public attention and funding to the site
Roald Fryxell and WSU's Dr. Richard Daugherty appeared at a press conference
hosted by Washington's U.S. Senator Warren G. Magnuson
they announced that bones that could be as old as 13,000 years had been discovered
some had been charred and split in a way that suggested cannibalism
they also announced this site was about to be flooded by the Lower Monumental Dam

STUDENT PROTEST GROUPS

Students for a Democratic Society activists led an effort called "Ten Days of Resistance"

rallies, marches, sit-ins and teach-ins culminated in a one-day strike -- April 26, 1968
Across the nation almost a million college and high school students boycotted classes
to show opposition to the war -- April 26, 1968

this was the largest student strike in the history of the United States
Many college and public school administration officials felt foreign Communists
were aiding and abetting the movement although no evidence of this was discovered

BOEING RESTRUCTURES IT OPERATIONS

Boeing carried out a major internal restructuring
some divisions of the company were eliminated as others were created -- 1968
but its Commercial Airplane Division remained the largest part of the company
Thornton Arnold "T.A." Wilson became company president replacing William M. Allen -- 1968
he had to deal with problems associated with the 747
flight test program was hampered by problems with the engines
which stalled because of rapid movements of the throttles
problems also delayed 747 deliveries for several months and stranded twenty aircraft
at the Everett plant while they awaited engine installations

SECOND PHASE OF THE NORTH VIETNAMESE TET OFFENSIVE BEGINS

Viet Cong launch "Mini Tet" -- May 5, 1968
Saigon, the capital of South Vietnam is struck by a series of rocket and mortar attacks
as were 119 other cities and military installations throughout South Vietnam
U.S. troops responded with air strikes using Napalm and high explosives

PEACE TALKS BEGIN IN PARIS

President Lyndon Johnson halted bombing operations over North Vietnam
in an effort to bring the Communist government in Hanoi to the peace table
Both sides first met -- May 10, 1968
(but the negotiations stalled for five months
North Vietnam demanded a total halt of the bombing w
U.S. insisted that North Vietnamese troops withdraw from the South)

SNAKE RIVER'S LOWER MONUMENTAL DAM THREATENS MARMES ROCKSHELTER⁴⁸³

Lower Monumental Dam was originally scheduled to be completed [December 1968
under pressure U.S. Senator Warren Magnuson and others
Army Corps of Engineers, builders of the dam, agreed to finance new excavations
to salvage as much of the archaeological record at the Marmes site as possible
Digging at the Marmes Rockshelter began -- May 1968 (it continued through [February])
faced with the knowledge that the site would probably be under water in a matter of months,
it was decided to sacrifice precision for speed
most workers went on eighteen-hour shifts despite one of the coldest winters on record
Roland Marmes' bulldozer was put to work again along with a backhoe

⁴⁸³ Cassandra Tate, *Marmes Rockshelter*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7970, October 5, 2006.

machines churned through the upper layers in order to get to older, deeper levels,
probably destroying many small artifacts and possibly more human remains
each lost artifact was of value in interpreting the lives of ancient people
stone tools were found as well as scrapers for use in tanning hides; and mortars and pestles
amounts of snail shells imported from the West Coast 200 miles away were found
majority of the shells had holes drilled through them
indicating that they had adorned necklaces (on the coast they were as money)
analyzing pollen sequences at the site showed when the Ice Age retreated
it was followed by a steppe climate of semi-arid grasslands without trees
this was followed in turn by mixed pine and spruce forests
which eventually gave way to the current prairie ecosystem

UNIVERSITY OF WASHINGTON BLACK STUDENT SIT-IN

Recently-formed University of Washington Black Student Union (BSU) had for weeks
been petitioning the University administration
to develop a recruitment program for black students
and to expand the black studies program⁴⁸⁴
University officials expressed their alleged sympathy for the BSU's concerns
but ultimately ignored the issue
BSU members staged a surprise occupation
of the offices of UW President Charles Odegaard -- May 20, 1968
to demand the UW take steps to address the under-enrollment of black students
also, \$50,000 was demanded to be spent developing an expanded black studies program
beginning with twenty-five protestors, the number rapidly grew to fifty
who brought in bags of groceries and a portable record player showing their resolve
to maintain the occupation as long as necessary
As several Seattle police cars and a growing crowd of UW community members anxiously waited
outside the Administration Building where intense negotiation were being conducted
University President Odegaard, after four hours of talks, signed a policy statement
committing the UW to the Black Student Union's demands
(Today the legacy of this event remains on the UW campus
represented by the Office of Minority Affairs and Diversity, Ethnic Cultural Center and Theatre,
and the American Ethnic Studies department)

ROBERT KENNEDY IS ASSISSANATED IN LOS ANGELES

On the campaign trail for the presidency, Robert F. Kennedy (RFK, Bobby) Kennedy
was speaking at an event at the Ambassador Hotel in Los Angeles -- June 4, 1968
he had just learned that he won the South Dakota Democratic primary election
Kennedy had planned to talk to supporters in the ballroom
before attending another gathering of supporters elsewhere in the hotel
Bobby spent a little time greeting supporters in the ballroom
he welcomed contact with the public -- people often tried to touch him in their excitement

⁴⁸⁴ Jeff Stevens, *The UW Black Student Union Sit-In*, Radical Seattle Remembers.com, 2010.

However, with television deadlines rapidly approaching, reporters wanted a press conference
it was decided to cut through the kitchen and pantry behind the ballroom to get to the press area
Kennedy passed through the kitchen area where he greeted and shook hands with the hotel staff
he started down a passageway made narrow by an ice machine against the right wall
and a steam table along the left wall
he turned to his left and shook hands with busboy, Juan Romero,
when the assassin stepped out from beside the ice machine
and repeatedly fired a .22-caliber revolver -- just after midnight June 5, 1968

Robert F. Kennedy was hit three times
one bullet, fired at a range of about one inch, entered behind his right ear
dispersing fragments throughout his brain
two others entered just behind his right armpit
one exited from his chest and the other lodged in the back of his neck
in the melee five other were wounded by the spray of bullets fired until the gun was empty
none were fatally wounded

All three television networks (ABC, NBC and CBS) began coverage just minutes after the shooting
a still photograph of Kennedy sprawled on the floor was televised
as reporters noted in a voice-over that he had been shot repeatedly by an unknown assailant
but was conscious and had "good color"
a physician at the scene remarked that the extent of his injuries was unknown

Later reports were provided by Kennedy's press secretary who stood on a car
outside Good Samaritan Hospital to relay more technical information supplied by surgeons
An announcement was made that Robert F. Kenney had died -- 1:44 a.m. June 6, 1968
nearly twenty-six hours after the shooting

MARMES ROCKSHELTER BECOMES A SWARM OF ACTIVITY⁴⁸⁵

Marmes Rockshelter was crowded with scientists, students and onlookers -- June 1968
media attention was directed at the ongoing activities and a number of important new discoveries
including a tiny bone needle with an eye about the diameter of a modern straight pin
other needles, awls and small bone tools found suggested that work
requiring some delicacy was done outdoors where the light was better
another major discovery inside the rockshelter was the cremation hearth
found at a deep level not excavated earlier
this hearth consisted of a series of small rings of rock and rock piles,
peppered with ancient shards of bone, rock chips
and debitage (waste flakes resulting from the manufacture of stone tools)
virtually all of the bone was extensively burned
making it difficult to determine if it was human or animal
adding to the difficulty, all of the bone fragments found in the hearth area were small
(Later analysis indicated that the hearth was used primarily for human cremation,
in accordance with ritualistic burial practices that were common among Stone Age peoples
most of the bones and bone fragments in the hearth area had been burned

⁴⁸⁵ Cassandra Tate, *Marmes Rockshelter*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7970, October 5, 2006.

and then broken into smaller pieces and reburned
this practice could account for Roald Fryxell's earlier assumption these people were cannibals

REPUBLICAN NATIONAL CONVENTION TAKES PLACE

Republican Party held its presidential nominating convention in Miami Beach -- August 5-8, 1968

Richard Nixon developed a strategy with the help of southern conservatives
to entice the Southern states to abandon the Democratic "Solid South"
and join the Republican Party

Richard Milhous Nixon was placed in nomination by Maryland Governor Spiro Agnew

he was selected as the Republican presidential candidate on the first ballot

Nixon surprised the convention when he selected Spiro Agnew as his Vice President

During the convention delegates were harassed by 3,000 antiwar demonstrators

many were painted with death masks

hundreds of protestors were arrested outside the meeting hall

many were injured when police imposed aggressive riot-control measures

TACOMA TEACHERS NEGOTIATE THE FIRST COLLECTIVE BARGAINING AGREEMENT

Tacoma Education Association, the local union affiliate of the Washington Education Association,
successfully negotiated the first true collective bargaining agreement in the state -- 1968

Washington Education Association began to organize collective bargaining in other school districts

to negotiate "professional agreements" to protect the rights of local association members

professional agreements provided protection to teachers

who signed "personal service contracts" with their school district

VIET CONG ATTACK ONCE AGAIN

Third and final phase of the Tet Offensive began -- August 17, 1968

significantly, only North Vietnamese forces participated in the attack on South Vietnam

Viet Cong troops initiated the attack in an effort to draw defensive forces away from the cities

three North Vietnamese regiments asserted heavy pressure on the U.S. Special Forces camp

three miles from the Cambodian border

fighting lasted for two days before the North Vietnamese broke it off

TET OFFENSIVE ENDS AS A DISASTER FOR THE VIETCONG

Thrust of the third phase of the Tet Offensive continued until -- August 30, 1968

by the end of the Tet Offensive, 37,000 Vietcong troops had been killed

many more had been wounded or captured

including most of the Vietcong's best fighters, political officers and secret organizers

for the guerillas, Tet was nothing less than a catastrophe

fighting also had created more than a half million South Vietnamese civilian refugees

For Americans, who lost 2,500 men, the Tet Offensive was a serious blow to public support

AMERICANS ARE IN TURMOIL

For Americans, the world seemed to be turned upside down

Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr., had been assassinated [April 4, 1968]

in response, race riots broke out in some 125 cities across the nation
rioting in Baltimore lasted five days
Robert (Bobby) Kennedy's life was taken [June 5, 1968]

DEMOCRATIC NATIONAL CONVENTION IS HELD IN CHIGACO

Democratic President Lyndon Johnson had announced he would not seek a second term in office
Democratic presidential hopeful Eugene McCarthy (D-Minnesota) had been running
against President Johnson's Vice President, Hubert Humphrey
U.S. Senator Robert Kennedy, thought by many to be the leading contender,
was murdered [June 5]
feelings were already running high
Chicago's mayor, Richard J. Daley, intended to showcase his city
and its achievements to the news media gathered for the Democratic nominating convention
However, more than 10,000 anti-war protesters who marched and demonstrated throughout the city
had a different goal in mind

RIOTS TAKES PLACE IN CHICAGO

Approximately 15,000 anti-war demonstrators held a legal rally in Chicago's Grant Park
other demonstrations involved hundreds or even thousands
Chicago mayor Richard J. Daley unleashed 23,000 police and National Guardsman
eyewitnesses reported a young boy lowered the American flag -- about 3:30 p.m. August 28, 1968
police officers rushed through the crowd and began beating the boy
in response, the crowd pelted the police with food, rocks and chunks of concrete
tensions between Chicago Police assisted by the Illinois National Guard and protesters
quickly escalated -- fights broke out between the police and protestors
Tom Hayden, one of the leaders of Students for a Democratic Society (SDS), encouraged protestors
to move out of the park to ensure that if they were tear gassed the whole city would be tear gassed
if blood was to be spilled it would happen throughout the city
Police sprayed demonstrators and bystanders indiscriminately with Mace
they unleashed enormous amounts of tear gas on the protestors
so much that it eventually made its way to the Hilton Hotel
where it disturbed presidential candidate Hubert Humphrey while he was taking a shower
Police assault in front of the Hilton Hotel
became the most famous image of the Chicago demonstration
this attack took place live for seventeen minutes under television lights
with the crowd shouting, "The whole world is watching"
As rioting took place outside of the convention hall,
inside Connecticut U.S. Senator Abraham Ribicoff used his nominating speech
for U.S. Senator George McGovern to tell of the violence
going on outside the convention hall, saying that **"with George McGovern we wouldn't
have Gestapo tactics on the streets of Chicago."**⁴⁸⁶
Chicago Mayor Daley responded to his remark with something

⁴⁸⁶ David Farber, *Chicago '68*, P. 201.

that the television sound was not able to pick up (and would have been censored)
Disturbances throughout the Democratic Convention were well publicized by the mass media
some journalists and reporters were caught up in the violence
well-known and respected CBS network newsmen Mike Wallace and Dan Rather
were both roughed up by the Chicago police inside the convention hall
That night, NBC News switched its coverage back and forth
between the demonstrators being beaten by the police
and the festivities over Humphrey's victory in the convention hall
it was clear that the Democratic party was sorely divided

IN THE AFTERMATH OF THE CHICAGO DEMOCRATIC CONVENTION RIOTS

After the Chicago protests, demonstrators were confident that the majority of Americans
would side with them over what had happened in Chicago -- especially because of police behavior
they were shocked when public opinion polls demonstrated that the majority of Americans
supported Mayor Richard Daley's tactics
Debacle in Chicago severely damaged the prospects for a Democratic victory in 1968
perception of the Democratic convention was negative
and Democrats were more divided than ever
Democratic ticket of Vice President Humphrey and Senator Edward Muskie (D- Maine)
would begin the campaign having to "defend" a weakened Johnson administration
and the national party

RICHARD NIXON MOUNTS THE REPUBLICAN CAMPAIGN

As the Republican candidate, Richard Nixon had only to point to the domestic unrest and violence
along with the war in Vietnam to argue that it was a time for change
his largely media-based campaign emphasized how the country had deteriorated since [1965]
However, Nixon's position and statements on Vietnam were studiously ambiguous
he emphasized the need for "peace with honor" and "law and order"
although he referred to a plan for peace, he offered no explanation of what he would do
because his plan might interfere with the Johnson administration efforts
to achieve a settlement or would weaken his own bargaining position
if he became President
to counter the possibility of a late campaign "Peace Offensive" by the Democrats,
Nixon developed a "back channel" to persuade South Vietnam President Thieu
not to cooperate with President Johnson in his effort to achieve peace
this line of communication went through John Mitchell (later named Attorney General)

HUBERT HUMPHREY CAMPAIGNS FROM BEHIND

As the election campaign got underway, polling numbers showed Humphrey trailing Nixon
campaign financing was slow and President Johnson refused to use his office to help raise money
campaign leaders decided to spend no money on radio or television advertising
until the final three weeks of the election
Candidate Humphrey, in an effort to heal party wounds, agreed to appoint a special commission
to reform the party's rules governing delegate selection and presidential nominations

his selection of commissioners was, in fact, viewed as the same old “back room” politics by many (although they would adopt substantial reforms which created the marathon of primaries and caucuses used today)

THIRD PARTY CANDIDATE GEORGE WALLACE HURTS THE DEMOCRATIC PARTY

Many Americans outside the South, even those who considered themselves moderate on race issues, began to wonder if perhaps the country needed an independent political leader
Alabama Governor George Wallace ran as the American Independent Party candidate
Hubert Humphrey was not considered a serious threat for the presidency
and Republican Richard Nixon’s slick, carefully-orchestrated campaign was in contrast to George Wallace’s blunt outspokenness on the stump that was appealing to many
Wallace’s campaign for president succeeded in raising nine million dollars mostly from contributions of under fifty dollars, although Wallace also accepted large donations from people like wealthy Texas oilman Bunker Hunt and actor John Wayne
kickbacks from winning Alabama state contracts also swelled his campaign coffers
Wallace, a political realist, knew he had little chance of being elected but if he could keep Humphrey and Nixon from winning the electoral college vote he could demand that one of the other candidates support him on his issues before he would deliver the presidency
Wallace’s tirades against hippies, the Supreme Court, and big government and his noble depiction of the white working class was better received than pundits predicted but his selection of former Air Force Chief of Staff General Curtis LeMay as vice president whose blunt manner and belief in the necessity of the atom bomb eroded Wallace’s support

WASHINGTON’S LATINO MOVEMENT EXPANDS BEYOND THE YAKIMA VALLEY⁴⁸⁷

During the late 1960s (and early [1970s]), many in Seattle’s Chicano/Latino community isolated but the small community could see transformations taking place as a result of the Chicano Movement developing throughout the United States
Yakima-area students were recruited by the University of Washington’s Black Student Union they initiated the Chicano student movement in Seattle
collaboration across racial lines was a unique development in the Northwest it provided an integral part of the legacy of civil rights activism in the region
Soon after arriving on campus thirty-five Chicano students formed the first chapter in the Northwest of the United Mexican American Students (UMAS)
they worked to establish a Mexican-American Studies class through the College of Arts & Science
UMAS also engaged in a campaign to halt the sale of non-union table grapes at the UW
Chicano activists formed organizations, committees, programs, and activities on and off-campus:

- United Farm Workers Cooperative,
- United Farm Workers grape boycott,

⁴⁸⁷ Oscar Rosales Castaneda, *Chicano Movement in Washington: Political Activism in the Puget Sound and Yakima Valley Regions, 1960s-1980s*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7922, October 21, 2007.

- El Centro de La Raza which helped build Chicano communities where none had existed before
- community health centers,
- Chicano Education Opportunity Program,
- Chicano Studies center at the University of Washington

These alliances were essential to the movement's success

alliances for civil rights that emerged allowed for further progress within the Chicano community at a time when the local population was miniscule

SEATTLE'S VOLUNTARY BUSING PROGRAM IS A DISMAL FAILURE

Seattle School Board's voluntary effort to achieve racial balance in the city's schools

resulted in little movement of students of color into North End schools

and even less movement of white students into South End schools⁴⁸⁸

Civil rights activists were split on the issue of how the school board could best promote integration one side, represented by the Central Area Civil Rights Committee,

advocated closing predominantly black elementary schools in the South End

and moving the students to predominantly white schools in the North End

another Central Area group opposed most desegregation plans

because they placed the burden of integration on black pupils

some believed more forceful measures were needed to overcome years of ingrained segregation

still others called for the expansion of special programs to encourage voluntary transfers

Following a new tact, the school board tried enticing white students to move to minority schools

by implementing "magnet programs," beginning with Garfield High School -- September 1968

SDS IS ACTIVE ON THE UNIVERSITY OF WASHINGTON CAMPUS AND BEYOND

Students for a Democratic Society (SDS) at the University of Washington was a multi-issue group

that drew attention with its activities on issues of antiwar, labor and civil rights

as well as publishing a newsletter, *SDS News*

SDS and other radical and antiwar groups on campus received wide-ranging support for their efforts

SDS ran a slate of candidates for the 1968 student government elections -- September 1968

who advocated explicitly radical positions -- they received 25% of the total vote

FEDERAL GRAND JURY INVESTIGATES CHICAGO RIOTS

Federal grand jury was empaneled to consider criminal charges

regarding activities during the Chicago riots -- September 9, 1968

On and off for more than six months the grand jury met thirty time and heard some 200 witnesses

President Lyndon Johnson's Attorney General, Ramsey Clark, discouraged any indictments

as the Administration believed the violence was primarily caused by the Chicago police

TWO MAJOR POLITICAL PARTIES PUSH THEIR CANDIDATE FOR PRESIDENT

Both Democrat and Republican campaigns began to use their vice-presidential candidates

to attack the other presidential candidate

Republican Vice Presidential nominee Spiro Agnew assailed Hubert Humphrey

⁴⁸⁸ Cassandra Tate, *Busing in Seattle: A Well-Intentioned Failure*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 3939, September 7, 2002.

who was closely tied to Johnson for being soft on Communism, inflation and law and order
Democrat running mate Ed Muskie was a natural campaigner
he confronted Richard Nixon, President Eisenhower's vice president, for ignoring such issues
as urban renewal, housing and federal aid for education and sewage
While in Salt Lake City Humphrey delivered a televised speech to the nation -- September 30, 1968
he announced that if he was elected, he would end to the bombing of North Vietnam
and call for a ceasefire
he contrasted his "new acceptable risk for peace" with Nixon's statement that
he would not reveal his plan until Inauguration Day

NORTH CASCADES NATIONAL PARK IS ESTABLISHED

Washington State's North Cascades National Park is the largest of three National Park Service units
that comprise the North Cascades National Park Service Complex
this park opened -- October 2, 1968
several national wilderness areas and British Columbia parkland adjoin the National Park
North Cascades National Park protects portions of the North Cascades mountain range
it features rugged mountain peaks -- the park had 318 glaciers
more than any U.S. park outside Alaska
all of the glaciers in the park have retreated significantly [1980-2005] and the rate is increasing
Eight distinctive life zones support thousands of different plant species in the North Cascades
no other National Park surpasses North Cascades National Park in the number of plant species
this park contains an estimated 236,000 acres of old-growth forests
North Cascades National Park also has a rich diversity of animals
it is home to seventy-five species of mammals
including wolves, grizzly bears, mountain lions/lynx, moose, wolverines and black bears
and 200 species of birds including bald eagles (the national bird)
that either pass through or use the North Cascades for a breeding area.
there are also eleven species of fish on the west side of the Cascades
North Cascades National Park has few maintained buildings and roads within the park
therefore, it is most popular with backpackers and mountain climbers
one of the most popular destinations in the park is Cascade Pass
which was used as a travel route by ancient and contemporary Native Americans alike

APOLLO VII IS THE FIRST MANNED FLIGHT AFTER THE APOLLO I DISASTER

(All three Apollo I astronauts had been killed in a cabin fire [January 27, 1967]
after the launch pad fire, the Apollo Command Module had been extensively redesigned)
Apollo VII was the next attempt to launch astronauts into space
three-man Apollo VII astronaut crew was composed of
Commander of the Apollo VII mission Walter M. Schirra who was on his third space flight
he was the only astronaut to fly Mercury, Gemini and Apollo missions
Command Module Pilot was Donn F. Eisele
Lunar Module Pilot was R. Walter Cunningham
Apollo VII blasted into space -- October 11, 1968
even though Apollo's larger cabin was more comfortable than Gemini's,

eleven days in orbit took its toll on the astronauts
tensions with Schirra began when flight managers decided to launch
with a less than ideal abort option for the early portion of the flight in place
once in orbit the spacious cabin may have caused some crew motion sickness
which had not been an issue in the earlier smaller spacecraft
astronauts also were unhappy with their food selections
but the worst problem occurred when Schirra developed a severe head cold
he became irritable with requests from Mission Control
and all three astronauts began “talking back” to the engineers on the ground
Despite these difficulties, the mission successfully met its objective
capability of manned flight aboard the Apollo Command and Service Modules was proven
also the first live television broadcast from an American spacecraft was received on Earth
Successful splashdown was accomplished about 200 miles South-southwest of Bermuda
where the recovery ship USS *Essex* waited -- October 22, 1968

OPERATION “ROLLING THUNDER” COMES TO AN END

After three and a half years, Operation “Rolling Thunder” came to an end -- November 1, 1968
this campaign had cost 818 American pilots dead or missing
and more than 900 American aircraft destroyed
nearly 120 Vietnamese airplanes were destroyed in air combat or accidents, or by friendly fire
it was estimated that 182,000 North Vietnamese civilians had been killed
twenty thousand Chinese support personnel also were casualties of the bombing

VERY CLOSE 1968 ELECTION IS WON BY RICHARD MILHOUS NIXON

Republican Richard Nixon was elected president by a razor-thin margin -- November 5, 1968
Nixon won 43.42% of the popular vote to 42.72% for Democrat Hubert Humphrey
and 13.53% for pro-segregation American Independent Party candidate George Wallace
the former Governor of Alabama
because Nixon carried the key states of California, Illinois and Ohio and Florida,
he won more decisively in the Electoral College with 301 votes to 191 for Humphrey
George Wallace carried five states in the Deep South picking up forty-six electoral votes

In Washington State the election results provided little change:

- Republican Governor Daniel J. Evans won a second term in office;
- Democrat U.S. Senator Warren G. Magnuson easily won reelection;
- Washington’s Congressional delegation, five Democrats and two Republicans, all were reelected;
- Democrats lost one seat in the State Senate but retained a twenty-seven to twenty-two majority;
- Republicans in the State House of Representatives added one seat to their majority
holding a fifty-six to forty-three vote edge

KING COUNTY VOTES APPROVE THE STATE’S FIRST HOME RULE CHARTER

King County voters changed their county’s government -- November 5, 1968
King County’s new Charter created the new position of King County Executive
and replaced the old three-member County Commission with a nine-member County Council
(First Executive, John Spellman, and first members of the new Council were elected [1969])

County Council was expanded to thirteen members and changed its name to the Metropolitan King County Council to reflect [1992])⁴⁸⁹

APOLLO VIII SET OUT TO CIRCLE THE MOON

These Astronauts would be the first:

- humans to leave Earth orbit;
- to be captured by and escape from the gravitational field of another celestial body;
- to directly see the far side of the Moon

they also were the first crewed launch from the John F. Kennedy Space Center, Florida located adjacent to Cape Canaveral

Apollo VIII's crew was composed of Commander Frank F. Borman II on his second flight on this flight the commander was not the most experienced member of the crew Command Module Pilot James A. Lovell, Jr. on his third flight Lunar Module Pilot William A. Anders on his first trip into space

This launch used a Saturn V rocket for the first time -- December 21, 1968

Apollo VIII took three days to travel to the Moon

during this time the first attempt to broadcast live television from the spacecraft failed second television broadcast was made at fifty-five hours into the flight

first television pictures of the Earth through a telephoto lens were projected back to Earth this transmission lasted twenty-three minutes

At sixty-four hours into the flight, the crew began to prepare for Lunar Orbit

this maneuver had to be performed on the far side of the Moon and out of contact with Earth anything less than perfection doomed the flight

at sixty-eight hours and fifty-eight minutes the spacecraft went behind the Moon and out of radio contact with the Earth

thrusters burned for four minutes and thirteen seconds placing the Apollo VIII spacecraft in orbit around the Moon

crew described the burn as being the longest four minutes of their lives

if the burn had not lasted exactly the correct amount of time, the spacecraft

could have ended up in a highly elliptical lunar orbit or even flung off into space

if it lasted too long they could have crashed on the Moon

after making sure the spacecraft was working, they finally had a chance to look at the Moon which they would orbit for the next twenty hours

While reporting on the status of the spacecraft, Lovell gave the first description of the lunar surface:

“The Moon is essentially grey, no color; looks like plaster of Paris or sort of a grayish beach sand. We can see quite a bit of detail. The Sea of Fertility doesn't stand out as well here as it does back on Earth. There's not as much contrast between that and the surrounding craters. The craters are all rounded off. There's quite a few of them, some of them are newer. Many of them look like—especially the round ones—look like hit by meteorites or projectiles of some sort. Langrenus is quite

⁴⁸⁹ Walt Crowley, *King County voters approve first Home Rule Charter on November 5, 1968*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 1992, January 1, 2000.

a huge crater; it's got a central cone to it. The walls of the crater are terraced, about six or seven different terraces on the way down."⁴⁹⁰

When the spacecraft came out from behind the Moon, the crew witnessed Earthrise for the first time in human history

Borman saw the Earth emerging from behind the lunar horizon

he called in excitement to the others taking a black-and-white photo as he did so

Anders took the more famous color photo

(later picked by *Life* magazine as one of its hundred photos of the century)

APOLLO VIII RETURNS TO EARTH

Journey back to Earth was mostly a time for the crew to relax and monitor the spacecraft

on Christmas afternoon, the crew made their fifth television broadcast

this time they gave a tour of the spacecraft showing how an astronaut lived in space

After two uneventful days the crew prepared for a computer-controlled re-entry

all the crew had to do was put the spacecraft in the correct attitude, blunt end forward

if the computer broke down, Commander Borman would take over

Spacecraft splashdown position was in the North Pacific Ocean south of Hawaii -- December 27, 1968

when it hit the water, the parachutes dragged the spacecraft over and left it upside down

about six minutes later the Command Module was righted by the inflatable bag up righting system

astronauts were buffeted by ten-foot waves

because the spacecraft landed before sunrise, it took forty-three minutes before the first frogman

from the USS *Yorktown* arrived

after another forty-five minutes the crew was safely on the deck of the aircraft carrier

SDS AT THE UNIVERSITY OF WASHINGTON SUPPORTS OTHER RADICAL GROUPS

Protest efforts at the University of Washington expanded -- December 28, 1968

Students for a Democratic Society (SDS) worked in conjunction with Draft Resistance Seattle

to initiate a number of campaigns organizing radical and antiwar groups at area high schools

activities were focused on students whose draft deferments

would soon change after graduation

Vietnam Day Committee (later the Student Mobilization Committee) on campus

was a large, explicitly antiwar group that involved members of the Young Socialist Alliance,

and the youth wing of the American Socialist Workers' Party

Vietnam Day Committee organized many of the antiwar actions on campus in 1968-1969

including the formation of a student-soldier antiwar group,

GI-Civilian Alliance for Peace (GI-CAP)

GI-CAP was one of the first organizations in the country to form links

between civilians and antiwar soldiers and inspired similar organizing elsewhere in the country

students in GI-CAP joined with their active-duty colleagues

to put out an underground newspaper, *Counterpoint*, that was distributed to soldiers,

they held citywide antiwar conferences and marches,

⁴⁹⁰ Richard W. Orloff, *Apollo by the Numbers: A Statistical Reference*, P. 40.

they even staged an “invasion” of Fort Lewis by boat
to “liberate soldiers” from the military
GI-CAP’s work was followed by more intensive efforts at the UW and at Fort Lewis among GIs
radicals and antiwar activists gained a wider audience
as they joined with antiwar and black power protestors across the country
African American students organized the Black Students’ Union which led a 1968 strike
actively supported by U.W. liberals demanding an ethnic studies program on campus

HISTORY OF AMERICAS INVOLVEMENT IN VIETNAM IS COLLECTED

Secretary of Defense Robert McNamara had created a Vietnam Study Task Force [June 17, 1967]
for the purpose of writing an “encyclopedic history of the Vietnam War”
he wanted to leave a written record for historians,
but kept the study secret from the rest of the Johnson administration
McNamara left the Defense Department in [February 1968]
his successor Clark M. Clifford received the 3,000 pages of historic analysis
4,000 pages of original government documents in forty-seven volumes
five days before Richard Nixon’s inauguration -- January 15, 1969
it was classified as “Top Secret - Sensitive”

REALITY TELEVISION BECOMES VERY REAL

Television, in its endless quest to reach viewers, wins ratings, and to sell advertising
became fixated on tragic news events well within the memory of the public
The assassinations of President John Kennedy, Dr. Martin Luther King
and the president’s younger brother, Robert Kennedy, were featured programming for years
U.S. Senate and House of Representatives investigations into the tragic events were shown
as an endless stream of “new evidence” capture the public’s attention
conspiracy theories and counter-theories were debated
personal, group and collective observations, interpretations and reflections all were aired
Each analysis of the catastrophes brought an anguished (if diminishing) response from the public

ASSASSINATION IN SEATTLE⁴⁹¹

Housing discrimination and *de facto* school segregation were widespread in Seattle
Edwin T. Pratt was a member of the Central Area Civil Rights Organization in the struggle
for integrated housing and education in Seattle -- he was a respected and effective leader
through his leadership, the Urban League’s staff grew from five to twenty-five
and he became the Seattle chapter’s executive director [1961]
When Edwin T. Pratt opened the front door of his home in Shoreline to investigate a disturbance
(reportedly the sound of a snowball hitting a window), he was shot directly in the face
by one of two unknown persons, who then quickly fled -- 9:00 p.m. January 26, 1969
it was assumed that a third person was involved as the driver of the getaway car
darkness kept the witnesses from identifying whether the killers were white or black
King County Sheriff’s Department in collaboration with the FBI quickly began a formal investigation

⁴⁹¹ Jeff Stevens, *The Assassination of Edwin T. Pratt*, Radical Seattle Remembers.com, 2010.

\$10,500 was offered as a reward by local business leaders but the crime remained unsolved (Freelance journalist David Newman took an interest in the case he requested the relevant police files be released under the Public Disclosure Act [March 1994] this was supported by Pratt's daughter Miriam along with previous investigators on the case King County Council members Larry Gossett, Larry Phillips, and Ron Sims and Seattle Mayor Norm Rice also supported the request King County officials claimed exemption from the Act for the police investigative files only a partial release of the files requested by Newman was provided after a long legal battle, the Washington State Supreme Court ruled [November 1997] that the Pratt files should remain closed as long as the King County Police Department deemed it was necessary to this day, the crime remains unsolved Edwin T. Pratt is remembered in the Edwin T. Pratt Park and the Pratt Fine Arts Center both located in the Central Area and named in his honor [in the late 1970s]

MARMES ROCKSHELTER IS LOST⁴⁹²

As Lower Monumental Dam neared completion [fall of 1968] Washington U.S. Senator Warren G. Magnuson used his political clout to secure an emergency appropriation to build a horseshoe-shaped enclosure around the rockshelter and an adjacent floodplain it was hoped the area could be kept dry enough for archaeologists to continue their work unfortunately, the enclosure, built on a gravel base, filled as quickly as the main reservoir Scientists from Washington State University hurriedly covered what they could with plastic and sand and then watched helplessly as the site disappeared beneath forty feet of water in Herbert G. West Lake, the reservoir behind Lower Monumental Dam on the Snake River -- February 1969 Evidence collected before the site had to be abandoned showed the remains of at least thirty-eight individuals most had been cremated and then buried with grave goods that included shell beads, bear teeth, and in one case, the hoop from an infant's cradleboard excavators also found a wealth of tools, weapons and ornaments dating to the end of the Ice Age Marmes Rockshelter was one of the Pacific Northwest's most significant archaeological sites it contained thousands of Stone Age artifacts and the oldest human remains yet to be found in Washington State Half-drowned remnants of the leaky cofferdam still stand, visible from an overlook about a quarter-mile above Lyons Ferry State Park

KING COUNTY VOTERS DECIDE TO PAY FOR NEEDED IMPROVEMENTS

Voters passed part, but not all, of the "Forward Thrust" proposal -- February 13, 1969 these bonds would have funded twelve areas of capital improvement including rail transit, parks, sewage facilities and a new sports facility

⁴⁹² Cassandra Tate, *Marmes Rockshelter*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7970, October 5, 2006.

rail transit failed, but sixty-three percent of the voters wanted a “Kingdome” sports stadium⁴⁹³
However, the \$40 million stadium project ran into complications:

- choosing a location became very difficult when 110 potential sites were identified;
- interest rates rose to six percent -- much higher than the 4.65% funded by the voters;

Squabbling, political maneuvering and threatened legal action by suggested neighborhoods combined to slow the effort

UNITED MEXICAN AMERICAN STUDENTS (UMAS) ACHIEVES SUCCESS

United Mexican American Students (UMAS) achieved some success in their [1968] grape boycott but the Husky Union Building failed to cooperate

After student pressure on the university administration increased,

UW Grape Boycott Committee was victorious -- February 17, 1969

University of Washington was the first campus in the United States to entirely remove grapes from all of its eating facilities⁴⁹⁴

In addition to the grape boycott, UMAS also called a conference in Toppenish⁴⁹⁵

to generate support for the creation of Chicano youth groups at the high school and college levels with the assistance of University of Washington faculty,

UMAS created “La Escuelita” in Granger, Washington -- 1969

which led to the creation of a program that taught history and culture to Chicano youth in Eastern Washington

(University of Washington United Mexican American Students (UMAS))

officially adopted the name Movimiento Estudiantil Chicano de Aztlan (MEChA)

VIETCONG LAUNCH A MAJOR CAMPAIGN IN VIETNAM

Vietcong assault teams and artillery attacked American bases all over South Vietnam killing 1,140 Americans -- February 22, 1969

At the same time, South Vietnamese towns and cities also were hit

heaviest fighting was around Saigon, the capital of South Vietnam

but fights rage all over South Vietnam

Eventually, American artillery and airpower overwhelm the Vietcong offensive

STUDENT ACTIVISTS LACK UNITY

Over 9,000 U.W. students marched to protest Reserve Officers’ Training Corps (ROTC) on campus because many did not agree with ROTC’s advocacy for the war -- March 1969

But even as the left gained momentum, Students for a Democratic Society (SDS) nationally split into several warring factions

sections of the campus left turned away from building broad movements and demonstrations toward confrontational guerilla actions designed to “spark” resistance

others turned to labor organizing or began to build women’s liberation groups

⁴⁹³ Alan J. Stein, *Sicks’ Stadium (Seattle)*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 1501, July 15, 1999.

⁴⁹⁴ Oscar Rosales Castaneda, *Chicano Movement in Washington: Political Activism in the Puget Sound and Yakima Valley Regions, 1960s-1980s*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7922, October 21, 2007.

⁴⁹⁵ Oscar Rosales Castaneda, *Chicano Movement in Washington: Political Activism in the Puget Sound and Yakima Valley Regions, 1960s-1980s*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7922, October 21, 2007.

however, even as SDS broke apart, campus radicalism and antiwar sentiment increased

APOLLO IX TESTS SEVERAL ASPECTS CRITICAL TO LANDING ON THE MOON

Third manned Apollo IX mission was launched into low earth orbit -- March 3, 1969
this was the first space test of the complete Apollo spacecraft,
including the Command/Service Module and the last critical piece of Apollo hardware,
the Lunar Module

Three-man crew was composed of astronauts:

- Commander James A. McDivitt on his second spaceflight,
- Command Module Pilot David R. Scott on his second spaceflight,
- Lunar Module Pilot Russell L. “Rusty” Schweickart on his first spaceflight

While in space the astronauts conducted tests on various pieces of equipment
including the Lunar Module engines, navigation systems and backpack life support systems
they also completed the first space docking of Command/Service Module with the Lunar Module
an internal crew transfer between them was successfully accomplished
during the ten days in orbit they manned and flew the Lunar Module for the first time
Schweickart and Scott each performed a spacewalk
Schweickart checked out the new Apollo spacesuit, the first to have its own life support system
rather than being dependent on an umbilical connection to the Command Module

For ten days, the astronauts put both Apollo space vehicles through their paces above the Earth
docking, undocking and redocking the lunar lander with the command vehicle,
just as the landing mission crew would have to perform
Apollo IX gave proved the Apollo spacecraft could accomplish a Moon landing
and protect the lives of the lunar landing crews

Splashdown point was 180 miles east of the Bahamas -- March 13, 1969
within sight of the recovery ship USS *Guadalcanal*

FEDERAL GRAND JURY RETURNS INDICTMENTS REGARDING THE CHICAGO RIOTS

Only after Richard Nixon was elected president were indictments returned
eight police officers were charged with civil rights violations
eight protesters also were charged with various crimes under the anti-riot provisions
of the Civil Rights Act of 1968 which made it a federal crime to cross state lines
with the intent to incite a riot
Abbie Hoffman, Jerry Rubin, David Dellinger, Tom Hayden, Rennie Davis, John Froines,
Lee Weiner and Bobby Seale

SEATTLE *PILOTS* TAKE TO THE BASEBALL DIAMOND

(Work had begun on Sicks' Stadium [early 1969]
during one of the worst winters the region had seen in half a century
heavy snowfall brought construction to a near halt)
Opening day saw only 6,000 seats added to Sick's Stadium -- April 11, 1969⁴⁹⁶
putting the seating capacity at a mere 17,000

⁴⁹⁶ Alan J. Stein, *Sicks' Stadium (Seattle)*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 1501, July 15, 1999.

As Seattle's *Pilots* (so named to honor both Boeing and Seattle's sea-going history) took to the field, some fans had to wait outside while their benches were installed these fans caught their first glimpse of the game in the third inning (Little did the city know that by the next year the *Pilots* would be gone faced with rising costs and low attendance,
Dewey and Max Soriano found themselves over their heads in debt delay after delay hampered the construction of the Kingdome and Sicks' Stadium was woefully inadequate
visiting players showered at their hotels due to low water pressure, when attendance exceeded 10,000 the toilets stopped flushing before the [1970] season began, the Pilots were sold to Milwaukee and were renamed the Milwaukee Brewers)

U.S. SUPREME COURT JUSTICE WILLIAM O. DOUGLAS DENOUNCES PRESIDENT NIXON

(Justice Douglas was stricken with a heart attack [1968]
after his recovery he continued his work, travel, and enjoy trips into the wilderness)
Justice Douglas was an outspoken critic of Richard Nixon's policies -- 1969
he denounced what he saw as governmental attacks on the Bill of Rights
he dissented when a Court majority that included three new Nixon appointees upheld U.S. Army surveillance of civil rights and anti-war activists

FINAL SEGMENT OF INTERSTATE-5 OPENS IN WASHINGTON STATE

(First segment of I-5 formally opened in Tacoma [December 1960]
despite some protests, construction proceeded on schedule through the decade)
(Section of freeway from Tacoma to Everett was opened [January 1967]
but just north of Everett, another segment of I-5 remained incomplete)
Last segment of freeway to be completed was the four mile stretch between Marysville and Everett built at a cost of \$9.8 million, it contained eleven bridges
northbound lanes opened – April 1969
southbound lanes opened -- May 14, 1969
last traffic light on the freeway between Canada and California was symbolically taken down when the new segment of freeway opened at 11 a.m.⁴⁹⁷
With this opening traffic could travel from the Canadian border to the California state line

DRAFT EVADERS SEEK ASYLUM IN A NUMBER OF PLACES

Most of those subjected to the draft were too young to vote or drink alcohol in most states
ironically, the idea of young people being forced to risk their lives in the military
without the privileges of voting or legally drinking pressured congress
to lower the voting age nationally and the drinking age in many states
Many men received a deferment or exemption from the draft
many attended college to gain an exemption or deferment from the draft

⁴⁹⁷ Phil Dougherty, *Interstate 5 is completed in Washington on May 14, 1969*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9393, April 10, 2010.

they had to remain in college until they turned twenty-six to be certain of not being drafted
some got married -- this remained an exemption throughout the war
some men were rejected by the military as 4-F -- unfit for service
after failing to meet physical, mental, or moral standards
also conviction for certain crimes resulted in an exclusion
still others joined the National Guard or entered the Peace Corps as a way of avoiding Vietnam
homosexuality was certain to provide an exemption at that time
but very few men attempted this because of the stigma involved
Many who received a deferment or exemption never served,
simply because the pool of eligible men was so huge compared to the number required for service
that draft boards never got around to drafting them because a new crop of men
would become available in the new year
All of these issues raised concerns about the fairness of who got selected for involuntary service
it was often the poor or those without connections who were drafted
Increasing opposition to the conflict among soldiers who served resulted in increasing fraggings
(assaulting, wounding, or killing an unpopular or overzealous officer
with a fragmentation grenade)

SOME FOREIGN GOVERNMENTS SUPPORT THOSE SEEKING TO EVADE THE DRAFT

Canadian federal government in Ottawa announced that immigration officials
would not and could not ask about the military status of immigration applicants
if they showed up at the border seeking permanent residence in Canada
over 30,000 people left the country and went to Canada, Sweden, and Mexico to avoid the draft
Japanese anti-war group Beheiren helped some American soldiers to desert and hide in Japan

APOLLO X APPROACHES A LANDING ON THE MOON

Apollo X was the fourth manned mission in the American Apollo space program
its purpose was to be a "dry run" to test all of the procedures and components of a Moon landing
without actually landing on the Moon itself
Three astronauts on board were lifted into space -- May 18, 1969
Commander L. Gordon Cooper, Jr. had two previous spaceflights
Command Module Pilot John W. Young had two previous spaceflights
Lunar Module Pilot Eugene A. Cernan had one previous spaceflight
This dress rehearsal for a Moon landing brought Stafford and Cernan's lunar module
to within ten miles of the lunar surface to test lunar gravitational potential
to calibrate the power needed for the descent to and takeoff from the Moon
(Splashdown of Apollo X occurred in the Pacific Ocean east of American Samoa -- May 26, 1969
astronauts were recovered by the USS *Princeton*)

INTERSTATE-5 IS COMPLETED FROM EVERETT TO TACOMA

Federal freeway from Canada to Mexico opened for traffic [January 31, 1967]
this did little to quiet the resentment of Seattle residents still facing the loss of their property
to the proposed R.H. Thompson Expressway running from Boeing Field in the south
to Lake City on the north

residents living along the route of proposed arterials designed to carry traffic
to and from the Thompson Expressway also expressed their grievances
Residents from Montlake and the Central districts and supporters of the Washington Park Arboretum
organized protests against the R.H. Thomson Expressway -- May 24, 1969
they flooded city council meetings with arguments against the project
homeowners in Montlake filed a series of lawsuits over the route through their neighborhood
and the effect the freeway would have on private property values
R.H. Thomson Expressway project was delayed
(eventually elected officials felt the pressure and placed the project on a special election ballot
where it was voted down and killed once and for all [February of 1972]
today, the bottleneck of I-5, as anticipated, continues)

BOEING DISPLAYS ITS NEW SUPERSONIC TRANSPORT (SST) AIRPLANE

Boeing Company profits declined to only \$10 million
however, these difficulties did not prevent Boeing
from taking one of their Supersonic Transport (SST) test aircraft to the 28th Paris Air Show
where it was displayed to the general public for the first time -- mid-1969

APOLLO XI CARRIES MAN TO THE MOON

In addition to throngs of people crowding highways and beaches near the launch site,
millions watched the launch of Apollo XI on television -- July 16, 1969
NASA Chief of Public Information Jack King provided a commentary
as Command Module *Columbia* lifted from the launch pad
three astronauts were on their way to the Moon
Commander Neil A. Armstrong on his second spaceflight
Command Module Pilot Michael Collins also on his second spaceflight
Lunar Module Pilot Edwin "Buzz" Aldrin, Jr. on his second spaceflight

APOLLO XI PASSES BEHIND THE MOON

Once behind the Moon Apollo XI fired its service propulsion engine to enter lunar orbit -- July 19
during the thirty orbits that followed, the crew saw passing views of their landing site
located in the southern Sea of Tranquility

LUNAR MODULE SEPARATES FROM THE COMMAND MODULE *COLUMBIA*

Astronauts Neil Armstrong and Buzz Aldrin departed aboard the Lunar Module, *Eagle*
Michael Collins remained alone aboard the Command Module *Columbia*
he inspected the *Eagle* as it pirouetted in front of him
to ensure the craft was not damaged on the way to the Moon -- July 20, 1969
As the *Eagle* descent began, Armstrong and Aldrin discovered they were passing landmarks
four second ahead of schedule -- they would land miles west of their target point
Armstrong again looked outside and saw their landing target was in a boulder-strewn area
he took semi-automatic control and with Aldrin calling out altitude and velocity data,
he landed with about twenty-five seconds of fuel left -- July 20

Neil Armstrong announced, “**Houston, Tranquility Base here. *Eagle* has landed.**”⁴⁹⁸

MAN WALKS ON THE MOON

Preparation for their Moon walk required longer than the two hours scheduled

Armstrong finally opened the hatch but initially had some difficulties squeezing through wearing his Portable Life Support System

Finally he began his descent to the lunar surface but the Remote Control Unit on his chest kept him from seeing his feet while climbing down the nine-rung ladder

Neil Armstrong set his left foot on the surface of the Moon -- 10:56 p.m. EDT July 20, 1969 he described the surface dust as “**very fine-grained**” and “**almost like a powder**”⁴⁹⁹

six and a half hours after landing Armstrong stepped off *Eagle's* footpad

he uttered his famous line: “**That's one small step for man -- one giant leap for mankind.**”⁵⁰⁰

President John Kennedy’s goal was reached

About seven minutes after stepping onto the Moon’s surface, Armstrong collected a soil sample using a sample bag on a stick

he then folded the bag and tucked it into a pocket on his right thigh

Aldrin joined him on the Moon’s surface and described the view as “**Magnificent desolation**”⁵⁰¹

both astronauts tested methods for moving around, including two-footed kangaroo hops, they discovered loping worked best

both astronauts planted a specially designed U.S. flag on the lunar surface in clear view of the TV camera

At the end of the walk on the Moon, Aldrin entered *Eagle* first

with some difficulty the astronauts lifted film and two sample boxes

containing more than forty-nine pounds of lunar surface material into the Lunar Module

Armstrong reminded Aldrin of a bag of memorial items in his suit sleeve pocket,

and Aldrin tossed the bag down to the surface

Armstrong then jumped to the ladder's third rung and climbed into the Lunar Module

After more than 2½ hours on the lunar surface, they had left behind scientific instruments

an American flag, an Apollo I mission patch and a plaque bearing two drawings of Earth

(one of the Western and the other the Eastern Hemispheres) with an inscription

and signatures of the astronauts and President Richard M. Nixon

plaque inscription read: “***Here Men From The Planet Earth First Set Foot Upon the***

Moon, July 1969 A.D. We Came in Peace For All Mankind.”

Apollo XI astronauts rested in the Lunar Module, *Eagle*, for about seven hours

before the crew was awakened by Houston controllers to prepare for the return flight

to rejoin Command Module Pilot Michael Collins aboard *Columbia* in lunar orbit

⁴⁹⁸ Chris Gebhardt, “45 years after Tranquility: One small step to a bright future,” July 20, 2014, NASA Spaeflight.com

⁴⁹⁹ Chris Gebhardt, “45 years after Tranquility: One small step to a bright future,” July 20, 2014, NASA Spaeflight.com

⁵⁰⁰ Chris Gebhardt, “45 years after Tranquility: One small step to a bright future,” July 20, 2014, NASA Spaeflight.com

⁵⁰¹ Chris Gebhardt, “45 years after Tranquility: One small step to a bright future,” July 20, 2014, NASA Spaeflight.com

Two and a half hours later the astronauts lifted off in *Eagle's* ascent stage for the journey to the Command Module

APOLLO XI RETURNS TO EARTH

After rendezvous with *Columbia*, *Eagle's* ascent stage was jettisoned into lunar orbit -- July 21, 1969
Columbia and its astronauts forcefully struck the water east of Wake Island
at -- 11:45 a.m. Central Time July 24, 1969

Initially the Command Module landed upside down but was righted after several minutes by flotation bags triggered by the astronauts who announced to Mission Control that
“Everything's okay. Our checklist is complete. Awaiting swimmers.”⁵⁰²

WOODSTOCK MUSIC AND ART FAIR IS HELD IN BETHEL, NEW YORK

Outdoor music festivals were relatively common at the time

promoters planned to draw a large crowd with a terrific line-up of Rock musical acts
including many of the best of the time

Hundreds of thousands of young people traveled to upstate New York
for the four-day three-night festival

all planning to celebrate with one another and listen to some good music -- August 15-18, 1969

Traffic to Woodstock was so heavy that major New York freeways were shut down for a time
because of the enormous number young people from around the country headed to the concert
in cars and brightly colored vans or hitchhiking

Roughly half a million young people from across the United States
converged on Max Yasgur's 600-acre dairy farm in Bethel, New York
for the twenty-four-hour-a-day musical celebration

Bands and songs filled four days and nights with music

on the first day performances included Richie Havens, Country Joe McDonald, John B. Sebastian,
the Incredible String Band, Sweetwater, Bert Sommer, Tim Hardin, Ravi Shankar,
Arlo Guthrie, and Joan Baez

performances on the second day were given by Santana, Canned Heat, Janis Joplin,
Sly & The Family Stone, Creedence Clearwater Revival and The Who

events for the third day included Jefferson Airplane, Joe Crocker, Country Joe & the Fish,
Ten Years After, The Band, Blood Sweat and Tears, Johnny Winter,
and Crosby, Stills, Nash & Young

final day of almost constant music concluded with Paul Butterfield Blues Band, Sha-Na-Na,
ending the days-long extravaganza was Seattle's Jimi Hendrix

During the sometimes rainy and always muddy weekend, thirty-two musical acts performed outdoors
it became widely regarded as a pivotal moment in popular music history

This music festival fueled by drugs, sex and nudity was remarkably peaceful
there were two recorded fatalities:

one from what was believed to be a heroin overdose

another caused in an accident when a tractor ran over an attendee

⁵⁰² Chris Gebhardt, “45 years after Tranquility: One small step to a bright future,” July 20, 2014, NASA Spaeflight.com

sleeping in a nearby hayfield
there also were four miscarriages and two births recorded at the event
one in a car caught in traffic
another in a hospital after an airlift by helicopter
In tune with the idealistic hopes of the “flower children” of the 1960s
Woodstock satisfied most attendees with its sense of social harmony and the quality of music
far more than were ever anticipated were in attendance
many dressed in unconventional attire -- some were not dressed at all
they relished the exhilarating behavior and joyous attitudes that helped to make Woodstock
one of the enduring events of the century

CELLULAR TELEPHONE TECHNOLOGY TAKES ROOT IN WASHINGTON STATE

John Elroy McCaw married Marion Oliver from Centralia and began a family there
Elroy entered the broadcasting business of buying and selling radio and television stations
although the family lived quite comfortably, significant debts also were incurred
as teenagers, all four McCaw boys worked for one of their father’s small cable television services
climbing poles, stringing cable and selling subscriptions door-to-door
Craig O. McCaw, the second son, was Dyslexic and made extra efforts in his studies
Elroy McCaw sold his sons one tiny, 2,000-subscriber system,
Craig took the lead in managing the company
even after enrolling at Stanford University, Craig continued to run the cable company
from his dormitory room
When Craig was a sophomore at Stanford he returned home on a visit from college,
he discovered his father dead from a stroke -- August 1969
left with a large burden of taxes and debts accountant Marion McCaw
was forced to liquidate the family business
Elroy McCaw had been an avid deal maker and borrower who hated documentation
he paid little attention to the actual operations of the businesses he owned
Although only nineteen years old at the time Craig McCaw took the helm of the business
because he had been the son most interested in the family’s financial affairs,
he was quickly accepted as the primary manager of the family’s interests
Craig McCaw sold all of the family holdings except for the tiny cable service in Centralia
which had been sold to the boys

ENVIRONMENT IN WASHINGTON RECEIVES ATTENTION

Republican Governor Dan Evans was a champion of the environmental movement
in discussing how the department came about, Evens said: **“Here in Washington state the environmental movement was strong and deep but splintered into scores of competing organizations. ... I decided to call a special session in 1970, concentrating on environmental protection. In preparation we held a meeting at Crystal Mountain in September of 1969. Representatives of the Washington Environmental Council, legislative leaders and appropriate state department heads gathered to discuss environmental challenges. In two days of discussion, over 60 proposals were identified. ... Six issues emerged with overwhelming support. Leading the list was**

creation of a Department of Environmental Quality. Environmental leaders agreed to focus on these six issues; legislators promised to give priority hearing to these bills, and department heads drafted legislation”⁵⁰³

CHARGES ARE BROUGHT IN THE MY LAI MASSACRE

My Lai Massacre had taken place in Vietnam [March 16, 1968] when American troops under Second Lieutenant William Calley killed between 347 and 504 unarmed civilians most of the victims were women, children, including babies, and elderly people Calley was charged with six specifications of premeditated murder for the deaths of 104 Vietnamese civilians near the village of My Lai -- September 5, 1969 My Lai raised unsettling questions about the conduct of the war when it became public knowledge it prompted widespread outrage around the world

FEDERAL TRIAL OF THE CHICAGO RIOTERS BEGINS

Original eight protester/defendants had been indicted by a federal grand jury [March 20, 1969] trial opened in Chicago with judge Julius Hoffman presiding -- September 24, 1969 demonstrations organized by the local Black Panther Party were held daily during the trial Federal Judge Julius Hoffman read the charges against eight Chicago protestors Abbie Hoffman (no relation), Jerry Rubin, David Dellinger, Tom Hayden, Rennie Davis, John Froines, Lee Weiner and Bobby Seale for violating the anti-Riot Act of 1968 specific charges were crossing state lines with the intent to incite, organize, promote, encourage, participate in, and carry on a riot and to commit acts of violence in furtherance of a riot Early in the trial, Black Panther Party activist Bobby Seale wanted the trial postponed so that his own attorney, who was about to undergo gallbladder surgery, could defend him Judge Hoffman denied the postponement and refused to allow Seale to represent himself

SEATTLE *PILOTS* HAVE A LOSING SEASON

An effort to construct a new stadium at Seattle Center was blocked by local citizens its sixty-four win to ninety-eight losses did not help the team to survive nor did trading away Rookie of the Year Lou Piniella (he eventually returned as manager) After the first year the team was moved to Milwaukee and became the *Brewers*

ANTI-WAR PROTEST MOVEMENT REACHES ITS PEAK

President Richard Nixon's failure to bring the Vietnam War to an end fueled the protest movement 58% of Gallup respondents said U.S. entry into the war was a mistake -- October 1969 "Moratorium to End the War in Vietnam" demonstrations took place -- October 15, 1969 across the country millions of Americans took the day off from work and school to participate in local anti-war demonstrations

⁵⁰³ Peter Blecha, *Washington State Department of Ecology is authorized on February 12, 1970*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9703, February 1, 2011.

these were the first major demonstrations
against the Nixon Administration's handling of the war effort
(Second round of "Moratorium" demonstrations was held [November 15]
but this was less well-attended)

DISSENTION UNDERMINES THE ANTI-WAR PROTEST MOVEMENT

Many participants questioned the effectiveness of the protest movement
which aggravated dissension over strategies and tactics
spawning dropouts hindered the organization of protests and the maintenance of antiwar groups
infighting continued to sap energy, alienate activists and hamper antiwar planning
some of this strife was fanned by the U.S. government
but it was largely internally generated

KINGDOM OF CAMBODIA IN SOUTHEAST ASIA BECOMES UNSTABLE

(France had allowed its colony, Cambodia, to become a constitutional monarchy
eventually led by Prince Norodom Sihanouk [1960]
Sihanouk had adopted an official policy of neutrality in the Cold War
although he was widely considered to be sympathetic to the Communist cause
Prince Sihanouk allowed North Vietnamese Communists to use Cambodia as a sanctuary
and as a supply route for arms and other aid to their armed troops fighting in South Vietnam)
President Nixon ordered B-52 strikes
against North Vietnamese bases and supply routes in Cambodia -- 1969
these orders were classified and were thus kept from the U.S. media and Congress
in each strike, one B-52 normally dropped twenty-one tons of bombs
each strike consisted of three or six bombers

BOEING WINS A NASA CONTRACT TO BUILD A "LUNAR ROVER" VEHICLE

Boeing won a \$19.6 million National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA) contract
to design and build a motorized "moon buggy" -- October 28, 1969
to give future astronauts far greater mobility on the surface of the Moon
Boeing did most of the manufacturing and assembly of the lunar rover
at a newly-built aerospace facility in Kent, Washington
Boeing's Lunar Roving Vehicle could be folded into a space five foot by twenty inches
unloaded, it weighed 460 pounds and could carry two astronauts
each wheel was independently driven by a ¼-horsepower electric motor
Lunar Rover traveled at speeds up to eight mph so astronauts could travel
far afield from their lunar lander for the first time
and still have enough time to do some scientific experiments⁵⁰⁴

DEFENDANT BOBBY SEALE CHALLENGES THE DECORUM OF THE FEDERAL COURT

Chicago Eight defendant Bobby Seale shouted bitter attacks

⁵⁰⁴ John Caldbeck, *The Boeing Company wins NASA contract for lunar rover on October 28, 1969*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 10045, February 28, 2012.

at Judge Julius Hoffman in court -- October 29, 1969

he called the judge a “fascist dog,” a “honky,” a “pig,” and a “racist,” among other things
When Seale refused to be silenced, the judge ordered him bound and gagged in the courtroom

TRIAL OF BOBBY SEALE IS SEVERED FROM THE OTHER CHICAGO DEFENDANTS

Judge Julius Hoffman severed Seale from the case -- November 5, 1969

Seale was sentenced him to four years in prison for contempt of court

this was one of the longest sentences ever handed down for that offense

With the removal of Bobby Seale from the list of eight defendants charged with rioting in Chicago

U.S. Justice Department moved forward in their case against the remaining seven defendants

these defendants became known as the “Chicago Seven”

TRIAL OF THE “CHICAGO SEVEN” CONTINUES

As the federal trial of the Chicago protestors continued, Yippies Abbey Hoffman and Jerry Rubin
mocked courtroom decorum as the widely publicized trial itself became the focal point

for a growing legion of protesters

one day, defendants Hoffman and Rubin appeared in court dressed in judicial robes

when the judge ordered them to remove the robes, they complied,

to reveal that they were wearing Chicago police uniforms underneath

Abbey Hoffman blew kisses at the jury

Judge Julius Hoffman became the favorite courtroom target of the defendants

who frequently insulted the judge to his face

(Trial of the Chicago Seven went on for months

many celebrated figures from the American left and counterculture were called to testify

including folk singers Phil Ochs, Judy Collins and Arlo Guthrie, writer Norman Mailer,

LSD advocate Timothy Leary and Reverend Jesse Jackson all appeared in court)

AMERICAN PUBLIC BECOMES AWARE OF THE MY LAI MASSACRE

Independent investigative journalist Seymour Hersh_broke the My Lai story -- November 12, 1969

after extensive conversations with Lieutenant William Calley

Time, *Life* and *Newsweek* magazines all covered the story

CBS televised an interview with a soldier in Calley's unit during the massacre

The Plain Dealer (Cleveland, Ohio) published explicit photographs of dead My Lai villagers

News of the [March 16, 1968] My Lai massacre ignited widespread outrage

General William R. Peers was appointed to conduct a thorough investigation

into the My Lai incident and its subsequent cover-up

PROTESTORS CONTINUE THEIR EFFORTS TO END THE WAR

More than 500,000 activists demonstrated in Washington, D.C. and another 150,000 in San Francisco

militant protests composed mainly of young people continued to spread -- November 1969

many Americans began to wonder whether the war was worth a split society

Other forms of antiwar activity also persisted

President Richard Nixon's administration attempted a host of measures to blunt the movement

smearing the movement, tracking the leaders, withdrawing U.S. troops from Vietnam,

instituting a draft lottery and eventually ending draft calls
Each step to diminish America's effort in Vietnam mobilized the protestors and its leaders
rather than lessening their resolve

APOLLO XII ACCOMPLISHES A LANDING ON THE MOON

Apollo XII was the sixth manned flight and the second to land on the Moon
it was launched from Kennedy Space Center, Florida during a rainstorm -- November 14, 1969
carrying astronaut Commander Charles "Pete" Conrad, Jr. on his third spaceflight
Command Module Pilot Richard F. Gordon, Jr. on his second spaceflight
(he had been born and raised in Poulsbo and educated in Washington)

Lunar Module Pilot Alan L Bean on his first spaceflight

Thirty-six-and-a-half seconds after lift-off, the vehicle triggered a lightning discharge through itself
and down to the earth through the Saturn rocket's ionized plume
protective circuits on the fuel cells in the Command/Service Module, *Yankee Clipper*,
falsely detected overloads

all three fuel cells were automatically taken offline

along with much of the Command/Service Module (*Yankee Clipper*) instrumentation
loss of all three fuel cells put the Command/Service Module entirely on batteries
power supply problems lit nearly every warning light on the control panel
and caused much of the instrumentation to malfunction

A second lightning strike at fifty-two seconds after launch knocked out the attitude indicator
however, the Saturn V rocket continued to fly correctly

After a quick response from the ground crew, astronauts were able to put the fuel cells back on line,
with telemetry restored, the launch continued successfully

Once in earth "parking orbit," the crew carefully checked out their spacecraft

lightning strikes had caused no serious permanent damage, however, it was feared
that the lightning could have caused the Command/Service Module's parachute mechanism
to prematurely fire disabling the explosives that opened the parachute compartment
if it indeed was disabled, the command module on reentry would crash uncontrollably
into the Pacific Ocean and kill the crew instantly
since there was no way to discover whether or not this was the case,
ground controllers decided not to tell the astronauts about the possibility

SECOND LANDING ON THE MOON

Mission Commander Pete Conrad and Lunar Module Pilot Alan Bean
performed just over one day and seven hours of lunar surface activity -- November 19, 1969
landing site for the mission was located in the southeastern portion of the Ocean of Storms

Command Module Pilot Richard F. Gordon remained in lunar orbit

key objectives of a more precise landing and to visit the lunar lander Surveyor 3

(which had landed on the Moon [April 20, 1967]) to remove parts for analysis were achieved

Having successfully completed the main mission, the Command/Service Module *Yankee Clipper*
ended with a successful splashdown east of American Samoa -- November 24, 1969

with the recovery conducted by the USS *Hornet*

DRAFT LOTTERY IS IMPLEMENTED

Charges of unfairness in the draft system led to the institution of a draft lottery in which a young man's birthday determined his relative risk of being drafted
First draft lottery in the United States since World War II was held -- December 1, 1969
it was met with large protests and a great deal of controversy
regarding whether or not the lottery was actually random
([September 14] was the birthday at the top of the draft list for 1970
the following year July 9 held the distinction)
Various antiwar groups opened free draft counseling centers where they gave young American men advice for legally and illegally evading the draft

PROBLEMS AND CONCERNS DEVELOP WITH BOEING'S SUPERSONIC (SST) AIRCRAFT

Problems with the project began⁵⁰⁵
when the proposed "swing-wing" proved too heavy and complex
it had to be abandoned for a more traditional delta wing
environmental studies also suggested that large fleets of SSTs could deplete the ozone layer
and cause other damage to the upper atmosphere
cost overruns mounted to the point where some U.S. Senators felt taxpayer money was wasted
At stake was \$290 million of an anticipated \$7 billion project
U.S. Senator Magnuson pushed SST funding through his Commerce Committee

⁵⁰⁵ Walt Crowley, *Boeing wins contract to develop prototype supersonic transport (SST) on December 31, 1966*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 2687, January 1, 2000.

1970-1979

MAKAH INDIAN VILLAGE OF OZETTE IS UNEARTHED

Winter storms hit the beach where Ozette village had lay buried for more than 250 years
driving winds and rain caused a clay bank there to slump -- winter 1969-1970
High tides washed artifacts from their resting places
hundreds of perfectly preserved wooden artifacts were exposed
a hiker passing by the area alerted Makahs tribal officials to what had happened

NATIONAL ENVIRONMENTAL POLICY ACT (NEPA) IS SIGNED INTO LAW

National Environmental Policy Act was sponsored by U.S. Senator Henry “Scoop” Jackson⁵⁰⁶
President Richard Nixon signed the bill into law -- January 1, 1970
this most influential of the many environmental laws enacted in the [1960s] and 1970s
and was referred to as the environmental Magna Carta
federal agencies were required to prepare environmental impact statements
before taking major steps toward construction projects
it became a powerful tool for environmentalists
Neither Jackson nor Nixon anticipated the effect NEPA would have
as the environmental movement reached a peak of influence in the 1970s
activists discovered that NEPA provided a powerful tool
to halt, delay, or modify building projects
they considered to be harmful to the environment
Although the Act did not mention court review of environmental impact statements,
courts soon ruled that citizen groups could sue to ensure compliance with the Act
courts frequently overturned project approvals if a statement was not prepared
or did not properly disclose the destructive impacts that could be anticipated

CENSUS DATA SHOWS WOMEN OUTNUMBER MEN IN WASHINGTON FOR THE FIRST TIME

Total population of Washington state in 1970 was 3,409,169
an increase of 555,955 (19.5 percent) from the [1960] count
For the first time since census counts in Washington were begun [1853]
there were slightly more women living in the state
1,715,422 (50.3 percent, up .6 percent from [1960])
there were roughly equal numbers of men and women up through age sixty-five
male population was 1,693,747 (49.7 percent, down .6 percent from [1960])
at which point female longevity became statistically significant
Largest age group by far was between ten and nineteen years old
nearly twenty percent of the state’s total population
There was a continuation of the trend toward urban living,
but the state’s two largest cities actually lost population
Everett joined Seattle, Spokane and Tacoma in the list of Washington cities

⁵⁰⁶ Kit Oldham, *President Richard Nixon signs Senator Henry Jackson's National Environmental Policy Act into law on January 1, 1970*, HistoryLink.org, *Essay 5615*, November 13, 2003.

with core populations greater than 50,000
four counties had a population in excess of 100,000 people: King (935,014), Pierce (411,027),
Spokane (287,487) and Snohomish (172,199)

total rural population in 1970 was 932,700 (27.4 percent of total population
down from 31.9 percent in [1960])

Single men significantly outnumbered single women in the 1970 census,
but there were more than four times as many widows as widowers:

total males over age fourteen: 1,239,721

- Married: 809,832 (65.3 percent)
- Single: 350,199 (28.3 percent)
- Divorced: 49,506 (4.0 percent)
- Widowed: 30,144 (2.4 percent)

total females over age fourteen: 1,280,861

- Married: 814,387 (63.6 percent)
- Single: 263,657 (20.6 percent)
- Divorced: 64,107 (5.0 percent)
- Widowed: 138,210 (10.8 percent)

For purposes of the 1970 census, “family” was defined as comprising two or more individuals
who were living together and were related by birth, marriage, or adoption

total number of families in 1970 census: 861,689

total families with children under age 18 living at home: 479,077 (55.6 percent)

total number of two-parent families: 768,097 (89 percent)

total children of two-parent families: 422,393 (55 percent)

Washington residents age twenty-five and older were grouped by years of schooling completed:

- no education through eighth grade: (18.21 percent of the population)
- one to three years of high school (17.59 percent)
- four years of high school (36.25 percent)
- one to three years of college (14.52 percent)
- four years of college (6.65 percent)
- more than four years of college (6.07 percent)

Income figures showed men earning more than twice the amount earned by women:

median income for all employed males over age fourteen: \$8,823:

median income employed white males: \$8,885

median income employed Negro males: \$7,170

median income employed male Hispanics: \$6,852

median income for all employed females over age fourteen: \$4,023

median income employed white females: \$4,028

median income employed Negro females: \$4,081

median income female Hispanics: \$2,988

Poverty levels reflected income:

Caucasians below poverty level: (9.7 percent of total state white population)

White families below poverty level (7.2 percent of all white families)

Negroes below poverty level: (21.2 of total state Negro population)

Negro families below poverty level: (16.8 percent of all Negro families)

families of Spanish language below poverty level:

(17.1 percent of all families of Spanish language)

Five Washington counties with the highest percentage of population living in poverty were:

Pend Oreille (24.3 percent), Columbia (23.3 percent), Yakima (19.6 percent),
Stevens (19.5 percent), Grant: (18.2 percent)

Six Washington counties with the lowest percentage of population living in poverty were:

King (7.5 percent), Snohomish (7.6 percent), Benton (8.4 percent), Cowlitz (8.9 percent)
Kitsap and Clark (tied at 9.1 percent)

BOEING DELIVERS ITS FIRST 747 JUMBO JET

Boeing's most famous aircraft, the humpbacked, wide-body, long-range 747 jumbo jet was introduced

First Lady of the United States Pat Nixon christened Pan American's first 747, *Clipper Victor*
at Dulles International Airport (later renamed Washington Dulles International Airport)
instead of champagne, red, white and blue water

was sprayed on the aircraft -- January 15, 1970

Boeing's 747 entered service on Pan Am's New York-London route -- January 22, 1970
two and a half times the size of the Boeing 707, it held the passenger capacity record
for thirty-seven years

AN ATTEMPT IS MADE TO CLOSE SEATTLE'S PIKE PLACE MARKET

Land developers attempted to close the Market and construct major projects

Senator Magnuson turned his attention to saving the Market

at least \$20 million was routed from Housing and Urban Development funds
one block, \$10 million, came from the "urgent needs program"

The Pike Place Market is still an important part of downtown Seattle

BROWN BERETS FORM IN THE CHICANO COMMUNITY

United Mexican American Students (UMAS) was followed by students forming local chapters
of the "Brown Berets," and Movimiento Estudiantil Chicano de Aztlan,
among other organizations

at campuses throughout the state -- these generated a great deal of activism

Brown Beret chapters formed in both Yakima and at the University of Washington -- 1970

Brown Beret organization consisted mostly of motivated, militant university students and youth
from Seattle's Chicano neighborhood who wanted to work at the community level

more than two hundred members were organized and emerged as a key organization

linking students to communities and to young people not enrolled in college

Brown Berets donned their distinctive headgear and military fatigues as a symbolic statement
that they were willing to fight for their communities

working against racial discrimination, poverty and police brutality

they gave the movement a new and tougher look

Brown Berets' uncompromising stance on these issues

attracted Chicano youth to the organization

CHICANO WOMEN ARE ALSO ACTIVE IN THE CIVIL RIGHTS MOVEMENT

“Las Chicanas” was composed primarily of students and staff at the University of Washington who focused on women’s issues within the Chicano/Latino Community
this organization addressed issues pertinent to women
who struggled against both racism and sexism

WASHINGTON’S LEGISLATURE SENDS AN ABORTION RIGHTS REFERRENDUM TO VOTERS

Washington State Legislature approved Referendum 20 to place abortion rights before the voters
State Senate had passed by a vote of 25 For and 23 Against [January 30, 1970]
State House of Representatives voted 64 for (29 Republicans and 25 Democrats)
and 31 against (15 Republicans and 16 Democrats) -- February 4, 1970
(Public vote on the referendum took place [November 3, 1970])

DEPARTMENT OF ECOLOGY IS ESTABLISHED IN WASHINGTON STATE

Republican Governor Dan Evans was a champion of the environmental movement
in discussing how the department came about, Evens said: **“Here in Washington state the environmental movement was strong and deep but splintered into scores of competing organizations. ... I decided to call a special session [of the legislature] in 1970, concentrating on environmental protection. In preparation we held a meeting at Crystal Mountain in September of 1969. Representatives of the Washington Environmental Council, legislative leaders and appropriate state department heads gathered to discuss environmental challenges. In two days of discussion, over 60 proposals were identified. ... Six issues emerged with overwhelming support. Leading the list was creation of a Department of Environmental Quality. Environmental leaders agreed to focus on these six issues; legislators promised to give priority hearing to these bills, and department heads drafted legislation”**⁵⁰⁷

Washington State Legislature established the Department of Ecology -- February 12, 1970
by authorizing the consolidation of four state agencies
Washington’s Department of Ecology was the first such state-level organization in the nation
and preceded the federal government’s Environmental Protection Agency (EPA)
Washington State’s Department of Ecology went on to serve as a model for many other states

SEATTLE LIBERATION FRONT CLASHES WITH POLICE

Trial of the infamous Chicago Seven defendants charged with “interstate conspiracy to incite a riot” during the 1968 Democratic National Convention in Chicago was winding down
Federal Judge Julius Hoffman was reviled by much of America’s radical youth
Chicago Seven had called for their many supporters to organize local demonstrations nationwide
Seattle Liberation Front, a radical anti-Vietnam War organization,
had formed at the University of Washington [January 1970]
activists responded to the call for action -- February 17, 1970
roughly 2,000 agitated youth ranging in age from “juvenile” to twenty-something
assembled downtown in front of Seattle’s downtown federal courthouse
some may have held a deeply-rooted understanding of the injustice of the Chicago verdict
but by many accounts many were too young to have first-hand knowledge

⁵⁰⁷ Peter Blecha, *Washington State Department of Ecology is authorized on February 12, 1970*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9703, February 1, 2011.

they simply were looking for reckless trouble
What could have been a relatively peaceful demonstration against injustice in America's court system
became instead an anti-everything free-for-all
protesters threw rocks, bottles, paint bombs, broke windows, and violently scuffled with police
twenty were injured
tear gas was plentiful enough for clouds to be seen rising over downtown from Interstate 5
was thrown -- police blamed the protestors while protestors blamed the police
Seattle's then-acting police chief Frank Moore stated to the news media: **"The demonstrators
came prepared for war.... They were armed with pipes, clubs, chains, paint and tear gas ... and
they used them all."**⁵⁰⁸

When the smoke finally cleared, up to eighty-nine people had been arrested, scores were injured
downtown property damage estimates were placed at \$75,000

TRIAL OF THE CHICAGO SEVEN COMES TO AN END

All seven defendants were found not guilty of conspiracy
five defendants, Abbie Hoffman, Jerry Rubin, David Dellinger, Tom Hayden and Rennie Davis,
were convicted of intent to incite a riot while crossing state lines -- February 18, 1970
two, John Froines and Lee Weiner, were acquitted
Judge Julius Hoffman sentenced all of the guilty defendants and their attorneys
to unprecedented prison terms ranging from ten months to four years for contempt of court
in addition, all five defendants were each fined \$5,000 and sentenced to five years in prison
Both the guilty verdict and contempt of court fines were appealed to a higher federal court

LITTLE GOOSE DAM PROJECT IS COMPLETED

Little Goose Dam project consisted of a powerhouse, navigation lock, and two fish ladders
project provides navigation, hydroelectric generation, recreation and incidental irrigation
Little Goose Dam was 2,655 feet long with an effective height of ninety-eight feet
the dam was located at the head of Lake West, the reservoir formed by Lower Monumental Dam
Little Goose Dam was a concrete gravity type, with an earth fill right embankment abutment
eight-bay spillway was 512 feet long and has eight fifty-foot by sixty-foot gates
construction had started [June 1963]
Filling of Lake Bryan located directly behind Little Goose Dam began on [February 16, 1970]
and continued until elevation 638 was reached on February 25, 1970
Lake Bryan extended about 37.2 miles up the Snake River until it reaches Lower Granite Dam
Installation of power generating units one through three was completed in [March 1970]
this project also included a single-lift navigation lock eighty-six feet by 668 feet
and a fifteen-foot minimum depth that opened to navigation [May 1970]
Two fish ladders for passing migratory fish

NATIONAL INSTITUTES OF HEALTH (NIH) IS U.S. SENATOR MAGNUSON'S PROJECT National Institutes of Health (NIH) is the largest medical research enterprise in the world

⁵⁰⁸ Jeff Stevens, *Hit the Highway, Freeway*, Radical Seattle Remembers.com, 2010.

It was noted by a national lobbyist, “[Washington State U.S. Senator Warren G.] **Magnuson in essence sponsored all the funding for medical research in the nation through the National Institutes of Health. The NIH is the work of a lot of people, to be sure, but it needed a leader to make it work. Maggie was the leader. Of course, he always took care of the University of Washington.**”⁵⁰⁹

University of Washington’s Medical School covered ten acres (and today bears his name):

The Warren G. Magnuson Health Sciences Center

Magnuson also fed millions of federal dollars into the Veterans Administration health services for hospital construction and medical education

BURLINGTON NOTHERN RAILROAD COMES INTO EXISTENCE⁵¹⁰

Great Northern, Northern Pacific, and Chicago, Burlington & Quincy merged -- March 3, 1970

Spokane, Portland & Seattle Railway with its 24,398 miles of track was also absorbed

Burlington Northern picked up the St. Louis-San Francisco Railway

(Burlington Northern merged with the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe

to become Burlington Northern Santa Fe [1995])

SEATTLE’S “MEDIC ONE” PROGRAM BECOMES OPERATIONAL

Seattle Fire Department’s “Medic One” began providing out-of-hospital emergency cardiac care to heart attack patients with a custom-built van staffed by two specially trained firefighters and a physician -- March 7, 1970

it was one of the first paramedic programs in the nation where physician assistance could be delivered to cardiac patients at the scene

Harborview Medical Center was especially equipped to receive heart attack patients

NATIVE AMERICANS ATTEMPT TO CLAIM SEATTLE’S FORT LAWTON

Fort Lawton, a 1,100-acre U.S. military base located in Seattle’s Magnolia neighborhood, had recently been decommissioned and declared surplus by the U.S. Army

Seattle’s city government expressed strong interest in turning the land into a public city park

United Indian People’s Council (UIPC) approached U.S. Senator Henry M. Jackson

about the possibility of using the land for a cultural center and social services provider for Pacific Northwest indigenous peoples

while Jackson politely referred UIPC to the U.S. Department of the Interior,

he made it clear to the press that he intended to deny the request -- March 8, 1970

Emboldened by the Black and Chicano liberation movements taking place across the nation

more than 100 members and supporters of the United Indian People’s Council (UIPC)

took action to reclaim a portion of Fort Lawton

in one of the first noteworthy events of the Native American movement nationally

About 100 UIPC members and supporters appeared at the Fort Lawton main gate -- March 8, 1970

participants included Bob Satiacum, Puyallup tribal leader and treaty fishing rights advocate,

Bernie Whitebear of the Colville Confederated Tribe,

⁵⁰⁹ Shelby Scates, *Warren G. Magnuson and the Shaping of Twentieth-Century America*, P. 260.

⁵¹⁰ David Wilma, *Great Northern, Northern Pacific, and Chicago, Burlington & Quincy merge to become the Burlington Northern Railroad on March 3, 1970*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7532, November 3, 2005.

Seattle's Leonard Peltier (future American Indian Movement leader and political prisoner) actress Jane Fonda was also in attendance drawing media attention their claim to legal ownership of the land at Fort Lawton was based on the [1855] Point Elliott Treaty that promised surplus military lands would revert to their original owners activists invaded the fort from all sides, some entered from Puget Sound beaches, some scaled the western bluff overlooking Puget Sound, some climbed over fences, using diversionary tactics, some attempted to enter through two heavily guarded gates all joined together on the military post and erected a tepee they brought cooking utensils with them -- they were ready to occupy the fort U.S. Army sent a forty-man Military Police (MP) platoon from Fort Lewis to remove the activists MPs began taking any activists they could catch to the Fort Lawton stockade eighty-five were detained, questioned and released that evening with letters of expulsion allegations of brutality by the MPs inside the stockade on the first day of the invasion were reported and remained a point of contention among protesters Many of the activists involved in the invasion remained camped outside the Fort Lawton front gates Jane Fonda and twelve protestors entered Fort Lewis they were arrested and given letters of expulsion

FORT LAWTON PROTEST CONTINUES

United Indian People's Council (UIPC) continued to confront the federal and Seattle governments concerning their claim to the land at Fort Lawton -- morning, March 9, 1970 this effort was expanded to the U.S. Federal Courthouse in downtown Seattle Fort Lawton military police, unable to effectively prevent intrusions, requested assistance two truckloads of the 3rd Armored Cavalry from Fort Lewis reinforced the 392nd Military Police Armored Cavalry brought along rolls of concertina barbed wire which was placed around the post perimeter UIPC council protesters remained outside Fort Lawton for three weeks their encampment became known as "Resurrection City" skirmishes with the military police and protests at the main gate continued local community members kept the activists supplied with food, clothing and moral support Another attempt to invade Fort Lawton occurred -- March 15, 1970 seventy-seven were arrested that day but they agreed not to resist arrest so this incident was peaceful

TWENTY ARE KILLED IN SEATTLE'S OZARK HOTEL FIRE⁵¹¹

An arsonist set fire to the landmark Seattle hotel at Westlake Avenue and Lenora Street twenty were killed and ten injured as flames swept up two stairways of the wooden five-story sixty room structure -- March 20, 1970

⁵¹¹ Greg Lange, *Arsonist kills 20 and injures 10 at the Ozark Hotel fire in Seattle on March 20, 1970*, HistoryLink.org., Essay 698, January 15, 1999.

no arrest was made in the case
Seattle City Council enacted stringent new fire codes which led to the loss of low-income housing
leading to a permanent homeless population in Seattle

CAMBODIA'S PRINCE NORODOM SIHANOUK IS OVERTHROWN

While visiting Beijing, King Sihanouk was ousted by a military coup -- March 1970
new regime immediately demanded that North Vietnamese Communists leave Cambodia
North Vietnamese and Viet Cong forces, desperate to retain their sanctuaries and supply lines,
immediately launched armed attacks on the new government hastening the onset of civil war
Khmer Rouge Vietnamese Communist rebels gained support and dominated Cambodia

U.S. ARMY PUBLISHES ITS REPORT ON THE MY LAI MASSACRE

General William R. Peers' final report was published -- March 1970
it was highly critical of top officers for participating in the cover-up
and the Charlie Company officers for their actions at My Lai
However, critics of the Peers Commission pointed out that it sought to place the real blame
on four officers who were already dead

PRESIDENT RICHARD NIXON SECRETLY EXPANDS THE WAR EFFORT

Responding to the Communist attempt to take Cambodia,
President Nixon authorized a large scale U.S.-Republic of Vietnam (South Vietnam) raid
into Cambodia to directly hit Communist headquarters and supply dumps -- April 1970
without informing Congress

ENVIRONMENTALS BECOME VERY CONCERNED ABOUT THE TRANS-ALASKA PIPELINE

Environmental groups attempted to block the Alyeska Service Pipeline Company project
by filing lawsuits -- beginning April 1970
Trans-Alaska pipeline consisted of a 48-inch diameter steel pipe that crossed three mountain ranges
and more than 800 rivers and streams⁵¹²
(Ultimately, Alyeska obtained 515 federal permits and 832 state permits for the project
thirty-one persons lost their lives in construction accidents)

MAKAH INDIANS BECOME AWARE OF THEIR HISTORY

Dr. Richard Dougherty of Washington State University had become aware
of the ancient village of Ozette that had been covered in a landslide about 550 years before
In an effort to prevent looting of the Ozette site,
Makah people contacted Washington State University's Dr. Richard Dougherty [1969]
who had begun a preliminary archeological investigation of the coastal native village site
Dr. Dougherty with the help of local people began a program of excavations -- April 1970
Makah oral history told of a "great slide" which buried a portion of Ozette village long ago
archaeologists soon realized they were dealing with the dream of virtually every archaeologist

⁵¹² Dave Wilma, *Construction of the Trans-Alaska Pipeline begins on April 29, 1974*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 3600, October 7, 2001.

they had discovered an almost intact village
six longhouses and their respective contents were buried
locking wooden and wood-based artifacts in a shroud of mud
that pre-dated European contact
mud slides had sealed everything and created a low-oxygen, waterlogged environment
which prevented bacteria from attacking the organic remains

Collecting materials from Ozette required specific excavation techniques
garden hoses shooting sea water were substituted for trowels and shovels
as the mud was carefully washed away organic objects such as wooden boxes, wooden tools,
nets, clothing, cradle boards, mats, hats, numerous styles and sizes of baskets, looms,
toys, ropes, beautifully carved wooden boards from plank houses,
bone and antler harpoons, fishing, sealing and whaling equipment and ceremonial gear
a spectacularly elaborate whale saddle or dorsal fin inlaid with seven hundred sea otter teeth,
was recovered
metal tools also were discovered
it was speculated that the metal came from shipwrecks or trade networks
all of these finds were treated with preserving solutions before being collected
radiocarbon dates demonstrated the slide had hit (around 1750 AD)
out of respect for these people ancestral remains were reinterred
in keeping with native cultural beliefs about death

Excavation of Ozette village lasted eleven years and produced over 55,000 artifacts
that have been excavated, cleaned, identified with Makah names, cataloged and preserved
these were stored or displayed on the Makah reservation
most of the artifacts came from three excavated plank houses
House One was the largest of the group -- it was located in the front row facing the ocean
Houses Two and Five were smaller and were located in the back row
excavations at Ozette revealed a great deal about everyday life of the Northwest Coast people
art style, social ranking, warfare and much more have been determined
social ranking was well documented at Ozette
people living in House One, for example, possessed a larger house in the front of the village
they had more decorated objects
based on the distribution of sea mammal hunting equipment, members of this family
specialized in whale hunting -- an activity usually restricted to high-status individuals
they relied less on commonly available foods such as salmon and halibut

Houses Two and Five were smaller and less clean
with less differentiation among living spaces
processing and consuming food, sleeping and other activities shared space in the house
they possessed fewer decorated objects
these houses contained more common fish and shell fish species remains
members of these houses exploited different shell beds
suggesting that these could have been owned (as it happened in later time)

Makahs were renowned for their seafaring tradition
paddling large cedar canoes carved from a single tree trunk, Makahs regularly hunted and fished
thirty or forty miles, and sometimes more than 100 miles, out to sea

early white observers commented on the Makahs' great skill as canoeists and as whale hunters
they hunted several varieties of whale
but concentrated on twenty to thirty-five ton gray whales that migrate in the Pacific
even a single whale filled many needs
because a whale hunt required substantial resources
whalers occupied positions of high prestige in Makah society
only selected families were eligible to lead hunts
whaling crews were led by the heads of those families
all whalers practiced the techniques of the hunt and underwent rigorous spiritual training
including prayer, ritual cleansing and purification
Makah whaling canoes carried eight men
six paddlers, a steersman in the rear and a harpooner in the front
harpoons consisted of a copper or iron head with animal horn barbs
which was attached to the wooden spear shaft with a rope of whale sinew
this spear was tied to the canoe by a long rope woven from stringy inner cedar bark
when the whale was harpooned, numerous buoys made of inflated sealskins and tied to a rope
were thrown in the water to slow the wounded animal and prevent it from diving
more harpoons and buoys were attached until the whale tired and could be killed with lances
dead whale was then towed to shore where it was carved and distributed among the crew
and other village members according to rank and custom
virtually every part of the whale was used
oil, blubber and flesh were eaten, sinews were used for ropes, cords and bowstrings,
stomach and intestines were dried and inflated to hold whale and seal oil
bones were used for elaborate carvings and, occasionally, in house construction
Makahs frequently produced a surplus of whale oil and blubber which they traded to other natives
and to white settlers when they arrived in the region
Makahs had a well-developed technology and economy based largely on resources from the ocean
in addition to whales, halibut and fur seals were central to their ancient culture
Ozette represents one of the most important archeological sites in North American
it has given us a clear picture of earlier Makah life
it illustrated the Makah's in-depth knowledge of their environment
knowledge gained through thousands of years of living in that area
not only is it amazing for its preservation, but Ozette also is an example
of the results of combining Native American traditional knowledge
and archaeological research
Local Makah people run *The Makah Culture and Research Center*, a museum at Neah Bay
which tells, from the Makah point of view, the history of their ancestors
following the cycle of the seasons, it described the artifacts using Makah terms
Ozette site is recognized as one of the richest archaeological resources in the world
it has inspired a cultural renaissance for the Makah people

APOLLO XIII IS LAUNCHED INTO SPACE

Three American Astronauts, Jim Lovell, Jack Swigert and Fred Haise blasted into space
aboard a Saturn V rocket -- at 13:13 Central Standard Time April 11, 1970

This mission began with a little-known small incident during the second-stage boost as the center (inboard) engine shut down two minutes early four outboard engines burned longer to compensate as the vehicle continued to a successful orbit

APOLLO XIII IS HIT WITH A CRISIS

Just under fifty-six hours into the launch, the astronauts heard a “loud bang” accompanied by fluctuations in electrical power and firing of the attitude control thrusters inadvertently fired -- April 13, 1970 crew members initially thought that a meteoroid might have struck the Lunar Module (lunar lander) *Aquarius*, in fact, an oxygen tank had exploded crippling the Command/Service Module *Odyssey* upon which the astronauts in the *Odyssey* depended damage to the Command/Service Module made safe return from a lunar landing impossible so that portion of the mission was aborted

Apollo XIII was close to entering the lunar sphere of influence it was decided to circle the moon and use its gravity to catapult the capsule back to Earth First order of business was to re-establish the return trajectory using a small burn of the Lunar Module descent propulsion system considerable ingenuity under extreme pressure was required from the crew, flight controllers and support personnel for the safe return developing drama was shown on television

Because electrical power was severely limited, live TV broadcasts stopped low power levels made even voice communications difficult TV commentators used models and animated footage as illustrations for their broadcasts to the public

Shortage of the compound used to remove carbon dioxide from the Command/Service Module presented a serious problem astronauts jury-rigged a tube to connect canisters of the compound in the Landing Module to canisters in the Command/Service Module

Next problem to be solved for a safe return was how to power-up the completely shut-down Command/Service Module this was never intended to be attempted in-flight engineers on the ground had to invent a new protocol to do complicated by the ship’s limited power supply and pressing time factor another complication was the fact that the un-powered Command Module got so cold that water began to condense on solid surfaces leading to concern this might short out electrical systems when it was reactivated (in fact, this turned out not to be a problem)

As Apollo XIII neared Earth, the crew jettisoned the Service Module crew next jettisoned the Lunar Module *Aquarius*, leaving the Command Module *Odyssey* to begin its lone re-entry through the atmosphere

Re-entry on a lunar mission normally was accompanied by four minutes of communications blackout caused by ionization of the air around the Command Module there was a possibility the heat shield had been damaged from the oxygen tank rupture

this heightened tensions during the blackout period
which, in fact, took thirty-three seconds longer than normal
Apollo XIII Command Module *Odyssey* splashed down safely in the South Pacific Ocean
southeast of American Samoa four miles from the recovery ship, USS *Iwo Jima*
for the most part, the crew was in good condition considering their escape from disaster

AUTHOR FRANK HERBERT BEGINS HIS AWARD WINNING SCIENCE FICTION CAREER

Tacoma novel writer Frank Herbert survived rejection slips from twenty publishers
before he finally found a publisher for *Dune* -- 1970

which is frequently cited as the world's best-selling science fiction novel
and was the start of the *Dune* saga

Herbert wrote five sequels to the novel *Dune*:

Dune Messiah, *Children of Dune*, *God Emperor of Dune*, *Heretics of Dune*
and *Chapterhouse: Dune*

these have been replicated and expanded in film adaptations, computer games, board games
songs, a Sci-Fi Channel miniseries: *Frank Herbert's Dune*,
and a series of prequels, interquels and sequels

SEATTLE SEVEN ARE INDICTED BY A FEDERAL GRAND JURY

Seven members of the Seattle Liberation Front who had participated in an anti-war demonstration
at Seattle's federal courthouse [February 17, 1970] were indicted on charges of inciting a riot
Michael Lerner, Jeff Dowd, Michael Abeles, Joseph Kelly, Roger Lippman,

Charles "Chip" Marshall III and Susan Stern became known as the "Seattle Seven"
an eighth accused rioter went into hiding to avoid prosecution

Case of the Seattle Seven was assigned to Federal District Judge George H. Boldt,
whose Tacoma courtroom hosted a pre-trial hearing -- April 16, 1970

WASHINGTON STATE HOLDS ITS FIRST "EARTH DAY"

Awareness regarding environmental issues was gaining considerable traction

groups that had been fighting against oil spills, polluting factories and power plants, raw sewage,
toxic dumps, pesticides, freeways, the loss of wilderness and the extinction of wildlife
suddenly realized they shared common values for a healthy, sustainable environment

Massive coast-to-coast rallies were held -- April 22, 1970

millions of Americans took to the streets, parks, and auditoriums to demonstrate
thousands of colleges and universities organized protests against deterioration of the environment
teach-ins were held at the University of Washington and at Seattle Center

Earth Day 1970 achieved a rare political alignment

support came from Republicans and Democrats, rich and poor, urbanites and farmers
this first Earth Day led to the creation of the United States Environmental Protection Agency
and the passage of the Clean Air, Clean Water, and Endangered Species Acts

PRESIDENT NIXON ANNOUNCES HIS EXPANSION OF THE WAR IN SOUTHEAST ASIA

President Nixon, who had previously committed to a planned withdrawal,
announced South Vietnamese troops hand attacked into Cambodia

and were pushing toward Vietcong bases -- April 29, 1970
Within minutes of the televised statement, anti-war protesters took to the streets with renewed focus
many young people, including college students and teachers, were concerned
about being drafted to fight in a war that they strongly opposed
expansion of that war into another country appeared to them to have increased that risk

TASK FORCE *SHOEMAKER* EXTENDS THE WAR INTO CAMBODIA

U.S. Task Force Shoemaker numbering 30,000 including three U.S. divisions
had been preceded by B-52 bombing strikes in Cambodia -- May 1, 1970
Operations in Cambodia lasted for sixty days, and uncovered vast North Vietnamese supply depots
28,500 weapons as well as over sixteen million rounds of small arms ammunition
and fourteen million pounds of rice were captured
although most Vietcong managed to escape across the Mekong River,
there were over 10,000 Vietcong casualties
this incursion prevented the immediate takeover of Cambodia by the Communist Khmer Rouge
it cost North Vietnamese Communists a major supply line to their troops in South Vietnam
America's involvement in Cambodia was now visible to the U.S. population
it appeared Richard Nixon's campaign promise to get out of Vietnam
was really a plan to move into Cambodia -- intense protests took place on college campuses

DEMONSTRATIONS ARE HELD AT KENT STATE UNIVERSITY IN KENT, OHIO

About 500 students demonstrated on the Commons -- May 1, 1970
a grassy knoll in the center of campus traditionally used as a gathering place for rallies or protests
as the crowd dispersed to attend 1 p.m. classes another rally was planned [for May 4]
to continue the protest of President Nixon's expansion of the Vietnam War into Cambodia
There was widespread anger and many protesters issued a call to "bring the war home"
as a symbolic protest to Nixon's decision a group of students watched a graduate student
burning a copy of the U.S. Constitution while another student burned his draft card

UNEMPLOYMENT BENEFITS TO LAID-OFF WORKERS ARE EXTENDED

Workers in Washington State, especially those at Boeing and its contractors tied to the SST program,
were thrown into desperate straits as an economic recession took its grip locally
Malcolm Stamper, director of the 747 program, presided over the laying off
of nearly two-thirds of Boeing's 101,000 employees
Washington's U.S. senators Magnuson and Jackson responded
by seeking an extension of unemployment benefits for states (such as Washington)
facing serious economic problems
however, the proposed bill to ease the suffering of unemployed workers
remained locked in Congressman Wilbur Mills' Ways and Means Committee
It was not until Maggy took the unprecedented step of going personally
to the House chambers with Congressman (and former Magnuson aide) Norm Dicks
and negotiating directly with Congressman Mills that the Bill passed
and was signed by President Nixon -- May 1970

KILLINGS TAKE PLACE ON THE KENT STATE UNIVERSITY CAMPUS

As previously planned, Kent State students and staff gathered -- late morning May 4, 1970
to again protest the actions of the U.S. government

University officials attempted to ban the gathering, handing out 12,000 leaflets
stating that the event was canceled

despite these efforts an estimated 2,000 people gathered on the university's Commons
A few members of the Ohio Army National Guard attempted to disperse the students
dispersal began late in the morning with a campus patrolman arriving in a National Guard jeep
protesters responded by throwing rocks hitting a campus Patrolman and forcing the Jeep to retreat
Just before noon, the Guard returned and again ordered the crowd to disperse
when most of the crowd refused, the Guard used tear gas that had little effect because of the wind
demonstrators began to chant "Pigs off campus!"

Seventy-seven additional Ohio Army National Guardsmen arrived with bayonets on their M-1 rifles
they advanced toward hundreds of protesters who retreated
many students left, but some stayed and angrily confronted the soldiers
some throwing rocks and tear gas canisters

After about ten minutes, the guardsmen began to retrace their steps toward the Commons area
according to eyewitnesses a guardsman turned and began firing at the students
with his .45 pistol -- 12:24 pm, May 4, 1970

other guardsmen nearest the students also turned and fired their rifles into the crowd
in all, twenty-nine of the seventy-seven guardsmen reported firing at the demonstrators
sixty-seven rounds of ammunition were aimed into the crowd
(shooting was later determined to have lasted only thirteen seconds)

Question of why the shots were fired remained widely debated

Adjutant General of the Ohio National Guard told reporters that a sniper had fired on the troops
many guardsmen later testified that they were in fear for their lives

Shootings killed four students and wounded nine

two of the four students killed had participated in the protest
other two had been walking from one class to the next at the time of their deaths

Photographs of the Kent State dead and wounded were distributed worldwide in the press
one photo captured a fourteen-year old runaway screaming over the body of the dead student
who had been shot in the mouth

this photograph won a Pulitzer Prize and became the most enduring image of the event
and one of the most enduring images of the anti-Vietnam War movement

UNIVERSITY OF WASHINGTON DEMONSTRATORS CLOSE I-5

After Kent State, nearly 7,000 UW students participated in a protest march
that began in front of the UW's Husky Union Building -- 10:30 a.m. May 5, 1970

After a long serpentine march though campus, strikers arrived at the Administration Building -- noon
demonstrating students and faculty overwhelmingly approved a list of demands
including the impeachment of President Richard Nixon
demands specific to the University of Washington were presented
to UW President Charles Odegaard:

- official university condemnation of the Kent State killings

- of four young people shot by the Ohio National Guard;
- a pledge from the University to never use National Guard troops on the UW campus;
- an end to the Reserve Officer Training Corps (ROTC) program on campus;
- an end to military recruiting and war-related research on the university campus

University President Charles Odegaard addressed the crowd with a bull-horn
 he expressed outrage over the Kent State killings but refused the strikers' other demands
 Demonstrators were not satisfied

by a voice vote, protesters decided to march through the University District
 they began marching off the campus -- just before 2:00 p.m. May 5, 1970
 some 7,000 reached NE 45th Street and surged toward Interstate 5
 planning to march to the Federal Courthouse in downtown Seattle

About 3,000 demonstrators spilled out onto I-5
 half of the marchers moved toward the Federal Courthouse
 while the remainder sat down on the freeway
 demonstrators talked to motorists about their opposition to the war in Vietnam
 and the Kent State killings
 those who continued the march sat along Fifth Avenue in downtown Seattle
 blocking traffic and listening to speeches
 Southbound lanes of Interstate-5 remained blocked for several hours
 until riot-equipped police arrived on the freeway to confront the freeway occupiers
 there were no serious confrontations between marchers and motorists
 with many motorists reportedly honking and flashing peace signs in approval

UNIVERSITY OF WASHINGTON STUDENTS AGAIN MARCH TO DOWNTOWN SEATTLE

An even larger group of UW demonstrators marched from the campus -- May 6, 1970
 through the Montlake and Central Area neighborhoods to downtown -- remaining off the freeway
 U.W. strikers joined a demonstration of about 10,000 outside of city hall -- late afternoon
 when the rally ended, about 2,000 protesters moved on to the freeway
 and blocked all lanes at the height of rush hour
 Deputy Sheriffs and state troopers moved in with riot clubs and tear gas
 to move the strikers off the freeway
 rocks were thrown at the police -- four officers were hurt
 some students were injured when they leaped from the elevated freeway
 University of Washington President Odegaard canceled classes the next day to allow tempers to cool
 (remainder of that week saw outbreaks of violence in the U District related to the strike
 antiwar protesters were attacked by right-wing "vigilantes")

SEATTLE POLICE ARREST PROTESTORS AT THE UNIVERSITY OF WASHINGTON

Anti-Vietnam War protesters attempted to close the University of Washington
 by blocking the entrance gates
 they were cleared from the campus and officers returned to police headquarters
 After night fell protestors began breaking windows and throwing rocks in the U District

uniformed officers returned in cars and buses⁵¹³

one group of uniformed Seattle police broke into the Lander Hall dormitory
they claimed they were chasing rioters

Seattle Police Department deployed plainclothes officers in an effort to quell the unrest at the U.W.
witnesses reported that civilian “vigilantes” beat “anyone with long hair” (*Seattle P-I*)

SEATTLE CHAPTER OF THE NATIONAL ORGANIZATION FOR WOMEN IS CHARTERED

Seattle’s Chapter of NOW, the National Organization for Women, began -- May 8, 1970

NOW, founded by Betty Friedan [1966], is a civil rights organization pledged to work actively
to bring women into full participation in the mainstream of American society

Shortly after the chapter organized the original eleven members met with Governor Daniel J. Evans
to gain his support for legislation guaranteeing equal rights for women⁵¹⁴

CANADIANS PROTEST THE UNITED STATES’ INVASION OF CAMBODIA⁵¹⁵

In protest to President Richard Nixon’s decision to invade Cambodia

about 450 Canadians, most between the ages of eighteen and twenty,

crossed the international boundary at Blaine, Washington -- 2:00 P.M. May 9, 1970

Demonstrators ripped down plaques reading “May These Gates Never Be Closed” on the Peace Arch
they tied them together across the arch’s entrance, symbolically closing the border

protestors threw bags of red paint at the arch

they scrawled “Amerika at War With the Earth,” “Power to the People,” “Free Bobby Seale,”

and other slogans and obscenities in red and green paint and ink on the arch

protestors blocked both northbound and southbound traffic on I-5

and marched about half a mile south into downtown Blaine

there American flags were torn down and buildings were vandalized

Five members of the Blaine Police Department responded

soon nine Whatcom County sheriff officers were on the scene

Washington State Patrol was alerted in several counties

cars from as far south as Seattle (110 miles) were called to the scene

Canadians protestors were confronted by a combination of nightstick-wielding police

and enraged American civilians who repeatedly charge the protestors

as protestors retreated to Peace Arch Park just south of the Peace Arch, itself

where they hurled rocks and bottles at the pursuing Americans

Canadians regrouped and attempted a final stand

but the American civilians, running at full tilt, charged the Canadians again and again

Once back on the Canadian side of the park, the protestors threw rocks

at a Burlington Northern Railway train carrying new cars of various makes to Vancouver

about ninety of the 107 cars on the train were damaged

⁵¹³ David Wilma, *Weeks of protests erupt in Seattle beginning May 1, 1970, against U.S. entry into Cambodia and later also to protest the killing of four Kent State students*, Essay 2308, HistoryLink. Org, May 1, 2000.

⁵¹⁴ David Wilma, *Seattle Chapter of the National Organization for Women (NOW) is chartered on May 8, 1970*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 3519, August 28, 2001.

⁵¹⁵ Phil Dougherty, *About 450 Canadians invade Blaine on May 9, 1970*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 8242, August 2, 2007.

Total damage estimates ranged from between \$50,000 to \$100,000 -- most to the cars on the train

UNIVERSITY OF WASHINGTON STUDENTS VOTE TO GO ON STRIKE

Several thousand students voted to strike -- May 10, 1970

it never completely occupied the entire campus, but the strike gained massive student support (UW student strikes would continue throughout the month of May overall, the strike was a largely peaceful affair -- at least on the campus)

KILLINGS AT JACKSON STATE COLLEGE

Jackson State College killings (now Jackson State University) in Jackson, Mississippi occurred as a group of student protesters were confronted by city and state police

About one hundred black students had gathered -- Thursday evening May 14 some of the students started fires, threw rocks at white motorists and overturned vehicles

Firefighters dispatched to the scene quickly requested police support

Jackson city police and the Mississippi Highway Patrol responded in force after the firefighters left the scene -- about midnight

police moved to disperse the crowd gathered in front of a women's on-campus dormitory Advancing to within fifty to one hundred feet of the crowd, at roughly 12:05 a.m., May 15

officers opened fire on the dormitory -- exact cause of the shooting remain unclear

officers claimed they saw a sniper on one of the building's upper floors

and were also being shot at in all directions although only two city policemen

and one state patrolman reported minor injuries from flying glass

(an FBI search for evidence of sniper fire was negative)

students say that the officers were not provoked by them

gunfire lasted thirty seconds and at least 140 shots were fired by a reported forty state patrolmen using shotguns at a range from thirty to fifty feet

in the melee two students were killed and twelve injured

every window on the narrow side of the building was blown out

COLLEGE STUDENTS ACROSS THE NATION PROTEST U.S. GOVERNMENT ACTIONS

President Nixon's invasion of Cambodia and the Kent State and Jackson State shootings sparked the greatest display of campus protests in U.S. history

over 100,000 demonstrated in Washington, D.C. despite only a week's prior notice

student strikes nation-wide completely shut down over 500 colleges and universities

other Americans protested in cities across the country;

many outraged citizens lobbied White House officials and members of Congress

U.S. Senators John Sherman Cooper (R-Kentucky) and Frank Church (D-Idaho) sponsored legislation prohibiting funding of U.S. ground forces and advisers in Cambodia

(this legislation later passed)

Many labor leaders spoke out for the first time

blue-collar workers joined antiwar activities in unprecedented numbers

However, construction workers in New York assaulted a group of peaceful student demonstrators and some union leaders organized pro-administration rallies with White House assistance

PRESIDENT NIXON CANCELS NERVE-GAS SHIPMENTS ON PUGET SOUND

Department of Defense had proposed to ship twelve train loads and five shiploads (some 4,320 tons) of GB and VX nerve gas and HD mustard gas bombs, rockets, and artillery shells from Okinawa through the Bangor Naval Ammunition Depot in Kitsap County

U.S Senator Henry M. Jackson wrote to President Nixon indicating that in the Seattle area more than forty bombings had taken place since the beginning of the year

Washington Governor Daniel J. Evans and Oregon Governor Tom McCall joined in a civil suit to block the shipments

U.S. Senator Warren G. Magnuson filed legislation to block funding of the shipments

People Against Nerve Gas also filed suit and staged a “die-in” in Seattle -- May 17, 1970

(President Richard Nixon canceled plans to ship surplus nerve gas on Puget Sound [May 23, 1970])⁵¹⁶

KING COUNTY VOTERS REJECT FOUR “FORWARD THRUST” BOND PROPOSALS

“Forward Thrust” essentially resubmitted major components of the original Forward Thrust package which had previously failed [1968]⁵¹⁷

this proposal consisted of four bond issues bond issues to provide

- a regional rail transit system (\$615.5 million), storm water control (\$80 million),
- community centers (\$55.3 million)
- and (\$40.2 million) for new county jails, police stations and public health centers

total local cost of the bonds was \$615.5 million

with an additional \$900 million in federal aid for mass transit

that was secured by U.S. Senator Warren G. Magnuson

However, local economic insecurity doomed the effort -- May 19, 1970

sixty percent of those voting had to approve the measure to achieve validation

mass transit did the worst with only forty-six percent approval

MODERN TIMBER INDUSTRY IS GREATLY IMPROVED OVER “OLD TIME LOGGING”

Traditionally, timber harvesting has been one of the most dangerous occupations

there were many pieces of equipment used at every step of the logging operation

- such as large handsaws, hand axes, or chainsaws

equipment constantly evolved to be more efficient, more versatile and safer

farmers came in the wake of the early loggers to grub out stumps and plant fields

skidroads became highways and towns were platted

Loggers and timber barons gave way to modern foresters

- who spoke of safety, conservation, selective logging and sustained yield
- they believed timber could be grown like a crop

modern timber harvesting equipment today is significantly safer

than that used a hundred years ago

Timber harvesting, a modern term for logging, involves cutting down trees,

removing them from the forest and eventually processing them into products

⁵¹⁶ David Wilma, *Bombings in Seattle move President Nixon to cancel nerve-gas shipments through Puget Sound on May 23, 1970*, Essay 2425 HistoryLink.org, May 16, 2000.

⁵¹⁷ HistoryLink Staff, *Voters reject rail transit plan and three other Forward Thrust bond proposals on May 19, 1970*, Historylink.org, Essay 3961, August 25, 2000.

modern timber harvesting uses much larger equipment to cut down trees
harvesters are massive vehicles capable of rapidly cutting down trees sometimes in groups
this equipment can be controlled by a single driver assisted by computers for calculations
another type of timber harvesting equipment is the log mover
traditionally, skidders were used to drag the tree along the ground
mules or horses hitched to logs provided the power
these were later replaced by logging trains
today, log mover tend to be large-tired machines, like the Caterpillar 528
also, “forwarders” that carry the logs above the ground can reduce environmental damage
Sawmills have improved drastically to become one of the most mechanized industries in the nation
bark is removed by a blast from a high-pressure water hose
modern sawmills are equipped with massive computers,
helping to calculate every step of the process to minimize waste and maximize efficiency
as saws rip into chunks which are graded and milled into planks of high-grade lumber
chips and other waste products are sold by lumber mills to pulp and paper mills
where they are converted into thousands of useful products
even smaller portable sawmills, suitable for home use, are quite efficient

WEYERHAEUSER REMAINS A LEADING IN THE LOGGING INDUSTRY

Focusing on innovations and research, Weyerhaeuser grew
into one of the largest pulp and paper companies in the world
(it is the world’s largest private sector owner of softwood timberland,
and the second largest owner of United States timberland -- behind Plum Creek Timber
Weyerhaeuser operated over 150 mills, plants and service centers
including the largest wood products plant in the world along Columbia River
plywood, pulp, paper products, pressed board, kraft paper, and Presto-logs
rivaled dressed lumber in importance
conservation, including tree farms, received a great deal of attention from the company

SEATTLE POLICE ADMIT TO POLICE OVER REACTION AT THE U.W.

Acting Police Frank Chief Moore admitted that a platoon of the Tactical Squad
was present at the University District the night of [May 7, 1970]⁵¹⁸
they had been changing clothes at the police station when the call came in to go back on duty
Moore stated that he had **“reason to believe some of these [tactical squad] people took some
physical actions that they at least over-reacted.”**

After the tactic became public, Seattle Police Major Ray Carroll was demoted and transferred
for his “overreaction” in commanding the officers -- June 3, 1970

CONGRESS EXTENDS AND EXPANDS THE [1965] VOTING RIGHTS ACT

[1965] Voting Rights Act was due to expire [August 6, 1970]
nearly one million new black voters registered since the [1965] Rights Voting Act was enacted

⁵¹⁸ David Wilma, *Seattle Police vigilantes assault citizens on May 7, 1970*, Essay 2309, HsitoryLink. Org, January 16, 2000.

still, various devices were used to eliminate the newly gained voting strength of blacks:

- strongly held black districts were switched to “at-large” positions,
- terms of incumbent white officials were extended,
- elected offices were changed to appointed positions,
- dates of elections were suddenly changed,
- qualifications for candidates to be elected to office changed,
- cost of the fee to file for an elected position increased,
- election district boundary lines were redrawn to dilute the impact of nonwhite vote

Staunch Southern foes in the U.S. House of Representatives Judiciary Committee

blocked congressional efforts to extend Section 5 of the [1965] Voting Rights Act to break the impasse in congress, U.S. Senators Warren Magnuson (D-Washington),

Edward “Ted” Kennedy (D-Massachusetts) and Mike Mansfield (D-Montana)

proposed adding a measure to the 1965 Voting Rights Act to allow 18-to-20-year-olds to vote in federal elections

Congress amended the [1965] Voting Rights Act -- June 22, 1970

in addition to addressing actions being used to eliminate or reduce participation by black voters:

- it extended the expiration date for five more years;
- literacy tests or similar devices to discriminate against voters were banned for ten years;
- sections of a few northern states were added to the list of affected areas;
- only thirty day of residency were required to vote in a presidential election;
- voting age was lowered to eighteen

WASHINGTON GETS ITS FIRST WOMAN SUPERIOR COURT JUDGE

Nancy Ann Holman was appointed to the bench by Governor Dan Evans -- June 25, 1970

she was the first woman Superior Court judge in the state

she had to battle an old boys’ club to prove that a woman’s place could be on the bench.

Nancy Ann Holman not only proved her worth to the state’s legal system

she also held the door open for other women to follow her

(by the year 2000, seventy-five women have served on the bench

in state superior courts, the Court of Appeals and the State Supreme Court)

Being a superior court judge was not her only first:

- she was the first woman member of the Washington Defense Lawyers,
- the first woman to hold an office in the state Superior Court Judges’ Association
- the first woman elected to the King County Law Library Board

Judge Holman was active in the legal community

she taught at the University of Puget Sound Law School (now Seattle University Law School),
the National College of State Judiciary at the University of Nevada

BUFFALO PARTY HOLDS IT “POLITICAL CONVENTION”

Woodstock’s rock festival at had garnered national attention

local music organizers decided to hold a local event of their own

state legislators, upon learning of the proposal, outlawed rock festivals

In response to this legislation music organizers decided rather than labeling the activity a rock festival they would have a political party convention

they believed (correctly) such conventions would not be outlawed
“Buffalo” Don Murphy’s Flying M Ranch in Eatonville was the site of the happening
as 10,000 young people attended the “Buffalo Party Political Convention” -- July 3, 1970
One concert-goer, about twenty-one years old, 5 foot 8 inches tall and 160 pounds
was killed in a fall over a seventy-five foot waterfall
his funeral, twenty-four days after he died, was paid for by the state
eight people attended the services held in Puyallup’s Woodbine Cemetery
where a donated headstone reads:
**“Here lies a young man known but to God
He surely is loved and missed by someone, somewhere”**
this young man has never been identified

JAPANESE AMERICANS JOIN THE CIVIL RIGHTS MOVEMENT

(Japanese Americans, most of them American-born, were removed from their homes
after only one or two weeks advance notice
they were moved to the Camp Harmony assembly center
located at the Puyallup Fair Grounds [beginning April 21, 1942]
if they were unable to find non-Japanese Americans to safeguard their property in their absence
they were forced to sell their homes and businesses for far less than their value
after about ten weeks at Camp Harmony, a transfer began to Idaho’s Minidoka Relocation Center
one of ten permanent incarceration sites in the West [mid-August, 1942]
these camps had inadequate facilities and eight were located in desert climates
inmates suffered the double humiliation of substandard living conditions
and the shame of being incarcerated)
Second generation Japanese American Nikkei joined by third generation Sansei -- 1970
began to organize to recognize and publicize their grievances
dating back to the Japanese American incarceration
Seattle-area Nikkei developed an exhibit in conjunction with the Museum of History & Industry⁵¹⁹
titled *Pride and Shame* which opened to display the chronicled the history
of the Japanese and Japanese Americans in the Pacific Northwest
from the late [1800s] -- July 7, 1970
this exhibit included artifacts and photos that told the story of Japanese immigration,
and the role of the Nikkei in Washington history and their wartime incarceration
it was the first time the Japanese American community had addressed their losses publicly
Pride and Shame marked the beginning of a shift in consciousness
in the Japanese American community and in other communities,
toward pride in Japanese American heritage
idea of redress for the unjust imprisonment of Japanese Americans during World War II
was planted in the minds of the victims
Pride and Shame helped the public and younger Japanese Americans
learn what incarceration was like and to witness the full extent of its effects after years of silence

⁵¹⁹ Jennifer Ott, *First Day of Remembrance (of World War II incarceration of Japanese Americans)* is held at the Puyallup Fairgrounds on November 25, 1978, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9464, August 23, 2010.

by focusing on incarceration the exhibit prompted scholars and non-scholars alike
to revisit the issue and take seriously the need for reparations by the federal government

LATINO WORKERS IN THE YAKIMA VALLEY GO ON STRIKE

United Farm Workers' Cooperative organized the hop workers of Yakima County
into a series of "wildcat" (not union-supported) strikes -- summer 1970⁵²⁰

(However, the organization did not receive official recognition until the [mid-1980s]
when it became the United Farm Workers of Washington State)

In addition to United Farm Workers Co-op, there were other forms of activism in the Yakima Valley
Cursillo Movement was organized through the Catholic Church
politically moderate, its purpose was to engage people in social action
and encourage participation in church life

SEATTLE HAS THE MOST BOMBINGS PER CAPITA IN THE NATION

Mayor Wes Ulman told the U.S. Senate Permanent Committee on Investigations -- July 28, 1970
that for the past sixteen months "**Seattle has the dubious distinction**"
of the highest number of bombings per capita in the nation⁵²¹

ninety incendiary and explosive devices were set by anti-war and racial discrimination protesters
which damaged school and university facilities, businesses, homes of elected officials
and houses of worship
behind only New York and Chicago in total numbers of bombings⁵²²

INDIAN POLICE ARE USED TO PROTECT FISH-IN SITES

Intertribal Council of Western Washington discarded their attempts at reconciliation with the state
at a press conference held at the Seattle Indian Center, Charlie Cantrell of the Puyallup tribe,
accompanied by representatives of the Nisqually and other tribes, announced
that Indians would police fish-ins with their own armed guards -- August 13, 1970

FIVE FIRES BURN 122,000 ACRES OF WENATCHEE NATIONAL FOREST

Aggressive fire suppression and prevention programs resulted in a buildup
of underbrush and smaller trees that might have been reduced had natural fires run their course

Lightning ignited five fires in the Wenatchee National Forest -- August 23, 1970
collectively known as the Entiat Burn, the destruction continued for fifteen days⁵²³

U.S. Forest Service used 8,500 firefighters at a cost of \$13 million to contain the fires
town of Ardenvoir, Washington was threatened for a time
before they can be contained and rain finally puts them out

⁵²⁰ Oscar Rosales Castaneda, *Chicano Movement in Washington: Political Activism in the Puget Sound and Yakima Valley Regions, 1960s-1980s*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7922, October 21, 2007.

⁵²¹ David Wilma, *Seattle is reported highest per capita nationwide in bombings on July 28, 1970*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 2312, January 1, 2001

⁵²² David Wilma, *Seattle is reported highest per capita nationwide in bombings on July 28, 1970*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 2312, January 1, 2001.

⁵²³ David Wilma, *Five fires in the Wenatchee National Forest burn 122,000 acres beginning August 23, 1970*HistoryLink.org, , Essay 5498, August 1, 2003.

PUYALLUP INDIAN ACTIVISTS HOLD A “FISH-IN” ON THE PUYALLUP RIVER

Native American demonstrations in Washington State led by Bob Satiacum and James Young were usually held near metropolitan centers to encourage press and television coverage these demonstrations drew counter demonstrations along Puyallup and Nisqually rivers

POLICE ATTACK A FISHING CAMP ON THE PUYALLUP RIVER

Puyallup River was the scene of the most violent and publicized incident to date -- September 9, 1970 fifty-five adults and five children were arrested

“Police used tear gas and State Game Department officials used clubs to break up a force of about 30 Indians armed with guns, knives, and fire bombs” (*Seattle Times*)

police had warned the Indians several times over a loudspeaker to lay down their arms and peaceably leave the area

Public opinion ran in favor of the Indians, despite evidence of violent behavior on both sides (those Indians arrested for interfering with the police were later acquitted by an all-white jury which even accused the police of conspiracy to bring about the violent confrontation)

U.S. Attorney Stanley Pitkin and Federal Department of Justice officials joined with the Indians

U.S. v. Washington was filed -- September 9, 1970

to sue the state on behalf of the tribes who had signed [1854-1855] treaties with Territorial Governor Isaac Stevens

(legal case was in preparation for three years as tensions mounted on both sides this was the case that eventually led to the [1974] Boldt decision)

DEATH OF SEATTLE’S JIMMY HENDRIX IN LONDON

Rock star Jimmy Hendrix had dropped out of Seattle’s Garfield High School as a Sophomore

After leaving the Seattle music scene where he was very popular

he found fame in New York and London

(this musical genius is widely considered to be the greatest electric guitarist in music history

he was one of the most influential musicians of his era)

Jimmy Hendrix died of a possible drug overdose at age twenty-seven -- September 18, 1970

he left behind only four completed albums

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE SUES WASHINGTON OVER TREATY FISHING RIGHTS

Justice Department filed suit to stop Washington State from preventing or restricting tribes

“from taking fish at their usual and accustomed place”

in accordance with [1854-1855] Indian treaties -- September 18, 1970

this action was taken on behalf of seven tribes in Western Washington

Puyallup, Nisqually, Muckleshoot, Skokomish, Makah, Quileute and Hoh

DEMOCRATS ENJOY SOME SUCCESS IN THE STATE ELECTION

Washington’s Congressional delegation saw only one change -- November 3, 1970

Fourth District Democratic Congressman Mike McCormack, Richland

replaced Republican Congresswoman Catherine D. May

(Congressman McCormack will remain in office for five terms [1971-1981])

all of the other five Democrats and one Republican congressmen were reelected

Washington's legislature also saw Democratic gains
as Democrats in the State Senate increased their majority to twenty-nine to twenty
in the State House of Representatives Republicans lost five seats
but maintained their majority fifty-one to forty-eight
Initiative 20 to legalize abortion in the state
was approved by the voters of Washington -- November 3, 1970
this was the nation's first political forum on the issue

MANDATORY BUSING IS ADOPTED FOR THE SEATTLE SCHOOL DISTRICT

Seattle School District's voluntary busing program to gain racial balance in school
had limited success

In order to address the issue of racial segregation in Seattle Schools and avoid federal intervention,
School Board members adopted a Middle School Desegregation Plan

that called for mandatory busing to achieve racial balance -- November 11, 1970
about 2,000 students in four of the city's middle schools were involved

Months of debate, demonstrations pro and con, and threats of lawsuits from both sides
showed the contentious nature of the issue⁵²⁴

school board members rejected a proposal to enlarge the planned desegregation zone
to include elementary and high schools as well
instead, the board limited the desegregation effort
to one middle school in the predominately black Central Area
and three in the predominately white North End

Some civil rights activists expressed disappointment with the plan as others praised it
an anti-busing group, Citizens Against Mandatory Busing, immediately filed suit against the plan
(implementation was delayed for almost two years [until September 6, 1972])

MY LAI MASSACRE MILITARY COURT MARTIAL BEGINS

United State Army charged fourteen officers, including the Division's commanding officer,
with suppressing information related to the incident

however, the strongest case was against Lieutenant William Calley

Military trial of William Calley began at Fort Benning, Georgia -- November 12, 1970
in his opening statement, the prosecutor described how Calley used his machine gun
to murder innocent civilians

he also ordered his men to kill unarmed men, women and children
he concluded by telling the six military officers who served as the jury
that the evidence would convict Calley of criminal charges

SECOND LIEUTENANT WILLIAM CALLEY GOES TO TRIAL

Military prosecutors contended Lieutenant Calley, in defiance of the military rules of engagement,
ordered his men to deliberately murder unarmed Vietnamese civilians

despite the fact that his men were not under enemy fire at all

Testimony revealed that Calley had ordered the men to kill everyone in the village

⁵²⁴ Cassandra Tate, *Busing in Seattle: A Well-Intentioned Failure*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 3939, September 7, 2002.

Calley's original defense that the death of the villagers was the result of an accidental helicopter or aerial airstrike was quashed by the few prosecution witnesses
In his new defense, Calley claimed he was following orders from his immediate superior, Captain Ernest Medina -- November 17, 1970 (whether this order was actually given is disputed to this day
Medina was acquitted of all charges relating to the incident at a separate trial [August])

MARYMOOR PREHISTORIC INDIAN SITE IS NAMED AN HISTORIC PLACE⁵²⁵

Marymore Park had been purchased by King County [1962]
an archaeological dig was undertaken by U.W. archaeologist Dr. Robert E. Greengo at a small part of the park along the Sammamish River [1964] to 1[970]
During the dig it was discovered that there were two separate occupations separated by 3,000 years
stone tools indicated the older part of the site may have been visited by Indians as early as [4000 B.C.] -- hunters and gatherers used the site only seasonally around [1000 B.C.] the site may have seen more substantial occupation
stone tools from that era included projectile points, scrapers, choppers and small blades
raw materials for these tools included quartz, jasper, chert, chalcedony and obsidian
many of these stones were not native to the valley, indicating that the inhabitants may have had connections to Eastern Washington
Marymore prehistoric site was named to the National Register of Historic Sites -- November 20, 1970

SEATTLE SEVEN GO ON TRIAL IN FEDERAL COURT

(Seattle Seven were members of the Seattle Liberation Front, a radical anti-Vietnam War organization formed at the University of Washington [January 1970]
Seattle Seven participated in a demonstration held [February 17] at Seattle's Federal Courthouse which attracted a crowd of roughly 2,000 who were irate at the fate of the Chicago Seven
one of the most outspoken members was 27-year-old visiting philosophy professor Michael Lerner along with Jeff Dowd, Michael Abeles, Joseph Kelly, Roger Lippman, Susan Stern and Charles "Chip" Marshall III)
Trial was begun in federal Judge George Boldt's Tacoma courtroom -- November 23, 1970
roughly 200 protesters picketed outside the courthouse in support of the Seattle Seven
defendants and their supporters inside the courtroom refused to stifle either their emotions or their political opinions

U.S. SENATE VOTES AGAINST THE BOEING SUPERSONIC TRANSPORT (SST) PROGRAM

Although previously approved by the U.S. House of Representatives
environmentalists and fiscal conservatives combined to kill the SST program -- December 3, 1970
as the U.S. Senate rejected a new appropriation to continue development by a 52-41 vote

⁵²⁵ Alan J. Stein, *Marymoor Prehistoric Indian Site is placed on the National Register of Historic Places on November 20, 1970*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 4095, December 27, 2002.

Senator William Proxmire (D-Wisconsin) in his fight against political pork stated:
“There are just two strong, persuasive reasons for the SST -- Scoop and Maggie.”⁵²⁶
Boeing’s supersonic (faster than the speed of sound) transport aircraft (SST) was dead
more than 7,500 Boeing workers were immediately laid off
(over the next year, total Boeing employment would decline by 60,000 jobs
due to a sudden drop in commercial airliners and military orders)
Pacific Northwest was thrown into an ever deepening economic recession
Seattle’s professional basketball team quietly changed its name
from the “Seattle Supersonics” to the “Seattle Sonics”

TRIAL OF THE SEATTLE SEVEN ENDS IN A MISTRIAL

Trial culminated in a courtroom riot where punches were thrown
philosophy professor Michael Lerner was the only defendant to remain seated
federal Judge George Boldt sent Lerner to jail on contempt of court charges
Federal Judge George Boldt declared a mistrial court -- December 10, 1970
he cited all the defendants for contempt of court and sentenced them to six months in prison
he refused to grant bail
(contempt charges were settled out of court [1972])
All of the Seattle Seven served brief sentences in federal minimum security prison

SUPREME COURT RULING ON EIGHTEEN YEAR OLD VOTERS CONCERNS STATES

U.S. Supreme court ruled the eighteen-year-old minimum age voting requirement
was valid for national elections but not for state and local elections -- December 21, 1970
Under this proposal nearly all of the states faced the prospect
of establishing a cumbersome and expensive dual voting system
local election officials would have to maintain
one voter registration list for persons eighteen to twenty
and another list for those twenty-one and older
states would have to devise two sets of ballots or provide special voting machines to ensure
that 18-to-20-year-olds did not vote for state and local candidates or referendums
but only for federal officials

BROWN BERETS SUPPORT LOCAL CHICANO COMMUNITIES

Brown Berets acted in defense of students being harassed or intimidated by others
their muscle was sometime a useful force
however, older members of the community were more reluctant
to support the confrontational tactics of the Brown Berets
reflecting the generational differences in the Chicano community
Brown Berets initiated or participated in a number of programs targeted at specific community needs
Seattle chapter organized a “Food for Peace” drive to gather food, clothing and money
to make and distribute Christmas baskets to Chicanos in the Yakima Valley

⁵²⁶ Sharon Boswell and Lorraine McConaghy, *Twin towers of power*, *The Seattle Times*, September 29, 1996.

who were most in need -- winter 1970
UW chapter also engaged in other activities
such as the creation of a legal defense fund for Chicano activists
and active involvement in support of United Farm Worker Union's grape boycott
Brown Berets financed most of their activities through collection drives
and by requesting funds from sympathetic staff and faculty at the University of Washington

STATE SUPREME COURT RULES ON THE CASE OF THE FRANKLIN HIGH DEMONSTRATORS

Superior Court Judge Solie Ringold's dismissal of the [March 29, 1968] case
regarding the occupation of Seattle's Franklin High School principal's office was overturned⁵²⁷
State Supreme Court declared the unlawful assembly statute was constitutional -- January 14, 1971
Court stated that the terms "breach or disturbance of the peace" had been used in the law
for centuries and were not unconstitutionally vague or uncertain
Court also ruled that prohibiting disturbances of the peace did not deny the freedoms of speech
or peaceable assembly
Court made it clear a person who was merely present but did not commit or intend to commit
any of the prohibited acts could not be convicted
State Supreme ordered the defendants be re-tried on the charges in Superior Court
however, the prosecution declined to prosecute again
case was over three years after the sit-in and arrests had taken place
(Unlawful assembly statute was repealed by the legislature [1975]
it was replaced with a somewhat narrower law making a person guilty of failure to disperse
if he or she congregates with a group of three or more who commit acts
creating a substantial risk of injury and does not disperse
when ordered to do so by a law enforcement officer)

INDIAN PROTEST LEADER HANK ADAMS IS SHOT

Tide had shifted in favor of Indians protesting to maintain their treaty rights
even so, two white assailants shot Hank Adams as he walked beside the Puyallup River
they approached him muttering obscenities, jammed a rifle in his stomach
and pulled the trigger -- January 19, 1971
(Adams survived the attack and continued his efforts to exempt Indians
from state fish and game regulations)

APOLLO XIV TAKES FLIGHT

After a delay of forty minutes due to weather, Commander Alan B. Shepard, Jr.,
Command Module Pilot Stuart A. Roosa and Lunar Module Pilot Edgar D. Mitchell
blasted off -- January 31, 1971
Apollo XIV's flight to the Moon was routine

APOLLO XIV FACES DIFFICULTIES

⁵²⁷ Kit Oldham, *State Supreme Court issues decision in Franklin High School sit-in case on January 14, 1971*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 3763, May 8, 2002.

At the beginning of the mission, the Command/Service Module, *Kitty Hawk*, had difficulty docking with the Lunar Module *Antares*
repeated attempts to dock went on for an hour and forty-two minutes until it was suggested pilot Roosa hold *Kitty Hawk* against *Antares* using its thrusters
this proved to be successful and Astronauts Shepard and Mitchell entered the *Antares*
Once in lunar orbit, the Lunar Module separated from the *Kitty Hawk*-- February 5, 1971
Antares developed two serious problems:

- first, *Antares*' computer began getting an ABORT signal from a faulty switch tapping on the panel next to the switch fixed the problem, but only temporarily because after the descent engine was fired the computer would think the signal was real and would initiate an "auto-abort" causing *Antares* to climb back into orbit on the ground NASA and the software teams scrambled to find a permanent solution software modifications were transmitted to the crew via voice communication, Lunar Module Pilot Edgar D. Mitchell manually entered the changes just in time
- second problem occurred during the powered descent of the Moon's surface when *Antares*' radar altimeter failed to lock automatically onto the moon's surface near 18,000 feet the astronauts cycled the landing radar breaker and successfully acquired a signal -- again just in the nick of time

APOLLO XIV ASTRONAUTS WALK ON THE MOON

After landing the Lunar Module *Antares* on the surface -- February 5, 1971
Alan Shepard and Edgar Mitchell took two moon walks using a "lunar rickshaw" pull cart to carry equipment and samples
Shepard and Mitchell deployed and activated various scientific instruments and experiments and collected almost 100 pounds of lunar samples for return to earth
Shepard brought a makeshift six iron golf club and two golf balls to the Moon
he took several swings (one-handed, due to the limited flexibility of the EVA suit)
Shepard and Mitchell spent about thirty-three hours on the Moon
with about nine-and-a-half-hours dedicated to their space walks
Command Module Pilot Stuart Roosa, meanwhile,
remained on Command/Service Module *Kitty Hawk* taking pictures while in lunar orbit

APOLLO XIV SPLASHES BACK TO EARTH

Command/Service Module *Kitty Hawk* splashed down in the South Pacific Ocean south of American Samoa -- February 9, 1971
it was met by the recovery ship USS *New Orleans*
Command Module Pilot Stuart Roosa, who had worked in forestry in his youth,
took several hundred tree seeds on the flight
these were germinated after the return to Earth, and widely distributed around the world as commemorative "Moon Trees"
one is planted on the state capital campus in Olympia

WASHINGTON'S STATE'S DEPARTMENT OF ECOLOGY CARRIES OUT ITS MISSION

Department of Ecology became responsible for administering the Shoreline Management Act,

the Water Code, the state Water Pollution Control Act, the state Clean Air Act
and the Model Toxics Control Act -- 1971

These responsibilities were followed quickly by the Washington Oil Pollution Act which:

- established unlimited liability for oil spills;
- provided for state cleanup capability;
- specifically clarified that the discharge of any oil into state waters was illegal

Governor Dan Evans requested an oil risk analysis report
concerning the transportation of oil into Puget Sound

TWENTY-SIXTH AMENDMENT TO THE U.S. CONSTITUTION IS CONSIDERED

Congress took up a proposed Constitutional amendment to allow 18-20 year-olds to vote
in every primary and general election

It was pointed out this would save millions of dollars by avoiding the need for dual voting systems
for federal officials and state, county and city officials and issues

U.S. Senate unanimously approved the Twenty-sixth Amendment -- March 10, 1971

U.S. House of Representatives followed suit by a 400 to nineteen vote [March 23]

Next step in the constitutional amendment process, ratification by the states, proceeded swiftly
Delaware and Minnesota acted within an hour of the House vote

BOEING DELIVERS ITS LUNAR ROVING VEHICLE TO NASA

Two weeks ahead of schedule, Boeing presented the first lunar rover that was to travel to the moon
to the National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA) -- March 10, 1971

to no one's great surprise, it had cost \$38 million -- almost twice the original estimate

Boeing's lunar rover was a wonder of design and engineering

it was a fully functional vehicle that could be folded up, bolted to the side of a lunar lander,
flown to the moon, unfolded, and driven by astronauts
to places they could never reach on foot

(Boeing eventually made four lunar rovers for NASA, each intended for work on the moon)

Boeing far-reaching design generated led to several "spin-off" products \
for civilian and military use⁵²⁸

including such things as robotic vehicles and advanced motorized wheelchairs
its multi-purpose "joystick" controls were later adapted for computer games
another variation was developed to permit those without the use of their legs
to drive without the need for extensive modifications to the vehicle

SECOND LIEUTENANT WILLIAM CALLEY IS FOUND GUILTY IN THE MY LAI MASSACRE

In a four-month-long trial, most of the enlisted men who were involved in the events at My Lai
had already left military service and were thus legally exempt from prosecution

Despite claims that he was following orders from his commanding officer,

after seventy-nine hours of deliberation Second Lieutenant William Calley was convicted
of premeditated murder by a six-officer jury (five had served in Vietnam) -- March 29, 1971

⁵²⁸ John Caldbeck, *The Boeing Company wins NASA contract for lunar rover on October 28, 1969*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 10045, February 28, 2012.

for ordering the shooting of unarmed civilians

SECOND LIEUTENANT WILLIAM CALLEY IS SENTENCED

Lieutenant Calley was sentenced to life in prison at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas -- March 31, 1971
of the twenty-six officers and soldiers initially charged for their part in the My Lai Massacre
or the subsequent cover-up, only Calley was convicted
many saw the My Lai Massacre as a direct result of the military's attrition strategy
with its emphasis on "body counts" and "kill ratios"

PRESIDENT NIXON PLACES SECOND LIEUTENANT CALLEY UNDER HOUSE ARREST

Only one day after Lieutenant William Calley was sentenced, President Richard Nixon ordered him
transferred from Leavenworth prison to Fort Benning, Georgia
where he was placed under house arrest at pending an appeal -- April 1, 1971
this leniency was protested by Secretary of Defense Melvin Laird
(In [1974], President Nixon issued William Calley a limited Presidential Pardon
consequently, his general court-martial conviction and dismissal from the U.S. Army
were upheld, however, the prison sentence and subsequent parole obligations
were commuted to time served leaving William Calley a free man)

HYDRO-ELECTRIC POWER DEVELOPMENT COMES TO AN END

Planners told Public Utility Districts (PUDs) the demand for electricity would double every ten years
all of the best hydroelectric sites had been developed
environmental objections blocked any new projects
utility companies turned to other sources for energy: coal, natural gas and nuclear power⁵²⁹
Atomic Energy Commission viewed nuclear energy as an untapped energy source
Bonneville Power Administration officials responsible for coordinating regional power resources
believed building nuclear power plants was the best way to supply clean and cheap electricity
Bonneville Board voted to construct five nuclear reactors
three at Hanford
two at Satsop near Elma
Washington Public Power Supply System (WPPSS -- pronounced whoops)
was a governmental coalition organized Public Utility Districts (PUDs) in Washington
to share the costs of building new nuclear generating facilities [1957]
WPPSS made plans for a nuclear plant at Hanford, called Plant 2, and public utilities signed up to
share costs and benefits of the construction and operation --1971

ECONOMIC HARD TIME HITS WASHINGTON STATE

United States was in a recession and sale of Boeing commercial aircraft was slow -- 1970s
as the company went for one eighteen-month period
without a single new domestic order for any of its airliners
(Boeing's 747 had not yet established itself in the market)
Boeing cutbacks increased to 1,500 layoffs a month

⁵²⁹ David Wilma, *Tacoma City Light taps Wynoochee River for power in 1994*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 5151, January 30, 2003.

during one week alone, some five thousand of Boeing's people received pink slips
firings reached to the top of major organizations -- even vice-presidents got the axe
people took to saying **“an optimist was someone who brought a lunch to work;
a pessimist kept his auto engine running while he went inside”** (Seattle Times)
these job losses devastated the economy of Washington
property values dropped by the millions
total value in [1970] was \$597 million
total value in 1971 was \$589 million

ECONOMIC RECESSION LEADS TO HUNGER IN WASHINGTON STATE

In the Seattle area, the consequences were devastating
each unemployed Boeing worker cost the job of at least one other person
due to the loss of the worker's purchases and spending

Unemployment leaped to fourteen percent -- the highest in the nation
about the same number of people were on welfare or receiving food stamps
enrollment in a free-lunch program for schoolchildren soared more than fiftyfold

All of Seattle suffered, and a billboard on the city's edge read:

“Will the last person leaving Seattle turn out the lights.” -- April 16, 1971

Citizens of Kobe, Japan donated rice and canned goods to feed Seattle's new poor

Washington's U.S. Senator Warren G. Magnuson took to the Senate floor

he told the U.S. Senate there were thousands of starving people in Seattle

he expressed his **“total humiliation”** when he asked, **“Why must citizens of the richest nation in the world have their survival depending on mercy shipments of rice and canned goods from another nation?”**⁵³⁰

food was released from the Agriculture Department

Seattle churches and synagogues responded to the hunger crisis with “Neighbors in Need”

millions of dollars' worth of food were collected and distributed -- no questions asked

deepest part of the disaster was reached -- April 1971

SCHOOL FUNDING IS IMPACTED BY THE GROWING RECESSION

Local school districts were funded almost entirely by the state

annual budgets passed by the state legislature provided a dependable source of money

to operate public schools throughout the state

local districts knew the amount they would be provided when the legislative session adjourned

giving school district administrators time to write their annual budget

for the upcoming school year beginning in [September]

Because of the deepening recession which led to declines in State tax revenue

the State Legislature reduced the funding available to public schools

as the recession deepened so did cuts to education

PRESIDENT NIXON OFFERS SENATOR HENRY JACKSON IS OFFERED A CABINET POSITION

U.S. Senator Jackson was offered the position of Secretary of Defense by President Nixon -- 1971

⁵³⁰ Shelby Scates, *Warren G. Magnuson and the Shaping of Twentieth-Century America*, P. 265.

Scoop declined but became one of Nixon's most favored Democrats
as Senator Magnuson's influence in the White House declined,
Senator Jackson's influence soared

Jackson maintained his support of the effort in Vietnam which expanded into Cambodia under Nixon
in contrast, Senator Magnuson began to shift away from supporting the war
now that his friend Lyndon Johnson no longer served as Commander-in-Chief

STARBUCKS COFFEE OPENS ITS FIRST STORE IN SEATTLE'S PIKE PLACE MARKET

Writer Jerry Baldwin, English teacher Gordon Bowker and history teacher Zev Siegl
shared a common passion for fine coffee and tea

they had been buying coffee from as far away as Berkeley, California and Vancouver, B.C,
These three coffee lovers saw a business opportunity

each contributed \$1,350 and together they borrowed another \$5,000 to open a store⁵³¹

they wanted to use a nautical theme for their new company

so they looked for names in Herman Melville's nineteenth-century novel *Moby Dick*

"Starbuck," the first mate of the whaling ship *Pequod* who loved his coffee, was chosen

Starbucks Coffee, Tea and Spice roasted and sold coffee beans

in a small coffee house in Seattle's Pike Place Market -- April 1971

business exceeded their expectations -- (a decade later four Starbucks were in operation)

RAILROAD RECOVERY AND REFORM ACT BECOMES LAW

Collapse of the Penn-Central and seven other northeast and mid-west railroads
threatened America's economy

railroads could not meet their payroll -- railroad stock was almost worthless

Senator Warren Magnuson handled the complex legislation needed in the U.S. Senate

Washington's Congressman Brock Adams carried the lead in the House of Representatives

Railroad Recovery and Reform Act passed Congress and became law -- May 1, 1971

rehabilitation of America's railroads took eight years to complete [1972-1980]

(congress provided \$2.1 billion for the recovery effort

system was streamlined as railroads were allowed to cut excess trackage and service
Amtrak [passenger service] and Conrail [northeast freight hauler] were both created
deregulation of railroads was allowed)

WASHINGTON ENVIRONMENTAL POLICY ACT IS APPROVED BY THE LEGISLATURE

Washington's new law was inspired by the National Environmental Policy Act [1969]

which was promoted by Washington U.S. Senator Henry M. Jackson⁵³²

Overall goal was to use Environmental Impact Statement information

to adjust project plans in order to reduce likely negative impacts on the environment

As written, the ambitious law's purposes were:

"(1) To declare a state policy which will encourage productive and enjoyable harmony

⁵³¹ David Wilma, *Starbucks Coffee opens first store in Pike Place Market in April 1971*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 2075, January 1, 2000.

⁵³² Peter Blecha, *Washington's State Environmental Policy Act (SEPA) is approved on May 10, 1971*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9737, April 10, 2011.

- between humankind and the environment;**
(2) to promote efforts which will prevent or eliminate damage to the environment and biosphere;
(3) and [to] stimulate the health and welfare of human beings;
(4) to enrich the understanding of the ecological systems and natural resources important to the state and nation.”

BOEING’S SUPERSONIC TRANSPORT (SST) PROGRAM IS CANCELLED

Despite the Supersonic Transport (SST) project’s strong support by the federal administration and although more than \$500 million in federal funds had been sunk into the program

U.S. senators rejected further funding [March 1971]

In response, the “National Committee for an American SST” urged supporters

to send in \$1 to keep the program alive -- nearly \$1 million worth of contributions poured in

Labor unions, worried that the winding down of both the Vietnam War and Project Apollo would lead to mass unemployment in the aviation sector, also supported the SST project

U.S. House of Representatives also voted to end SST funding -- May 20, 1971

Boeing’s Supersonic Transport (SST) program was cancelled

at the time, Boeing had 115 unfilled orders by twenty-five airlines,

while Europe’s *Concorde* had seventy-four orders from sixteen customers

HISTORY OF THE VIETNAM EFFORT IS LEAKED TO THE PRESS

Former defense analyst Daniel Ellsberg had worked on the study for several months

he also knew the leaders of the task force researching the history of the conflict very well

Ellsberg and his friend Anthony Russo photocopied the study [October 1969]

they were intent on disclosing it to the press

Ellsberg discussed the study with *New York Times* reporter Neil Sheehan

Ellsberg gave forty-three of the volumes to Sheehan [March 1971]

AMERICANS BEGIN TO LEARN ABOUT EVENTS THAT TOOK PLACE IN SOUTHEAST ASIA

New York Times began publication of activities in Vietnam -- June 13, 1971

during the resulting media publicity the name “Pentagon Papers” arose for the study

Pentagon Papers revealed that the U.S. had deliberately expanded its war with Marine Corps attacks and the bombing of Cambodia and Laos and coastal raids on North Vietnam

none of which had been reported by the media in the U.S.

most damaging revelations in the papers revealed that administrations from Truman to Johnson

had misled the public regarding their intentions

another controversy was that President Johnson sent combat troops to Vietnam [by July 17, 1965]

even before consulting with his advisors

President Nixon’s first reaction to the publication of the Pentagon Papers

was that he should do nothing

since the study embarrassed the Johnson and Kennedy administrations; not his

however, Secretary of State Henry Kissinger convinced the president

that not opposing publication set a negative precedent for protecting future secrets

U.S. Attorney General John N. Mitchell and Nixon obtained a federal court injunction

to force the *Times* to cease publication after three articles
Washington Post began publishing its own series of articles based on the Pentagon Papers
fifteen other newspapers also received copies of the study and began publishing
Daniel Ellsberg surrendered to authorities in Boston
he admitted that he had given the papers to the press

OPERATION “RANCHHAND” CONTINUES TO POSION VIETNAM

President Richard Nixon, without informing Congress ordered U.S. forces
to begin “search and destroy” missions in South Vietnam
Herbicides containing Dioxin were banned for use by the U.S. Department of Agriculture [1968]
however, the spraying of Agent Orange continued in Vietnam -- summer 1971
Operation “Ranchhand” sprayed eleven million gallons of Agent Orange containing 240 pounds
of the lethal chemical Dioxin on South Vietnam
more than one seventh of the country’s total area has been laid waste

WEST COAST LONGSHOREMEN GO ON STRIKE

Five-year contract between dock workers and the Pacific Maritime Association expired -- 1971
when the sides failed to agree on a new contract, union leaders called for a strike vote
Members of the International Longshoremen and Warehousemen’s Union (ILWU)
voted to strike West Coast ports in -- July 1, 1971
this is the first time in twenty-three years that all fifty-six ports on the Pacific Coast
were closed by a labor⁵³³

CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENT XXVI PROVIDE EIGHTEEN YEAR OLDS VOTING RIGHTS

Amendment XXVI to the Federal Constitution was passed by Congress
and approved by the required three-quarters of the states -- July 1, 1971
North Carolina, the thirty-eighth and final state necessary, ratified the amendment
Section 1 states: **“The right of citizens of the United States, who are eighteen years of age
or older, to vote shall not be denied or abridged by the United States or by any State
on account of age.”**
More than eleven million 18-to-20-year-olds throughout the United States had the right to vote
in federal, state and local elections
U.S. Senators Warren Magnuson, Edward “Ted” Kennedy and Mike Mansfield
had found a way to permanently ensure the right to vote for those 18 to 20 years old

JOHN DAY DAM AND LOCK BEGINS OPEATION

Multipurpose project spanned the Columbia River near Rufus, Oregon
located 216 miles upstream from the river’s mouth at the head of Lake Celilo
project consisted of a navigation lock, 1,228-foot spillway, twenty gates, a powerhouse
and fish passage facilities on both shores
Construction began in [1958] and was completed at a total cost of \$511 million -- 1971

⁵³³ David Wilma, *Longshoremen vote to strike West Coast ports on July 1, 1971*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 3883, July 9, 2002.

this was the final step in harnessing the lower waters of the Columbia River
it completed the 325-mile route from the Columbia River's mouth to Pasco, Washington
Powerhouse was the second largest in the world
with a capacity to create 2,160,000 kilowatts of power using twenty generators
Navigation Lock Chamber 675 feet long and eighty-six feet wide could lift traffic 113 feet
Lake Umatilla, the 76.4-mile long reservoir behind John Day Dam,
covered several former hazards to navigation
Indian Rapids, Middle and Upper Rapids and Squally Hook

APOLLO XV LEAVES EARTH FOR ANOTHER VISIT TO THE MOON

Command/Service Module *Endeavour* carried Commander David R. Scott on his third spaceflight
with Command Module Pilot Alfred M. Worden and Lunar Module Pilot James B. Irwin
they blasted off from the Kennedy Space Center at Cape Canaveral -- July 26, 1971
Apollo XV was the ninth manned mission in the American Apollo space program
and the fourth to land on the Moon
it was the first long duration visit to the Moon
and had a greater focus on science than had been possible on previous missions
it was also the first mission where Boeing's Lunar Roving Vehicle was used

POLICE PAYOFF SCANDAL IS EXPOSED IN SEATTLE⁵³⁴

(Dating back almost to the time of statehood [1889] Seattle police officers
had collected bribes to ignore illegal activity such as gambling and prostitution)
(Although gambling was illegal in Washington, the Seattle City Council passed an ordinance
providing for the licensing of cardrooms [954]
this allowed operators to establish facilities where patrons could gather to play cards
Seattle Police Department Vice Squad and patrol officers began to collect bribes
to allow gambling and other activities considered "vices" to continue
tavern operators who operated after hours also were targeted for bribes
individual officers were able to double their base salaries with bribes
money was passed up the chain of command to the Assistant Chief of Police
business owners who refused to pay bribes found their liquor licenses suspended
by state liquor inspectors who cooperated with the police)
(*The Seattle Times* published a series of articles exposing the corrupt system [January 1967]
Mayor James "Dorm" Braman impaneled a blue-ribbon commission to investigate
that body found insufficient evidence of payoffs to justify the filing of criminal charges
International Association of Chiefs of Police reviewed departmental operations [1967]
their report recommended substantial changes to departmental structure
and singled out the Assistant Chief of Police for particular criticism
Seattle Police Department reorganized [1968]
these changes seemingly ended organized graft by officers
(United States Attorney Stan Pitkin was appointed by President Nixon [1969])

⁵³⁴ David Wilma, *King County grand jury indicts public officials in police payoff scandal on July 27, 1971*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 3289, May 19, 2001.

federal government lacked authority to directly prosecute local corruption,
but could investigate other possible violations
an investigation was undertaken by a federal grand jury [1970]
this investigative task force was hampered by a short time frame
and by the opposition of the police guild to the use of polygraph
witnesses were called before a federal grand jury to testify
about their knowledge of the payoff system in Seattle
some witnesses refused to cooperate and were cited for contempt -- some lied
even so, it was discovered the payoff system had involved thirty-five to forty officers
Seattle Police Department presented felony cases against four officers
former Assistant Chief of Police Milford E. "Buzz" Cook was indicted for perjury
he had denied under oath any knowledge of the payoff system
Cook was convicted and sentenced to prison
County Prosecuting Attorney Charles O. Carroll filed misdemeanor charges instead
and asked that the officers receive suspended sentences)
Long-serving (twenty-two years) King County Prosecutor Charles O. Carroll
was challenged by Christopher Bayley in the Republican primary election
Bayley was elected to the office and began his own investigation of police payoffs and bribe
another grand jury was impaneled -- July 27, 1971
conspiracy indictments were brought against nineteen officers
several hundred police officers were named as unindicted co-conspirators
police officers and state liquor inspectors were charged with graft and bribery,
some witnesses were charged with perjury⁵³⁵

BOEING'S LUNAR ROVER IS USED ON THE MOON

After unloading the Lunar Roving Vehicle, astronauts David Scott and James Irwin
drove to Elbow crater where they were to conduct their first moonwalk
they spent about six-and-a-half hours outside of the Lunar Module -- July 30, 1971
in the meantime, Command Module Pilot Alfred Worden orbited the Moon
he studied the lunar surface and environment in great detail with a panoramic camera,
mapping camera, laser altimeter and other scientific equipment

WHITE HOUSE "PLUMBERS" MEET TO PLAN THEIR STRATEGY

In an effort to stop the leaking of information regarding America's involvement in Southeast Asia
President Nixon authorized creation of a "special investigations unit"
led by aide John Ehrlichman
Ehrlichman made Egil "Bud" Krogh head of the "Special Investigation Unit" in the White House
Krogh worked closely with David Young, Special Assistant at the National Security Council
and an Administrative Assistant to Henry Kissinger
Krogh and Young met with G. Gordon Liddy and E. Howard Hunt
in a basement office in the Old Executive Office Building -- August 1, 1971
Hunt and Liddy recommended a "covert operation" to get information

⁵³⁵ David Wilma, HistoryLink.org Essay 3289, May 19, 2001.

about former defense analyst and Pentagon Paper leaker Daniel Ellsberg's mental state
in order to discredit him
because they were attempting to stop leaks to the press they dubbed themselves the "plumbers"
Ehrlichman approved the covert operation

APOLLO XV ASTRONAUTS TAKE TWO MORE WALKS ON THE MOON

Second walk on the Moon lasted seven hours and twelve minutes -- August 1, 1971
in addition to driving the Lunar Roving Vehicle and conducting scientific experiments,
Scott and Irwin erected a U.S. flag on the surface
Third Moon Walk lasted just under four hours fifty minutes -- August 2
both astronauts drove the Lunar Roving Vehicle -- this time to the Northwest of their landing site
after completing their work, Scott drove the rover beyond the Lunar Module
to its final resting point where a television camera on the rover could observe the liftoff
Scott set up a memorial nearby to the cosmonauts and astronauts who had died up to that time
with a plaque bearing their names and a "Fallen Astronaut" statuette
Lunar Module lifted carrying astronauts David Scott and James Irwin
lifted off from the Moon to join Command Module Pilot Alfred M. Worden
in orbit around the Moon -- August 3
in total, the two astronauts had spent eighteen-and-a-half hours on the surface of the Moon
during this time they collected approximately 170 pounds of lunar samples
Lunar samples and other items were carried into the Command/Service Module
Lunar Module was sealed off, jettisoned, and intentionally crashed
into the lunar surface -- August 3, 1971
Apollo XV astronauts remained in orbit around the Moon

APOLLO XV ASTRONAUTS RETURN TO EARTH

After completing their observations of the Moon's surface
Apollo XV astronaut's final activity in lunar orbit was to release a small satellite into lunar orbit
its objectives were to study the plasma, particle, and magnetic field environment of the Moon
and map the lunar gravity field
this satellite orbited the Moon and returned data from [August 4, 1971] until [January 1973]
During the return trip to Earth, Al Worden performed a spacewalk in deep space -- the first of its kind
Command Module carrying Commander David R. Scott, Command Module Pilot Alfred M. Worden
and Lunar Module Pilot James B. Irwin reentered the Earth's atmosphere
Although one of the three parachutes on the Command Module failed to deploy properly,
only two were required for a safe landing
USS *Okinawa* recovered the crew in the North Pacific Ocean -- August 7, 1971

WAGE AND PRICE CONTROLS ARE IMPOSED TO CURB INFLATION

Costs of the Vietnam War and increased domestic spending accelerated inflation in America
which exceeded 6% briefly [1970] and persisted above 4% -- 1971
such inflation rates were thought to be completely intolerable by prevailing historical standards
America's money supply had increased by 10%
as \$22 billion in assets left the U.S. (in the first six months of [1971])

U.S. was running a balance-of-payments deficit
and a trade deficit for the first time in the Twentieth Century
An international monetary crisis began -- August 15, 1971
with the announcement of President Richard Nixon's "new economic policy"
domestically this policy involved a ninety-day wage and price freeze
internationally it suspended the convertibility of U.S. dollars
into gold for foreign central banks
and imposed a temporary ten percent import tax surcharge intended to remain in force
until European countries and Japan had made realignments of their currency's value
in terms of the dollar satisfactory to the United States
President Nixon and fifteen advisers made these decisions
without consulting members of the international monetary system,
so the international community informally named the reaction "Nixon shock"
(This financial crisis remained of concern for four months
as foreign currency "floated" in value against the dollar
finally an agreement was reached
on terms acceptable to the U.S. administration [December 18, 1971]
however, the ninety-day wage and price freeze stretched into one thousand days
before Nixon established a federal pay board to approve requests for wage increases)

NEW OIL REFINERY OPENS IN WASHINGTON STATE

Atlantic Richfield (ARCO) built a refinery at Cherry Point near Ferndale, Washington -- 1971
original dock design called for two platforms
one for the unloading of crude oil
another for loading the refined product
however, during construction the southern platform was altered
to handle both the unloading of crude and loading of refined products
Petroleum production leaped well ahead of in-state consumption
(British Petroleum (BP) bought the Cherry Point refinery [April 2000]
and BP purchased ARCO [January 2002])

SAFETY OF PUGET SOUND BECOMES A MAJOR ISSUE OF CONCERN

Increased oil tanker traffic into the Strait of Juan de Fuca and Puget Sound
and the construction of more oil tankers (including the later infamous *Exxon Valdez*)
delivered crude oil from Valdez, Alaska to various locations in Washington's
inland marine waters around Anacortes and Ferndale's Cherry Point
Potential for oil spill disasters awakened the state and federal government's interest
in studying the risk to marine resources
(Arco/BP and the Conoco/Phillips refineries reported seventy-three spills
at their Cherry Point refineries between [1972] and [1999])

WHITEHOUSE PLUMBERS ATTEMPT TO GATHER INFORMATION ON DANIEL ELLSBERG

Los Angeles office of Dr. Lewis Fielding, Ellsberg's psychiatrist,
was burglarized -- September 3, 1971

in an effort to find information to smear Ellsberg's character and undermine his credibility
this mission was led by former CIA agent E. Howard Hunt
Burglars waited hours for the cleaning lady to leave -- then found the building door locked
Committee for the Re-Election of the President Chief Counsel (CREEP) G. Gordon Liddy
arrived after a telephone call had been made and told the burglars to break a window
Hunt and Liddy serve as lookouts as three burglars entered Dr. Lewis Fielding's office
(two of the burglars, Eugenio Martinez and Bernard Barker were later arrested
in the burglary of the Democratic National headquarters at the Watergate Hotel)
Hunt telephoned Plumbers supervisor Egil Krogh to report that the burglary was a success
but they found no files on Ellsberg

JOHN EHRLICHMAN GIVE A PROGRESS REPORT TO PRESIDENT NIXON

Ehrlichman gave President Nixon a report on the activities of Egil "Bud" Krogh and the plumbers
who had been focusing most of the energy on Pentagon Paper leaker Daniel Ellsberg
while not specific, Ehrlichman spoke of "dirty tricks" -- September 8, 1971

PAUL ALLEN ENTERS WASHINGTON STATE UNIVERSITY

Allen graduated from Lakeside School and entered Washington State University -- 1971
that same year, he read about the first computer microprocessor: Intel Corporation's 4004
Allen immediately recognized the new microprocessor could read the traffic tapes directly
and eliminate the tedious manual work currently done by Lakeside students
Traf-O-Data was born to process road traffic information faster and more cheaply -- 1971
Paul Gilbert, a UW physics student, was made a partner in the new company
he assembled a working microcomputer from electrical components
Gates and Allen began developing software for computer hardware that did not yet exist

IMPACT OF THE MILITARY ON THE LOCAL ECONOMY

Job losses at Boeing continued at an unprecedented pace
101,000 employees had worked at Boeing [1968]
37,200 employees remained employed -- October 1971
Boeing workers noted with gallows humor: "**An optimist at Boeing takes his lunch to work; a pessimist parks his car with the engine running.**"⁵³⁶

WEST COAST LONGSHOREMEN RETURN TO WORK

President Nixon invoked his authority under the Taft-Hartley Act -- October 9, 1971
beginning an eighty-day "cooling-off period"⁵³⁷
International Longshoremen and Warehousemen's Union (ILWU) strikers
reluctantly returned to work
(ILWU will strike again when the Taft-Hartley injunction expires [January 17, 1972]
and will stay out for another thirty-four days before a settlement is reached [February 20])

⁵³⁶ Steven V. Roberts, *Sharp Slump at Boeing Plant Puts Seattle Economy in a Tailspin*, Special to The New York Times, March 3, 1970.

⁵³⁷ David Wilma, *Longshoremen vote to strike West Coast ports on July 1, 1971*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 3883, July 9, 2002.

CONSTRUCTION BEGINS AT THE BANGOR TRIDENT NUCLEAR SUBMARINE BASE

Construction of the \$750 million federal government project began at Bangor, Washington
land sales boomed on the Kitsap Peninsula

Peace activists were regularly arrested for scaling the base's wire fence -- November 2, 1971

FATE OF THE PIKE PLACE MARKET IS IN DOUBT

Preservationists led by architect and University of Washington faculty member Victor Steinbrueck
organized the "Friends of the Market" and collected signatures for Proposition 1

to protect the entire seventeen-acre Market District

another group, the "Alliance for a Living Market" joined the Friends

Downtown businessmen organized in opposition to saving the market

they started the ironically named "Committee to Save the Market" to oppose the initiative
and bring development to the area

Seattle voters sided with the preservationists when they passed Proposition 1 -- November 2, 1971

which saved Pike Place from developers and established an historic district

to "preserve, improve and restore the Pike Place Market"

and "prohibit alterations, demolition, or construction"

without the approval of a twelve-member commission

Throughout the 1970s, the Pike Place Market area underwent restoration and revitalization

as a "Keep the Market" campaign saved Pike Place from land developers

U.S. Senator Warren G. Magnuson turned his attention to saving the Market

for one block, \$10 million from the federal Housing and Urban Development's

"urgent needs program" provided funding

at least \$20 million was routed from Housing and Urban Development funds to the Market

(today, consumers, curious tourists and over 600 vendors once again

pack Pike Place Market stalls, creating an atmosphere of social and ethnic diversity

that makes it one of Seattle's most engaging historic places)

NATIVE AMERICANS CONTINUE TO NEGOTIATE FOR FORT LAWTON

Talks between United Indian People's Council (UIPC) and the Seattle city government
continued at a frustratingly slow pace

actual formal negotiations did not begin until [June 1971]

UIPC's persistence finally led to a formal victory -- November 1971

it was agreed that UIPC would lease twenty acres of the Fort Lawton property

for a 99-year period with options for successive 99-year leases without renegotiation

this agreement was approved, executed and incorporated [March 29, 1972]

U.S. SENATOR HENRY M. JACKSON RUNS FOR THE PRESIDENCY

Washington's U.S. Senator Henry M. "Scoop" Jackson was a Franklin Roosevelt "New Deal" liberal
throughout his long political career he remained staunchly liberal on many domestic issues:

- he saw social welfare programs as the best way to improve life for the average American;
- he strongly supported organized labor;
- he authored landmark environmental legislation;

- he held a deep commitment to civil rights
 - he strongly backed every major civil rights bill in Congress

He announced his candidacy for [1972] Democratic presidential nomination -- November 19, 1971
 in his declaration speech, “Scoop” Jackson hearkened back to his New Deal roots
 but he also expressed his stand for “law and order”
 he positioned himself to the right of Democratic front-runner Edmund S. Muskie
 and eventual nominee George McGovern

Henry Jackson was a constant advocate for increased defense spending
 and a “hardliner” against the Soviet Union

Jackson’s political positions were out of sync with large segments of the Democratic Party⁵³⁸
 he remained a defiant “hawk” and vocal supporter of the Vietnam War
 long after many Democrats had turned against the war
 he was spurned by enthusiastic young anti-war volunteers
 (who would propel South Dakota Senator George McGovern
 to become the Democratic nomination)

However, neither his election achievements at the state level
 (he never lost an election in thirteen tries)
 nor his influential insider role in the U.S. Senate
 translated into success as a presidential candidate
 although an excellent one-on-one campaigner and a master of backroom politics,
 Jackson was far less adept at speaking before large crowds or on television
 despite efforts by aides and consultants to bolster his speaking style
 other efforts to upgrade his “old fashioned and fuddy duddy” wardrobe⁵³⁹ also failed
 Jackson insisted on buying his suits off the rack from a discount store owner
 in his home town of Everett -- this typified both his loyalty and his frugality
 (Henry Jackson did not show well in the Democratic primary elections
 he finished the Florida primary election (the first race that he entered) a distant third
 that was his strongest showing outside of Washington State
 his fifth-place finish in the Wisconsin primary ended any chance of a nomination
 he did win all of Washington’s fifty-two convention delegates in his home-state party caucuses)

AMERICA SEES ITS FIRST SKYJACKING

On a dark and stormy Thanksgiving Day afternoon Northwest Orient Airlines’ Boeing 727 flight 305
 took off from Portland, Oregon bound for Seattle -- November 24, 1971
 A passenger who gave his name as Dan Cooper had bought a \$20 ticket at the last minute
 after first confirming that the aircraft was a Boeing 727 –
 a model equipped with an aft staircase⁵⁴⁰
 “D.B.” Cooper, approximately forty, was six feet tall and 175 pounds with an olive complexion

⁵³⁸ Kit Oldham, *Senator Henry Jackson announces his candidacy for president on November 19, 1971*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9661, December 9, 2010.

⁵³⁹ Kit Oldham, *Senator Henry Jackson announces his candidacy for president on November 19, 1971*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9661, December 9, 2010.

⁵⁴⁰ Kathrine Beck, *Dan Cooper parachutes from skyjacked jetliner on November 24, 1971*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 1997, August 30, 2011.

had brown eyes, wavy black hair with a receding hairline
he boarded the airplane wearing a dark suit with a black tie, loafers and a black raincoat
he carried an attaché case
Once aboard, he took a seat in row 18, the last row and ordered a bourbon
he passed a note in an envelope to stewardess (as flight attendants were then called)
Florence Schaffner who ignored the note until Cooper told her he thought she should read it
it said, “**Miss, I have a bomb here and I would like you to sit by me.**”⁵⁴¹
When she asked if he was kidding he opened his attaché case
to reveal what looked like red sticks of dynamite, a battery and some copper wire
Cooper said that when the plane landed in Seattle, he wanted \$200,000 in twenty dollar bills
two back parachutes and two front or reserve parachutes designed to clip to the main parachutes
he also said he wanted a refueling truck standing by on the Sea-Tac tarmac,
and he asked for meals for the flight crew
four parachutes indicated he might take a hostage with him
thus assuring all of the chutes would function properly
Florence Schaffner took the note to the cockpit
while stewardess Tina Mucklow replaced her in the seat
as they talked, Cooper looked out of the window and noted that they were over Tacoma
he had some familiarity with the area
Flight 305 was by now circling Seattle in a thunder and lightning storm
the other thirty-six passengers were unaware that the plane had been hijacked
they were told there was a mechanical problem requiring the pilot to burn off some fuel
however, on the ground authorities were scrambling
because Northwest Orient Airlines was insured, the CEO decided to pay the ransom
downtown office of the Seattle First National Bank was visited by a Seattle police detective
who collected a canvas bag with \$200,000 in twenty-dollar bills
all of serial numbers, which were non-sequential, had been recorded
two parachutes provided by a local parachute rigger were delivered to the airport by cab
two additional backup front parachutes were collected from Issaquah’s Skyport
and brought to Sea-Tac
crew meals and parachute instructions were also provided to Cooper

FLIGHT 305 REACHES SEA-TAC AIRPORT

After circling to kill time so the money, parachutes and food could be delivered
Flight 305 landed at Sea-Tac -- 5:46 p.m. November 24, 1971
Outside, snipers were lined up and authorities tried to stall the hijacker
by claiming it was too cold to refuel
Cooper used the cabin phone to the cockpit to demand that they “**get this show on the road**”⁵⁴²
While passengers were still aboard, Cooper went into the lavatory with his attaché case
he emerged with the case and a knapsack

⁵⁴¹ Kathrine Beck, *Dan Cooper parachutes from skyjacked jetliner on November 24, 1971*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 1997, August 30, 2011.

⁵⁴² Kathrine Beck, *Dan Cooper parachutes from skyjacked jetliner on November 24, 1971*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 1997, August 30, 2011.

which presumably had come from inside the attaché case
Tina Mucklow was told to leave the plane, go to the terminal
and return with the knapsack full of money
only when she returned would the passengers be allowed to leave the plane
Cooper gave additional instructions to Mucklow which she relayed to the cockpit
on her return with the cash they were going to fly to Mexico City
they must fly with the landing gear down and the flaps set at fifteen degrees
they must not fly higher than 10,000 feet to keep the cabin pressurized

ALL OF THE PASSENGERS WERE ALLOWED TO EXIT THE AIRPLANE

D.B. Cooper examined the parachutes when they were delivered
When Miss Mucklow returned with the money, Cooper was upset that the cash
had not come in the knapsack as requested but rather in the canvas bag from the bank
D.B. Cooper released all of the passengers and they quickly moved into the terminal -- November 24
but he indicated that the cabin crew and stewardess Tina Mucklow were to remain
Cooper allowed the two other stewardesses (flight attendants) to walk past him
to retrieve their purses from the back of the plane before they deplaned
Now alone in the cabin with Tina Mucklow, Cooper opened one of the reserve parachutes
and used a pocketknife cut the lines from the chute to make a handle
Cooper asked Mucklow to show him how to lower the stairs
Cooper picked up the intercom to the cockpit
he appeared completely familiar with the intercom system on the plane
he told pilot Bill Scott and co-pilot Bob Rataczak to fly toward Reno, Nevada
at less than 10,000 feet and under 200 miles per hour
Cooper ordered Mucklow to help him open the door under the fuselage
the aft ramp was lowered and the stewardess was then ordered to go to the cockpit
on her way he directed the curtain between first class and the economy cabin be pulled behind her
as she turned to do so, she saw him tying the sack with the money around his waist
that was the last anyone saw of D.B. Cooper

FLIGHT 305 TOOK OFF FROM SEA-TAC AIRPORT

Tina Mucklow and the two other crew members were in the cockpit when the plane took off
two F106 fighter jets from McChord Air Force Base were scrambled to follow the plane
in addition, two Idaho Air National Guard F102 jets were dispatched from Boise, Idaho
an Air National Guard flight instructor from Camp Murray on a night training mission
in a T-33 reconnaissance aircraft was also called into action
Five minutes out of Seattle the aft stair light went on in the cockpit -- 7:42 p.m. November 24, 1971
which meant that Dan Cooper had managed to get the aft stairs down
co-pilot Bob Rataczak called back into the cabin and Dan Cooper picked up the intercom phone
however, the conversation was brief⁵⁴³

⁵⁴³ Kathrine Beck, *Dan Cooper parachutes from skyjacked jetliner on November 24, 1971*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 1997, August 30, 2011.

D.B. COOPER LEAPS INTO THE DARK

In the vicinity of La Center, Washington,

flight crew in the airplane felt a slight bump -- 8:11 p.m. November 24, 1971

Crew members felt oscillations in the cabin⁵⁴⁴

it was minus seven degrees Celsius outside of the plane, it was dark and there was sleet and hail

Later the 727 landed in Reno, Nevada with the aft stairs down creating sparks on the runway

crew members opened the cockpit door and Captain Bill Scott crept into the passenger area

there was no one on the plane and only two parachutes remained

D.B. Cooper had bailed out over Southwest Washington

In the days and weeks to come, massive searches were conducted over the area

where the hijacker was thought to have landed, near the small town of Ariel, Washington

nothing was found

(D.B. Cooper was the first and only successful hijacker of a passenger airplane for ransom

however, some clues have surfaced over the years

operating instructions for the 727 aft stairs printed on a plastic placard were found

by a hunter thirteen miles west of Castle Rock, Washington [November 1978]

more spectacularly, three bundles of marked twenties that were part of the ransom

were found buried in the sand along the bank of the Columbia River by an 8-year-old boy

nine miles downstream from Vancouver, Washington [February 1980]

recovered cash was degraded -- experts said it could have been washed into the Columbia

from another location, or perhaps, had been moved by dredging operations

despite the offer of rewards for the marked bills, none have ever surfaced

one hundred and ninety thousand dollars of the ransom remains unaccounted)

SEATTLE'S DR. LESTER SAUVAGE ADVANCES HEART RESEARCH⁵⁴⁵

(Dr. Sauvage and other researchers had learned that the mitral valve

(which controls blood flow between the upper and lower chambers in the heart) could be repaired

but the aortic valve (which regulates blood flow from the heart into the aorta)

must be replaced

options for replacements included natural tissues from animals, human cadavers, or the patient

or artificial materials

mechanical or artificial valves last longer than those made from human or animal tissues,

but they have a greater tendency to attract blood clots)

(Sauvage and his team explored ways to prevent or at least minimize artificial valves clotting

they developed a method for using a patient's own blood to "pre-clot" artificial grafts

this minimized internal bleeding and helped promote healing after the grafts were implanted

Dr. Sauvage's team published nearly forty articles

on the healing and design of artificial arteries and heart valves)

Dr. Sauvage and his associates at Hope Heart Institute published an article that summarized

⁵⁴⁴ Kathrine Beck, *Dan Cooper parachutes from skyjacked jetliner on November 24, 1971*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 1997, August 30, 2011.

⁵⁴⁵ Cassandra Tate, *Sauvage, Lester R. (b. 1926)*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7732, April 21, 2006.

ten years of heart research: “Prosthetic Replacement of the Aortic Valve” -- January 1, 1972
this article summarized a decade of research and stood as a standard text in the field for years

SOUTH VIETNAM FACES ITS COMMUNIST ENEMY WITH SHRINKING AMERICAN SUPPORT

United States had withdrawn much of its army from South Vietnam
only 133,000 U.S. servicemen remained -- January 1, 1972
two thirds of America’s troops had withdrawn in two years
ground war became almost exclusively the responsibility of South Vietnam
which had over 1,000,000 men enlisted in its armed forces
President Richard Nixon ordered the mining of North Vietnamese ports with informing Congress
although there was great risk to Russian and Chinese vessels

AMERICA’S SPACE SHUTTLE PROGRAM BEGINS

President Richard Nixon announced the beginning of the Space Shuttle program -- January 5, 1972
as the officially named Space Transportation System (STS) was commonly identified
This proposed Winged Space Shuttle orbiter would be launched vertically
it carried four to seven astronauts (although an eighth astronaut could be carried)
and up to 50,000 pounds of payload into low Earth orbit
space shuttle could independently move itself out of orbit and re-enter the Earth’s atmosphere
using its Maneuvering System
during descent and landing the orbiter acted as a re-entry vehicle and finally as a glider

ELECTION DIRTY TRICKS ARE PUT INTO PLAY

G. Gordon Liddy, general counsel to the Committee for the Re-Election of the President (CREEP)
presented a campaign intelligence plan to spend \$250,000 for an intelligence gathering operation
to Richard Nixon’s U.S. Attorney General John Mitchell, White House Counsel John Dean
and CREEP’s Acting Campaign Chairman Jeb Stuart Magruder that involved
extensive illegal activities to be carried out against the Democratic Party
Mitchell viewed the plan as unrealistic -- January 1972

SEATTLE VOTERS KILL THE PROPOSED R.H. THOMPSON FREEWAY

Plans for R. H. Thomson Expressway dated from the [1950s] as part of a “ring road” system
around downtown Seattle to connect with Interstate-5
Seattle voters in a special election voted to kill the proposed freeway system -- February 8, 1972
Seattle was left with an inadequate freeway through the heart of the city

PRESIDENT RICHARD NIXON GOES TO CHINA

As a congressman and member of the House Un-American Activities Committee,
Richard Nixon rose to prominence as a hard-liner anti-Communist
he accused the administration of Harry Truman of “losing” China to the Communists [1949]
there is no small irony that Nixon would be responsible for establishing friendly relations
with the People’s Republic of China some twenty years later
President Richard Nixon visited the People’s Republic of China -- February 21-28, 1972
this visit was the first time a U.S. president had visited Communist China

which at that time considered the U.S. one of its staunchest foes
Nixon's visit opened the door to normalizing relations between the United States and China

BILL GATES AND PAUL ALLEN MAINTAIN THEIR PARTNERSHIP

Allen and Gates purchased the next generation of Intel's 4004 chip, the 8008, for \$360 -- 1972
they used the chip to develop a computer that conducted traffic volume count analysis
but their goal was to sell not just the analysis but also computers to city traffic departments
sadly for them, the State of Washington offered free traffic processing services to cities
which ended the need for private contractors and traffic counting computers
Allen and Gates eventually abandoned *Traf-O-Data*, but applied the technology to their next venture
(they both took jobs at TRW, Inc. in Vancouver, Washington
where they used minicomputers to distribute power from hydroelectric dams [1973])

CRAIG McCRAW OPERATES HIS CABLE TELEVISION BUSINESS IN CENTRALIA

After graduating from Stanford, Craig set about expanding the family's cable investments -- 1972
he borrowed money against the Centralia cable television system
to buy other small cable operations in remote areas
he improved programming, raised rates to subscribers and cut costs to the company
(In the next few years, Craig's strategy for the cable operation paid off
as revenues quadrupled and the cash flow increased eight-fold
he added a paging business to the company
McCraw Communications, Inc., grew
to become the twentieth largest cable network in the U.S.)

COALITION AGAINST OIL POLLUTION (CAOP) IS FORMED

Alaska's Northern Tier Pipeline Company planned to bring supertankers
to Anacortes and Cherry Point in northern Puget Sound
Coalition Against Oil Pollution (CAOP), a non-partisan organization,
was formed to protect the waters of Puget Sound in Washington State -- 1972
individual and organization members were opposed to opening oil ports on Puget Sound
that would connect with the Alaskan Northern Tier Pipeline
CAOP had the support of the Washington Environmental Council and claimed to have support
from environmentalists, tourist industry representatives and commercial fishermen
CAOP constantly pushed for oil tankers to unload their crude oil at or west of Port Angeles
Development of supertankers in the [1960s] and [1970s] aggravated the situation
CAOP's data showed that these large ships not only spilled more oil
but also were more prone to accidents

PLAN TO BREAK INTO DEMOCRATIC NATIONAL CAMPAIGN HEADQUARTERS IS MADE

Members of the Committee for the Re-Election of the President (CREEP) again proposed a plan
that involved burgling the Democratic National Committee's (DNC) headquarters
at the Watergate Hotel Complex in Washington, D.C. and placing telephone wiretaps
U.S. Attorney General John Mitchell approved a version of the plan
two months after the [January 1972] meeting -- March 1972

G. Gordon Liddy, general counsel of CREEP was put in charge of the operation
he was assisted by former CIA Agent E. Howard Hunt
and CREEP Security Coordinator James McChord
John Mitchell resigned as U.S. Attorney General to become chairman of CREEP

EQUAL RIGHT AMENDMENT TO THE U.S. CONSTITUTION PASSES CONGRESS

(An effort to introduce a constitutional amendment to assure equal rights for women
was originally drafted by suffragist and activist Alice Stokes Paul [1923]

her proposed constitutional amendment read: **“Equality of rights under the law shall not be denied or abridged by the United States or by any State on account of sex.”**

little notice was paid to the proposal)

President Lyndon Johnson had issued Executive Order 1137 [October 13, 1967]

which expanded the [1964] Civil Rights Act to cover discrimination based on gender
as a result, federal agencies and contractors were required to ensure that women
enjoyed the same educational and employment opportunities as males
however, this applied only to the federal government)

The Equal Rights Amendment (ERA) was passed by Congress -- March 22, 1972

Section 1. Equality of rights under the law shall not be denied or abridged by the United States or by any state on account of sex.

Section 2. The Congress shall have the power to enforce, by appropriate legislation, the provisions of this article.

Section 3. This amendment shall take effect two years after the date of ratification.

ERA was sent to the states for ratification

thirty-eight states were needed to reach the required three-quarters majority of states necessary

LARGE TORNADO STRIKES VANCOUVER WASHINGTON

Cold air began moving inland from the Pacific Ocean and collided with warm air

in Oregon’s Willamette Valley and the coastal mountains⁵⁴⁶ -- Wednesday morning April 5, 1972

A squall line formed between Eugene and Newport, Oregon

it gained strength as it moved north-northeast -- by noon, the squall line had reached Portland

Storm continued to intensify as it moved north through Portland, and just before 12:50 p.m.,

observers south of the Columbia River noted a sudden and dramatic increase in the winds

startled witnesses watched the storm move north across the Columbia River

sucking up water as it moved -- no one in Vancouver had any idea of what was coming

When the storm reached the McLoughlin Heights neighborhood about a mile north of the river

it blew down at least a half mile of transmission lines and sent showers of blue sparks into the air

two homes were demolished and twenty-five others were damaged

Students at Peter Skene Ogden Elementary School were just ending their noon recess

many of the 541 pupils had come in from the playground

to escape the rain and golf-ball-sized hail that suddenly begun falling

some stood near their classroom windows watching the storm

⁵⁴⁶ Phil Dougherty, *A severe tornado strikes Vancouver, Washington, killing six and injuring more than 300, on April 5, 1972*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 8099, February 25, 2007.

as the wind began carrying flying debris, teachers moved students to the west side of the building
school staff were forced to move the students when the wind shifted
flying objects went over the top and around the huddled youngsters
but nothing seemed to touch them

Once the storm passed, students from the high school raced to the now-demolished elementary school
they helped dig the younger students out of the wreckage

at least seventy students from Ogden school were injured -- none were killed by the tornado

The storm next struck at Sunrise Bowling Alley a few blocks northeast of the school
collapsing the south wall killing a 31-year-old woman

Flying timbers and debris sailed across the street from the bowling alley
into the Waremart Discount Store parking lot

a woman and her two young children were sitting in their parked car were killed
when the front wall of the 48,000-square-foot store, collapsed
two people inside also were killed

Twenty ambulances from Clark County and from Portland converged on the damaged areas
these were assisted by four Army National Guard and two Air Force Reserve helicopters
injured were taken to St. Joseph's Hospital and Vancouver Memorial Hospital

(rescuers remained on the scene throughout the afternoon and into the evening
searching the ruins with their bare hands to insure no one remained trapped in the rubble)

Tornado continued on its north-northeast track for nine miles reaching Brush Prairie, Washington
but there was little damage except in Vancouver

Vancouver's tornado was classified as a category F3 or severe tornado with 158-206 mph winds
property damage exceeded \$5 million

it had the dubious distinction of being the deadliest tornado recorded in the United States in 1972
six people were killed and at least 304 were injured seriously enough to be taken to hospitals
(today it remains the deadliest tornado in Washington state history)

LATINO MOVIMIENTO ESTUDIANTIL CHICANO DE AZTLAN (MEChA) EXPANDS

Numerous Movimiento Estudiantil Chicano de Aztlan (MEChA) chapters
emerged in Washington state including groups in the Columbia Basin,

Seattle Central Community College, Central Washington University,

A.C. Davis High School in Yakima and in various other communities throughout the 1970s⁵⁴⁷

Students organized the first statewide MEChA Conference at Yakima Valley College -- April 1972
this conference resulted in a statewide board authorized to facilitate communication
among all MEChA chapters in Washington

(Chicanos near the Spokane area waited until [1977]

to organize at Eastern Washington University which affiliated with MEChA [1978])

MEChA was much more than a political action group as its efforts included a focus
on social and cultural matters, as well as its educational and political objectives

it often sponsored celebrations and other social events to meet the needs of students

⁵⁴⁷ Oscar Rosales Castaneda, Chicano Movement in Washington: Political Activism in the Puget Sound and Yakima Valley Regions, 1960s-1980s, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7922, October 21, 2007.

who were often far removed from their respective communities⁵⁴⁸
MEChA chapters also sponsored lecture and film series, rap sessions, food and clothing drives,
dances and numerous Latino festivities and workshops
MEChA invited national leaders to college campuses to talk to students
about events taking place in other parts of the country
speakers included Cesar Chavez and Dolores Huerta of the United Farm Workers of California
as well as various other guests such as artists and poets

APOLLO XVI GOES TO THE MOON

Due to a technical problem this lift off was delayed one month (from [March 17])
Command/Service Module *Casper* blasted off from the Kennedy Space Center -- April 16, 1972
carrying Commander John Young, Command Module Pilot Ken Mattingly
and Lunar Module *Orion* Pilot Charles Duke

APOLLO XVI LUNAR LANDING IS SUCCESSFUL

After waking up on flight day four, the crew began preparations for the maneuver
that would slow the spacecraft into orbit around the Moon
Astronauts John Young and Charles Duke ate breakfast -- April 21, 1972
before they began preparations for their first moonwalk of the mission
they donned and pressurized their spacesuits
and depressurized the Lunar Module *Orion*'s cabin
Astronauts' first task of the moonwalk was to unload Boeing's Lunar Roving Vehicle
along with other equipment, from the Lunar Module
they set up a television camera and planted a flag of the United States
John Young and Charles Duke spent just under three days on the lunar surface
they carried out three spacewalks and drove the Lunar Roving Vehicle 16.6 miles
they collected 211 pounds of lunar samples to be returned to Earth
After Young and Duke rejoined Mattingly in lunar orbit,
the crew released a sub-satellite from *Casper*
Command Module Pilot Ken Mattingly performed a "deep-space" spacewalk
while he was outside of the spacecraft he retrieved several film cassettes
from the exterior of the Command/Service Module *Casper*

SPLASHDOWN OF APOILLO XVI IS SUCCESSFUL

Command Module *Casper* splashed down in the Pacific Ocean
220 miles southeast of Christmas Island
spacecraft and its three-person crew were retrieved by the USS *Ticonderoga* -- April 27, 1972

MAJOR OFFENSIVE, OPERATION *LINEBACKER*, IS LAUNCHED AGAINST NORTH VIETNAM

In an effort to drive the
Operation "*Linebacker*" began with large-scale bombing operations against North Vietnam

⁵⁴⁸ Oscar Rosales Castaneda, Chicano Movement in Washington: Political Activism in the Puget Sound and Yakima Valley Regions, 1960s-1980s, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7922, October 21, 2007.

by tactical fighter aircraft of the Seventh Air Force -- May 10-[October 23], 1972
by the end of the May American aircraft had destroyed thirteen bridges
along the rail lines running from Hanoi to the Chinese border
another four were destroyed between Hanoi and Haiphong Harbor
targets were then switched to petroleum and oil storage tanks, transportation networks
and North Vietnamese airfields
air defense systems also were systematically attacked
Linebacker missions included the first widespread use of precision-guided munitions
After the South Vietnamese Army with American air support
had blunted a massive North Vietnamese invasion
Vietnam conflict became the central issue in the 1972 Presidential election

FIRST TEACHERS' STRIKE IN THE STATE TAKES PLACE IN ABERDEEN⁵⁴⁹

Sharp declines in funding from the State Legislature led local school board members
to make drastic cuts in the number of teachers that would be hired
this led to large increased in class sizes
Washington Education Association (WEA) represented most of the state's union organized teachers
each school district maintained a local association affiliated with the WEA
In accordance with the [1965] Professional Negotiations Act of Washington State
and the Public Employees Collective Bargaining Act [1967]
Aberdeen Education Association (AEA) held meetings to discuss a set of proposals
to be given to school district administrators and the school board
these proposals covered salary, class size reduction, health insurance,
planning time and more
At this time the Aberdeen School District superintendent wanted to replace many teachers
with non-certificated aides who would be supervised by a few administrator-selected teachers
teachers saw this as an insult to their professional dignity
as talks drug on without progress, teachers reached the breaking point
Aberdeen K-12 teachers voted to strike -- the first teacher strike in the state -- May 11, 1972
Grays Harbor area was a strong union center with a long history of labor activity
but some people thought of teachers as professionals who should not be allowed to strike
many other supported their teachers' efforts
when Grays Harbor labor union leaders met with Aberdeen teacher strike leaders
they recognized these were familiar issues that labor had long been fighting to achieve
it was also noted that there was no alternative for teachers but to capitulate
when the situation became clear, many labor union members came to support the strike
by keeping their kids home from school
Aberdeen School District broke the strike by obtaining a court injunction
from Grays Harbor Superior Court that ordered teachers back to work
Aberdeen teachers, collectively, were unwilling to defy the injunction
after three days on the picket line they returned to work without a contract -- May 14, 1972
but a commitment to continue collective bargaining had been achieved by the teachers

⁵⁴⁹ Steve Kink, *Teacher Strikes in Washington*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9763, March 22, 2011.

ISSUES IN THE ABERDEEN SCHOOL DISTRICT REMAINED UNRESOLVED⁵⁵⁰

Governor Dan Evans appointed a Blue Ribbon Committee to attempt to resolve the Aberdeen conflict
committee members included the State Superintendent of Public Instruction, administrators
and teachers from other districts

their findings sided with the teachers on most of the unresolved issues

Pressure on the school district from the committee's findings, teachers and the public
finally resulted in an agreement between the district and the Aberdeen Education Association

In the end, the strike was a success because it brought about intense pressure
that forced the school district to deal with the major issues that had been in dispute

Aberdeen teachers finally had a true voice in their work environment

school boards and administrators had been put on notice that teachers were serious
about influencing decisions that impacted education beyond their own classrooms

Aberdeen broke the ice

they did not achieve all of their goals but they illustrated to the rest of the state's educators
that there was a new path available to seek a level playing field in the bargaining process

BREAK IN AT THE DEMOCRATIC NATIONAL CAMPAIGN (DNC) HEADQUARTERS

G. Gordon Liddy, general counsel of the Committee for the Re-Election of the President (CREEP),
and former CIA agent E. Howard Hunt arranged to install bugging equipment

in the office at the Democratic National Committee headquarters at the Watergate Hotel
First attempt to break into the Watergate Complex failed -- May 17, 1972

DEMOCRATIC NATIONAL CAMPAIGN (DNC) HEADQUARTERS IS BROKEN INTO

Committee for the Re-Election of the President (CREEP) carried out its plan -- May 28, 1972

Republican campaign counsel G. Gordon Liddy

and CIA Agent and electronics expert James W. McCord and their team

placed wiretaps on the telephones of DNC Chairman Lawrence O'Brien

and Executive Director of Democratic States' Chairman R. Spencer Oliver, Jr.

When CREEP's Acting Campaign Chairman Jeb Stuart Magruder

and John Mitchell, the chairman of CREEP read transcripts from the wiretaps

they deemed the information inadequate and ordered another break-in

ANOTHER BREAK-IN AT THE DEMOCRATIC NATIONAL CAMPAIGN HEADQUARTERS

Five men were apprehended inside the Democratic National Committee headquarters complex
located in the Watergate Hotel -- June 17, 1972

Virgilio González, Bernard Barker, Eugenio Martínez, Frank Sturgis and James McChord, Jr.

McChord was Security Coordinator for the Committee for the Re-Election of the President

All five burglars were charged with attempted burglary

and attempted interception of telephone and other communications

Watergate burglars implicated themselves on other counts and charges

by voluntarily telling investigators about having attempted and committed previous break-ins

⁵⁵⁰ Steve Kink, *Teacher Strikes in Washington*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9763, March 22, 2011.

EVIDENCE OF THE WATERGATE BREAK-IN IS DESTROYED

Physical evidence that might have corroborated the testimony of the Watergate burglars was destroyed by the Committee for the Re-Election of the President (CREEP) including:

- General Counsel for CREEP G. Gordon Liddy,
- CREEP's Acting Campaign Chairman Jeb Stuart Magruder,
- Presidential Counsel John Dean

also acting head of the FBI, L. Patrick Gray was involved destroying evidence (he later resigned after he admitted he had destroyed evidence that had been taken from the safe of CIA Agent E. Howard Hunt)

DEMOCRATIC LEADER AND MEDIA OWNER SAUL HAAS DIES

Saul Haas was a self-educated complex and contradictory character who was variously described as brilliant, irascible, compassionate and ambitious

he was seen as a benevolent despot -- or sometimes not so benevolent⁵⁵¹ occasionally a controversial political activist and pioneering broadcaster

Haas managed two successful campaigns for U. S. Senator Homer T. Bone before returning to Seattle as the Collector of Customs

Haas and Bone together mentored up-and-coming politician Warren G. Magnuson Haas served as state director of the Democratic National Campaign Committee and built KIRO into a powerful radio station

he was appointed to the Corporation for Public Broadcasting's (PBS) first board of directors Saul Haas and his wife created the Saul and Dayee G. Haas Foundation [1963]

when he found that some students at Seattle's Garfield High School were handicapped by the lack of eyeglasses, uniforms, testing or tutoring fees, field trips, or athletic shoes (this foundation has disbursed more than \$7 million to public secondary schools in Washington it now helps more than 12,000 students a year)

Saul Haas passed away -- June 21, 1972

PRESIDENT NIXON DENIES ANY WHITE HOUSE ROLE IN THE BREAK-IN

President Nixon told a gathering of reporters regarding the Watergate burglary

“The White House has had no involvement in this particular incident.”

Washington Post reporters Carl Bernstein and Bob Woodward find the phrasing **“this particular incident”** interesting

TITLE IX IS PASSED BY CONGRESS

Title IX is a portion of the Education Amendments of 1972 -- June 23, 1972

it states in part: **“No person in the United States shall, on the basis of sex, be excluded from participation in, be denied the benefits of, or be subjected to discrimination under any education program or activity receiving Federal financial assistance....”**

Title IX forbids sex discrimination in all university student services and academic programs including, but not limited to, admissions, financial aid, academic advising, housing, athletics,

⁵⁵¹ Frank Chesley, Haas, Saul (1896-1972), HistoryLink.org, Essay 5632, January 07, 2004.

recreational services, college residential life programs, health services, Registrar's office, counseling and psychological services, classroom assignments, grading and discipline
Title IX also forbids discrimination because of sex
in employment and recruitment consideration or selection whether full time or part time
under any education program or activity operated by an institution receiving or benefiting from federal financial assistance

WHITE HOUSE NEEDS MONEY TO PAY OFF THE WATERGATE BURGLARS

White House counsel John Dean met with the deputy director of the CIA Vernon Walters to ask the agency to provide “financial assistance” for the five Watergate burglars when CIA director Richard Helms heard of the request he refused Dean’s request
Dean informed Presidential Aide Frederick LaRue and two campaign associates, Committee for the Re-Election of the President (CREEP) Chairman John Mitchell, and Republican Party official Robert Mardian,
of the problem raising money for the Watergate burglars -- June 26, 1972

WATERGATE BURGLARS ARE A THREAT TO THE WHITE HOUSE

President Nixon told his Chief of Staff H.R. “Bob” Haldeman
that Watergate burglars would need money
president’s advisors met to raise \$75,000 for hush money
Presidential Counsel John Dean met with the president’s personal attorney, Herbert W. Kalmbach,
Dean told Kalmbach that Presidential Chief of Staff H.R. “Bob” Haldeman
and Counsel and Assistant to the President John Ehrlichman
and former U.S. Attorney General John Mitchell
all wanted Kalmbach to raise money for the Watergate burglars -- June 29, 1972
Watergate burglars expected to receive money for bail, legal expenses and family support
Finance Chairman for the Committee for the Re-Election of the President (CREEP)
Maurice Stans gave Presidential Aide Frederick LaRue \$75,000 later that day
of that money, Watergate “plumber” E. Howard Hunt’s attorney William Bittman
received \$25,000 -- Dorothy Hunt asked for an additional \$450,000
White House courier Anthony Ulasewicz delivered \$53,000 to Dorothy Hunt
and \$29,000 to Presidential Aide Frederick LaRue
(this money was delivered over the next few months)
The Washington Post reported a \$25,000 cashier's check intended for (CREEP)
had been found in the bank account of a Watergate burglar

STATE DEMOCRATIC CONVENTION SUPPORTS ITS “FAVORITE SON” FOR PRESIDENT

Washington’s U.S. Senator Henry Jackson was running for the presidency
at the State Democratic Convention he lashed out at the “kooks” and “extremists”
who were protesting the war -- many delegates at the convention fit that description
these Democrats supported Democratic presidential nominee George McGovern
not Henry M. Jackson
even so, the state convention gave their delegates to the National Democratic Convention
to Henry M. “Scoop” Jackson

Nixon's opponent, Democrat George McGovern, campaigned on a platform of withdrawal
Nixon's campaign portrayed McGovern's policies as out of the main stream
in the meantime, National Security Adviser Henry Kissinger
continued to conduct secret negotiations with North and South Vietnam

MALCOLM STAMPER BECOMES THE PRESIDENT OF THE BOEING COMPANY

Malcolm Stamper was elevated from his position as director of the 747 program
to president of the Boeing Company
(he served as a member of the board of the directors from 1972 until [1985]
when he became vice chairman of the board)
Although the Supersonic Transport project was dead
the company went ahead with other profitable efforts: 737, 747, 757, 767
Stamper and the 747 both were huge successes by the late 1970s
Boeing began to rebound financially
Stamper was one of only a dozen U.S. corporate executives to earn over a million dollars

PRESIDENT NIXON ANNOUNCES THE RESULTS OF A WHITE HOUSE INVESTIGATION

President Nixon announced that White House counsel John Dean
had conducted an investigation into the Watergate affair
Dean had found that no one from the White House was involved -- August 30, 1972

CITY OF SEATTLE TAKES OVER FORT LAWTON⁵⁵²

Fort Lawton, abandoned by the military, had been requested by several groups
Native Americans claimed the old fort under tribal treaty rights
that stated abandoned property would be returned to the original owner
Seattle Public Schools requested buildings for education purposes
other requests came from King County, the U.S. Navy, and the U.S. Coast Guard
and the Audubon Society
Federal government offered 425.75 acres of Fort Lawton property to Seattle for use as a park [1971]
many people thought the park should be named Fort Lawton Park to recall the post
others preferred the name Discovery Park to recall Captain George Vancouver
and his exploration of Puget Sound on his ship *Discovery* [1792]
Discovery Park was dedicated -- September 1, 1972
as 391 acres of Fort Lawton was transferred to the City of Seattle to provide open tranquil spaces
offering a natural refuge of meadows, forests, wildflowers, tidal beaches, birds and animals
also, access would be provided to the West Point lighthouse -- the oldest on Puget Sound
U.S. Army Reserve would be allowed to move into a military-retained section of post
called the 500 Area after the more than 500 World War II temporary buildings built there

TERRORISTS STRIKE THE OLYMPIC GAMES IN MUNICH, GERMANY

Eight members of "Black September" terrorist group wearing tracksuits and carrying duffel bags
loaded with AKM assault rifles, Tokarev pistols and grenades scaled a six foot chain-link fence

⁵⁵² Duane Colt Denfeld, Ph.D., *Fort Lawton to Discovery Park*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 8772, September 23, 2008.

Once inside, they used stolen keys to enter two apartments being used by the Israeli Olympic team wrestling and weightlifting coaches in the first apartment were surprised and captured entering another apartment, six wrestlers and weightlifters were taken as additional hostages -- September 5, 1972

As the intruders returned to the first apartment with their hostages, Israeli wrestling coach Moshe Weinberg knocked one of the intruders unconscious and slashed another with a fruit knife before he was shot and killed

Terrorists were reported to be Palestinians from refugee camps in Lebanon, Syria and Jordan they demanded 234 Palestinians and non-Arabs jailed in Israel be released and taken to Egypt terrorists threw Weinberg's body out the front door of the apartment to demonstrate their resolve Israel's response was immediate and absolute -- there would be no negotiation

The hostage situation presented an extremely difficult political situation for the German government because the hostages were Jewish

Germans offered the Palestinians an unlimited amount of money for the release of the athletes as well as the substitution of high-ranking Germans for the hostages however, the kidnapers refused both offers

Elsewhere in the village athletes carried on as normal, seemingly oblivious of events unfolding nearby

Olympic Games continued until mounting pressure on the International Olympic Committee forced a suspension of activities some twelve hours after the first participant had been murdered

GERMAN POLICE ATTEMPT TO RESPOND TO THE SITUATION

Small squad of German border police was dispatched to the Olympic village -- September 5, 1972 dressed in Olympic sweat suits and carrying sub-machine guns they were poorly trained and without specific operational plans in place for the rescue police took up positions awaiting orders that never came

Television camera crews filmed the police and broadcast the images live on television kidnapers were able to watch the police as they prepared to attack footage showed the kidnapers leaning over to look at the police in the end, the police left the premises

Negotiators demanded direct contact with the hostages to satisfy themselves the Israelis were still alive

two hostages were brought to an apartment window

Kidnapers issued a new dictate demanding transportation to Cairo, Egypt -- 6 p.m. Munich time

PLANS ARE PUT INTO PLACE TO AMBUSH THE TERRORISTS

German authorities feigned agreement to the Cairo demand although Egyptian Prime Minister Aziz Sedki had already told the German authorities that the Egyptians did not wish to become involved in the hostage crisis a bus arrived to carry the hostages and gunmen to two military helicopters which were to transport them to a nearby NATO airbase -- 10:10 p.m. September 5, 1972 during the transfer from the bus to the helicopters it was discovered that there were eight terrorists Five German snipers in a third helicopter preceded the "Black September" members and hostages

these men had been chosen to ambush the kidnapers
A Boeing 727 jet was positioned on the tarmac
with five or six armed German police inside dressed as the flight crew
plan was that the Germans would overpower the terrorists as they boarded
giving the snipers a chance to kill the remaining gunmen at the helicopters
At the last minute, as the helicopters were arriving, the German police aboard the airplane
voted to abandon their mission -- without consulting the central command
this left only the five sharpshooters to try to overpower a larger and more heavily armed group
One of the German snipers took a shot -- but due to the poor lighting he missed
German authorities gave the order for all snipers positioned nearby to open fire -- 11:00 p.m.
two of the kidnapers were killed as the others scrambled to safety and returned fire
hostages, who were tied up inside the helicopter, could not escape

OLYMPIC HOSTAGE CRISIS ENDS IN A MASSCRE

German armored personnel carriers arrived -- midnight September 6, 1972
seeing the balance of power shift, the terrorists fired at the hostages from point-blank range
one of attackers then pulled the pin on a hand grenade and tossed it into the helicopter cockpit
ensuing explosion destroyed the helicopter and incinerated the bound Israelis inside
another terrorist shot and killed the remaining hostages in the second helicopter
Two of the "Black September" members were killed -- three others lay on the ground
another escaped but was discovered and killed forty minutes later
Jim McKay, who was covering the Olympics for ABC received the official confirmation -- 3:24 a.m.
he reported to the world: **"When I was a kid, my father used to say 'Our greatest hopes and our worst fears are seldom realized.' Our worst fears have been realized tonight. They've now said that there were eleven hostages. Two were killed in their rooms yesterday morning, nine were killed at the airport tonight. They're all gone."**⁵⁵³

MANDATORY BUSING OF SEATTLE MIDDLE SCHOOL STUDENTS BEGINS

Seattle School District implemented a mandatory busing plan to achieve racial balance
in selected middle schools on the first day of school -- September 6, 1972
Initially, about 1,200 middle school students were bused away from their neighborhoods⁵⁵⁴
to integrate one school in the predominately black Central Area
and three schools in the predominately white North End of Seattle
about half the students had volunteered for the ride -- the rest were mandatory transfers
(Howls of indignation from white residents resulted in the gathering of enough signatures on petitions
to trigger a recall election targeting four School Board members
who had voted for the plan [1973]
however, the recall attempt failed -- but by a margin of less than one percent)

FEDERAL GRAND JURY ISSUES CHARGES IN THE WATERGATE BREAK-IN

⁵⁵³ Americansportscastersonline.com. <http://www.americansportscastersonline.com/mckay5questions.html>. Retrieved April 10, 2012.

⁵⁵⁴ Cassandra Tate, *Busing in Seattle: A Well-Intentioned Failure*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 3939, September 5, 2002.

Virgilio González, Bernard Barker, Eugenio Martínez, Frank Sturgis and James McChord, Jr. Security Coordinator for the Committee for the Re-Election of the President (CREEP) indicted for conspiracy, burglary and violation of federal wiretapping laws -- September 15, 1972
Former CIA Agent E. Howard Hunt and General Counsel of CREEP G. Gordon Liddy also were indicted for conspiracy, burglary and violation of federal wiretapping laws
The Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) connected cash found on the burglars to a slush fund used by the Committee for the Re-Election of the President

METRO TRANSIT IS CREATED IN KING COUNTY

King County voters had rejected Metro transit plans in [1958], [1962], [1968] and [1970] voter attitudes toward a transportation system began to shift -- 1972
King County voters approve a 0.3 percent sales tax to fund a county-wide bus system operated by Metro (the Municipality of Metropolitan Seattle) -- September 19, 1972 on the same ballot, Seattle voters reject a second initiative to convert all city buses to electric trolleys to be operated by City Light⁵⁵⁵

SECRET REPUBLICAN CAMPAIGN FUND IS UNCOVERED

Washington Post reporters Bob Woodward and Carl Bernstein reported that John Mitchell while serving as Attorney-General controlled a secret Republican fund used to finance widespread intelligence-gathering operations against Democrats -- September 29, 1972
Woodward and Bernstein reported that Donald Segretti was hired by the White House to run a campaign of “dirty tricks” to sabotage the Democratic Party
Segretti was paid \$20,000 a year by personal attorney to the President Herb Kalmbach using Committee for the Re-Election of the President (CREEP) funds

WASHINGTON PUBLIC POWER SUPPLY (WPPSS) EXPANDS ITS CONSTRUCTION EFFORTS

WPPSS started construction on two additional nuclear reactors
Plant 1 at Hanford and Plant 3 at Satsop near Elma in Grays Harbor County -- 1972 (Plant 2 was already under construction at Hanford [1971])
cost of the project was to be paid by the sale of the power to consumers
Tacoma City Light joined in the construction of nuclear power plants 1 and 3
WPPSS planned Plant 4 at Hanford and 5 at Satsop which would be “twinning” with plants 1 and 3 this way the experience and resources from the first plants would benefit the twin plants thus keeping cost down for Public Utility Districts (PUDs)

VIETNAM PEACE TALKS CAN NOT ACHIEVE PEACE

Secretary of State Henry Kissinger was put in charge of peace talks
he came close to agreeing to a formula to end the war -- October 1972
negotiated plan was that U.S. troops would withdraw from Vietnam
in exchange for a cease-fire and the return of 566 American prisoners held in Hanoi
it was also agreed that the governments in North Vietnam and South Vietnam

⁵⁵⁵ Walt Crowley, *King County voters approve creation of Metro Transit on September 19, 1972*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 1998, January 1, 2000.

would remain in power until new elections could be arranged to unite the whole country
This agreement rapidly unraveled because while U.S. troops would leave South Vietnam,
North Vietnamese troops could remain in their positions in the south
In an effort to put pressure on North Vietnam to withdraw its troops,
President Richard Nixon ordered a new series of air-raids on Hanoi and Haiphong Harbor

SEATTLE'S ABANDONED BEACON HILL SCHOOL IS OCCUPIED BY LATINO ACTIVISTS

Many services provided for Seattle's Chicano/Latino community were scattered throughout the city
decentralization made it difficult for many who sought services to obtain them⁵⁵⁶
economic recession of the early seventies saw many programs sent to the chopping block
one such service was an English as a Second Language program in the south end of Seattle
that had a social justice component
most of the activists were the faculty, staff, and students of the program
who had been negotiating with the city government to obtain the building
Frustration with the slow pace of the negotiations led to activists asking to tour the building
Seattle School District's building inspector allowed the group in
Roberto Maestas then announced they were not going to leave -- October 12, 1972

WASHINGTON'S SENATOR WARREN G. MAGUSON SPONSORS ENVIRONMENTAL LAWS

U.S. Senator Warren G. Magnuson was disgusted with private entrepreneurs
who rounded up Puget Sound orcas for sale to exhibitors
He sponsored the Marine Mammal Protection Act of 1972
which passed Congress -- October 21, 1972
this landmark marine environmental bill was the first act of Congress to call specifically
for an ecosystem approach to natural resource management and conservation
Senator Magnuson also sponsored the Coastal Zone Management Act of 1972
that required states to adopt management programs to preserve, protect, develop
and restore or enhance the resources of the Nation's coastal zone
for this and succeeding generations

CONSTRUCTION OF SEATTLE'S KINGDOME DRAWS PROTESTORS

Official groundbreaking ceremonies to mark the start of construction on the domed stadium
were held -- November 2, 1972
in attendance were about twenty-five young Asian protesters who hurled mudballs at dignitaries
and booed speakers to show their disapproval of the location in their neighborhood
several hundred other spectators watched as County Executive John Spellman's speech
drew chants of "Stop the Stadium!"
Spellman hastily planted the gold home plate on the field, but the ceremony was a bust

NEGOTIATIONS WITH BOTH NORTH AND SOUTH VIETNAM PROVE FUTILE

(After the South Vietnamese Army had blunted a massive North Vietnamese invasion

⁵⁵⁶ Oscar Rosales Castaneda, *Chicano/Latino Activism in Seattle, 1960s-1970s*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 8013, November 24, 2006.

launched in the [spring 1972] Vietnam conflict had been the central issue
in the 1972 Presidential election)

Nixon's opponent, Democrat George McGovern, campaigned on a platform of withdrawal
Nixon's campaign portrayed McGovern's policies as out of the main stream
in the meantime, National Security Adviser Henry Kissinger
continued to conduct secret negotiations with North and South Vietnam

ELECTION RESULTS MADE LITTLE CHANGE AT ANY LEVEL

President Richard M. Nixon and Vice President Spiro T. Agnew were returned to office
in a landslide victory over Democratic Senator George McGovern and R. Sargent Shriver
Nixon won the electoral votes of Washington State and every other state except Massachusetts
and the District of Columbia -- November 7, 1972

Moderate Republican Governor Dan Evans won an unprecedented third consecutive term in office
defeating former Democratic Governor Albert Rosellini 50.78 percent 42.82 percent
last-minute newspaper allegations linking Rosellini to organized crime hurt his campaign
although the allegations were never proven
(fellow Republican Arthur B. Langlie was to date the only other Washington governor
who won three terms -- but these were not consecutive)

Washington's delegation in Congress saw only one change
neither U.S. Senator Warren G. Magnuson nor Henry M. Jackson were up for reelection
although Jackson had entered the Democratic primary election campaign for the presidency
all six of Washington's Democratic Congressional members were reelected
in the First Congressional District ten-term Republican U.S. Representative Thomas M. Pelly
was replaced by Republican Joel Pritchard (who served six terms in office [1973-1985])
Legislative elections saw two additional Democrats elected to the State Senate for a 31-18 majority
in the state House of Representatives Democrats regained the majority 57-41

WASHINGTON VOTERS ADDRESSED A LONG LIST OF BALLOT ISSUES

Voters approved several proposals, including two landmark provisions⁵⁵⁷ -- November 7, 1972

Equal Rights Amendment to the state constitution passed by a slender margin
this constitutional amendment prohibited discrimination on the basis of sex
in all areas of public life

Washington is one of only nine states to pass such an amendment
it took three weeks to certify the results: 50.52 for to 49.48 percent against
(Congress passed an Equal Rights Amendment to the United States Constitution
on [March 22, 1972] but the states failed to ratify it)

Initiative 276, landmark Public Disclosure Act, passed by a much wider margin -- 72 to 28 percent
this Act mandated disclosure of campaign financing, lobbying, and public officials' finances
it also made almost all government records available to the public on request,
with stiff financial penalties for agencies that did not respond fully to requests

⁵⁵⁷ Kit Oldham, *President Richard Nixon, Governor Dan Evans, and six U.S. Representatives win re-election on November 7, 1972*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7332, May 27, 2005.

WATERGATE COVERUP REACHES A CRISIS

E. Howard Hunt telephoned Special Counsel to the President and “dirty trickster” Charles Colson to demand additional money for the Watergate burglars -- November 25, 1972
President Richard Nixon, Charles Colson, Presidential Chief of Staff H.R. “Bob” Haldeman and Counsel and Assistant to the President John Ehrlichman met at Camp David to discuss Hunt’s latest blackmail threat
President Nixon called CIA Director Richard Helms to Camp David to demand his resignation because of his knowledge of the cover-up and refusal to be a co-conspirator

FEDERAL SEVENTH CIRCUIT COURT REVERSES CONVICTIONS OF THE CHICAGO FIVE

Convictions of Abbie Hoffman, Jerry Rubin, David Dellinger, Tom Hayden and Rennie Davis for contempt of court were overturned by a Federal Appeals Court -- November 21, 1972 on the basis that the judge was biased in his refusal to permit defense attorneys to screen prospective jurors for cultural and racial bias
further, contempt convictions resulting in more than six months in prison required a trial by jury
Department of Justice decided not to retry the case

APOLLO XVII TAKES FLIGHT

Apollo 17 was the eleventh and final Apollo space program manned mission to the Moon
Commander Eugene Cernan, Command Module Pilot Ronald Evans and Lunar Module Pilot Harrison Schmitt lifted off -- December 7, 1972
approximately 500,000 people were estimated to have observed the launch in the immediate vicinity of Kennedy Space Center despite the early morning hour
this first night launch was visible as far away as 500 miles

APOLLO XVII ASTRONAUTS WALK ON THE MOON

First moonwalk of the mission began approximately four hours after landing -- December 11, 1972
Boeing’s Luna Roving Vehicle and other equipment were unloaded from the Lunar Module
While working near the rover, a right-rear fender was accidentally broken off when Gene Cernan brushed up against it and his hammer got caught under the fender as a result Cernan and Schmitt were covered with dust
thrown up when the rover was in motion

Astronauts Cernan and Schmitt began their second lunar excursion -- December 12, 1972
one of the first tasks was to repair the right-rear fender on the Lunar Roving Vehicle
duct tape and a clamp were used to replace the fender extension
dust was successfully blocked

Third and final moonwalk took place -- December 13, 1972
astronauts collected 150 pounds of lunar samples

a plaque located on the Lunar Module commemorated the achievements of the Apollo program
before reentering the Lunar Module for the final time, Gene Cernan expressed his thoughts: **“I’m on the surface; and, as I take man’s last step from the surface, back home for some time to come -- but we believe not too long into the future -- I’d like to just [say] what I believe history will record. That America’s challenge of today has forged man’s destiny of tomorrow. And, as we leave the**

Moon at Taurus-Littrow, we leave as we came and, God willing, as we shall return: with peace and hope for all mankind. Godspeed the crew of Apollo 17.”

PARIS PEACE TALKS BEGIN ANEW

U.S. National Security Advisor Henry Kissinger and North Vietnam’s Le Duc Tho resumed public peace negotiations in Paris

Kissinger and the North Vietnamese finally made some progress on reaching a negotiated end to the war

However South Vietnamese President Nguyen Van Thieu

demanded massive changes to the agreement that caused the North Vietnamese negotiators to walk out of the talks -- December 13, 1972

Negotiations became deadlocked -- North Vietnam demanded new changes

when the Hanoi government in North Vietnam went public with the agreement’s details, Nixon’s Administration claimed that North Vietnam was attempting to embarrass the President

President Richard Nixon issued an ultimatum to the Hanoi government of North Vietnam

to send its representatives back to the conference table within seventy-two hours “or else.” North Vietnam rejected Nixon’s demand

APOLLO XVII COMPLETES ONE FINAL TASK IN SPACE

Lunar Module’s ascent stage was sealed off and deliberately crashed into the Moon -- December 15 this collision was recorded by seismometers on Apollo XVII

Astronaut Ron Evans successfully conducted a one hour and seven minute deep spacewalk to retrieve exposed film from the instrument bay

on the exterior of the Command/Service Module -- December 17, 1972

PRESIDENT NIXON ORDERS OPERATION *LINEBACKER II* TO BEGIN

President Nixon ordered a full-scale air campaign against North Vietnam

Operation *Linebacker II*, the bombing of Hanoi and Haiphong Harbor, began -- December 18, 1972

to show support for South Vietnam and to force the North Vietnamese back to the negotiating table

Simultaneously President Nixon pressured South Vietnam President Nguyen Van Thieu to accept the terms of the negotiated agreement

Nixon threatened to conclude a bilateral peace deal with North Vietnam and cut off American aid to South Vietnam

OPERATION *LINEBACKER II* IS A COORDINATED ATTACK ON NORTH VIETNAM

Air Force and Navy tactical aircraft and B-52s delivered an around-the-clock bombardment of the North Vietnamese heartland

over three nights up to 120 B-52s struck Hanoi and Haiphong harbor during hours of darkness and destroyed much of the remaining economic and industrial capacity of that nation

U.S. Air Force F-111s provided surgical strikes on transport targets, fighter airfields, supply depots, and surface-to-air missile sites in and around Hanoi and Haiphong

depending on the weather F-4 daylight operations were carried out
bombing visually or with long-range navigation techniques
U.S. Navy A-7s from the aircraft carriers *Enterprise, Saratoga, Oriskany, America and Ranger*
flew more than 505 sorties in the coastal areas around Hanoi and Haiphong
in addition, escort aircraft such as the Air Force EB-66s and Navy EA-6s
broadcast electronic jamming signals to confuse the radar-controlled defenses of the North
Strategic Air Command provided KC-135s tankers
to support the participating aircraft with in-flight refueling
concentrated strikes also were carried out
against surface-to-air missile and anti-aircraft artillery sites, enemy army barracks,
petroleum storage areas, Haiphong Naval shipyard areas and railroad and truck stations
U.S. Seventh Fleet performed the most extensive aerial mining operation in history,
blockading North Vietnam's main avenues of supply
Operation *Linebacker II* was condemned throughout the world
newspaper headlines included: "Genocide," "Stone-Age Barbarism" and "Savage and Senseless"

APOLLO XVII TRAVELS BACK TO EARTH

After jettisoning the Service Module, the Command Module splashed into the Pacific Ocean
only four miles from the recovery ship USS *Ticonderoga* -- December 19, 1972
Apollo XVII broke several records set by previous flights:

- longest manned lunar landing flight;
- longest total lunar surface extravehicular activities;
- largest lunar sample return;
- longest time in lunar orbit

PRESIDENT NIXON SUSPENDS OPERATION *LINEBACKER II*

After around-the-clock bombing (with the exception of a 36-hour break for Christmas),
North Vietnamese officials agreed to return to the peace negotiations in Paris
President Nixon suspended Operation *Linebacker II* -- December 29, 1972
Operation *Linebacker II* saw U.S. aircraft drop in excess of 20,000 tons of bombs on North Vietnam
U.S. Air Force losses included fifteen B-52s, two F-4s, two F-111s
and one HH-53 search and rescue helicopter
U.S. Navy losses included two A-7s, two A-6s, one RA-5, and one F-4
seventeen of these losses were attributed to SA-2 missiles, three to daytime MiG attacks,
three to anti-aircraft artillery and three to unknown causes
ninety-three airmen were killed, captured or missing
North Vietnam reported between 1,300 and 1,600 dead

SEATTLE METRO TRANSIT BEGINS OPERATION

New Seattle Metro Transit system began operation -- January 1, 1973
it absorbed Seattle Transit, formerly under the City of Seattle
and the Metropolitan Transit Corporation, a private company serving cities in King County
(King County voters in [1988] endorsed by a two-to-one majority
an advisory ballot for accelerated development of a regional rail system

later the Growth Management Act [1990] and related state legislation
authorized serious planning for regional mass transit
Metro system was absorbed by King County [1993])
but voters in King, Snohomish, and Pierce Counties [1995]
rejected a \$6.7 billion Regional Transit Authority (RTA) proposal
to build light rail, standard-gauge commuter trains and express buses)

PEACE TALKS RESUME IN PARIS

United States and North Vietnam negotiators returned to Paris -- January 8, 1973
President Nixon informed Secretary of State Henry Kissinger to accept the terms
that had been offered [in October], if that was what it took to get the agreement signed
U.S. Senator Henry Jackson tried to persuade Nixon to make a televised address to explain
to the American people **“we bombed them in order to get them back to the table.”**⁵⁵⁸
however, it would have been extremely difficult to get informed observers in the U.S.
to believe we were forced to bomb North Vietnam
to get them to accept terms they had already agreed to
With the suspension of the bombing, talks moved along quickly

ACCUSED WATERGATE BURGLERS APPEAR IN FEDERAL COURT

Trial of the seven men accused of breaking into Democratic headquarters at the Watergate hotel
and office complex began in the federal courtroom of Judge John Sirica -- January 8, 1973
General Counsel for the Committee for the Re-Election of the President (CREEP) G. Gordon Liddy
was confident to the point of exuberance as he waved triumphantly to the jurors
other defendants were more subdued
Prosecutor Earl Silbert’s opening argument presented a scenario in which Liddy was given money
for legitimate political intelligence-gathering purposes but he decided on his own
to undertake illegal operations
After Silbert’s opening argument former CIA Agent E. Howard Hunt
abruptly changed his plea to guilty

OTHER WATERGATE BURGLERS PLEAD GUILTY

At a meeting at the Arlington Towers Hotel, E. Howard Hunt told Frank Sturgis, Virgilio Gonzalez,
Eugenio Martinez, Bernard L. Barker the White House would take care of their families
while they were in prison if they pleaded guilty and kept quiet about the Watergate operation
all four pled guilty to the charges -- January 10, 1973

PRESIDENT NIXON’S POLITICAL JUDGEMENT IS IN DOUBT

There was great indignation and apprehension in Congress
that the continued bombing of Cambodia would jeopardize the Paris Peace talks
There was also growing distrust of President Richard Nixon’s political wisdom
Congress had long criticized the White House for abuse of its war powers
in the management of the war in Vietnam

⁵⁵⁸ Stephen Ambrose, *The Christmas Bombings*, P. 411.

these concerns rapidly escalated as the Watergate scandal unfolded

SEATTLE LATINO ACTIVISTS OCCUPY THE OLD BEACON HILL SCHOOL

Even without heat or running water during what turned out to be a record cold winter the occupation of Beacon Hill School begun by Roberto Maestas [October 12, 1972] lasted into early 1973

More urgent, but largely amicable, negotiations took place between the activists and the Seattle City Council and the Seattle School District but for legal reasons the school district could not lease the school building directly to the Chicano group

Seattle's liberal Mayor Wes Uhlman welcomed the idea of an ethnic center for Chicanos Seattle School District agreed to lease the property to the city for five years for \$1 a year City of Seattle then agreed to sub-lease the property to the activists

Roberto Maestas became the founder of Seattle's Chicano/Latino civil rights organization activists chose the name El Centro de la Raza "The Center of the People"

El Centro became not only a community center, but also a civil-rights organization that developed coalitions with other ethnic communities -- especially Native Americans⁵⁵⁹ (However, Seattle School District eventually insisted on fair market rates rent rose to \$12,000 a month [1997])

El Centro compiled a \$150,000 bill for back rent grants from the City of Seattle and from Washington State totaling \$1 million eventually allowed El Centro to buy the site from the school district today El Centro still thrives as one of the largest community-based organizations in the nation)

KINGDOME CONTINUES TO DRAW PROTESTORS AND PROBLEMS

Dissent continued throughout the stadium's construction

International District residents feared the Kingdome would overwhelm their neighborhood, create noise and light pollution, clog the district with traffic, and escalate parking problems⁵⁶⁰

In a construction accident, steel towers forming the core of the stadium's concrete piers fell on a workman and toppled other standing towers like dominos -- January 1973

King County Executive John Spellman ended the county's contract with the construction company this decision drew even more fire from citizens who were concerned with overspending

A new construction firm was hired to continue construction

U.S. SUPREME COURT AFFIRMS WOMEN'S ABORTION RIGHTS IN ROE V WADE

In the *Roe v. Wade* case, the U.S. Supreme Court ruled in favor of "Jane Roe"

in her challenge to a state law banning abortion in Texas

this ruling established a woman's right to terminate a pregnancy

as an expression of her fundamental "right of privacy" -- January 22, 1973

but balanced this right against the developing fetus's progress toward independent viability

⁵⁵⁹ Oscar Rosales Castaneda, *Chicano/Latino Activism in Seattle, 1960s-1970s*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 8013, November 24, 2006.

⁵⁶⁰ Heather MacIntosh, *Kingdome: The Controversial Birth of a Seattle Icon (1959-1976)*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 2164, March 1, 2000.

as the fetus evolved through the trimesters of pregnancy restrictions on abortions increased
U.S. Supreme Court ruled that based on the right to privacy, a woman along with her doctor
could choose an abortion in earlier months of pregnancy without legal restriction
and with some restrictions in later months

Justice William O. Douglas co-authored the majority opinion in the 7-2 decision
Supreme Court deemed abortion to be a fundamental right under the United States Constitution
thereby subjecting all laws attempting to restrict it to the standard of strict scrutiny

Justices noted: **“This right of privacy, whether it be founded in the Fourteenth Amendment’s concept of personal liberty and restrictions upon state action, as we feel it is, or, as the District Court determined, in the Ninth Amendment’s reservation of rights to the people, is broad enough to encompass a woman’s decision whether or not to terminate her pregnancy. The detriment that the State would impose upon the pregnant woman by denying this choice altogether is apparent. Specific and direct harm medically diagnosable even in early pregnancy may be involved. Maternity, or additional offspring, may force upon the woman a distressful life and future. Psychological harm may be imminent. Mental and physical health may be taxed by child care. There is also the distress, for all concerned, associated with the unwanted child, and there is the problem of bringing a child into a family already unable, psychologically and otherwise, to care for it. In other cases, as in this one, the additional difficulties and continuing stigma of unwed motherhood may be involved. All these are factors the woman and her responsible physician necessarily will consider in consultation.”**

This federal ruling superseded the more restrictive standards of Washington’s Referendum 2
(approved by state voters [November 3, 1970] which legalized abortion in Washington
essential provisions of the *Roe v. Wade* decision will later be adopted

as Washington state law with passage of Initiative 120 [November 5, 1991])

Roe v. Wade prompted a national debate (that continues today) regarding issues including:

- whether and to what extent abortion should be legal,
- who should decide the legality of abortion,
- what methods the U.S. Supreme Court should use in constitutional adjudication,
- what role should religious and moral views play in the political sphere

Roe v. Wade reshaped national politics, dividing much of the United States
into pro-choice and pro-life camps with grassroots movements on both sides

PEACE AGREEMENT IS SIGNED IN PARIS

Paris Peace Accord cease-fire agreement was formally signed -- January 27, 1973
by the United States, the Democratic Republic of Vietnam (North Vietnam)
and the Republic of Vietnam (South Vietnam)

this agreement closely resembled what had been previously agreed to [in October 1972]

United States’ direct involvement in the Vietnam War was officially ended

American Prisoners of War (POWs) were released

boundaries of South Vietnam were guaranteed to remain in place

national elections in both North and South Vietnam were called for

sixty days were stipulated for the total withdrawal of U.S. forces

(this article proved to be the only one of the Paris Agreements which was fully carried out)

U.S. Secretary of State Henry Kissinger later justified the accord by saying, **“We believed that those who opposed the war in Vietnam would be satisfied with our withdrawal, and those who favored an honorable ending would be satisfied if the United States would not destroy an ally.”**⁵⁶¹

America’s eight-year involvement in the Vietnam War, the longest war to date, was at an end for the Americans

TRIAL OF THE TWO REMAINING WATERGATE BURGLERS ENDS

Five of the seven accused Watergate burglars

Virgilio González, Bernard Barker, Eugenio Martínez, Frank Sturgis and James McChord, Jr. had pled guilty

John Sirica continued the trial of CIA Agent and electronics expert James W. McCord

and Committee for the Re-Election of the President (CREEP) General Counsel G. Gordon Liddy

Prosecutor Earl Silbert told the eight women and four men that **“when people cannot get together for political purposes without fear that their premises will be burglarized, their conversations bugged, their phones tapped...you breed distrust, you breed suspicion, you lost confidence, faith and credibility.”**

Silbert asked the jury to **“bring in a verdict that will help restore the faith in the democratic system that has been so damaged by the conduct of these two defendants and their coconspirators.”**⁵⁶²

Jury deliberated just ninety minutes before returning a verdict of guilty

on eight counts of conspiracy, burglary and wiretapping for both defendants

Judge Sirica ordered the two immediately jailed -- January 30, 1973

UNITED STATES LEAVES THE GOLD STANDARD FOR THE DOLLAR

President Richard Nixon’s Administration ends adherence to the gold standard -- February 13, 1973

many other industrialized nations also switched from a system of fixed exchange rates

to a system of floating or fluctuating rates according to the supply of and demand

for different currencies in international markets

an increase in the value of a currency is known as “appreciation”

a decrease as “depreciation”

“devaluation,” the deliberate downward adjustment in the official exchange rate,

reduces the currency’s value relative to other currencies

in contrast, “revaluation” is an upward change in the currency’s value

Devaluation, the effect of America’s leaving the gold standard, had several possible effects:

- devaluation made the country’s exports relatively less expensive for foreigners;
- devaluation made foreign products relatively more expensive for domestic consumers thus discouraging imports;
- devaluation also aggravated inflation which soon forced the federal government to raise interest rates to control inflation -- but at the cost of slower economic growth;
- devaluation could be viewed as a sign of economic weakness placing the creditworthiness of the nation in jeopardy

⁵⁶¹ PBS: http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/amex/honor/peoplevents/e_paris.html.

⁵⁶² Lawrence Meyer *Washington Post* January 31, 1973.

There was great fear in the Nixon Administration that a round of successive devaluations would occur
our trading partners could become concerned that devaluation
might negatively affect their own export industries and devalue on their own
Treasury Secretary George P. Shultz told newsmen the devaluation and the other moves
taken by the Nixon Administration will benefit
“...the American working man, businessman and the consumer.”
American travelers around the world faced an immediate financial crisis their dollars were worth less

GRAND COULEE DAM INCREASES ITS GENERATING CAPACITY

(After power shortages in the Northwest during the [1960s],
it was determined that six remaining planned irrigation pumps would be pump-generators
when energy demand was high, the pump generators could generate electricity
with water from Banks Lake running through a feeder canal
adjacent to the dam and at a higher elevation delivering water to the generators
U.S. Senator Henry M. Jackson, who was influential in the construction of power plants,
announced the Bureau of Reclamation would present the project to Congress for funding
to keep up with Soviet competition and increase the generating capacity,
it was determined the generators could be upgraded to 300 or 600 megawatts)
Pump-Generating Plant was completed -- 1973
this upgrade included six pumps and six pump-generators
Grand Coulee Dam was once again one of the largest hydroelectric producers in the world

ONE WATERGATE BURGLER CONFESSES TO PERJURY

Watergate burglar and Committee for the Re-Election of the President (CREEP) Security Coordinator
James McChord wrote a letter to federal Judge John Sirica -- March 17, 1973
that stated he had perjured himself in court -- the conspiracy that led to the burglary
was not a CIA operation as McCord had stated in court
but rather involved other government officials
McCord implicated senior individuals in the Nixon Administration in the cover-up
he claimed his perjured testimony was compelled by pressure
from White House Counsel John Dean
and former Attorney General (now (CREEP Chair) John Mitchell
President Richard Nixon's White House came under investigation

WATERGATE COVER-UP BECOMES MORE DIFFICULT TO MAINTAIN

Former CIA Agent and Watergate “plumber” E. Howard Hunt
received an additional \$75,000 from “bag-man” Frederick LaRue -- March 20, 1973
John Dean tells Nixon that the Watergate burglars will demand millions of dollars -- March 21
Changing his perjured testimony CIA Agent and electronics expert James W. McCord
testified in court the Committee for the Re-Election of the President (CREEP)
General Counsel G. Gordon Liddy told him that the Watergate operation
had been approved by John Mitchell when he was still the U.S. Attorney General

EQUAL RIGHTS AMENDMENT IS RATIFIED IN WASHINGTON STATE

Washington was the thirty-second of thirty-eight states necessary
to approve the change to the U.S. Constitution first proposed by Congress [March 22, 1972]
(King-Snohomish State Representative Lois North introduced a state constitutional amendment
to provide Equal Rights for women into the State House of Representatives [January 11, 1973])
Legislators ratified the Equal Rights Amendment to the State Constitution -- March 22, 1973
which prohibited discrimination on the basis of sex in all areas of public life
Washington became first state to assure equality for women
when securing credit and insurance

LAST AMERICAN COMBAT SOLDIER LEAVES SOUTH VIETNAM

Hanoi freed the remaining American prisoners of war held in North Vietnam
Two months after signing the Vietnam peace agreement, the last U.S. combat troops
left South Vietnam -- March 29, 1973
of the more than three million Americans who served in the war, almost 58,000 were dead
some 150,000 Americans were seriously injured and over 1,000 were missing in action
But only combat soldiers departed
military advisors and U.S. Marines who protected U.S. installations remained in South Vietnam
and some 7,000 U.S. Department of Defense civilian employees remained behind in Saigon
to aid South Vietnam in conducting what looked to be a fierce and ongoing war
with Communist North Vietnam

LAWSUIT IS FILED IN FEDERAL COURT TO STOP THE BOMBING OF CAMBODIA

War in Cambodia continued even after the American agreement to end hostilities in South Vietnam
there had been numerous attempts by opponents of the war in Southeast Asia
to bring the federal courts in to rule on constitutional and legal challenges to the war
however, the courts consistently refused to hear such cases
because of their essentially political and military nature
Federal court suit to stop the bombing of Cambodia was filed -- April 13, 1973
Federal District Court Judge Orrin C. Judd of Brooklyn agreed to hear the case
attorneys from the American Civil Liberties Union represented the plaintiffs
Congresswoman Elizabeth Holtzman (D-New York) and four Air Force officers
who contended the missions over Cambodia were unconstitutional
as Congress had never authorized the attacks
further, these attacks were a new war begun after the Paris Peace Accords were signed
U.S. government attorneys argued the Cambodian operations were a continuation
of the larger Southeast Asia war and Congress had appropriated money for that military effort

ANOTHER CONSPIRATOR AGREES TO TESTIFY FOR THE PROSECUTION

White House Counsel John Dean agreed to co-operate with the Watergate prosecutors [April 6]
President Richard Nixon released an official statement that claimed he had no prior knowledge
of the Watergate affair -- April 17, 1973
President Nixon announced that he has dismissed White House Counsel John Dean
and had accepted the resignations Presidential Chief of Staff H.R. "Bob" Haldeman
and Counsel and Assistant to the President John Ehrlichman

NATIONAL INSTITUTE OF HEALTH GETS A MAJOR PUSH FROM U.S. SENATOR MAGNUSON

Largest medical research enterprise in the world

It was noted by a national lobbyist, **“Magnuson in essence sponsored all the funding for medical research in the nation through the National Institutes of Health. The NIH is the work of a lot of people, to be sure, but it needed a leader to make it work. Maggie was the leader. Of course, he always took care of the University of Washington.”**⁵⁶³

The university’s medical school which covers ten acres bears his name

The Warren G. Magnuson Health Sciences Center

He also had fed millions of dollars into the Veterans Administration health services for hospital construction and medical education

NATIONAL INSTITUTE OF HEALTH GETS A MAJOR PUSH FROM U.S. SENATOR MAGNUSON

National Institute of Health (NIH) at the University of Washington

was the largest medical research enterprise in the world

it was noted by a national lobbyist, **“Magnuson in essence sponsored all the funding for medical research in the nation through the National Institutes of Health. The NIH is the work of a lot of people, to be sure, but it needed a leader to make it work. Maggie was the leader. Of course, he always took care of the University of Washington.”**

The university’s medical school which covers ten acres bears his name:

The Warren G. Magnuson Health Sciences Center

Maggy also had fed millions of dollars into the Veterans Administration health services for hospital construction and medical education

WASHINGTON PUBLIC POWER SUPPLY SYSTEM (WPPSS) RUNS INTO TROUBLE

Several factors combined to ruin construction schedules

and drive costs to three and four times the original estimates:

- disputed contracts, delayed construction, cost overruns, legal disputes and inflation all added to increases in the anticipated costs;
- changing state laws that mandated different contractors added to the confusion;
- builders often got ahead of designers who were then forced to modify their drawings to conform to what had already been built;
- faulty inspections caused completed work to be torn out and redone, sometime more than once;
- supplies failed to arrive on time;
- paperwork fell well behind schedule;
- safety changes imposed by the Nuclear Regulatory Commission also increased costs

but the biggest cause of delays and overruns

was mismanagement by the WPPSS directors and managers of the system who had no experience in nuclear engineering or in projects of this scale system managers were unable to develop a unified and comprehensive

⁵⁶³ Shelby Scates, *Warren G. Magnuson and the Shaping of Twentieth-Century America*, P. 260.

method of choosing, directing and supervising contractors⁵⁶⁴

ALL CHARGES IN THE LEAKING OF THE PENTAGON PAPERS ARE DROPPED

U.S. District Judge W.M. Byrne was shocked to learn that Watergate burglars

G. Gordon Liddy and E. Howard Hunt had supervised the burglary of the Los Angeles office of Daniel Ellsberg's psychiatrist, Dr. Lewis Fielding -- May 11, 1973

all charges against Pentagon Paper leakers Daniel Ellsberg and Anthony Russo were dismissed

Judge Byrne noted: **“The conduct of the government has placed the case in such a posture that it precludes the fair, dispassionate resolution of these issues by a jury.”**⁵⁶⁵

EVERGREEN SCHOOL DISTRICT TEACHERS GO ON STRIKE

Three hundred K-12 teachers in Evergreen School District

located just east of Vancouver, Washington

were affiliated with the Washington Education Association (WEA)

they were on a collision course with the district's administration⁵⁶⁶

majority of the Evergreen Education Association (EEA) members were young

many had less than five years of teaching experience

they felt uncertain about job security and needed a way to protect themselves

union leaders set about to procure a contract to ensure this protection

During bargaining sessions, EEA bargainers heard nothing but “NO” to every proposal they made

with no progress at the bargaining table, it became clear that they would have to strike

because of the relationship between the District and teachers

EEA leaders knew that a strike meant they would likely have to violate a court injunction

and possibly go to jail

EEA members held a secret ballot and overwhelmingly voted to strike -- Mother's Day May 13, 1973

EVERGREEN SCHOOL DISTRICT STRIKE LEADERS GO TO JAIL

Evergreen School District administrators continued just saying “NO” at the bargaining table

soon they sought an injunction from State Superior Court Judge Guthrie Langsdorf

Evergreen Education Association (EEA) leaders held a press conference

to announce that, regardless of the issuance of an injunction the strike would go on

until a satisfactory contract agreement was reached -- May 14, 1973

Judge Langsdorf saw Washington Education Association (WEA) Crisis Coordinator Dick Johnson

and EEA President Fred Ensmen giving the press conference on television

Judge Guthrie J. Langsdorf handed down a court injunction

ordering teachers back to work -- May 14, 1973

Evergreen Education Association (EEA) members defied the order

they refused to enter their classrooms

JUDGE GUTHRIE LANGSDORF ORDERS STRIKE LEADERS TO JAIL

⁵⁶⁴ David Wilma, *Washington Public Power Supply System (WPPSS)*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 5482, July 10, 2003.

⁵⁶⁵ Martin Arnold, *New TRIAL BARREDNEW TRIAL BARRED*, Special to The New York Times, March 12, 1973.

⁵⁶⁶ Steve Kink, *Teacher Strikes in Washington*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9763, March 22, 2011.

Only a dozen of the 300 members were not on the picket lines after the first day on strike
Evergreen School District officials asked the judge to enforce his order
State Superior Court Judge Langsdorf ordered EEA President Fred Ensman
and WEA Action Committee chair Dick Johnson to his court -- May 15, 1973
he ordered them both to direct the teachers back to work
they both respectfully but firmly declined his order
Judge Langsdorf immediately sent them to jail
Evergreen teachers remained on strike despite the fact that each one knew
he or she could be the next to be jailed
School District administrators ordered principals in each building
to take photographs of EEA building representatives so that court officers could identify them
and serve them with warrants for their arrest

JUDGE GUTHRIE LANGSDORF CALLS ANOTHER STRIKE LEADER INTO COURT

Superior Court Judge Langsdorf called newly-appointed interim President John Zavodsky
to appear before his bench -- May 16, 1973
Zavodsky was told by the judge to order teachers back to work
he refused and was sent to jail, also

EVERGREEN EDUCATION ASSOCIATION (EEA) NAMES ANOTHER PRESIDENT

Conditions in the Lewis County jail were deplorable
strike leaders thought the Superior Court Judge Langsdorf would not send a woman teacher to jail
Betty Colwell, a respected older woman member, agreed to be appointed Interim EEA President
she held a press conference to announce her presidency -- May 17, 1973
Betty Colwell received an order to report to Judge Guthrie Langsdorf's court the next day
she attended the School Board meeting that night that was packed with parents
at the meeting Betty announced to the board members, **"I have never broken the law or had
so much as a traffic ticket, but tomorrow I'm going to jail because of you!"**⁵⁶⁷
most parents in attendance were shocked and loudly criticized the School Board
for their lack of action in reaching an agreement with the teachers

U.S. SENATE WATERGATE COMMITTEE BEGINS ITS INVESTIGATIONS

Senate Watergate Committee was a special committee convened by the United States Senate
to investigate the Watergate burglaries and the ensuing Watergate scandal after it was learned
that the Watergate burglars had been directed to break into and wiretap
the Democratic National Committee headquarters
by the Committee to Re-elect the President (CREEP)
President Richard Nixon's re-election campaign fund raising organization
official name of the committee was: Select Committee on Presidential Campaign Activities
Senate Watergate Committee was composed of four Democrats and three Republicans
Senator Sam Ervin (D-North Carolina) served as Chair
committee Democrats were staffed by Chief Counsel Sam Dash

⁵⁶⁷ Steve Kink, *Teacher Strikes in Washington*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9763, March 22, 2011.

Senator Howard H. Baker, Jr. (R-Tennessee) served as Ranking Member
committee Republicans were staffed by Chief Counsel Fred Thompson
Archibald Cox took a leave of absence from Harvard Law School
to accept an appointment as the Watergate special prosecutor
this was a key condition set by the leadership of the U.S. Senate for the confirmation
of Elliot Richardson as the new U.S. Attorney General to replace
Richard G. Kleindienst who had resigned as a result of the Watergate scandal
Senate Watergate Committee hearings were broadcast live on commercial television
85% of U.S. households watched some portion
CBS, NBC and ABC broadcast simultaneously during the day (then later rotated coverage)
PBS replayed the hearings at night
gavel-to-gavel audio feeds were broadcast on scores of National Public Radio (NPR) stations
Senate Watergate Committee hearings made stars out of U.S. Senators Sam Ervin and Howard Baker
Ervin became known for his resolute determination tempered by his folksy manner and wisdom
Baker appeared non-partisan and uttered the famous phrase
“What did the President know, and when did he know it?”⁵⁶⁸

EEA MEMBERS RALLY IN SUPPORT OF PRESIDENT BETTY COLWELL

EEA members met in a park across the street from the courthouse -- morning May 18, 1973
to see EEA interim-President Betty Colwell on her journey to Judge Langsdorf’s courtroom
Betty Colwell stopped on the courthouse steps and spoke to the members of the media in attendance
but then reporters were shocked to see roughly 300 teachers headed inside with their president
Judge Langsdorf’s courtroom could not hold all of them
most spilled into hallways throughout the courthouse
Judge Langsdorf did not have jail space for everyone so he chose not to jail Betty Colwell
frustrated, he called in the District School Board members into his courtroom
he ordered them to bargain in good faith
Authentic negotiations got underway with the help of a federal mediator
and staff from the Superintendent of Public Instruction’s Office

EVERGREEN EDUCATION ASSOCIATION REACHES A SETTLEMENT

After two weeks on strike, a comprehensive collective bargaining agreement was reached
this was Washington’s first full contract achieved from a strike -- May 21, 1973
Evergreen teachers established the lengths to which educators would go
to achieve quality, comprehensive collective bargaining agreements
they demonstrated an unwavering commitment to resolve their issues
their collective action changed the way school managements viewed teachers,
and forced administrators to ponder the ramifications of a strike
because of the effort of Evergreen teachers there actually was an improvement in labor relations
because the vast majority of districts began to take teachers’ concerns seriously⁵⁶⁹

⁵⁶⁸ WATERGATE HEARING CLIP, WWW.C-SPAN.ORG/VIDEO/?C4715520/USER-CLIP-PRESIDENT.

⁵⁶⁹ Steve Kink, *Teacher Strikes in Washington*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9763, March 22, 2011.

ANOTHER WATERGATE INSIDER BEGINS COOPERATING WITH FEDERAL PROSECUTORS

Committee to Re-elect the President (CREEP)'s Acting Campaign Chairman Jeb Stuart Magruder began cooperating with authorities -- May 21, 1973

Magruder was the only direct participant of the scandal to claim that President Richard Nixon had specific prior knowledge of the Watergate burglary

Magruder claimed that Nixon actually directed John Mitchell to proceed with the burglary which was organized by CREEP General Counsel G. Gordon Liddy and former CIA Agent E. Howard Hunt

In exchange for his testimony, Magruder was allowed to plead guilty to a one-count indictment of conspiracy to obstruct justice, to defraud the United States, and to illegally eavesdrop

on the Democratic Party's national headquarters at the Watergate Hotel (Magruder was sentenced by Federal Judge John Sirica to ten months to four years for his role in the failed burglary of Watergate and the following cover-up [in the end he served just seven months of his sentence])

COMMUNIST KHMER ROUGE TROOPS ESCALATE THE FIGHT IN CAMBODIA

Communists troops launched a massive offensive -- June 30, 1973

in an effort to isolate Cambodia's capital, Phnom Penh, from the sea

President Nixon authorized a step-up in American bombing to break the impact of that offensive fighter bombers from Thailand conducted over 200 missions a day over Cambodia,

B-52s from Thailand and Guam flew some forty missions a day

CONGRESS OPPOSES PRESIDENT NIXON'S CAMBODIA POLICY

In response to the shifting Congressional attitude, Secretary of State Henry Kissinger met with the U.S. Senate Foreign Relations Committee in secret

to inform its members that negotiations were underway to reach a cease-fire in Cambodia Nixon's Administration believed the bombing of Cambodia was vital to halt Communist gains and to put pressure to intensify the secret negotiations

Congress, however, had a different view

in opposition to the President Nixon's policy to bomb Cambodia, Congress added a section to an appropriation bill that would immediately cut off funds for this operation -- July 1, 1973

President Nixon vetoed the bill and Congress was unable to override the veto in the U.S. House

CONGRESS TAKES ACTION TO STOP THE BOMBING OF CAMBODIA

In opposition to the President Nixon's policy to bomb Cambodia,

Congress passed the Second Supplemental Appropriations Act of 1973 (and the Continuing Appropriations Act of [1974]) -- July 1, 1973

each bill contained the provision that no funds were to be used for American military operations in North Vietnam, South Vietnam, Laos, or Cambodia on or after [August 15, 1973]

for the first time Congress had trimmed the President's powers as Commander-in-Chief

CONGRESS ENDS THE MILITARY DRAFT

United States Constitution is quite specific with respect to compelling men to join the military

Article I, Section 8 authorizes Congress **“To provide for calling forth the Militia to execute the laws of the Union, suppress Insurrections and repel Invasions.”**

there is no other mention of mandatory military service
(President Woodrow Wilson persuaded Congress to declare war
on Germany and Austria [April 7, 1917]
Congress passed the Selective Training and Service Act [May 18, 1917]
American men were drafted to fill the needs of the country’s armed forces
Congress established the Selective Service System as an independent federal agency [1940])
Congress refused to extend the draft law and it expired automatically -- July 1, 1973
an all-volunteer army was instituted
(however, men of draft age are required to register under the Military Selective Service Act)

UNITED STATES ARMY BECOMES ALL-VOLUNTEER

Creation of an all-volunteer army led to a reexamination of veterans’ benefits
some argued that citizens who were drafted to serve in war were owed a greater debt
by the nation than those who volunteered during peacetime
attracting enlistees rather than compensating veterans with benefits should be the goal
This reasoning led to the passage of the Veteran's Educational Assistance Act of [1977]
military veterans who contributed one dollar to their education benefit program
would have that amount matched with two dollars from the federal government

TRIDENT SUBMARINE BASE IS PROPOSED AT BANGOR, WASHINGTON

Washington’s U.S. Senator Henry Jackson’s relationship with the Pentagon
persuaded the navy to build a new base inside Puget Sound’s Hood Canal
U.S. Navy announced the selection of the Bangor base as the home port
for the first squadron of Ohio-class Trident Fleet Ballistic Missile submarines -- 1973
Washington’s U.S. Senator Warren Magnuson was given the task of providing funds
for new roads, sewers, water and garbage facilities serving the multi-million-dollar project

U.S. SENATOR WARREN G. MAGNUSON TRAVELS TO CHINA

(Washington’s U.S. Senator Warren G. Magnuson had written legislation [the 1943 Magnuson Act]
that permitted Chinese immigration for the first time since the Chinese Exclusion Act of [1882]
he argued for years for trade and normalization of relations with Chinese Communists)
Senator Magnuson went to China leading the first Congressional delegation there -- July 1973
he had been invited by Zhou Enlai -- who second only to Mao Zedong in the Chinese government
During his visit Senator Magnuson opened trade relations with China

OVAL OFFICE TAPING SYSTEM IS DISCOVERED

(Presidents since Franklin D. Roosevelt recorded many of their conversations while in office)
Retired U.S. military officer, public servant, and businessman Alexander Butterfield
served as the deputy assistant to President Richard Nixon [1969] until [1973]
although he was appointed head of the Federal Aviation Administration [December 19, 1972]
he routinely testified before the Senate Watergate Committee
Butterfield revealed that all conversations in the Oval Office were taped

if the President was involved -- July 16, 1973

SENATE WATERGATE COMMITTEE SUBPOENAES THE OVAL OFFICE TAPES

Senate Watergate Committee special prosecutor Archibald Cox, subpoenaed the White House tapes but Nixon refused to turn them over to the committee citing executive privilege -- July 23, 1973
This began a lengthy legal battle over the tapes that lasted more than a year and went all the way to the U.S. Supreme Court

PRESIDENTIAL AIDE FRED LaRUE GOES TO PRISON

Presidential Aide Frederick Cheney "Fred" LaRue pleaded guilty to obstruction of justice -- July 23
Fred LaRue did not have any rank, title, salary or even listing in the White House directory but he was present at an early meeting with his friend, U. S. Attorney General John Mitchell who approved a "dirty tricks" campaign -- including the Watergate break-in
LaRue was known as the "bagman" because he delivered more than \$300,000 in cash ("hush money") to the conspirators and their attorneys to keep participants of the Watergate burglary quiet
he also attended the meeting after the break-in where some campaign officials scurried about in an effort to come up with more money for the burglars
LaRue personally assisted the cover-up by supervising the shredding of documents and the destruction of financial records
Fred LaRue was the first Nixon Administration official to plead guilty to obstruction of justice for his involvement with the Watergate burglary and the cover-up -- July 1973
(Fred LaRue served a reduced sentence of four and a half months in federal prison in return for cooperating with prosecutors investigating the break-in at the Watergate complex)

FEDERAL JUDGE JUDD RULES AGAINST THE PRESIDENT'S BOMBING OF CAMBODIA

Federal District Court Judge Orrin C. Judd of Brooklyn ruled on the bombing of Cambodia he stated that Congress had given no explicit authority for continued American military activity in Southeast Asia after the [January 27, 1973] Paris cease-fire agreement
therefore, the President gave an unconstitutional order to continue bombing Cambodia
Judge Judd issued an injunction to end the Air Force operations over Cambodia -- July 25, 1973
(to begin at 4:00 p.m., [July 27, 1973])

RULING TO STOP THE BOMBING OF CAMBODIA IS APPEALED

Federal District Court Judge Orrin C. Judd's suspension of Air Force operations over Cambodia was heard by the Federal Second Circuit Court of Appeals -- July 27, 1973
which unanimously granted a stay of injunction that allowed continuation of the bombing
Plaintiffs appealed immediately to U.S. Supreme Court Associate Justice Thurgood Marshall to reinstate the injunction
since the U.S. Supreme Court was in summer recess,
Justice Marshall heard the matter himself
and refused to lift the injunction [August 1, 1973]

MORE INFORMATION ABOUT THE BOMBING OF CAMBODIA IS RELEASED

Pentagon announced that B-52s had accidentally bombed a village -- July 30, 1973

and had killed more than 300 Cambodian civilians
It also became public at this time that the administration
had ordered the secret bombing of Cambodia (in [1969]-[1970])
unknown to Congress and the public at a cost of about \$1.5 billion

BRUCE LEE, SEATTLE MARTIAL ARTS MASTER AND FILM MAKER, DIES⁵⁷⁰

Bruce Lee popularized Kung Fu and other Asian martial arts disciplines
during a brief but influential career as an instructor and actor on television and in feature films
Born in San Francisco [November 27, 1940] the Lee family moved to Hong Kong
Bruce was a child star in Hong Kong -- at age six, he starred in *The Birth of Mankind*, [1946]
he eventually starred in twenty movies while in Hong Kong
Bruce moved to Seattle [1959]
as a favor to Bruce's father, Ruby Chow offered Bruce a room
above her Seattle Chinese restaurant where he worked full time as a waiter
as he attended the University of Washington
to supplement his income he began teaching Kung Fu Chinese culture
next he began teaching martial arts and established his first studio
during this time he met and married his wife, Linda
Bruce and Linda moved to Southern California
Bruce gave a martial arts demonstration at a karate tournament in Long Beach [1964]
Television producer William Dozier was looking for an actor to play
fictional Chinese-American detective Charlie Chan's son
in a new series in the works, *Number-One Son* -- Bruce Lee became the *Number-One Son*
next Dozier called Bruce to tell him a new Chinese martial arts television series,
The Green Hornet, would become available [March 1966]
Bruce took the role of Kato the Green Hornet's assistant and enjoyed the notoriety he received
most Americans had never seen martial arts before
Bruce's self-choreographed fight scenes and fast-action disposal of enemies
made him the star of the show in the eyes of many of the viewers -- especially children
however, *The Green Hornet* was too "campy" for most adults
it was cancelled after twenty-six episodes
Bruce Lee began to teach Kung Fu privately to celebrities such as radio broadcaster Mike Stone
screenwriter and producer Stirling Silliphant, actors Steve McQueen, James Coburn,
Chuck Norris, and boxer Joe Lewis
during their training with Bruce they won every karate championship in the United States
movie director Roman Polanski flew him to Switzerland for private lessons
other celebrities sought Lee out as a teacher
American film director, screenwriter and producer Blake Edwards,
actors James Garner and Lee Marvin,
Los Angeles *Lakers* basketball star Kareem Abdul Jabbar
Bruce returned to Hong Kong to visit his mother and was mobbed by fans

⁵⁷⁰ Alyssa Burrows, *Lee, Bruce (1940-1973), Martial Arts Master and Film Maker*, Essay 3999, HistoryLink.org, October 21, 2002.

he had no idea how popular he was there

Bruce Lee shot the film *Return of the Dragon*, in Hong Kong [1972] for U.S. release
Filming began on *Enter the Dragon* and *The Game of Death* -- 1973
during a sweltering recording session in the studio [May 10, 1973], Bruce fainted in the restroom
after his return to the studio, Bruce collapsed again, vomited, and went into convulsions
he was taken to the hospital and given tests
Bruce flew to Los Angeles the following week for additional medical tests
doctors found absolutely nothing wrong and told him he was as healthy as an 18-year-old
it was decided Bruce had suffered a swelling of the brain in Hong Kong
with an unexplained grand mal seizure
Bruce was working on *The Game of Death* when he complained of a headache [July 20, 1973]
he was given a strong prescription aspirin
Bruce said he didn't feel well and went to lie down -- he never woke up
an autopsy was performed -- it was discovered Bruce's brain was very swollen,
but there were no blocked or broken blood vessels
autopsy report concluded that the most likely cause of the brain swelling
was a hypersensitivity or allergic reaction to the prescription aspirin
Bruce Lee was buried in Seattle's Lake View Cemetery (1554 15th Avenue E) -- July 30, 1973

SUPREME COURT JUSTICE WILLIAM O. DOUGLAS STOPS THE BOMBING OF CAMBODIA

Justice Douglas had repeatedly tried, without success, to get his court colleagues
to review the legality of U.S. military operations in Vietnam
he finally got his opportunity when American Civil Liberties Union attorneys
tracked Justice Douglas to his home in remote Goose Prairie, Washington
after a brief conversation he agreed to hold a hearing on the bombing of Cambodia
at the federal courthouse in Yakima
Justice Douglas reversed his colleague Justice Thurgood Marshall's decision -- August 4, 1973
eleven days before the [August 15] deadline he ordered a halt to the Cambodia bombings
he viewed this matter as a capital case and granted the injunction
as though it were a stay of execution for a condemned person sentenced to death
Justice Douglas's injunction lasted just six hours and ten minutes
Justice Marshall telephoned all eight other members of the U.S. Supreme Court
they delayed Douglas's injunction on procedural ground

BOMBING OF CAMBODIA COMES TO AN END

Bombing of Cambodia began four years earlier than was reported to the public and the press
it began not under President Richard Nixon but under President Lyndon Johnson
United States dropped far more ordnance on Cambodia than was announced:
2,756,941 tons' worth was dropped between [October 4, 1965] and August 15, 1973
as 230,516 sorties were flown against 113,716 sites
just over ten percent of the bombing was indiscriminate,
3,580 of the sites were listed as having "unknown" targets
another 8,238 sites had no target listed at all

NATIVE AMERICAN FISHING RIGHTS ARE HEARD IN FEDERAL COURT

(Fight over Native American fishing rights began [1964] with “fish-ins” on the Puyallup River led by Robert Satiacum and Billy Frank who defied Washington’s efforts to regulate their fishing sixty people, Native Americans and their supporters, who failed to disperse during the [1964] fish-in had been arrested)

U.S. v. Washington was heard in Federal Judge George Boldt’s Tacoma courtroom -- August 27, 1973 during the trial Judge Boldt held court six days a week including Labor Day forty-nine experts and tribal members testified (Judge Bolt’s ruling will be delivered [February 12, 1974])

TEACHERS IN TWO SCHOOL DISTRICTS GO ON STRIKE

Two other school districts also faced striking teachers at the same time:

- Elma School District teachers (members of the Washington Education Association’s Elma Education Association (EEA) struck for six days,
- Edmonds School District teachers Edmonds Education Association (EEA) struck for one day before a court injunction was imposed

E. HOWARD HUNT TESTIFIES BEFORE THE SENATE WATERGATE COMMITTEE

Convicted “plumber” and ex-CIA Agent E. Howard Hunt had been adamant about remaining silent when he was interrogated by the FBI and the Watergate grand jury prosecutors he had inspired burglars Bernard Barker, Virgilio Gonzales, Eugenio Martinez and Frank Sturgis to also remain silent

Hunt astounded the other four convicted burglars with his testimony before the Senate Watergate Committee -- September 24-25, 1973

he confirmed that former Nixon White House and campaign aides John Mitchell, John Dean, and Jeb Magruder were primarily responsible for the covert actions of the Nixon campaign and that the CIA was heavily involved in domestic activities (in violation of its charges)

General Counsel for the Committee for the Re-Election of the President (CREEP) G. Gordon Liddy, who had also remained obstinately silent, was overtly disgusted with Hunt when Hunt was returned to his jail cell, Liddy asked the guards to transfer him to another block -- away from Hunt

YOM KIPPUR WAR ERUPTS IN THE MIDDLE EAST

Coalition of Arab states led by Egypt and Syria launched a joint surprise attack on Israel on Yom Kippur, the holiest day in Judaism -- October 6, 1973

Egyptian troops crossed ceasefire lines along the Sinai Peninsula that had been established after the [1967] Six-Day War

while Syria entered the marched into the Golan Heights of Israel

Both the United States and the Soviet Union initiated massive resupply efforts to their respective allies

U.S. in support of Israel -- U.S.S.R. in support of Egypt and Syria

VICE PRESIDENT SPIRO AGNEW IS UNDER INVESTIGATION

United States Attorney’s office in Baltimore, Maryland had been investigating Vice President Agnew

on charges of extortion, tax fraud, bribery and conspiracy
Vice President Spiro Agnew was formally charged -- October 1973
with having accepted bribes totaling more than \$100,000 while holding office
as Baltimore County Executive, Governor of Maryland,
and Vice President of the United States

EGYPT IS BADLY BEATEN BY EGYPT AND SYRIA

After their initial success cross the Suez Canal in three days, Egypt dug in -- October 9, 1973
Syrians coordinated their attack on the Golan Heights to coincide with the Egyptian effort
Israel badly needed military supplies from the United States

VICE PRESIDENT SPIRO T. AGNEW RESIGNS FROM OFFICE

Vice President Agnew became the second Vice President to resign the office
unlike John C. Calhoun, who resigned [December 28, 1832] to take a seat in the U.S. Senate
Agnew resigned from office and then pled no contest in a Baltimore federal courtroom
to income tax evasion -- October 10, 1973

regarding \$29,500 he received while he was governor of Maryland [1967]

Spiro T. Agnew was fined \$10,000 and was put on three years' probation

\$10,000 fine covered only the taxes and interest due on what was "unreported income"

Agnew's resignation triggered the first use of the 25th Amendment

Section Two: **"Whenever there is a vacancy in the office of the Vice President, the President shall nominate a Vice President who shall take office upon confirmation by a majority vote of both Houses of Congress."**

Spiro T. Agnew resigned from the Vice Presidency in disgrace -- October 12, 1973

ISRAEL TAKES THE OFFENSIVE IN THE YOM KIPPUR WAR

Within a week Israel recovered from the Arab surprise attack
and launched a four-day counter-offensive that drove deep into Syria -- October 13, 1973
to relieve their ally the Egyptians went back on the offensive, but were decisively defeated

WHITEHOUSE COUNSEL JOHN DEAN PLEADS GUILTY TO OBSTRUCTION OF JUSTICE

Watergate trial judge John Soricca accepted John Dean's guilty plea -- October 19, 1973

Dean admitted supervising payments of "hush money"

to the Watergate burglars -- notably E. Howard Hunt

Dean also revealed the existence of Nixon's "enemies list"

(Special Counsel to the President Charles Colson had sent a memo to Dean

listing people the president did not like [September 9, 1971])

Senate Watergate Committee Special Prosecutor Archibald Cox was interested in meeting with Dean

Cox planned to do so a few days later to follow-up on Nixon's enemies list

"SATURDAY NIGHT MASSACRE" OCCURS UNDER ORDERS FROM PRESIDENT NIXON

President Richard Nixon ordered U.S. Attorney General Elliot Richardson

to dismiss Watergate Special Prosecutor Archibald Cox -- Saturday October 20, 1973

Richardson refused and resigned from office

Nixon next ordered the deputy Attorney-General, William French Smith, to fire Cox
Ruckelshaus refused and was himself fired
Solicitor General Robert Bork, third in line at the Department of Justice, then fired Cox
“Saturday Night Massacre” raised cries calling for Nixon’s impeachment

YOM KIPPUR WAR COMES TO AN END

Israelis counterattacked at the seam between two Egyptian armies
they crossed the Suez Canal and advanced southward and westward
in a week of heavy fighting -- October 20, 1973
Israelis improved their position considerably and completed an encirclement of Egypt’s Third Army
this development heightened tensions between the United States and the Soviet Union
who were actively both opposite sides in the conflict
(At the conclusion of hostilities, Israeli forces had penetrated farther into Egypt and Syria
than they had been after the Six-Day War
Israel was twenty-five miles from Damascus and sixty-three miles from Cairo [October 25])

PRESIDENT NIXON AGREES TO DELIVER SOME OF THE OVAL OFFICE TAPES

Under intense pressure from the press and the public, President Nixon agreed to comply with a subpoena ordering him to turn over some of the Oval Office tapes regarding the Watergate break-in to investigators -- October 23, 1973
Members of the President’s Administration and legal staff began to identify tapes to be delivered
only a few of the tapes were submitted to the U.S. Senate Watergate Committee

CONGRESS PASSES THE WAR POWERS ACT

U.S. Constitution granted Congress the power to declare war in Article I, Section 8, Clause 11:
“...**To declare War, grant Letters of Marque and Reprisal, and make Rules concerning Captures on Land and Water;**”

President Richard Nixon defended his escalations of the Southeast Asia war by arguing that the constitutional distinction between Congress’s war power and the president’s commander-in-chief role had become blurred
(in fact, a number of wars had been declared under the United States Constitution, although there continued to be controversy as to the exact number, because the Constitution does not specify the form of such a declaration)

Congress wanted to limit the president’s authority to use armed forces abroad without a declaration of war or other congressional authorization, yet provide enough flexibility to permit the president to respond to attack or other emergencies

War Powers Resolution of 1973 was passed by Congress -- October 24, 1973 to stop the President from committing American troops without the consent of Congress:

- President must to notify Congress within forty-eight hours of committing armed forces to military action;
- if Congress does not expressly authorize this action within sixty days, all forces armed forces must be withdrawn;
- an additional thirty days may be added to withdraw troops that have been committed

President Richard Nixon vetoed the measure

OIL CRISIS SWEEPS ACROSS AMERICA

Members of the Organization of Arab Petroleum Exporting Countries (OPEC)

consisted of the Arab members of OPEC plus Egypt, Syria and Tunisia

they proclaimed an oil embargo in response to the U.S. decision to re-supply the Israeli military during the “Yom Kippur War” -- October 1973

industrialized economies relied on crude oil -- and OPEC was their predominant supplier

America faced an oil shortage

Nixon Administration began negotiations with Arab oil producers to end the embargo

and also began talks with Egypt, Syria, and Israel to arrange an Israeli pull back

from the Sinai Peninsula and the Golan Heights after the Yom Kippur War fighting stopped

Government price controls made the crisis in the United States worse

as the price of “old oil” (that already discovered) was capped

while newly discovered oil was sold at a higher price

this resulted in a withdrawal of old oil from the market and the creation of artificial scarcity

these controls also discouraged the development of alternative energies or more efficient fuels

this was intended to promote oil exploration

likewise, America’s natural gas reserves dwindled

federal government had controlled the price of natural gas since the [1950s]

market price of natural gas did not encourage the search for new reserves

SCARCITY OF OIL RESULTS IN GAS RATIONING

Motorists in many countries faced long lines at gas stations -- fall 1973

in the U.S. drivers of vehicles with license plates having an odd number as the last digit

(or a vanity license plate) were allowed to purchase gas only on odd-numbered days

while drivers of vehicles with even-numbered license plates were allowed to purchase fuel

only on even-numbered days

in some states such as Washington, a three-color flag system was used

to show gasoline availability at service stations:

- green flag indicated the unrationed sale of gasoline,
- yellow flag denoted restricted and rationed sales,
- red flag meant that no gasoline was available

but the service station was open for other services

SENATE WATERGATE COMMITTEE RECEIVES A NEW SPECIAL PROSECUTOR

Special Prosecutor Archibald Cox was replaced by Leonidas “Leon” Jaworski -- November 1, 1973

Jaworski initially believed that only Nixon’s aides had committed misconduct

however, he learned that on numerous occasions Nixon had discussed the Watergate cover-up

and that these conversations had been recorded by the White House taping system

Jaworski requested tapes of sixty-four Presidential conversations as evidence for the upcoming trials

but Nixon refused to release them citing “executive privilege”

Jaworski began a long contest with President Nixon to secure evidence for the trial

of former senior administration officials on charges relating to the Watergate cover-up

Nixon attempted to reach a compromise acceptable to the special prosecutor's office including supplying edited transcripts of some recordings -- Jaworski now subpoenaed the tapes Nixon appealed the subpoena on two grounds:

- first, the office of Special Prosecutor did not have the right to sue the office of President;
- second, the requested materials were privileged presidential conversations

Aware that an important constitutional issue was at stake, and unwilling to wait any longer, Jaworski asked the U.S. Supreme Court to take the case directly, bypassing Federal District Court and the U.S. Court of Appeals

CONGRESS OVERRIDES THE PRESIDENT'S VETO OF THE WAR POWERS ACT

President Richard Nixon was a weakened president

Watergate and his continuing an unpopular war -- even expanding the war into Cambodia all without Congressional authorization had undermined his office

U.S. House of Representatives voted to override the president's veto of the War Powers Act 284 to 135 (four votes more than required to override) -- November 7, 1973

one of the Republicans voting against was Gerald Ford, who said the bill had "the potential for disaster"

U.S. Senate vote was seventy-five to override and eighteen against -- November 7

(Nixon and subsequent presidents have contended the War Powers Resolution was unconstitutional this constitutional debate may be settled by the courts in years to come)

CONGRESS PASSES THE TRANS-ALASKA PIPELINE ACT

President Richard Nixon had supported the construction project even before the oil crisis began (he released a message stating that the pipeline was his priority

for the remainder of the Congressional session that year [September 10, 1973])

After the oil embargo had been in place for three weeks, he reaffirmed that statement members of Congress, under pressure from their constituents

created the Trans-Alaska Pipeline Authorization Act which removed all legal barriers from construction of the pipeline, provided financial incentives and granted a right-of-way for its construction

Trans-Alaska Pipeline Authorization Act was drafted, rushed through committee, and approved by the U.S. House of Representatives -- November 12, 1973

U.S. Senate passed the law the next day

President Nixon signed it into law -- November 16

PRESIDENT NIXON ANNOUNCES "I'M NOT A CROOK"

President Richard Nixon attended an hour-long question-and-answer session

with 400 Associated Press managing editors -- November 17, 1973

at Disney's Contemporary Resort in Lake Buena Vista, Florida

Mr. Nixon was tense and sometimes misspoke, but he maintained his innocence in the Watergate case at one point he stated: **"I want to say this to the television audience. I made my mistakes, but in all of my years of public life, I have never profited, never profited from public service. I have earned every cent. And in all of my years of public life, I have never obstructed justice. And I think, too, that I can say that in my years of public, life that I welcome this kind of examination because**

people have got to know whether or not their President is a crook. Well, I'm not a crook. I've earned everything I've got."⁵⁷¹

OVAL OFFICE TAPE RECORDING IS ERASED

When tape recorded evidence of conversations in the Oval Office were investigated it was discovered that one recording held an 18½ minute gap
President Nixon's secretary, Rose Mary Woods, said she was reviewing the [June 20, 1972] tape when she said she had made "a terrible mistake" during transcription [on September 29] while answering the telephone she mistakenly hit the "record" button next to the "stop" button
during the phone conversation she kept her foot on the activation pedal causing a five-minute portion of tape to be re-recorded
in fact, 18½ minutes of tape recording had been destroyed
(she later insisted she was not responsible for the additional 13 minutes of buzzing contents missing from the recording remain unknown to this day
H.R. "Bob" Haldeman's notes from the meeting showed that one of the topics of discussion was the arrests at the Watergate Hotel
Nixon said he never heard the conversation and did not know the topics of the missing tape)
(White House lawyers first heard the 18½ minute gap on the evening of [November 14, 1973] they decided to release the obviously altered tape after they decided there was "no innocent explanation" that they could offer)
Federal Judge John Sirica received the tape -- November 21, 1973

GERALD FORD BECOMES VICE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES

Gerald Rudolph "Jerry" Ford, Jr. was born Leslie Lynch King, Jr.
his mother separated from her husband, Leslie Lynch King just sixteen days after her son's birth
Jerry Ford grew up to become the congressman representing the Grand Rapids, Michigan district for twenty-five years [1949] to [1973]
his time in office was largely notable for its modesty
he did not write a single piece of major legislation in his entire career
Democratic election land slide victory for Lyndon Johnson and Democrats [1964] took thirty-six U.S. House of Representatives seats from the Republican Party
members of the Republican caucus looked for a new Minority Leader
after a closely contested election, Gerald Ford was chosen to replace the former Minority Leader
After Spiro Agnew's resignation from the Vice Presidency,
Gerald Ford was nominated for the position [October 12, 1973]
this was the first use of the vice-presidential vacancy provision of the 25th Amendment
United States Senate voted ninety-two to three confirm Ford -- November 27
U.S. House of Representatives confirmed Ford 387 to thirty-five the same day
One hour after the confirmation vote in the U.S. House of Representatives,
Gerald Ford took the oath of office as Vice President of the United States -- November 27, 1973

⁵⁷¹ Neil A. Hamilton, *Eyewitness History: The 1970s*, P. 175.

AMERICA'S OIL SHORTAGE DEEPENS

Gasoline shortages led to long gas lines at the service station pumps
gas-guzzler cars lost their popularity as fuel economy was the need of the day
nationwide, a 55 mile-per-hour speed limit on national highways was imposed
with great public outcry from rural areas -- especially in the Midwest of the United States
Gasoline rationing led to a two day nationwide truck drivers' strike and violence -- December 1973

RIGHT-OF-WAY IS GRANTED FOR THE TRANS-ALASKA PIPELINE

Federal right-of-way for the pipeline and transportation highway was granted -- January 3, 1974
oil companies signed the contracts that allowed work to start -- January 23, 1974
(however, cold weather, the need to hire workers, and construction of the Dalton Highway
meant work on the pipeline itself did not begin until [March 1975])

PRESIDENT NIXON'S "DIRTY TRICKS" CAMPAIGN IS IN FULL FORCE

Dirty trickster Donald Segretti carried out his assignment
to disrupt Democratic Presidential campaigns
he and his team artfully distributed illegal (in fact, forged) campaign literature
he circulated a faked letter on Democratic presidential candidate Edmund Muskie's letterhead
falsely alleging that fellow Democrat presidential candidate Henry "Scoop" Jackson
had an illegitimate child with a 17-year-old
other Muskie letters accused Democratic presidential candidate Hubert Humphrey
of sexual misconduct as well
after Muskie dropped out of the presidential race Democrats in Florida noted the similarity
between the Muskie sabotage incidents and false news releases on Humphrey's letterhead
stationery stolen from Democratic presidential candidate Hubert Humphrey's offices
accused Congresswoman Shirley Chisholm (D-N.Y.) of being "mentally unbalanced"
another mailing mischaracterized Humphrey
as supporting a controversial environmental measure that he actually opposed

YOUNG WOMEN BEGIN TO DISAPPEAR AND MANY ARE FOUND DEAD

An unknown person attacked more than a dozen young women
who were kidnapped, bludgeoned, strangled, raped and their bodies left in remote areas:

- Kathleen Merry Devine, 15, disappeared while hitchhiking to Oregon [November 15, 1973]
- Joni Lenz, a dancer and student at the University of Washington was severely beaten
while in her bed [January 4, 1974] but survived
- Lynda Ann Healy, 21, well known because of her radio station job broadcasting ski reports,
disappeared from her basement bedroom in the U.W. District -- February 1, 1974
- Donna Gail Manson, 19, disappeared from the campus of Evergreen State College
where she was a student [March 12, 1974]
- Susan Elaine Rancourt, 18, was on her way to a movie when she disappeared
from the campus of Central Washington State University in Ellensburg [April 17, 1974]
two coed Central Washington students later came forward to report encounters
with a man wearing an arm sling who asked for help carrying a load of books

to his brown or tan Volkswagen Beetle

- Roberta Kathleen Parks, 22, left to have coffee with friends at the Oregon State University Student Union Building when she disappeared from the campus [May 6, 1974]
 - Brenda Carol Ball, 22, was last seen playing pool in a tavern in Burien [June 1, 1974]
 - Georgann Hawkins, 18, disappeared from behind her sorority house near the University of Washington [June 11, 1974]
 - Brenda Baker's body is found in Millersylvania State Park south of Olympia
 - two women, Janice Ott, 23, and Denise Naslund, 19 were abducted in broad daylight both disappeared from Lake Samammish State Park [July 14, 1974]
 - Carol Valenzuela, 20, disappeared near Vancouver, Washington [August 2, 1974]
- suddenly the crime wave moved away from the Pacific Northwest
- body of an unidentified raped and strangled hitchhiker abducted in Boise, Idaho was discovered in Idaho [September 2]

PRESIDENT NIXON'S POSITION IS BECOMING PRECARIOUS

U.S. House of Representatives approved giving the House Judiciary Committee authority to pursue whether grounds exist for the impeachment of President Richard M. Nixon -- February 6, 1974
Thirty-eight member committee chaired by Congressman Peter Rodino (D-New Jersey) would determine if charges should be brought for serious misconduct while in office

LOWELL PAPER MILL SMOKESTACK IS DYNAMITED

Crowds of people gathered in the Everett suburb of Lowell to witness the end of pulp and paper production in the town
Everett Pulp and Paper Mill had operated for more than eighty years⁵⁷²
Morning dawned dull and gloomy with a dense fog -- February 9, 1974
but still the hillsides and streets in Lowell were swarming with onlookers holding cameras all awaiting the heralded dynamiting of the smokestack
fog was still in place when the detonation occurred
only the sound of the blast, the ghostly shadow slowing sinking in the heavy fog and the shudder as the towering chimney hit the earth served as evidence of the event

WASHINGTON'S CONGRESSWOMAN RETIRES

Congresswoman Julia Butler Hansen announced -- February 1974
that she would not run for re-nomination to an eighth term
(she resigned her seat effective [December 31, 1974])
In retirement she continued her endeavors as an author and playwright
(she had written an award-winning fictional work for juveniles, *Singing Paddles* [1952])
Julia remained busy tending her beloved garden, cooking, baking and keeping at her needlepoint
she also stayed active in state government administration
she was appointed [1975] to a six-year term on the Washington state toll bridge authority and state highway commission which she had helped create while in the state legislature

⁵⁷² Margaret Riddle, *The old Lowell Paper Mill's smokestack is ceremoniously dynamited, ending an era, on February 9, 1974*, Essay 8564, HistoryLink.org, April 1, 2008.

she chaired the Washington State Transportation Commission [1979-1980]
Julia Butler Hansen resided in Cathlamet, Washington until her death [May 3, 1988]
she is remembered with the Julia Butler Hansen Refuge
for the Columbian White-Tailed Deer in Cathlamet [1972];
Julia Butler Hansen Elementary School in Olympia, Washington [1994];
Julia Butler Hansen Bridge connects Cathlamet to Puget Island, Washington

FEDERAL JUDGE GEORGE BOLDT ISSUES HIS RULING ON INDIANS FISHING RIGHTS

(Fight over Native American fishing rights began [1964] with “fish-ins”

led by Robert Satiacum on the Puyallup River and Billy Frank on the Nisqually River
both defied Washington’s efforts to regulate its fishing)

Federal Judge George Boldt in his Tacoma courtroom in *U.S. V. Washington* -- February 12, 1974
ruled on use of the words “in common with” in treaties written in [1854-1855]

as meaning “sharing equally” -- restrictive state laws against native fishing were illegal
he reaffirmed Washington Indian tribes’ rights to fish in accustomed places

U.S. government’s treaty promise to secure the fisheries for the tribes was central
to the treaty-making process and that the tribes had an original right to the fish,
which they extended to white settlers

50% of the harvestable salmon and steelhead catch belonged to the Native Americans

Washington was not in any position to tell the tribes how to manage what belonged to them

Judge Boldt stated: **“The right of taking fish at usual and accustomed grounds and stations is further secured to said Indians in common with all citizens of the United States and of erecting temporary houses for the purpose of curing, together with the privilege of hunting and gathering roots and berries on open and unclaimed lands.”**⁵⁷³

At the same time Judge Boldt denied federal recognition and treaty rights to “landless” tribes

among the non-reservation tribes were the Samish, Snoqualmie, Steilacoom and Duwamish

One of history’s most important and controversial court decisions, Bolt rocked Indian-white relations

- it allowed Indians jurisdiction over Native American fishing away from the reservation,

- it also granted Indians the authority to manage their own fishery

and assured Native Americans the right to protect the fish harvest

Indians became key players in management of the resource

this led to the development of a charter committee to develop a constitution and bylaws

for the Northwest Indian Fisheries Commission -- an intertribal fishing commission

Indian protest group, Survival of the American Indian Association (SAIA), had been vindicated

(Nearly all of Judge Boldt’s decision was upheld by the U.S. Supreme Court

in a 6-3 decision [July 2, 1979]

principles established by the Boldt Decision have since been applied to other resources

including shellfish)

(Billy Frank received the Presidential Medal of Freedom [November 24, 2015]

this is the highest civilian award given in the United States

⁵⁷³ Walt Crowley and David Wilma *Federal Judge George Boldt issues historic ruling affirming Native American treaty fishing rights on February 12, 1974*, Essay 5282, HistoryLink.org, February 23, 2003.

President Barack Obama during the ceremony noted: **“Billy Frank, Jr. was a tireless advocate for Indian treaty rights and environmental stewardship, whose activism paved the way for the “Boldt decision,” which reaffirmed tribal co-management of salmon resources in the state of Washington. Frank led effective “fish-ins,” which were modeled after sit-ins of the civil rights movement, during the tribal “fish wars” of the 1960s and 1970s. His magnetic personality and tireless advocacy over more than five decades made him a revered figure both domestically and abroad. Frank was the recipient of many awards, including the Martin Luther King, Jr. Distinguished Service Award for Humanitarian Achievement. Frank left in his wake an Indian Country strengthened by greater sovereignty and a nation fortified by his example of service to one’s community, his humility, and his dedication to the principles of human rights and environmental sustainability.”**⁵⁷⁴

LOCAL SCHOOL DISTRICT LEVIES ARE NECESSARY TO FUND THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS

As state funding for local school districts were slashed by the State Legislature to off-set the loss of tax revenue coming into the state’s coffers

local “Maintenance and Operation Levies” increased local property taxes in school districts
levy funding in many district rose from 5% of the budget to 32%
voters could not understand why their local property taxes kept going up
as their local school district had less money

FEDERAL GRAND JURY INDICTES SEVERAL MEMBERS OF THE NIXON ADMINISTRATION

Federal Grand Jury in Washington, D.C. indicted several former aides of President Nixon for conspiring to hinder the Watergate investigation -- March 1, 1974

- White House Chief of Staff H.R. “Bob” Haldeman,
- Counsel and Assistant to the President John Ehrlichman,
- former Attorney General and Presidential Campaign Manager John Mitchell,
- Special Counsel to the President Charles Colson,
- Republican Party official Robert Mardian,
- Counsel to the Committee to Re-elect the President Kenneth Parkinson
- Gordon C. Strachan aide to H.R. “Bob” Haldeman

(had the charges against him dropped before the trial began)

these men became known as the “Watergate Seven”

Members of the grand jury also secretly named President Nixon as an “unindicted co-conspirator”
special prosecutor Leon Jaworski dissuaded the grand jury from an indictment of Nixon
he argued that a President could only be indicted after he left office

WORK BEGINS ON ALASKA’S DALTON HIGHWAY

Dalton Highway, once called the North Slope Haul Road (a name still sometimes used),
was built as a supply road to support the Trans-Alaska Pipeline System
this highway, which directly parallels the pipeline, is one of the most isolated roads in the U.S.

⁵⁷⁴ <https://www.whitehouse.gov/the-press-office/2015/11/16/president-obama-names-recipients-presidential-medal-freedom>

Work began on the 414-mile-long James W. Dalton Highway (Alaska Route 11) -- March 1974
route begins at the Elliott Highway north of Fairbanks, Alaska and ends at Deadhorse, Alaska
near the Arctic Ocean and the Prudhoe Bay oil fields
there are only three towns along the route: Coldfoot (population thirteen)
Wiseman (population twenty-two) and Deadhorse (twenty-five permanent residents)

TWO WATERGATE CONSPIRATORS ARE FOUND GUILTY

Dwight Chapin, Deputy Assistant to the President Richard M. Nixon, was the appointments secretary
(he had hired former colleague Donald Segretti to disrupt Democratic Presidential campaigns
through acts of political “sabotage” -- this was known as the “dirty tricks” campaign)
when Chapin appeared before the grand jury he denied any knowledge of Segretti’s activities
he was found guilty of lying to the grand jury -- April 5, 1974
and was sentenced to ten to thirty months in Alderson Federal Prison Camp, West Virginia
(he only served eight months in “Camp Cupcake” before being released)

Two days later, the same grand jury indicted Ed Reinecke,
Republican Lieutenant-Governor of California, on three charges of perjury -- April 7
during his testimony before the Senate Watergate Committee

CONSTRUCTION ON THE TRANS-ALASKA PIPELING BEGINS

Trans-Alaska Pipeline was to transport oil from the North Slope of Alaska
construction on the 800-mile pipeline to the tanker terminal at Valdez began -- April 29, 1974⁵⁷⁵
\$8 billion dollar project marked the end of Washington State’s economic downturn
caused by the elimination of 60,000 jobs at the Boeing Company
three million tons of construction material will be shipped from Seattle
as more than 70,000 construction workers will pass through Seattle to or from Alaska

PRESIDENT RICHARD NIXON ADDRESSES THE NATION

President Nixon, belatedly responded to the subpoena for tape recordings from the Oval Office
he said he would make available public forty-six White House conversation transcripts
related to the Watergate events -- April 29, 1974

Nixon explained why, up to that point, he had defied the subpoena
he cited the need to protect state secrets under the doctrine of executive privilege
he reported that he had edited the transcripts to exclude material that was “irrelevant”
to the Watergate investigation then being pursued in Congress

President Nixon invited House Judiciary members to review the tapes
to determine whether the transcripts omitted incriminating evidence
White House released 1,200 pages of transcripts to the House Judiciary Committee -- April 30

WASHINGTON STATE CAPITOL CAMPUS BECOMES A NATIONAL HISTORIC TREASURE

(It was decided to build a campus complex to house the state government rather than a single building
New York architects Walter Wilder and Harry White Wilder submitted the winning design

⁵⁷⁵ Dave Wilma, *Construction of the Trans-Alaska Pipeline begins on April 29, 1974*, Essay 3600, HistoryLink.org, October 7, 2001.

their plans were influenced by the Olmsted brothers
who served as consultants [1911-1912] and designed and supervised
construction of the landscaping for the campus [1927-1931]
construction on the first building, the Temple of Justice, began [1912] and was completed [1920]
next the Insurance Building and the power and heating plant were built
Legislative Building was constructed [1924-1928]
additional buildings on the campus were constructed during the next several decades)
Washington State's Capitol Campus was placed on the National Register of Historic Districts -- 1974

SPOKANE HOLDS ITS WORLD'S FAIR -- EXPO '74

Spokane wanted to celebrate its centennial

it was suggested that the city try for a worldwide event [1970]
at that same time, concerns over the pollution of the Spokane River surfaced
mining companies were eventually convinced to stop discharges into the water
these two movements came together in an environmental theme for the fair ⁵⁷⁶

Union Pacific, Burlington Northern, and Milwaukee Road railroads
deeded real estate to Spokane for the fairgrounds

Spokane satisfied all the requirements for staging a World's Fair

Bureau of International Expositions approved Spokane for a Category II Exposition

Spokane was the smallest city ever to be so honored

Canada was the first country to sign up and would later be joined by the United States, Soviet Union,
Korea, Germany, Japan, West Germany, Iran, and the Republic of China (Taiwan)
plans for the fair expanded to Canon Island, which became Canada Island,
and the adjacent south bank of the Spokane River in the center of the city

President Richard M. Nixon opened the fair -- May 4, 1974

Spokane proclaimed itself the first exposition held using an environmental theme:

“Celebrating Tomorrow's Fresh New Environment”

Several companies displayed their products: Kodak, General Motors and Ford each built a pavilion
with the exception of these pavilions, all of the major buildings were modular structures
that were assembled on the site

events such as a symposium at Expo '74, on United Nations World Environment Day [June 5],
and ECAFE (United Nations Economic Council for Asia and the Far East) Day [June 14]
demonstrated the importance of the environment to countries around the world

NORTHWEST INDIAN FISHERIES COMMISSION IS ESTABLISHED BY NATIVE AMERICANS

As salmon populations declined in the twentieth century,

competition between Indian, commercial, and sport fishers grew increasingly intense

Federal Judge George Boldt's [February 12, 1974] decision reaffirmed tribal treaty fishing rights
he ruled that Washington's salmon and steelhead fisheries must be co-managed
by the state and the tribe

this led to the development of a charter committee to develop a constitution and bylaws
for the Northwest Indian Fisheries Commission -- an intertribal fishing commission

⁵⁷⁶ Jim Kershner, *Expo '74: Spokane World's Fair*, Essay 1079, HistoryLink.org, May 28, 2014.

Tribes in each of the treaty areas formed councils to choose a commissioner:

- Nisqually, Puyallup and Squaxin Island tribes met as signers of the Medicine Creek Treaty;
- Makah, as the only signers of the Treaty of Neah Bay, sent a representative from their tribe;
- Lummi, Swinomish, Nooksack, Sauk-Suiattle, Upper Skagit tribes, Suquamish, Muckleshoot, Tulalip and Stillaguamish as signers of the Treaty of Point Elliott chose a representative;
- Lower Elwha Klallam, Port Gamble Klallam, and the Skokomish tribes as signers of the Treaty of Point No Point selected a representative;
- Hoh, Quileute and Quinault as signers of the Treaty of Olympia chose a representative (the Jamestown S'Klallam tribe when they regained federal recognition [1981] joined them)

Charter members, made up of representatives from the Western Washington treaty tribes, met in Seattle⁵⁷⁷ -- June 24, 1974

Northwest Indian Fisheries Commission members envisioned their organization as a way to:

- share tribal financial resources,
- more efficiently develop fishery management programs,
- offer a forum for the tribes to discuss policy and coordinated actions,
- improve public understanding of Indian cultures and treaty rights

After nearly a decade of antagonistic and sometimes violent conflict between the state and Indians a cooperative model was developed that led to more effective management of salmon resources

Northwest Indian Fisheries Commission developed working relationships with state agencies and other non-Indians

Northwest Indian Fisheries Commission focused on two areas to enhance fish runs

- preserving and restoring salmon habitat to restore salmon runs to harvestable numbers,
- developing fish hatchery and public information programs

However, despite these efforts to cooperate and manage the species, salmon populations continue to decline

TWO STATE POLITICAL LEADERS VIE FOR A STATE SENATE LEADERSHIP POSITION⁵⁷⁸

Democratic State Senator R. R. “Bob” Greive was a political force in Washington State

he was a tireless fundraiser, an astute tactician, and a master of hardball politics

he became Senate Majority Leader [1950s-1960s] and actively solicited donations from lobbyists

he used this money to help elect senators who, in turn,

helped him retain his leadership position

however, he had become unpopular with some Democratic senators over how he ran the Senate

and the strong-armed way he rewarded or punished fellow legislators

August “Augie” Mardesich, was a member of an Everett commercial fishing family and an attorney

he was appointed to the House of Representatives to replace his older brother Tony

who had died in a Bering Sea fishing accident that killed Tony and his father

two other brothers survived the sinking of the family purse seiner [1950]

Augie flourished in the State House of Representatives as he repeatedly won re-elections

he rose to become House majority leader before he moved to the State Senate [1964] a

⁵⁷⁷ Jennifer Ott, *A charter committee meets in Seattle to develop a constitution for the Northwest Indian Fisheries Commission on June 24, 1974*, Essay 9787, HistoryLink.org, March 28, 2011.

⁵⁷⁸ Kit Oldham, *Jury finds state senate majority leader August Mardesich not guilty of extortion and tax evasion charges on July 3, 1975*, Essay 8535, HistoryLink.org, March 18, 2008.

where he again rose through the leadership ranks
Mardesich decided to run against State Senator R.R. "Bob" Grieve
for the position of Majority Leader
Mardesich won the bitter battle and became majority leader for the [1973] legislative session
but the victory led directly to the charges against him that [in 1971]
he took a \$20,000 payoff from two garbage industry executives to pass legislation
that favored private garbage companies over public utility garbage collection services
Mardesich did not deny receiving the payments
but he contended they were campaign contributions unrelated to the legislation
Prosecutors convened a grand jury to investigate the allegation -- summer 1974
both of the two garbage company executives accused of paying the bribe refused to testify
until they were granted immunity from prosecution for anything they discussed
grand jury also heard from various legislators and candidates
(Former State Senate Majority Leader R.R. "Bob" Grieve he lost his Senate seat [November 1974]
he rebounded by winning a King County Council seat the following year)

U.S. SUPREME COURT RULES ON THE OVAL OFFICE TAPE RECORDING SUBPEONIA

In *United States v. Nixon*, the U.S. Supreme Court ruled by a unanimous vote of 8-0
that claims of executive privilege over the tapes were void -- July 24, 1974
Special Prosecutor did have the right to sue the President; and **"the generalized assertion of
[executive] privilege must yield to the demonstrated, specific need for evidence in a pending
criminal trial"**.
(Justice William Rehnquist, who had been appointed by Nixon,
recused himself from the trial)
Justice William O. Douglas considered this to be one of the courts most important decisions
President Nixon was forced to give the unedited tapes to Watergate Special Prosecutor Leon Jaworski

U.S. HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVE IMPEACHES PRESIDENT RICHARD NIXON

To "impeach" is to bring charges against a federal official
U.S. House of Representatives Judiciary Committee approved its first article of impeachment
charging President Nixon with obstruction of justice -- July 27, 1974
six of the Committee's seventeen Republicans joined all twenty-one Democrats
U.S. House of Representatives Judiciary Committee approved the second article of impeachment
that charged Nixon with abuse of power -- July 29, 1974
U.S. House of Representatives Judiciary Committee approved the third article of impeachment
that charged Nixon with contempt of Congress -- July 30
Articles of Impeachment read:

"RESOLVED, That Richard M. Nixon, President of the United States, is impeached for high
crimes and misdemeanors, and that the following articles of impeachment to be exhibited to the Senate:
ARTICLES OF IMPEACHMENT EXHIBITED BY THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES
OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA IN THE NAME OF ITSELF AND OF ALL OF THE
PEOPLE OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, AGAINST RICHARD M. NIXON, PRESIDENT
OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, IN MAINTENANCE AND SUPPORT OF ITS
IMPEACHMENT AGAINST HIM FOR HIGH CRIMES AND MISDEMEANOURS."

U.S. Senate would be charged with conducting a trial of the president on the charges
if the president was found guilty of the charges he would be removed from office
President Nixon's remaining support waned

PRESIDENT NIXON COMPLIES WITH THE SUBPEONA FOR THE WATERGATE TAPES

Ordered by the U.S. Supreme Court to deliver all of the Oval Office tapes
to Special Watergate Prosecutor Leon Jaworski
President Nixon agreed to comply with the order and released the subpoenaed tapes -- July 30, 1974

VICE PRESIDENT GERALD FORD LEARNS ABOUT THE WATERGATE COVER-UP

Following Gerald Ford's appointment to the Vice Presidency, the Watergate investigation continued
Presidential Chief of Staff Alexander Haig contacted Ford -- August 1, 1974
to tell him that "smoking gun" evidence left little doubt that President Nixon
was part of the Watergate cover-up
Ford, who had been Vice President only eight months, was stunned

WHITE HOUSE COUNSEL JOHN DEAN IS FOUND GUILTY

White House Counsel John Dean in exchange for becoming a key witness for the prosecution
pleaded guilty to a single felony count of conspiracy to obstruct Justice -- August 2, 1974
Federal Judge John Sirica handed down a sentence of one to four years in a minimum-security prison
(however, when Dean surrendered himself as scheduled [September 3] he was diverted
to the custody of U.S. Marshals, and kept in a special "safe house"
he spent his days of incarceration in the offices of the Watergate Special Prosecutor Jaworski,
and testifying in the trial of other Watergate conspirators:
•former U.S. Attorney General and Presidential Campaign Chair John Mitchell,
•Presidential Chief of Staff H.R. Haldeman,
•Counsel and Assistant to the President John Ehrlichman,
•Republican Party official Robert Mardian,
•Counsel to the Committee to Re-elect the President Kenneth Parkinson)

"SMOKING GUN" TAPES ARE RELEASED TO THE SPECIAL PROSECUTOR

White House released a previously unknown audio tape from [June 23, 1972] -- August 5, 1974
recorded a few days after the Watergate break-in that documented initial stages of the cover-up
it revealed Nixon and Haldeman met in the Oval Office and formulated a plan
to block investigations by having the CIA falsely claim to the FBI
that national security was involved

H.R. "Bob" Haldeman is heard to say: **Now, on the investigation, you know the Democratic break-in thing, we're back in the problem area because the FBI is not under control, because (FBI Director L.) Gray doesn't exactly know how to control it and they have--their investigation is now leading into some productive areas--because they've been able to trace the money--not through the money itself--but through the bank sources--the banker. And, and it goes in some directions we don't want it to go.**⁵⁷⁹

⁵⁷⁹ Los Angeles Times, *THE "SMOKING GUN" TRANSCRIPT*, July 21, 1990.

These tapes proved Nixon ordered a cover-up of the Watergate burglary six days after the break-in

PRESIDENT RICHARD NIXON RESIGNS FROM OFFICE

In a televised address to the nation -- 9:00 p.m. August 8, 1974

Richard Milhous Nixon announced he would resign as the 37th President of the United States at noon August 9, 1974

He told the citizens of the United States: **“In all the decisions I have made in my public life, I have always tried to do what was best for the Nation. Throughout the long and difficult period of Watergate, I have felt it was my duty to persevere, to make every possible effort to complete the term of office to which you elected me. In the past few days, however, it has become evident to me that I no longer have a strong enough political base in the Congress to justify continuing that effort. As long as there was such a base, I felt strongly that it was necessary to see the constitutional process through to its conclusion, that to do otherwise would be unfaithful to the spirit of that deliberately difficult process and a dangerously destabilizing precedent for the future....**

“I would have preferred to carry through to the finish whatever the personal agony it would have involved, and my family unanimously urged me to do so. But the interest of the Nation must always come before any personal considerations. From the discussions I have had with Congressional and other leaders, I have concluded that because of the Watergate matter I might not have the support of the Congress that I would consider necessary to back the very difficult decisions and carry out the duties of this office in the way the interests of the Nation would require.

“I have never been a quitter. To leave office before my term is completed is abhorrent to every instinct in my body. But as President, I must put the interest of America first. America needs a full-time President and a full-time Congress, particularly at this time with problems we face at home and abroad. To continue to fight through the months ahead for my personal vindication would almost totally absorb the time and attention of both the President and the Congress in a period when our entire focus should be on the great issues of peace abroad and prosperity without inflation at home. Therefore, I shall resign the Presidency effective at noon tomorrow. Vice President Ford will be sworn in as President at that hour in this office.”⁵⁸⁰

—Richard Nixon

PRESIDENT RICHARD MILHOUS NIXON LEAVES THE WHITE HOUSE

Secretary of State Henry Kissinger received a note from the White House -- morning, August 9, 1974

“Mr. Secretary, I hereby resign the Office of President of the United States.

Sincerely, Richard Nixon”⁵⁸¹

That same morning President and Mrs. Nixon and their family said farewell to the White House staff in the East Room

a helicopter carried them from the White House to Andrews Air Force base in Maryland

(Nixon later wrote that he thought, **“As the helicopter moved on to Andrews, I found myself thinking not of the past, but of the future. What could I do now....”** ⁵⁸²

at Andrews, he and his family boarded Air Force One to fly to

⁵⁸⁰ Journal of the Senate of the United States of America.

⁵⁸¹ Journal of the Senate of the United States of America.

⁵⁸² Jonathan Aitken, Nixon: A Life, P. 621.

El Toro Marine Corps Air Station in California,
then were transported to the Nixon home in San Clemente

VICE PRESIDENT GERALD R. FORD IS SWORN IN AS PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES

Vice President Gerald R. Ford of Michigan took the oath as the new President -- noon August 9, 1974
to complete the remaining 2½ years of Nixon's term

Ford was the only person to assume the presidency without having been previously voted
into either the vice presidential or presidential office

in a speech broadcast live to the nation President Ford noted the peculiarity of his position: **“I am acutely aware that you have not elected me as your president by your ballots, and so I ask you to confirm me as your president with your prayers.”**⁵⁸³

WITH RICHARD NIXON OUT OF OFFICE SOUTH VIETNAM IS LEFT ON ITS OWN

United States cut military aid to South Vietnam -- August 1974

this resulted in the demoralization of the South Vietnamese army

Sensing that the end was near, North Vietnamese Army (NVA) and Vietcong
escalated their offensive against the Republic of Vietnam (South Vietnam)

U.S HOUSE JUDICIARY COMMITTEE PRESENTS ARTICLES OF IMPEACHMENT

Following President Nixon's resignation, House Judiciary Committee formally submitted
House Report 93-1305 -- August 20, 1974

which included the text of the resolution impeaching President Nixon
and stated the articles of impeachment against him

three Articles of impeachment were charged against the president

final paragraph summarized the charges: **“In all of this, Richard M. Nixon has acted in a manner contrary to his trust as President and subversive of constitutional government, to the great prejudice of the cause of law and justice, and to the manifest injury of the people of the United States. Wherefore Richard M. Nixon, by such conduct, warrants impeachment and trial, and removal from office.”**

BILL GATES ENTERS HARVARD UNIVERSITY

After graduation from Lakeside School, Bill Gates enrolled at Harvard in Cambridge, Massachusetts
to study mathematics or law -- September 1974

Paul Allen dropped out of Washington State University after two years

he accepted a job as a computer programmer at the Honeywell Corporation in Boston
so that he and Gates could continue working together

TEACHER STRIKES CLOSE SCHOOLS ACROSS THE STATE

Washington Education Association (WEA) led the state's first fall teachers' strikes

Federal Way Education Association (FEA) walked out for twenty days

district administrators kept the schools open as strikebreakers were hire

a court injunction was issued to force the teachers back into the classroom

⁵⁸³ Hamilton, Neil A., *The 1970s*, P. 207.

teaches defied the injunction
In Tacoma, TEA teachers also defied a court injunction for twelve days
administrators managed to open schools for one day using strikebreakers
Mukilteo School District teachers walked off the job for two days
superior court judge ordered the end of the school year be delayed to make up the time lost
Mead School District teachers struck for eight days
district administration kept the schools open as the teachers defied a court injunction
Yelm School District teachers walked a picket line for one day
while the schools remained opened
Goldendale School District teachers went on a one day strike until a court injunction was issued
Central Kitsap School District teachers spontaneously walked out for one day
Kelso School District teachers' two day strike ended before a court hearing could be held
school administrators kept the schools opened
Instructors at Olympic Community College went on strike
they were represented by the AFL-CIO American Federation of Teachers (AFT)

PRESIDENT GERALD FORD ISSUES A PARDON TO RICHARD NIXON

President Ford issued Proclamation 4311 which gave Richard Nixon a full and unconditional pardon for any crimes he may have committed against the United States
between [January 20, 1969] and [August 9, 1974] -- September 8, 1974
in a televised broadcast to the nation, Ford explained that he felt the pardon was in the best interests of the country, and that the Nixon family's situation was **“a tragedy in which we all have played a part. It could go on and on and on, or someone must write the end to it. I have concluded that only I can do that, and if I can, I must.”**⁵⁸⁴

When he announced the Nixon pardon, Ford also introduced a conditional amnesty program for Vietnam War draft dodgers who had fled to countries such as Canada
Nixon's pardon was highly controversial
critics derided the move and claimed a “corrupt bargain” had been struck between the men
New York Times stated the Nixon's pardon was **“a profoundly unwise, divisive and unjust act”**
that in a stroke had destroyed the new president's **“credibility as a man of judgment, candor and competence”** (*The New York Times*. [December 28, 2006])
President Ford's first press secretary and close friend Jerald Franklin terHorst resigned his post in protest after President Nixon's full pardon was granted

HOUSE JUDICIARY COMMITTEE ENDS ITS IMPEACHMENT PROCEEDINGS

Because of the resignation and pardon of former-President Richard Nixon
U.S. House Judiciary Committee voted to close the impeachment investigation
U.S. House of Representatives never voted on the resolution
thus there was no U.S. Senate trial to remove Richard Nixon from office
(Nixon proclaimed his innocence until his death [1994])

⁵⁸⁴ www.historyplace.com/speeches/previous.htm

in his official response to the pardon, Richard Nixon said that he “**was wrong in not acting more decisively and more forthrightly in dealing with Watergate, particularly when it reached the stage of judicial proceedings and grew from a political scandal into a national tragedy.**”⁵⁸⁵

PRESIDENT GERALD FORD APPEARS BEFORE CONGRESS

President Ford voluntarily spoke to Congress in a nationally televised appearance -- October 17, 1974 in sworn testimony regarding the pardon of President Richard Nixon,

President Ford admitted that a pardon was one of the many options presented for discussion by Nixon’s former chief-of-staff, Alexander Haig

but Ford denied having promised a pardon or having made any commitment at all regarding Nixon’s resignation

Ford declared “**There was no deal, period, under no circumstances.**”

SERIAL KILLINGS MOVE FROM WASHINGTON TO UTAH

- Nancy Wilcox, 16, a cheerleader, was dragged into a wooded area in Holladay, Utah where she was raped and strangled [October 2, 1974]
- Melissa Smith, 17, the daughter of the police chief of the Midvale, Utah disappeared after leaving a pizza parlor -- October 18, 1974
- Laura Aime, 17, disappeared about midnight after leaving a cafe in Lehi, Utah [October 30, 1974]
- Carol DaRonch, 18, a telephone operator in Salt Lake City, managed to escape from a man calling himself “Officer Roseland” [November 8, 1974]
she had been handcuffed but the effort to force her into his Volkswagen did not succeed she gave police a description of her attacker
- Debra Kent, a 17-year-old high school student in Bountiful, Utah disappeared later that same day after leaving an evening theater production at her school to pick up her brother

SPOKANE WORLD’S FAIR CLOSES

Expo ’74 “**Celebrating Tomorrow's Fresh New Environment**” ran 184 days it drew 5.2 million visitors and ended almost even financially -- it was considered a success blighted urban core of Spokane had been revitalized an estimated \$150 million flowed into the local economy and surrounding region

Spokane’s World’s Fair closed -- November 3, 1974

exposition site became the city’s 100 acre Riverfront Park

(Several structures built for the fair remained standing

United States Pavilion today houses an IMAX theater built after the fair

as well as a winter ice rink that is put to other varied uses in the warm months

original covering of the U.S. pavilion was a thick vinyl sheeting not designed to last

it began to deteriorate and became unsightly and was thought to be a safety hazard

tent design itself with its heavy cables was not intended to stay up

however the people of Spokane voiced the opinion that it should remain

as a unique architectural statement, and a monument to the 1974 exposition

Washington State Pavilion still stands and is used

⁵⁸⁵ David Hosansky, *Eyewitness to Watergate*, P. 285.

as the Spokane Convention Center and the Opera House
Spokane's carousel remains a popular attraction
clock tower had been part of a Great Northern Railway depot that was demolished for Expo '74
featured the Fair's logo)

NATIONAL ELECTION IS HELD AFTER THE WATERGATE SCANDLE

Effect of Watergate was significant in Congress -- November 5, 1974

Democrats in the U.S. Senate increased by five seats

Washington's U.S. Senator Warren G. Magnuson won his sixth term in office

he continued to use his seniority and legislative skills to enact laws

that profoundly affected many aspects of American life

especially consumer protection

Democrats in the U.S. House of Representatives picked up forty-nine seats

in Washington State, all six incumbent members of Congress were re-elected

(five Democrats and a Republican) returned to Washington, D.C.

in addition, U.S. Representative Don Bonker, Democrat from Olympia, was elected to office

as he replaced retiring Democratic Congresswoman Julia Butler Hansen

(Congressman Bonker will serve seven term representing the state [1975-1989])

SEATTLE VOTERS CLOSE SAND POINT NAVAL AIR STATION

U.S. Navy had declared the land at Sand Point to be surplus⁵⁸⁶

When the Navy de-activated the station, Senator Magnuson led passage of a bill in Congress

giving the land to the city on condition that the runways be plowed under to make way for a park

Aviation buffs waged a five-year fight to keep the airport operating, but lost -- November 5, 1974

Seattle voters sided with Senator Warren G. Magnuson and city officials as they chose to reject

continued aviation use of the former Sand Point Naval Air Station on Lake Washington

CONGRESS PASSES AMENDMENTS TO THE [1966] FREEDOM OF INFORMATION ACT

Effect of the Watergate scandal on the election was significant

concern about misuse of personal information by federal officials

led to adding the Privacy Act of 1974 to the [1966] Freedom of Information Act

Privacy Act Amendments of 1974 were enacted into law -- November 21, 1974

they prohibited the disclosure of information without the written consent of the subject

as well as to laws requiring new financial disclosures by key government officials

these amendments regulated government control of documents which concerned a citizen

these amendments gave citizens:

- “(1) the right to see records about [one]self, subject to the Privacy Act's exemptions,**
- (2) the right to amend that record if it is inaccurate, irrelevant, untimely, or incomplete,**
- (3) the right to sue the government for violations of the statute including permitting**
others to see [one's] records unless specifically permitted by the Act.”

President Gerald Ford wanted to sign Freedom of Information Act -strengthening amendments

⁵⁸⁶ Patrick McRoberts, *Seattle City Council approves revised Magnuson Park-Sand Point plan on November 1, 1999*, Essay 2282, HistoryLink.org, January 1, 2000.

but concern by his chief of staff, Donald Rumsfeld, and deputy Richard Cheney about leaks and legal arguments that the bill was unconstitutional given by government lawyer (later U.S. Supreme Court Justice) Antonin Scalia and others persuaded Ford to veto the bill

However, when Congress voted to override Ford's veto, they gave the United States a stronger Freedom of Information Act that provided judicial review of executive secrecy claims (this is still in effect today)

At the same time, personal disclosures such as releasing federal candidates and officials income tax forms, while not legally required, became expected

NATIONAL FOOTBALL LEAGUE AWARDS A FRANCHISE TO SEATTLE

Seattle had long obsessed about joining the "big leagues" in sports it had some experience -- the Seattle Metropolitan hockey team won the Stanley Cup [1917] and the minor league Seattle Totems [1957-1974] played in the Western Hockey League Seattle SuperSonics made their National Basketball Association debut [1966] but what city leaders and fans really coveted were major league baseball and football teams⁵⁸⁷ League Commissioner Pete Rozelle awarded the "Seattle Professional Football" consortium led by a who's who of Seattle business leaders, including Lloyd W. Nordstrom, industrialist D. E. "Ned" Skinner, contractor Howard S. Wright, retailer M. Lamont Bean and entrepreneur Herman Sarkowsky who served as the chief operating officer Seattle's franchise cost \$16 million when the deal was completed -- December 5, 1974

NELSON ROCKEFELLER IS SWORN IN AS THE NEW VICE PRESIDENT

Vice President Gerald Ford's resignation from the Vice Presidency to assume the Presidency again triggered the use of the 25th Amendment to the U.S. Constitution for only the second time former-New York Governor Nelson Rockefeller was selected to become the new Vice President

Nelson Rockefeller, a moderate Republican, underwent extended hearings before Congress it was revealed he had made massive gifts to senior White House staff such as Henry Kissinger and used his personal fortune to finance a defamatory biography of a political opponent also, he had not paid all his taxes and owed nearly one million dollars in federal income taxes but no illegalities were uncovered and he was confirmed

although conservative Republicans were not pleased that Rockefeller was picked, most of them voted for his confirmation

Nelson Rockefeller took the oath of office as the Vice President -- December 19, 1974

U.S. SUPREME COURT ASSOCIATE JUSTICE WILLIAM O. DOUGLAS SUFFERES A STROKE

U.S. Supreme Court Associate Justice William O. Douglas while vacationing in Nassau, The Bahamas suffered a massive stroke that left him partially paralyzed -- December 31, 1974

President Gerald Ford as House minority leader

⁵⁸⁷ Walt Crowley, National Football League awards Seattle a franchise for future Seahawks on December 5, 1974, Essay 7633, HistoryLink.org, February 2, 2006.

had filed impeachment papers against Douglas [1970]
however, he sent a military aircraft to the Bahamas to fly Douglas back to the United States

TRIAL OF THE PRESIDENT'S MEN IS CONCLUDED

In Judge John Sirica's federal courtroom evidence provided by White House Counsel John Dean resulted in a guilty verdict for six of the "Watergate Seven" -- January 1, 1975
only Counsel to the Committee to Re-elect the President (CREEP) Kenneth Parkinson was found not guilty
Judge Sirica adjusted John Dean's sentence to time served -- four months
but Dean was disbarred as a lawyer so he could no longer practice law

MAGNUSON-MOSS WARRANTY ACT GOES INTO EFFECT

As Chairman of the U.S. Senate Commerce Committee, Magnuson protected consumers
U.S. Senator Warren G. Magnuson and U.S. Representative John E. Moss (D-California) sponsored federal legislation to govern warranties on consumer products
to protect consumers from widespread deceptive warranty practices by merchants
this law set standards for warranties on consumer products
and demanded a sticker that listed the price, mileage performance
and extra equipment be placed on cars for sale on car lots
Magnuson-Moss Warranty Act provided consumers with access to reasonable and effective remedies
and provided for an informal dispute-settlement process
federal government was granted the authority to take legal action against a supplier or warrantor who failed to meet the requirements of the act
President Gerald Ford signed the Magnuson-Moss Warranty Act into law -- January 4, 1975

AUGUST MARDESICH IS CALLED BEFORE THE GRAND JURY

August "Auggie" Mardesich testified before the grand jury -- January 8, 1975
he asserted that payments from two garbage company executives
were campaign contributions to support his win as majority leader
and not related to his support for the garbage collection legislation
he reported using the money to purchase stamps for other political candidates
One day after Mardesich testified, the grand jury handed down an indictment -- January 9, 1975
Mardesich was charged with extorting two \$5,000 payments
and failing to report the \$10,000 on his federal tax return
Despite facing the felony charges, Mardesich remained Democratic State Senate Majority Leader
even as the grand jury investigated him during the 1975 legislative session
he eliminated the organization and procedures State Senator R.R. Bob Grieve had in place
he took credit for reforming the administration of political contributions
so that they were doled out by a committee rather than by the majority leader personally
he streamlined the State Senate's committee structure
he improved the process used for budget analysis

MAJORITY OF SCHOOL DISTRICTS IN WASHINGTON SUFFER DOUBLE LEVY FAILURES

Many poorer school districts were on the verge of bankruptcy -- 1975

voters in the state rebelled against high local property taxes
Under state law a school district whose voters failed to approve a levy proposal by a 60% “yes” vote suffered the loss to the levy and the money that would have been generated
but a school district could make a second effort to gain the necessary 60% approval
if the second levy effort failed, the school district lost the proposed revenue
Sixty-five school districts in the state representing over 40% of the state’s school population had suffered “double levy losses” by 1975
these levy losses led to a huge disparity
between rich school districts that were able to pass local levies
and poor school districts that were not able to pass local levies
In response to the crisis in school funding the State Legislature authorized an extensive study
former state budget director Wally Miller was contracted
to develop a public education finance and reform report

LEGISLATORS CLARIFY TEACHER COLLECTIVE BARGAINING RIGHTS

It was clear to teachers and the state legislature that a new bargaining law was needed
one that better regulated the bargaining process but also spelled out teachers’ right to bargain
Educational Employment Relations Act was lobbied through the legislature
by the Washington Education Association (WEA) -- 1975
school employees were given the right to organize and bargain collectively
through representatives of their own choosing
bargaining representative upon receipt of an appropriate authorization form, had the right
to deduct from the salary of all district employees an amount equal to the fees and dues
required for membership -- an “agency shop” fee
either an employer or a bargaining representative could declare an “impasse” between them
and could request a mediator to assist in reconciling their differences
Public Employment Relations Commission (PERC) was established to administer
Washington’s various public employee bargaining laws
members of the State Legislature omitted language that specifically permitted strikes by teachers
they also declined to pass any legislation specifically banning strikes
thus leaving state law silent on the subject of the legality of teacher strikes to this day
WEA’s plea to grant bargaining rights to community college staff was ignored
Under the new law, WEA and local education associations across the state organized and collaborated
as they went to the bargaining table with full-blown collective bargaining contract proposals
local bargaining was coordinated by the Washington Education Association (WEA)
so that a breakthrough by one local could be repeated by others across each region

BILL GATES AND PAUL ALLEN TEAM UP AGAIN ON A COMPUTER PROJECT

Paul Allen purchased the newest issue of *Popular Electronics* in Harvard Square -- January 1975
on the cover was a picture of the Micro Instrumentation and Telemetry Systems (MITS)
Altair 8800 minicomputer -- the first true personal computer
magazine’s cover story featured a computer kit that you could assemble yourself
Allen recognized that the computer would need programming language
he knew that he and Gates had the skills to code a programming language for it

he ran to show the article to Bill Gates
Both were convinced that there would be a market for software for the Altair
and the other desktop computers they believed would follow it
Gates agreed to collaborate with Allen on computer language called BASIC
(Beginner's All-purpose Symbolic Instruction Code) for the Altair computer
for the next eight weeks the two worked feverishly to adapt a version of their own
Bill Gates contacted MITS and asked to write software for them
then he began writing Altair BASIC
one tiny coding error could keep the software from working
neither Allen nor Gates had ever seen the Altair 8800 machine
MITS officials were impressed with Bill Gates and Paul Allen
it was decided to meet with Paul Allen at their corporate office in Albuquerque, New Mexico
to test the team's BASIC code on the Altair 8800
Allen loaded the team's code into the Altair -- on the second try the system worked as planned
Gates and Allen moved to Albuquerque to work for MITS

FEDERAL RESEARCH PROJECT IS LOCATED IN SEATTLE

Seattle officials offered 100 acre of the former Naval Air Station to the federal government
for use as the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration (NOAA)
Western headquarters⁵⁸⁸
Neighbors argued there were better locations for NOAA
and that the fleet of twelve research vessels up to 300-foot long
would damage the character of the residential neighborhood
Sand Point became the home of the NOAA headquarters -- February 22, 1975
(Another 195.6 acres later became Sand Point Park
which was then renamed Warren G. Magnuson Park after the long-serving senator)

SIX OF THE "WATERGATE SEVEN" ARE SENTENCED TO PRISON

Sentencing took place February 25, 1975

- White House Chief of Staff H.R. "Bob" Haldeman
was convicted of conspiracy, obstruction of justice, perjury and other charges
he was sentenced to a maximum of twenty-five years in prison and \$16,000 in fines
Haldeman served eighteen-months in prison
- Counsel and Assistant to the President John Ehrlichman
was convicted of conspiracy, obstruction of justice, perjury and other charges
he was sentenced to a maximum of twenty-five years in prison and \$40,000 in fines
Ehrlichman served eighteen months in prison
- former U.S. Attorney General and Presidential Campaign Chair John Mitchell
was the first Attorney General to be convicted and imprisoned due to illegal activities
he was found guilty of conspiracy, obstruction of justice and perjury
and was sentenced to two and a half to eight years in prison

⁵⁸⁸ Patrick McRoberts, *Seattle approves Sand Point site as the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration's Western headquarters on February 22, 1975*, Essay 2240, HistoryLink.org, January 1, 2000.

- after nineteen months he was paroled for medical reasons
- Special Counsel to the President Charles Colson pleaded guilty to obstruction of justice for his effort to defame the character of Pentagon Paper leaker Daniel Ellsberg he served seven months in Maxwell Correctional Facility in Alabama while there he founded “Prison Fellowship” [1976]
- Republican Party official Robert Mardian -- he was sentenced to ten months to three years but his conviction was overturned on appeal [1976] as the U.S. Court of Appeals ruled he should have been tried separately because his lawyer fell ill two weeks into the trial

U.S. AIRFORCE C-141A STARLIFTER CRASHES INTO MOUNT CONSTANCE⁵⁸⁹

Because of the demands of the long flight from The Philippines via Japan to McChord Air Force Base, a ten-man crew was flying the Starlifter at night over the Olympic Mountains -- March 20, 1975 also on board were six U.S. Navy sailors as passengers headed to new ship assignments Federal Aviation Administration (FAA) air traffic controller nearing the end of his shift confused the Starlifter for a northbound Navy A-6 Intruder on approach to Whidbey Island Naval Air Station Starlifter pilot was ordered to drop altitude to 5,000 feet C-141A crashed into Warrior Peak on the northwest face of Inner Mount Constance besides being nighttime, weather conditions in the Puget Sound area were extreme high winds, snow, freezing rain, a low cloud cover provided only a quarter-mile visibility Rescue operations began immediately McChord put rescue helicopters and an Air Force Disaster Preparedness Team on alert they waited for a break in the weather Coast Guard Air Station, Port Angeles, became base-of-operations for the impending search-and-rescue effort shortly after the plane’s disappearance, some 120 mountaineers from the Seattle, Everett, Tacoma, and Olympic Mountain Rescue Units and several military helicopters assembled there awaiting orders An Air Force Lockheed C-130 Hercules from McClellan AFB, California flying at 30,000 feet reported a rough “fix” on the Starlifter’s crash-locator beacon four hours after the crash in the mountains approximately twelve miles southwest of Quilcene in Jefferson County ground parties were flown by helicopter to Quilcene and prepared to hike to the crash site but first they needed the location pinpointed because of the rugged terrain and winter weather Bad weather continued to plague aerial search operations throughout the day but the wreckage was spotted about 4:20 p.m. March 21 it appeared the airplane impacted at about the 6,000-foot level then slid down the mountainside debris was scattered over a wide area on the steep slope-- no signs of life were detected (ten of the bodies were recovered over the next three months) Air Force C-141A Starlifter remains the biggest tragedy ever to occur in the Olympic Mountains

⁵⁸⁹ Daryl C. McClary, *U.S. Air Force C-141A Starlifter crashes into Mount Constance, on the Olympic Peninsula, killing 16 servicemen, on March 20, 1975*, Essay 8562, HistoryLink.org, April 29, 2008.

CONSTRUCTION ON THE TRANS-ALASKA PIPELINE ITSELF BEGINS

Construction on the Trans-Alaska Pipeline System began -- March 27, 1975

this was a massive undertaking by the Alyeska Pipeline Service Company

that involved tens of thousands of people who traveled North attracted by high-paying jobs

at a time when most of the rest of the nation was undergoing an economic recession

they endured long hours, extremely cold temperatures and brutal working conditions

difficult terrain, particularly in Atigun Pass, Keystone Canyon, and near the Sagavanirktok River

forced workers to come up with solutions for unforeseen problems

(More than 800 miles of pipe were laid, eleven pumping stations were built

and an entire port was constructed at Valdez, Alaska to serve oil tankers

waiting to transport oil from the pipeline's end to Cherry Point on Puget Sound near Ferndale

Some Washington State residents battled to halt both oil moving proposals:

- construction of the pipeline across the environmentally fragile Northern Tier of Alaska;

- transporting crude oil aboard supertankers traveling Puget Sound

both battles were lost

(Main construction effort lasted until [1977])

BILL GATES AND PAUL ALLEN BEGIN MICRO-SOFT

Bill Gates and Paul Allen co-founded the Micro-soft Corporation in Albuquerque -- April 4, 1975

Gates was known as a "man of action"

at just nineteen years old he was the Chairman and Chief Executive Officer of Micro-soft

Paul Allen, was the "idea man"

at twenty-two he was the Executive Vice President of Research and New Product Development

Micro-soft's senior technology post

COALITION AGAINST OIL PRODUCTION (CAOP) WINS ITS FIRST VICTORY

Washington State legislature passed the Tug Escort Law which banned

oil tankers over 125,000 deadweight tons from entering Puget Sound for at least two years

(supertankers could be as large as 1,000,000 deadweight tons)

While the Coalition Against Oil Production (CAOP) did not want more oil tankers in Puget Sound,

it was not opposed to a "superport" at or west of Port Angeles

with a pipeline going around, but not across, Puget Sound

it was reasoned that there was less chance of a spill if tankers did not cross into Puget Sound

and a spill in the Strait of Juan de Fuca would be much less harmful than one in Puget Sound

as this compromise plan began to look possible,

many people and organizations who had supported CAOP began to turn against it

it was argued that any oil port or pipeline would be too hazardous

Discord erupted within the Coalition Against Oil Pollution (CAOP)

many environmentalists began to feel that CAOP only opposed oil tankers in Puget Sound

while remaining blind to the dangers of an oil pipeline across the state

and supertankers in the Strait of Juan de Fuca

also, sixty-five percent of Port Angeles voters showed their disapproval in a referendum

COMMUNISTS ACHIEVE GAINS IN SOUTH VIETNAM AND CAMBODIA

North Vietnamese Army NVA and Vietcong troops closed in on Saigon -- April 17, 1975
while Communist-led Khmer Rouge troops captured the Cambodian capital of Pnomh Penh
Communist Khmer Rouge government led by Cambodian Maoist revolutionary Pol Pot
broke with its North Vietnamese sponsors and re-aligned with Chinese Communists
Pol Pot became the leader of Cambodia -- April 17, 1975
Khmer Rouge's economic policy was similar to, and possibly inspired by, China
Pol Pot imposed agrarian socialism forcing urban dwellers to relocate to the countryside
to work in collective farms and forced labor projects
"mutual assistance groups" were established in the areas they occupied
as collective farming replaced private land and equipment ownership
(an estimated 1.7 to 2.5 million people [of a population of slightly over eight million] died
of the combined effects of forced labor, malnutrition, poor medical care and executions
as a result of the policies of his three-year premiership)

FALL OF SIAGON, SOUTH VIETNAM

U.S. Marines and Air Force helicopters, flew from aircraft carriers off-shore
to begin a massive airlift -- April 29-30, 1975
over 1,000 American civilians and almost 7,000 South Vietnamese refugees
were flown out of Saigon in eighteen hours
Two U.S. Marines were killed in a rocket attack at Saigon's Tan Son Nhut airport
they were the last Americans to die in the Vietnam War -- 4:03 a.m. April 30, 1975
At dawn, the last Marines guarding the U.S. embassy were airlifted out of Saigon
American Combat troops pull-out was complete -- April 30, 1975
in Seattle, Joe R. Hooper, the most decorated U.S. soldier in the war
(Medal of Honor, two Silver Stars, six Bronze Stars, eight Purple Hearts) stated, **"For the first time it dawned on me that it was possibly a waste and a loss ... I am still proud of how I and my men fought. We proved we could still fight when our hands were tied."** (*Seattle P-I*)
Hooper took up work as a counselor for the Veterans Administration ⁵⁹⁰
Only hours later, looters ransacked the U.S. embassy
Communist North Vietnamese tanks rolled into Saigon, the capitol of South Vietnam
Communist forces captured the presidential palace in Saigon
Republic of Vietnam surrendered unconditionally
ending the Vietnam conflict -- April 30, 1975
In the fifteen years of fighting in Vietnam,
nearly a million North Vietnamese Army (NVA) and Vietcong troops had been killed
more than quarter of a million South Vietnamese soldiers died
hundreds of thousands of civilians had been killed
more than 58,000 Americans died in the war
With the fall of South Vietnam thousands of South Vietnamese "boat people" fled their country
Indochinese, Vietnamese, Cambodians, Hmong, Meo, and other ethnic groups

⁵⁹⁰ David Wilma, *Fall of Saigon to Communist troops marks the end of the Vietnam War on April 30, 1975*, Essay 3335, HistoryLink.org, June 4, 2001.

fled Communist rule -- many going to Thailand, Hong Kong and the Philippines
many of these refugees were associated with the American war effort and feared for their lives
The day after Saigon fell, thirteen Cambodian families arrived in Seattle from refugee camps
they were the first of a wave of the Indochinese migration to Washington state

FISHING RIGHTS IN WASHINGTON STATE REMAINS CONTROVERSIAL

Indian tribes met with opposition to their fishing and co-management rights -- 1975
years immediately following the Boldt decision upholding Indian fishing rights
were marked by rancor and conflict from non-Indian fishermen on the water
all the way up to the head of the state Department of Fisheries
state agencies and the tribes struggled to co-manage the fisheries
until Judge Boldt established the Fishery Advisory Board to moderate disputes
At the same time, non-Indian fishers harassed Indian fishermen and repeatedly fished illegally,
sometimes to create test cases to challenge the Boldt ruling
Washington State Attorney General, Republican Slade Gorton appealed the [1974] Boldt Decision
continued to appeal losses in federal court all of the way to the U.S. Supreme Court
Bills were introduced into Congress to end the Indian treaties
one proposal was made by Washington's U.S. Senator Republican Slade Gorton
another by Washington's Democratic Congressman Don Bonker

SEATTLE'S DISCOVERY PARK EXPANDS

Another 151 acres of the old Fort Lawton site became surplus⁵⁹¹ -- 1975
this land contained Fort Lawton's most significant and historic construction
many colonial-style homes and buildings were located around the parade grounds
to protect as many of these structures as possible, twenty-four buildings and the Parade Grounds
were placed on the National Register of Historic Places [1976]

SEATTLE'S NATIONAL FOOTBALL LEAGUE FRANCHISE GETS UNDER WAY⁵⁹²

(Former UW Husky executive John Thompson was hired as general manager [March 5, 1975])
Seattle's professional football team was named the "Seahawks" -- June 17, 1975
from a list of more than 20,000 entries to name the team
Thompson recruited Jack Patera to build and coach the new team
Thompson bravely (and wrongly) predicting that the Hawks
would play a Super Bowl game within four years

STATE SENATE MAJORITY LEADER AUGUST "AUGIE" MARDESICH GOES ON TRIAL⁵⁹³

Eight-day trial began with visiting U.S. District Court Judge Charles Renfrew
from San Francisco presiding [late June 1975]
Both garbage company executives admitted each gave Mardesich a plain white envelope

⁵⁹¹ Duane Colt Denfeld, Ph.D., *Fort Lawton to Discovery Park*, Essay 8772, HistoryLink.org, September 23, 2008.

⁵⁹² Walt Crowley, National Football League awards Seattle a franchise for future Seahawks on December 5, 1974, Essay 7633, HistoryLink.org, February 2, 2006.

⁵⁹³ Kit Oldham, *Jury finds state senate majority leader August Mardesich not guilty of extortion and tax evasion charges on July 3, 1975*, Essay 8535, HistoryLink.org, March 18, 2008.

with \$5,000 in cash on the day in [1971] that the Senate passed the bill their companies wanted but said that Mardesich but did not make any promises or threats
After deliberating for a day the jury was not convinced that the payments were extorted or should have been reported on Mardesich's income tax
jurors reported their verdict: not guilty on both charges -- July 3, 1975
however, August "Augie" Mardesich resigned his State Senate leadership position

TEACHERS IN THREE SCHOOL DISTRICTS GO ON STRIKE

Three Washington State school districts face strikes by their teachers -- 1975
Washington Education Association (WEA) affiliate in Clover Park (CPEA) teachers struck for thirteen days before a Superior Court judge appointed a special master to resolve the strike
West Valley School District faced a twelve day strike before a Superior Court judge imposed an injunction forcing WVEA teachers to return to work
striking teachers defied the injunction
South Kitsap teachers during contract talks were locked out of their jobs for three days
no court injunction was imposed but the school year was extended to make up the lost days

ATTACKS ON YOUNG WOMEN CONTINUE IN UTAH AND COLORADO

Based on the description given by two Central Washington State University coeds,
Eastern Washington police sought a young man named "Ted" seem driving a Volkswagen
he was seen speaking to Susan Elaine Rancourt before she disappeared
However, the unknown assailant continued to prey on his victims:

- Caryn Campbell, 23, a registered nurse, disappeared from the parking lot of her hotel in Snowmass, Utah [January 12, 1975]
- Julie Cunningham, 26, a sporting goods employee, disappeared while walking to a dinner date in Vail, Colorado [March 15, 1975]
- Denise Oliverson, 25, a homemaker, disappeared while riding her bicycle to her parents' house in Grand Junction, Colorado [April 6, 1975]
- Melanie Cooley, 18, disappeared from her school in Nederland, Colorado [April 15, 1975]
- Lynette Culver, a 12-year-old junior high student, was lured away from school while attending a youth conference
she was drowned then sexually assaulted in Pocatello, Idaho [May 6, 1974]
- Susan Curtis vanished from the campus of Brigham Young University in Provo, Utah [June 28]
- Shelly Robertson, 24, disappeared from Golden, Colorado [July 1, 1975]
- Nancy Baird, 23, disappeared from the gas station where she worked in Layton, Utah [July 1975]
- Debby Kent, 17, disappeared from an ice skating rink in Bountiful, Utah [November 8, 1975]

TED BUNDY IS ARRESTED FOR POSSESSION OF BURGLARY TOOLS

Among thousands of tips received by police from a concerned public were five leads that pointed directly to Theodore Robert "Ted" Bundy who was arrested a Utah Highway Patrol officer after he failed to pull over for a routine traffic stop -- August 16, 1975
police noticed the front passenger seat was missing -- the officer searched his Volkswagen Beetle

a ski mask, a second mask fashioned from pantyhose, a crowbar, handcuffs, trash bags, a coil of rope, an ice pick, and other items assumed to be burglary tools were found but nothing sufficiently incriminating to hold him -- Bundy was released

Details of Ted Bundy's life began to emerge

his mother, Eleanor Louise Cowell, gave birth [November 24, 1946] in Burlington, Vermont at the Elizabeth Lund Home For Unwed Mothers

Ted was raised in his maternal grandparents' Philadelphia home

his grandfather was a tyrannical bully and a bigot who beat his wife

Ted Bundy was told his mother was his older sister

when he eventually discovered the truth he developed a life-long resentment regarding the lie

Ted's mother took the name Louise and left Philadelphia with her son

to live with her cousins in Tacoma, Washington

there Louise met Johnny Bundy, a hospital cook, and married -- Johnny formally adopted Ted

Bundy was described as "**well known and well liked**" by his friends at Wilson High School

he was considered to be a "**a medium-sized fish in a large pond**"⁵⁹⁴

however, Bundy described himself as a loner during his adolescence

he claimed he had no natural sense of how to develop friendships

After high school graduation [1965], Bundy attended the University of Puget Sound

before transferring to the University of Washington to study Chinese

he showed great promise -- he was good-looking and articulate

he was a bright student in subjects which interested him

but he dropped out of the U.W. [1968]

he worked at a series of minimum-wage jobs and volunteered at the Seattle office

of presidential candidate Nelson Rockefeller

he attended the 1968 Republican National Convention in Miami

as a Rockefeller delegate [August]

he took a volunteer position at a Seattle Crisis Clinic which tracked missing women

Bundy returned to the University of Washington and graduated [1972]

he joined Governor Daniel J. Evans' reelection campaign and became a Republican operative

recommendations from professors and political leaders allowed him to enroll

in the University of Puget Sound Law School (now Seattle University School of Law)

but he dropped out to enter the University of Utah Law School [fall 1974]

about the time the serial killing spree began there

NASA SENDS SPACE PROBES TO MARS

NASA's Viking program was comprised of two American space probes sent to Mars

Viking 1 and Viking 2 each had two main parts:

- an orbiter designed to photograph the surface of Mars from orbit,
- a lander designed to study the planet from the surface

orbiters also served as communication relays for the landers once they touched down

Viking 1 was launched -- August 20, 1975

(Viking 2 was launched [September 9, 1975])

⁵⁹⁴ Ann Rule, *The Stranger Beside Me*, P. 13.

TED BUNDY SELLS HIS VOLKSWAGEN BEETLE

After the sale of Bundy's car, Utah police impounded it,
FBI technicians dismantled and searched it -- September 1975
hairs matching samples obtained from Caryn Campbell's body were found
also hair strands belonging to Melissa Smith and Carol DaRonch were discovered

TED BUNDY IS CHARGED WITH AGGRAVATED KIDNAPPING

In a police lineup, Carol DaRonch identified Bundy as "Officer Roseland"
who attempted to abduct her
Witnesses from Bountiful, Utah also picked him from the same lineup
as the stranger lurking about the high school auditorium when Debby Kent went missing
Ted Bundy was indicted and released on \$15,000 bail paid by his parents -- September 1975
he spent most of the time between his indictment and his trial in Seattle

REPORT ON PUBLIC SCHOOL FINANCE AND REFORM IS DELIVERED

State Legislators received the report of former State Budget Director Wally Miller -- September 1975
his report concluded the public schools' finance system was **"the major contributing factor in creating unequal educational opportunities among students across the state and in creating inequalities in the relative tax burden borne by property owners."**⁵⁹⁵
his report recommended a uniform staff-to-student ratio be implemented state-wide
to be funded by the legislature
he proposed fifty staff members per one thousand students (a ratio of one to twenty)

GOVERNOR'S MANSION RE-OPENS AFTER RENOVATION⁵⁹⁶

Governor Daniel J. Evans and First Lady Nancy Bell Evans
opened their home to the press -- September 15, 1975
for a full tour of the restored and remodeled Washington state governor's mansion
originally built in [1908]
When the mansion had its first housewarming [January 1909] the women of Olympia
not only provided hospitality but also loaned their furniture for the occasion
This time, after more than three years of effort, the official residence re-opened
with decorations and furnishings donated through the private
Foundation for the Preservation of the Governor's Mansion organized by Nancy Evans
Renovation of the three-story Georgian Revival house was extensive
it included new wiring, plumbing, plaster and interior walls, added insulation, new paint,
refinished floors and fireproofing
fireplaces and chimneys were restored, and a new elevator was installed in the existing shaft
revised traffic patterns inside the house made it more comfortable
for both public use and private use by the governor's family

⁵⁹⁵ Miller & Associates (1975) Common School Financing and Reform: A Report to the Select Study Coordinating Committee of the Washington State Legislature, September 1975 (also called the Miller Report).

⁵⁹⁶ Dotty DeCoster, *Governor's mansion in Olympia re-opens on September 15, 1975*, Essay 9080, HistoryLink.org, July 29, 2009.

first floor additions included a new family dining room, solarium, restroom, gallery, family living room, staff sitting room, service area and renovated kitchen existing foyer, library, ballroom and formal public parlor were restored and redecorated public rooms were painted off-white -- green detailing showcased furnishings and decorations in the state dining room, landscapes suggestive of early Washington were hand-painted on canvas in the style of French wallpaper manufacturer Jean Zuber whose scenes of early America were popular in the early nineteenth century chandeliers, some original and some donated, graced the large public rooms late eighteenth- and early nineteenth-century period antique furniture enhanced the setting silver service and other silver objects from the State's collection also were displayed second floor saw two guest bedrooms with attached full bathrooms added, a small office was created for the governor's wife, family bedrooms and bathrooms were revised, family den and study were completely remodeled third floor, an existing dormitory, three staff bedrooms and a staff bathroom were repainted Outside the mansion, the garage was relocated, a new driveway and parking area were built and a sentry station for security staff was constructed, grounds were partly re-landscaped, exterior brick on the original parts of the building was waterproofed

STATE OF WASHINGTON IS SUED TO PROVIDE STABLE FUNDING FOR SCHOOL DISTRICTS

As widespread levy failures continue across the state, Seattle School District sued the State legislature *Seattle School District v State of Washington* alleged the state was not meeting its constitutional duty to make ample provision for funding education This case was heard in the courtroom of Thurston County Superior Court Judge Robert Doran -- 1975 superior court decisions delivered in Thurston County can be appealed directly to the State Supreme Court without having to be heard in the State Appellate Court

MICRO-SOFT RELEASED ITS FIRST SUCCESSFUL COMPUTER PROGRAM

Micro-soft licensed its first operating system to the Altair 8800 manufacturer -- fall 1975 (they dropped the hyphen one year later) It was much cheaper for manufacturers to buy Micro-soft's software than to write their own

SEATTLE CITY LIGHT ELECTRICIANS GO ON STRIKE⁵⁹⁷

Members of Seattle's International Brotherhood of Electrical Workers Local No. 77 asked for a fifteen percent pay raise -- City Light stood fast at eleven percent Local No. 77 struck just before the city council election Strikers threw their support behind Liem Eng Tuai, who was friendly to their position Tuai ran against John Miller, who backed the city's position in the dispute

⁵⁹⁷ David Wilma, *Seattle City Light electricians strike on October 17, 1975*, Essay 3611, HistoryLink.org, October 16, 2001.

Miller won the election along with Tim Hill who also backed the city
A federal mediator was called in to assist in the talks
a few weeks after the election, city negotiators came up with a package acceptable to both parties
but when the proposal was presented to the new city council, it was rejected -- talks broke off
Seattle City Light electricians struck -- October 17, 1975
twenty-seven supervisors stepped in to provide emergency work to City Light customers

JUSTICE WILLIAM O. DOUGLAS RETIRES FROM THE U.S. SUPREME COURT

After suffering a stroke that left him partially paralyzed and confined to a wheelchair
U.S. Supreme Court Associate Justice William O. Douglas remained determined
to return to full health and stay on the Court
However, Douglas's ill health and his mental energy drained,
he was forced to retire -- November 12, 1975
he had served on the Court under five chief justices and seven presidents
longer than any other Justice in American history -- thirty-six years and seven months
he established the records for the most opinions written, the most dissents written,
the most speeches given and the most books authored by any member of the Supreme Court
Associate Justice Douglas' was well versed in corporate law, including antitrust matters,
which was his specialty as a law professor
Associate Justice William O. Douglas was a strong advocate for civil liberties in his opinions
and was a determined supporter of the Bill of Rights as he argued for a literal interpretation
especially the First Amendment's command
that **“Congress shall make no law... abridging the freedom of speech...”**
which should be strictly enforced
Douglas he argued for a literal interpretation of the law
he was distrustful of establishments of all types
he considered himself a voice for the voiceless and powerless
However, his judicial style was unusual -- he wrote his opinions quickly
which sometimes meant they were poorly crafted
he did not attempt to elaborate justifications for his judicial positions
which were determined on the basis of writings, history and legal precedent
instead, Douglas was known for writing short, pithy opinions
which relied on philosophical insights, observations about current politics, and literature
as much as more conventional “judicial” sources
his love for the environment also carried through to his judicial reasoning

CONGRESS PASSES THE FEDERAL EDUCATION FOR ALL HANDICAPPED CHILDREN ACT

Education for All Handicapped Children Act, sometimes referred to as Public Law (PL) 94-142,
was enacted by Congress -- November 29, 1975
This act required all public schools accepting federal funds to provide equal access to education
and one free meal a day for children with physical and mental disabilities
Public schools were required to evaluate handicapped children and create an educational plan
with parent input that would follow as closely as possible the educational experience
of non-disabled students

PL 94-142 required that school districts provide administrative procedures
so that parents of disabled children could dispute decisions made about their children's education
if necessary, parents were authorized to seek judicial review of the administration's decision
PL 94-142 states that disabled students should be placed in the least restrictive environment
one that allows the maximum possible opportunity to interact with non-disabled students
however, the instructional goals in the regular classroom must not be adversely affected
Finally, PL 94-142 contains a due process clause that guarantees an impartial hearing
to resolve conflicts between the parents of disabled children and the school system

POWER SUPPLY WAS BECOMING INADEQUATE

(Low snow pack generated during the winter of [1972-1973] forced cutbacks of electricity
that was generated by conventional hydro sources
Arab oil embargo [1973] produced long lines at gas stations
which instilled a sense of looming shortages of cheap power)
Seattle City Light had purchased electric power generated by nuclear power Plants 1, 2 and 3
operated by Washington Public Power Supply Service (WPPSS)
made up of publicly-owned utilities -- 1975
WPPSS began construction on nuclear power Plants 4 and 5 -- 1975
WPPSS offered Seattle City Light the opportunity to participate
in the construction of nuclear power Plants 4 and 5
Tacoma City Light joined in these projects as well

ENVIRONMENTALISTS ARE CONCERNED ABOUT NUCLEAR POWER

Environmental movement began to question the wisdom of nuclear power -- 1975
Washington Environmental Council filed a lawsuit that required Seattle City Light
to produce an environmental impact statement on construction
of Washington Public Power Supply System (WPPSS) nuclear Plants 4 and 5
this would have delayed the process five years
In an agreement to drop the lawsuit, Seattle City Light opened up its decision-making process
public scrutiny was provided by a twenty-seven-member Citizens' Overview Committee
that began to look at Seattle's need for power and the best ways to provide it
To appease environmentalists, City Light first supported a ten percent share
of the construction of nuclear Plants 4 and 5
then quickly lowered the proposal to a five percent share

WINTER FLOODS STRIKE SNOHOMISH COUNTY⁵⁹⁸

One of the worst floods in Snohomish County's history began
snow in the mountains melted due to a sudden warm up
rain that melted the snow and pushed rivers out of their banks -- December 1, 1975
especially along the Snohomish River
Situation grew more serious as dawn approached -- December 2

⁵⁹⁸ Phil Dougherty, Disastrous flood strikes Snohomish County beginning on December 1, 1975, Essay 8504, HistoryLink.org, February 22, 2008.

Sultan and Skykomish rivers topped their banks and continued to rise
some Sultan residents spent the day frantically sandbagging their homes and storefronts
others paddled canoes along the streets of downtown Sultan in water two to five feet deep
but by nightfall the flooding in Sultan seemed to be abating,
and even though forecasts called for more flooding, no one anticipated what was coming
West of Sultan, the Snohomish River also rose above flood stage
residents of the Snohomish Valley were confident French Slough Flood Control station
with its six pumps capable of pumping a total of 300,000 gallons a minute
would protect against flooding
however, floodwaters tore a nearly 300-foot-wide hole in the French Slough dike
water poured into the valley rising so fast that people who had been laying sandbags
had little time to do anything except run -- 10 p.m. December 2
soon a 50,000-acre "lake" stretched between Everett and Monroe
stranded cattle were left standing atop dikes or other spots of high ground
in water that in some places came up to their necks
More dikes along the river failed, overwhelming sandbaggers -- December 3
dikes near Jackknife Bridge on the south end of Ebey Island (east of Everett) failed
residents were forced from their homes
parts of Ebey Island were soon under fifteen feet of water
by this time the flooding was so extreme that there was little more that could be done
In Snohomish County as the floodwaters rose about 330 people
were evacuated from their homes by helicopter, boat, and truck
emergency centers were set up by the Red Cross and Salvation Army
but most evacuees stayed with friends and relatives until they could return home
Flooding peaked during the fourth day -- December 4
Snohomish River at the city of Snohomish reached a record depth of 33.16 feet,
more than eight feet above flood stage
as many as forty dikes along the river had collapsed from the flood by the end of the day
loss of livestock, particularly cattle, was catastrophic
about 3,500 head of cattle and other animals were lost throughout Snohomish County
these cows didn't all drown
many died from exhaustion as a result of standing in cold floodwaters for several days
Finally the weather began to turn as cooler, drier weather had moved in -- December 5, 1975
Snohomish County rivers began dropping
ironically, remnants of the dikes that had failed during the flood
prevented proper drainage of the floodwaters as the flood receded
some fields remained flooded, in a few places up to ten feet deep, for several more weeks
As the flood retreated late in the week, the problem arose of how to dispose of the dead animals
Bryant landfill about three miles north of Arlington was identified as a disposal site
National Guard was given the enormous task of disposing of the decomposing animal carcasses
"Operation Cow," attracted sightseers from miles around to the landfill
to watch the cattle being buried in enormous 50-by-100 foot trenches twelve feet deep
Half a million sandbags had been used in the nearly weeklong water war
damage estimates ranged from \$8 million to \$50 million

more than 2,000 people driven from their homes and perhaps 300 homes had been damaged
on the positive side, no one was killed or even seriously injured
(French Slough Flood Control station was rebuilt -- and damaged once again
by flooding in November [1995] and February [1996])

SEATTLE CITY LIGHT ELECTRICIANS REMAIN ON STRIKE

City Light supervisors providing emergency service were tested
when a gasoline tanker wrecked on the Alaskan Way Viaduct -- December 4, 1975
power cables into downtown Seattle were destroyed
power outage lasted for thirty-six hours⁵⁹⁹

SEATTLE BROADCASTING LEGEND LEO LASSEN PASSES AWAY⁶⁰⁰

(Sportswriter and publicist Leo Lassen covered the city's Pacific Coast League teams [1931 to 1960]
his glory years matched those of the Seattle Rainiers when they played at Sicks' Seattle Stadium
baseball was the biggest game in town and Lassen was its voice
his distinctive rapid-fire delivery was packed with detail and baseball knowledge
he tried out for Seattle's Lincoln High School's baseball team
but was not good enough to make it
he worked as an office boy for the *Seattle Post-Intelligencer*
before becoming a sports reporter for the *Seattle Star* ([1918]
and became the newspaper's managing editor)
(When the paper closed because of the depression, he became a publicist
for Seattle Indians baseball team of the Pacific Coast League
although he had no radio experience the Indians hired him as their broadcaster
he was an astute observer and quickly became a baseball expert
he knew the players' mannerisms and could plausibly predict what they would do
home games for the Indians were played at Dugdale Field,
a ballpark with a double-deck grandstand at Rainier Avenue S and S McClellan Street
away games were covered by telegraph, with an operator at the ballpark
sending messages to a Seattle radio studio where Lassen would embellish the account
Lassen would sometimes fabricate scenarios taking place at the ballpark
to fill time unexpectedly created by technical delays
or if the telegraph lagged, he might invent extra foul balls or an argument at home plate
financially hard-pressed Seattle Indians were sold to local brewer Emil Sick
who vowed to give Seattle a first-class team and a first-class stadium
he named the team the Seattle Rainiers after his brewery)
(Rainiers played their first game at Sicks' Stadium [June 15, 1938] and drew 12,000 fans
Lassen was installed in a press box attached to the grandstand roof and reached by a steel ladder
he packed his accounts with every tug of a cap or wiggle of a bat
he knew the rules as well as the players, managers and umpires

⁵⁹⁹ David Wilma, *Seattle City Light electricians strike on October 17, 1975*, Essay 3611, HistoryLink.org, October 16, 2001.

⁶⁰⁰ Glenn Drosendahl, *Lassen, Leo H. (1899-1975)*, Essay 9760, HistoryLink.org, March 8, 2011.

and explained them in a way that listeners could understand and appreciate when the action was fast, so was his voice -- he almost reached the tempo of an auctioneer he liked to set the scene, perhaps referring to **“a Grandma Moses sky,”**
or noted that Mount Rainier was out and looming “like a big ice cream cone”
he often embellished his play-call with “Oh baby!”
if the game was close heading into the ninth inning, it was
“hang onto your rocking chairs”
most famous of all was his home run call:
“It’s a high fly ball to left field. Back-back-back, b-a-a-ck ... and it’s over!”
he signed off with a humble “uh, this is Leo Lassen speaking. I hope you enjoyed it.”⁶⁰¹

Leo Lassen’s broadcasting career ended when he resigned over a salary dispute shortly before the start of the [1957] season

in twenty-eight seasons he had broadcast roughly 5,000 games
he withdrew into private life, never returned to the ballpark where he had earned his fame
a lifelong bachelor, he spent his retirement caring for his mother
and tending his roses at his Wallingford home

Leo was inducted into the Washington State Sports Hall of Fame [1974]

Leo Lassen died at age 76 without any surviving family members

but with legions of fans -- December 5, 1975

Post-Intelligencer’s sports section the next morning ran the headline

“Lassen, Seattle Baseball Legend, Dies”

sports editor and long-time friend Royal Brougham wrote: **“His was the best known voice in the community for three decades. He created an entire dictionary of baseball terms. He was Mister Baseball. Leo Lassen died in the dark hours of early morning alone in the hospital room. A lonely man, he has no living relatives, and only a handful of close friends. But the pioneer broadcaster of the Seattle Rainiers had tens of thousands of admirers who knew him only as a voice.”**⁶⁰²

a memorial service was held at Ballard’s Crown Hill Lutheran Church -- December 9, 1975

where the organist played a slow, somber version of *Take Me Out to the Ballgame*

Seattle Parks and Recreation Department named a cluster of softball diamonds

at Lower Woodland Park the Leo Lassen Fields -- the small plaque there is his only memorial

SEATTLE CITY LIGHT ELECTRICIANS CONTINUE THEIR STRIKE⁶⁰³

Seattle’s Radical George Jackson Brigade was named after a dissident prisoner and Black Panther who was shot and killed during an alleged escape attempt at San Quentin Prison [1971]

brigade members bombed the Laurelhurst substation in the early morning hours January 1, 1976

causing \$737,137 in damage

power outage lasted several days but City Light supervisors restored power

SUPERIOR COURT JUDGE DORAN RULES IN THE SEATTLE SCHOOL DISTRICT LAW SUIT

⁶⁰¹ Glenn Drosendahl, “Lassen, Leo H. (1899-1775) HistoryLink.org Essay 9760, March8, 2011.

⁶⁰² Glenn Drosendahl, “Lassen, Leo H. (1899-1775) HistoryLink.org Essay 9760, March8, 2011.

⁶⁰³ David Wilma, *Seattle City Light electricians strike on October 17, 1975*, Essay 3611, HistoryLink.org, October 16, 2001.

State Superior Court Judge Robert Doran reaffirmed the constitutionally protected status of education he ruled that the State Legislature had failed to fully fund basic education -- January 14, 1976 he ordered the Legislature to define and fully fund a basic education program through regular and dependable tax sources -- local levy money could not be relied upon he gave the state until the [summer of [984] to restore cuts that had been previously made and to correct other deficiencies in its school finance system
State of Washington appealed Judge Doran's ruling to the State Supreme Court but the negative publicity of the legislature having violated the State Constitution was such an embarrassment that the legislature was forced to act even before the State Supreme Court made a final ruling

SEAHAWKS SUFFER A MAJOR LOSS EVEN BEFORE THEY TAKE TO THE FIELD⁶⁰⁴

As the finishing touches were being put on the Kingdome, the news arrived from Mexico that Seahawk owner Lloyd Nordstrom had suddenly died -- January 20, 1976
Brother Elmer Nordstrom assumed his ownership role in the family's behalf

SEATTLE CITY LIGHT ELECTRICIANS END THEIR STRIKE⁶⁰⁵

International Brotherhood of Electrical Workers Local No. 77
voted to approved a new contract 389 to 238 gaining a fifteen percent pay raise although they lost their two-hour lunch break
union members returned to work -- January 23, 1976
at ninety-eight days this was is the longest public employee strike in Washington history

ICE HARBOR DAM PROJECT IS COMPLETED

(Construction on the first phase of the Snake River Ice Harbor Dam located eight miles northeast of the town of Burbank, Washington and twelve miles east of Pasco took six year [1955-1961])
Second phase had begun [1961] that saw the addition of powerhouse units four through six installed all units began producing power -- January 1976

SCHOOL FUNDING BY THE STATE CONTINUES AS AN UNRESOLVED ISSUE⁶⁰⁶

Although he had resigned as State Senate Majority Leader
conservative Democrat August "Augie" Mardesich from Everett
was considered the most powerful legislator in the State
Mardesich created "Plan II" retirement system for teachers and public employees dramatically shrinking retirement benefits and saving money for the state
Mardesich also eliminated the Teachers Continuing Contract law
teachers were left without any due process rights to protect them
Mardesich gave big business what they wanted, usually at the expense of employees

⁶⁰⁴ Walt Crowley, National Football League awards Seattle a franchise for future Seahawks on December 5, 1974, Essay 7633, HistoryLink.org, February 2, 2006.

⁶⁰⁵ David Wilma, *Seattle City Light electricians strike on October 17, 1975*, Essay 3611, HistoryLink.org, October 16, 2001.

⁶⁰⁶ Steve Kink and John Cahill, *The 1978 August Mardesich/Larry Vognild Campaign*, Essay 5685, HistoryLink.org, April 7, 2004.

and the unions that represented them⁶⁰⁷

FIGHT FOR ADEQUATE SCHOOL FUNDING CONTINUES

Washington State School Directors' Association (WSSDA) formed a school finance study committee
their proposal employed a "staff-to-student-ratio"
they also proposed a "cap" on local levies to restore a "uniform system of public schools"
and reduce the funding differences between property rich and poor school districts
Parents formed "Citizens for Fair School Funding" which became a state-wide coalition
they organized parents to lobby the legislature and increase public support for school funding

COALITION AGAINST OIL PRODUCTION (CAOP) WINS ANOTHER VICTORY

Governor Dan Evans, a strong proponent of environmental protection,
amended the state's Coastal Zones Management Plan
to prevent construction of a supertanker docks on Puget Sound -- 1976
When Washington became the first state to adopt a coastal management program
U.S. Senator Warren Magnuson led a celebration at Seattle's Olympic Hotel
Evans, Magnuson and many environmentalists feared the potentially catastrophic consequences
of allowing supertanker traffic in the narrow, treacherous, fog-bound approaches
to the northern sound through the San Juan Islands

TED BUNDY GOES ON TRIAL FOR KIDNAPPING AND ASSAULT

Ted Bundy stood trial for the Carol DaRonch kidnapping -- February 1976
on the advice of his attorney he forfeited his right to a jury
due to the publicity surrounding the case
kidnapping case against him was weak and deteriorated steadily
pretrial motions were consistently resolved in his favor
significant bits of evidence were ruled inadmissible
After a four-day trial and a weekend of deliberation,
Judge Stewart Hanson found him guilty of aggravated kidnapping and assault
(Bundy was sentenced to one to fifteen years in the Utah State Prison [June 30, 1975]
Utah conviction served its main purpose
to hold Bundy until he could be put on trial for murder)

KILLER WHALES ARE CAPTURED AND TAUGHT TO DO TRICKS

Orca whales are active, intelligent and large mammals
males range from twenty to thirty-two feet long and weigh over eight tons
females range from sixteen to twenty-three feet long and weigh three to almost six tons
It is extremely difficult to capture orcas and to provide a healthy environment for the captives
early attempts [1960s] caused many injuries and deaths to the mammals
during the [1960s] and [early 1970s], nearly seventy orcas were taken from Pacific waters
theme parks learned more about avoiding injury during capture and the care of orcas

⁶⁰⁷ Steve Kink and John Cahill, *The 1978 August Mardesich/Larry Vognild Campaign*, Essay 5685, HistoryLink.org, April 7, 2004.

they also discovered orcas could be trained to perform tricks
a great attraction to visitors

As commercial demand increased, growing numbers of Pacific orcas were captured peaking in [1970]
only eighty wild orcas were left in the Southern Resident community -- 1976
(and the whale pod remains on the endangered list even today)

Ted Griffin, a whale catching entrepreneur, rounded up a pod of orca whales for potential sale
U.S. District Judge Morell Sharp issued a restraining order
to stop the enterprise -- March 13, 1976

Senator Magnuson and his staff hurried to make the injunction permanent by law

Gerry Johnson of Magnuson's staff said, **"We worked at breakneck speed on the act for two days. Still, it wasn't fast enough. Time was running out on the restraining order. I so informed the senator. He said, 'Get me Mo [Judge Sharpe] on the telephone.' I was surprised and told Magnuson 'you can't interfere with a federal judge.' But he insisted. I got Judge Sharpe and Magnuson told him, 'I've got this little bill on marine mammals but I need just a few more days to work it out.' When he hung up, Magnuson said, 'He's going to extend the order.' We passed the bill through Congress a few days later."**⁶⁰⁸

(Magnuson-Stevens Fishery Conservation and Management Act became law a few days later)

KINGDOME, HOME OF THE SEATTLE SEAHAWKS, OPENS TO THE PUBLIC

Kingdome opened to a crowd of 54,000 -- March 27, 1976

Kingdome's 1976 debut followed a lengthy public debate surrounding site and budget
that began in [1959] and continued until the Kingdome was deconstructed
by implosion [March 26, 2000]

opening ceremony coincided with the nation's bicentennial

more than 6,000 performers participated including **"ethnic groups, Boy Scouts, Girl Scouts, Camp Fire Girls, armed forces color guards, antique and classic cars, log rollers, drill teams, square dancers, barbershoppers, a choral group of 1,717 voices from 23 schools and a massed band of 2,680 instruments from 32 schools ... and Rufus, the Frisbee-chasing dog."**⁶⁰⁹

(During its lifetime the Kingdome was a huge success seeing more than 2,425,000 visitors

Billy Graham crusade [May 14, 1976] drew 74,000 visitors -- more than any other event that year
best-attended professional football game was a pre-season contest with the Los Angeles Ram
that drew 62, 532 fans [August 14, 1976]-- Seahawks lost 16-13
largest "consumer show" was the [1976] boat show attended by 119,007⁶¹⁰)

END OF THE McNEIL ISLAND FEDERAL PENITENTIARY ERA

Federal Bureau of Prisons decided to phase out the 107-year-old federal penitentiary
it was declared "obsolete" because it was too big, too old, too remote
and too expensive to maintain and renovate

⁶⁰⁸ Shelby Scates, *Warren G. Magnuson and the Shaping of Twentieth-Century America*, P. 295.

⁶⁰⁹ Heather MacIntosh, *Kingdome: The Controversial Birth of a Seattle Icon (1959-1976)*, Essay 2164, HistoryLink.org, March 1, 2000.

⁶¹⁰ Heather MacIntosh, *Kingdome: The Controversial Birth of a Seattle Icon (1959-1976)*, Essay 2164, HistoryLink.org, March 1, 2000.

newest trend in prisons was toward smaller, more manageable prisons,
housing no more than 500 inmates
Federal Government began shutting down the McNeil Island facility -- 1976

HOW TO BEST USE McNEIL ISLAND COMES UNDER DEBATE

Washington State had a severe shortage of prison space and was under a federal court order
to take speedy action to correct the situation
Washington's need for additional prison space prompted state officials to explore the possibility
of acquiring the prison to house state prisoners
However, as it was becoming available there were other pressures for use of McNeil Island⁶¹¹
environmentalists wanted the entire island to be preserved as a wildlife sanctuary
state legislators wanted to use the facility to relieve overcrowding
at the Walla Walla State Prison and other state institutions
Governor Dixy Lee Ray promoted a plan to build a new \$35,000,000, 500-bed prison in Monroe
thus she was opposed to the idea of the state taking over McNeil Island Federal Penitentiary
she argued that the island was too beautiful and too expensive to use as a prison
she refused to ask the federal government to preserve the prison for possible state use
she proposed it be turned into a state park
McNeil Island's founding families, that is homesteaders and their descendants,
felt the island should be returned to them
they argued that in [1936] there were about 500 civilians, mostly farmers, living on the island
federal government had offered the landowners \$50 an acre,
or it would condemn the property using *eminent domain*
(taking private property for public use) at that price
but the federal government said if the land was ever abandoned,
the original land owners, or their descendants, could have it back
unfortunately, that promise was never documented
some of the former homesteaders stated that they would take their fight to court or Congress

NASA'S VIKING 1 SPACE PROBES ARRIVES AT MARS

Viking 1 reached orbit above Mars -- June 19, 1976
its primary mission objectives were to obtain high resolution images of the Martian surface,
discover and characterize the structure and composition of the atmosphere and surface
and search for evidence of life
(Viking 1's lander reached the surface of Mars [July 20, 1976]
its orbiter remained operational until [August 17, 1980]
Viking 1's lander remained operational until [November 13, 1982])

NEW FOREST PRACTICES RULES TAKE EFFECT

(State law required reforestation as a condition of a logging permit [1945]
but compliance was uneven

⁶¹¹ Daryl C. McClary, *McNeil Island and the Federal Penitentiary, 1841-1981*, Essay 5238, HistoryLink.org, April 17, 2003.

Congress passed the Clean Water Act [1972] that regulated pollution such as logging operations during the following decades, rules were added to cover scenic vistas, archeological resources, and threatened and endangered species

Washington Legislature passed the Forest Practices Act [1973] which provided for the development of rules to guarantee sustainable yields for state, municipal and private forests while protecting other resources

loggers, environmentalists, governmental agencies, treaty fishing tribes, and land developers all had a say in the process

competing interests vied for attention and influence before the Forest Practices Board which resulted in an adversarial and contentious environment

dissatisfied stakeholders took their cases to court)

New forest practices rules regulated logging and its impacts on the environment – July 1, 1976
this is the first major change in the regulation of logging in thirty years

AMERICA CELEBRATES ITS BI-CENTENNIAL (TWO HUNDRED YEAR) ANNIVERSARY

Waves of patriotism and nostalgia swept the nation

there was a general feeling that the irate era of the Vietnam War and the [1974] Watergate crisis had finally come to an end

Across America celebrations of signing of the Declaration of Independence were held -- July 4, 1776

festivities included elaborate fireworks displays in the skies above major American cities

local observances included painting mailboxes and fire hydrants red, white and blue

Celebration in Washington, D.C. was presided over by President Ford and televised nationally

large international fleet of tall-masted sailing ships gathered first in New York City -- July 4

before going on to Boston about one week later

vessels docked and allowed the general public to board the ships in both cities,

while their sailors were entertained on shore at various ethnic celebrations and parties

Britain's Queen Elizabeth II and her husband, Prince Philip,

arrived aboard the Royal Yacht *Britannia*

they toured the Eastern Seaboard including Philadelphia, Washington, D.C., Virginia, New York, Connecticut and Massachusetts

President Gerald Ford and First Lady Betty Ford dined with the Royal Couple

in the White House President's Dining Room

The *American Freedom Train* set out from Wilmington, Delaware on a twenty-one month journey covering 25,388 miles across the forty-eight contiguous states

national railroads and shortlines painted locomotives or rolling stock

in patriotic color schemes

many military units marked aircraft with special designs in honor of the Bicentennial

U.S. Department of the Treasury issued special designs as part of the Bicentennial celebration:

- quarter featuring a colonial drummer and a torch encircled by thirteen stars;
- half dollar featured Independence Hall where the original signing took place in Philadelphia;
- silver dollar displayed the Liberty Bell (also in Philadelphia) superimposed over the Moon;
- two dollar bill was reintroduced (and was discontinued [1966])

featuring the Founding Fathers signing the Declaration of Independence on the reverse side

WASHINGTON STATE NURSES ASSOCIATION GOES ON STRIKE IN SEATTLE

Washington State Nurses Association (WSNA) members demanded
a 13% wage increase the first year of its contract with 8% raises the next two years
WSNA also supported “nursing practice committees” to influence the number of nurses
needed for various wards and patients
“agency shop” (only union member would be employed) was also contested
Seattle Area Hospital Council (SAHC) offered 8% annual raises
with no “nursing practice committees” or “agency shop”
Washington State Nurses Association (WSNA) supported the first nurse’s strike
in the history of the state of Washington as nurses walked out -- July 11, 1976

SEATTLE CITY COUNCIL REJECTS NUCLEAR POWER IN FAVOR OF CONSERVATION

Washington Public Power Supply System (WPPSS) construction plan
came under increased suspicion as projected costs rose from \$4.1 billion to \$12 billion
Seattle City Light produced a study, *Energy 1990*, which examined ways to meet future power needs
energy policy had been entirely in the hands of specialists at City Light
Seattle City Light planners expected the demand for electricity would continue to double
every ten years as it had in the past
Seattle Mayor Wes Uhlman gave Seattle citizens a greater role in energy policy development
citizens and consultants argued whether the energy generated by WPPSS Power Plants 4 and 5
would be necessary to meet future needs -- or would conservation measures such as
insulating homes and amending building codes to include energy efficient materials
be adequate to meet anticipated increased demands⁶¹²
Seattle City Council voted down participation in the WPPSS nuclear plants -- July 12, 1976
at the same time, the council adopted five resolutions
making conservation the long-term energy policy in Seattle

SENATOR HENRY M. (SCOOP) JACKSON RUNS FOR THE PRESIDENCY

Henry Jackson campaigned for the Presidency for a second time -- summer 1976
he maintained his Hawkish position regarding the war in Vietnam
Senator Warren Magnuson had been clearly opposed to the war effort
Relationship between Washington’s two U.S. Senators could easily have been fractured
yet both senators supported each other in promoting the interests of Washington State
especially in protecting the region’s environment
but most of all, Scoop and Maggy kept the federal money rolling into Washington

SEATTLE SEAHAWKS PLAY THEIR FIRST HOME EXHIBITION FOOTBALL GAME

Seahawks took to the Kingdome’s Astroturf for the first time -- August 1, 1976
to face the San Francisco 49ers in an exhibition game
Seattle lost 27-20, but no one seemed to care much
Seattle was in the “big-leagues” at last
in fact, fans were inspired by the skills of exciting new players

⁶¹² David Wilma, *Washington Public Power Supply System (WPPSS)*, Essay 5482, HistoryLink.org, July 10, 2003.

such as Quarterback Jim Zorn and wide-receiver Steve Largent
Zorn was tackled at the 49er two yard line as time expired

NASA'S VIKING 2 SPACE PROBE REACHES MARS

Viking 2 began its orbit around Mars -- August 7, 1976

like Viking 1, its mission was to obtain high resolution images of the Martian surface,
discover and characterize the structure and composition of the atmosphere and surface
and search for evidence of life

(Viking 2's lander reached the surface of Mars [September 3, 1976]

its orbiter remained operational until [July 25, 1978]

Viking 2's lander remained operational until [April 11, 1980])

EXPLOSION AT THE HANFORD NUCLEAR WEAPONS PLANT⁶¹³

Harold McCluskey, a 64-year-old chemical operator, was working when a chemical reaction
resulted in an explosion that shattered the glass box protecting him -- August 30, 1976

he was blinded and cut -- he was showered with nitric acid and radioactive materials

he inhaled approximately 500 times the occupational standard

for americium 241, a plutonium byproduct

other workers who rendered assistance also were contaminated

McCluskey became so radioactive that to avoid exposing others

Dr. Bryce Breitenstein placed McCluskey in a special steel and concrete isolation unit
and treated him there for five months

Dr. Breitenstein administered an experimental drug

which flushed eighty percent of the contamination out of McCluskey's system

(Harold McCluskey survived and retired

he received a settlement of \$275,000 plus medical care for life -- he died [1987]

he had been exposed to the highest dose of radiation known to a human who survived)

MORE TEACHER STRIKES TAKE PLACE IN WASHINGTON STATE

State law regulating teacher collective bargaining went into effect -- 1976

this legislation specifically declined to make teacher strikes legal or illegal

Three school districts in the state faced strikes by their teachers -- August 1976

- teachers in the Evergreen School District (EEA) were locked out for five days;
- Everett teachers (EEA) struck for five days until faced with a court injunction forcing them back;
- Seattle Teachers Association (STA) went on strike for twelve days
before their contract was settled

SEATTLE SEAHAWKS PLAY THEIR FIRST OFFICIAL FOOTBALL GAME

Expansion Seahawks coached by Jack Patera played their first game -- September 12, 1976

sold out crowd of 58,441 fans saw the Hawks' desperation final pass intercepted in the endzone
which resulted in a 30-24 loss to the S. Louis Cardinals

⁶¹³ David Wilma, *Harold McCluskey becomes the Atomic Man at Hanford on August 30, 1976*, Essay 5692, HistoryLink.org, April 23, 2004.

(Seahawks would go on to lose their first five games before they beat their expansion team brothers the Tampa Bay Buccaneers 13-10 in Tampa [October 17]
three weeks later the Seahawks would earn their first home victory
when they beat the Atlanta Falcons 30-13 [November 7]
these two wins would be the only victories for the first year team
as the Seahawks completed a typical expansion-like record of 2-12)

SEATTLE NURSES STRIKE IS SETTLED

Washington State Nurses Association (WSNA) and Seattle Area Hospital Council (SAHC)
agreed on a new three-year contract which consisted of an 8-12% pay raise the first year
and 6% pay raises each of the following two years
seventy-four percent of the 2,200 affected WSNA member nurses
voted to ratify this contract -- September 17, 1976
sixty-eight day strike was one of the nation's longest strikes that year
However, this settlement was a disappointment to many nurses
SAHC did not grant unconditional amnesty to all the striking nurses
more than eighty of the striking nurses lost their jobs
but they did receive first priority for future openings

TED BUNDY PLANS TO ESCAPE FROM THE UTAH PRISON

Serving time for kidnapping, Ted Bundy was found hiding in bushes while carrying an "escape kit"
which contained road maps, airline schedules and a social security card -- October 1976
After his capture Bundy spent several weeks in solitary confinement

NATIONAL, STATE AND LOCAL ELECTIONS

Democrat Jimmy Carter defeated incumbent Republican Gerald Ford -- November 2, 1976
Washington's U.S. Senator Henry M. "Scoop" Jackson, who had lost his second bid
for the presidency in the Democratic Primary Elections, easily won his fifth U.S. Senate term
Jackson's campaign did well in the Massachusetts and New York primary elections
then fell apart in Florida and Pennsylvania where Jimmy Carter took the lead
while Washington State supported President Ford
Carter was the first candidate from the Deep South to win the presidency since the Civil War
Dixie Lee Ray was elected the state's first woman governor
although closely tied to the national Republican Party she ran as a Democrat
she defeated Republican King County Executive John Spellman 53.14% to 44.43%
One change in Washington's congressional delegation took place
Congressman Norm Dicks was elected to office
Port Orchard Democrat served on Senator Magnuson's staff in Washington, D.C.
he took the position previously held by Representative Floyd V. Hicks in the Sixth District
when Hicks resigned to accept an appointment to the Washington State Supreme Court;
remainder of Washington's Congressional delegation
was composed of five Democrats and one Republican
Washington State's legislature remained split exactly as it had been before the election
Democrats held a thirty to nineteen seat lead in the State Senate

State House of Representatives remained split sixty-two to thirty-six in favor of the Democrats

DIXIE LEE RAY IS ELECTED WASHINGTON'S FIRST WOMAN GOVERNOR

Born in Tacoma, Dixie Lee Ray was trained as a zoologist

she served as an associate professor of marine biology at the University of Washington

she became director of the Pacific Science Center [1963]

Republican President Richard Nixon had appointed Dixie Lee Ray
to the Atomic Energy Commission

her appointment had been strongly supported by presidential advisor

and member of the Washington State Bar Association John Ehrlichman [1972]

she apparently did not fit in well and was soon transferred to the State Department

where she served as Undersecretary to Secretary of State to Henry Kissinger

she resigned from that position to run for governor of Washington State as a Democrat

Dixie Lee Ray was elected the first woman governor of the state

in the aftermath of the Watergate scandal, state voters wanted a political outsider

she was outspoken (sometimes to a fault), quick to judge

and totally unfamiliar with the political ways in Olympia

Governor Ray generated more controversy than accomplishments:

- she signed a bill reducing welfare;
- she advocated reductions in environmental protections;
- she supported nuclear power;
- she advocated the use of supertankers to carry oil on Puget Sound;
- she was well known for her feud with the media

(eleven piglets were born at her home on Fox Island which she named after reporters [1978])

a year later she treated the press to sausages made from the pigs)

Governor Dixie Lee Ray served for one term

TED BUNDY IS TRANSFERRED TO PRISON IN COLORADO

Colorado authorities charged Ted Bundy with registered nurse Caryn Campbell's murder

after resisting at first, Bundy waived extradition from Utah

he was transferred to the county jail in Aspen, Colorado -- January 1977

STATE OF WASHINGTON IS SUED TO PROVIDE STABLE FUNDING FOR SCHOOL DISTRICTS

After the wide spread levy failures in the mid-1970's,

Seattle School District sued the State legislature

(Seattle School District v State of Washington) -- 1977

State Superior Court Judge Robert Doran reaffirmed the constitutionally protected status of education

he ruled that the State legislature had failed to fully fund basic education -- January 14, 1977

and gave the state until the [summer of 1984] to restore cuts that had been previously made

and to correct other deficiencies in its school finance system

State of Washington appealed Doran's ruling to the State Supreme Court

but the negative publicity of the legislature having violated the State Constitution

was such an embarrassment that the legislature was forced to act

even before the State Supreme Court made a final ruling

STATE LEGISLATURE PASSES THE BASIC EDUCATION ACT

In response to Judge Robert Doran's decision regarding state funding of schools legislators passed the Basic Education Act – 1977
Basic Education Act for the first time ever guaranteed a minimum level of school funding set at “staff-to-student-ratio” of 20-to-1 as had been proposed [1976] by the Washington State School Directors' Association (WSSDA)
Basic Education Act also mandated a minimum of 180 days of instruction and a minimum of twenty-five hours per week of direct classroom instruction for teachers composed of five hours or five classes per day

STATE LEGISLATURE PASSES THE SCHOOL LEVY LID ACT

Levy Lid Act was passed by legislators – 1977
this law placed a lid on the percentage of local funding that could be requested in a school levy school district excess levies were reduced to 10% of State and federal funding except in a few school districts which were “grandfathered” in at higher levy rates grandfathered school districts were supposed to “level down” over a period of four years in order to insure a “uniform system of public schools” as required by the State Constitution however, the levelling down period was repeatedly extended by later legislatures as a consequence a truly uniform system of schools was never enforced

TRIDENT SUBMARINE BASE OPENS AT BANGOR, WASHINGTON

U.S. Naval Submarine Base Bangor, the only port for the Pacific Fleet Trident nuclear submarines, was officially activated -- February 1, 1977
Kings Bay, Georgia is home for the U.S. Atlantic Trident nuclear Fleet
Naval Base Kitsap included the Strategic Weapons Facility Pacific which provides maintenance, spare parts and spare nuclear warhead storage for the Trident ballistic missiles that are carried by the nuclear submarines
First eight Trident submarines had their home ports at Bangor, Washington

TRIDENT SUBMARINES ARE AMERICA'S MOST POWERFUL AND EXPENSIVE WEAPONS

Ohio-class Trident submarines are the largest submarines ever built for the U.S. Navy
fourteen Trident II submarines together carry approximately fifty percent of the total American active inventory of strategic thermonuclear warheads
each Trident submarine can carry up to twenty-four submarine-launched ballistic missiles
each missile is armed with multiple independently-targeted warheads
Although the Trident missiles have no preset targets when the submarines go on patrol, these warships, when required, are capable of quickly being assigned targets by using secure and constant radio communications links at sea
Ohio-class submarines were designed specifically for extended war-deterrence patrols
each submarine is provided with two complete crews -- Blue crew and the Gold crew
each crew serves typically on seventy- to ninety-day deterrent patrols

ANTI-WAR PROTESTORS GATHER AROUND BANGOR, WASHINGTON

Ground Zero, a nonviolent anti-nuclear resistance in Kitsap County, Washington, was begun to protest the initial arrival of Trident nuclear submarines at the Bangor base --1977 members of Ground Zero were concerned about the nuclear arms race

POWER INDUSTRY FEELS THE NEED TO EXPAND

Bonneville Power Administration (BPA) warned there was a probability of power blackouts unless the Pacific Northwest supported twenty new power projects
there was no means of checking the BPA/private power claims of impending blackouts
U.S. Senator Jackson, chairman of the Senate Energy Committee, echoed the warning
Senator Jackson proposed federal legislation that gave BPA the authority to locate nuclear plants and determine how much new electric power was needed
Jackson's bill failed in the U.S. House of Representatives
because it was simply a subsidy for WPPSS
it was believed the proposal too strongly favored private utilities
and the aluminum industry
Private power companies and the aluminum industry proposed
blending together BPA's cheap hydroelectric energy with expensive nuclear power
thus saving private power companies the cost of further nuclear plant construction
Five new nuclear plants already were on the Washington Public Power Supply System (WPPSS) drawing boards -- there were only rumors of construction cost overruns

SEATTLE MARINERS PLAY THEIR FIRST BASEBALL GAME IN SEATTLE

Seattle Mariners were created as a result of a lawsuit in the aftermath of the Seattle Pilots' purchase (by future Commissioner of Baseball Bud Selig) and relocation to Milwaukee (where they played as the Milwaukee Brewers)
Seattle, King County, and the state of Washington sued the American League for breach of contract [1970])
Mariners' name originates from the prominence of marine culture in the city of Seattle
they were nicknamed "the M's" after the logo on their hats and shirts
team mascot is the Mariner Moose
Seattle Mariners met the California Angels in the Kingdome -- April 6, 1977
57,762 fans were in attendance to see the Mariners' starting pitcher David Segui who was a member of the [1969] Seattle Pilots Major League baseball club
Seattle lost 7-0⁶¹⁴
(Mariners got their first win [April 8, 1977] against the Angels with a score of 7-6
Mariners ended the year with a 64 and 98 record
Seattle hosted 50th Major League Baseball All-Star Game [1979]
the organization did not field a winning team until [1991] and did not have any real success until [1995] when they won their first division championship
Mariners won 116 games [2001] and set the American League record for most wins in a season and tied the [1906] Chicago Cubs

⁶¹⁴ David Wilma, *Seattle Mariners play their first baseball game in Seattle on April 6, 1977*, Essay 3419, HistoryLink.org, July 2, 2001.

for the Major League record for most wins in a season)

SEATTLE SCHOOLS ARE AGAIN THREATENED WITH RACIAL DISCRIMINATION LAWSUITS

Civil rights groups again threatened to file a lawsuit if the Seattle School District

did not initiate a more effective school integration program -- April 1977

Seattle School Board members responded with what became known as the “Seattle Plan” which was an expansion of its busing program to include all the schools in the district months of talks and preparation took place before the new plan was implemented [December 1977]

PIERCE COUNTY FACES A CRIME WAVE⁶¹⁵

Local businessman John Carbone was the head of a local crime syndicate known as “The Enterprise”

Pierce County saw a rash of arsons at taverns and homes (ten or more in six years)

with \$2 million in losses between [1972] and 1977

three taverns were owned or operated by members of The Enterprise

owners paid off mortgages and debts with the insurance money

then either rebuilt the premises or opened new establishments nearby

one of the houses torched in Gig Harbor belonged to John Carbone

so he would appear to be a targeted victim -- and for the insurance money

clearly aimed at driving out competition, several arsons occurred

at discos and taverns featuring topless dancing (between [1976] and [1978])

The Enterprise used violence to extort money and intimidate people

liquor control board agent Carl A. Fiske had his home firebombed -- May 12, 1977

Pierce County Sheriff’s Department was unsuccessful in solving any of the crimes

DAYBREAK STAR CULTURAL CENTER OPENS AT THE SITE OF FORT LAWTON

Twenty acres of Seattle’s Discovery Park at were deeded to United Indian People’s Council (UIPC)

at least in part due to the [1970] occupation of Fort Lawton

by Puyallup tribal leader and Indian treaty fishing rights advocate Bob Satiacum,

American Indian Movement leader and political prisoner Seattle’s Leonard Peltier,

and Bernie Whitebear of the Colville Confederated Tribe

Daybreak Star Cultural Center officially opened -- May 13, 1977

under the auspices and operation of United Indian People’s Council (UIPC)

(known today as United Indians of All Tribes)

Center’s name, as well as the architectural design of the building, was inspired

by the legend of the visions of Black Elk, a Dakota Sioux medicine man

Daybreak Star was originally the name of an herb which, according to Black Elk,

when dropped on the ground exploded into the tree of life

representing the uniting of all races

this building’s design was a groundbreaking attempt to integrate Native American symbolism into contemporary architecture

⁶¹⁵ Daryl C. McClary, *Federal grand jury indicts 15 men in Pierce County for racketeering on December 8, 1978*, Essay 9728, HistoryLink.org, April 5, 2011.

Daybreak Star Cultural Center was directed by Bernie Whitebear (until his death [July 2000])

BROCK ADAMS BECOMES U.S. SECRETARY OF TRANSPORTATION

Brock Adams resigned his Washington State Seventh Congressional District seat to accept an appointment from President Jimmy Carter to become the Secretary of Transportation in a special election held in the Seventh Congressional District -- May 17, 1977 because of confusion over the resignation of Congressman Brock Adams, Republican state legislator Jack Cunningham won the heavily Democratic Seattle and its southern suburbs election (Congressman Cunningham held office for one term May 17, 1977 to [January 3, 1979])

WASHINGTON STATE HORSE WINS THE TRIPLE CROWN

Yakima residents Mickey and Karen Taylor joined Florida veterinarian Jim Hill and his wife Sally they entered a bargain basement bid of \$17,500 for a one year old colt [1974] he elicited little other interest they named their colt "Seattle Slew" to reflect Washington's largest city and Florida's swampy real estate⁶¹⁶

Three-year-old Seattle Slew won his first stakes race at Belmont by five lengths [September 20, 1976] then went on to win the Kentucky Derby [May 7, 1977]

Seattle Slew took the Triple Crown by winning the Preakness Stakes -- May 21, 1977 no horse had won the Triple Crown in four years (Secretariat had won [1973]) Seattle Slew became the tenth American Triple Crown Winner

and, having never lost a race, Seattle Slew was the only undefeated competitor ever to do so (only Affirmed accomplished the feat since [1978])

(Shortly after his Triple Crown triumph, an exhausted Seattle Slew suffered his first loss at the Hollywood Park Swaps [July 3, 1977] when he came in fourth by sixteen lengths Slew raced seven times the following year and won all but two his farewell race ended in triumph at Aqueduct by more than three lengths [November 11, 1978] Seattle Slew earned \$1.2 million in purses, but his income was just beginning

he was syndicated and put to stud, earning as much as \$800,000 for each mare he sired more than 1,000 foals and 102 stakes winners including [1984] Kentucky Derby and Belmont champion, Swale

Seattle Slew passed away at the Hill 'n' Dale Farm in Lexington, Kentucky [May 7, 2002] twenty-five years to the day after his Kentucky Derby victory)

SEATTLE'S SAND POINT IS RENAMED WARREN G. MAGNUSON PARK

Sand Point Naval Air Station had been closed by Seattle voters [November 5, 1974] cheering supporters attended the renaming ceremony -- May 29, 1977 as Sand Point became Warren G. Magnuson Park dedicating the park to Warren G. Magnuson was a rare honor

⁶¹⁶ Glenn Drosendahl, *Seattle Slew (1974-2002)*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 10429, July 24, 2013.

as he was not only still living but also still served as Washington's U.S. Senator⁶¹⁷
only a few disgruntled protestors attended to mark the end of the air field
and the placement of the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration's (NOAA)
Western headquarters nearby
Senator Magnuson told the crowd a \$700,000 federal grant to build new facilities in the park
had won approval only two days before

TED BUNDY ESCAPES FROM THE ASPEN, COLORADO JAIL

Bundy chose to serve as his own attorney during his preliminary hearing
on charges of murdering registered nurse Caryn Campbell
he was excused by the judge from wearing handcuffs or leg shackles in court
During a recess he asked to visit the courthouse law library to research his case -- June 7, 1977
once behind a bookcase, Bundy opened a second story window and jumped
he sprained his right ankle as he landed
Shedding an outer layer of clothing he walked through Aspen, Colorado
as roadblocks were being set up the city's outskirts

TED BUNDY IS CAPTURED

Bundy left Aspen, Colorado and took to the woods where he hid out
he became thoroughly lost for a few days before stealing a car
Bundy was arrested after he was spotted weaving erratically through Aspen six days after his escape
Bundy was recaptured -- June 13, 1977

ELLENSBURG IS ADDED TO THE NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES⁶¹⁸

Ellensburg's 200 acres of downtown between E 3rd and E 6th streets and N Main and N Ruby streets
included forty-nine buildings, many built of brick and stone after a devastating fire [July 4, 1889]
it was originally known as Ellen's Burgh named after Mary Ellen Shoudy
she and her husband John had first settlers and platted the townsite [1875]
Ellensburg was incorporated [1884]
Arrival of the Northern Pacific Railroad [1886]
and Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railroad [1909]
ensured Ellensburg's role as a hub of travel, trade and community activity in Kittitas Valley
Ellensburg is the county seat of Kittitas County
Ellensburg was placed on the National Register of Historic Places -- July 1, 1977

WASHINGTON STATE CONFERENCE FOR WOMEN OPENS IN ELLENSBURG⁶¹⁹

International Women's Year (IWY) was designated by the United Nations [1975]
Congress passed legislation setting up a National Women's IWY Conference [1975]

⁶¹⁷ Patrick McRoberts, *Navy bids Sand Point naval base farewell on September 28, 1995*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 2280, January 1, 1999.

⁶¹⁸ Paula Becker, *First Northern Pacific Railroad passenger train reaches Ellensburg on February 26, 1886*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 5139, January 28, 2003.

⁶¹⁹ Cassandra Tate, *Washington State Conference for Women opens in Ellensburg on July 8, 1977*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 10259, December 14, 2012.

with conferences to be held in each of the fifty states, the District of Columbia and five U.S. territories
each state was to elect delegates to the national conference
and submit resolutions to be debated there
goal world-wide was to identify and eliminate
“barriers to the full participation of women”
Congress appropriated \$5 million to finance the conferences [July 1976]
Washington State received \$41,000 augmented with \$10,000 in private donations
Final plans for the Washington State Conference were in place
about 2,500 women had pre-registered to attend
many would be staying in dormitory rooms on the Central Washington College campus
conference materials had been printed, workshops scheduled, meeting rooms assigned,
child care arranged and voting procedures finalized
Just as the conference planning committee was about to adjourn, Susan Roylance
a Kennewick homemaker, member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Mormon),
and Benton County Republican Central Committee vice-chairwoman knocked on the door
she said she represented about 2,000 “Christian women” who had not pre-registered
but would be coming anyway -- they had made their own arrangements for housing,
would bring their own food, and would pay the \$5 surcharge per person
for registering late
they planned to vote in opposition to a proposed Equal Rights Amendment
to the U.S. Constitution
this announcement stunned the committee
Washington State already had passed a proposed Equal Rights Amendment (ERA)
to the U.S. Constitution [1972]
Washington State Conference for Women opened in Ellensburg as scheduled -- July 8, 1977
this three-day conference was designed to promote gender equality
opening day was a study in chaos as unexpected arrivals overwhelmed the registration process
pre-registered and unregistered women mingled in lines that stretched
outside the registration center in the Student Union Building, across a lawn
and into a parking lot 100 yards away
registration continued until 11:30 p.m. July 8 and reopened the next morning
some women stood in line for five hours or more just to register
meanwhile, members of competing coalitions caucused until late in the evening
each side prepared opposing slates of delegates to the national conference
both groups emphasized the need for unity
each came up with a list of twenty-four nominees, gave copies of the list
to their supporters, and emphasized the importance of voting as a bloc
Delegates were deeply split
regarding the role and rights of women and girls in American society
one session ended with the defeat the Equal Rights Amendment (ERA)
another session resulted in the election of a pro-ERA slate of delegates
to the up-coming national women’s conference to be held in Houston, Texas
Not every workshop was a battlefield, however

women of opposing political beliefs found common ground on topics such as
sexist depictions of women in the media, the need for equal pay for equal work,
violence against women and quality child care for women who worked outside the home

OIL FLOWS THROUGH THE TRANS-ALASKA PIPELINE

Alyeska Pipeline Service Company completed the 798-mile-long pipeline to carry oil
from Prudhoe Bay on Alaska's North Slope to tankers docked at Valdes, Alaska
waiting to carry oil to Cherry Point near Ferndale, Washington on Puget Sound for refining
Pipeline cost more than \$8 billion to build
thirty-two Alyeska employees or contract workers were killed during the project
First barrel of oil reached the Port of Valdes -- July 28, 1977
this pipeline carries approximately seventeen percent of the U.S. oil supply
(several pump stations were built as oil flow increased (these were completed in [1980])

POLITICAL LANDSCAPE CHANGES FOR THE COALITION AGAINST OIL PRODUCTION

Threat of disastrous oil spills on Puget Sound were of great concern
the possible use of supertankers elevated environmentalists' fears to that of alarm
Coalition Against Oil Pollution (CAOP) underwent a change in leadership -- 1977
but friction between the coalition and its members continued to grow as CAOP softened its stance
Northern Tier's Pipeline's plan to build a pipeline through rather than around Puget Sound
was considered by the new leadership
CAOP member group Washington Environmental Council passed a resolution
to oppose any transshipment of oil through Washington State over CAOP's objection

ANCIENT MASTODON TUSK IS DISCOVERED IN SEQUIM, WASHINGTON⁶²⁰

Emanuel and Clare Manis moved from California to Sequim [1975] seeking a simpler rural life
while using a backhoe to dig a small pond in a dry peat bog on his property
"Manny" Manis uncovered what at first appear to be old logs -- August 8, 1977
Manny and his wife soon realized they were looking not at logs but at eight-foot-long tusks
Dr. Richard D. Daugherty, Dr. Carl Eugene Gustafson and Delbert Wesley Gilbow
all of Washington State University were contacted
as was Jean Welch of the Washington State Office of Archaeology and Historic Preservation
it was confirmed that the tusks and other bones at the site were those of a mastodon
preserved in the wet peat for 13,000 to 14,000 years -- and extinct for roughly 11,000 years
Almost immediately, Dr. Gustafson discovered a rib fragment with a denser type of bone stuck in it
his best hunch was that the protruding bone could be a spear point
if so, it would indicate that humans had hunted the mastodons of the Olympic Peninsula
long before human contact of any kind with prehistoric prey
had been previously speculated
this would represent the oldest evidence of human activity in the Pacific Northwest

⁶²⁰ Laura Arksey, *Emanuel Manis finds mastodon tusks in Sequim on August 8, 1977*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 8511, March 5, 2008.

EFFORT TO ACHIEVE EQUAL RIGHTS FOR WOMEN REMAINS ACTIVE

(Thirty-five of the thirty-eight states necessary ratified the proposed Equal Rights Amendment (ERA)

Washington was the thirty-second [March 22, 1973] but little progress had been made since then

Indiana was the thirty-fifth and last state [January 18, 1977] leaving it just three states short

To generate support and demonstrate their commitment to the ERA

women in Washington State held a march in solidarity with similar marches across the nation

to mark the 57th anniversary of woman's suffrage in the United States

some 1,500 local supporters of the ERA gathered in downtown Seattle

to march from the old Federal Courthouse to the Pike Place Market -- August 27, 1977

Seattle's police officers on patrol downtown were under the impression that the march

would be limited to downtown sidewalks -- they were confused when marchers took to the streets

organizers and police officers hastily arranged a plan to guide marchers through downtown traffic

festive marchers carried signs such as: **"Adam was a Rough Draft"**

and **"Eve Was Framed"**⁶²¹

Pike Place Market was reached and a rally was held at Waterfront Park (Victor Steinbrueck Park)

for four hours speakers and local musicians held the interest of gathering

(Although the [1979] deadline was later extended by Congress to [June 30, 1982],

Equal Rights Amendment eventually failed to be ratified)

TEACHERS ONCE AGAIN STRIKE ACROSS WASHINGTON STATE

Across the state Washington Education Association (WEA) affiliates

refused to go into classrooms -- 1977

- Aberdeen School District teachers struck for a second time

this time they remained off the job for seven days defying a court injunction

- Central Valley School District teachers defied a court injunction during their six day strike

- Methow Valley teachers also struck for six days in defiance of a court injunction

- Omak Education Association teachers struck for six days in defiance of a court injunction

- Bainbridge Island saw a four day strike defying a court injunction to force a return to work

- Granger School District saw its teachers go on strike for two days

- Ellensburg School District EEA teachers struck for one day

- Renton's REA members held a one day strike

but returned to work before there was court action

- Sunnyside School District teachers staged a sit-in for one day -- no court action was taken

GOVERNOR DIXIE LEE RAY SUPPORTS SUPERTANKERS TO CARRY OIL ON PUGET SOUND

Governor Dixie Lee Ray had close ties to the oil industry

she made overturning the oil port ban in the coastal management program a top priority

and strongly promoted developing Cherry Point as an oil port hub near Ferndale

where supertankers from Alaska would unload oil into a pipeline

that would transport the oil across the state and to the Midwest

Ray, a political novice and outsider, quickly antagonized the media, legislators

and particularly environmentalists

⁶²¹ Jeff Stevens, *Equal Rights Already!* Radical Seattle Remembers.com, 2010.

Although maritime unions, as well as oil and pipeline companies, supported the oil port,
most of the public reaction to Ray's proposal was negative
state legislature passed a bill to ban a Cherry Point superport
but Governor Ray vetoed the bill

STATE LEGISLATURE CREATES STATE DEPARTMENT OF TRANSPORTATION (WSDOT)⁶²²

Efforts to transform the Washington State Department of Highways
resulted in combining all forms of transportation into one agency -- September 21, 1977
Washington State Department of Transportation (WSDOT) absorbed several agencies
Aeronautics Commission, the Toll Bridge Authority, the Canal Commission and others
WSDOT was guided by the seven member State Transportation Commission
four members from the west side of the Cascade Range and three from the east side
no more than four could be from the same political party

POLITICAL LEADERS CLASH OVER THE USE OF SUPERTANKERS

Although both were Democrats, U.S. Senator Warren Magnuson and Governor Dixie Lee Ray
held diametrically opposed views on the need for environmental protection -- October 5, 1977
Magnuson, a veteran U.S. Senate and master tactician, had a deep personal affection
for the marine environment -- especially Puget Sound
Governor Ray strongly supported the use of supertankers to carry oil on Puget Sound
she had faith that technology could prevent environmental disasters
oil companies Arco, which had an existing facility at Cherry Point,
and Texaco, which also had refineries in northern Puget Sound,
strongly backed Governor Ray's campaign
however, concern about potential supertanker oil spills on Puget Sound remained
Governor Ray, to prove how safe tankers were, took the bridge of an Arco oil vessel
newspapers ran a picture of a smiling Ray at the wheel of an Arco tanker
ailing through Rosario Strait in the San Juan Islands⁶²³
U.S. Senator Magnuson was not pleased

U.S. SENATOR WARREN MAGNUSON STOPS SUPERTANKERS FROM USING PUGET SOUND

Marine Mammals Protection Act [1972] came up for reauthorization
U.S. Senator Warren Magnuson rose from his senate seat and attached "a little amendment"
banning supertankers east of Port Angeles
without supertankers there was no need to develop a "superport" on Puget Sound
this amendment passed Congress
one day after Magnuson had introduced it -- October 5, 1977
Magnuson's ban on supertankers was strongly supported in the local media
and as strongly attacked by Governor Dixie Lee Ray who called Maggy a "dictator"
a political feud was born

⁶²² Kit Oldham, *Legislature creates Washington State Department of Transportation (WSDOT) effective September 21, 1977*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7274, March 15, 2005.

⁶²³ Kit Oldham, *Congress passes Senator Warren Magnuson's amendment banning supertankers in Puget Sound on October 5, 1977*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 5620, November 26, 2003.

Magnuson was praised by many for keeping supertankers out of Puget Sound
Senator Magnuson's "little amendment" was frequently singled out
as one of the most important achievements in a political career that had many⁶²⁴

U.S. COAST GUARD WAS SLOW TO RESPOND TO MAGGY'S "LITTLE AMENDMENT"

U.S. Senator Warren Magnuson pressed the Coast Guard for new safety standards on Puget Sound
because the Coast Guard was slow to respond, Maggy held up all promotions to admiral
Soon new marine improvements to protect Washington's fragile water environment were in place:

- traffic control system operation on Puget Sound was begun,
- new construction standards for vessels were achieved,
- Coast Guard monitoring of loading and unloading of oil and chemicals
at Puget Sound ports began

"HILLSIDE STRANGLER" GOES ON A RAMPAGE IN LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA⁶²⁵

Kenneth Alessio Bianchi was born [May 22, 1951] in Rochester, New York
to a seventeen-year-old alcoholic prostitute
he was adopted by Nicholas and Frances Bianchi [August 1951] and was their only child
there were early indications that Kenneth had mental problems
he was a compulsive liar, had a quick temper and was prone to throw violent tantrums
Although of above-average intelligence, he was a poor student and an academic underachiever
Kenneth enjoyed having power and control over people
he was an arrogant and macho rabble-rouser
who took pleasure in manipulating his fellow students
Bianchi, a six foot-tall, well-dressed, physically fit man with a virile mustache,
was obsessed with becoming a police officer
Bianchi and his adoptive cousin Angelo Anthony Buono, Jr. embarked on a criminal rampage
Angelo Anthony Buono, Jr. lacked good looks, brains and manners
his attitude was that of a delinquent -- aloof and without a care in the world
together they killed at least ten young California women from age twelve to twenty-eight
victims were tortured, raped and finally strangled
their naked, mutilated bodies were dumped on freeway embankments to taunt the authorities
they terrorized Los Angeles County for months -- October 17, 1977-[February 17, 1978]
Bianchi also befriended and killed women who lived in his neighborhood
Los Angeles reporters dubbed it the work of the "Hillside Strangler"

PIERCE COUNTY CRIME WAVE CONTINUES UNSOLVED⁶²⁶

With the failure of the Pierce County Sheriff's Department to make any progress in the crime spree
Federal Bureau of Alcohol Tobacco and Firearms (BATF) joined the investigation -- fall 1977

⁶²⁴ Kit Oldham, *Congress passes Senator Warren Magnuson's amendment banning supertankers in Puget Sound on October 5, 1977*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 5620, November 26, 2003.

⁶²⁵ Daryl McClary, *After he murders two Bellingham women, police arrest serial killer Kenneth A. Bianchi on January 12, 1979*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 8613, July 26, 2008.

⁶²⁶ Daryl C. McClary, *Federal grand jury indicts 15 men in Pierce County for racketeering on December 8, 1978*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9728, April 5, 2011.

It became evident that Pierce County Sheriff George Janovich was providing information to The Enterprise syndicate boss John Carbone and his lieutenant Ronald J. Williams. BATF pretended to abandon the arson investigation then partnered with the FBI to develop an undercover operation.

SPOKANE IS THE HOME OF REMARKABLE MUSICAL TALENT⁶²⁷

Harry Lillis “Bing” Crosby was born in Tacoma [May 3, 1903] at the age of three he moved with this family to Spokane even though he was the fourth of seven children in a poverty-stricken family. Bing’s mother recognized his love of music and somehow scraped together enough money to pay for some private vocal instruction.

Mildred Rinker was born in Tekoa, Washington [February 27, 1907]. Mildred’s mother enrolled her as a member of the Coeur d’Alene Tribe. Her younger brother Al was born [December 20, 1907].

Mildred displayed an early aptitude for music. During her childhood she played the family piano⁶²⁸.

Bing Crosby saw his singing idol, Al Jolson, perform at Spokane’s Auditorium Theater -- 1917. Fourteen-year-old Bing Crosby realized he wanted to be a professional musician.

Bing began playing drums for his high school’s jazz band.

Crosby then went on to Gonzaga University where he fell in with a local dance combo that played high-school dances and illicit bathtub-gin-fueled parties for a few months.

Mildred and Al’s mother passed away, Mildred was sent to live with an aunt in Seattle. There as a teenager she earned an income playing in silent-movie houses and demonstrating sheet music for customers at Woolworth’s Department Store.

CAREERS OF TWO SPOKANE MUSIC LEGENDS BEGIN

Bing Crosby was lured away from his college band-mates by local band led by pianist/bandleader Al Rinker.

Mildred Rinker returned to Spokane to work as a sales-clerk at Baileys Music store. While working there she got her first gig playing at the town’s hippest speakeasy.

Al Rinker brought his band to Bailey’s Music Shop to listen to recordings of Vic Meyer’s Seattle dance band and the newest hot jazz releases.

Al Rinker’s band and singer Bing Crosby performed throughout Spokane for the next couple of years before the new manager at Spokane’s Clemmer Theater dropped the band in favor of a “novelty” duo: Rinker on piano and Crosby singing, dancing and jiving.

CALIFORNIA DEVELOPS MUSICAL TALENT

Mildred Rinker moved to Los Angeles and adopted the stage name “Mildred Bailey”. She instantly became a minor celebrity singing blues nightly in the city’s most popular speakeasy. Inspired by Mildred’s success, Bing Crosby and Al Rinker left Spokane [October 15, 1925].

⁶²⁷ Peter Blecha, *Crosby, Bing (1903-1977) and Mildred Bailey (1907-1951), Spokane's Jazz Royalty*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7445, August 29, 2005.

⁶²⁸ Peter Blecha, *Crosby, Bing (1903-1977) and Mildred Bailey (1907-1951), Spokane's Jazz Royalty*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7445, August 29, 2005.

and traveled to Seattle to audition with Jackie Souders and Vic Meyers -- that city's top bands who were both playing at the Butler Hotel
(whether or not they were hired remains in dispute depending on who tells the story)
Crosby and Rinker next visited Tacoma where they performed for a week
before moving on to appear in several speakeasies in Portland and San Francisco
when they arrived in Hollywood, Mildred Bailey got them an audition with a theatrical company that booked a circuit of nearly forty West Coast theaters
they made their first record *I've Got The Girl* for Columbia Records [October 18, 1926]
Mildred Bailey got her big break when she was hired
by nationally famous band leader Paul Whiteman as his featured a female vocalist [1929]
while Mildred was the first "big band" female singer, other bands soon added female voices that same year, billed as "That Princess of Rhythm," Bailey cut her debut recording *What Kind O' Man Is You* for Columbia Records [1929]

SPOKANE'S MUSICAL TALENT BECOMES LEGENDARY

Mildred Bailey passed away at the age of forty-four [December 12, 1951]
her perfect intonation and pitch have been acknowledged by music historians
"Her interpretation of lyrics on ballads was spellbinding, and she was superb at up-tempo tunes, where her knowledge of harmonics was utilized to sing variations on the melodic theme that were years ahead of her time...."⁶²⁹

Al Rinker was best remembered for his work with Bing Crosby
when they performed with "King of Jazz" Paul Whiteman's big band in the [1930]
Rinker also wrote songs for the movies and television such as *Ev'rybody Wants to Be a Cat*
for the Disney cartoon children's movie *The Aristocats* [1970]

Al Rinker passed away [June 11, 1982]

Bing Crosby enjoyed a long and successful career before he died -- October 14, 1977⁶³⁰

he recorded more than 1,700 songs --his chart numbers remain astonishing:

- 383 chart singles, including forty-one No. 1 hits;
- separate hit singles in every calendar year between [1931] and [1954];
- twenty-three gold and platinum records although the recording industry did not institute its gold record certification program until [1958]⁶³¹

he made numerous live appearances before American troops fighting in the European Theater in a poll of U.S. troops at the close of World War II, Crosby topped the list as the person who had done the most for G.I. morale ahead of President Franklin Delano Roosevelt, General Dwight Eisenhower and Bob Hope

his success as a celebrity singer paved the way for the pop vocal movement which swept aside the instrument-heavy big band sound of the WWII era
he has been referred to as the **"most successful musical artist of all-time,"**

⁶²⁹ Peter Blecha, *Crosby, Bing (1903-1977) and Mildred Bailey (1907-1951), Spokane's Jazz Royalty*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7445, August 29, 2005.

⁶³⁰ Peter Blecha, *Crosby, Bing (1903-1977) and Mildred Bailey (1907-1951), Spokane's Jazz Royalty*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7445, August 29, 2005.

⁶³¹ Peter Blecha, *Crosby, Bing (1903-1977) and Mildred Bailey (1907-1951), Spokane's Jazz Royalty*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7445, August 29, 2005.

and the **“world’s most recognized voice”**⁶³²

Bing Crosby appeared on 4,000 radio shows, in 100 movies and on 300 television shows he starred with Bob Hope in seven *“Road to...”* musical comedies [1940-1962], he was a frequent guest on the television musical variety shows of the [1950s] and [1960s], he was called the **“most popular radio star of all time,”**
“the biggest box-office draw of the 1940s,” and
“most popular and influential media star of the first half of the 20th century”⁶³³

WASHINGTON STATE WOMEN’S COMMISSION IS REJECTED BY THE VOTERS⁶³⁴

Washington State Legislature had passed Referendum 40 on to the voters [June 1977] to authorize and fund a Washington State Women’s Commission
Women’s Commission members previously served at the pleasure of the governor
Proposed commission was resoundingly defeated by a vote of more than two to one -- November 8
opposition to the proposal came from several sources:

- anti-feminist women and men (supported by religious opponents who opposed the Equal Rights Amendment (ERA), the rights of homosexuals, affirmative action and the availability of abortion;
- voters opposed to bigger government and presumably more taxes;
- voters who believed that there was no problem -- women in Washington State had equality;
- people who did not understand the measure

Governor Dixie Lee Ray phased out the old Washington State Women’s Commission

THE ENTERPRISE ATTEMPTS TO COMMIT MURDER⁶³⁵

John Carbone, boss of the criminal syndicate *“The Enterprise,”* told enforcer Robert M. Valentine to hire someone to kill state Liquor Control Board Agent Mel Journey for vigorously enforcing the state’s liquor laws
half-brothers Jackie M. Bentley and Michael Johnson were hired by Valentine
Mel Journey said goodbye to his wife, Phyllis, and twelve-year-old daughter, Ami, walked out the front door of his home to his car -- 7:15 a.m. November 15, 1977
two men wearing dark clothing and stocking caps came up the driveway and opened fire
Journey was hit four times -- three additional bullet holes were found in his car
Tacoma Police found eight 9-mm shell casings and one spent 12-gauge shotgun shell
one load of buckshot, apparently intended to scare his family, hit the house
Journey was rushed to Saint Joseph Hospital in Tacoma

⁶³² Peter Blecha, *Crosby, Bing (1903-1977) and Mildred Bailey (1907-1951), Spokane's Jazz Royalty*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7445, August 29, 2005.

⁶³³ Peter Blecha, *Crosby, Bing (1903-1977) and Mildred Bailey (1907-1951), Spokane's Jazz Royalty*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 7445, August 29, 2005.

⁶³⁴ Priscilla Long, *Washington voters reject state Women's Commission and Seattle voters elect Charles Royer as mayor and oust incumbent city attorney John P. Harris on November 8, 1977*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 5281, February 23, 2003.

⁶³⁵ Daryl C. McClary, *Federal grand jury indicts 15 men in Pierce County for racketeering on December 8, 1978*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9728, April 5, 2011.

where he underwent four hours of surgery that saved his life

“SEATTLE PLAN” TO RESOLVE RACIAL DESEGREGATION IS IMPLEMENTED

“Seattle Plan” was approved by the Seattle School Board

by a vote of six to one -- December 14, 1977

to go into effect [September 1978]

This vote made Seattle the largest city in the United States

to voluntarily undertake district-wide desegregation through mandatory busing

“Seattle Plan” was based on a complicated formula that defined segregation

in terms of the ratio of white to nonwhite students in the school district

therefore, as the proportion of white students decreased

the percentage of minority students necessary to be “racially balanced” increased

(in 1977 a “racially imbalanced” school housed more than fifty-five percent minorities

by [1995] a school could be eighty-five percent nonwhite

and still be considered integrated)

TED BUNDY ESCAPES AGAIN FROM A COLORADO COUNTY JAIL

In jail in Glenwood Springs, Bundy devised a new escape plan which took six months of preparation

he acquired a hacksaw blade from another inmate and accumulated \$500 in cash from visitors

during the evenings, while other prisoners were showering, he cut a one foot square hole

in the corner of his cell’s ceiling

he lost thirty-five pounds and was able to wriggle through the hole

into the crawl space above his cell

he made multiple practice runs, exploring the parameters of the crawl space

When most of the jail staff was on Christmas break and short-term prisoners released for the holidays

Ted Bundy piled books and files in his bunk bed under a blanket to simulate himself sleeping

he slipped into the crawlspace to make his escape -- December 30, 1977

Bundy broke through the ceiling into the apartment of the chief jailer who was out for the evening

he changed into street clothes from the jailer’s closet

and walked out the front door to freedom

Bundy stole a car which broke down on Interstate-70, hitched a ride to Vale, Colorado

where he caught a bus to Denver and boarded a flight to Chicago

SEQUIM, WASHINGTON ARCHAEOLOGICAL SITE GENERATES WORLD-WIDE INTEREST

Dr. Carl Gustafson, Delbert Gilbow, graduate students and volunteers

continued to excavate the mammoth site throughout the fall and winter of 1977-1978

Using funding from the Washington State Office of Archaeology and Historic Preservation,

the National Science Foundation and other sources, the team established an archaeological site

which generated a great deal of scholarly research and local interest⁶³⁶

Sequim’s archaeological dig site was placed on the National Register of Historic Places -- 1978

(during the years of excavation, 50,000 people from the United States

⁶³⁶ Laura Arksey, *Emanuel Manis finds mastodon tusks in Sequim on August 8, 1977*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 8511, March 5, 2008.

and thirty foreign countries visited the site)

TED BUNDY MAKES GOOD HIS ESCAPE

Bundy continued his escape as he traveled from Chicago to Ann Arbor, Michigan by train there he sat in a tavern and watched his alma mater, the University of Washington, defeat Michigan University in the 64th Rose Bowl by a score of 27-20 five days later he stole a car and drove to Atlanta, Georgia where he boarded a bus and arrived in Tallahassee, Florida -- January 8, 1978 there he rented a room near Florida State University Due to a lack of identification he was unable to get work, Ted reverted to his old habits of shoplifting and stealing credit cards

ANOTHER KILLING SPREE BEGINS

Ted Bundy entered the Florida State University Chi Omega sorority house -- January 15, 1978 Margaret Bowman, 21, was bludgeoned with a piece of firewood as she slept then was strangled with a nylon stocking about -- 2:45 a.m. Bundy entered the bedroom of 20-year-old Lisa Levy and beat her unconscious he strangled and sexually assaulted her in an adjoining bedroom he attacked Kathy Kleiner and Karen Chandler who survived the attacks Kleiner suffered a broken jaw and deep shoulder lacerations Chandler suffered a concussion, broken jaw, loss of teeth and a crushed finger All four attacks took place in less than fifteen minutes and within hearing distance of more than thirty people -- none of whom heard anything Bundy also attacked Cheryl Thomas in her nearby home seriously injuring her

TED BUNDY ATTACKS AGAIN

Bundy drove to Lake City, Florida -- February 9, 1978 that morning at Lake City Junior High School 12-year-old Kimberly Ann Leach was summoned by a teacher to her homeroom to retrieve a forgotten purse she never returned to class With no cash to pay his overdue rent and a growing suspicion that police were closing in on him, Bundy stole a car and fled driving westward across the Florida Panhandle

TED BUNDY IS ARRESTED AGAIN

Bundy was stopped by Pensacola, Florida police officer David Lee near the Alabama state line when the Volkswagen Beetle he was driving was checked, it proved to be stolen -- 1:00 a.m. When told he was under arrest, Bundy kicked Lee's legs out from under him and took off running Lee fired a warning shot and then a second round, gave chase and tackled him Ted Bundy struggled but was finally subdued and arrested -- February 12, 1978 Officer David Lee transported his suspect to jail unaware that he had just arrested one of the FBI Ten Most Wanted Fugitives he heard Bundy say, "I wish you had killed me."⁶³⁷

⁶³⁷ Ann Rule, *The Stranger Beside Me*, P. 321-323.

THE ENTERPRISE STRIKES AGAIN IN PIERCE COUNTY⁶³⁸

John Carbone, head of the Pierce County crime syndicate The Enterprise, had Jerome Weinstein, owner of the Prudential Mortgage Company, attacked and beaten -- February 1978
Carbone mistakenly thought he had been snitching to the IRS
he told Weinstein he would be “protected” from further violence if he paid \$2,500
FBI supplied the payoff money and Weinstein gave it to Ronald J. Williams as instructed
Williams, however, said it was not enough and demanded another \$7,500 which the FBI supplied
In fact, there actually was a snitch in the organization
syndicate enforcer Robert M. Valentine had agreed to become a government informant
to elicit and record conversations and to introduce undercover agents into The Enterprise

U.S. SENATORS MAGNUSON AND JACKSON REPRESENT WASHINGTON AS A TEAM

Both Senator Warren G. “Maggie” Magnuson and Senator Henry M. “Scoop” Jackson achieved great power
Washington’s senior U.S. Senator gave up his position as Chairman of the Commerce Committee
he took on the new, even more powerful, role of Chair of the Senate Appropriations Committee
now he had oversight regarding all federal spending
Washington junior U.S. Senator Henry M. “Scoop” Jackson was chair of the U.S Senate Interior Committee
and served on the Armed Service and Government Affairs committees
he concerned himself with issues ranging from the Columbia Gorge to Middle East tensions
he sponsored a long-term, mutual, and verifiable nuclear arms controls
and the effort to sharply reduced American and Soviet nuclear arsenals

MAGGY FOCUSES FEDERAL SPENDING ON HUMAN ISSUES

Conflicts between military spending and human services weighed on him
his support of health and education issues and human services was well known
entrenching those who opposed his thinking

In a speech to the National Cancer Institute, he uncharacteristically noted his efforts:

“I can’t take credit for having the idea of establishing a National Cancer Institute. The idea has been around Congress for at least ten years...but it was not universally supported and it was not popular among some members of the health profession.... We charged the surgeon general with a new mission: to investigate the cause, diagnosis and treatment of cancer; to assist and foster similar research activities by other public and private agencies. The first (appropriations) bill gave NCI \$700,000 for operations, \$750,000 for construction. In 1978 funding totaled \$183 million. More than 1.5 million Americans are alive and cured of cancer, one in three victims is saved.”⁶³⁹

Magnuson created a “super fund” for the clean-up of toxic waste
and raised the liability level for owners and operators of vessels that spilled oil
Presidential Press Secretary George Reedy stated, in only partial jest,

⁶³⁸ Daryl C. McClary, *Federal grand jury indicts 15 men in Pierce County for racketeering on December 8, 1978*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9728, April 5, 2011.

⁶³⁹ Shelby Scates, *Warren G. Magnuson and the Shaping of Twentieth-Century America*, P. 311.

that as Chair of the Appropriations Committee “**Maggie took everything not nailed down in Washington, D.C. and sent to Washington State.**”

U.S. Senator Walter Mondale joked, “**He is scrupulously fair with federal funds; one half for Washington state, one half for the rest of the country.**”

ANTI-NUCLEAR WAR PROTESTORS GATHER AT BANGOR, WASHINGTON

Anti-nuclear resistance protest groups camped through the previous night on farmland designated to be taken for use for a highway to serve Bangor
Ground Zero protestors joined with other protest groups at Bangor Trident Submarine Base
3,000 people gathered for a rally -- May 22, 1978
three hundred of these climbed the Bangor fence
they were arrested and bused to Tacoma where they were released without being charged
(Ground Zero members persisted in weekly leafleting, usually Thursday mornings, of the Bangor base
they held workshops on various topics of social justice,
as well as supplying training and education in nonviolence
annual memorials of the atomic bombings of Hiroshima and Nagasaki were held
Martin Luther King Day and Mother’s Day were also often celebrated
with nonviolent actions and educational events at the Bangor base)

WALLA WALLA DEVELOPS PREMIUM WINES⁶⁴⁰

(Vineyards of concord grapes for juice had been planted in the Walla Walla Valley [early 1970s] as well as some commercial attempts to plant vinifera grapes and produce wine)
Gary Figgins traced his interest in wine back to his grandparents, Frank and Rose Leonetti, they were Italian immigrants who had their own vineyard and made their own wine with the help of his uncles, Figgins planted an acre of cabernet sauvignon grapes and some white Riesling grapes on a hillside behind the original Leonetti homestead [1974]
Figgins bonded a winery, Leonetti Cellar [1977]
he drew attention to the possibility of a modern wine industry in Walla Walla when he produced its first wines --1978
(Other pioneer winemakers in the valley included Rick Small, founders of Woodward Canyon [1981] and Baker and Jean Ferguson who founded L’Ecole N° 41 in the old Lowden School [1983]
substantial plantings were started by Seven Hills [1981] and Pepper Bridge [1991]
outside interest and investors quickly increased the number of wineries and vineyards to more than one hundred in the Walla Walla Valley)

BILL GATES AND PAUL ALLEN RETURN TO SEATTLE

Working in Albuquerque, New Mexico, Allen and Gates soon built up an impressive client list that included Ricoh, Texas Instruments, Radio Shack and another new start-up, Apple Computers
Microsoft charged only \$21,000 for its software to run on Apple computers
machines with the software sold quickly but the fee charged by Microsoft worked out to be

⁶⁴⁰ Michael J. Paulus Jr., *Walla Walla's first successful premium wines are produced in 1978*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 8481, February 6, 2008.

just two cents per copy sold -- they could have charged a lot more money
it was a mistake they would not make again

Business began to dwindle at Micro Instrumentation and Telemetry Systems (MITS)
when Apple and other computer manufacturers emerged as competitors
With sales already over \$1 million, Allen and Gates had no reason to remain in Albuquerque
they relocated their company to Bellevue where they experienced significant growth -- 1978

FISHERY ADVISORY BOARD ATTEMPTS TO SETTLE FISHING DISPUTES

In an effort to serve as the voice of Indian tribes in resolving disputes,
Fishery Advisory Board commissioners
began the Treaty Indian Catch Monitoring Program -- 1978
this involved issuing identification cards to Indian fisherman
and gathering and sharing data about Indian catches
commissioners also developed a communications system
to update tribes quickly about changes to state fishery regulations

WEST SEATTLE BRIDGE IS REPLACED

Port of Seattle had wanted to develop the upper reaches of the Duwamish River for years
this was not possible, in part, because the West Seattle Bridge blocked vessel traffic downstream
Captain Rolf Neslund, at age eighty the oldest pilot on Puget Sound
steered the freighter *Chavez* into the West Seattle Bridge -- June 10, 1978
half of the structure was knocked into the Duwamish River

Magnuson staffer Gerry Johnson recalled, **“It was Sunday morning and we were on the way back to Washington. Maggie got up in his suite at the Olympic Hotel chipper, hopping about and beaming. I was puzzled. He had already heard the news about the *Chavez*. He greeted me: ‘This is the best thing that could happen -- the wreck is a hazard to navigation. Now we can pay for a new bridge from the federal bridge replacement fund.’ We needed \$100 million -- the total sum of the fund. Brock (Adams, President Carter’s secretary of transportation) balked but we rolled over him. We vacuumed the bridge replacement fund to build a new West Seattle bridge.”**⁶⁴¹

Port of Seattle plans to develop upper Duwamish were subsequently dropped anyway

SEQUIM, WASHINGTON ARCHAEOLOGICAL SITE YIELDS A STUNNING DISCOVERY

As more bones were found, the cuts and scratches on them indicated that the dead mastodon
had been partially butchered for food
charcoal and animal bones found on higher ground near the mammoth remains
indicated that humans had camped there repeatedly between 14,000 and 8,000 years ago
early hunters had carried bones from the more exposed right side of the mastodon
to the slightly higher elevation for butchering⁶⁴²
bones discovered less than an inch above the glacial gravel indicated that the mastodon
had died soon after the last glacier had retreated

⁶⁴¹ Shelby Scates, *Warren G. Magnuson and the Shaping of Twentieth-Century America*, P. 299.

⁶⁴² Laura Arksey, *Emanuel Manis finds mastodon tusks in Sequim on August 8, 1977*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 8511, March 5, 2008.

other fragmentary animal remains included bison and caribou as well as snakes, frogs and ducks (Experts from other fields took advantage of the dig over the next few years to research the conditions in which the mastodon had lived it was discovered the dry Sequim Valley was even drier then, as cactus was found scientists concluded that the evergreen forests had not yet developed in the area) Prevailing scientific wisdom has long held that Clovis people were the earliest hunters in North America (they disappeared 13,500 to 13,000 years ago) DNA sequencing, CT scanning and other advanced methods of analysis was used on objects from the Sequim archaeological dig⁶⁴³ one puzzling object was a piece of bone intentionally shaped into a spear point more than ten inches long further analysis confirmed the mastodon died around 13,800 years ago predating the Clovis people by some 300 to 800 years (After the death of Emanuel Manis, Clare Manis donated the two-acre site to the non-profit Archaeological Conservancy in his memory [2002] whose Museum and Arts Center in Sequim displays a life-sized mural on which actual major bones of the mastodon are preserved and are superimposed to depict the mastodon and its environment in an exhibit today the mastodon's tusks are held in a tank of water in front of the mural an excellent video shown there, narrated by Dr. Carl Eugene Gustafson, recounts the history of excavation of the site)

JOHN CARBONE'S "THE ENTERPRISE" CONTINUES ITS CRIMINAL ACTIVITIES⁶⁴⁴

Ronald and Patricia Chase, owners of the Night Moves tavern, had their business firebombed twice Chases were being followed home after they closed the business for the night female topless-dancers who worked at the tavern had been routinely threatened Richard F. Caliguri broke into the Chase's home in Kent armed with a butcher knife -- August 1978 he tied up the children, two little boys and a teenage girl, and the housekeeper and threatened to cut off their hands Caliguri told the housekeeper to tell the Chases, who were not home at the time, they were to close their tavern or he would return and kill them all (federal agents later foiled a plot to blow up the Night Moves tavern) Pierce County Sheriff George Janovich had an agreement with members of The Enterprise to provide advanced warning of any raid of its topless-dancing and illegal-gambling operations so evidence could be removed or destroyed Sheriff Janovich accepted a bribe of \$1,300 to provide protection for illegal gambling and prostitution operations from an undercover agent who posed as a tavern buyer from Chicago From there, it was a matter of agents gathering enough hard evidence, documenting meetings, recording private conversations and making payoffs to substantiate the racketeering conspiracy

⁶⁴³ Laura Arksey, *Emanuel Manis finds mastodon tusks in Sequim on August 8, 1977*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 8511, March 5, 2008.

⁶⁴⁴ Daryl C. McClary, *Federal grand jury indicts 15 men in Pierce County for racketeering on December 8, 1978*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9728, April 5, 2011..

and dismantle the organization

WASHINGTON STATE FACES A WAVE OF TEACHER STRIKES

Washington Education Association (WEA) affiliates across the state refused to return to work
Leavenworth Education Association (LEA) teachers struck for twenty-three days -- 1978
although teachers stayed out in spite of a court injunction to force them back
district officials managed to keep the district's school open using non-union substitutes
Tacoma teachers again went out on strike
this time for twenty-three day in defiance of a court injunction
Seattle teachers refused to teach for twenty-one days in defiance of a court injunction
University Place teachers struck for fourteen days before returning to work
without a court injunction being filed to force them back to work
Everett School District faced a thirteen-day teacher strike in violation of a court injunction
Central Kitsap teachers again struck -- this time for five days
although no injunction was issued, the schools were kept open with the use of strike breakers
Oak Harbor teachers struck for four days and returned to work without an injunction being issued
Raymond School District teachers struck for two day -- no court injunction was issued
Lake Washington School District saw a two day strike before teacher returned to work
without an injunction being issued
Riverview Education Association (REA) teachers walked off the job for one day
they returned to work before an injunction could be sought by the school district

SEATTLE SCHOOL DISTRICT BEGINS BUSING TO INTEGRATE SCHOOLS

“Seattle Plan” to integrate the city’s school was launched -- September 19, 1978
on a wave of optimism and good intentions with support from a broad coalition
of political leaders and community groups, including the NAACP,
the American Civil Liberties Union,
the Urban League, the Chamber of Commerce, the Municipal League,
the League of Women Voters, the Church Council of Greater Seattle,
and both the outgoing and the newly elected mayors of Seattle⁶⁴⁵
When students arrived at their new schools there was little opposition and none of the violence
associated with mandatory busing in other parts of the country

STATE SUPREME COURT RULES ON SCHOOL LEVY FUNDING

State Supreme Court Justices ruled in *Seattle School District No. 1 v. State* -- September 28, 1978
that school districts may use local tax “Maintenance and Operation” levies
to fund enrichment programs
and programs outside of the legislative definition of “basic education”
however, levy monies cannot be used to reduce the state’s obligation to fund basic education

⁶⁴⁵ Cassandra Tate, *Busing in Seattle: A Well-Intentioned Failure*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 3939, September 7, 2002.

FEDERAL AGENTS SEIZE TWO TONS OF MARIJUANA IN THE SAN JUAN ISLANDS⁶⁴⁶

Federal agents conducted drug raids on Barnes Island in the San Juan Islands and at a stash-house in Sumas, Washington -- October 22, 1978
six men are arrested and ninety-one bales of marijuana were seized
two additional men escaped from the island in a 28-foot speedboat
a Customs patrol boat and a Drug Enforcement Administration aircraft pursued the vessel south into Admiralty Inlet but soon lose sight of it in the darkness
Authorities located the speedboat, beached on Whidbey Island -- October 23
six bales of marijuana were found floating in the Strait of Juan de Fuca
in total the potent “Thai stick” variety of marijuana was valued at \$12 million

STATE ELECTION SEES REPUBLICAN GAINS

Two congressional changes were made in the state-wide election -- November 7, 1968
Congressman Al Swift, Democrat from Bellingham was elected to office
he took the seat of retiring seven term Democrat Second District Congressman Lloyd Meeds
(he served eight terms in the U.S. House [1979]-[1994])
Congressman Mike Lowry, Seattle Democrat
defeated one term Republican Representative John E. Cunningham
(Lowry served five terms for the Seventh District [1979]-[1989])
State votes did not change to number of seats held by either Party in the State Senate
as the Democrats maintained the majority thirty to nineteen
however, former Senate Majority Leader August “Augie” Mardesich
had been defeated in the Democratic Primary Election by fellow Democrat Larry Vognild
mainly because labor unions viewed Mardesich as being opposed to their interests

WASHINGTON STATE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES ELECTION ENDS IN A TIE

For many years a tie for control of the Washington House of Representatives was not possible because that body had an odd number of members -- ninety-nine since [1933]
however, the United States District Court redistricted Washington’s legislative boundaries to comply with the United States Supreme Court’s “one person, one vote” rule [1972]
each electoral district must have approximately equal populations
District Court imposed a plan that reduced the State House of Representatives from 99 to 98
with two state representatives and one state senator from each of 49 legislative districts
Democrats were expected to retain their State House majority -- November 7, 1978
however, Republicans mounted an aggressive effort to gain control of the House
when all 98 races were decided, the Republicans had picked up thirteen seats
and reduced the Democrats’ previous 62-to-36-seat majority to a 49-49 tie
this unprecedented situation left observers and legislative leaders uncertain
how the evenly divided House of Representatives would function VOTERS IN

WASHINGTON STATE PASS INITIATIVE 350

⁶⁴⁶ Daryl C. McClary, *Federal agents interrupt a smuggling operation in the San Juan Islands, seize two tons of marijuana, and arrest six men on October 22, 1978, October 22, 1978*, HistoryLink.org, May 27, 2005.

Implementation of Seattle School District's busing plan resulted in rapidly conducted signature drive only six weeks after the "Seattle Plan" anti-busing Initiative 350 was presented to voters statewide Initiative 350 was passed by Washington voters by a sixty-six percent majority -- November 7, 1978 voters in Seattle also approved the initiative with a sixty-one percent majority These votes showed that acceptance of busing was not as broad or as deep as its advocates hoped⁶⁴⁷ (U.S. Supreme Court ruled Initiative 350 unconstitutional [June 30, 1982])

SEATTLE VOTERS UPHOLD GAY AND LESBIAN RIGHTS⁶⁴⁸

Seattle was one of the first large American cities to enact specific civil rights protections prohibiting discrimination on the basis of sexual orientation employment rights of sexual minorities were affirmed [1973] Seattle broadened its housing laws to include gay and lesbian rights Seattle City Council Member Jeanette Williams was the chief advocate of these reforms which generated little controversy at the time of their adoption Seattle voters rejected city-wide Initiative 13 which proposed to repeal the city ordinances protecting employment and housing rights for gays and lesbians -- November 7, 1978 this initiative also would have dissolved the City of Seattle's Office of Women's Rights

FIRST DAY OF REMEMBRANCE IS HELD AT THE PUYALLUP FAIR GROUNDS⁶⁴⁹

(Japanese Americans, most of them American-born, had been removed to assembly centers with only one or two weeks advance notice they were sent first to assembly centers many from Puget Sound area communities, including Seattle and rural areas around Tacoma, were sent to "Camp Harmony," -- a temporary camp located at the Puyallup fairground after about ten weeks at Camp Harmony, a transfer began to the Minidoka Relocation Center, in Idaho -- one of ten permanent incarceration sites these camps had inadequate facilities and eight were located in desert climates camp inmates suffered the double humiliation of substandard conditions and the shame of being incarcerated) Because it was wartime there were no rallies by Nikkei (second generation Japanese American) or other Americans to protest the internment Nikkei rarely spoke about their incarceration -- many felt a great deal of anger and shame they did not even discuss it with their children Members of the Japanese American Citizens League formed the Seattle Evacuation Redress Committee (SERC) [late 1970s] they sought financial redress from the federal government for homes and businesses lost due to incarceration SERC members set about organizing a Day of Remembrance program Not everyone in the Nikkei community supported the redress idea

⁶⁴⁷ Cassandra Tate, *Busing in Seattle: A Well-Intentioned Failure*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 3939, September 7, 2002.

⁶⁴⁸ Walt Crowley, *Seattle voters reject Initiative 13 and uphold gay and lesbian rights on November 7, 1978*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 1403, June 22, 1999.

⁶⁴⁹ Jennifer Ott, *First Day of Remembrance (of World War II incarceration of Japanese Americans) is held at the Puyallup Fairgrounds on November 25, 1978*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9464, August 23, 2010.

some feared that it would provoke an anti-Japanese backlash
others did not want to stir up memories of a painful time
More than 2,000 people gathered at the Puyallup Fair Grounds -- November 25, 1978
to commemorate the wartime incarceration of Japanese Americans
at the first Day of Remembrance program

MEMBERS OF JOHN CARBONE'S "THE ENTERPRISE" FACE CRIMINAL CHARGES

As a result of thirteen months of investigation and undercover work by FBI and BATF agents
fifteen members of The Enterprise were charged acts of arson, assault, bribery, extortion,
and attempted murder⁶⁵⁰

FBI agents filed a criminal complaint in U.S. District Court, Tacoma -- November 28, 1978
charging fifteen Pierce County men with racketeering

under the Racketeer Influenced and Corrupt Organization (RICO) Act
which had been put in place [1970] to combat organized crime

RICO removed the requirement for preliminary court hearings in which the federal government
would be forced to present details of its case to establish probable cause for the arrests

RICO also allowed the federal government to seize and forfeit all property and assets
used by the criminal organization to further its goals

FIFTEEN PIERCE COUNTY RACKETEERS ARE INDICTED⁶⁵¹

After four days of testimony, a federal grand jury in Seattle
returned a sweeping seventeen-count indictment -- December 8, 1978
charging fifteen members of The Enterprise with racketeering and several other offenses
committed over a seven year period [1971-1978]

MEMBERS OF THE ENTERPRISE ARE ARRESTED

Federal marshals, together with FBI agents and the Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms
immediately arrested nine of the men fifteen named in the federal complaint:

John Carbone, the leader of the Pierce racketeering syndicate The Enterprise
Pierce County Sheriff George V. Janovich who protected The Enterprise
by disclosing information, discouraging law enforcement investigations,
using deputies to harass competing businesses,
and permitting prostitution and illegal gambling

Ronald J. Williams was Carbone's chief lieutenant
he directed henchmen to carry out illegal acts

Frank J. Mazzuca and Carbone's son, Joseph M. "Joey" Carbone
were lieutenants who directed illegal activities

Richard F. Caliguri was Carbone's chief enforcer and provided security for The Enterprise

⁶⁵⁰ Daryl C. McClary, *Federal grand jury indicts 15 men in Pierce County for racketeering on December 8, 1978*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9728, April 5, 2011.

⁶⁵¹ Daryl C. McClary, *Federal grand jury indicts 15 men in Pierce County for racketeering on December 8, 1978*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9728, April 5, 2011.

LaMonte A. Zemek and informer Robert M. Valentine hired gangsters
to commit murder, assault, arson and extortion
Anthony J. Mladnich provided security for the operation's illegal gambling businesses
in a second wave of arrests the other members of The Enterprise were taken into custody
William L. Pettit provided security for the illegal gambling businesses
Leroy G. Lusk, Harry E. Wilcox and David W. Levage were employed as arsonists
half-brothers Jackie M. Bentley and Michael D. Johnson specialized in strong-arm tactics,
killing and an occasional firebombing
all of the defendants were booked into the King County Jail
and then taken to Tacoma for initial court appearances before U.S. Magistrate Robert Cooper
Half-brothers, Jackie M. Bentley, Michael D. Johnson, provided the first break in the case
when they were arrested in Kansas City, Missouri, in possession of the shotgun used
in the attempted murder of Washington State Liquor Control Board Agent Melvin R. Journey
at his home in Tacoma [November 15, 1977]
both men agreed to cooperate and told federal agents they had been hired by Robert M. Valentine
on behalf of John Carbone and Ronald Williams to kill Journey
Valentine, who had already agreed to become an informer, not only admitted hiring the two gunmen
but he also told agents he had been engaged to
arrange for the firebombing of various taverns in Pierce County,
and to assault Prudential Mortgage Company owner Jerome Leo Weinstein
who was suspected of providing information about Carbone's businesses
to the Internal Revenue Service

“WHITE FLIGHT” IMPACTS SEATTLE SCHOOLS

Percentage of white students in the Seattle Public Schools
had been decreasing since the [1960s] for several reasons:

- end of the post-World War II baby boom,
- lower birth rates among whites, comparatively higher birth rates among people of color,
- increases in immigration, especially from Southeast Asia

additionally, expansion of highways made the suburbs more attractive to middle-class families
seeking an escape from high taxes, crime rates and other problems in the city⁶⁵²
But it was also clear that some white parents were taking their children out of Seattle public schools
simply because they did not want them bused out of their neighborhoods
number of white students dropped by nearly twelve percent compared to the previous year
and the total enrollment by ten percent in the first year of district-wide busing
(percentage of white students and the overall number of students fell steadily
during the years of mandatory busing)
In an effort to reduce “white flight,” the school district added more and more “options”
from “alternative” classrooms to programs for gifted students
all intended to appeal to middle-class parents
number of schools that offered options increased (from twenty-seven [1977])

⁶⁵² Cassandra Tate, *Busing in Seattle: A Well-Intentioned Failure*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 3939, September 7, 2002

(to fifty-seven [1982])⁶⁵³
increased choices added to the costs of busing and diluted the desegregation program
as most of the students in options programs were white
as a result, segregated classrooms persisted even in technically integrated schools
(Even so, a five-year review of the Seattle Plan showed
that only about half the students in mandatory assignments were showing up
the rest were either moving into options programs or moving out of the public schools)⁶⁵⁴
School districts in Tacoma and Pasco joined with anti-busing groups in Seattle
to file a lawsuit challenging the constitutionality of the law -- December 1978

LIQUOR SALES BEGIN AT THE TULALIP SMOKE SHOP⁶⁵⁵

(Sale of liquor to Native Americans had been prohibited [since March 30, 1802]
congress passed an Act to Regulation of Trade and Intercourse with the Indian Tribes
and to Preserve Peace on the Frontier that prohibited the sale of liquor to Indians
until the law was repealed [August 15, 1953])
Tulalip Tribes opened a tribal-run Smoke Shop on their reservation
they planned to sell tobacco and eventually liquor
tribal leaders obtained federal permission and asserted that their sovereign status
meant the operation was not subject to state taxation or regulation
they ordered 645 cases of liquor, with a wholesale price of more than \$300,000,
from a federally licensed liquor distributor in Oklahoma
however, the state Liquor Control Board temporarily frustrated the tribe's plans
when agents and state patrol seized the liquor shipment in Everett [November 28, 1978]
Tulalip Tribes sued the state in federal district court the next day
seeking the return of its liquor and an injunction prohibiting the state from interfering
with the tribe's liquor sales
Federal District Judge Donald Vorhees issued a preliminary ruling within two weeks
which required the state to return the liquor
Tulalip Tribe's Smoke Shop made its first liquor sales -- December 15, 1978
even as employees worked to stock the shelves with the 645 cases
of previously confiscated liquor
(Washington State and the Tulalip tribe signed an agreement that committed the Tulalips
to buy its liquor from the state, thus paying the state tax, and to sell at state prices
in return, the Liquor Control Board agreed that it would close its Marysville store
and not open one in the area for ten years giving the Tulalips a temporary monopoly
on liquor sales near the reservation)

WASHINGTON STATE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES HAS CO-SPEAKERS OF THE HOUSE

Normally the majority party in the State House of Representatives elects the Speaker of the House

⁶⁵³ Cassandra Tate, *Busing in Seattle: A Well-Intentioned Failure*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 3939, September 7, 2002

⁶⁵⁴ Cassandra Tate, *Busing in Seattle: A Well-Intentioned Failure*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 3939, September 7, 2002

⁶⁵⁵ Kit Oldham, *Liquor sales begin at the Tulalip Smoke Shop on December 15, 1978, after a federal judge orders the return of 645 cases seized by the state Liquor Control Board*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9133, August 29, 2009.

to preside over the session, designate committee chairs, and appoint non-member employees such as the chief clerk, House attorney and Sergeant-At-Arms
however, the State House was tied at forty-nine Democrats and forty-nine Republicans
thus neither party had a majority
various options were suggested, including bringing in a non-member to preside as Speaker,
before a co-Speakership was agreed upon to share the leadership position
under the carefully negotiated arrangement,
each party would name co-chairs of seven of the most important House committees
chairs of the remaining fourteen committees were divided evenly between the parties
procedural rules ensured that no significant action could occur
without participation by both parties
Republican Duane Berentson and Democrat John Bagnariol were elected co-Speakers
by the members of the State House of Representatives -- January 8, 1979
they had served together in the legislature for many years and were on good terms
elected in an upbeat and friendly atmosphere with forty-nine votes each,
Berentson and Bagnariol received a special gavel
that had two separate handles so they could jointly the gavel session to order⁶⁵⁶

WASHINGTON STATE LAW REGARDING THE SELECTION OF JURORS CHANGES

Washington's jury statute was changed the state legislature -- 1979
to declare that **“a citizen shall not be excluded from jury service in this state on account of race, color, religion, sex, national origin, or economic status.”**⁶⁵⁷
opt-out statutes giving women an automatic exemption were found unconstitutional in Washington
U.S. Supreme Court trailed far behind Washington in defining women's right to serve on juries
not until [1994] did the U.S. Supreme Court strike down the use of peremptory challenges
to disqualify petit jurors on the basis of sex
in these decisions, the Court recognized that its earlier judgments about social roles,
expressed not long before as if they were natural laws, **“are no longer consistent with our understanding of the family, the individual, or the Constitution.”** (*Planned Parenthood of Southeastern Pennsylvania v. Casey*, 505 U.S. 833, 896-897 -- [1992])⁶⁵⁸

SERIAL KILLER KENNETH BIANCHI'S LIVE-IN GIRLFRIEND MOVES TO BELLINGHAM

Bianchi's girlfriend moved to Bellingham with their son to live with her parents in Bellingham
Bianchi begged for reconciliation and she finally relented,
but she demanded that he move to Bellingham which he did [late May 1978]
Bianchi took a job with Whatcom Security Agency, Inc.
Bellingham Police Department received information from the security office

⁶⁵⁶ Kit Oldham, *Duane Berentson and John Bagnariol are elected co-Speakers of the state House of Representatives on January 8, 1979*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9086, July 20, 2003.

⁶⁵⁷ RCW 2.36.080 (3).

⁶⁵⁸ Aaron H. Caplan, “The History of Women's Jury Service in Washington,” *Washington State Bar News*, March 2005, P. 20.

at Western Washington University that two students were missing -- January 12, 1979
Diane A. Wilder, 27, from Bremerton and Karen L. Mandic, 22, from Bellevue
they shared a rental house at 1246 Ellis Street in Bellingham
Police learned that Mandic and Wilder had been offered \$100 each by a Whatcom Security guard
to watch a residence for two hours in the secluded Edgemoor neighborhood
while the security-alarm system was being repaired
Karen Mandic's green two-door [1978] Mercury Bobcat hatchback was discovered parked
at the end of a heavily wooded undeveloped cul-de-sac off Willow Road
two bodies were discovered stuffed into the car's back seat
also discovered was a piece of paper found lodged between the front seats of the car
on which it was written "334 Bayside 7 pm Ken"
Kenneth Bianchi was contacted by the Whatcom Security dispatcher and was told
to report to the security-guard's shack at the Port of Bellingham's South Terminal
shortly after his arrival, detectives took Bianchi into custody for questioning
he lied about his whereabouts during the night in question
Acting on a tip, police searched the area around the South Terminal guard shack
they discovered Diane Wilder's coat stuffed behind some pipes
only twenty feet from where Bianchi had parked his company pickup truck
during questioning Bianchi's alibis were so contradictory that detectives
believed they had found the murderer

BELLINGHAM POLICE INVESTIGATE THE KAREN MANDIC AND DIANE WILDER MURDERS⁶⁵⁹

Bellingham Detective Fred Nolte noted Bianchi's California driver's license
he contacted the Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department to check on his background
Nolte's call was referred to Hillside Strangler Task Force member Sergeant Frank Salerno
who was investigating the murders of thirteen California women since [October 1977]
when he heard the address on Bianchi's license, Salerno immediately made the connection
Salerno made plans to fly to Bellingham
Bellingham police served a search warrant at Bianchi's house
they seized his clothing as well as property stolen from places he had been assigned to guard
they also found a cache of stolen jewelry
at least two of the pieces, a large turquoise ring and a gold ram's-horn necklace,
matched the description of jewelry
worn by the Los Angeles "Hillside Strangler's" victims
Bellingham Police detectives arrested Kenneth A. Bianchi -- January 13, 1979
as the prime suspect in the strangulation murders
of two Western Washington University students, Karen L. Mandic and Diane A. Wilder

MICROSOFT MOVES TO REDMOND, WASHINGTON

Bill Gates and Paul Allen moved Microsoft and its sixteen employees

⁶⁵⁹ Daryl McClary, *After he murders two Bellingham women, police arrest serial killer Kenneth A. Bianchi on January 12, 1979*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 8613, July 26, 2008.

to Redmond, Washington -- January 1979

Gates thought it would be easier to recruit computer programmers at this site
Microsoft hired more than thirty-five employees and a professional manager

U.S. SENATOR WARREN G. MAGNUSON BECOMES THE HIGHEST RANKING U.S. SENATOR

Senator Warren G. “Maggie” Magnuson became President Pro Tempore of the U.S. Senate -- 1979
President Pro Tempore presides over the Senate in the absence of the Vice President
this is the highest rank a U.S. senator can achieve
and is third in line for succession to the presidency
after the Vice President and U.S. Speaker of the House of Representatives

CIVIL WAR DISRUPTS LIFE IN IRAN

Mohammad Reza Pahlavi, the Shah of Iran, had been under attack for seven years [1970-1979]
fueled by the oil boom of the 1970s, an alarming increase in inflation and waste furthered the gap
between Iran’s rich and poor and its urban and rural citizens
also, tens of thousands of unpopular skilled foreign workers had moved into Iran
as the political crisis to the Shah grew, his secret police, SAVAK, became increasingly brutal

EVENTS IN IRAN ARE FELT IN AMERICA

Ayatollah Ruhollah Khomeini was an Iranian religious leader and politician
who had been exiled from Iran for fifteen years
by American-backed Mohammad Reza Pahlavi, the Shah of Iran
Khomeini was the author of more than forty books about Islam,
but he was primarily known for his political activities
Khomeini returned to Tehran, Iran and led the Iranian Revolution that overthrew the Shah of Iran
and forced him into exile -- February 1, 1979
Khomeini’s movement gained momentum as he gained title “Grand Ayatollah”
he was officially known as “Imam” -- rightful successors of Muhammad
Iran’s army mutinied against the Shah and joined forces with Ayatollah Khomeini

TRIAL OF JOHN CARBONE’S CRIMINAL SYNDICATE IS MOVED TO SAN FRANCISCO⁶⁶⁰

Although originally scheduled to be heard in federal court in Seattle -- February 4, 1979
U. S. District Court Judge Morell E. Sharp moved the trial to San Francisco
because of extensive pre-trial publicity
Before the trial even began, Robert M. Valentine, Jackie M. Bentley, Michael D. Johnson,
who were involved in the attempted murder of Washington State Liquor Control Board Agent
Melvin R. Journey pleaded guilty
enforcers Anthony J. Mladnich and William L. Pettit and arsonist Harry E. Wilcox
also pled guilty and agreed to testify as government witnesses
One defendant, Leroy Lusk who was charged with conspiracy and mail fraud
was granted a separate trial because he could not afford to defend himself in San Francisco

⁶⁶⁰ Daryl C. McClary, *Federal grand jury indicts 15 men in Pierce County for racketeering on December 8, 1978*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9728, April 5, 2011.

Eight remaining members of The Enterprise were scheduled to go on trial
president over by U. S. District Court Judge Morell E. Sharp

HOOD CANAL FLOATING BRIDGE SUFFERS A CATESTROPHIC FAILURE

Hood Canal Floating Bridge (officially known as the William A. Bugge Floating Bridge)
was hit by a violent windstorm carrying sustained winds of up to eighty-five miles per hour
and gusts up to 120 mph -- February 13, 1979
the bridge broke into three sections -- 7:00 a.m.
despite the drawspan being opened to relieve lateral pressure
the western drawspan and the pontoons of the western half of the bridge
broke loose and sunk
two state pickup trucks, a private car, a compressor, generator and a small crane
also went to the bottom, but nobody perished as the bridge was closed to highway traffic
and the tower crew had evacuated
Efforts to repair the bridge began immediately and Washington's Secretary of Transportation
secured a commitment of federal emergency relief money for the project

JAPANESE AMERICANS SEEK NATIONAL REDRESS FOR WRONGS DONE DURING WWII

Japanese American led by the Seattle Evacuation Redress Committee (SERC)
financial redress from the federal government for the homes and businesses lost
due to incarceration during the Second World War became their goal⁶⁶¹
Frank Chin, writer, playwright, the cofounder of San Francisco Asian American Theater Workshop
was in Seattle working on a series of articles for the *Seattle Weekly* -- he joined the SERC effort
he, together with members of SERC decided to hold a "Day of Remembrance" program
37th anniversary of the signing of Executive Order 9066, February 19, 1979,
was selected as the date

PUYALLUP FAIRGROUNDS BECOMES THE SITE FOR ANOTHER "DAY OF REMEMBRANCE"

Puyallup fairgrounds had served as the assembly center named Camp Harmony [1942]
second generation Japanese Americans, Nikkei, from around Puget Sound, Seattle and Tacoma
were assembled there before they were moved to more permanent camps further inland⁶⁶²
At first the Western Washington Fair board did not approve of holding the program on its grounds
however, after some discussion and presentations by SERC members,
fair board members voted unanimously to allow the event -- and to waive all user fees
Day-long program began at Sicks' Stadium in Seattle -- February 19, 1979
there a caravan led by National Guard trucks, like those used in the original removal,
that formed and wound its way south on Interstate 5 to Puyallup
at the fairgrounds, exhibits of internment camp artifacts and photos, dance performances,
and speeches addressed the often unspoken history of the wartime era
for Japanese Americans

⁶⁶¹ Jennifer Ott, *First Day of Remembrance (of World War II incarceration of Japanese Americans) is held at the Puyallup Fairgrounds on November 25, 1978*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9464, August 23, 2010.

⁶⁶² Jennifer Ott, *First Day of Remembrance (of World War II incarceration of Japanese Americans) is held at the Puyallup Fairgrounds on November 25, 1978*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9464, August 23, 2010.

speakers included Nikkei from around the country:

- actor Pat Morita poked fun at the hardships they had endured,
- poet Lawson Inada read a poem titled, “Something Grand,”
- author Monica Sone read a passage from her book, *Nisei Daughter*,
- Shosuke Sasaki read from his diary about the day he left for Camp Harmony

Other speakers included Washington State Supreme Court Justice James Dolliver, University of Washington psychiatry professor Dr. Minoru Masuda, University of Washington law professor Charles Z. Smith, Seattle mayor Charles Royer

Most immediate effect of the first “Day of Remembrance”

was that people began talking more openly about their wartime experiences
many who had been incarcerated talked about their experiences
with their children and grandchildren for the first time that day

Puyallup Day of Remembrance led to other cities hosting their own events

anti-Japanese backlash that some feared never materialized

local television news programs covered the event favorably, as did the area’s major newspapers

no protesters picketed the event⁶⁶³

EIGHT MEMBERS OF JOHN CARBONE’S “THE ENTERPRISE” GO ON TRIAL⁶⁶⁴

U. S. District Court Judge Morell E. Sharp opened the trial in San Francisco -- March 19, 1979

John C. Merkel, U. S. Attorney for the Western District of Washington,

and two assistants, Peter Mair and David Wilson, represented the U.S. government

each defendant brought his own team of lawyers

Trial lasted three months, during which time more than 150 witnesses testified

hundreds of exhibits were introduced, including seventy-seven tape recordings

of conversations between the defendants and undercover federal agents

prosecution took two months to present its case while the defense took less than two weeks

IRAN ADOPTS A NEW CONSTITUTION

Iran held an election with only one choice: Islamic Republic: Yes or No -- April 1, 1979

voters overwhelmingly cast their votes of approval

Ayatollah Khomeini declared an Islamic republic with a new Constitution

that reflected his ideals of Islamic government -- a theocratic government

(that is, rule by God and religious leaders)

U.S.-CHINA TRADE REOPENS⁶⁶⁵

Arrival of the M.V. *Liu Lin Hai* at Port of Seattle’ Terminal 91 -- April 18, 1979

ended America’s thirty-year trade embargo against China

⁶⁶³ Jennifer Ott, *First Day of Remembrance (of World War II incarceration of Japanese Americans) is held at the Puyallup Fairgrounds on November 25, 1978*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9464, August 23, 2010.

⁶⁶⁴ Daryl C. McClary, *Federal grand jury indicts 15 men in Pierce County for racketeering on December 8, 1978*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9728, April 5, 2011.

⁶⁶⁵ Kit Oldham, *M.V. Liu Lin Hai, first ship from People's Republic of China to visit U.S., docks at Pier 91 in Seattle on April 18, 1979*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 1696, April 17, 2015

United States had severed commercial and diplomatic relations with mainland China following the victory of Mao Zedong's Communist forces and the creation of the People's Republic of China [October 1, 1949]
Liu Lin Hai was operated by the China Ocean Shipping (Group) Company, or COSCO
China selected Seattle as the port in which to resume trade to honor U.S. Senator Warren G. Magnuson who had long advocated normalization of relations
Chinese leader Deng Xiaoping also visited Seattle in 1979
(China has become Seattle's second largest seaborne trading partner with cargoes valued at \$6.1 billion [1997])

LOWER GRANITE DAM PROJECT IS COMPLETED

Lower Granite Dam Project consisted of the dam, powerhouse, navigation lock and two fish ladders construction on the project began [July 1965]
Lower Granite Dam is a concrete gravity type, with an earthfill right abutment embankment it is about 3,200 feet long with an effective height of 100 feet
eight-bay spillway is 512 feet long with eight 50-foot by 60.5-foot radial gates
completed powerhouse featured six 135,000-kilowatt units
generators four through six came online – 1979
navigation lock is a single-lift type with dimensions of 86 by 674 feet and a fifteen-foot minimum depth
Lower Granite Lake extends up the Snake River about 39.3 miles to Lewiston, Idaho
backwater levees have been constructed around Lewiston
Lower Granite Dam Project provides navigation, hydroelectric generation, recreation and incidental water for irrigation

SEATTLE SONICS WIN THE NATIONAL BASKETBALL ASSOCIATION (NBA) CHAMPIONSHIP

(Seattle Sonics finished the [1978] season at 47–35 record under Coach Lenny Wilkens they won the Western Conference title
Sonics led the Washington Bullets in the NBA finals three games to two before losing the NBA Finals in seven games)
in the off-season only center Marvin Webster was lost to the team in a trade to New York
Sonics team was especially remarkable because it boasted no single superstar
center Jack Sikma was an All-Star but not considered a “superstar”
they were known for stingy defense and excellent outside shooting
powerful backcourt tandem of Gus Williams and Dennis Johnson
were outside shooters and played strong defense
forwards John Johnson and Lonnie Shelton played consistent basketball
key reserves Freddy Brown and Paul Silas brought an added spark when needed
(coach Lenny Wilkens eventually become the NBA's all-time winningest coach)
however, this team collectively was clearly better than the individual players⁶⁶⁶
Seattle rolled to its first fifty-win season in franchise history (52-30) -- 1979

⁶⁶⁶ Daryl C. McClary, *Federal grand jury indicts 15 men in Pierce County for racketeering on December 8, 1978*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9728, April 5, 2011.

once in the postseason, Seattle made relatively quick work of the Los Angeles Lakers to win the Western Conference Semifinals four games to one
Sonics then faced the Phoenix Suns in the Conference Finals,
they clinched a return to the NBA Finals with a 114-110 triumph in Game 7
to set up a re-match with the Washington Bullets
Seattle Sonics beat the Bullets 97-93 in Washington, D.C. taking the series four games to one
to win the team's first (and only) National Basketball Association Championship -- June 1, 1979
Guard Gus Williams scores twenty-three points in the decisive contest
center Jack Sikma grabbed seventeen rebounds

JURY IS GIVEN THE PIRECE COUNTY RACKETERRING CASE

Trial of the eight members of John Carbone's crime syndicate, The Enterprise,
went to the jury -- June 12, 1979
Federal District Court Judge Morell E. Sharp decided there was no need to sequester the jurors
because the San Francisco press was not interested in covering the trial

WORK BEGINS IN THE HOOD CANAL FLOATING BRIDGE

West truss of the Hood Canal Floating Bridge
(officially known as the William A. Bugge Floating Bridge)
was removed and taken to storage -- June 15, 1979
Washington State Department of Transportation attempted to mitigate the impact of the disaster
by redirecting traffic to US Highway 101 to drive fifty miles around Hood Canal
former Washington State ferry run that had been in place between Lofall and South Point
before the bridge was first built [1961]
this ferry run was reestablished across Hood Canal just south of the damaged bridge
also during the closure an additional ferry route was temporarily added
between Edmonds and Port Townsend

PIERCE COUNTY RACKETERRING JURY RETURNS ITS VERDICTS

One week after receiving the case the jury returned its verdicts -- June 19
they found seven defendants guilty of racketeering and a variety of other serious offenses
one defendant, David W. Levage, was found not guilty⁶⁶⁷
he was already serving a twenty-year sentence at the Washington State Correctional Center
in Shelton for setting fire to the Tacoma landmark restaurant *Top of the Ocean*

SEATTLE BUSING TO ACHIEVE RACIAL EQUALITY GOES TO FEDERAL COURT

Seattle's mandatory busing plan was ending its first year
when U.S. District Court Judge Donald S. Voorhees agreed with the school district
he declared that Initiative 350 as passed by the voters [November 8, 1978]
was unconstitutional
(U.S. Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit upheld the District Court ruling a year later
but this decision was appealed to the United States Supreme Court [1982])

⁶⁶⁷ Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, April 05, 2011.

U.S. SUPREME COURT RULES IN FAVOR OF WASHINGTON'S INDIAN FISHING RIGHTS

In the case of *Washington v. Fishing Vessel Association* U.S. Supreme Court ruled 6-3 -- July 2, 1979 in favor of upholding Federal Judge George Boldt's decision supporting Indian fishing rights

Justice John Paul Steven delivered the opinion of the Court which stated in part: **"The principal question presented by this extensive litigation in state and federal courts concerned the character of the right to take fish under the language of several Indian treaties entered into by the United States and various tribes in 1854 and 1855 whereby the Indians, in return for their relinquishing their interest in certain lands in what is now the State of Washington, were given, among other things, the 'right of taking fish at usual and accustomed grounds and stations ... in common with all citizens of the Territory.'** A treaty, including one between the United States and an Indian tribe, is essentially a contract between two sovereign nations, and when the signatory nations have not been at war and neither is the vanquished, it is reasonable to assume that they negotiated as equals at arms length.

"In treaties involving Indians, the United States, as the party with the presumptively superior negotiating skills and superior knowledge of the language in which the treaty is recorded, has a responsibility to avoid taking advantage of the other side, so that a treaty must be construed, not according to the technical meaning of its words to learned lawyers, but in the sense in which they would naturally be understood by the Indians.

"I would hold that the treaties give to the Indians several significant rights that should be respected. ...the purpose of the treaties was to assure to Indians the right of access over private lands so that they could continue to fish at their usual and accustomed fishing grounds. Indians also have the exclusive right to fish on their reservations, and are guaranteed enough fish to satisfy their ceremonial and subsistence needs. Moreover, as subsequently construed, the treaties exempt Indians from state regulation (including the payment of license fees) except as necessary for conservation in the interest of all fishermen. Finally, under *Puyallup II*, it is settled that even a...neutral conservation regulation is invalid if its effect is to discriminate against Indian fishermen. These rights, privileges, and exemptions -- possessed only by Indians -- are quite substantial....

DECISION: "Indian treaties of 1854 and 1855 securing 'right of taking fish ... in common with all citizens,' held to give Indian tribes right to harvest share of each run of ...fish passing through tribal fishing grounds in Washington state area."

MEMBERS OF "THE ENTERPRISE" WHO PLED GUILTY ARE SENTENCED

U. S. District Court Judge Morell E. Sharp sentenced the six defendants who had plead guilty and testified for the government -- July 11, 1979

longest sentences, twelve years, were given to informant Robert Michael Valentine, and half-brothers Jackie M. Bentley and Michael D. Johnson⁶⁶⁸

for the attempted murder of state Liquor Control Board Agent Mel Journey
three other defendants, Anthony J. Mladnich and William L. Pettit and arsonist Harry E. Wilcox received lesser sentences

⁶⁶⁸ Daryl C. McClary, *Federal grand jury indicts 15 men in Pierce County for racketeering on December 8, 1978*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9728, April 5, 2011.

REMAINING MEMBERS OF JOHN CARBONE'S "THE ENTERPRISE" ARE SENTENCED

U. S. District Court Judge Morell E. Sharp sentenced the seven defendants found guilty at trial to sentences ranging from twelve to twenty-five years in federal prison -- July 13, 1979

- crime boss John Joseph Carbone was sentenced to twenty-five years and a \$163,000 fine;
- chief lieutenant Ronald John Williams was sentenced to twenty-five years and a \$172,000 fine;
- Carbone's son, Joseph M. "Joey" Carbone was sentenced to eighteen years and a \$38,000 fine;
- Richard Caliguri, Carbone's chief enforcer, was sentenced to eighteen years in federal prison;
- lieutenant Frank Julius Mazzuca was sentenced to fifteen years and a \$25,000 fine;
- LaMonte A. Zemek who hired gangsters as enforcers received twelve years in prison;
- Pierce County Sheriff George V. Janovich who protected The Enterprise was sentenced to twelve years in federal prison

All seven defendants found guilty appealed their convictions

to the federal Ninth Circuit U.S. Court of Appeals in San Francisco

they attacked the strength of the evidence to support their racketeering conspiracy convictions

they charged federal Judge Morell Sharpe had committed judicial errors

by allowing some of the evidence be shown to the jury

and also in his instructions to the jury

(U. S. Attorney's Office reviewed the charges of conspiracy and mail fraud against Leroy Lusk who had been granted a separate trial

it was decided there was not enough evidence to sustain a conviction⁶⁶⁹

(charges against Lusk were dismissed [August 8, 1979])

U.S. Court of Appeals affirmed the district court judgment

and convictions [October 6, 1980])

MAJOR LEAGUE BASEBALL'S ALL-STARS GAME IS PLAYED IN SEATTLE⁶⁷⁰

Seattle's Kingdome was visited by the best players in the National and American Leagues
players had been selected by a vote of the fans

Appearing in the game was Philadelphia Phillies Catcher Bob Boone

(his son, Seattle Mariners Second Baseman Brett Boone,

was elected to the [2001] All-Star Team)

National League All-Stars won the game 7-3 -- July 17, 1979

TED BUNDY STANDS TRIAL FOR MURDER

Bundy faced a jury for the brutal Florida State University Chi Omega sorority house
homicides and assaults of Margaret Bowman and Lisa Levy

despite the presence of five court-appointed attorneys to represent him,

Bundy again handled much of his own defense

Bundy's trial was covered by 250 reporters from five continents

and was the first murder trial to be televised nationally

Members of the jury deliberated less than seven hours before convicting him of both murders,

⁶⁶⁹ Daryl C. McClary, *Federal grand jury indicts 15 men in Pierce County for racketeering on December 8, 1978*, HistoryLink.org, Essay 9728, April 5, 2011.

⁶⁷⁰ Dave Wilma, HistoryLink.org, June 27, 2001.

three counts of attempted first degree murder and two counts of burglary -- July 24, 1979
Trial judge imposed the death sentence for each murder conviction

IT BECOMES NECESSARY TO RESOLVE THE FISHING DISPUTE IN WASHINGTON STATE

After the U.S. Supreme Court upheld the Boldt Decision with only minor adjustments,
legal challenges came to an end

State officials and Indian tribes had to decide how to move forward together -- 1979

they knew that fisheries managed by the courts would not benefit the fish or any of the fishermen
also, with the focus on allocation, conservation of the salmon had been neglected

WASHINGTON SCHOOL DISTRICTS STRIKE ACROSS THE STATE

Washington Education Association (WEA) leads affiliates went out on strike -- 1979

Spokane School District teachers (SEA) was struck for twenty-three days

Pasco teachers struck for thirteen days as a superior court judge delayed ruling on an injunction
strike breakers were used by district officials to keep the schools opened

West Valley School District faced a nine day teacher strike

schools remained opened although no court injunction was issued

Renton School District teachers (REA) were locked out by district administration for four days

no court injunction was sought by district administration

Northshore teachers walked off the job for one day

SERIAL KILLER KENNETH BIANCHI PLEADS GUILTY TO MURDER⁶⁷¹

Bianchi confesses to the crimes and then began providing information

about the serial killing of at least ten women in Los Angeles, California
attributed to the then-infamous "Hillside Strangler"

to save himself from the death penalty, Bianchi agreed to plead guilty

to the two murders in Bellingham and to five murders in Los Angeles

and to testify against his cousin Angelo Anthony Buono Jr.,

his accomplice in the California slayings -- October 20, 1979

Kenneth Bianchi received two consecutive life sentences for the murder convictions in Bellingham
(he was not be eligible for parole until [2059])

and should he be paroled, Bianchi would be remanded to the State of California

to serve life sentences for five counts of murder and conspiracy to commit murder there)

BIANCHI'S CALIFORNIA ACCOMPLICE IS ARRESTED⁶⁷²

Angelo Anthony Buono Jr. was taken into custody without a struggle -- October 20, 1979

he was charged in Los Angeles County Superior Court with twenty-four felonies

which included ten murders, extortion, conspiracy, sodomy, pimping and pandering

Los Angeles District Attorney's Office believed their case

rested on Bianchi's credibility as a witness

when Bianchi plead guilty he became their key witness

⁶⁷¹ Daryl McClary, HistoryLink.org, July 26, 2008.

⁶⁷² Daryl McClary, HistoryLink.org, July 26, 2008.

SHAH OF IRAN IS ADMITTED INTO THE UNITED STATES

American-backed Mohammad Reza Pahlavi, the Shah of Iran, was himself driven into exile
he traveled to America for cancer treatment -- October 22, 1979
In Iran there was an immediate public outcry against the United States
Ayatollah Khomeini and his backers demanded the Shah be returned for trial and execution

AMERICAN EMBASSY IN TEHRAN, IRAN IS TAKEN OVER

At the urging of Ayatollah Khomeini, 3,000 Islamist radicals, mostly students,
took control of the American Embassy -- November 4, 1979
ninety hostages were held -- fifty-three were Americans
(this crisis, known as the Iran hostage crisis, lasted 444 days)
they demanded the United States send the former Shah of Iran back to stand trial
Americas saw the hostage-taking as a flagrant violation of international law
it aroused intense anti-Iranian anger across the nation
In Iran, the takeover was immensely popular and earned the support of Khomeini

SITUATION IN IRAN RAPIDLY ESCALATES

President Jimmy Carter halted all oil imports from Iran to the United States -- November 12, 1979
Carter then issued Executive Order 12170 which froze all Iranian assets in the U.S. -- November 14
In response, the government in Iran released thirteen women and African American hostages
but the Ayatollah Khomeini issued false radio reports
that Americans had occupied the Grand Mosque in Mecca
in response to Khomeini the American Embassy in Islamabad, Pakistan
was attacked by a mob and set afire killing four -- November 21

1980-1989

GARY LARSON CREATES THE *FAR SIDE* CARTOON

Gary Larson was born in Tacoma [August 14, 1950]
he grew up on Fox Island, Washington
he attended Curtis Senior High School before he attended Washington State University
where he graduated with a degree in communications [1972]
Gary was working in a music store
he took a few days off after he realized how much he hated his job
he decided to try cartooning and drew six cartoons
that he submitted to Seattle-based *Pacific Search* (now *Pacific Northwest Magazine*)
Larson next submitted his work to *The Seattle Times* under the title *Nature's Way* [1979]
Gary Larson syndicated *The Far Side* -- January 1, 1980
its themes were often surreal
as the behavior of supposedly superior humans was compared with animals
his single-panel cartoon was published internationally for fifteen years
(he produced more than twenty-three books of collected cartoons
with a combined sales of more than forty-five million copies
Gary Larson ended the series when he retired [January 1, 1995])

POPULATION OF WASHINGTON STATE INCREASES BY TWENTY-ONE PERCENT

Total population of Washington State was 4,132,156 -- 1980
this represented an increase of 21.1 percent from the [1970] count of 3,413,244
ratio of women to men remained 50.3 percent women to 49.7 percent men
about half of the state's residents were born here
Average population density state-wide was 62.1 persons per square mile
total urban population, 1980: 3,037,014
73.50 percent of total population -- an increase of 535,963 (21.4 percent) from [1970]
73% of state population lives in 166 urban areas across the state
25% of the people of Washington live in Seattle, Tacoma or Spokane
total rural population, 1980: 1,095,142
26.5 percent of total population -- an increase of 187,024 (20.6 percent) from [1970]
75% of the state's population lived west of the Cascade Mountains
63% lived in Puget Sound Basin
Snohomish County had 337,720 people (up 27.3 percent)
King County alone has almost 1/3 of the state's population
with 1,269,749 (up 17.8 percent)
Pierce had 485,643 people (up 17.8 percent)
San Juan County was the fastest growing county with an increase of 103.3 percent

east of the Cascades Spokane County population of 41,835 was up 18.9 percent
Yakima County held 172,508 (up 18.8 percent)
Largest age group was 20-29 years old with 790,539 people
followed those 30-39 age group at 628,027 people

Single men significantly outnumbered single women in the 1980 census,
but there were more than five times as many widows as widowers:

total males over age fourteen: 1,239,721

- Married: 947,501 (60.01 percent)
- Single: 461,462 (29.22 percent)
- Divorced: 113,269 (7.17 percent)
- Widowed: 31,891 (2.02 percent)

total females over age fourteen: 1,280,861

- Married: 940,250 (57.72 percent)
- Single: 340,434 (20.90 percent)
- Divorced: 148,257 (9.10 percent)
- Widowed: 168,394 (10.34 percent)

Racial makeup of Washington state was 3,779,170 (91.56 percent) white residents
352,986 minority residents comprised 8.54 percent of the state's population

- Hispanic origin (of any race): 120,016 (2.90 percent of total population)
- Black: 105,574 (2.55 percent of total population)
- American Indian, Eskimo, and Aleut: 60,804 (1.47 percent of total population)
- Korean: 13,083 (1.32 percent of total population)
- Japanese: 26,378 (0.64 percent of total population)
- Filipino: 24,37 (0.59 percent of total population)
- Chinese: 18,114 (0.44 percent of total population)
- Vietnamese: 9,838 (0.24 percent of total population)
- Asian Indian: 4,002 (0.10 percent of total population)
- Hawaiian: 2,976 (0.01 percent of total population)
- Other race: 87,843 (2.12 percent of total population)

Washington residents age twenty-five and older grouped by years of schooling completed:

- up to eighth grade: (10.3 percent of the population down from 18.21 percent [1970])
- one to three years of high school (12.0 percent down from 17.59 percent)
- four years of high school (37.4 percent down from 36.25 percent)
- one to three years of college (21.3 percent up from 14.52 percent)
- four years of college or more (19.1 percent up from 12.72 percent)

Income in general is substantially higher than in [1970]

but there is a glaring imbalance between the income of men and that of women

- median income for fully employed males fifteen years and older: \$20,144
- median income for fully employed females fifteen years and older: \$11,558

Poverty level for a family of four was determined to be an income of \$7,412 per year

poverty level for individuals was established at \$3,686

there were 78,194 families below poverty level (7.2 percent of Washington's families)

ECONOMIC RECESSION SEVERELY IMPACTS THE WORLD

World economic development had suffered from a shortage of oil

led by the [1973] oil crisis when an Arab oil embargo was imposed

and the [1979] energy crisis when Iran nearly stopped producing oil

United States's Economic growth rate slowed down

and unemployment remained high [[1970s] and early 1980s
U.S. economy was suffering from “stagflation”
where the inflation rate remained stagnated at a high rate,
inflation had more than doubled after the [1973] oil embargo shock
but it reached a startling 11.3% [1979] and then soared to 13.5% [1980]
stagflation caused a dilemma for economic policy
since actions designed to lower inflation could aggravate unemployment
and vice versa
Primary cause of the recession in the United States was a monetary policy
established by the Federal Reserve System to control high inflation
as interest rates were substantially increased to reduce high inflation
unemployment remained at historically high levels
several key industries experienced a downturn
many of the economic sectors that supplied these basic industries were hard-hit

TIME MAGAZINE NAMES KHOMEINI ITS “MAN OF THE YEAR”

Ayatollah Ruhollah Khomeini was named *Time’s* “Man of the Year” -- January 7, 1980
in the article it was noted: **“The dour old man of 79 shuffles in his heel-less slippers to the rooftop and waves apathetically to crowds that surround his modest home in the holy city of Qum. The hooded eyes that glare out so balefully from beneath his black turban are often turned upward, as if seeking inspiration from on high--which, as a religious mystic, he indeed is. To Iran’s Shi’ite Muslim laity, he is the Imam, an ascetic spiritual leader whose teachings are unquestioned. To hundreds of millions of others, he is a fanatic whose judgments are harsh, reasoning bizarre and conclusions surreal. He is learned in the ways of Shari’a (Islamic law) and Platonic philosophy, yet astonishingly ignorant of and indifferent to non-Muslim culture. Rarely has so improbable a leader shaken the world.”**

ANOTHER TRIAL FOR TED BUNDY ON MURDER CHARGES

Ted Bundy was tried in Orlando, Florida for killing junior high student Kimberly Ann Leach
this time Bundy decided not to represent himself -- January 7, 1980
his defense team’s strategy was to plead not guilty by reason of insanity
Ted became increasingly agitated throughout the trial
at one point he even lost control
and stood up yelling at a witness with whom he disagreed

WASHINGTON STATE LEGISLATURE GOES INTO REGULAR SESSION

Once again the State House of Representatives
faced co-Speakers of the House -- January 14, 1980
Republican Duane Berentson and Democrat John Bagnariol continued to share leadership
(before that fall’s election ended the tie)
Controversial matters were generally avoided
much of the legislation that passed did so unanimously or by large margins
one big exception was the budget that had to be passed
House of Representatives members were deeply divided

sixty day regular session was followed by sixty-three days of special session as the budget remained deadlocked until Berentson reluctantly voted with the forty-nine House Democrats to allow the session to adjourn

U.S. SUPREME COURT ASSOCIATE JUSTICE WILLIAM O. DOUGLAS PASSES AWAY

Yakima Valley raised William O. Douglas was a self-professed outdoorsman

Justice Douglas was well known for his adventures

he enjoyed and wrote about his wilderness excursions around the country and the world

according to *The Appalachian Trail Thru-Hiker's Companion*,

a guide published by the Appalachian Trail Club,

Douglas hiked the entire 2,000-mile trail from Georgia to Maine

because of his long-standing love of the wilderness and his high-profile public position,

he became one of the early leading voices of the growing environmental movement

Justice Douglas had a special affection for the south central Cascade Mountains

he had traveled since boyhood

even as a Justice he spent long summers at his Goose Prairie retreat

along the Bumping River

throughout his controversial life Douglas returned regularly to the Pacific Northwest

to spend his summers in the Wallowa and Cascade mountains

During his lifetime, Associate Justice William O. Douglas found time to travel extensively

he discovered he could fund the foreign travels which he loved

by publishing books on people and places he visited

many of Douglas' thirty-two books and writings

focused on nature and promoted conservation

in his book *My Wilderness: The Pacific West* [published in 1960] he wrote: **“I realized from my day's journey how badly we need high alpine meadows which can only be reached on foot, how badly we need peaks which can only be conquered by daring. The passion to bring ‘civilization’ into our wilderness areas is one sign that we Americans are getting soft and flabby. We want everything made easy. Yet success is worth having only when it comes through great effort and hazardous exertion.**

“The logistics of abundance call for mass production. This means the ascendancy of the machine. The risk of man's becoming subservient to it are great. The struggle of our time is to maintain an economy of plenty and yet keep man's freedom intact. Roadless areas are one pledge to freedom. With them intact, man need not become an automation. There he can escape the machine and become once more a vital individual. If these inner sanctuaries are invaded by the machine, there is no escape. For men and civilization will be molded by mass compulsions.”

other books reviewed his legal views and court decisions

still others addressed what in his mind it meant to be an American

he also wrote two autobiographical volumes which reflected his political philosophy

Go East Young Man [1974] and *Of Men and Mountains* [1982]

these autobiographical books are accounts of his early life and mountain adventures

that are deeply personal and revealing and contributed to the Douglas legend

he noted: **“When a man knows how to live dangerously, he is not afraid to die. When he is not afraid to die, he is, strangely, free to live.”**

U.S. Supreme Court Associate Justice William O. Douglas passed away at the age of eighty-one -- January 19, 1980
he is buried at Arlington National Cemetery
following his death, the federal court building in Yakima was named in his honor
William O. Douglas Wilderness located in the Cascade Mountains near his beloved Goose Prairie also commemorates Douglas and the wild areas he championed

LIFE IN IRAN UNDER AYATOLLAH RUHOLLAH KHOMEINI

Under Khomeini's rule, Sharia (Islamic law) was introduced -- February 1, 1980

- Islamic dress code was enforced for both men and women by Islamic Revolutionary Guards;
- women were required to cover their hair -- men were not allowed to wear shorts;
- alcoholic drinks and most Western movies were banned;
- practice of men and women swimming or sunbathing together were also banned;
- Iranian educational curriculum was Islamized at all levels;
- broadcasting of music other than military or religious on Iranian radio and television was banned

TED BUNDY HEARS THE VERDICT IN THE KILLING OF KIMBERLY ANN LEACH

Exactly one month following the opening of the trial,

Judge Wallace Jopling asked the jury to attempt to reach a verdict

After less than eight hours of deliberation

the jury returned a verdict of guilty -- February 7, 1980

principally due to the testimony of an eyewitness who saw him leading Leach from the schoolyard to his van

During the penalty phase of the trial, Bundy took advantage of an obscure Florida law that provided that a marriage declaration in court in the presence of a judge constituted a legal marriage

former Washington State Department of Employment Security employee

Carole Ann Boone had moved to Florida to be near Ted Bundy

she had testified on his behalf as a character witness at a previous trial

this time as she was testifying, Bundy asked her to marry him

she accepted and Bundy declared to the court that they were legally married

TED BUNDY IS SENTENCED TO DEATH

Theodore Robert "Ted" Bundy was sentenced to death for a third time -- February 10, 1980

As the sentence was announced Bundy reportedly stood and shouted,

"Tell the jury they were wrong!"⁶⁷³

(This third death sentence would be the one ultimately carried out more than nine years later)

TED BUNDY BEGINS TO PROVIDE INFORMATION ABOUT HIS KILLINGS

⁶⁷³ Laura Foreman, editors of Time-Life Books: *Serial Killers -- True Crime*. P. 42.

Shortly after the beginning of his long appeals process in the death of Kimberly Ann Leach Ted Bundy initiated a series of interviews with various police detectives
Bundy spoke primarily in the third person to avoid “the stigma of confession”⁶⁷⁴
he began to divulge details of his crimes and thought processes

BARBARA ROTHSTEIN IS NOMINATED FOR A FEDERAL JUDGESHIP

Barbara J. Rothstein graduated from Harvard Law School [1966]
she entered private practice in Boston, Massachusetts
before joining the Washington State Attorney General’s Office
in the Consumer Protection and Antitrust Division [1968] to [1977]
she was also an adjunct professor at the University of Washington Law School
and served as a Superior Court Judge in King County [1977] to [1980]
Barbara Rothstein was appointed by President Jimmy Carter
to a new Federal judge position in the U. S. District Court for the Western District of Washington
and was confirmed by the U.S. Senate -- February 20, 1980
(she served as chief judge [1987-1994]
and as director of the Federal Judicial Center [from 2003])

FATE OF THE NINETY AMERICAN EMBASSY HOSTAGES REMAIN IN DOUBT

Ayatollah Khomeini proclaimed Iran’s government officials in control
of the hostage situation and demanded the United States return the Shah of Iran
for trial in Iran for crimes against the nation
(although the Shah died a few months later the crisis continued) -- February 23, 1980
Khomeini supporters named the American Embassy a “Den of Espionage”
and published details regarding armaments, espionage equipment
and many volumes of official and classified documents which they located there

COALITION AGAINST OIL PRODUCTION SOFTENS ITS ANTI-PIPELINE POSITION

Alaska’s Northern Tier Pipeline Company received the Coalition Against Oil Production’s
approval to begin construction of a pipeline across Puget Sound -- 1980
coalition’s lobbyist resigned because he believed CAOP
had abandoned its environmental goals
Seattle Audubon Society withdrew its CAOP membership
eight environmental organizations, nine Indian tribes and two local governments
tried to block the pipeline plan through litigation

MOUNT ST. HELENS SHOWS SIGNS OF AWAKENING

Indians were aware of volcanic activity at Mt. St. Helens going back thousands of years
they developed several remarkably similar legends to explain the mysterious activity
several of these events took place between [1800] and [1857]
minor explosions were reported in [1898], [1903], and [1921]
these were probably steam-driven and not magmatic (molten rock) eruptions

⁶⁷⁴ Stephen Michaud and Hugh Aynesworth, *Ted Bundy: Conversations with a Killer*, P. 17.

Mount St. Helens received its European name from British Captain George Vancouver [1792]
in honor of his friend Alleyne Fitzherbert (Baron St. Helens) British ambassador to Spain
Mount St. Helens was shaken by a series of small earthquakes -- beginning March 16, 1980
a substantial quake of magnitude 4.2 on the Richter Scale
shook the mountain -- March 20
this was the first substantial indication in 123 years of Mount St. Helens' awakening
scientists converged on the mountain by droves
Governor Dixie Lee Ray issued evacuation orders for a large area surrounding the mountain
Steam explosions opened the 9,677-foot tall mountain's crater peak
Mount St. Helens began spewing fumes and lava -- March 27, 1980
for the next few weeks steam and ash periodically vented out of the growing crater

WASHINGTON STATE LEGISLATIVE LEADERS ARE INDICTED FOR RACKETEERING

Washington State Co-Speaker of the House of Representatives Democrat John Bagnariol
and Senate Majority Leader Democrat Gordon Walgren were named
along with lobbyist Patrick Gallagher in a federal racketeering indictment
from an undercover FBI operation -- April 2, 1980
FBI agents were asked to investigate gambling and political corruption in Vancouver, Washington
FBI Agent Harold Heald, who headed the operation, posed as the representative
of "So-Cal," a fictitious California company that wanted to acquire and expand
legalized gambling outlets⁶⁷⁵
Heald was introduced to Gallagher, who in turn introduced the undercover agent
to political leaders Bagnariol and Walgren
in taped conversations it was agreed that the legislators would arrange
for passage of legalized gambling legislation and the gambling would be controlled by So-Cal
each of the three accused would receive six percent of the gambling profits So-Cal made
Both Democratic legislative leaders were among the most powerful politicians in the state
and both had been planning to seek higher office in the fall
Bagnariol planned to challenge Democratic Governor Dixie Lee Ray
Walgren planned to run for State Attorney General
as then-Attorney General Slade Gordon was filing
to run against U.S. Senator Warren G. Magnuson
Facing trial in United States District Court, in what became known as the Gamscam case,
Walgren, Bagnariol and Gallagher adamantly denied they had done anything wrong
they denounced the FBI investigation

AMERICA ATTEMPTS TO RETRIEVE THE HOSTAGES FROM IRAN

After negotiations with Iran to free the American hostages failed
President Jimmy Carter severed diplomatic relations with Iran
and imposed economic sanctions -- April 7, 1980
President Carter authorized a top-secret mission, named *Operation Eagle Claw*, to free the hostages

⁶⁷⁵ Kit Oldham, HistoryLink.org, March 3, 2008.

OPERATION EAGLE CLAW SETS OUT TO RESCUE THE IRANIAN HOSTAGES

An attempt to put an end to the Iranian hostage crisis by rescuing fifty-two Americans held hostage by radical students in the American Embassy in Tehran, Iran

Operation Eagle Claw called for a minimum of six Delta Force helicopters
eight were sent in -- April 24, 1980

two helicopters could not navigate through a very fine sand cloud

one helicopter was forced to crash land

second helicopter was forced to return to the aircraft carrier USS *Nimitz*

six helicopters reached the initial rendezvous point, Desert One,

but one of them had damaged its hydraulic systems

spare parts were on the crippled helicopters

During the planning stages, it was determined that if fewer than six helicopters were available then the mission would be automatically aborted

even though only four were absolutely necessary

commanders on the scene requested to abort the mission

President Carter gave his approval to stop the effort

As the U.S. Delta Force prepared to leave Iran, one of the helicopters crashed

into a C-130 Hercules transport aircraft containing fuel and a group of servicemen

resulting fire killed eight American soldiers and destroyed the two aircraft involved

as a result in the remaining helicopters were left behind -- April 25, 1980

failure of the rescue mission was announced by the press-- 1:00 a.m. April 26

Embassy hostages were scattered across Iran making a second rescue attempt impossible
failure of *Operation Eagle Claw* and the humiliating public debacle that ensued

damaged American prestige world

and negatively impacted President Carter's reelection campaign

MOUNT ST. HELENS BEGINS TO SWELL

North side of the mountain began to bulge -- Goat Rocks area expanded five feet per day
volcano had ballooned into a deformed mass of magma (molten rock), explosive gases
and increasingly hot groundwater -- end of April 1980

Mount St. Helen's snowy profile was peppered black by ash

and a stream of melting glacial ice began coursing down its north side

Mount St. Helens intermittently spewed ash and steam in bursts

this activity continued intermittently for the next several days

(About 10,000 earthquakes were recorded through [mid-May])

MOLTEN ROCK BEGINS TO RISE INSIDE MOUNT ST. HELENS

Magma rising in the mountain exerted pressure -- May 1980

North side of Mount St. Helens bulged out 300 feet and increased at a rate of five to six feet a day
scientists confidently predicted an eruption would take place but no one knew the magnitude

MOUNT ST. HELENS ERUPTS

Violent explosion five hundred times more powerful than the Nagasaki bomb,

equivalent to more than thirty tons of TNT, occurred -- 8:32 a.m. Sunday, May 18, 1980

Several events happened almost simultaneously:⁶⁷⁶

- hot gases (660 degrees F) and pulverized pieces of the mountain were blasted to the north at speeds of at least 300 mph
this blast was so powerful that all trees and vegetation in a six mile radius to the north of Mount St. Helens were vaporized
8.8 billion cubic yards of pulverized rock, dirt and ice blew into the air;
- sound and shock waves shot straight upward;
- top of the mountain, composed of rock debris, snow and ice rushed down at speeds up to 200 mph
most of the landslide flowed northwest following the North Fork of the Toutle River
an avalanche covered a twenty-four square mile area an average thickness of 150 feet but reached 600 feet thick in some places
- in moments Mount St. Helens dropped from Washington's fifth highest mountain (9,677 feet) to being the thirtieth highest peak at 8,364 feet

David Crockett, a cameraman for Seattle's KOMO TV, stood at the base of the mountain

he heard a deafening roar and instantly saw a sea of mud rushing toward him

he found safety on a piece of dry land between two fingers of the mud river

filming the blast, he spoke into the camera's microphone: **"I am walking toward the only light I can see. I can hear the mountain rumble. At this very moment I have to say 'Honest to God, I believe I am dead.' The ash in my eyes burns my eyes! Oh dear God, this is hell! It's very, very hard to breathe and very dark. If I could only breathe air. God, just give me a breath! I will try the radio. Mayday! Mayday! Ash is coming down on me heavily. It's either dark or I am dead. God. I want to live!"**⁶⁷⁷

miraculously Crockett was rescued by helicopter hours later

As Crockett was filming, volcanologist David Johnston was five miles away

observing an enlarged bulge on the slope when the eruption occurred

Johnston managed to radio out a single message: **"Vancouver, Vancouver, this is it!"**

David Johnston was covered with ash and lava

Moments later Jean Penna was driving down the road when the sky grew very dark

Penna later said, **"In the time it took me to get from my apartment to my mother's house, it went black. All of a sudden this powder began to fall, just like snow. It was 75 degrees outside and pitch black...."**⁶⁷⁸

AN ASH PLUME FILLS THE AIR

Ash roared out of the mountain

repeated clouds of ash were sent seventy-five thousand feet into the sky

In less than five minutes after the eruption, the blast reached out

eighteen to twenty-three miles killing nearly all vegetation

trees, mainly Douglas Firs, some 200 feet high, were stripped of branches and bark and blown down like toothpicks

⁶⁷⁶ Greg Lange, HistoryLink.org, May 15, 2003.

⁶⁷⁷ Crutchfield, James A. *It Happened in Washington*. P. 108-109

⁶⁷⁸ Crutchfield, James A. *It Happened in Washington*. P. 109.

some old growth trees were picked up, roots and all, and thrown over a ridge 1,500 feet high⁶⁷⁹
Within fifteen minutes the ash plume reached a height of fifteen miles above the mountain
dense clouds of black ash blown east blocked the sun -- day was turned into total darkness
powdery ash began to fall out of the “clouds” onto the countryside
ten inches of ash accumulated on the ground within ten miles of the mountain,
within sixty miles of the mountain the ash fall was one inch
within 300 miles one-half inch of ash was measured
It took about an hour for the sound and shock wave of the explosion
to bounce off the upper atmosphere and reach as far as King County
shock waves rattled windows and caused dishes to fall from shelves
sound of the Mount St. Helens eruption would be heard as far away as Saskatchewan

ASH FALL IMPACTS YAKIMA ABOUT AN HOUR AFTER THE ERUPTION

As reported by Yakima City Manager Dick Zais, **“By noon, the City was engulfed in darkness and communications by home telephone were impossible. It was like an eclipse of the sun that lingered - a blinding blizzard and a thundering electrical storm all in one. Street lights came on automatically, traffic stopped, and a strange quiet fell on our community; everywhere a talcum-like, sandy, gray powder kept accumulating. Cars, trucks, buses, and trains all stopped, and planes were re-routed away from the ash cloud.**

“From noon until 6:00 a.m. the following morning, the City was in total darkness. The ash fall on the City was gritty and light and difficult to sweep or shovel, especially when dry. Shifting winds blew the dust everywhere, severely impairing visibility and driving in our area. It was exceedingly harmful and abrasive to mechanical and electrical equipment, especially the motors of vehicles, aircraft and electronic systems.

“The ash fallout was especially crippling -- Yakima received nearly three inches of this material in the first 24 hours following the explosion. We estimated that several million tons of ash was deposited on the entire region. Initially, most citizens were caught unaware and were confused about what effects or risks the ash fall could present to themselves and their property. It appeared serene and many thought it would be washed away with the next rainstorm.”⁶⁸⁰

DEVASTATION CONTINUES TO ERUPT FROM MT. ST. HELENS

Ash eruptions continued roaring out of the mountain for nine hours
thousands of miles surrounding the mountain was covered with a layer of ash
ash fall reached the Great Plains about 900 miles from the mountain
ash cloud took three days to reach the East Coast and fifteen days to circumnavigate the world⁶⁸¹
Vessel traffic on the Columbia River between Longview and Astoria was paralyzed
by a twenty mile long log jam of floating debris
salmon and trout died by the millions
Damage estimates exceeded \$3 billion

⁶⁷⁹ Greg Lange, HistoryLink.org, May 15, 2003.

⁶⁸⁰ Yakima City Manager Dick Zais presented in a speech at Cities on Volcanoes 2 Conference, Auckland, New Zealand, February 14, 2001.

⁶⁸¹ Greg Lange, HistoryLink.org, May 15, 2003.

boiling gas and mud scour 200 square miles of forest
150 square miles of timber was destroyed
some 1,000 miles of state highways and roads were closed -- some for months
highway repairs alone ran into hundreds of millions of dollars
while the official casualty count was fifty-seven at least sixty people killed was more probable

DEVASTATION REACHES RITZVILLE, WASHINGTON

Ritzville was directly in the path of the Mount St. Helen's ash cloud -- May 18, 1980
it was hit harder than nearly any other spot in Eastern Washington
four to six inches of ash covered every surface with drifts as high as two feet⁶⁸²
When the mountain blew,
thousands of motorists were traveling across the state on weekend outings
they were forced to pull into Ritzville when visibility was reduced to zero
Ritzville's motels were quickly overwhelmed
hundreds of people were herded into the school gymnasium -- which quickly filled
crowds were gathered in every restaurant and church and residents opened up their homes
Ritzville's twenty-bed hospital was crowded with people
suffering from respiratory problems
hospital corridors were jammed with those who had nowhere else to go

FRUSTRATED MOTORISTS ATTEMPT TO FLEE FROM RITZVILLE

Winds swirled ash and dust throughout Ritzville
even opening a door caused eyes and throats to burn
still more than 2,500 motorists (more than the normal population of Ritzville)
remained stranded⁶⁸³
Hundreds of people become so tired and impatient that they defied police orders
as they attempted to drive out of Ritzville -- May 20, 1980
despite the fact that Interstate 90 and other roads were officially closed due to ash fall
most of them did not get more than a few miles
before the gritty blowing ash forces them to return
many motorists end up stalled on the shoulders of the road
when their engines clog with ash and they had to be rescued
fewer than 100 made it as far as the Schrag Rest Area about twenty-two miles west
Shoveling the ash to remove it proved to be very difficult work -- there was nowhere to put it
when trucks plowed it to the side of the road it just blew back
however, over the next few days most of the stranded travelers trickled out of Ritzville
although abandoned cars continued to litter the freeway

PRESIDENT JIMMY CARTER SURVEYS THE SCENE AT MOUNT ST. HELENS

Air Force One carrying the president and U.S. Senator Warren G. Magnuson
arrived in Portland, Oregon -- May 1980

⁶⁸² Jim Kershner, HistoryLink.org, April 14, 2010.

⁶⁸³ Jim Kershner, HistoryLink.org, April 14, 2010.

U.S. Senators Warren Magnuson and Henry Jackson had already acquired a commitment of \$1 billion in federal funds for relief of those stricken by the eruption
As he exited the airplane to the runway, Maggy stumbled -- film footage of the event was put to active use in the campaign to unseat Washington's senior U.S. senator
Washington voters saw a frail seventy-five-year-old man
Washington's National Guard troops flew the president to inspect the scene of devastation
he reflected, "**The Moon looks like a golf course compared to what's up there. It's the worst thing I have ever seen.**"⁶⁸⁴

WASHINGTON STATE WASN'T TO BUY McNEIL ISLAND FEDERAL PRISON

(Bureau of Prisons had been slowly closing the old federal penitentiary since [1976]
beef and dairy herds at the Federal Work Camp were moved
to the Federal Correctional Institution at Lompoc, California
remainder of the livestock was sold
Federal Prison Industries shops and equipment were moved to other federal institutions
shutdown operation was in full swing by [1979])
Washington State wanted to use the facility temporarily,
to help relieve overcrowding in the state's prison facilities
at the request of U.S. Senator Warren G. Magnuson the Bureau of Prisons agreed
not to further dismantle the penitentiary -- 1980

KENNETH BIANCHI TESTIFIES AGAINST ANGELO ANTHONY BUONO, JR.⁶⁸⁵

Kenneth Bianchi began violating the terms of his plea agreement
almost as soon as he arrived in Los Angeles
Buono's preliminary hearing became the longest in Los Angeles County history
it lasted for ten months -- June 1980 to [March 1981]
Bianchi attempted to influence judicial proceedings by making contradictory statements
in an effort to destroy his credibility
and have the case against his cousin Anthony Buono dismissed
It was during the prolonged preliminary hearing
that Bianchi met Veronica Lyn Compton, age 24, a self-proclaimed actress, poet and playwright
she sent Bianchi a letter at the Los Angeles County Jail,
asking if he would read her screenplay about a female serial killer,
called *The Mutilated Cutter*, and help her with characterization
the plot centered on the "Hillside Strangler still on the loose and killing women
Bianchi and Veronica Lyn Compton concocted a scheme
she would fly to Bellingham, strangle a girl with a length of white clothesline
and plant evidence to simulate the Mandic/Wilder murders
she was to send letters and cassette tapes to various locations in Los Angeles and Bellingham
with messages that the wrong man was in jail and the "strangler" would strike again

⁶⁸⁴ Senator Patty Murray speaking at the 25th Anniversary of the May 18, 1980 Eruption.

⁶⁸⁵ Daryl McClary, HistoryLink.org, July 26, 2008.

RESCUE SERVICES AT THE COLUMBIA RIVER'S CAPE DISAPPOINTMENT⁶⁸⁶

Early rescue efforts at the mouth of the Columbia River, the “Graveyard of the Pacific” were informal and mostly ineffective

United State Naval Lieutenant Charles Wilkes of the United States Exploring Expedition left a small boat from the wrecked USS *Peacock* in the hope that local residents would use it to save the crews of ships that foundered offshore [1841]

Local resident Joe Munson began a volunteer rescue program [1865] that lasted until [1882] he used a metal lifeboat salvaged from the [March 1865] wreck of the bark *Industry*

Astoria citizens raised money to equip the boat

U.S. Army provided free moorage at Baker’s Bay

Congress appropriated money to establish the U.S. Life-Saving Service [1874]

federal government support for the Baker’s Bay rescue efforts came in [1877]

when federal funds were used to build and equip a facility that volunteers could use

this was one of the first life-saving stations authorized for the Pacific Coast

Baker’s Bay station’s first full-time, paid Life-Saving Service crew was employed [1882]

it became one of seventeen stations nationwide to receive Life-Saving Service’s

Baker’s Bay station acquired one of the first thirty-four foot motor-powered lifeboats [1907]

this was upgraded to a thirty-six foot vessel [1909]

When the Revenue Cutter Service merged to form the United States Coast Guard [1915]

Cape Disappointment station continued in operation

as the U.S. Life-Saving Service Coast Guard’s Thirteenth District,

which includes Oregon and Washington

Thirteenth District began to replace its thirty-six foot motor lifeboats

with new steel-hulled forty-four-footers [1960s]

this Coast Guard District upgraded the training for its crews

in an effort that became nationally recognized

Congress appropriated money to establish the U.S. Life-Saving Service [1874]

federal government support for the Baker’s Bay rescue efforts came [1877]

when federal funds were used to build and equip a facility that the volunteers could use

this was one of the first life-saving stations authorized for the Pacific Coast

Baker’s Bay station’s first full-time, paid Life-Saving Service crew was employed [1882]

it became one of seventeen stations nationwide to receive Life-Saving Service’s

first thirty-four foot motor-powered lifeboats were put into place [1907]

this was upgraded to a thirty-six foot vessel [1909]

When the Revenue Cutter Service merged to form the United States Coast Guard [1915]

Cape Disappointment station continued in operation

after the U.S. Life-Saving Service Coast Guard’s Thirteenth District,

which includes Oregon and Washington, began to replace

its thirty-six foot motor lifeboats with new steel-hulled forty-four-footers [1960s]

this Coast Guard District upgraded the training for its crews

in an effort that became nationally recognized

⁶⁸⁶ William S. Hanable, HistoryLink.org, December 12, 2003.

U.S. COAST GUARD OPENS A NATIONAL MOTOR LIFEBOAT SCHOOL AT ILWACO⁶⁸⁷

Mouth of the Columbia River where the river's current collided with the Pacific Ocean
was an ideal location for the proposed U.S. Coast Guard National Motor Lifeboat School -- 1980
Originally equipped with five forty-four-foot Motor Lifeboats
new forty-seven-foot boats were developed and tested [late 1990s]
as the U.S Coast Guard Station's rescue operation continued at Cape Disappointment
Coast Guard continues to provide services at the mouth of the Columbia River
with a maritime law enforcement presence near the approaches to the Columbia River
and search and rescue missions within fifty nautical miles of the Columbia River entrance

SELECTIVE SERVICE (DRAFT) REQUIREMENT IS REINSTATED

(President Gerald Ford had signed Presidential Proclamation 4360 [March 29, 1975]
which terminated registration procedures under the Military Selective Service Act
registration for the Draft of males eighteen to twenty-five years old was no long required)
In response to the Soviet Union's invasion of Afghanistan
President Jimmy Carter signed Presidential Proclamation 4771 -- July 2, 1980
which reinstated the requirement to register for the draft
male U.S. citizens and male immigrant non-citizens between the ages of 18 and 25
were required by law to register within thirty days of their 18th birthday
and they must notify Selective Service within ten days of any changes
to any of the information provided on his draft registration card
registration for Selective Service is required for various federal programs and benefits
including student loans, job training, federal employment and naturalization
names are distributed to the Services for military recruiting purposes
on a quarterly basis

MICROSOFT PARTNERS WITH INTERNATIONAL BUSINESS MACHINES (IBM)

International Business Machines (IBM) approached Bill Gates to talk about writing
an operating system for its new personal computer then secretly under development -- July 1980
Bill Gates established a goal to have a personal computer in every household in the United States
Gates and Paul Allen convinced IBM to allow other companies to copy the specifications
of their personal computer "PC" -- unleashing a flood of personal computer "clones"

CAMPAIGN FOR U.S. SENATOR MAGNUSON'S SEAT

Senator Warren G. Magnuson at age seventy-five was seeking office for a seventh term
Magnuson's health was a concern during his Senate race
besides his committee assignments, he was president pro tempore of the Senate
third in line to the presidency after the Vice President and Speak of the House
when asked about the fact he was slowing down
he responded "**The meeting doesn't start until I get there.**"⁶⁸⁸
Slade Gorton, Washington's Attorney General, received the Republican nomination

⁶⁸⁷ William S. Hanable, HistoryLink.org, December 12, 2003.

⁶⁸⁸ Shelby Scates *Warren G. Magnuson*. P. 310.

Gorton was known for taking the unusual step of appearing personally to argue the state's positions before the Supreme Court of the United States and for prevailing in those efforts

STATE DEMOCRATIC CONVENTION IN ABERDEEN

Delegates to the state Democratic convention met in the Aberdeen High School auditorium
U.S. Senator Warren Magnuson opened his keynote speech
with a list of accomplishments
and jobs as yet unfinished that required his reelection

Governor Dixie Lee Ray, smiling at the audience, sat behind the orator
her smile vanished and delegates grew uncomfortable as Maggy spoke: **“This state is not going to be a dumping ground for nuclear waste and there are not going to be any supertankers on Puget Sound.... Little monkeys in trees have thrown coconuts at me from time to time -- I’ve even been called a dictator!** (by Governor Ray)

wild cheering filled the room, **“Yeah. Now one more thing. While I’ve been back in Washington working on problems of the state and nation, I hear that some have been bartering my job. Well. I want to tell the governor and any other governor there ain’t gonna be any vacancy in the U.S. Senate!”**⁶⁸⁹

Governor Ray bolted out a back door to a waiting car
delegates had witnessed her political death

BOEING’S PLANT 2 BECOMES OBSOLETE

Boeing’s Plant 2 was located about a mile up the Duwamish River
from Boeing’s original Plant 1 [1917] to [1965],
Boeing’s Plant 2 built in [1936 had a glorious history
burlap houses and chicken-wire lawns had camouflaged its rooftops during World War II
when Boeing produced 6,981 B-17 Flying Fortresses out of Plant 2

Plant 2 was where Boeing assembled a variety of other aircraft:

- Model 307 Stratoliner, which was the first successful pressurized production airplane;
- Model 377 Stratocruiser airliner;
- B-47 Bomber -- the first large swept-wing jet;
- KC-97, which was the first mass-produced aerial tanker;
- B-52 Stratofortress which served the Air Force for more than six decades;
- and the first 737 jet airliners-- Boeing’s best-selling jetliner

However, Plant 2 was headed toward obsolescence within fifteen years after it opened
although it had expanded from its original 60,000 square feet to more than 1.7 million,
it was too small for modern aircraft as the roof beams were just thirty-five feet high
Boeing’s prototype B-52 Bomber was forty-eight feet tall
as a temporary fix engineers put hinges on the early B-52s’ vertical fins
so they could be wheeled out of the factory

Plant 2 became overshadowed by Boeing’s nearby complexes
for military work, research, offices, flight testing and aircraft deliveries

⁶⁸⁹ Shelby Scates, *Warren G. Magnuson*. P. 307.

Plant 2 was used as a machine shop into the 1980s,
but was emptied of even that work as operations shifted to bigger, more modern facilities
Eventually the building fell into decay due to lack of adequate maintenance and earthquakes
broken water mains sometimes flooded the tunnels which led to other buildings on site
(Boeing Plant 2 was demolished
as part of a cleanup of the Duwamish watershed [July 26, 2010])

GAMSCAM TRIAL OF BAGNARIOL, WALGREN AND GALLAGHER BEGINS

State Speaker of the House John Bagnariol, State Senate Majority Leader Gordon Walgren
and lobbyist Patrick Gallagher were tried in the federal courtroom
of Judge Walter T. McGovern on charges of racketeering
in the Gamscam case -- late summer 1980
Although under federal indictment, both Walgren and Bagnariol
sought re-election to their legislative positions
however, they gave up their plans to seek higher office⁶⁹⁰

WASHINGTON STATE TEACHERS ONCE AGAIN GO ON STRIKE

Washington Education Association (WEA) once again led affiliates off the job -- 1980
Bellevue teachers struck for twenty days
but no court injunction was requested by the district
Riverview teachers were on strike for seven days
to achieve a better professional agreement
although no court injunction to force teacher back to work was issued
district officials opened schools using scabs
Auburn (AEA) teachers struck for four days before achieving a contract settlement
Castle Rock School District was struck for three days
before a professional agreement was reached

PIERCE COUNTY PROPOSES A HOME RULE CHARTER GOVERNMENT

Pierce County had a commission form of government
an effort to change to Home Rule Charter failed to gain voter approval [1976]
but the arrest of former County Sheriff George Janovich
changed the voters' attitude concerning a new form of government⁶⁹¹
Home Rule Charter government was proposed in Pierce County -- September 1980
to elect a county executive and a seven-member county council
to appoint the positions of sheriff and county clerk

CHINA RECEIVES MOST-FAVORED TRADE STATUS

U.S. Senator Warren G. Magnuson, long a friend of China, was proud to witness
as China gained most-favored trade status
from the U.S. Department of State -- September 1980

⁶⁹⁰ Kit Oldham, HistoryLink.org, March 3, 2008.

⁶⁹¹ Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, April 5, 2011.

agreements on maritime affairs, civil aviation links, and textile matters,
as well as a bilateral consular convention were agreed upon

Maggy made another speech: **“For twenty-five years I’ve urged the resumption of non-strategic trade with China. We simply could not go on ignoring nearly one-third of the world’s population.... [T]rade and cultural exchanges reduce tensions and lead the way to expanded peaceful relations.”**⁶⁹²

Unites States dialogue with the People’s Republic of China broadened
to cover a wide range of issues including global and regional strategic problems,
political-military questions like arms control, the United Nations
and other multilateral organization affairs

Maggy’s efforts paid great dividends for Washington State
about \$6.5 billion in Chinese trade entered the state’s waterfront docks [1994]

WASHINGTON STATE DEMOCRATIC PARTY IS IN DISARAY

Democratic Governor Dixie Lee Ray was challenged in the primary election
by Democrat Jim McDermott -- September 16, 1980

McDermott won the Primary Election
and represented the Democrats in the General Election

Co-Speaker John Bagnariol lost his House seat in the Democratic primary election
to Democrat Michael Patrick who went on to be elected
to the State House of Representatives

State Senate Majority Leader Gordon Walgren won the Democratic primary
he continued his reelection bid expecting to be exonerated by the jury

WAR IN THE MIDDLE EAST IMPACTS AMERICANS

Bad feeling had long been evident as the Iraqi government and Iranian governments
suspiciously guarded their mutual border as diplomatic relations deteriorated
and border disputes increased

Iraq under President Saddam Hussein was becoming
one of the most feared powers in the Middle East and an economic contender in the world
Iran’s vast oil fields and close trade ties with the Soviet Union were a prime target for Iraq
Iraq initiated strategic airstrikes against Iran -- September 22, 1980
and began a military invasion the next day setting off the (First) Persian Gulf War
(fighting continued until [August 20, 1988])

making this the longest conventional war of the 20th Century killing millions)
This war was fought at a great cost in lives and economic damage in both nations
half a million Iraqi and Iranian soldiers and civilians were believed to have died in the war
many more were injured -- but it brought neither victory nor a change in borders

Tactics were often those developed in World War I
large scale trench warfare, manned machine-gun posts, bayonet charges,
barbed wire across trenches, human wave attacks across no-man’s land
and extensive use of chemical weapons such as mustard gas were unleashed

⁶⁹² Shelby Scates Warren G. Magnuson. P. 312.

by the Iraqi government against Iranian troops and civilians
Although the United States supplied weapons to both sides over the course of the conflict,
it primarily favored Iraq -- which led to further anti-American resentment in Iran

“COPYCAT STRANGLER” MURDER ATTEMPT IS MADE IN BELLINGHAM⁶⁹³

Veronica Lyn Compton flew to Bellingham -- September 19, 1980
she befriended Kim Breed, age 26, a Bellingham Parks and Recreation employee
after spending several hours together, Compton lured Breed to her room
at the Shangri-La Downtown Motel, 611 E. Holly Street
there, Compton managed to tie Breed’s hands and twice attempted to strangle her
Breed was bigger and unusually strong --she managed to struggle free and escaped
Compton quickly disappeared from Bellingham but she was easy to trace
she was arrested at her Carson, California home -- October 2, 1980
on a Whatcom County first-degree attempted murder warrant and held on \$500,000 bail
media, dubbed Compton the “Copycat Strangler”

FEDERAL JUDGE GEORGE BOLDT DECISION PHASE II IS UPHELD

(In *United States v. Washington State* U.S. District Court Judge George Boldt upheld
Indian fishing rights provided in the treaties written by Isaac Stevens
acting as governor of Washington Territory
and Superintendent of Indian Affairs [1854-1855]
however, rather than make a sweeping all-inclusive ruling, Judge Boldt
had left specific questions of merit in the case to be considered by other courts
Federal District Judge William Orrick, who had replaced retired Judge George Boldt,
made his ruling in the Boldt Decision “Phase II”⁶⁹⁴
he decided Indian treaty rights extended to environmental conservation -- September 26, 1980
it was a responsibility of the federal government to provide for suitable salmon habitat
further, a portion of hatchery raised salmon should be allocated to the Indians
because these fish replenished the dwindling number of salmon for everyone
Sixteen fishing industry companies formed the Northwest Water Resources Committee
to support an appeal by the state of Judge Orrick’s ruling
Washington’s U.S. Senator Republican Slade Gorton
and Democrat Congressman Don Bonker
introduced bills into both houses of congress to end the Indian treaties

JURY REACHES A VERDICT IN THE GAMSCAM TRIAL

Co-Speaker of the House John Bagnariol, State Senate Majority Leader Gordon Walgren
and lobbyist Patrick Gallagher faced federal racketeering charges⁶⁹⁵
Jury in the case rendered its verdict -- October 3, 1980
lobbyist Patrick Gallagher was guilty on fourteen counts

⁶⁹³ Daryl McClary, HistoryLink.org, July 26, 2008.

⁶⁹⁴ Trova Hefferman, *Where the Salmon Run*, P. 181.

⁶⁹⁵ Kit Oldham, HistoryLink.org, March 3, 2008.

co-Speaker of the State House of Representatives John Bagnariol
was found guilty on nine counts
Senate Majority Leader Gordon Walgren was acquitted of five of the thirteen charges
as jurors were unable to agree on five additional charges they were dismissed
but Walgren was found guilty of racketeering, mail fraud and a Travel Act violation
Walgren announced that he was abandoning his re-election campaign for the State Senate

DEMOCRATS SUE TO REMOVE GORDON WALGREN FROM THE BALLOT

Although State Senator Gordon Walgren had been convicted of three felonies,
Washington State Supreme Court ruled that he must remain on the ballot
for re-election as the Democratic candidate -- October 22, 1980
even though Walgren had suspended his campaign after the jury verdict was delivered⁶⁹⁶
Republican State Representative Ellen Craswell ran against Walgren in the general election
she was known as one of the most conservative members
of the State House of Representatives

NATIONAL ELECTION CHANGES THE POLITICAL LANDSCAPE

Ronald Reagan led the Republican Party to a landslide victory -- November 4, 1980
Reagan ran on **“getting government off the backs of the American People”**⁶⁹⁷
and a tougher U.S. stance in foreign relations
President Carter’s failure to resolve the Iran Hostage Crisis damaged his leadership
Washington State supported Reagan as President Jimmy Carter was defeated

WASHINGTON STATE VOTERS JOIN THE REPUBLICAN LANDSLIDE

Former- King County Executive Republican John Spellman -- November 4, 1980
defeated Democrat Jim McDermott for Governor of the State of Washington
(McDermott had bested Governor Dixie Lee Ray in the Democratic primary election)
U.S. Senator Warren G. “Maggy” Magnuson, the most powerful man the U.S. Senate,
had been Washington’s Democratic senator for thirty-six years
and a member of the U.S. House of Representatives for eight years before that
Democrat Senator Magnuson was defeated by Republican challenger Slade Gordon+
by a 54% to 46% margin
as the GOP gained national control of the U.S. Senate for the first since [1954]
voters felt Maggy was too old and they noted, **“we still have ‘Scoop’ in the Senate”**
(U.S. Senator Gorton served one term [1981-1987])

In the U.S. House of Representatives

Republicans narrowed the margin of the Democratic majority to thirty-three seats
in Washington State five of six Democratic incumbent congressmen were reelected
as was Republican Joel Pritchard in Seattle’s First Congressional District
in the Fourth District Republican Sid Morrison from Zillah was elected to Congress
after defeating incumbent Democrat Mike McCormack

⁶⁹⁶ Kit Oldham, HistoryLink.org, March 3, 2008.

⁶⁹⁷ *The Seattle Times*

(Morrison served six terms in the U.S. House of Representatives [1981-1993])

GAMSCAM HAS AN EFFECT ON STATE ELECTIONS IN WASHINGTON

Gamscam trial of the State Co-Speaker of the House John Bagnariol,
State Senate Majority Leader Gordon Walgren and lobbyist Patrick Gallagher
turned what would have been a bad year for Democrats
into a Republican route -- November 4, 1980
Bagnariol lost his seat in the Democratic Primary Election [September 1980]
Walgren was badly beaten in the General Election by Republican Ellen Craswell
Washington State Senate saw the Republicans gain five seats
Democrats held only a one vote majority -- twenty-five to twenty-four
In the State House of Representatives Republicans picked up seven seats
to give the GOP a fifty-two to forty-six majority

VOTERS IN WASHINGTON HAVE THEIR SAY ON SPECIFIC ISSUES

Initiative 383 stated: **“Shall Washington ban the importation and storage of non-medical radioactive wastes generated outside Washington, unless otherwise permitted by interstate compact?”** passed by a vote of 75.49% YES

Referendum 38 was passed by the legislature and sent to the voters

it read: **“Shall \$125 million in state general obligation bonds be authorized for planning, acquisition, construction and improvement of water supply facilities.”**

it was passed by the voters by a 65.66% YES vote

Referendum 39 proposed: **“Shall \$450,000,000 in state general obligation bonds be authorized for planning, designing, acquiring, constructing and improving public waste disposal facilities?”**

this proposal was approved by a 63.33% YES vote

Senate Joint Resolution was a proposed constitutional amendment

that the state lay claim to 311,000 acres of federal land in Eastern Washington

SJR 132 read: **“Shall the constitution be amended to provide that the state no longer disclaims all rights to unappropriated federal public lands?”**

this proposal was defeated

Pierce County voters approved a Home Rule Charter (constitution) form of government

by a sixty-two percent margin -- November 4, 1980

new charter did away with the three-commissioner system of government

which was believed to foster political favoritism and corruption

Pierce County became the only county in Washington State

with an appointed rather than an elected sheriff

(First Pierce County executive to be elected under the new charter was Booth Gardner

who later served two terms as Washington’s governor [1985-1993])

(Seven members were elected to the County Council

three commissioners who were in office when the new charter began remained in office

four new members were added to the County Council by the new Charter

each of the seven Council Districts held about 60,000 citizens

all officers’ terms began [May 1, 1981])

“THE ENTERPRISE” CONTINUES TO FUNCTION OUTSIDE OF THE LAW⁶⁹⁸

Ronald John Williams, chief lieutenant in John Carbone’s criminal syndicate The Enterprise, faced twenty-five years in prison when he decided to cooperate with the FBI -- November 1980 he provided information that saved lives and resulted in numerous arrests, he prevented two major jailbreaks, and the murder of at least one prison guard and two inmates who were government witnesses
(U.S. District Court Judge Walter T. McGovern at the request of U.S. Attorney Gene Anderson and the FBI reduced Williams sentence to time served: four years [February 1983] because his cooperation endangered his life, Williams was given a new identity by the U.S. Marshal Service and put in the Witness Protection Program Williams gave a deposition in the civil lawsuits against Pierce County he alleged that more than forty Washington State and Pierce County officials were involved in fostering The Enterprise’s illegal activities) crime boss John J. Carbone was released on parole [December 20, 1991] he died at Western State Hospital in Tacoma [August 18, 1998] disgraced Pierce County Sheriff George Janovich was released on parole [December 19, 1986] after serving six years of his sentence he had been moved from prison to prison some thirty times and was kept segregated from the general prison population because of his thirty years with the Pierce County Sheriff’s Department Janovich died in Gig Harbor of complications from a ruptured appendix [June 19, 2005])

DISTRICT JUDGE WALTER T. McGOVERN SENTENCES GAMSCAM DEFENDANTS

John Bagnariol Gordon Walgren and Patrick Gallagher were sentenced to five years in federal prison by U.S. District Judge Walter T. McGovern⁶⁹⁹ -- November 24, 1980 During his sentencing hearing Gordon Walgren moved for a new trial District Court Judge McGovern denied the request this denial was appealed to the U.S. Ninth Circuit Court of Appeals which overturned two of Walgren’s three convictions as the case did not meet the necessary burden of proof (Walgren served two years in federal prison before being released on parole after his release, Walgren successfully petitioned for reinstatement as an attorney he continued his career as a lawyer and lobbyist but he did not seek elective office again)⁷⁰⁰

PACIFIC NORTHWEST ELECTRIC POWER PLANNING AND CONSERVATION ACT

Demands for electric power fell far below projected usage conservation and alternative power resources played a much larger role than expected Congressman Mike Lowery was a key advocate in the U.S. House of Representatives

⁶⁹⁸ Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, April 5, 2011.

⁶⁹⁹ Kit Oldham, HistoryLink.org, March 3, 2008.

⁷⁰⁰ Kit Oldham, HistoryLink.org, March 3, 2008.

to assist electrical consumers of the Pacific Northwest
Pacific Northwest Electric Power Planning and Conservation Act
passed congress -- December 5, 1980
this law established a representative regional power planning process to:
•achieve cost-effective energy conservation,
•encourage the development of renewable energy resources,
•assure the region of an efficient and adequate power supply
under the Pacific Northwest Electric Power Planning and Conservation Act
the Northwest Power Planning Council was created
Northwest Power Planning Council represented Washington, Montana, Idaho and Oregon
it was charged with assessing energy needs of the region
this was said to be the most significant energy innovation
since the construction of Grand Coulee Dam

BEATLE JOHN LENNON IS MURDERED

Popular music had been transformed by the English rock group *The Beatles*
composed of John Lennon (rhythm guitar, vocals), Paul McCartney (bass guitar, vocals),
George Harrison (lead guitar, vocals) and Ringo Starr (drums, vocals)
Musician and peace activist John Lennon was shot in New York City -- December 8, 1980
after taking part in a photo shoot for the cover of *Rolling Stone* magazine
as Lennon and his wife, Yoko Ono, returned home at *The Dakota* across from Central Park
Lennon was shot in the back by four of five hollow-point .38 caliber bullets
fired by an assassin whose reasoning remains a matter of speculation
John Lennon died en route to the hospital
his death triggered an unprecedented outpouring of grief around the world
chanting crowds outside *The Dakota* disturbed Yoko
she asked that they re-convene in Central Park the next Sunday
for ten minutes of silent prayer

THE WORLD PAYS TRIBUTE TO JOHN LENNON

Millions of people around the world
responded to the request from Yoko Ono -- December 14, 1980
thirty thousand gathered in Liverpool, England
New York's Central Park, close to the scene of the shooting saw the largest group
more than 225,000 gathered there
For those ten minutes every radio station in New York City went off the air
At least two Beatles fans committed suicide after the murder
leading Yoko Ono to make a public appeal asking mourners not to give in to despair
(Mark Chapman received a life sentence, but under the terms of his guilty plea
he became eligible for parole after serving twenty years
Chapman has been denied parole at hearings every two years since [2000])

REGULAR SESSION OF THE WASHINGTON STATE LEGISLATURE CONVENES

Republican effort to win a majority of the State Senate was greatly aided

in the [1980] election by the nationwide Republican landslide headed by Ronald Reagan and by the conviction on racketeering charges of two prominent Democratic legislators, House co-Speaker John Bagnariol and Senate Majority Leader Gordon L. Walgren,⁷⁰¹ Nevertheless, the effort in the State Senate came up one seat short Democrats clung to a narrow 25-24 majority when the 1981 legislative session opened -- January 12, 1981

AN AGREEMENT RELEASES THE AMERICAN HOSTAGES IN TEHRAN, IRAN

After the seizure of the American embassy in Tehran, Iran and the taking of American hostages, the U.S. government froze billions of dollars in Iranian gold held in American banks Iran, now involved in a war with neighboring Iraq, was desperate for the money they therefore appeared willing to release the hostages However, Iranians refused to communicate directly with President Jimmy Carter or his emissary at the request of the United States, Algeria agreed to act as an intermediary for the talks this arrangement slowed down the negotiating process after months of negotiation the U.S. agreed to release several billion dollars in Iranian gold Iranian officials signed an agreement with the U.S. to release the fifty-two American hostages after fourteen months of captivity -- January 19, 1981

PRESIDENT RONALD REAGAN IS SWORN INTO OFFICE

President Reagan took the oath of office -- January 20, 1981 at the moment Reagan completed his twenty-minute inaugural address fifty-two American hostages were released by Iran into U.S. custody After spending 444 days in captivity the hostages were flown to Algeria as a symbolic gesture for their help in resolving the crisis flown next to Rhein-Main Air Base in West Germany then on to Wiesbaden USAF Hospital where former President Carter, acting as emissary, received them All of the hostages arrived at West Point U.S. Military Academy where they stayed for three days Ten days after their release, the former hostages were given a ticker tape parade through the Canyon of Heroes in New York City everywhere they visited they were received a heroes' welcome In the United States some political analysts believed the Iranian hostage crisis had been a major reason for President Jimmy Carter's defeat in the [November 1980] presidential election

NICARAGUA'S REVOLUTION CONCERNS AMERICA

(Leftist rebels, the Sandinista National Liberation Front, overthrew the last of a long line of Nicaraguan military governments -- Sandinistas took control of Nicaragua [July 1979] Sandinistas were supported in their efforts by elements of the Catholic Church and regional governments including Panama, Mexico, Costa Rica and Venezuela

⁷⁰¹ Kit Oldham, HistoryLink.org, July 20, 2009.

and by the Soviet Union
Carter Administration officials, while refusing to act unilaterally,
decided to work with the new Nicaraguan Sandinista government)
On assuming office, President Ronald Reagan condemned the Sandinistas
for joining with Cuba in supporting Marxist revolutionary movements
in Latin American countries
he feared that Nicaragua would become a “second Cuba” -- late January 1981
Reagan’s Administration authorized the Central Intelligence Agency
to have paramilitary officers begin financing, arming, training and advising
anti-Sandinista rebels that were branded as counter-revolutionaries or “Contras”
Congress, and a majority of the American public, did not support the Administration efforts
to overthrow the Sandinista government in Nicaragua

WASHINGTON STATE ACQUIRES McNEIL ISLAND FEDERAL PENITENTIARY

Governor John Spellman’s first order of business after his election
was to fulfill his campaign promise to secure McNeil Island for state use
Governor Spellman negotiated a contract with the federal General Services Administration
to lease the prison for three years at \$440,000 a year⁷⁰²
with two one year extensions possible -- February 11, 1981
under the terms of the agreement, the new correction center would occupy
only sixty-six of the islands 4,413 acres
Washington State signed a lease with the federal government
granting the state use of the penitentiary
McNeil Island became the only prison in the United States that began as a territorial prison,
became a federal penitentiary and finally served as a state prison
it was the last prison in America located on a small, remote island

STATE SENATOR PETER VON REICHBAUER SWITCHES POLITICAL PARTIES

Democratic State Senator Peter von Reischauer was first elected to a state senate seat
for the 30th Legislative District of Vashon Island [1973]
He was considered to be a volatile personality by some fellow legislators,⁷⁰³
von Reichbauer feuded with Democratic Senate leaders from the start of the legislative session
Five weeks into the legislative session State Senator Peter von Reichbauer
at a tumultuous news conference in a crowded Senate hearing room -- Friday February 13, 1981
announced his intention to join the Senate Republican caucus
von Reichbauer’s decision gave Senate Republicans the key twenty-fifth vote
Republicans became the majority political party in the Washington State Senate
This sudden switch in political party affiliation produced both dismay and celebration
powerful State Senate Democratic committee chairmen lost their posts
and some committee staff employed by the Democrats were let go
State Senator Minority Leader Jeannette Hayner became the new Senate Majority Leader

⁷⁰² Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, April 24, 2003

⁷⁰³ Kit Oldham, HistoryLink.org, July 20, 2009.

JEANNETTE HAYNER, WASHINGTON'S FIRST WOMAN SENATE MAJORITY LEADER

Jeannette Hafner had grown up in Oregon and graduated as one of only two women in her class from the University of Oregon Law School
she married law school classmate H. H. "Dutch" Hayner and worked as an attorney for the Bonneville Power Administration while Dutch served in World War II
Jeannette got involved in politics and civic life while raising their three children she served on political campaigns, on the Walla Walla school board and was active in the local Republican party
she defeated three other Republicans in the [1972] primary election and was elected to an open State House of Representatives seat in the 16th Legislative District after she was re-elected to the House [1974], Republican leaders encouraged her to run for the 16th District State Senate seat [1976]
she won and held the seat until her retirement [1992])⁷⁰⁴
(Hayner played an important leadership role beginning with her first year term in the State Senate [1977]
she joined a group of fellow Republican senators who were frustrated that the party had been a minority in the Senate for over two decades they felt the existing Republican leadership was not making an effort to regain the majority group members staged a legislative "coup" against their Republican leaders at the end of the [1979] session Hayner, still in her freshman term as a State Senator, became Senate Minority Leader
and the first woman in the Washington State Legislature to lead a party caucus)
Jeannette Hayner quickly proved her skills as a legislative leader,
she became one of the most powerful and effective legislators in state history
Because it had been so long since the Republicans held the majority of the State Senate reorganizing the entire Senate structure in the middle of the session was very difficult
Hayner turned to legislative leaders from other states for advice
as the new Majority Leader she managed a smooth transition
and then presided over a session facing the worst budget crisis in years⁷⁰⁵

LEGAL EFFORTS ATTEMPT TO STOP THE USE OF McNEIL ISLAND AS A PRISON

Steilacoom citizens sued the Washington Department of Corrections -- February 18, 1981
they demanded an environmental impact study regarding how transferring state prisoners to McNeil Island would affect their historic town of 6,000 residents
their lawsuit claimed the lack of parking and increased traffic congestion from families waiting for the passenger ferry to visit the island corrections center would pose severe problems for the community⁷⁰⁶
Washington State Attorney General's office argued that transfer of McNeil Island from federal to state hands did not change the use of the facility

⁷⁰⁴ Kit Oldham, HistoryLink.org, July 20, 2009.

⁷⁰⁵ Kit Oldham, HistoryLink.org, July 20, 2009.

⁷⁰⁶ Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, April 24, 2003.

thus there was no need for an Environmental Impact Statement
Superior Court Judge James McCutcheon agreed with the state -- February 27, 1981

McNEIL ISLAND FEDERAL PENITENTIARY CLOSES

U.S. Marshals transported the last four federal prisoners off the island -- March 2, 1981
Washington Department of Corrections (DOC) moved the first twenty state prisoners
into the newly renamed McNeil Island Corrections Center -- March 3
inmates were put to work repairing and improving the facility which had not been maintained
since the federal government had shut down the prison [1976]⁷⁰⁷
(Control of McNeil Island prison was formally turned over to DOC [July 1, 1981])

VERONICA LYN COMPTON'S TRIAL FOR ATTEMPTED MURDER BEGINS⁷⁰⁸

Veronica Lyn Compton had plotted with serial killer Kenneth Bianchi to confuse police officer
by using the same rope and copying the methods of the "Hillside Strangler"
badly planned and poorly executed, the scheme failed miserably and Compton was arrested
Compton's trial began in Whatcom County Superior Court -- March 9, 1981
to assure a fair trial, four men and eight women from Pierce County were impaneled
Victim Kim Breed claimed Compton had tried to kill her
Compton claimed it was only a stunt to gain publicity for her screenplay, *The Mutilated Cutter*,
Breed, Compton said, was in on the charade

INSURANCE INDUSTRY ATTEMPTS TO ELIMINATE WORKER COVERAGE

When the insurance industry sought legislation in Washington
to destroy the state's industrial insurance law that protected workers on the job,
union members converged on Olympia in the largest demonstration
seen to that time at the state capital -- March 1981
charter buses and cars arrived from across the state as 8,000 people gathered
(Spokane union members followed up their trek to Olympia
with the first Labor Day Parade there since [1915]
one-hundred-year-old Carpenters Union led the parade of 1,500 members
from over thirty unions accompanied by ten floats and three bands [September 1981]
following the parade, union people picnicked at Riverfront Park
(Labor Day parades were held in Spokane over the next two years)

VERONICA LYN COMPTON IS FOUND GUILTY⁷⁰⁹

After deliberating for just three hours, the jury found Compton
guilty of first-degree attempted murder with a special finding
of being armed with a deadly weapon (a ligature) -- March 20, 1981
Because of the calculated viciousness of the attack on Kim Breed
Compton was sentenced her to life with the possibility of parole

⁷⁰⁷ Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, April 17, 2003

⁷⁰⁸ Daryl McClary, HistoryLink.org, July 26, 2008.

⁷⁰⁹ Daryl McClary, HistoryLink.org, July 26, 2008.

(She was released on parole [2003] after being incarcerated for twenty-two years)

AN ATTEMPTED ASSASSINATION OF PRESIDENT REAGAN TAKES PLACE

President Ronald Reagan was leaving Washington, D.C.'s Hilton Hotel after speaking there
John Hinckley, Jr. stood in the crowd as the president walked closely past him
Hinckley fired a .22 caliber blue steel revolver six times in 1.7 seconds -- March 30, 1981
Hinckley's first bullet hit White House Press Secretary James Brady in the head
his second hit District of Columbia police officer Thomas Delahanty
in the back of his neck as he turned to protect President Reagan
Hinckley now had a clear shot at the president, but the third bullet missed the president
and hit the window of a building across the street
as Special Agent-In-Charge Jerry Parr quickly pushed Reagan into the limousine,
a fourth shot hit Secret Service agent Timothy McCarthy in the abdomen
when he spread his body over the President to make himself a target
had Parr hesitated for a moment, the president would likely have been hit in the head
the fifth shot hit the bullet-resistant glass of the window on the open side door of the limousine
the sixth and final bullet ricocheted off the armored side of the limousine
and hit the president in his left underarm, grazing a rib and lodging in his lung
it stopped within an inch of his heart
ultimately, nobody was killed in the attack,
although Press Secretary James Brady was left paralyzed
President Ronald Reagan suffered a punctured lung and heavy internal bleeding,
but prompt medical attention allowed him to recover quickly
no formal invocation of the Twenty-fifth Amendment's presidential succession took place
but Secretary of State Alexander Haig controversially stated he was "in control here"
while Vice President George H.W. Bush was returning to Washington, D.C.
(John Hinckley, Jr. was found not guilty by reason of insanity
he was released [September 10, 2016])

SPACE SHUTTLE *COLUMBIA* IS LAUNCHED

(Construction had begun on the space shuttle [1975] at Rockwell International Aviation
[now Boeing North America] in Palmdale, California)
Columbia (STS-1) was named after the American sloop *Columbia Rediviva*
which explored the Pacific Northwest under the command of Captain Robert Gray
and became the first American vessel to circumnavigate the globe [178] to [1793]
it was also named after the Command Module of Apollo 11
which landed the first astronauts on the moon [July 20, 1969]
Shuttle orbiter *Columbia* arrived at Kennedy Space Center [March 25, 1979]
where preparations for launch were begun
During preparations for a ground test, two or three workers (reports vary) were asphyxiated
while working in *Columbia's* nitrogen-purged aft engine compartment [March 19, 1981]
Columbia was successfully launched -- April 12, 1981
on the 20th anniversary of the first human spaceflight, The Soviet Unions' Vostok 1
Columbia was commanded by Gemini and Apollo veteran John Young

who had been the ninth person to walk on the Moon [1972]
Columbia was piloted by rookie astronaut Robert Crippen

SPACE SHUTTLE *COLUMBIA* RETURNS TO EARTH

After orbiting the Earth thirty-six times Space Shuttle *Columbia* landed on the dry lakebed runway at Edwards Air Force Base, California -- April 14, 1981 it was the first time a manned *reusable* spacecraft had returned from orbit

STARBUCKS, COFFEE, TEA AND SPICE EXPANDS IN SEATTLE

A decade after Starbucks, Coffee, Tea and Spice had opened in Seattle's Pike Place Market the company's fourth store was in operation in Seattle founders Jerry Baldwin, Zev Siegel, and Gordon Bowker had enjoyed great success

HOWARD SCHULTZ ATTEMPTS TO JOIN STARBUCKS

Howard Schultz earned a Bachelor's of Science Degree from Northern Michigan University he spent three years in sales and marketing with Xerox Corporation before he became Vice Present and General Manager of Hammarplast, U.S.S., a Swedish maker of stylish kitchen equipment and house wares

Schultz noticed a small business in Washington State, Starbucks, was ordering a large number of a special type of coffee maker driven by curiosity, Schultz traveled from New York City to Seattle to learn more during this visit Schultz immediately realized his attraction to the coffee bean culture

Howard Schultz eagerly wanted to be a part of coffee roasting world

Schultz met with company founders Jerry Baldwin, Zev Siegel and Gordon Bowker and tried to break into the Starbucks family

he had a plan to take Starbucks across the country but the company founders did not share Schultz's bigger picture business approach

WASHINGTON PUBLIC POWER SUPPLY SYSTEM RAISES CONSTRUCTION MONEY

In an effort to complete power Plant 4 (Hanford) and power plant 5 (Satsop)

Washington Public Power Supply System (WPPSS) sold bonds to be repaid with profits derived from the sale of electric energy

Costs soared up from \$4.1 billion to \$12 billion

WPPSS eventually could not sell any more bonds to raise the needed funds as cost estimates skyrocketed upward to \$23.8 billion -- May 1981

Contract between WPPSS and its member Public Utilities

stated the utilities must pay off the bonds if the nuclear power plants were not finished

WASHINGTON'S NATIVE AMERICANS FIGHT TO PRESERVE THEIR TREATY RIGHTS

Indians were constantly being forced into federal court to protect their right to salmon fishing

Seattle First National Bank provided support to groups in opposition to native rights

it was decided that Indians would boycott the bank

Colville Indians pulled \$14 million out of the bank

students at the University of Washington took up the cause and supported the boycott

this action was followed by students from multiple colleges across the state
Washington Indians contacted the National Congress of American Indians (NCAI)⁷¹⁰
a meeting of the NCAI was held in Spokane -- May 1981
during discussion of the federal law suit filed by Northwest Water Resources Committee [1980]
it was decided to fly the NCAI chairman to Anchorage, Alaska to generate support
from the Native American Cook Inlet Corporation in Anchorage, Alaska
Native American Cook Inlet Corporation removed \$80 million from Sea-First Bank
Sea-First bankers changed direction on the issue of fishing rights
as the bank came out in support of Native Americans
bankers agreed to testify against bills in Congress proposed to end the treaties introduced by
Washington's U.S. Senator Republican Slade Gorton
and Democrat Congressman Don Bonker [1980]

INTERNATIONAL POLITICS LEADS TO MURDER IN SEATTLE

Seattle had long been a haven for both unionism and immigrants from troubled countries
that was true for citizens of The Philippines
ruled by President Ferdinand Marcos and his wife Imelda
Local Filipino Americans, Silme Domingo and Gene Viernes lived in Seattle
and worked as organizers for Local 37
of the International Longshoremen's and Warehousemen's Union (ILWU)
which was focused on improving conditions for Filipinos
working in Alaskan fish canneries
Domingo and Viernes were both shot to death inside the Local 37 offices
in Seattle's Pioneer Square -- June 1, 1981
Viernes died immediately but Domingo was taken to Harborview Medical Center
where he spent twenty-four hours before he died after giving clues to medics
about the identities of the gunmen
It was immediately assumed the murders were due to a local dispute within ILWU Local 37
early suspects, Pompeyo Benito Guloy and Jimmy Bulosan Ramil knew Domingo and Viernes
had been previously dispatched by Local 37 to work in Alaska
However, further investigation by police and members of Local 37
proved the motive was more sinister
Philippine President Ferdinand Marcos and his wife Imelda had ordered the murders
in retaliation for Domingo's and Viernes' anti-Marcos activities in Seattle [1970s]

FILIPINO MURDERS IN SEATTLE GO TO TRIAL

Deaths of International Longshoremen's and Warehousemen's Union (ILWU) Local 37
members Filipino-Americans, Silme Domingo and Gene Viernes went to trial
King County Superior Court jury -- September 24, 1981
found Pompeyo Benito Guloy and Jimmy Bulosan Ramil guilty of the aggravated
first-degree murders order by Philippine President Ferdinand Marcos
Guloy and Ramil were sentenced to life in prison

⁷¹⁰ Trova Hefferman, *Where the Salmon Run*, P.182-183.

Third suspect, Fortunato “Tony” Dictado, former president of ILWU Local 37 and a supporter of Philippines President Ferdinand Marcos’s regime, also was convicted of ordering the murders [May 12, 1982] he too was sentenced to life in prison)⁷¹¹

AN UNKNOWN DISEASE GENERATES FEAR IN AMERICA

(Dr. Arno Motulsky, a medical geneticist at the University of Washington, was in the Congo, Africa looking for genetic factors that made some people resistant to malaria⁷¹² he collected blood from a Bantu man [1959] and kept the sample for decades at the University of Washington and later at the Puget Sound Blood Bank Dr. Motulsky’s samples were tested using newly available genetic amplification techniques this became the first documented human blood sample which contained the immunodeficiency virus known as HIV) [1997] Centers for Disease Control and Prevention reported that in Los Angeles, California five homosexual men had acquired a rare form of pneumonia seen only in patients with weakened immune systems -- June 5, 1981 these were the first recognized cases of AIDS It was soon discovered that if the immune system was significantly damaged by the activity of HIV, AIDS (Acquired immunodeficiency syndrome) was the result America was the first country to bring AIDS into the public consciousness⁷¹³ homophobic reaction to the illness undoubtedly contributed to the establishment of AIDS as one of the most politicized, feared and controversial diseases in the history of modern medicine -- (a reputation that stands today) (AIDS spread around the world in a deadly pandemic that has infected sixty million people and killed fifteen million [as of mid-2000])

MT. RAINIER IS THE SCENE TO AMERICA’S WORST CLIMBING ACCIDENT

Ingraham Glacier is a large glacier on the eastern flank of Mount Rainier twenty-nine climbers were attempting to summit the mountain -- June 21, 1981 when the steep face of the glacier broke off eleven members of the party were swept into the bottom of a deep crevasse This was the worst mountaineering accident in American history killed were Rainier Mountaineering Inc. guide Tom O’Brien and his clients David Boulton, Mark Ernlund, Ronald Farrell, Gordon Heneage, David Kidd, Jonathon Laitone, Ira Liedman, Henry Matthews, Craig Tippie and Michael Watts Rangers abandoned recovery attempts after determining that the use of blowtorches to melt the ice could increase avalanche risks none of the bodies were recovered

SEATTLE SETS THE MUSIC SCENE ONCE AGAIN

⁷¹¹ Jeff Stevens, Domingo and Viemes, *Radical Seattle Remembers.com*, 2010.

⁷¹² Priscilla Long, HistoryLink.org, March 3, 2003.

⁷¹³ Avert, AVERTing HIV and AIDS: <http://www.avert.org/aids-history-america.htm>

(Hip-hop culture had been sparked in the South Bronx ghettos of New York
hop culture included rap music, breakdancing, graffiti art, new slang and clothing fashion
this new culture spread across the nation (beginning in about [1978]⁷¹⁴
no active local record label had any interest in releasing discs by hip-hop performers
rappers were stuck issuing their own independent cassette tapes)⁷¹⁵
Northwest's popular music scene generally revolved around rock 'n' roll
going back to garage-rock bands from the [1960s] including the Wailers, Sonics,
Kingsmen, Paul Revere and the Raiders and native son Jimi Hendrix⁷¹⁶
but new Seattle talent quickly began to emerge -- 1981
Roosevelt High School graduate Anthony Ray took in the new hip-hop music
but he could not relate to all the violent lyrical imagery contained in national hits
coming from New York and Central Los Angeles
he applied a love for computers and technology with synthesizer-driven
New Wave sounds to forge a unique strain of hip-hop
under a new stage name: Sir Mix-A-Lot
he employed clever raps that referenced the reality of his life in the Northwest⁷¹⁷

HENRY M. "SCOOP" JACKSON REMAINS A "NEW DEAL" DEMOCRAT

U.S. Senator Jackson acted to block Reagan administration proposals he found objectionable
such as a plan to sell the Bonneville Power Administration system to private interests
he blocked Republican efforts to lease wilderness areas for oil and gas exploration
he proposed the formation of a bipartisan commission on Central America
to end the Contra (Nicaraguan counter-revolutionaries) policy stalemate
between Congress and the Reagan administration
(final report of the bipartisan commission [1984] undercutting the Reagan policy
was dedicated to Senator Jackson)

McCaw COMMUNICATIONS, INC. BECOMES A MAJOR CORPORATION

Throughout the 1980s Craig McCaw sold shares in his company to larger businesses
but in each case the McCaw brothers kept control of their company in their own hands
financial backing of these established companies enabled McCaw Communications, Inc.
to acquire a credit line of over a billion dollars

NORTHERN TIER'S PUGET SOUND PIPELINE SUFFERS A MAJOR SETBACK

Washington Energy Facility Site Evaluation Council recommended
that Governor John Spellman reject the company's application
for a Port Angeles superport and underwater pipeline -- 1981
Despite pressure from U.S. President Ronald Reagan's Administration
and many national politicians, Governor Spellman rejected the application

⁷¹⁴ Peter Blecha, HistoryLink.org, May 1, 2011.

⁷¹⁵ Peter Blecha, HistoryLink.org, April 27, 2011.

⁷¹⁶ Peter Blecha, HistoryLink.org, May 1, 2011.

⁷¹⁷ Peter Blecha, HistoryLink.org, April 27, 2011.

(As of today, no superport has been built on the Olympic Peninsula
and only tankers under 125,000 deadweight tons cross Puget Sound)

WASHINGTON TEACHERS AGAIN REFUSE TO RETURN TO THEIR CLASSROOMS

Washington Education Association (WEA) affiliates went on strike -- 1981
Evergreen School Districts teachers faced a lockout from their classrooms for a week
when the lockout was lifted, the teachers went on strike for another five days
before a professional agreement could be reached
Richland School District teachers (REA) refused to enter their classrooms for one day
before a professional agreement was reached with no court injunction being ordered

SEATTLE BUSING PLAN AGAIN COMES UNDER ATTACK

Nearly forty percent of all of the Seattle School District's students
were being bused for racial reasons -- 1981
however, waning public support gradually forced the program to be scaled back
Failure of the "Seattle Plan" was documented by the district's own data
which showed that busing disproportionately burdened children of color,
undercut academic achievement, inhibited parental involvement,
contributed to so-called "white flight,"
and did little to reduce racial isolation in the Seattle schools⁷¹⁸

STATE OF WASHINGTON OPERATES McNEIL ISLAND PENITENTIARY

McNeil Island Corrections Center had an inmate population of 391 -- September 1981
these inmates were immediately put to work fixing and improving the facility
they were paid a salary of \$50 a month⁷¹⁹
in addition to work inside the institution, the inmates had fifty-four staff houses,
several boats and tugs, seventy miles of roads and a K-5 school to repair and maintain
Superintendent William Callahan said there was enough work to keep a thousand people
busy on the island for ten years

SANDRA DAY O'CONNER -- THE FIRST WOMAN U.S. SUPREME COURT JUSTICE

(President Ronald Reagan nominated Sandra Day O'Conner
to the United States Supreme Court [July 7, 1981]
she earned her Bachelor's Degree from Stanford University
before entering law school there
she graduated from law school magna cum laude ranked third out of 102 students
even so, she had difficulty finding work as an attorney
as law firms did not hire women
she took a job as a deputy county attorney in San Mateo County, California)
Sandra Day O'Conner was confirmed unanimously by the U.S Senate -- September 21, 1981
she became first woman justice to ever serve on the U.S. Supreme Court

⁷¹⁸ Cassandra Tate, HistoryLink.org, September 7, 2002.

⁷¹⁹ Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, April 24, 2003

BOEING'S 767 AIRLINER TAKES ITS FIRST FLIGHT

America began to experience an economic recovery
airlines once again began buying Boeing aircraft
but the market for airliners had changed during the economic downturn
fuel prices had risen and environmental concerns had come to the forefront
airplanes had to be faster, quieter and more energy efficient
Boeing 767 was the first wide-body twinjet
767 served the medium to long-range market and carried about 220 passengers
like the 747, it was a wide-body plane with two aisles
but had the efficiency of the smaller airplanes
its design emphasized fuel efficiency
767 featured two turbofan engines, a conventional tail
and for reduced aerodynamic drag, a supercritical wing design
767 featured a two-crew technologically advance “glass cockpit”
cathode ray tube instrument displays rather than gauges
this simplified system, computer, and display screen reduced crew work loads
Boeing's 767 took its first flight -- September 26, 1981

PORT OF TACOMA BECOMES A MAJOR SHIPPING POINT⁷²⁰

Use of large cargo containers revolutionized the transport industry
containers insured greater safety, efficiency and lowered costs
“Intermodal” yards connected various modes of transportation: trains, trucks and ships
to further speed transport of container goods
Tacoma offered a good location for an Intermodal yard
as extensive tideflats connected with the deep waters of Commencement Bay
Port of Tacoma opened its first Intermodal yard -- October 13, 1981
the North Intermodal Yard is situated on the main port peninsula
between Terminal 7 on the Sitcum Waterway and Terminal 4 on the Blair Waterway
this was the first dockside intermodal rail yard on the West Coast
Closer to Alaska and Asia than rival California ports,
Tacoma's North Intermodal yard was capable of out-producing the Port of Seattle
Tacoma's location was also ideal for moving goods to inland cities and to the East Coast
due to its easy access to interstate highways and rail lines
North Intermodal Yard quickly established the Port's reputation
as one of the country's most modern port facilities

WASHINGTON VOTERS HAVE A SAY ON WPPSS BONDS

Washington Public Power Supply System (WPPSS) was heavily burdened with debt
Public Utility Districts (PUD) were faced with a financial crisis beyond their ability to pay
Initiative 394 provided a clear statement of public dissatisfaction
with Washington Public Power Supply (WPPSS) -- November 1981

⁷²⁰ Margaret Riddle, HistoryLink.org, August 29, 2008.

I-394 stated: **“Shall public agencies obtain voter approval prior to issuing bonds for the construction or acquisition of major public energy projects?”**

enough signatures were gathered to make the general election ballot

I-394 limiting WPPSS’s ability to take on additional debt passed with a 58.06% YES vote
(state Supreme Court later ruled I-394 unconstitutional)

SERIAL KILLER ANGELO ANTHONY BUONO, JR. STANDS TRIAL⁷²¹

Angelo Anthony Buono, serial killer Kenneth Bianchi’s cousin and accomplice
in the California “Hillside Strangler” murders went to trial

jury selection began -- November 16, 1981

This became a drawn-out process that took three months to complete
number of victims and mountains of forensic evidence to introduce
slowed the proceedings causing the case to drag on

Kenneth Bianchi, the 200th witness to testify, spent eighty days on the stand
he continued to slow the trial’s progress, proving to be a reluctant witness
as he made deliberately contradictory statements

at one point he claimed he had completely lost his memory

another time he denied committing any murders -- including those in Bellingham

WPPSS FACES A FINANCIAL CRISIS

Washington Public Power Supply System (WPPSS) board of directors
terminated construction on nuclear Plant 4 (Hanford)

and Plant 5 (Satsop) -- January 1982

because these plants generated no power and brought in no money,

WPPSS was forced to default on \$2.25 billion in bonds⁷²²

this was the largest municipal bond default in the nation’s history

financial rating of the supply system was downgraded on Wall Street

it became more difficult for WPPSS to raise funds

Nuclear Plants 1 (Hanford) and 3 (Satsop) were mothballed

in the hope construction would be resumed

(never finished, their costs were underwritten by the Bonneville Power Administration
and the power it generated from the Columbia River Dams)

Member utilities, and ultimately the rate payers, were obligated to pay back borrowed money

Tacoma paid \$40.3 million to settle its share of the debacle

that was passed along to ratepayers in [April 1983] as a fifteen percent surcharge
in some small towns where unemployment due to the recession was already high,

the obligation amounted to more than \$12,000 per customer

Clark County Public Utility District (PUD) led other agencies out of WPPSS

protest candidates were elected to local PUD district boards

Public Utility Districts and bondholders looked to the courts

to save them from a crushing bond debt

⁷²¹ Daryl McClary, HistoryLink.org, July 26, 2008.

⁷²² David Wilma, HistoryLink.org, July 10, 2003.

(this matter wound its way through courts for the next thirteen years)

BOEING DEVELOPS THE 757 NARROW-BODY TWIN-JET AIRLINER

Boeing Commercial Airplanes began construction on the 757 -- its newest mid-size jetliner this was Boeing's largest narrow-body single-aisle version of its wide-body 767 -- 1981 Boeing's 757 was intended to replace the smaller three-engine 727 on short and medium routes lighter materials and new wings were also expected to improve efficiency its focus on fuel efficiency reflected airline concerns over operating costs As development progressed, the 757 increasingly departed from its 727 origins elements of the 767, which was several months ahead in development, were adopted to reduce risk and cost, Boeing combined design work on both twinjets, resulting in shared features such as interior fittings and handling characteristics both airplanes were developed in tandem which resulted in shared design features that allowed pilots to obtain a single rating to operate both aircraft 757 featured two-crewmember glass cockpit, twin turbofan engines, a conventional tail and for reduced aerodynamic drag, a supercritical wing design Boeing's prototype 757 rolled out of the Renton factory -- January 13, 1982 and took its maiden flight [February 19, 1982] first flight suffered an engine stall after there were indications of low oil pressure test pilot John Armstrong and co-pilot Lew Wallick checked the systems and were able to restart the affected engine flight proceeded normally thereafter (Production of the 757 ended after 1,050 had been built for fifty-four customers [October 28, 2004] diminished sales and an airline industry trend toward smaller aircraft led Boeing to end production as the older 737 twinjet maintained its popularity with airlines)

MICROSOFT PURCHASES AN OPERATING SYSTEM

As personal computers became increasingly available, compatible software programs were required this, in turn, required a universal operating system Seattle Computer Products had developed a little-used operating system they called the *Quick-and-Dirty Operating System* or *Q-DOS* Microsoft purchased *Q-DOS* for \$75,000 and licensed it as its own for use on IBM's new personal computer (PC) Bill Gates modified *Q-DOS* and released a version of it as Microsoft Disk Operating System MS-DOS 1.0 was released with the IBM PC -- 1982 MS-DOS was one of Microsoft's earliest successes it became the most widely used operating system in the world (and is still used today) (Microsoft became the domineering force in the computer programming industry)

PRESIDENT REAGAN BEGINS A "SECRET WAR"

Reagan Administration began to secretly funnel millions of dollars, training and arms through the Central Intelligence Agency to support the anti-Sandinista, pro-American Contra's political agenda in Nicaragua --1982

America's involvement with the Contra movement soon became public as did disturbing reports about the behavior of the Contra soldiers it was charged in newspapers and in Congress that the Contras were little more than murderers and drug runners rumors of corruption and payoffs were commonly reported

ALASKA OIL IS REFINED IN WASHINGTON

Upper Midwest of the United States got much of its crude oil from Canada which cut back on oil exports and announced it would no longer sell oil abroad after 1982 to compensate for the loss of Canadian oil, more crude oil had to be brought in from the Middle East, Indonesia, and the newly exploited oil fields of Alaska There were already refineries in Western Washington Alaska's Northern Tier Pipeline Company proposed a pipeline from Washington to transport refined oil and gasoline to Montana and Minnesota -- 1982

MICROSOFT'S PAUL ALLEN DEVELOPS CANCER

Paul Allen was diagnosed with Hodgkin's disease, cancer of the lymphatic system -- 1982 his illness dramatically changed his life during twenty-two months of radiation treatments he began scaling back his involvement with Microsoft working part-time never married, Allen spent more than two years traveling and enjoying time with his family he also used his time to pursue his many interests including art collecting, basketball, and music an avid electric guitar player, Allen emulated his musical idol Jimi Hendrix playing in his own rock band called *The Threads* (Paul Allen's cancer was successfully treated by several months of radiation therapy however, he did not return to the day-to-day operation of Microsoft)

U.S. SUPREME COURT UPHOLDS THE SEATTLE SCHOOL DISTRICT BUSING PLAN

U.S. Supreme Court justices in a five to four ruling affirmed the rulings of two lower federal courts in declaring Initiative 350 unconstitutional as it created an "impermissible racial classification" because it allowed busing for non-racial reasons but banned busing for racial reasons -- June 30, 1982 This ruling represented a victory for the Seattle School District which had argued that it would be impossible to integrate the city's schools without the use of the tools prohibited by I-350 this ruling came at the end of the fourth year of the "Seattle Plan" when nearly thirty percent of Seattle's public school students rode buses for purposes of desegregation⁷²³

FIRST VICTIM OF THE GREEN RIVER KILLER IS DISCOVERED

Wendy Lee Coffield, sixteen, was last seen at a state receiving home in Tacoma -- July 8, 1982 she and her mother had moved around a lot

⁷²³ Cassandra Tate, HistoryLink.Org, September 5, 2002.

Wendy began to spend more time away from home
she had dropped out of her Puyallup junior high school and became a chronic runaway
with a history of petty crime
(her body was found floating under the Green River's Meeker Street Bridge
just outside of Kent by two teenage boys [July 15, 1982]
cause of her death was determined to be strangulation using the victim's own clothes)

TWO MORE YOUNG WOMEN DISAPPEAR

Seventeen-year-old Gisele Ann Lovvorn vanished -- July 17, 1982
Gisele was small, with long, thick blonde hair and blue eyes
her childhood was happy, but she grew increasingly isolated as a teenager
when she was about fourteen she began to run away from home
(her body was discovered in woods just south of Sea-Tac Airport [September 25, 1982])
Debra Lynn Bonner, age twenty-three, disappeared -- July 25, 1982
she had been raised in abject poverty and had dropped out of high school as a sophomore
(her remains were found in the Green River [August 12, 1982]
about a quarter of a mile south of where the body of Wendy Coffield was located)
police quickly linked her death that of Wendy Coffield

POLICE INVESTIGATION TURNS UP FEW CLUES TO THE MURDERER'S IDENTITY

King County Sheriff Bernard Winckoski assembled a special task force
of King County detectives to investigate the murder of Debra Lynn Bonner
whose death was soon linked with the earlier unsolved murder of Wendy Coffield
this was the largest police task force assembled since the Ted Bundy murders
less than a decade earlier
King County Police Major Robert Kraske, head of the Criminal Investigation Division,
and Detective David Reichert of the King County Major Crime Squad led the investigation
(Reichert was later elected King County Sheriff and, later still, U.S. Congressman)
King County's special task force got off to a shaky start
a huge influx of information swamped the police force in a relatively short period of time
they simply did not have the means to process the ever-increasing data and evidence
much of it was lost, misplaced or overlooked entirely
in fact, the situation got so bad that at one point police enlisted the help of volunteers
to assist in the ongoing investigation⁷²⁴
at least two young women reported being picked up by a man in a blue and white pickup truck
they said he pulled a gun on each of his victims before he attacked them
on one occasion he made reference to the recent river murders
while a partial license plate number was provided by one the victims,
there was no follow-up⁷²⁵

⁷²⁴ Rachael Bell, *Green River Killer: River of Death*,
www.trutv.com/library/crime/serial_killers/predators/greenriver/routine_2.html

⁷²⁵ Rachael Bell, *Green River Killer: River of Death*,
www.trutv.com/library/crime/serial_killers/predators/greenriver/routine_2.html

FORMER BROTHERHOOD OF TEAMSTERS PRESIDENT JIMMY HOFFA DISAPPEARS

(Jimmy Hoffa had been convicted of jury tampering, attempted bribery, and fraud [1964]
after exhausting the appeal process he was sentenced to thirteen years in prison [1967]
it was not until [mid-1971] that Hoffa officially resigned the Teamsters' presidency,
as part of a pardon agreement with U.S. President Richard Nixon
Hoffa was released from prison [late-1971]
Nixon blocked Hoffa from any involvement in union activities until [1980]
Jimmy Hoffa was attempting to overturn Nixon's order and to regain union support)
Jimmy Hoffa was last seen [late July 1975] outside a suburban Detroit restaurant, *Machus Red Fox*
James Riddle "Jimmy" Hoffa" [born February 14, 1913]
was declared legally dead -- July 30, 1982

THREE MORE VICTIMS DISAPPEAR FROM THE PACIFIC HIGHWAY AREA

Marcia Fay Chapman, age thirty-one, was the mother of three children
she was last seen leaving her apartment near Pacific Highway South -- August 1, 1982
(her body was found in the Green River [August 15, 1982] about a half mile
from where Debra Lynn Bonner was murdered)
Cynthia Jean "Cookie" Hinds, age seventeen, was last seen by her father -- August 11, 1982
getting into a black Jeep near 200th and Pacific Highway South
she was an acquaintance of Wendy Coffield and Cynthia Hinds
and occasionally painted houses with Opal Charmaine Mills
Sixteen-year-old Opal Charmaine Mills lived with her parents near Kent
part of her summer was spent painting apartments with her friend Cynthia "Cookie" Hinds
Opal went missing -- August 12, 1982
she had been seen at a public phone booth near Angle Lake on Pacific Highway South

THREE OF THE GREEN RIVER KILLER'S VICTIMS ARE DISCOVERED

Robert Ainsworth slowly floated down the Green River in his rubber raft -- August 15, 1982
it was a trip he had made many times looking for collectable objects hidden in the water
He noticed a middle-aged balding man on the riverbank and a younger man sitting in a pickup truck
Ainsworth suspected the men were out fishing
when he drifted by Ainsworth was asked if he had found anything
As he continued to look for anything of interest he saw the face of a young black woman
floating just below the surface -- her body slowly moving in the current
as he attempted to snag with a pole what he thought was a mannequin, his raft flipped
to his horror he discovered it was a body
seconds later he saw another corps partially submerged in the water
Ainsworth swam toward the riverbank to where he had seen the pickup truck
it was gone as were both men
he sat down and waited
about a half hour later a man with two children on bicycles arrived
Ainsworth told them of his gruesome discovery and asked them to get the police
Both bodies were later identified as Marcia Fay Chapman and Cynthia Jean "Cookie" Hinds
During the search of the crime scene police discovered a third body

Opal Charmaine Mills had gone missing three days before

SIX BODIES HAVE BEEN FOUND IN OR ALONG THE GREEN RIVER

Police suspected all of the victims were murdered near the same location by the same person and their bodies were dumped

most of these and subsequent victims had a history of prostitution and run-ins with the law they were young -- mostly teenagers or in their early twenties

(As more bodies were discovered police concluded that a serial murderer was on the loose he was dubbed the Green River Killer)

MOUNT ST. HELENS NATIONAL VOLCANIC MONUMENT IS ESTABLISHED

President Ronald Reagan established Mount St. Helens National Volcanic Monument as a U.S. National Monument -- August 27, 1982

Mount St. Helens National Volcanic Monument was the first such monument managed by the United States Forest Service 110,000 acres was set-aside for research, recreation and education

inside the Monument, the environment was left to respond naturally to the disturbance many trails, viewpoints, information stations, campgrounds and picnic areas were established to accommodate the increasing number of visitors each year

ANOTHER VICTIM DISAPPEARS FROM PACIFIC HIGHWAY SOUTH

Terry Rene Milligan, age sixteen, disappeared from Pacific Highway South -- August 29, 1982 she was active in her church and was a brilliant student

who had dreamed of going to Yale and to study computer science

Terry became pregnant while in junior high school and had a son

she doted on her child but had a difficult time making ends meet financially

(her skeletal remains were found near Star Lake Road in Federal Way [April 1, 1984])

TEACHERS IN ONLY ONE SCHOOL DISTRICT GO ON A SHORT STRIKE

Washington Education Association (WEA) affiliate in the Steilacoom School District struck for one-half day before returning to work without a court injunction -- 1982

HOWARD SCHULTZ JOINS STARBUCKS

Howard Schultz's persistence in selling his nation-wide business plan paid off

company founders Jerry Baldwin, Zev Siegel and Gordon Bowker agreed to let him try

Howard Schultz joined Starbucks Coffee Company as director of operations and marketing when the Company had only four stores -- September 1982

rapid expansion quickly followed

THREE MORE VICTIMS OF THE GREEN RIVER KILLER GO MISSING

Mary Bridget Meehan was adopted as an infant and was raised in Bellevue the youngest of four while she had a very supportive childhood but she suffered from a hearing deficiency

her grades declined, but she loved art and displayed a great deal of talent

Mary loved animals and her friends described her as boisterous, dramatic, funny and tough

seven months pregnant at age eighteen, Mary Bridget Meehan disappeared -- September 15, 1982
she was last seen near 165th Street on Pacific Highway South
(her body was identified along Pacific Highway South [November 13, 1983])
Debra Lorraine Estes was intelligent and talented and possessed a very free spirit
at about the age of twelve she began running away from home
her parents, who owned a trucking company on the Sea-Tac Strip,
spent many days and nights searching for Debra when she would run away
using an alias, Debra reported being raped to police
she described her attacker and his vehicle
she even went to the police station to view mugshots
other witnesses confirmed her descriptions
but she could not be found when police attempted to follow-up
fifteen-year-old Debra Lorraine Estes disappeared
from the Pacific Highway South area -- September 20, 1982
(her remains were found near 348th Street in Federal Way [May 30, 1988])
Linda Jane Rule, age sixteen, she had dropped out of junior high school when her parents divorced
she became the tenth suspected victim of the Green River Killer when she disappeared
she was last seen leaving a motel room on Aurora Avenue North in Seattle
on her way to Kmart to shop for clothes -- September 26, 1982
(her body was recovered near Northwest Hospital in Seattle [January 31, 1983])

FIRST TRIDENT SUBMARINE ARRIVES AT BANGOR, WASHINGTON

USS *Ohio* was the lead boat of her class of nuclear-powered ballistic missile submarines
following her shakedown cruise, the *Ohio* shipped by way of Cape Canaveral
where she tested her missile launch systems before debarking for the Panama Canal
on her way to her home port at Bangor, Washington
anti-nuclear protest group Ground Zero tried to stop the submarine's arrival
by attempting to blockade Hood Canal
an Australian vessel, *Pacific Peacemaker*, served as the mother ship for the blockade
USS *Ohio* arrived at her home port and was loaded with nuclear weapons
and was manned by her Blue Crew (which rotated missions with the Gold Crew)
Nuclear-armed missiles destined to be placed aboard the USS *Ohio* where shipped to Bangor
from the Pantex assembly plant in Amarillo, Texas on an armored railroad train
they were painted stark white to deflect solar heating
trains that carried nuclear missile shipments across the nation
became known as "White Trains"
Armed and ready for service, the USS *Ohio* was deployed -- October 1982
on the first Trident Submarine Strategic Deterrent Patrol

GREEN RIVER KILLER STRIKES AGAIN

Denise Darcel Bush, age twenty-three, disappeared along Pacific Highway South -- October 8, 1982
her friends last saw her talking with a man who appeared to be working
on his dirty or dull green GMC pickup truck with oxidized paint
he was described as being 5'10" between twenty-nine and thirty years old

and was wearing a blue plaid shirt and boots
since she had last been seen along Pacific Highway South
she was assumed to be connected to the Green River Killer
(Denise's skull, femur and pelvis were discovered off a rural road in Tigard, Oregon
by a construction crew clearing the land [June 12, 1985]
more of Denise's remains were discovered in a wooded area
in Southgate Park Tukwila, Washington [February 1990])
Shawnda Leea Summers, age seventeen, left her Yesler Way apartment in Seattle to buy cigarettes
before she disappeared -- October 9, 1982
(her remains were discovered Date [August 11, 1983]
in a wooded area just North of Sea-Tac Airport in Tukwila)
Eighteen-year-old Shirley Marie Sherrill worked at the downtown Seattle Goodwill Store
she was last seen in Seattle's International District
talking to two men in a black truck -- 4:00 p.m. October 20
she was not reported missing until October 22
(her skeletal remains were recovered next to Denise Darcel Bush by the construction crew
clearing land off a rural road in Tigard, Oregon [June 12, 1985])

REPLACEMENT HOOD CANAL FLOATING BRIDGE REOPENS

Hood Canal Floating Bridge (officially known as the William A. Bugge Floating Bridge)
had been damaged in a violent windstorm [February 13, 1979]
replacement of the western half was designed and constructed in less than three years
using \$100 million in federal emergency funds for the project costing \$143 million
William A. Bugge Floating Bridge re-opened as a toll bridge -- October 25, 1982
(but tolls were lifted [1985] after a court ruling that the insurance settlement
constituted repayment of the construction bonds,
and since federal funds were used in re-constructing the bridge,
State Department of Transportation could not charge tolls after the bonds were retired)

STATE ELECTION SHOWS GAINS FOR BOTH POLITICAL PARTIES

U.S. Senator Henry M. Jackson was easily elected to his sixth U.S. Senate term -- November 2, 1982
Jackson was had been opposed by Seattle City Attorney Doug Jewett
who criticized the senator for his support of nuclear energy and weapons
Jackson stressed the creation of jobs and criticized the economic policies
of President Ronald Reagan Republican Administration
Washington's congressional delegation saw all incumbents reelected
while Bellevue Republican Rod Chandler was elected in the new Eighth Congressional District
In the legislature, Democrats regained control of the State Senate twenty-six seats to twenty-three
State Senator Jeannette Hayner returned to being Minority Leader
in the State House of Representatives Democrats lost one seat to the Republicans
but remained firmly in control fifty-four seats to forty-four

VIETNAM VETERANS MEMORIAL IS DEDICATED IN OLYMPIA

Governor John Spellman dedicated the Vietnam Veterans Memorial -- November 11, 1982

this monument consisted of a scroll listing the names of the state's Vietnam casualties
encased in marble
many surviving Vietnam veterans were unhappy with this memorial
they felt the enclosed scroll "entombed" the memory of their fallen comrades
Veterans soon began lobbying for a new memorial to better honor those
who had given the ultimate sacrifice
groups and individuals joined in the fundraising effort
Secretary of State Ralph Munro was very influential in rallying public and government support

DR. BARNEY CLARK RECEIVES THE FIRST ARTIFICIAL HEART

Burien Dentist Dr. Barney Clark, age sixty-one, suffered from congestive heart failure so debilitating
that he had trouble walking from his bedroom to the bathroom
doctors determined that he was too ill to be eligible for a heart transplant
this left the implant of an artificial heart as his only option
Food and Drug Administration had recently approved a new artificial heart for human implantation
known as the Jarvik 7, it was named after one of its key developers, Dr. Robert Jarvik,
who had been building and refining artificial hearts since his college student days
Jarvik 7 was state-of-the-art for its time and was the first to be designed for permanent use
it employed a heart-shaped pump that was implanted into the patient
an external pneumatic compressor, connected to the pump by tubes ran through the chest wall
and regulated blood flow
two major problems were inherent in the Jarvik 7 artificial heart:
•it required a washing-machine-sized air compressor
that left the patient virtually immobilized;
•threat of infection and associated pulmonary problems were very real
Dr. Clark was within two minutes of death when he received the Jarvik 7 heart -- December 2, 1982
he lived for 112 days tethered to an external pneumatic compressor that weighed 400 pounds
(Dr. Barney Clark passed away [10 p.m. March 23, 1983])

NEW BRIDGE OPENS OVER THE COLUMBIA RIVER AT VANCOUVER, WASHINGTON

Interstate 205 bridge touched down on the Oregon side of the Columbia River
near Portland International Airport just two miles north of an interchange with Interstate 84
Three buses loaded with VIPs crossed the new Glenn L. Jackson Bridge over the Columbia River
from Vancouver to Portland in the early morning darkness -- December 15, 1982⁷²⁶
other than construction workers, they were the first
to cross the \$175 million, 2.25-mile, eight-lane bridge
which had been under construction since [1977]
Later that day, the span, named for an Oregon State Highway commissioner, opened to all vehicles
it was the second highway bridge between Vancouver and Portland
(Interstate 5 twin bridges six miles downstream had been built [1917] and [1958])

ANOTHER GREEN RIVER KILLER VICTIM GOES MISSING

⁷²⁶ Gregg Herrington, HistoryLink.org, September 24, 2008.

Colleen Renee Brockman, age fifteen, lived in Seattle with her father and brother
she had a brief history of running away
she seemed to have a very strong desire to live on her own
but she would always eventually come home
Colleen disappeared from downtown Seattle -- Christmas Eve, 1982
(two children playing on Jovita Boulevard in Edgewood, Pierce County
discovered a skeleton later identified as Colleen [May 26, 1984])

MASSACRE IN A SEATTLE INTERNATIONAL DISTRICT GAMBLING CLUB

Wah Mee club operated illegally in a basement space on Maynard Alley South,
just south of South King Street in Seattle's International District
club's regulars included many wealthy restaurant owners -- several were among the victims
Security at the club was based in part on a system of passing through multiple successive doors,
this method had been used in similar Chinatown gambling dens for generations
and was usually quite effective
Three armed young Chinese American men entered the historic Wah Mee club -- February 18, 1983
Kwan Fai "Willie" Mak Benjamin Ng, and Wai-Chiu "Tony" Ng (not related)
used nylon cord to bind their victims, robbed each and then shot them in the head
fourteen people were left for dead in the worst multiple murder in state history
these criminals walk away with tens of thousands of dollars in cash
security system failed because Willie Mak and his accomplices
were known and trusted by the people at the club
Wah Mee Club was padlocked and never reopened
(However, one of the victims, Wai Yok Chin, survived the attack and helped convict the killers
Benjamin Ng was convicted of thirteen counts of aggravated first degree murder
he was sentenced to receive life without possibility of parole [August 1983]
Willie Mak, the leader of the gang, was sentenced to hang on the same charges [October 1983]
however, the death penalty will be removed because the jury was not asked to determine
how much of a role he had in the crime -- he remained in prison under a life sentence
Tony Ng had fled to Canada but was returned for trial
he was sentenced to seven life terms for thirteen counts of first degree robbery [April 1985])

GREEN RIVER KILLER STRIKES AGAIN LEAVING HIS VICTIMS IN A NEW LOCATION

Alma Ann Smith grew up in Walla Walla
she had a pleasant personality that her many friends wanted to be around
but she was always restless -- she often traveled to Seattle
she moved there by herself at age sixteen
Alma had spent some time at Echo Glen, a juvenile offender's facility
at eighteen, Alma vanished from South 188th Street and Pacific Highway South -- March 3, 1983
a witness described a blue pickup truck with a white man driving
about an hour later a man fitting the truck driver's description returned to South 188th Street
he attempted to "date" Alma's friend but the friend felt uneasy about him and refused
(Alma's body was discovered near Star Lake Road north of Federal Way [April 2nd, 1984]
Alma had become the Green River Killer's first known victim of 1983)

Twenty-three-year-old Delores LaVerne Williams disappeared from a Pacific Highway South bus stop near South 188th Street -- between March 8 and March 14, 1983 (her skeletal remains were recovered near Star Lake Road [March 31, 1984])

PROTESTORS BLOCK A WHITE TRAIN LOADED WITH NUCLEAR WEAPONS

Journeys of the “White Trains” were tracked and its progress was given to activists along the route
Department of Energy varied the route for security purposes
and to avoid confrontations with peace activists

White Trains were later painted in different colors in a futile attempt to fool protestors
Department of Energy [1985] began using semi-trailer rigs to ship warheads by highway
as their locations were more difficult to monitor

Approximately 2,000 thermonuclear warheads were based at Bangor
only twenty miles across the water from Seattle making Kitsap County a bigger nuclear power
than China, England, France, India, Pakistan and Israel *combined*⁷²⁷
making Kitsap County third in nuclear weaponry following the United States and Russia

To protest the nuclear arms race,
activists initiated the Tracks Campaign, or the White Train Campaign
to trace the White Trains' movements
as well as the transportation of non-nuclear missile parts across the nation -- 1983
community members across the nation watched for and logged the movement of the White Train
protesters held vigils along the tracks, which often included sat on the tracks
and physically stopped the White Trains until they were removed and arrested
Anti-nuclear weapons activists held a vigil at the Pasco train depot
as they waited for the string of fourteen white cars to arrive -- March 21, 1983
American women set up peace camps at Puget Sound, Washington and Seneca Falls, New York
to disrupt the production and deployment of Cruise missiles -- 1983

MORE BODIES ARE RECOVERED NEAR STAR LAKE ROAD NORTH OF FEDERAL WAY

Gail Lynn Mathews, age twenty-three, disappeared -- April 10, 1983
near S 216th Street and Pacific Highway South
she was last seen from across the street by her boyfriend who was waiting for a bus
he saw Gail sitting in the passenger seat of a blue or gray pickup truck
which was noticeable because it was sanded and had primer spots
when the boyfriend attempted to file a missing person's report, it was not taken
because he was not a member of her immediate family

(Gail's body was found near Star Lake Road [September 19, 1983])

Nineteen-year-old Andrea M. Childers was last seen -- April 14, 1983
she was a striking young lady with a great smile who wanted to be a dancer
she often gave dancing lessons
Andrea was last seen in Seattle at 21st and Union while she waited for a bus to South Center Mall
(her body was found in a vacant lot near Star Lake [October 11, 1989])

Sandra Kay Gabbert, age seventeen, disappeared along Pacific Highway South -- April 17, 1983

⁷²⁷ Richard Horn, *Kitsap Sun*, December 30, 1999.

an outstanding high school athlete she was described as a free spirit who was full of life
bored with school, she dropped out during her Junior year a dropped out
(her skeletal remains were recovered near Star Lake Road [April 1, 1984])

Kimi-Kai Pitsor was very adventurous as a child and seemingly too much of a hurry to grow up
when she hit her teens she started to become defiant and rebellious toward her single mother
she was last seen by her boyfriend in downtown Seattle

getting into a light blue pickup truck at the corner of 4th and Union -- April 17, 1983
at age sixteen Kimi-Kai Pitsor became the twentieth victim of the Green River Killer

her boyfriend last saw her climbing into a green pickup

(Kimi-Kai's remains were found in two separate locations

her skull was found near Mountain View Cemetery

between Federal Way and Auburn [December 15, 1983]

her body was found a short distance away in a ravine [January 4, 1984])

REAGAN ADMINISTRATION FACES ANOTHER POLITICAL CRISIS

Suicide bomber in a pickup truck loaded with explosives

rammed into the U.S. Embassy in Beirut, Lebanon -- April 18, 1983

sixty-three people, mostly embassy staff, were killed -- seventeen were Americans

eight were employees of the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)

including chief Middle East analyst Robert C. Ames and station chief Kenneth Haas

along with several U.S. soldiers and one U.S. marine

U.S. government took no military action in response to the embassy bombing

(however, it was later reported that a covert military team entered Beirut

to gather intelligence in preparation for retaliatory strikes)

TACOMA DOME OPENS TO THE PUBLIC

Tacoma Dome, one of the largest wood domed structures in the world, cost of \$44 million to build
construction of the 152-foot-high dome involved 1.6 million board feet of lumber

(all supplied by the Weyerhaeuser company)

and enough concrete to build a sidewalk seventy miles long

roof was composed of a framework of triangular units of timber laminated and glued together

each of these prefabricated triangular units weighs 5,000 pounds -- there are 288 of them⁷²⁸

Tacoma Dome opened its doors -- April 21, 1983

owned and operated by the City of Tacoma's Public Assembly Facilities Department

it can accommodate up to 23,000 seats in a variety of configurations

first sporting event held was the "World's Toughest Rodeo" [April 29- May 1, 1983]

first musical event was a David Bowie concert [August 11, 1983]

Tacoma quickly became the music capital of the Northwest featuring such stars as

Dolly Parton, Prince, Willie Nelson, Bruce Springsteen and Neil Diamond

Tacoma Dome also became the favored venue for state and regional high school sports event⁷²⁹

⁷²⁸ David Wilma, HistoryLink.org, January 30, 2003.

⁷²⁹ David Wilma, HistoryLink.org, January 30, 2003.

FUNDING OF WASHINGTON'S PUBLIC SCHOOLS IS AGAIN IN COURT

(Thurston County Superior Court Judge Robert Doran had required that Basic Education as defined by the legislature must be fully funded by the legislature -- "Doran I" [1977])

Seattle and twenty-five other school districts in the state, parents, Washington Education Association and others filed suit against the State of Washington for its failure to pay the full cost of basic education -- especially for special needs students as demanded by Doran I Superior Court Judge Robert Doran issued his "Doran II" decision -- April 29, 1983

it read in part: **"(3) Once the legislature has established what it deems to be 100% funding for basic education, that level may not be reduced (notwithstanding an economic crisis) unless the amount appropriated was in fact in excess of 100% funding... Once a program is defined as "basic education," it becomes part of a state on-going entitlement program. The state may not reduce the funding level due to state revenue problems."**

Judge Doran specifically noted legislators must pay for basic education for special needs pupils but he delayed implementation until [July 1, 1984] to save legislators and taxpayers from the \$400 million in new costs that would be necessary

GREEN RIVER KILLER CLAIMS ANOTHER VICTIM

Marie M. Malvar, age eighteen, had grown up in a large close-knit Seattle area Filipina family her boyfriend watched as she left a store and got into a maroon pickup with a canopy at South 216th Street and Pacific Highway South -- April 30, 1983 suspicious of the driver of the truck, her boyfriend followed them in his car but a stoplight held him up it was the last time he ever saw his girlfriend

Three days after last seeing her Marie's boyfriend reported she was missing to police -- May 3, 1983

MARIE M. MALVAR'S BOYFRIEND CONTACTS THE SHERIFF'S OFFICE

Less than a week after Marie M. Malvar's disappearance, her boyfriend along with Malvar's father and brother spotted the suspicious truck near the place where he initially lost sight of it days earlier -- May 9, 1983 they followed the truck to a house located on South 348th Street and called the police when police eventually arrived at the house they spoke with the owner, Gary Ridgway, who denied having ever seen Malvar satisfied, the police left the residence and failed to pursue the matter any further⁷³⁰

(Bones discovered near Mountain View Cemetery were identified as Malvar's [September 26, 2003])

GREEN RIVER KILLER CONTINUES HIS ATTACKS ON YOUNG WOMEN

Carol Ann Christensen, a registered Blackfoot Tribe member, grew up in a large family in Hoquiam she was the mother of a five-year-old daughter and had just gotten a new job as a waitress Carol Ann left work at 2:30 p.m. and began walking home -- she had a history of hitchhiking she was due back at work later that night for another shift

⁷³⁰ Rachael Bell, *Green River Killer: River of Death*,
www.trutv.com/library/crime/serial_killers/predators/greenriver/routine_2.html

she never made it home and never returned to work
at age twenty-one, Carol Ann went missing along Pacific Highway South -- May 3, 1983
her mother, who was caring for Carol Ann's daughter,
immediately knew something was wrong
she filed a missing person report with police
(Carol Ann Christensen's body was found by a family hunting for mushrooms
in a wooded area in Maple Valley [May 8, 1983])

ANOTHER YOUNG WOMAN FALLS VICTIM TO THE GREEN RIVER KILLER

Martina Theresa Authorlee's father was in the army stationed at Fort Lewis in Tacoma
she had a troubled childhood that included foster care and difficulties with the law
she had joined the National Guard and took six weeks of training in South Carolina
before being discharged because of a medical condition
however, she remained in contact with her family and saw them on occasion
Martina was last seen near South 188th Street and Pacific Highway South
at age eighteen she vanished on Pacific Highway South
near South 188th Street -- May 22, 1983
(Martina Theresa Authorlee's skeletal remains were located by elk hunters off of Highway 410
near Enumclaw [November 14, 1984])

GREEN RIVER KILLER STRIKES AGAIN

Cheryl Lee Wims started skipping school and eventually just stopped going
she was employed part time busing tables at a downtown Seattle restaurant
co-workers described as being quiet -- she was a good employee
Cheryl, at age eighteen, went missing -- May 23, 1983
she disappeared from the same spot as had Martina Theresa Authorlee the day before
(Cheryl was discovered north of Sea-Tac airport near Little League baseball field
[March 22, 1984] she had been murdered on her birthday)

TWO SEATTLE NEWSPAPERS ESTABLISH A JOINT OPERATING AGREEMENT⁷³¹

Seattle Times and *Seattle Post-Intelligencer* agreed to a Joint Operating Agreement -- May 23, 1983
The Times would manage printing, advertising, circulation
and most other commercial operations for both papers,
while the two newspapers remained editorially independent
Seattle Times would publish afternoon editions Monday through Friday
and morning editions on Saturday and Sunday
Post-Intelligencer would publish morning editions Monday through Saturday
Sunday edition of the Seattle newspaper would be edited by the *Times*
however, the *P-I* would provide its own an editorial section of the paper on Sunday
First issue of the *Seattle Post-Intelligencer* was printed on presses
at *The Seattle Times* -- May 23, 1983

⁷³¹ Patrick McRoberts, HistoryLink.org, January 1, 2000.

ANOTHER VICTIM IS REPORTED MISSING

Yvonne “Shelly” Antosh, age nineteen, was seen near South 141st Street and Pacific Highway South before she vanished -- May 31, 1983
(her skeletal remains was found near Lake Sawyer
off the Auburn-Black Diamond Road [October 15, 1983])

YET ANOTHER VICTIM FALL PREY TO THE GREEN RIVER KILLER

Carrie Ann Rois, age fifteen, was a beautiful, smart girl with lots of friends
she idolized Brooke Shields and dreamed of becoming a model
she played the flute in her school marching band but she never had much stability at home
as her mother married three times -- her last step-father was abusive toward her
Carrie was bounced around group homes and was in and out of the foster care system
finally she ran away from a youth shelter
she kept in touch with her mother but refused to come home
Carrie reportedly had a “strange date” -- she was driven all the way up to Snoqualmie Pass
when she returned witnesses said she appeared slightly intoxicated
vehicle she got out of was blue or gray pickup truck that was sanded and had primer spots
Carrie Ann was last seen along Pacific Highway South
sometime between May 31 and June 15, 1983 -- no one knows when she disappeared
(her partially buried body was found off Star Lake Road near Federal Way [March 10, 1985])

TWO MORE VICTIMS OF THE GREEN RIVER KILLER DISAPPEAR

Constance Elizabeth Naon, age twenty, worked full time for the Oberto Meats Company
she loved to drive her Chevrolet Camaro
she called her boyfriend from the Sea-Tac Red Lion Hotel to say she would be home soon
she disappeared from South 188th Street and Pacific Highway South -- June 8, 1983
(her partially buried skeleton was found just south of Sea-Tac Airport [October 27, 1983])
Tammie Charlene Liles, age sixteen vanished from downtown Seattle -- June 9, 1983
(Tammie’s remains were found in Tualatin, Oregon, south of Portland [April 23, 1985])

PHYSICIST SALLY RIDE BECOMES AMERICA’S FIRST WOMEN IN SPACE

Sally Ride joined NASA [1978] and became the first American woman in space
when she flew aboard Space Shuttle *Challenger* program’s seventh mission -- July 18, 1983
she was the third woman in space after two Soviet women,
Valentina Tereshkova [1963] and Svetlana Savitskaya [1982]
Sally Ride was also the youngest American at age thirty-two to enter space to that time
During the flight of the “space plane” *Challenger*
its five-person crew deployed two communications satellites
and conducted pharmaceutical experiments
Sally Ride was the first woman to use the robot arm in space
and the first to use the arm to retrieve a satellite
(Astronaut Sally Ride took her second space flight for an eight-day mission [1984]
in all she logged around 345 hours in space)

KILLINGS OF YOUNG WOMEN CONTINUES

Kelly Marie Ware, twenty-two, was a victim of a troubled family
Kelly disappeared from a Seattle Central District bus stop -- July 18, 1983
(her skeletal remains were discovered covered with trash beneath some bushes
just south of Sea-Tac Airport near South 190th Street [October 29, 1983])
Tina Marie Thompson, age twenty-two, was last seen along Pacific Highway South -- July 25, 1983
(she was found murdered near Highway 18 and Interstate 90 [April 20, 1984])
she was the thirtieth victim of Washington State's serial killer

PUBLIC POWER SUPPLY SYSTEM (WPPSS) BONDHOLDERS SUE OVER THEIR CONTRACTS

Courts in Oregon said Public Utility District (PUD) did not have had
authority to enter into construction contracts and hold PUDs liable for cost overruns
Washington State Supreme Court agreed
WPPSS defaulted on \$2.2 billion in outstanding bonds -- August 1983
40,000 investors were financially wiped out
When WPPSS defaulted on its bonds, its bond holders sued for \$7.5 billion
majority of PUDs agreed to a modest settlement -- other utilities continued to fight the suit

PUYALLUP FAIRGROUND HONORS JAPANESE AMERICAN WORLD WAR II INTEREES

Memorial dedicated to Japanese American internees sculpted by celebrated artist George Tsutakawa
was dedicated at the Puyallup Fairgrounds by Governor John Spellman -- August 21, 1983
Bronze sculpture depicts human forms with hands intertwined
it is intended to show peace among all people
Tsutakawa described his design process in an interview that year: **“I made many, many sketches, and some of them were very definitely reminiscent of the hardship. But I felt that by repeatedly reminding people of the injustice and the hardship, and the loss to the Japanese people, it was not going to improve anything; you’ll just remind them of the bad feeling, hard feelings. And instead of doing that I decided it should be a more friendly gesture of all the people gathered and in harmony.”**

(George Tsutakawa interview)⁷³²

Governor Spellman at the dedication said: **“I’ve received letters asking if I had forgotten Pearl Harbor, if I had forgotten the mothers of those who gave their lives in defense of this country. I haven’t forgotten. But all those letters reflect a common confusion: confusing war between Japan and the United States with the mass deprivation of constitutional rights solely because of their race. Their freedom was trampled on for no good reason.”**⁷³³

NUMBER OF TEACHER STRIKES IN WASHINGTON STATE LEAPS UPWARD

Washington Education Association (WEA) affiliates across the state remain off the job -- 1983
Clover Park teacher walked picket lines for twenty-one days in an effort to reach a settlement
Pierce County Superior Court issued an injunction to force teachers back to work
Cheney School District teachers struck for seventeen days

⁷³² Jennifer Ott, HistoryLink.org, August 23, 2010.

⁷³³ Robert Sadamu Shimabukuro, *Born in Seattle: The Campaign for Japanese American Redress*. P. 86.

as administrators opened classes with scabs serving as replacements
Stanwood teachers (SEA) remained out of their classrooms for twelve days
no court order was issued and class was conducted with non-union substitutes
Renton teachers (REA) struck for six days before a new professional agreement was agreed upon
no court order was issued in the strike
Sunnyside School District was struck for five days before a settlement was negotiated
without a court order being issued
Snoqualmie Valley administration kept schools open for three days during their teacher strike
Highline teachers (HEA) struck for one day before reaching a negotiated settlement
Steilacoom School District teachers held a one day strike before returning to work

DANIEL J. EVANS REPLACES U.S. SENATOR HENRY M. JACKSON

Republican Governor John Spellman appointed Republican former-Governor Daniel J. Evans
to the United States Senate to fill Senator Jackson's vacant seat -- September 1, 1983
Evans resigned as president of The Evergreen State College
and as head of the Northwest Power Planning Council

GREEN RIVER KILLER FINDS A NEW LOCATION TO HIDE HIS VICTIMS

Debbie May Abernathy, age twenty-six, disappeared from Rainier Avenue South of Seattle
she and her husband were out of money and living in the room of friends
when she left her three-year-old son at home to go to downtown Seattle -- September 5, 1983
(her body was found twelve miles east of Enumclaw off Highway 410 [March 31, 1984])

MISSING PERSON VANISHES FROM A NEW LOCATION

Tracy Ann Winston, age nineteen, left Northgate Mall about 7 p.m. September 12, 1983
she was still in school and playing sports, but she was a strong-willed teenager
her parents were very distraught because they no longer knew where she was staying
Tracy contacted them on occasion and for holidays
the last time they saw her was Mother's Day
(Tracy's remains were located near the Green River in Kent [March 27, 1986]
about a quarter of a mile from where Wendy Coffield's body was found
new DNA process was used to identify her remains [November 2, 1999])

COSTCO OPENS ITS FIRST DISCOUNT WAREHOUSE IN SEATTLE⁷³⁴

Warehouse concept was pioneered by Price Club in San Diego [1976]
Jeff Brotman and former Price Club executive Jim Sinegal founded Costco
and offered small businesses, such as restaurants and gas stations, the opportunity to buy
a limited variety of food, tires, cosmetics and other goods
at eight to nine percent over wholesale
Costco, headquartered in Issaquah, opened its first warehouse store for retail customers
it was located at 4th Avenue South in Seattle -- September 15, 1983
this first store was just a warehouse with a hot dog stand in front

⁷³⁴ David Wilma, HistoryLink.org, October 16, 2001.

items for sale included food, appliances, clothes, office supplies and other goods
at prices below general retail levels
(Costco merged with Price Club [1993]
with expansion, Costco stores featured food courts, pharmacies, optical departments,
photo processing, a mail-order business, health-care plans, home insurance
and a car-buying program for its members [1997])

WHITE SUPREMACIST GROUP IS ORGANIZED BY ROBERT JAY MATHEWS⁷³⁵

(Robert Jay Mathews, the son of a retired U.S. Air Force officer, developed an interest
in conservative politics at a young age
he joined the right-wing John Birch Society at age eleven
after he dropped out of high school in his senior year, Mathews formed the Sons of Liberty,
an anti-Communist militia dominated by survivalists
Sons of Liberty at its peak had a membership of approximately twenty-five)
(Mathews moved to Metaline Falls, Washington [1974]
he purchased sixty acres of wooded property he named “Mathews Acres”
he became increasingly interested in extreme right-wing politics
Mathews joined the National Alliance -- a white-supremacist group
he read *The Turner Diaries* by William L. Pierce
a novel about the supposed violent takeover of America by white supremacists
who then formed an elite paramilitary underground unit called “The Order”
and take control of the whole world eradicating all Jews and non-whites)
(Mathews began attending services at the Rev. Richard Butler’s Church of Jesus Christ Christian
located inside the white supremacist Aryan Nations compound in Hayden Lake, Idaho [1982]
Butler’s message combined an interpretation of Christianity mixed with Nazism
and the dream of a whites-only homeland centered in the pristine hills of North Idaho)
Robert Mathews invited eight men he felt held beliefs similar to his own
to his property in Metaline Falls -- late September 1983
this group became known as “The Order,” and sometimes as “The Silent Brotherhood”
William L. Pierce’s *The Turner Diaries* became their bible
The Order’s fundamental aim was violent overthrow of the “Zionist Occupation Government”
their name for the federal government

ANOTHER VICTIM DISAPPEARS FROM DOWNTOWN SEATTLE

Maureen Sue Feeney, nineteen, grew up with nine brothers and sisters
she worked in child development before moving to Seattle
Maureen was last seen at a downtown Seattle bus stop -- September 28, 1983
(her body was located by a juvenile detention center employee
off Interstate 90 and near North Bend [May 2, 1986])

MICROSOFT RELEASES ITS WORD PROCESSOR: *MICROSOFT WORD 1.0*

Word processing had been developed by the International Business Machine (IBM) company

⁷³⁵ Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, December 6, 2006.

to define its semi-automated typewriters which provided at least some form
of electronic editing and correction, and the ability to produce perfect originals
word processing was adapted for application to computers
to provide writing, editing, spreadsheet formatting and printing
Microsoft released *Word 1.0* -- October 1983
Microsoft made a name for itself with its operating systems, word processors
and shrewd business deals

GREEN RIVER KILLERS STRIKE ONCE AGAIN

(Mary Sue Bello, age twenty-five, had been placed in a state juvenile facility when she was thirteen
when she was released after two years she was lost to her family
she came and went as she pleased -- she quit school and was emancipated at age fifteen
when she was nineteen she became an exotic dancer in Arizona before returning to Seattle
Mary contacted the Green River Task Force on a number of occasions with tips about johns)
Mary Sue Bello disappeared from the Sea-Tac strip
she was last seen about 5 p.m. October 11, 1983
(her remains were located eight miles east of Enumclaw off Highway 410 [October 12, 1983])

SERIAL KILLER ANGELO ANTHONY BUONO, JR. IS FOUND GUILTY⁷³⁶

Kenneth Bianchi's partner-in-crime was found guilty of nine of the ten murder counts against him
lasting two years and two days [November 1981 until November 1983]
this remains the longest criminal trial in American history
jurors voted to impose life sentences without the possibility of parole
rather than the death penalty -- October 21, 1983
In addition the California judge ruled that Kenneth Bianchi did not testify "truthfully and completely"
he condemned Bianchi to life imprisonment without the possibility of parole
and ordered the serial killer sent to Washington State to serve out his life sentence there
for the killing of Western Washington University co-eds
Diane A. Wilder and Karen L. Mandic

VIOLENCE AGAIN ERRUPTS IN BEIRUT, LEBANON

After a suicide bomber attack on the American embassy in Beirut [April 18, 1983],
violence once again struck in Beirut when another suicide bomber detonated a truck
full of explosives at a U.S. Marine barracks located at Beirut International Airport
241 U.S. Marines were killed and more than 100 others were wounded -- October 23, 1983
they were part of a contingent of 1,800 Marines sent to Lebanon
as part of a multinational force
Hezbollah, militant group of Shi'a Muslims based in Lebanon and supported by Iran and Syria
took responsibility for the disastrous bombing
Hezbollah began a systematic kidnapping campaign in Lebanon
to assure the United States and others would not retaliate against the militant group
(Over the next year ninety-six hostages, mostly Americans and Western Europeans

⁷³⁶ Daryl McClary, HistoryLink.org, July 26, 2008.

from twenty-one separate nations were captured by Hezbollah
tight security measures taken by the kidnappers succeeded in preventing the rescue
of all but a handful of hostages
at least eight hostages died in captivity
some murdered; some from inadequate medical attention)

UNITED STATES LAUNCHES AN ATTACK AGAINST GRENADA

Grenada is a Caribbean island nation located 100 miles north of Venezuela
its 91,000 people saw its four-year-old government fall in a military coup
internal power struggle resulted in the murder of Prime Minister Maurice Bishop
Grenada's constitution was suspended

United States feared that Grenada would become another Cuba
U.S. Marines & Rangers were sent along with a small force from six Caribbean nations
to invade the island of Grenada in response to a request
by the Organization Of Eastern Caribbean States -- October 25, 1983
after a few days the attacking forces took control of the island
hundreds of U.S. citizens, including a large number of students, were evacuated

Grenada's military Marxist regime was deposed
in the fighting sixteen Americans were killed and seventy-seven were injured
Invasion of Grenada was controversial due to charges of American imperialism, Cold War politics,
the involvement of Cuba, the unstable state of the Grenadian government
and Grenada's status as a Commonwealth nation
media coverage outside of the United States was negative

(Following the U.S. victory, U.S. forces including military police, Special Forces
and a specialized intelligence detachment remained in Grenada after combat operations finished
they performed security missions and assisted members of the Caribbean Peacekeeping Force
and the Royal Grenadian Police Force
Grenada's Governor-General Paul Scoon formed a new government [December 1983]
U.S. Congress, using War Powers Resolution,
required the troops leave Grenada [by December 24]
democratic elections were held in Grenada [December 1984])

INVASION OF GRENADA DID NOT GO WELL

Invasion of Grenada showed problems with the U.S. government's "information apparatus,"
Time Magazine described "some disarray" three weeks after the invasion
U.S. State Department falsely claimed that a mass grave had been discovered
that held 100 bodies of islanders who had been killed by Communist forces
Major General Norman Schwarzkopf, deputy commander of the invasion force,
said that 160 Grenadian soldiers and seventy-one Cubans were killed during the invasion
Pentagon officials gave a much lower count of fifty-nine Cuban and Grenadian deaths
later reports showed an even lower count

Also of concern were problems within the military
communications among Navy, Marines, Air Force and Navy Air Force were not compatible
six Caribbean nations serving as allies only added to the confusion

lack of intelligence about Grenada made things difficult for the quickly assembled invasion force
maps provided to soldiers on the ground were tourist maps with military grids added by hand
they also did not show topography
location of units and requests for artillery and aircraft fire support
were inaccurate because the hand-drawn grids were imprecise
U.S. Navy ships providing naval gunfire and U.S. Marine, U.S. Air Force
and Navy fighter/bomber aircraft that provided close air support
mistakenly fired on and killed U.S. ground forces due to differences in maps
misdirected by wrong map coordinates, data and methods of calling for fire support

ANOTHER TEENAGER DISAPPEARS IN SEATTLE

Pammy Annette Avent, age sixteen, left home possibly going to the Rainier Valley
she disappeared that night -- October 26, 1983
Pammy's mother listed her missing four days later
for several years after her disappearance, the Green River Task Force received tips
that Pammy was living in different places around the country
all of these tips were investigated to no avail
(Pammy's remains were discovered when the Green River Killer
led police to her remains located near Highway 410 [August 16, 2003])

THE ORDER TURNS TO CRIME TO FINANCE THEIR REVOLUTIONARY EFFORTS⁷³⁷

Robert Mathews and other members of The Order robbed a Spokane video store -- October 28, 1983
when they got only \$369 Mathews decided small robberies were not worth the time and effort
In William L. Pierce's *The Turner Diaries*, The Order turned to counterfeiting, armed robberies
and other violent crimes to disrupt the American economy
Mathews and his neo-Nazis white supremacist gang decided to do the same
gang member Bruce Pierce was arrested in Yakima
for passing counterfeit \$50's at the Valley Mall in Union Gap
and for carrying a concealed weapon
Mathews worried that the longer Pierce sat in jail the greater the likelihood
he might talk to the police or another prisoner
Pierce was also making telephone calls from jail that could link him to The Order
Mathews decided to rob a bank to raise the money for Pierce's bail
Acting alone, Mathews held up the Innis-Arden branch of Citybank
north of Seattle near the King-Snohomish County line
he escaped with \$25,952 but a large portion of the cash was ruined by an exploding dye pack
that turned the bills red

SEATTLE SEES YET ANOTHER DISAPPEARENCE

Delise Louise Plager, twenty-two, vanished from a Seattle Beacon Hill bus stop -- October 30, 1983
during her teen years "Missy" landed in schools for teen offenders multiple times
she fantasized about finding her birth parents and brother and being a family again

⁷³⁷ Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, December 6, 2006.

she had her first child at sixteen and her second at eighteen
(her skeletal remains were found near Interstate 90 east of North Bend [February 14th, 1984])

KENNETH BIANCHI AND ANGELO BUONO ARE SENTENCED TO LIFE IN PRISON

Serial killer Kenneth Bianchi pleaded guilty for five of the murders in California -- October 31, 1983
he was sentenced to five life terms for the murders, one life term for the conspiracy
and an additional five-year sentence for sodomy -- all to run concurrently
(Bianchi would serve twenty to thirty-five years before being returned to Washington
to serve his two consecutive life sentences)

Bianchi's accomplice Angelo Buono was convicted of nine murders in California -- October 31, 1983
he was sentenced to life in prison with no possibility of parole
(Angelo Buono died of a massive heart attack in his cell at age 67 [September 21, 2002])

STILL THE GREEN RIVER KILLINGS CONTINUE

Kimberly L. Nelson had dropped out of school in Michigan in her junior year of high school
she moved around a lot, but kept in touch with her family
she spoke with her mother and sister regularly
she was distinctive in appearance, almost six feet tall with bleach-blond hair
at age twenty-six also Kimberly also went by the names Tina Tomson and Linda Lee Barkey
Kimberly was last seen at bus stop at South 141st Street and Pacific Highway South -- November 1
(her remains were located off Interstate 90 near North Bend [June 14, 1986])

REPUBLICAN DANIEL J. EVANS IS ELECTED TO THE U.S. SENATE IN A SPECIAL ELECTION

Dan Evans had been appointed by Governor John Spellman
to replace U.S. Senator Henry M. Jackson who died while in office two months earlier
Evans bested Democrat Congressman Mike Lowery for the U.S. Senate seat -- November 8, 1983

PIERCE COUNTY SETTLES THE INTERPRISE RACKATEERING CIVIL SUIT⁷³⁸

Pierce County lost the civil suit brought by State Liquor Control Board Agent Melvin Journey,
Night Moves tavern owner Ronald Chase
and firebombed Back Forty tavern owner E. Norman Anderson
Journey and Anderson won their civil trials -- November 15, 1983
Pierce County officials negotiated a global settlement with the plaintiffs for \$3.7 million
(ironically, Pierce County had refused to settle all three cases for \$400,000 [1981])

PAUL ALLEN RETIRES FROM MICROSOFT

Allen's share in the company he co-founded with Bill Gates made him a multi-millionaire -- 1983
He retired from the company at age thirty
but retained a thirteen percent share of Microsoft and continued to serve on its board of directors
(he continues to be Microsoft's second-largest stockholder)
As he recovered from cancer, Paul Allen used his fortune and his ideas
for a life of adventure and discovery

⁷³⁸ Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, April 5, 2011.

he spent the next two years traveling, scuba diving, yachting, skiing
and spending time with his family

PACIFIC NORTHWEST BALLET PREMIERES THE *NUTCRACKER*⁷³⁹

Kent Stowell and Francia Russell, artistic directors of the Pacific Northwest Ballet since [1977],
worked to raise professional standards at the company and at Pacific Northwest Ballet's school
The Nutcracker with music is by Peter Ilyich Tchaikovsky is by far the most popular ballet
presented in America -- Pacific Northwest Ballet performed a version [1975-1982]

Stowell and Russell offered a new version of the German story written [1817] by E.T.A. Hoffmann
Seattle's *The Nutcracker and the Mouse King* premiered -- December 13, 1983

their version went back to the original source re-introducing the story of Princess Pirlipate
children's book author and illustrator Maurice Sendak was selected to produce the sets
on the stage the Christmas tree, designed by Boeing engineers, grows to gigantic size
expanding Christmas tree presents a particularly memorable scene

ANOTHER VICTIM OF THE GREEN RIVER KILLER GOES MISSING

Lisa Lorraine Yates grew up in the Seattle area

she had been bounced from house to house and never had any real stability

Lisa, at age nineteen, was last seen in Seattle's Rainier Valley -- December 23, 1983

(three months after Lisa disappeared her remains were discovered by a soldier in a convoy
that had stopped near exit 38 off of Interstate 90 east of North Bend [March 13, 1984]
her body had been placed between two fallen logs)

KING COUNTY SHERIFF'S OFFICE INCREASED THE SIZE OF ITS TASK FORCE

Due to the increasing number of murders, it was feared the pace of killing would rapidly expand
and that more victims would be discovered

Green River task force increased in size sixfold -- December 30, 1983

(their dire prediction proved to be correct)

PART OF McNEIL ISLAND BECOMES A WILDLIFE REFUGE

Governor John Spellman signed documents drawn up by the federal General Services Administration
to extend the three year lease of McNeil Island penitentiary -- January 4, 1984

seven square miles McNeil Island were deeded to Washington State

under the terms of the agreement the state would continue operating the penitentiary

but could not permit any major development to the rest of the island

In the new agreement U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service agreed the remainder of the island

would be managed by the Washington State Game Department as a wildlife sanctuary

Washington State Department of Fish and Wildlife was given 3,119 acres, about ¾ths of the island,
for use as a wildlife refuge -- public visitation or use of the island was strictly prohibited

McNeil Island Wildlife Area also included Gertrude and Pitt Islands

McNeil Island, by far the largest of the three islands at 4,449 acres, remained largely forested
second- and third-growth forest now covers nearly three-quarters of the island

⁷³⁹ Paula Becker, HistoryLink.org, June 16, 2012.

wildlife agents generally patrol the island once a week to monitor wildlife
their boats also occasionally patrol the beaches
Washington Department of Fish and Wildlife manages all island bird, animal, fish and plant wildlife
most visible wildlife on McNeil Island is the large population of Columbian black-tailed deer
there is a heron rookery and bald eagle nesting on the islands
waterfowl, many other bird species, and small mammals also use the islands
wildlife have benefitted from previous developments of numerous pastures,
water impoundments, cereal grain fields and fruit orchards

IRAN CAN FIND LITTLE ASSISTANCE FROM THE WEST IN ITS WAR WITH IRAQ

Seven American hostages were still being held in Iran by the Hezbollah -- January 1984
these hostages were becoming as great a political liability for the Reagan Administration
as the Tehran American Embassy hostages had been for President Jimmy Carter [1979]
Iran was labeled a “State Sponsor of Terrorism” by Congress
U.S. was joined by Netherlands, United Kingdom, Australia, and Canada
few Western nations were willing to supply Iran with badly needed weapons for its war effort

DEVELOPMENT OF THE COMPUTER “MOUSE” MAKES COMPUTING PRACTICAL

One of Microsoft’s technological breakthroughs -- the computer “mouse”
made Bill Gates’ goal of a computer in every household possible
Microsoft’s mouse adapted so well to the MS-DOS operating system
that any application written to use the Microsoft standard could use any mouse -- 1984

APPLE COMPUTER PRODUCES THE MACINTOSH (“MAC”) COMPUTER

Apple Computer chairman Steve Jobs introduced its Macintosh “Mac” personal computer
in a now-famous advertisement during the third quarter of Super Bowl XVIII -- January 22, 1984
Macintosh was the replacement for the company’s Apple II computer
Macintosh was the first commercially successful personal computer that featured a “mouse”
and used images rather than text commands
Apple’s Macintosh computer went on sale -- January 24
it came bundled with two applications: MacWrite and MacPaint

KING COUNTY SHERIFF ORGANIZES A NEW GREEN RIVER TASK FORCE

Captain Frank Adamson was placed in charge of the new special task force -- January 1984
he had previously headed the Sheriff Department’s internal affairs unit
Adamson noted that the task force had been kept so busy throughout most of [1983]
processing crime scenes where skeletons were found,
and then laboring to identify the victims through hard-to-find dental records,
that comparatively little effort was being invested in finding the murderer
Captain Adamson initiated drastic changes⁷⁴⁰
he decided to relocate the task force headquarters to the Burien County precinct

⁷⁴⁰ Rachael Bell, *Green River Killer: River of Death*,
www.trutv.com/library/crime/serial_killers/predators/greenriver/routine_2.html

which was near the airport and closer to where the crimes were occurring
to achieve more successful results in the case he divided various tasks
these were assigned to individuals within the team to facilitate
a more thorough assembly, organization and integration of vast amounts of information
twenty-two sheriff's officers were also assigned to the task force's proactive squad
to develop new strategies to monitor activity and unusual events on Pacific Highway South

GREEN RIVER KILLER STRIKES ONCE AGAIN

Mary Exzetta West was a bright girl who was very cheerful, however, her life was quite chaotic
she ended up living with her aunt in Seattle's Rainier Valley
at age sixteen she disappeared from Seattle's Rainier Avenue -- February 6, 1984
(Mary's remains were located in Seattle's Seward Park [September 8, 1985])

SEATTLE CITY COUNCIL RECOGNIZES JAPANESE AMERICANS CIVIL RIGHTS LOSSES⁷⁴¹

During World War II Japanese Americans had been fired from their city jobs because of their ancestry
City Council member Delores Sibonga introduced Ordinance 111571 to address their loss
it stated: **"...in the interest of fairness, justice and honor, The City of Seattle should
make reparation to City employees of Japanese ancestry who were terminated, laid-off or dismissed
from City employment pursuant to Executive Order No. 9066."**

it called for a payment of \$5,000 to the five employees
who had been unjustly dismissed four decades earlier
Seattle City Council passed the proposal -- March 5, 1984
Seattle Mayor Charles Royer signed the reparations ordinance -- March 6

DIALOGUE TAKES PLACE BETWEEN TRIBES AND THE STATE OF WASHINGTON

Representatives of Northwest Indians and the state government met at Port Ludlow -- March 1984
in an effort to seek common ground regarding the conservation of salmon
(talks pressed on for two months as adversaries began to find common ground
both sides recognized the need to conserve the resource)

THE ORDER ROBS THE SHORELINE FRED MEYER STORE⁷⁴²

Robert Mathews and other members of The Order traveled to the Fred Meyer store -- March 16, 1984
when an armored truck arrived to collect the weekly receipts, they robbed the guard
just as he was leaving the office with six large money bags and six coin boxes on a handcart
this time the take was \$43,345

GREEN RIVER KILLER COMMITS ANOTHER MURDER

Cindy Anne Smith, age seventeen, had moved to California with a boyfriend
but she made contact with her mother to say she wanted to come home
her mother made immediate arrangements to fly her home
Cindy spent the first few hours back in Seattle with her family

⁷⁴¹ Priscilla Long, HistoryLink.org, November 21, 2001.

⁷⁴² Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, December 6, 2006.

before she left her parents' home in Des Moines to visit her brother -- 11 a.m. March 21, 1984
at age seventeen, Cindy became the fortieth victim of the Green River Killer
when she disappeared while hitchhiking along Pacific Highway South
(Cindy's body was not discovered until three years later
when three boys stumbled across the partially buried skeletal near Highway 18
in the vicinity of Auburn's Green River Community College [June 27, 1987])

ANOTHER UNIDENTIFIED BODY IS DISCOVERED

A dog belonging to the caretaker of the Highline Little League field
brought home a human femur -- March 21, 1984
when police searched the area they discovered a set of human remains
in the wooded area behind centerfield of the westernmost field
located north of Sea-Tac Airport
Jane Doe "B10" was estimated to be around fifteen years old was believed to have disappeared
during the [spring or summer of 1983]
she was a white female 5'2" to 5'7" in height and left handed
she had a healed fracture of the skull
Repeated attempts by investigators to identify Jane Doe "B-10" have been unsuccessful
her identity remains a mystery to this day
Jane Doe "B10" was the fortieth victim of the Green River Killer

THE ORDER ROBS ANOTHER ARMORED CAR⁷⁴³

Robert Mathews and other members of The Order
pulled another armored car robbery -- April 19, 1984
after the armored car had made stops at Northgate Mall's Nordstrom, the Bon Marche
and J. K. Gill
gang made off with \$536,000, however, \$301,000 was in checks which had to be destroyed

THE ORDER COMMITS MURDER⁷⁴⁴

Robert Mathews ordered two new recruits to kill Walter Edward West,
a member of the neo-Nazi Aryan Nations who would get drunk in bars
around Hayden Lake, Idaho and gossip about The Order's exploits
West was picked up at his home and taken deep into the Kaniksu National Forest
where he was hit on the head with a hammer and shot him in the face with a rifle
his body was dumped unceremoniously into a previously prepared grave -- May 27, 1984
Ironically, The Order's first victim of terror turned out to be one of their own people

MEMBERS OF THE ORDER KILL AGAIN⁷⁴⁵

Alan Berg was a controversial Jewish talk-show host on Denver, Colorado radio station
Berg had a contentious style which he used to bait callers to get the show's phones ringing

⁷⁴³ Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, December 6, 2006.

⁷⁴⁴ Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, December 6, 2006.

⁷⁴⁵ Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, December 6, 2006.

he especially liked to agitate right-wing extremist groups
Members of The Order assembled in Denver to review plans for Alan Berg's assassination
when Berg pulled his Volkswagen Beetle into the driveway of his home
members of The Order pulled in behind him -- 9:21 p.m. June 18, 1984
as the talk-show host exited his car carrying a bag of groceries, he was shot twelve times
before the gun jammed
members of The Order fled from Denver

NORTHWEST INDIAN FISHERIES COMMISSION CHANGES ITS ORGANIZATION

Northwest tribes wrote a new constitution

they increased the number of commissioners to eight -- 1984

Puget Sound region was divided into eight areas defined by river drainages:

- Quinault, Hoh, and Quileute;
- Makah;
- Nooksack and Lummi;
- Swinomish, Upper Skagit, and Sauk-Suiattle;
- Tulalip and Stillaguamish;
- Muckleshoot and Suquamish;
- Jamestown S'Klallam, Lower Elwha S'Klallam, Port Gamble S'Klallam, and Skokomish;
- Puyallup, Squaxin Island, and Nisqually

Funding for the Northwest Indian Fisheries Commission⁷⁴⁶

initially came from the Small Tribes Organization of Western Washington and individual tribes
however, the Bureau of Indian Affairs and the United States Fish and Wildlife Service

soon provided more substantial funding that allowed the commission to carry out its mission:

- to develop programs to protect and coordinate treaty fishing rights of member Tribes;
- to provide technical advice and coordination to tribal fisheries management plans;
- to develop goodwill through public information and education projects to non-Indians

BATTLESHIP USS *MISSOURI* (BB-63) IS SCHEDULED TO RETURN TO SERVICE

President Reagan's Administration developed a program to build a 600-ship Navy
battleship USS *Missouri* was reactivated

she was towed from Puget Sound Naval Shipyard in Bremerton in Bremerton
to the Long Beach Naval Yard -- summer of 1984

to undergo modernization in advance of her scheduled re-commissioning

WASHINGTON STATE WILDERNESS ACT SETS ASIDE TWENTY-ONE ADDITIONAL AREAS

(Washington State Wilderness Act [1964] had designated three wilderness areas)

Washington State Wilderness Act of 1984 when it was signed into law by President Ronald Reagan
placed over a million more acres of mountain wilderness under federal protection -- July 3, 1984

multiple locations were designated in four separate National Forests:

- Gifford Pinchot National Forest:
-Glacier View Wilderness,

⁷⁴⁶ Jennifer Ott, HistoryLink.org, March 28, 2011.

- Indian Heaven Wilderness,
 - Mount Adams Wilderness Additions,
 - Tatoosh Wilderness,
 - Trapper Creek Wilderness,
 - Olympic National Forest:
 - Brothers Wilderness,
 - Buckhorn Wilderness,
 - Colonel Bob Wilderness,
 - Mount Skokomish Wilderness,
 - Wonder Mountain Wilderness,
 - Mount Baker-Snoqualmie National Forest:
 - Boulder River Wilderness,
 - Clearwater Wilderness,
 - Mount Baker Wilderness,
 - Noisy-Diobsud Wilderness,
 - Mount Baker-Snoqualmie and Wenatchee National Forests:
 - Glacier Peak Wilderness Addition,
 - Henry M. Jackson Wilderness,
 - Norse Peak Wilderness,
- in addition, single locations were designated in selected National Forests:
- Lake Chelan-Sawtooth Wilderness in the Okanogan and Wenatchee National Forests,
 - Pasayten Wilderness Additions in the Okanogan National Forest,
 - Salmo Priest Wilderness in the Kaniksu and Colville National Forests,
 - William O. Douglas Wilderness in the Wenatchee and Gifford Pinchot National Forests

TED BUNDY PLANS ANOTHER ESCAPE FROM PRISON

Guards at Raiford Prison in Starke, Florida found two hacksaw blades hidden in Bundy's cell
 a steel bar in one of the windows was sawed completely through at the top and bottom
 it was glued back in place with a homemade soap-based adhesive -- July 1984
 Bundy's cell was changed
 (several months later his cell was changed again after guards found a mirror)

THE ORDER ROBS ANOTHER ARMORED CAR⁷⁴⁷

Robert Mathews decided to hijack another armored car -- this time in California
 to get inside information about the best and most lucrative vehicle to rob he contacted
 Charles E. Ostrout, a supervisor at the Brink's Armored Car Service depot in San Francisco
 Ostrout selected the Brink's run to Eureka, California
 Mathews and six members of The Order stopped the Brink's armored truck on Highway 101
 and robbed the guards of more than \$3.6 million -- July 19, 1984
 but during the robbery Mathews dropped a pistol registered to a member of The Order
 FBI Agents immediately began an investigation of the crime and the criminals

⁷⁴⁷ Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, December 6, 2006.

SEATTLE'S HIP-HOP CULTURE EXPLODES ON THE SCENE⁷⁴⁸

Pacific Northwest had well-earned a global reputation for its trail-blazing rock traditions but Seattle residents had little knowledge of the vibrancy of the emerging musical movement, and even less regarding the fresh new sounds and the eye-popping breakdancing it inspired. Seattle's "underground" hip-hop enthusiasts staged *Summer Break* -- August 17, 1984 a breakdancing event at Seattle Center Exhibition Hall which gained unprecedented mainstream media coverage cosponsored by the Seattle Department of Parks and Recreation and KOMO-TV. Seattle's version of Hip-Hop was launched onto the national scene hip-hop was seen as creative and competitive.

ONE WASHINGTON SCHOOL DISTRICT FACES A TEACHER STRIKE

Longview Education Association (LEA) teachers refused to report to their classrooms for two days before an agreement was successfully negotiated without court involvement -- 1984

FBI AGENTS SUCCESSFULLY COLLECT INFORMATION ON THE ORDER⁷⁴⁹

FBI headquarters in Washington, D.C. mounted a major offensive against the militant racist gang soon forty federal agents were in rural Northern Idaho an area known for its anti-government attitudes. When word reached The Order that the FBI had been asking questions, most of the gang split into groups:

- Mathews and his cadre preferred cheap motels and safe houses;
- others preferred a mobile lifestyle moving from town to town in campers and travel trailers;
- Gary Yarborough moved his belongings from Sandpoint to a remote mountain cabin near Samuels, Idaho as an FBI airplane watched an office was rented in Tulsa, Oklahoma with an answering machine to take and receive messages so members of The Order could remain in contact with one another

U.S. EMBASSY ANNEX IN AUKAR, LEBANON IS BOMBED

Another attack took place in Lebanon when a suicide bomber exploded a truck bomb in Aukar, northeast of Beirut -- September 20, 1984. Twenty-four people, including two U.S. military personnel, were killed (according to a later report by the U.S. State Department on terrorist organizations [1999] elements of Hezbollah were "**known or suspected to have been involved**" in the bombing)

GREEN RIVER TASK FORCE SEEKS OUTSIDE HELP⁷⁵⁰

Ted Bundy sat on death row when he offered to help the task force find their killer -- October 1984 task force detective Robert Keppel flew to Florida to meet with Bundy who gave insight into the mind of a serial killer

⁷⁴⁸ Peter Blecha, HistoryLink.org, May 1, 2011.

⁷⁵⁰ Charles Montaldo, crime.about.com/od/serial/a/Gary-Ridgway.htm

Bundy suggested the killer likely knew some of his victims
he also noted that more victims were probably buried where other victims had been found
he placed a lot of significance in the different areas where the bodies had been left
and suggested that each cluster or spot was set closer to the killer's home

FBI AGENTS CLOSE IN ON THE ORDER⁷⁵¹

Three FBI agents in a green U.S. Forest Service truck
drove onto Gary Yarborough's remote mountain cabin property -- they were met with gunfire
They hastily retreated, but returned that evening with a search warrant -- October 18, 1984
inside the cabin, agents found a treasure trove of evidence, including documents, explosives,
gas grenades, cases of ammunition, an alarming collection of pistols, shotguns, rifles
and two Ingram MAC-10 submachine guns with silencers
also, gas masks, knives, crossbows, assault vests, radio frequency scanners
and other equipment
one of the weapons had been used to kill radio talk-show host Alan Berg
Yarborough, however, managed to escape into the woods

G.I. BILL IS CHANGED ONCE AGAIN

Congress passed the Veterans' Educational Assistance Act of 1984 -- October 19, 1984
it was often referred to as the "Montgomery G.I. Bill" (MGIB)
after Congressman "Sonny" Gillespie V. Montgomery (D-Mississippi)
MGIB expanded educational benefits to the Army National Guard and Air National Guard
active duty members who contributed \$100 per month for twelve months could receive
\$1,426 monthly as a full time student for a maximum of thirty-six months
this amount was reduced proportionally for part-time students but extended for a longer time
in addition, active duty members could invest up to \$600 more of their own toward their MGIB
for every dollar service members contributed the federal government contributed eight
active duty service members and veterans with service-connected disabilities
were also eligible for vocational rehabilitation programs

NATIONAL AND STATE ELECTION SHOWS MIXED RESULTS

Washington voters supported incumbent Republican President Ronald Reagan
and George H.W. Bush in the national presidential election -- November 6, 1984
Television networks declared Reagan the winner three hours before polls closed in twenty-six states
chairmen of both the Republican and Democratic parties criticized the networks
as they believed the news reports kept many voters home impeding voter turn-out
and negatively impacted many local races
(Reagan's electoral victory was the largest in U.S. history
525 electoral votes to thirteen for Democratic candidates
Walter Mondale and Geraldine Ferraro -- the first woman vice president candidate)
Incumbent Republican Governor John Spellman lost his reelection bid
to Pierce County Executive Democrat Booth Gardner (who served two terms [1985-1993])

⁷⁵¹ Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, December 6, 2006.

Seattle Times conducted a survey that indicated that voters favored Gardner as an expression of dissatisfaction with Spellman's four years as governor⁷⁵² Washington's five incumbent Democratic Congressmen were all reelected as were two Republican Congressmen

First District Republican Congressman Joel Pritchard chose not to run for reelection
Seattle City Council Member Republican John Miller won the open seat
(Congressman Miller held the office for four terms [1985-1993])
In the legislative races, Democrats picked up one seat in the State Senate twenty-seven to twenty-two
State House of Representatives remained divided fifty-three to forty-five in favor of Democrats
State Initiative 456 asked Congress to declare Steelhead a game fish
thus limiting the effect of the Boldt Decision which affirmed Indian treaty fishing rights
I- 456 passed with 53% voter approval
Initiative 464 asked: **"Shall the value of trade-ins of like kind property be excluded from the selling price for the sales tax computation"** -- this measure passed with a 68.95% YES vote
thus reducing sales tax income to the state

AN ANONYMOUS TIP LEADS THE FBI TO THE ORDER⁷⁵³

Seattle's FBI office received a call from a pay telephone -- December 3, 1984
in which the caller said Robert Mathews and several members of The Order were heavily armed
and hiding on Whidbey Island in a rented house at Greenbank, Washington
FBI dispatched 150 agents to the island to make sure that none of the fugitives escaped

FBI HAS THE ORDER SURROUNDED AT GREENBANK⁷⁵⁴

Agents arrested four members of the gang without incident, but Robert Mathews refused to surrender
Mathews held off the FBI for thirty-five hours
as he fired at the agents numerous times with a submachine gun
FBI fired three Starburst illumination flares into the house -- December 7, 1984
knowing it would likely catch on fire and end the standoff -- Mathews still did not surrender
Robert Jay Mathews' charred remains were found -- December 9, 1984
news reports about the siege on Whidbey Island
announced to the American public for the first time
that Mathews' White Supremacist, Neo-Nazi group, The Order,
had been conducting a war against the "Zionist Occupation Government"
Death of Robert Jay Mathews signaled the end of The Order as a viable group
FBI immediately began to hunt down and arrest every member and affiliate of The Order

PATTERNS BEGIN TO EMERGE IN THE GREEN RIVER KILLINGS

Death toll of young women had risen to forty-two -- twenty-eight bodies had been identified
while another fourteen women remain missing -- December 9, 1984
While it appeared the Green River Task Force was making few advances in the investigation,

⁷⁵² David Wilma, HistoryLink.org, October 30, 2003.

⁷⁵³ Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, December 6, 2006.

⁷⁵⁴ Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, December 6, 2006.

distinct patterns began to emerge that allowed the team to create a more accurate profile of the killer and his movements.
he seemed to have several locations where he would dispose of the bodies of his victims
all but one of the bodies (Mary Bridget Meehan) were found
partially buried or covered with garbage or foliage
most of the bodies had been found off isolated roads in or near illegal waste dumping areas

WASHINGTON PUBLIC POWER SUPPLY SYSTEM BEGINS GENERATING ELECTRICITY

Washington Public Power Supply System (WPPSS) -- 1984
consisted of nineteen Public Utility Districts (PUDs) and four cities
Richland, Seattle, Tacoma and Ellensburg
twenty-one municipal power plants operated in Washington
Twelve years after ground was broken for the Columbia Generating Station at Hanford
WPPSS Plant 2 was the only nuclear plant that had been completed
Plant 2 produced twelve percent of the power
supplied by the Bonneville Power Administration
at a cost of 2.3 cents per kilowatt hour -- December 13, 1984
Seattle City Light customers paid an average of 3.89 cents per kilowatt hour⁷⁵⁵
a protracted legal fight ensued over the distribution of WPPSS Plant 2 electric power
eventually, a compromise was reached
private utilities received half of the electric power supplied to PUDs
(Unfinished nuclear Plants 1 and 3 were demolished [1995])

CONGRESS STOPS FUNDING TO NICARAGUA'S CONTRAS

Congress steadily reduced U.S. assistance to the Contras
until passage of the Second Boland Amendment prohibited all U.S. agencies
from giving aid to Nicaraguan Contras -- December 1984
(Senior officials of the Reagan Administration continued to secretly arm and train the Contras
in violation of the Second Boland Amendment)

U.S.-CANADA AGREE TO A PACIFIC SALMON TREATY

During their life-cycle, salmon and steelhead from Washington State
migrated to Alaska and returned home to spawn
in the process they passed through a tangled web of political jurisdictions
regulated by federal and state statutes, tribal treaties, international treaties, county laws,
city ordinances and local land use plans and regulations⁷⁵⁶
not to mention eight dams on the Columbia River which must be conquered both directions
Alaskan and Canadian fish mingled with runs originating in Washington
most salmon and steelhead born in Washington were caught in Alaska and Canada
United States and Canada committed to agree to prevent over-fishing,
provide for optimum production, and ensure that both countries received benefits

⁷⁵⁵ David Wilma, HistoryLink.org, July 10, 2003.

⁷⁵⁶ Trova Hefferman, *Where the Salmon Run*, P. 202-203.

equal to the production of salmon originating in their waters -- January 28, 1985
(this was to go into force [March 18, 1985])
(This treaty was revised [1999] to renew both country's long-term fishing agreements
and was amended again [2002] when the Treaty included the Yukon River Salmon Agreement)

SEATTLE LOSES A BELOVED SON⁷⁵⁷

Ivar Haglund had been born in Seattle [March 21, 1905]
his Swedish father, Johan Ivar Haglund was said to have jumped ship in Port Townsend
and hidden in the woods
his mother, Daisey Maud Haglund, was the daughter of a Seattle pioneering family
who purchased Alki Point from Doc Maynard [1869]
she passed away of stomach cancer when Ivar was three years old [1908]
Ivar was raised by his father with help from Daisey's older sister Lorena and her brother Edmund
As a young man, Ivar developed his musical talent
he became known a Northwest folk music an expert and champion
he could sing more than 200 songs from memory
he taught himself to tap dance and developed a song-and-dance routine
that included bits of stand-up comedy
during the Great Depression he worked to develop an identity as a Western folk singer
While visiting his cousins, Greta and George Smith, at their aquarium in Seaside, Oregon [1938]
Ivar Haglund made a quick study of how to run and stock an aquarium
returning to Seattle Ivar sat on a stool in front of his Pier 54 aquarium
wearing his official captain's hat,
he performed songs he had written about the creatures inside in his tanks
school children visiting his aquarium were delighted by his songs and stories
Ivar opened his *Acres of Clams* restaurant [1946]
and performed on his fifteen-minute radio show *Around the Sound with Ivar Haglund*
every Sunday morning
he opened each broadcast with the first stanza of the *Old Settler's Song*:
**“No longer the slave of ambition
I laugh at the world and its shams
As I think of my happy condition
Surrounded by acres of clams.”**
Ivar was known for his sharp wit and clever puns -- both good and bad
Ivar's *Acres of Clams* was soon described as the place “Where Clams and Culture Meet”
on his menu Ivar warned husbands that they needed their wife's permission
to have more than three cups of his “Ever-Rejuvenating Clam Nectar”
his clam chowder was “food for thought” because “Seafood is Brain Food. Be wiser at Ivar's”
but the center of his advertising and his motto was simply “Keep Clam”
Ivar's *Acres of Clams* grew into two more restaurants, the *Captain's Table* and the *Broadway Ivar's*
these were later joined by Ivar's *Salmon House* on Portage Bay whose featured interior
represented an Indian Longhouse native to the Washington coast

⁷⁵⁷ Paul Dorpat, HistoryLink.org, June 20, 2000.

complete with photographs of Native American leaders, canoes hanging from the ceiling
and a view of the Montlake Cut linking Lake Washington with Lake Union
Haglund's success multiplied when Ivar's Seafood Inc. purchased fourteen fish and chip shops
Ivar Haglund sponsored his first 4th of July fireworks show over Puget Sound [1965]
[1984] show was dedicated to the 1000th anniversary of Leif Ericsson's discovery of America
it was last that Ivar would see
this annual civic treat was maintained until [2008]
At age 79, Ivar Haglund, Northwest cultural icon and good friend to the region,
died of a heart attack -- January 30, 1985

INDIANS AND STATE OFFICIALS ENTER A NEW ERA OF COOPERATION

In an effort to avoid turning to the courts to resolve disputes over fishing rights
Northwest Indian Fisheries Commission staff met with state agencies every day
to work out a plan⁷⁵⁸
Puget Sound Salmon Management Plan was developed by mutual agreement of both parties -- 1985
this plan was the first agreement of its kind in the United States
between Indian tribes and state government⁷⁵⁹
it provided a framework for fisheries management, information sharing, dispute resolution
and it established a scientific foundation for decision making
tribes worked through the commission to develop unified policies
and to help make conservation decisions
state biologists on the commission staff provided important watershed-specific information
(Northwest Indian Fisheries Commission established what was later called the "Era of Cooperation")

WASHINGTON STATE INITIATES A BLUE RIBBON COMMISSION ON SCHOOL REFORM

Governor Booth Gardner proposed a Washington State Economic Development Board
twenty-eight-members composed of a coalition of business, education, labor
and legislative representatives was selected --1985
to draft a proposal mandating curriculum demands in "core competencies"
and to develop a state-wide testing program to meet high school graduation requirements
other reforms to be investigated could include such topics as:
•"pay-for performance" for teachers and administrators,
•more school choices for parents,
•student assessments not based on standardized tests

SEATTLE GRAND JURY INDICTES THE MEMBERS OF THE ORDER⁷⁶⁰

Department of Justice built a massive conspiracy case against members of The Order
federal grand jury in Seattle returned a sweeping twenty-count indictment
that charged twenty-three members with sixty-seven separate offenses
including racketeering and conspiracy -- April 15, 1985

⁷⁵⁸ Jennifer Ott, HistoryLink.org, March 28, 2011.

⁷⁵⁹ David Wilma, HistoryLink.org, January 1, 2000.

⁷⁶⁰ Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, December 6, 2006.

FBI had seventeen of the defendants already in custody
including radio talk show host Alan Berg's killers

ANOTHER MEMBER OF THE ORDER COMES TO JUSTICE⁷⁶¹

Neo-Nazi David Tate was stopped by two Missouri state troopers
as they conducted random checks of vehicles and inspected driver's licenses
Tate opened fire on the troopers with a silenced MAC-11 submachine gun
one officer was killed and the other critically wounded -- April 15, 1985
Tate escaped but was captured five days later
(David Tate He was found guilty of assault and murder and was sentenced to life without parole
in a Missouri state prison)

CAROLYN REABER DIMMICK IS ELECTED TO THE STATE SUPREME COURT

(Carolyn Reaber earned a bachelor's degree from the University of Washington [1951]
Carolyn taught school for a year before entering the U.W. School of Law
she graduated one of only three women in her law school class [1953]
she immediately went to work as an Assistant Attorney General in Olympia [1953-1954]
Carolyn Reaber married attorney Cyrus A. Dimmick [1955]
she became deputy prosecutor for King County [1955] to 1959] and [1960[to [1962]
she entered private practice in Seattle [1959-1960]
she and Cyrus had a son, Taylor [1958] and daughter, Dana [1962]
When a vacancy on the northeast King County District Court occurred [1965],
several local attorneys urged Carolyn Dimmick to apply for the appointment
all three county commissioners were impressed with her previous record
they unanimously appointed her to the vacancy
at thirty-six she became only the third woman serving in the state judiciary
Governor Dan Evans hoped to place more women and minorities on the Washington bench
when a King County Superior Court vacancy occurred, he appointed Judge Dimmick to the post
Dimmick joined thirty-six men and two women
then serving on the King County trial bench [January 16, 1976]
When State Supreme Court Justice Charles T. Wright died in office
Governor Dixy Lee Ray interviewed Dimmick and gave her the appointment [January, 1981]
Justice Carolyn Reaber Dimmick became the first woman
to sit on the Washington Supreme Court
(she served on the State Supreme Court until [January 12, 1985])
President Ronald Reagan nominated Justice Dimmick to the federal district court
she was confirmed by the U.S. Senate -- April 17, 1985
(she assumed senior judge status -- a form of semi-retirement [November 1, 1997])

FINDING REMAINS IN OREGON ALLOWS THE FBI TO ENTER INVESTIGATION

Remains of Green River Killer victim Tammie Charlene Liles were discovered in Tualatin, Oregon
along with a second, never identified, victim -- April 23, 1985

⁷⁶¹ Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, December 6, 2006.

skeletal remains of the victims had been carefully tucked away in brush and forest foliage
to be stumbled upon by hunters, fishermen, woodcutters, dirt-bikers and mushroom pickers
It appeared the Green River Killer's victims had been kidnapped and taken across a state line
this was a federal crime and allowed the FBI to enter the investigation
FBI Agent John Edward Douglas joined forces with the Green River Task Force
he examined the crime scenes and created a profile of the Green River Killer
by attempting to describe the Green River Killer's habits and to predict his next moves

PRESIDENT REAGAN ENTERS THE HOSPITAL FOR COLON CANCER SURGERY

U.S. Vice President George H.W. Bush served as Acting President for eight hours
while President Ronald Reagan underwent colon cancer surgery -- July 13, 1985
While in the hospital President Reagan learned Iranian moderates opposed to the Ayatollah Khomeini
sought to establish a quiet relationship with the U.S. before establishing a formal relationship
after the death of the eighty-three-year-old Ayatollah
however, there appeared to be no way to take advantage of this opportunity
because Congress had declared Iran a "State Sponsor of Terrorism" barring any aid
Reagan Administration became focused on two international problems:

- how to sell and deliver arms to Iranian moderates,
- how to finance Nicaragua Contra's effort against the reigning Marxist Sandinista government
both activities had been outlawed by act of Congress

PRESIDENT RONALD REAGAN AUTHORIZES SUPPORT FOR NICARAGUA'S CONTRAS

President Reagan signed a Top Secret National Security Decision Directive (NSDD-17)
authorizing the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) to recruit and support Contra rebels
in their fight against the Sandinista government of Nicaragua -- August 20, 1985
in defiance of Congress

TRIAL OF THE MEMBERS OF THE ORDER BEGINS⁷⁶²

Eleven defendants decided to plead guilty to all charges
several members of The Order agreed to testify as government witnesses
Trial of the remaining ten members of The Order began in Seattle's U.S. District Court
before Judge Walter T. McGovern -- September 9, 1985
two members of Order were missing from the Seattle trial
David Tate still on the run
Richard Scutari under arrest for assault and murder of a policeman in Missouri
This trial would last three months during which time 338 prosecution and defense witnesses testified
and approximately 1,500 exhibits were introduced

WASHINGTON EDUCATION ASSOCIATION AFFILIATE GOES ON STRIKE

Seattle Teachers Association (STA) composed of 3,700 teachers and staff members
refused to enter their classrooms without a new a district-wide professional agreement
Negotiation continued for twenty-five days

⁷⁶² Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, December 6, 2006.

43,500 students waited for the opening of school as teachers walked the picket line this was the largest teacher strike in the nation -- 1985
Settlement was reached between the Washington Education Association SEA affiliate and the Seattle School District -- September 28, 1985

WASHINGTON STATE CELEBRATES ITS FIRST WOMAN ASTRONAUT

(Bonnie Dunbar was born in Sunnyside and raised on a ranch in the Yakima Valley⁷⁶³
she graduated from Sunnyside High School [1967]
she received Bachelor of Science from the from the University of Washington [1971]
and Master of Science degrees in ceramic engineering from the UW [1975]
she earned her doctorate in Mechanical/Biomedical Engineering
from the University of Houston [1983])
Astronaut Bonnie Dunbar completed her first mission in space
traveling aboard the shuttle *Challenger* for a week -- November 6-13,1985
Dr. Bonnie Dunbar returned to her hometown to a hero's welcome
Sunnyside threw her a parade and gave her the keys to the city
nearby Outlook Elementary School, where she attended classes, filled display cases
with space shuttle memorabilia
students there were following an exercise regimen based on what astronauts did
(Dr. Bonnie Dunbar will fly into space four more times before retiring from NASA [2005]
including the historic docking with the Russian space station *Mir* [summer of 1995]
her last flight [January 1998] also involved a docking with *Mir*
Dunbar was the payload commander on that mission overseeing the transfer
of more than 9,000 pounds of equipment, water and other supplies
from the space shuttle to the space station
altogether, Bonnie Dunbar spent more than fifty days in space,
she traveled more than twenty million miles and orbited earth nearly 800 times)

MICROSOFT RELEASES *WINDOWS* OPERATING SYSTEM

Microsoft's MS-DOS required "text commands" to carry out functions on IBM computers
Advances in computer science by Xerox and Apple technicians
led to the development of "graphical user interface" icons rather than relying on text commands
(GUI, is commonly pronounced "gooey")
GUI made computer operations a great deal simpler
GUIs could be used in computers, hand-held devices such as MP3 players,
portable media players, gaming devices, household appliances and office equipment
In response to GUI, Microsoft launched "Windows" -- November 20, 1985
Windows dominated the world personal computer market

NEIGHBORHOOD ACTIVISTS OCCUPY SEATTLE'S ABANDONED COLMAN SCHOOL⁷⁶⁴ Colman School, located in Rainier Valley, was built [in 1909]

⁷⁶³ Cassandra Tate, HistoryLink.org, June 2, 2011.

⁷⁶⁴ Jeff Stevens, *The Common School Occupation*, Radical Seattle Remembers.com, 2010.

for many years it was a symbol for the city's African-American community
it was the first school in Seattle attended by black students
many black teachers had dedicated themselves to students there
Colman School was scheduled for demolition due to the expansion of Interstate 90 [June 1985]
many local residents felt the building should be converted into a black history museum
discussions with the Seattle School District and city government went nowhere
About forty activists entered Colman School -- November 24, 1985
through a window that had been broken earlier by vandals
abandoned building had lights but no heat and no running water
school district administrators warned the group that their occupation was illegal
but city officials refused to arrest or evict the activists for fear of bad publicity
(Four of the activists, Charlie James, Earl Debnam, Michael Greenwood and Omari Tahri
continued to occupy the school building for eight years
this became the longest act of civil disobedience in U.S. history
occupation finally ended [1993]
when the Seattle city government agreed to fund the museum)
However, the dream of an African American Museum was soon deferred
when the activists found themselves at odds with a group of local black civic leaders
who wanted to use their clout in City Hall to carry the project forward
(It would be another ten years of lawsuits and bad blood before Seattle's Urban League
was able to buy the building from the Seattle School District for \$800,000
final result of the Colman School occupation, the Northwest African American Museum
opened [March 8, 2008]
this facility also featured thirty-six apartments dedicated as affordable housing that)

TRIAL OF THE MEMBERS OF THE ORDER COMES TO AN END⁷⁶⁵

Case against The Order went to the eight women and four men of the jury -- December 17, 1985
after deliberating for almost two weeks, the jury finally reached its verdict
all ten defendants were found guilty of racketeering and conspiracy
six defendants were also convicted of additional federal crimes
all were sentenced to terms ranging from forty to 100 years in federal prison

MISINFORMATION CAN BE DEADLY

The "*Duck Club*" was an anti-Communist and anti-Socialist organization founded by Homer Brand
whose membership was composed of radical right-wing members of the John Birch Society
and *Posse Comitatus* who were opposed to the federal government
Duck Club discussions centered a mix of tax resistance with terrorism that centered on:
•Jewish banking conspiracies;
•how paper money was not worth anything because this is no longer backed by gold;
•how left wing liberal lawyers were interfering with the "social order" of the nation
sometimes the *Duck Club* members discussed the John and Sally Goldmark family
focusing on the [1962] rightwing attack launched by Ashley Holden and Albert Canwell

⁷⁶⁵ Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, December 6, 2006.

that unseated State Representative John Goldmark
Homer Brand told the members of the *Duck Club* that Goldmark
was the “regional director” of the Communist Party
he mistakenly informed his followers the Goldmarks lived in Seattle
David Lewis Rice was a follower of the right-wing Christian Identity movement
he attended meetings of the *Duck Club* and read old news clips about John and Sally Goldmark

MURDER BY MISTAKE ROCKS SEATTLE

Charles Goldmark was a Seattle civil rights attorney
David L. Rice believed Charles Goldmark was a “top Communist”
Rice regarded himself a soldier in the war against Communism
for six months he contemplated killing Goldmark
he thought the attack would bring him recognition
for striking a blow against Communists
Rice finally decided to act because he needed cash and could rob the Seattle lawyer as well
David Rice went to the Goldmark’s Seattle Madrona neighborhood home -- Christmas Eve, 1985
ten-year-old Colin, the son of Charles and Annie Goldmark, opened the door
for the twenty-seven-year-old drifter who held a small black toy pistol and a white box
after being ordered to get his parents, Colin sought out his father
Rice was confused when Charles Goldmark arrived at the door
he had expected a much older man; not the thirty-five-year-old person standing in front of him
this could not be the Okanogan Valley Communist he had heard and read about
Charles and Colin moved into the house as twelve-year-old Derek ran from the room
Rice ordered the father to call for his older son -- then all four proceeded upstairs
Rice heard the shower running
Anne had finished preparing Christmas dinner and was waiting for their expected guests
Charles was instructed to call for his wife and they all gathered in the bedroom
Rice had intended to interrogate the Goldmarks about their Communist activities
but learning of expected guests for Christmas dinner meant there was not time for that
he handcuffed the family and one by one Rice chloroformed them
using the material in the white box
next he attacked them with the sharp end of a steam iron
bashing their heads against the floor
still not yet dead, he stabbed them in the head with small filleting knife
Annie and Colin were killed outright
Charles died at the hospital and Derek lingered for thirty-seven days before succumbing
David Rice walked down stairs and out of the door
Goldmark’s first guests arrived a few minutes later
Rice was quickly apprehended after he used Goldmark’s credit card
and left written confessions in public places
(During the trial of David Rice, Homer Brand, president of the *Duck Club*,
testified he and his club members were “rabid constitutionalists”
who never advocated violence against anyone
Brand acknowledged he might have discussed a family named Goldmark with Rice,

probably in the context of what he believed to be their Communist beliefs
but he could not say for sure
if he did talk about the Goldmarks, he said he meant the late John Goldmark
and his wife Sally -- Charles Goldmark's parents
David Lewis Rice was convicted of aggravated murder and was sentenced to death,
but the conviction was overturned because his defense attorney was found to be ineffective
he had allowed the police unlimited access to his client
and did not introduce evidence of Rice's psychotic state
Rice agreed to plead guilty in exchange for avoiding the death penalty [May 1998]
he was sentenced to life in prison without possibility of parole)

TWO UNIDENTIFIED VICTIMS OF THE GREEN RIVER KILLER ARE DISCOVERED

Jane Doe "B-16" was discovered when a car went down an embankment
near Auburn's Mountain View Cemetery
when cemetery employees went to investigate the abandoned automobile
they came across human bones -- December 31, 1985
Jane Doe "B-16" was an African American 5'1" to 5'4" tall
between the ages of twenty and twenty-five
Jane Doe "B-17" was discovered at the same location -- January 1, 1986
she was a Caucasian girl 4'8" to 5'4" tall and between the ages of fourteen and seventeen

EXECUTION DATE IS SET FOR TED BUNDY

Ted Bundy, the nation's most well-known serial killer, was scheduled for execution in Florida
for the Florida State University Chi Omega convictions [March 4, 1986]
U.S. Supreme Court issued a stay-of-execution stopping the process
while his new defense attorney, Polly Nelson, worked on his appeals
for his previous murder convictions -- early in 1986

FIRST PERSONAL COMPUTER VIRUS STRIKES

Two Pakistani brothers, Basit Farooq Alvi and Amjad Farooq Alvi
launched *Brain* -- January 19, 1986
They had written this computer program to protect their copywritten medical software from piracy
it was not supposed to be malicious -- it was supposed to target copyright infringers only
however, it spread far beyond its targeted victims
this was considered to be the first computer virus for MS-DOS

U.S. SPACE SHUTTLE *CHALLENGER* SUFFERES DISASTER

NASA's second Space Shuttle orbiter *Challenger* had replaced the original shuttle *Columbia*
Astronaut Francis Richard "Dick" Scobee had been born in Cle Elum and was raised in Auburn
he graduated from Auburn Senior High School [1957] and enlisted in the U.S. Air Force
where he trained as a reciprocating engine mechanic
he attended night school for two years to earn college credit
before he received in Bachelor of Science Degree in Aerospace Engineering
this was followed by a combat tour in Vietnam

he became a test pilot and logged more than 6,500 hours flying time in forty-five types of aircraft
Dick Scobee became an astronaut [January 1978]

he first flew into space as pilot on *NASA's* eleventh space shuttle mission [April 6-13, 1984]
Scobee was selected as Commander of the *Challenger's* fifth flight -- STS-51-L
aboard as part of the crew was teacher and mother of two Christa McAuliffe
who had been selected [1985] as the first American civilian to go into space
educators and students across the nation were filled with excitement as she was scheduled
to conduct experiments and teach two lessons from space

As students in classrooms across the nation watched the preparations
launch of the *Challenger* was delayed two hours -- January 28, 1986
finally, there was liftoff as *Challenger* roared into space
seventy-three seconds into the launch the Space Shuttle disintegrated
killing the crew of seven

(U.S. Navy divers found the Space Shuttle largely intact [March 9, 1986]
but the crew compartment had been heavily damaged
bodies of all seven astronauts were still inside)

(It was later determined that an O-ring sealing a joint had failed due to a number of factors
followed by an explosion of hydrogen and oxygen that tore apart the *Challenger*
this accident led to a two-and-a-half year grounding of the shuttle fleet)

GREEN RIVER TASK FORCE'S LACK OF SUCCESS FRUSTRATES THE PUBLIC

Residents of the Puget Sound area, especially in King and Pierce counties, were acutely aware
of the lack of results coming from the Green River Task Force -- February 1986
While several suspects were taken into custody, each proved to have no connection with the murders
public anger and fear reached a boiling point
members of the media referred to the Green River Task Force as a joke

MICROSOFT ENTERS THE NEW YORK STOCK EXCHANGE

Microsoft's initial price was set at \$21.00 a share -- March 13, 1986
Bill Gates and Paul Allen became instant millionaires
Microsoft quickly grew to become the largest software company in the world
it offered hundreds of products and employed nearly 18,000 people

PAUL ALLEN BEGINS THE PAUL G. ALLEN FAMILY FOUNDATION

Paul G. Allen Family Foundation (which has given donations of more than \$1.5 billion)
works to transform individual lives and strengthen communities by supporting
arts and culture, youth engagement, community development and social change,
and scientific and technological innovation

Paul G. Allen Family Foundation has dedicated its resources to:

- help low-income individuals and families achieve long-term economic stability and success;
- help Washington State's most vulnerable residents;
- partner with public schools and school districts in Washington and Oregon
to implement sustainable, research-based improvements
that lead to measurable improvements in student achievement;

- support libraries in Washington State and Multnomah County, Oregon to help them strengthen their connections with patrons;
 - initiate the Science and Technology Program to advance promising research and technological developments that have the potential to expand knowledge, improve health and protect the environment;
 - establish the “Spirit of 12 Partners Program” in collaboration with Seattle youth service groups, the Seattle Seahawks, and The Paul G. Allen Family Foundation together they help youth organizations raise money by soliciting donations for their programs at Seahawks home games;
 - Paul Allen’s Seattle Seahawks Charitable Foundation promotes the healthy social, emotional, intellectual and physical development of youth;
 - additional Allen charitable donations and foundations have funded hospitals, AIDS programs, cancer research and forest preservation
- (Paul Allen has become one of the most generous and best-known philanthropists in America he supports and advances world-class projects and high-impact initiatives that improve the way people live, learn, work and experience the world through arts, science, education, entertainment, sports, business and technology he has pledged to leave a majority of his estate to philanthropy)

LAST MEMBER OF THE ORDER IS CAPTURED⁷⁶⁶

Richard J. Scutari, the gang’s security chief, was arrested without incident although he was armed with a .45-caliber pistol -- March 19, 1986
 Scutari pled guilty in Seattle’s U.S. District Court to racketeering, conspiracy and participating in the \$3.6 million Brink’s robbery
 he was sentenced to sixty years in federal prison

TED BUNDY RECEIVES A NEW EXECUTION DATE

New date of July 2, 1986] was announced -- Ted Bundy confessed to a full range of crimes including his need to take full possession of his victims -- including their lives
 he provided details of what he did to some victims after their deaths -- April 1986

U.S. SENATOR JOHN KERRY CHAIRS AN INVESTIGATION INTO CONTRA ACTIVITIES

U.S. Senator John Kerry (D-Massachusetts) chaired a Senate Foreign Relations sub-Committee on Narcotics and International Terrorism which began looking into Nicaragua Contra involvement in cocaine and marijuana trafficking -- April 1986
 Kerry’s staff also began their own investigations regarding illegal activities on the part of National Security Council staff member Lieutenant-Colonel Oliver North

NUCLEAR REACTOR DISASTER OCCURS AT CHERNOBYL, USSR

Chernobyl Nuclear Power Plant in the USSR state of Ukraine exploded -- April 26, 1986
 explosion and fire released large quantities of radioactive contamination into the atmosphere which spread over much of Western USSR and Europe

⁷⁶⁶ Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, December 6, 2006.

(battle to contain the contamination and avert a greater catastrophe
ultimately involved over 500,000 workers and cost an estimated 18 billion rubles
which crippled the Soviet economy)

In the aftermath of the accident, 237 people suffered from acute radiation sickness
(thirty-one died within three months)

most of the victims were fire and rescue workers trying to bring the accident under control
they were not fully aware of how dangerous the exposure to radiation in the smoke was

After the disaster,

two square miles of pine forest directly downwind of the reactor

turned reddish-brown and died -- earning the name of the "Red Forest"

some animals in the worst-hit areas also died or stopped reproducing

most domestic animals were removed from the exclusion zone,

but horses left on an island in the Pripyat River four miles from the power plant

died when their thyroid glands were destroyed due to radiation poisoning

some cattle on the same island died and those that survived were stunted due to thyroid damage

(however, the next generation appeared to be normal)

(Later investigations showed while human factors contributed to conditions that led to the disaster
the chief reasons for the accident lay in reactor construction flaws

and the design of the control rods inserted into the reactor to slow down the reaction
that were four feet shorter than necessary)

McCAW COMMUNICATIONS, INC. ENTERS THE FIELD OF CELLULAR TELEPHONES

When American Telephone and Telegraph (AT&T), the nation's huge telephone monopoly,
was broken up by a federal court a new business opportunity was created -- 1986

Federal Communications Commission (FCC) held lotteries to sell local permits
to develop new telephone companies

Craig McCaw believed that customers would be attracted to any service

that allowed them to roam freely at a reasonable cost with a minimum of trouble

Gradually Craig McCaw entered into the new and untested field of cellular telephone service

he started bidding on cellular telephone licenses

and focused on building a nationwide network of cellular phones

to build up a war chest for the increasingly expensive battles for cellular territories,

McCaw brothers sold the family's cable television business to Cooke Cablevision
(now part of Comcast) -- 1986

Craig McCaw developed a reputation for being willing

to borrow gigantic sums to bid aggressively for new properties

over the next eight years, the company invested \$77 million

McCaw's reputation for making risks pay off was established

when he purchased MCI Communications' cellular and paging operations for \$122 million

AT&T, which expected to dominate the infant cell phone industry, was shocked

to find an unknown cable television operator from the Northwest

had already acquired the licenses AT&T wanted in strategically chosen markets

McCaw could now concentrate on building a national cellular phone network

McCaw Cellular Communications emerged as the cellular telephone industry leader

REAGAN ADMINISTRATION ATTEMPTS TO RESOLVE THE HEZBOLLAH HOSTAGE CRISIS

Reagan Administration officials developed a scheme to gain support from moderate groups in Iran who were opposed to both the Ayatollah Khomeini and the kidnapers of Americans
Israel would ship weapons to Iranian moderates to gain their support so they would act as intermarries in the release of Hezbollah's American hostages still held in Iran
U.S. would replace the weapons sold by Israel and provide them additional monetary benefits
Israeli government required that the plan be approved by top federal officials
arms-for-hostages proposal divided some members of the administration
from President Ronald Reagan who was in favor
with U.S. government approval of the sale gained, Israel agreed to sell weapons to Iran
(By the time the arms sales were discovered, more than 1,500 missiles had been shipped to Iran
three hostages had been released -- only to be replaced with three new hostages)

USS *MISSOURI* (BB-63) IS PUT BACK INTO SERVICE

USS *Missouri* was re-commissioned into service -- May 10, 1986
she began her new life with an around-the-world cruise
this was the first such cruise for a battleship since President Theodore Roosevelt
sent the "Great White Fleet" [December 16, 1907-February 22, 1909]
as a demonstration of growing American military power

GRUNGE MUSIC EXPLODES ON THE SCENE IN SEATTLE

Grunge, a form of alternative rock music, began in Washington State
it was inspired by hardcore punk, heavy metal and indie rock
it featured heavily distorted electric guitars with feedback effects
lyrics focused on teenage apathy and angst
many grunge musicians were noted for their unkempt appearances
and their rejection of the business of music
Early grunge movement centered on Seattle's independent record label *SubPop* --1986
Kurt Cobain formed *Nirvana* with Krist Novoselic in Aberdeen [1987]
Cobain and Novoselic met while attending Aberdeen High School
Nirvana released its first single, "Love Buzz" [1988] on the *SubPop* record label
a month later the band began recording its debut album, "Bleach"

STELLA NICKELL CHANGES THE PACKAGING OF AMERICAN GOODS⁷⁶⁷

Heavy-equipment operator Bruce Nickell, 52, collapsed in his Auburn home -- June 5, 1986
Stella Nickell called the emergency volunteer fire department on the Kent-Black Diamond Road
but her husband died at Harborview Hospital in Seattle
an autopsy declared the cause of death to be emphysema
Six days later bank manager Sue Snow, 40, collapsed in her bathroom at home
paramedics took her to Harborview Hospital by helicopter where she died -- June 11
pathologists smelled the telltale scent of bitter almonds during the autopsy

⁷⁶⁷ Kathrine Beck, HistoryLink.org, January 28, 2004.

they determined that cyanide poisoning had killed Sue Snow
Food and Drug Administration soon announced that Extra Strength Excedrin capsules
found at Snow's home medicine cabinet contained cyanide
worried Auburn residents threw away bottles of pain-killers
they feared might be laced with poison
Extra Strength Excedrin manufacturer Bristol-Myers initiated a nationwide recall of the capsules
and immediately stopped making the product
grocers and pharmacists searched for more tainted medicine
one bottle was found in a Kent supermarket and another in an Auburn pharmacy
lot number of the bottle recovered from Sue Snow's house was publicized
Stella Nickell called police to say she had two bottles of Excedrin in her home
with the same lot number as the bottle that killed Sue Snow
(Federal Anti-Tampering Act [1983] had been passed by Congress
in response to product-tampering in Chicago which killed seven people
tampering with food or food containers was against federal law)
FBI took jurisdiction of the case
they discovered that Bruce Nickell had a \$100,000 accidental death insurance policy
that listed Stella Nickell as the beneficiary
needing to prove her husband's death was accidental
Stella Nickell poisoned bottles of Excedrin and randomly placed them on store shelves
soon two more insurance policies on Bruce's life were discovered
Stella's payoff totaled \$175,000
FBI document examiners found that Bruce's signature on the applications was forged
Stella Nickell was indicted in federal court and was found guilty -- but not of murder [May 9, 1988]
rather she was convicted of product tampering and was sentenced to ninety years in prison
in the unlikely event she is paroled she could still face state murder charges
which have not been filed to date)
In response to product tampering, the Food and Drug Administration required products be packaged
with tamper-resistant technology such as blister-packs, bottle mouth seal covers,
shrink wrap bottle covers, visible seals that must be broken to open the bottle
and taped box ends

WASHINGTON STATE LEGISLATIVE BUILDING'S DOME IS RENOVATED⁷⁶⁸

Interior rotunda of the great dome was renovated to match the exterior of the building
plaster columns were colored to match the Alaska marble used elsewhere in the rotunda
metal that looked like gold was applied to the tops of the columns
one hundred forty-eight rosettes that decorated the dome were colored to give them definition
five-ton Tiffany chandelier that hangs from the ceiling received a good cleaning -- 1986

TED BUNDY'S EXECUTION IS DELAYED ONCE AGAIN

Federal Eleventh Circuit Court of Appeals stayed Bundy's execution
and sent the Chi Omega conviction back to court for review of specific technicalities

⁷⁶⁸ J. Kingston Pierce, HistoryLink.org, April 11, 2003.

such as Bundy's mental competency to stand trial -- July 2, 1986
New execution date [November 18, 1986] was set
this time for the murder of twelve-year-old Kimberly Ann Leach

U.S. FOREST SERVICE PROTECTS THE NORTHERN SPOTTED OWL⁷⁶⁹

Northern spotted owl was regarded as an indicator species
whose numbers reflected the health of other species and the forest ecosystem
Spotted owls need old-growth forests for their habitats
(that is, 200-year-old forests that had never been logged or burned)
scientists estimated that one pair of owls needed hundreds of acres of forest habitat to survive
Northern Spotted Owls faced extinction as its habitat was radically reduced
by logging in the mature portions of the National Forests necessary for the bird's survival
Forest Service developed an environmental impact statement and a forest management plan [1984]
that required forest managers to consider owl habitat in the sales of old growth timber
this placed in jeopardy the supply of logs for logging companies and lumber mills
reduced number of logs had an economic impact in the entire forest products industry
and in dozens of communities in the Northwest
U.S. Forest Service announced that timber sales would be limited -- August 7, 1986
both the forest products industry and environmentalists responded with outrage
industry complained the measure went too far and would cost thousands of jobs,
environmentalists claimed that not enough was being done to protect the species

TWO WASHINGTON SCHOOL DISTRICTS FACE TEACHER STRIKES

Steilacoom Education Association teachers struck for fifteen days
to achieve a professional agreement acceptable to them -- 1986
teachers and administrators reached an agreement without interference by the courts
North Kitsap School District saw its (NKEA) teachers struck for five days
this strike was settled without court action

GREEN RIVER TASK FORCE REMAINS UNSUCCESSFUL

Enough information on possible Green River Killer suspects had been assembled
to permit the task force to focus on one man -- a Riverton Heights fur trapper
after a search of the man's house generated an enormous amount of news-media attention,
task force members released the man and admitted he was not the killer
Popular support and political enthusiasm for the task force greatly waned -- September 1986
by this time at least \$10 million, including federal grant money, had been expended on the effort
dozen positions were slashed from the task force by Sheriff Vern Thomas
Captain James Pompey was assigned to lead the Green River Task Force
organizationally the task force returned to existing police structure
instead of operating independently as it had under Captain Frank Adamson

GREEN RIVER KILLER REMAINS ACTIVE

⁷⁶⁹ David Wilma, HistoryLink.org, February 28, 2003.

Patricia Michelle Barczak, age nineteen, had completed a course in culinary school
she loved puppies and kittens before she disappeared
along Pacific Highway South near Sea-Tac Airport -- October 17, 1986
(her skull found by a survey crew working along Highway 18 in Auburn [February 1993])

REAGAN ADMINISTRATION'S ARMS-FOR-HOSTAGES DEAL IS EXPOSED

Lebanese newspaper, *Ash-Shiraa*, printed an exposé on the secret activities -- November 3, 1986
United States had been selling weapons to Iran in secret to secure the release
of seven American hostages held by the pro-Iranian Hezbollah in Lebanon
at the same time high ranking members of the U.S. government were accused
of funneling money raised by the weapons sales to Iran to Nicaraguan Contra rebels
both activities were illegal

This story quickly proved to be correct when a CIA airlift of guns for Nicaragua was downed
one of the men aboard the aircraft, Eugene Hasenfus, was captured by Nicaraguan authorities
he initially alleged in the Nicaraguan press that two of his co-workers worked for the CIA
(he later changed his story)

REAGAN ADMINISTRATION ATTEMPTS TO CONTROL THE POLITICAL DAMAGE

Two facts soon came to light which shocked the people of the United States:

- while probing the question of the arms-for-hostages deal, Attorney General Edwin Meese discovered that only \$12 million of the \$30 million Iranians reportedly paid for weapons had reached federal government coffers;
- CIA had (allegedly with the knowledge of President Reagan) secretly arranged for Israel to transfer weapons to Iran in violation of the law that made dealings with a "State Sponsor of Terrorism" illegal;

President Reagan went on television -- November 1986
he vehemently denied that any illegal operation had occurred
(he retracted the statement a week later, but insisted the sale of weapons to Iran had not been an "arms-for-hostages" deal)

Then-unknown National Security Council staff member Lieutenant-Colonel Oliver North revealed to federal authorities the \$22 million discrepancy in funds
he had been diverting funds from the arms sales to Iran to the Contras
with the full knowledge of National Security adviser Admiral John Poindexter
and with the unspoken blessing, he assumed, of President Reagan
North noted the scheme had been planned by three members of the National Security Council
adviser Admiral John Poindexter, advisor Robert McFarlane
and staff member Lieutenant-Colonel Oliver North

LITTLE CHANGES AS A RESULT OF THE STATE ELECTIONS

In the only change in Washington State's Congressional delegation,
Republican U.S. Senator Slade Gorton was narrowly defeated
by Seattle Democrat and former Congressman Brock Adams -- November 4, 1986
Washington's legislature remained in Democratic hands
while Republicans gained two State Senate seats, they remained in the minority by one seat

twenty-five Democrats to twenty-four Republicans
in the State House of Representatives Democrats increased their majority by eight seats
as they held a comfortable sixty-one to thirty-one vote edge

COLUMBIA RIVER GORGE SCENIC AREAS ARE PROTECTED BY CONGRESS

Columbia River Gorge supported human habitation for over 13,000 years
evidence of Folsom and Marmes people, who crossed the Bering Sea land bridge from Asia,
were found in archaeological digs
excavations near Celilo Falls, a few miles east of The Dalles, showed humans
had occupied this salmon-fishing site for more than 10,000 years
For thousands of years the Columbia Gorge provided the only navigable route through the Cascades
as it linked the Columbia River Plateau and the Pacific Ocean
American Indians traveled through the Gorge to trade at Celilo Falls
American explorers Lewis and Clark used with route to reach the Pacific Ocean [1805]
early settlers established steamboat lines and railroads through the gorge (beginning in [1850])
Union Pacific Railroad ran freights along the Oregon bank of the river
Amtrak's *Pioneer* passenger train also used the Union Pacific tracks [until 1997]
rival Burlington Northern Santa Fe Railway ran freight along the Washington side
Amtrak's passenger train, *Empire Builder*, used this route through the gorge
Columbia Gorge National Scenic Area is a canyon that stretches for over eighty miles
as the Columbia River crashes through the Cascade Mountains
canyon walls up to 4,000 feet high extends roughly from the confluence of the Columbia
with Oregon's Deschutes River down to Reed Island
(outside of today's Troutdale, Oregon)
Columbia Gorge National Scenic Area was placed under the authority
of the United States Forest Service -- November 1986

AGAIN TED BUNDY'S EXECUTION IS DELAYED

Eleventh Circuit Court issued a stay of execution -- November 17, 1986
(it was not until [mid-1988] that the Eleventh Circuit ruled against Ted Bundy)

VACANT SEAT IN THE STATE SENATE IS FILLED

Eighteenth Legislative District State Senator Alan Thompson, Democrat, resigned
to become Chief Clerk of the State House of Representatives -- November 19, 1986
Democrat Joe Tanner was appointed to fill the unexpired term for Cowlitz and Clark counties
continuing Democratic control of the State Senate by one vote

IRAN-CONTRA AFFAIR BECOMES PUBLIC

U.S. Attorney General Edwin Meese announced that profits from covert weapons sales to Iran
were illegally diverted to the anti-Communist Contra rebels in Nicaragua in violation of U.S. law
National Security Council staff member Oliver North, mastermind of the Iran-Contra operation,
was fired by President Reagan -- November 25, 1986
Oliver North's boss, National Security Advisor John Poindexter, resigned the same day

IRAN-CONTRA SCANDAL IS INVESTIGATED

President Reagan appointed former-U.S. Senator Texas Republican John Tower to head the Tower Commission composed of former Secretary of State Democrat Edmund Muskie and former National Security Advisor Republican Brent Scowcroft -- November 26, 1986 to investigate the arms-for-hostages sale of weapons to Iran and the diversion of the money to Nicaraguan Contras
Reagan denied any involvement in the scandal
Tower Commission focused on the role of the National Security Council in the Iran-Contra affair

INDIAN-STATE COOPERATION TAKES ANOTHER STEP FORWARD

Following the implementation of the Puget Sound Salmon Management Plan [1985], the Timber Fish Wildlife Agreement further developed cooperation between Washington State Native American tribes and non-Indians -- 1986 this time including environmental groups and logging companies
Timber Fish Wildlife Agreement set the ground rules for cooperative decision making it also addressed the shared goal of “economic stability and regulatory certainty” to encourage cooperative efforts for habitat protection and sustainable forest management⁷⁷⁰

PRESIDENT RONALD REAGAN TESTIFIES BEFORE THE TOWER COMMISSION

President Reagan’s Chief of Staff, Donald Regan, had previously testified before the committee he stated the U.S. government had not authorized the sale of weapons-for-hostages to Iran
However, President Reagan shocked Regan and White House counsel by admitting he had indeed approved both the sale of weapons by Israel to Iran and had agreed to replace the weapons Israel had sold -- December 2, 1986

LARRY WALSH IS APPOINTED INDEPENDENT COUNSEL TO INVESTIGATE IRAN-CONTRA

Republican Lawrence E. Walsh, attorney, former judge and former U.S. Deputy Attorney General, was appointed Independent Counsel to investigate the Iran-Contra affair by the United States Court of Appeals for the District of Columbia -- December 19, 1986
Two major difficulties confronted Walsh’s investigation:
•passage of time since the Iran-Contra events had occurred had dimmed memories,
•lack of witness recollections of specific details became apparent
Office of Independent Council carefully searched for previously unproduced documents such as notes
most of the significant Iran-Contra witnesses were reluctant to provide truthful information unless they were confronted with difficult-to-refute documentary evidence

KING COUNTY’S NEW-ELECTED EXECUTIVE TIM HILL TAKES OFFICE

Tim Hill was sworn into the county executive’s office -- January 1, 1987
constituents wanted improved police services in the unincorporated areas of the county
County Executive Tim Hill openly questioned whether the use of so many police in the unproductive search for the Green River Killer was the best use of scarce resources for a case that might never be solved

⁷⁷⁰ Jennifer Ott, HistoryLink.org, March 28, 2011.

Size of the task force was reduced by forty percent
when Task Force leader Captain Frank Adamson objected to the cuts to the task force
he was promoted and placed in charge of a precinct
Captain Adamson's replacement was Captain James Pompey
Pompey immediately began to reorganize the team and the data related to the investigation

LAST OF THE EIGHT HANFORD ATOMIC REACTORS IS SHUT DOWN

Most of the nuclear reactors had been shut down between [1964] and January 1987
they had functioned for an average of twenty-two years each before they were entombed
to allow the radioactive materials to decay
surrounding structures had been removed and buried
"B" Reactor has not been cocooned and was accessible to the public for occasional guided tours
it was listed on the National Register of Historic Places [1992]
some historians advocated converting it into a museum
("B" Reactor was designated a National Historic Landmark
by the National Park Service [August 19, 2008])
Hanford's "N" Reactor, the last in operation, was a dual reactor built in [1963]
it produced energy for the Washington Public Power Supply System (WPPSS) electrical grid
and was a plutonium production reactor for nuclear weapons
its advanced technology was far superior to that of the first eight nuclear reactors at Hanford
"N" Reactor's state-of-the-art cooling system required significantly less Columbia River water
if there was ever a loss of cooling water,
"N" Reactor was built with an automatic safety system
that would shut down the reactor on its own without any operator action required
"N" Reactor was shut down for routine maintenance, refueling
and safety upgrades -- January 1987
it was never re-started

LEADERSHIP OF THE GREEN RIVER TASK FORCES CHANGES HANDS AGAIN

Green River Killer had been active from at least [July 1982] with no viable suspect identified
nearly all of the victims were runaways, prostitutes or women living on the streets
it was believed that at least seven bodies had not been found
but the remains four victims, yet to be identified, were being held -- early 1987
Investigators turned their focus from a suspect's possible guilt to the suspect's probable innocence
this strategy allowed investigators to quickly eliminate people under suspicion who had alibis
and instead concentrate on more probable suspects
suspects that remained under suspicion were prioritized according to their threat⁷⁷¹
category "A" was composed of those who were most closely linked to victims,
or fit the profile of the killer and his movements
categories "B" or "C" were composed of suspects less closely linked with the crimes
before they were eventually eliminated

⁷⁷¹ Rachael Bell, *Green River Killer: River of Death*,
www.trutv.com/library/crime/serial_killers/predators/greenriver/routine_2.html

GREEN RIVER TASK FORCE RE-INTERVIEWS AN OLD SUSPECT

Gary Ridgway had been contacted by police several times in the past
he had been accused of choking a prostitute near the Sea-Tac International Airport [1980]
police had stopped and questioned him while he was in his truck with a prostitute [1982]
she later became one of the women on the Green River Killer's suspected murder list
police approached the man again [1983] in connection with the kidnapping of Marie Malvar
whose boyfriend had followed a truck to Ridgway's house
after he recognized it as the one in which he had last seen his girlfriend
Ridgway also had been picked up
for attempting to solicit an undercover police officer [May 1984]
Green River detective Matt Haney became increasingly suspicious of Gary Ridgway -- early 1987
Haney learned from Ridgway's ex-wife that he often frequented the dumpsites
where many of the Green River Killer's victim's bodies had been discovered
Unable to eliminate Gary Ridgway as suspect, he moved up to the "A" list
he was placed under police surveillance
investigators scrutinized his work record and determined that he was never at work
on the days that many of the victims had been reported as missing
several prostitutes claimed to have seen a man matching the suspect's description
regularly cruising the Pacific Highway South strip between [1982-1983]
Ridgway said he regularly drove that route on his way to work as a truck painter⁷⁷²

STATE LEGISLATURE AGAIN ADDRESSES THE SCHOOL FUNDING ISSUE

Washington's legislators passed *Schools for the 21st Century* which allowed school districts
to add ten additional school days to the school calendar for employees to plan and implement
school improvement programs including teacher and staff training -- 1987
School districts could ask tax-payers for an excess levy limited to up to ten percent of their budget
to use for local programs beyond basic education supported by the community
to increase the maximum levy amount that could be requested by each school district,
legislators added federal funding to the amount as the basis to establish the levy amount
typically about ten percent of a school district's budget
this raised the amount that could be requested from ten percent of the district's budget
to about twenty percent
To address widespread concerns that varying school taxing rates
would lead to a system of rich districts that passed their levies and poor districts that could not
legislators also passed a levy equalization bill
known as the *Local Effort Assistance Program (LEAP)* -- 1987
LEAP was to assist districts that required high tax rates to provide adequate funding
because the property tax values within the school districts were assessed at a lower rate
(creating "property poor" school districts because they lacked high tax rate industries)
however, to qualify for the *LEAP* money these "property poor" districts were required

⁷⁷² Rachael Bell, *Green River Killer: River of Death*,
www.trutv.com/library/crime/serial_killers/predators/greenriver/routine_2.html

to pass their local Maintenance & Operation Levy
thus districts that suffered a “double M&O levy failure” not only lost their levy funds
but they also lost the *LEAP* equalization funds as well

ANOTHER VICTIM OF THE GREEN RIVER KILLER IS DISCOVERED

Twenty-one-year-old Roberta Joseph Hayes was last seen alive
leaving a Portland, Oregon jail -- February 7, 1987
(Roberta 's remains were found four years later by a Washington Parks employee
along Highway 410 east of Enumclaw [September 11, 1991]
when the location was accurately identified by the Green River Killer)

CIA ADMITS IRANIAN FUNDS WERE DIVERTED TO NICARAGUAN CONTRAS

Director of the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) William J. Casey,
admitted to *Washington Post* reporter Bob Woodward that he was aware
of the diversion of Iranian arms-for-hostages funds to the Contras
this admission occurred while Casey was hospitalized for a stroke -- February 1987
(William Casey died [May 6, 1987])

HUSKY STADIUM COLLAPSES⁷⁷³

Husky Stadium was undergoing renovation to add 13,700 seats at a cost of \$12.9 million
while the stadium was under construction, nine guylines (wire cables) were used
to support the structure
two of the nine new sections were close to completion when one of the forty men on the project
noticed a 28-inch diameter tube that supported the overhanging roof had buckled
all of the crew was immediately ordered off the job -- 9:00 a.m. February 25, 1987
Washington Athletic Director Mike Lude had played a major role in selling and funding the project
he was conducting a staff meeting in his office when they were distracted
by the 140-high bleachers falling to the ground
to become a gigantic 250-ton mass of twisted metal
preliminary damage estimates ranged from \$500,000 to \$1,000,000
All the workers had gotten away in time
only a cat, the ironworkers' mascot, was missing
(but a few hours later even the cat was found in the rubble alive and apparently unharmed)
Collapse of Husky Stadium was a setback
(nevertheless, the stadium addition was completed in time for the football team's first home game
as the Huskies defeated Stanford 31-21 [September 5, 1987])

TOWER COMMISSION DELIVERS ITS REPORT TO THE PRESIDENT

Tower Commission, chaired by former-U.S. Senator Texas Republican John Tower,
had interviewed eighty witnesses to the Iran-Contra scheme
two hundred page report was issued -- February 26, 1987

⁷⁷³ Greg Lange, HistoryLink.org, January 18, 2001.

it criticized the actions of Secretary of Defense Caspar Weinberger,
National Security Advisor (NSA) John Poindexter, NSA advisor Robert McFarlane,
National Security Council member Lieutenant-Colonel Oliver North and others
it was determined that President Reagan did not have knowledge
of the full extent of the Iran-Contra scheme
especially the diversion of Iranian funds for hostages to the Nicaraguan Contras
however, it was noted, the President should have had better control
of the National Security Council staff
President Reagan also was criticized in the report
for not properly supervising his subordinates or being aware of their actions

PRESIDENT RONALD REAGAN EXPRESSES REGRET OVER THE IRAN-CONTRA SCANDAL

President Reagan broadcast his regrets over national television -- March 4, 1987

he explained why he had not spoken to the American public for three months
regarding the scandal: **“The reason I haven't spoken to you before now is this: You deserve the truth. And as frustrating as the waiting has been, I felt it was improper to come to you with sketchy reports, or possibly even erroneous statements, which would then have to be corrected, creating even more doubt and confusion. There's been enough of that.”**

he then took full responsibility for the acts committed: **“First, let me say I take full responsibility for my own actions and for those of my administration. As angry as I may be about activities undertaken without my knowledge, I am still accountable for those activities. As disappointed as I may be in some who served me, I'm still the one who must answer to the American people for this behavior.”**

finally, the president stated that his previous assertions the U.S. did not trade arms for hostages were incorrect: **“A few months ago I told the American people I did not trade arms for hostages. My heart and my best intentions still tell me that's true, but the facts and the evidence tell me it is not. As the Tower board reported, what began as a strategic opening to Iran deteriorated, in its implementation, into trading arms for hostages. This runs counter to my own beliefs, to administration policy, and to the original strategy we had in mind.”⁷⁷⁴**

President Reagan's message resonated with viewers and his popularity rebounded across the nation

U.S. AIR FORCE KC-135 STRATOTANKER CRASHES AT FAIRCHILD AFB, SPOKANE⁷⁷⁵

Thunderhawks was a new aerobatics team created by the Strategic Air Command (SAC)
in an attempt to match the Air Force *Thunderbirds* and the Navy *Blue Angels* aerobatics teams
Fairchild Air Force Base near Spokane was selected as the training area for the new team
B-52 Stratofortress and a KC-135 Stratotanker took off from Fairchild -- Friday March 13, 1987
to practice aerial maneuvers for Fairchild's annual Aerospace Day [Sunday, May 17]
this fifteen minute air show was to be the debut of the new Thunderhawks
they were to demonstrate the capabilities of SAC's large aircraft
through a series of exciting routines that included a low-level refueling simulation,
high-bank turns and flybys down the runway

⁷⁷⁴ “Speech about Iran Contra” PBS. March 4, 1987.

⁷⁷⁵ Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, December 20, 2008.

KC-135 had just taken off from runway 23 in tandem with the B-52

KC-135 was executing a steep left-hand turn when it suddenly rolled from an intended 45-degree bank to almost 90 degrees -- two left engines stalled crew managed to level the aircraft, but it was flying too low and slow to recover plane crashed landed in an open area north of the flightline, behind three large hangars, narrowly missing the base's bombing and refueling squadron offices it skidded through a security fence, across an access road, and killed an off-duty sergeant aircraft traveled for another 200 yards, then hit an unmanned weather radar tower and burst into flames

Firefighters from Fairchild's crash teams were quickly on scene

they were assisted by a crash truck from Spokane International Airport four miles to the east and an entire engine company from the Spokane Fire Department it took more than three hours to extinguish the flames and hot-spots from the crash

Searchers found the bodies of five crewmen in the forward section of the blackened fuselage body of the sixth crew member was finally found tangled inside the cockpit late Friday night this discovery was not immediate because the recovery teams

were careful to safeguard the crew compartment for the Air Force accident investigators

(According to an investigation by the Air Force Accident Investigation Board

during the demonstration the KC-135 tanker with its refueling boom extended was to execute a pass at approximately 500 feet while the B-52 bomber was to follow flying lower at 200 feet

just after takeoff the KC-135 hit the wake of the B-52 and then began its 90-degree decline the aircraft was flying too low and too slow to enable a recovery)

Strategic Air Command's Thunderhawks program was disbanded at the insistence of Congress

GREEN RIVER TASK FORCES SERVES A SEARCH WARRANT

Green River Task Force had developed a long suspect list but no conclusive evidence implicated any of the men

Gary Ridgway had been identified by two witnesses who said he was seen with two of the victims task force members executed a search warrant on his home -- April 8, 1987

it was tightly packed with objects he and his fiancé had collected from dumpster diving, attending swap meets and from dump sites

where some of the Green River victims had been found⁷⁷⁶

Ridgway was taken into police custody where he passed a polygraph test

he was then asked for a saliva sample which he provided

however, DNA technology was only in its infancy

There was insufficient evidence to arrest him and Gary Ridgway was released from police custody

CONGRESS BEGINS ITS PUBLIC HEARINGS ON THE IRAN-CONTRA AFFAIR

Independent Counsel Lawrence E. Walsh conducted an investigation of Iran-Contra for five years

Walsh specifically implicated Vice President George H.W. Bush in the Iran-Contra scandal

Vice President Bush denied all knowledge of the Iran-Contra affair

⁷⁷⁶ Charles Montaldo, crime.about.com/od/serial/a/Gary-Ridgway.htm

saying he was “out of the loop” -- May 5, 1987
(Vice President Bush steadfastly refused to turn over his diary to investigators
this later revealed he was **“one of the few people that know fully the details”**⁷⁷⁷
even so, he repeatedly refused to discuss the incident -
he was elected President [November 1988])

ANOTHER SET BACK FOR THE GREEN RIVER TASK FORCE

Captain James Pompey died from a massive heart attack in a scuba diving accident -- May 11, 1987]
when he apparently could not get air from his tank and surfaced too quickly
After so much death in the region the public’s nerves had become raw⁷⁷⁸
this tragic event was picked up by the media and sensationalized
it was suggested the Green River Killer was actually a police officer who murdered Pompey
although there was absolutely no substantiating evidence to support the theory
one newspaper even called for an official investigation into the death of Captain Pompey
(Over the next three years, the number of officers in the task force continued to dwindle
even as it focused on a number of potentially viable suspects)

THREE MEMBERS OF ONE FAMILY ARE KILLED IN A MID-AIR COLLISION⁷⁷⁹

Two small airplanes carrying six members of the Sager family took off from Pru Field near Ritzville
for a holiday near Hayden Lake, Idaho -- May 24, 1987
three of the family flew in a Cessna 172 while three others flew in a Piper Cherokee P-28
Both airplanes flew side-by-side before the Cessna crossed in front of the Piper Cherokee
when the planes collided, the Cessna went into a nose-dive
and crashed fifteen miles east of Ritzville killing everyone on board
Piper Cherokee managed to return safely to Pru Field
(Nearly the entire population of Ritzville turned out for the memorial service for Kenneth Sager, 41,
his wife Gloria, 40, and their daughter Karla, 15,
held at the Emmanuel Lutheran Church in Ritzville four days later)

SECOND VIETNAM MEMORIAL IS DEDICATED IN OLYMPIA

Vietnam veterans had not been pleased with the original Vietnam Veterans Memorial
they felt the names of their fallen comrades etched in marble and surrounded by a scroll
“entombed” their memory
Washington State Vietnam Veterans Memorial Committee was organized to fund a second memorial
fundraising work was such a success that the \$178,000 project was funded privately
1,466 individuals, groups and corporations donated money -- most in amounts less than \$25
memorial committee returned the money that had been donated by the state government
Dedicated to 1,117 dead or missing Washington State Vietnam War veterans,
Artist Kris Snider’s memorial was unveiled on the east lawn of the Insurance Building

⁷⁷⁷ The National Security Archive. www.gwu.edu/~nsarchiv/NSAEBB/NSAEBB210/index.htm

⁷⁷⁸ Rachael Bell, *Green River Killer: River of Death*,
www.trutv.com/library/crime/serial_killers/predators/greenriver/routine_2.html

⁷⁷⁹ Jim Kershner, HistoryLink.org, April 14, 2010.

on the west campus -- Memorial Day, May 25, 1987
site selected for the memorial was a grassy knoll under a large shade tree
an area chosen specifically because of the quiet solitude it provided
green granite wall stretches partially around a forty-five foot base
this wall represents the circle of life
the top of the wall rises and falls in a rolling course
symbolizing the highs and lows of that occur in our existence
granite wall runs unimpaired except for a large crack
in the shape of North and South Vietnam
this cut symbolizes the break in the circle of life caused by the war

Inscribed in the granite is: "Washington State Vietnam Veterans Memorial," **"To all my brothers and sisters who made it back, but never made it home. In memory of those who have died from physical and emotional wounds received while serving in the Vietnam War. We honor and recognize their pain and suffering, but above all we respect the courage of these Washington State residents. When our country called, you were there. We have not forgotten, you are not alone. You Now Rest in Glory."**

Names carved into the wall are positioned in such a way that they can be touched and read by all including children and those in wheelchairs
these names are listed chronologically by date of death from [July 1963] to [May 1975]
a small cross is engraved next to the names of those who remain missing in action
there are small holes next to all the names so that mementos may be left in remembrance
all items left are collected and placed in the state archives

PREHISTORIC COLVIS CULTURE ARTIFACTS ARE DISCOVERED IN EAST WENATCHEE⁷⁸⁰

Clovis culture referred to a small town in north central New Mexico near the Texas panhandle where many prehistoric artifact discoveries were made
prehistoric peoples across the Western portion of North America not covered by ice age glaciers made stone spear points known as Clovis points about 11,500 years ago
(no Clovis material had been recovered from the Marmes Rockshelter site [1962-1969])
While installing an irrigation sprinkler pipe through an apple orchard near the Columbia River two orchard workers, Moises Aguirre and Mark Mickles, uncovered a cache of 11,000- to 12,000-year-old prehistoric tools known as Clovis points
buried about twenty inches below the surface -- May 27, 1987
Mack and Susan Richey and Rick and Joanne Roberts jointly owned the East Wenatchee site on Grant Road in East Wenatchee
(This discovery did not receive any publicity initially, but by [1988] it had developed word-of-mouth interest)

BOEING 737 BECOMES THE MOST ORDERED AIRPLANE IN HISTORY

Boeing's 737 debuted [1967] -- it was smaller than the 707 and 727
it faced heavy competition from the Douglas DC-9 and the British Aircraft Corporation BAC-111
however, the 737 was quieter and vibrated less than other planes

⁷⁸⁰ Paula Becker, HistoryLink.org, October 3, 2006.

and could be flown with just a two-member flight crew
Orders for the Boeing 737 surpassed the 727 -- June 12, 1987
making it the most ordered commercial plane in history

TEACHERS IN TWO WASHINGTON STATE SCHOOL DISTRICTS GO ON STRIKE

Washington Education Association (WEA) led two teacher strikes
Edmonds teachers (EEA) struck for twenty-nine days -- 1987
settlement was reached on the day set for a court injunction hearing
Renton teachers (REA) struck for eight days to achieve an acceptable contract -- 1987
court involvement was not necessary to reach a successful settlement

GORDON HIRABAYASHI SUED THE U.S. OVER LOSS OF HIS CONSTITUTIONAL RIGHTS

(When Gordon Hirabayashi was a twenty-three University of Washington student,
he was ordered into a Japanese internment camp
he refused to enter the camp and was convicted of violating federal orders
his conviction was upheld by U.S. Supreme Court [June 21, 1943]
Hirabayashi spend five months in jail and three months in a prison camp
he never quit fighting the loss of his civil rights and to clear his name
following World War II and his time in prison,
Gordon Hirabayashi obtained his doctoral degree in sociology and became a professor)
More than forty years later Gordon Hirabayashi returned to court seeking redress
he charged the federal government with “government misconduct” as federal prosecutors
had intentionally concealed evidence that would have belied charges of disloyalty
made against Japanese Americans in the [1940s]
U.S Ninth Circuit Court of Appeals San Francisco ruled unanimously
that Gordon Hirabayashi had been wrongly convicted -- September 24, 1987
(Gordon Hirabayashi passed away ([January 2, 2012]
President Barack Obama issued Hirabayashi the Medal of Freedom [June 5, 2012])
Medal of Freedom is the nation’s highest civilian honor
it is presented to individuals who have made especially meritorious contributions
to the security or national interests of the United States, to world peace,
or to cultural or other significant public or private endeavors

BLACK MONDAY STRIKES THE NEW YORK STOCK EXCHANGE

(United States economy began shifting from a rapidly growing recovery
to a slower-growing expansion
which resulted in a “soft landing” as the economy slowed and inflation dropped [1986]
however, the stock market advanced significantly, with the Dow peaking at 2,722 [August 1987]
forty-four percent over the previous year’s closing of 1,895 points)
As computer technology became more advanced, the use of “program trading”
grew dramatically within Wall Street firms
in “program trading” computers performed rapid stock executions based on external factors
such as the price of related securities
Dow Jones Industrial Average dropped 95.46 points (a then record) to 2412.70 October 14, 1987

then fell another fifty-eight points the next day
When financial markets in London were unexpectedly closed due to the Great Storm of 1987,
the Dow Jones Industrial Average fell down another 108.35 points
to close at 2,246.74 on record volume -- Friday, October 16
that weekend many investors worried over their stock investments
Black Monday crash began in Hong Kong -- Monday October 19, 1987
this crash spread west to Europe where huge amounts of value was lost in a very short time
United States was hit after other markets had already declined by a significant margin
Dow Jones Industrial Average dropped by 508 points to 1,738.74 -- a 22.61% loss in one day
computers responded to falling prices with program selling
when stock brokers stopped selling in spite of the demands of computer program trading
prices began to rise and disaster was narrowly averted

STATE ELECTION EFFECTS ONLY THE STATE LEGISLATURE

Washington's Congressional delegation remained unchanged
as five Democrat and three Republican congressmen were all returned to office
In a State Senate run-off election -- November 3, 1987
Republican Linda A. Smith defeated Democrat Joe Tanner
to represent the Eighteenth Legislative District in Cowlitz and Clark counties
Republicans once again had a 25-to-24 edge in the State Senate
State Senator Jeannette Hayner returned to the Majority Leader position
she led the Senate through the 1987-[1992] sessions⁷⁸¹
(during those five years, including two more elections,
Republicans held the majority by only a single seat
it was a testament to her leadership that she kept twenty-five different caucus members
with often-divergent views tightly disciplined and united
Republicans could to stand up to the Democratic controlled State House of Representatives
and popular Democratic Governor Booth Gardner

WORLD WAR II FORT LAWTON RIOT AND MURDER CASE IS REVISITED

KING-TV reporter Jack Hamann found Italian POW Guglielmo Olivotto's headstone
in the Fort Lawton cemetery [1986]
Olivotto had been found hanged during the [May 17, 1944] Fort Lawton riot
forty-three African American defendants faced life in prison if convicted
in the largest and longest Army court-martial of World War II
two black soldiers, Luther Larkin and William Jones, were convicted of the lynching
during a riot involving U.S. soldiers and Italian prisoners of war
Jack Hamann and his wife Leslie, curious about the incident, began a four-year effort
to locate primary sources including documents and witnesses related to the case
during several weeks of research at the National Archives in College Park, Maryland
they came across General Elliot Cooke's newly-declassified report of the incident
which indicated there were very serious shortcomings in the criminal investigation

⁷⁸¹ Kit Oldham, HistoryLink.org, July 20, 2009.

After months of research Hamann produced an Emmy Award winning one-hour special program for Seattle's NBC affiliate, KING-TV --1987
which accepted the then-conventional view that Olivotto had been lynched by black soldiers during the program several questions were raised about the prosecution of the case but no substantial evidence to refute prosecutor Leon Jaworski's case surfaced (Jack Hamann continued his investigation -- the more he probed the more injustice he found)

WORLD WAR II FORT LAWTON RIOT AND MURDER CASE IS RESOLVED

Jack Hamman published *On American Soil How Justice Became a Casualty of WWII* [2005]
this was an account of his findings regarding the trial of forty-three African American defendants found guilty in the rioting and the lynching of Italian prisoner of war Guglielmo Olivotto Hammon proved that the trial of the accused soldiers was unfair
As a result of *On American Soil*, Congress was asked to reinvestigate the trial by four of the soldiers Booker W. Townsell of Wisconsin, Luther L. Larkin of Arkansas, William G. Jones of Illinois and Samuel Snow of Florida

only Snow was still alive as the others were represented by their families
Washington Congressman Jim McDermott and two other congressmen became involved after a year of deliberation, the Army's Board of Corrections of Military Records ruled that the black soldiers court-martialed in the death of Olivotto were unfairly denied access to their attorneys and to investigative records they should have their convictions overturned [October 2007]

Congressman McDermott noted: **"Rarely has a book inspired legislation in the U.S. Congress, but that is exactly what happened with Jack Hamann's *On American Soil*. I had barely finished reading it before I instructed my staff to introduce legislation directing the Secretary of the Army to re-open the cases of the African American soldiers, find the truth, and correct any injustice found. This is an important book, and I hope many more people have the opportunity to read it."**

-Congressman Jim McDermott

Eventually the convictions of twenty-eight of the black veterans were overturned an apology and honorable discharge was given to the falsely accused black soldiers at a ceremony held at Seattle's Discovery Park near the former Fort Lawton chapel [July 26, 2008]
Samuel Snow, the last of accused black soldiers, died of congestive heart failure at Virginia Mason hospital [July 27, 2008]
thirteen hours after receiving an apology and his honorable discharge from the military)

BOEING DESIGNS AND BUILDS THE INTERNATIONAL SPACE STATION

NASA selected Boeing to be the prime contractor for design and construction of the science and living modules for the International Space Station -- December 1, 1987⁷⁸²
(Boeing later would be designated overall prime contractor for the largest manned space project since the first Apollo moon landing effort [1969])
(Soviet Union began assembly of its own station, Mir, two years later [1989]
as the competition became international and a focus of American national pride
NASA's original budget of \$11 billion for the American space station quickly soared)

⁷⁸² Walt Crowley, HistoryLink.org, February 8, 2001.

CANADA-UNITED STATES FREE TRADE (CFTA) AGREEMENT IS SIGNED

Efforts to develop a U.S.-Canada Free Trade Agreement (CFTA) were very controversial and divisive members of Canada's Conservative Political Party were in support of an agreement while the Liberal Party and New Democrat Party loudly opposed the agreement they said the agreement would erode Canadian sovereignty
Canada would effectively become the "51st state" of the United States they were also concerned about how Canada's social programs would be impacted in the United States the Free Trade Agreement faced much less opposition
President Ronald Reagan put the proposed treaty on a "fast-track" which meant Congress had only a limited number of days to debate it and then had to either accept it or reject it in its entirety
Canada-U.S. Free Trade Agreement was signed by the leaders of both countries -- January 2, 1988 this agreement phased out a wide range of trade restrictions in stages over a ten year period and resulted in a great increase in cross-border trade
U.S. Polls showed that up to 40% of Americans were unaware that the agreement had been signed

SEATTLE HIP-HOP STAR, *SIR MIX-A-LOT*, EXPLODES ON THE MUSIC SCENE⁷⁸³

Sir Mix-A-Lot and KKKFX ("KFOX") *Fresh Tracks* radio DJ *Nasty Nes* Rodriguez joined local businessman and former KYAC DJ Ed Locke to form the "Nastymix" label [1985] "Nastymix" released *Sir-Mix-A-Lot's* single record, "Posse On Broadway" -- 1988 which related the humorous tale of Mix and his crew's antics while cruising Seattle's streets this became a solid breakout hit, and "**put Seattle on the rap map**" (*The Seattle Times*)

HELEN THAYER EXPLORES THE MAGNETIC NORTH POLE⁷⁸⁴

(Explorer and educator Helen Thayer first decided to undertake an expedition to the magnetic North Pole [1986]
her budget, roughly \$10,000, was scraped together by Thayer and her husband, Bill because no corporation was willing to sponsor a fifty-year-old woman traveling alone to some of the most remote regions in the world
Helen Thayer and her husband lived in the foothills of the western Cascades near Snohomish she spent two years planning and tirelessly training for her lonely expedition ten-mile runs in the mountains were supplemented by weight training, kayaking, and hiking these efforts acclimated her to the physical trials of the trip
Helen Thayer arrived at Resolute Bay, Canada where she continued her training for several days route she would be traveling was, by all accounts, thick with the dangerous Arctic creatures that would see a solo traveler plodding slowly without a sled team as an easy target in Resolute Bay locals and guides insisted that if she did not have a sled team she must at least take one dog -- not just as a companion, but to warn of and protect against approaching polar bears
she was presented with a ninety-four pound black husky mix

⁷⁸³ Peter Blecha, HistoryLink.org, May 1, 2011.

⁷⁸⁴ Kate Kershner, HistoryLink.org, June 20, 2011.

that had been trained by the Inuits to be alert to the approach of bears
Helen named him Charlie
he proved to be a lifesaver and a beloved companion on her journey
Thayer took a fifty-mile plane ride from Resolute Bay to her starting point of her 364-mile journey
there she began pulling her own sled -- March 3, 1988
her most enduring pain came from what she calls "the first lesson of her journey" on her first day
her meticulously packed sled had become jumbled from the airplane ride
before she set out she allowed some well-meaning volunteers help her re-pack
when temperatures plunged below minus 50 Fahrenheit, steady winds cut any exposed skin
as the cold intensified she struggled to find the warmest gloves she had
as she had started out with a lighter pair
knowing the placement of every item became extremely important
although she found the misplaced gloves before full blown frost bite set in,
her hands became blistered and for the entire duration of the journey
they would crack and painfully bleed and ooze
It was not long before Charlie earned his keep
on only the second day of their journey, Thayer and Charlie came across three polar bears,
each was kept at bay with Charlie's barks and growls and Thayer's flares and warning shots
Thayer's route was challenging enough
but several storms caused her to stop for two or three days at a time
as white-out conditions that camouflaged polar bears proved to be impossible to ski through
Surviving on 5,000 calories a day, Thayer used high-energy crackers, energy bars, oatmeal, granola
and peanut butter cups (both her and Charlie's favorite treat) to sustain their appetites
although she carried fuel to melt water, she avoided over-use
by treating herself to only lukewarm hot chocolate or oatmeal
Thayer carried with her a prototype GPS system to help determine coordinates,
but its alkaline batteries allowed it to be used only to check her coordinates at magnetic north
relying on sun dials and Local Apparent Noon (LAN) charts,
she was able to determine her location throughout the journey
her sled carried an odometer, but she also perfected a two-mile-per-hour pace across ice
to use in case of mechanical failure
On the nineteenth day of her journey, Helen Thayer made it to the magnetic North Pole,
north of the Wallis River on King Christian Island
she left a few personal mementos, and planted a United States flag, a Canadian flag,
and the New Zealand flag of her birthplace -- mid-March 1988

HELEN THAYER'S RETURN IS MORE DIFFICULT THAN THE OUTBOUND ADVENTURE⁷⁸⁵

Thayer's return trip to her rendezvous point proved to be the most challenging part of the journey
only a day after reaching the pole, she was confronted by a sudden storm
that not only badly cut her face with ice, but much more seriously, blew away her food supply
Seven days would be required to ski to her rendezvous point
Thayer was left with only a single daily ration of five walnuts and a pint of water

⁷⁸⁵ Kate Kershner, HistoryLink.org, June 20, 2011.

from 5,000 calories a day, she now had to survive for a week on 700 calories, total
 Charlie received daily half-rations
 most of her fuel was gone leaving her no way
 to melt the vast expanses of snow and ice around her
 On the twenty-seventh day of the expedition, Helen Thayer and Charlie
 finally made it to their rendezvous point -- March 30, 1988
 Helen Thayer became the first woman to solo to the magnetic North Pole
 she completed her 364-mile journey despite starvation and incessant danger from polar bears
 This trip becomes the basis for her [1994] book
Polar Dream: The First Solo Expedition by a Woman and Her Dog to the Magnetic North Pole
 other books about additional adventures she accomplished include:

- *Three Among the Wolves: A year of Friendship with Wolves in the Wild* (2004),
- *Trekking the Gobi: Desert of Dreams and Despair* [2008]

(Helen Thayer founded Adventure Classroom -- a non-profit educational program for students
 her experiences, writing and photography
 provide the basis for lectures, lessons and teaching tools
 she has lectured to more than one million students in schools across the world since 1988
 she continues to present photographic programs of exploration
 to students and to adult groups nationwide
 Helen Thayer's adventures have continued nonstop:

- she trekked 1,500 miles through Death Valley and the Mojave and Sonoran deserts [1990],
- she spent her 60th birthday on a solo walk in Antarctica [1997],
- she returned walked 1,200 miles across New Zealand to study the Maori culture [1999]

IRAN-CONTRA AFFAIR RESULTS IN INDICTMENTS OF FEDERAL OFFICIALS

Indictments were handed down to Iran-Contra participants -- March 16, 1988
 National Security Advisor John Poindexter, Nation Security Council member Oliver North,
 Air Force General Richard Secord and businessman Albert Hakim were all indicted
 on twenty-three counts
 some of the charges were dropped when the Bush Administration
 refused to release the classified documents necessary for the case

EAST WENATCHEE PREHISTORIC COLVIS CULTURE SITE IS INVESTIGATED⁷⁸⁶

Washington State University sent a team of scientists arrived to examine the site
 Peter J. Mehringer led the team of local and national authorities in Paleo-Indian Archaeology
 along with members of the Confederated Tribes of the Colville Reservation -- April 1988
 They discovered twenty-two more stone and bone tools to add to those previously discovered [1987]
 in addition to spear points, other artifacts recovered included a chopper, scrapers, blades,
 bifacial (two-edged) knives, an engraving tool and three flaked stone axes or adzes
 some of the artifacts tested positive for the presence of blood
 one knife tested positive for human blood which could indicate an accidental self-inflicted cut
 during the butchering process

⁷⁸⁶ Paula Becker, HistoryLink.org, October 3, 2006.

only five of the artifacts were removed for laboratory study

U.S. SENATOR DAN EVANS ANNOUNCES HE WOULD NOT SEEK REELECTION

Washington's Republican U.S. Senator Daniel J. Evans wrote an article

entitled "Why I'm Quitting the Senate" in the *New York Times Magazine* -- April 1988

he complained: **"I came to Washington with a slightly romantic notion of the Senate...I looked forward to the duel of debate, the exchange of ideas. What I found was a legislative body that had lost its focus and was in danger of losing its soul.**

In the United States Senate, debate has come to consist of set speeches read before a largely empty chamber; and in committees, quorums are rarely achieved. I have lived through five years of bickering and protracted paralysis. Five years is enough. I just can't face another six years of frustrating gridlock."⁷⁸⁷

BLUE RIBBON COMMISSION ON SCHOOL REFORM ISSUES THEIR REPORT

After a three-year study, Washington State Economic Development Board,

a twenty-eight-member coalition of business, education, labor and legislative representatives issued their report -- 1988

- their ideas included emphasizing "core competencies" and statewide testing for graduation;
- assessment of student progress not necessarily based on standardized tests;
- they recommended the minimum teacher salary be "raised to equal industry standards" but proposed that both teachers' and administrators' pay increases be based on "performance criteria" measured on the district level -- not by the state;
- this report also recommended the state adopt a "choice" system to allow parents greater latitude in selecting their children's schools;
- competencies, which the report said should be attained before ninth grade, included basic literacy and numeracy, critical-thinking skills, citizenship and values, science and technology, proficiency with calculators and computers, appreciation of arts and humanities and good work habits;
- each schools' curriculum should be "individualized" to allow for different teaching methods as well as to permit students to learn at their own speed each student would be required to learn a foreign language and to study other cultures;
- finally, public support for preschool programs for disadvantaged children would expand

ENDANGERED SPECIES ACT IS AMENDED TO PROTECT THE NORTHERN SPOTTED OWL⁷⁸⁸

(Endangered Species Act had passed Congress [1973])

it strengthened protections for all plant and animal species listed by the U.S. government

as threatened or endangered and required federal agencies to avoid jeopardizing their survival

it also required action be undertaken to promote the recovery of the species

consideration of economic factors to achieve the goal of recovery and delisting

was prohibited from the listing process

specific information must be included in each endangers species report:

⁷⁸⁷ *The New York Times Magazine*, April 17, 1988.

⁷⁸⁸ David Wilma, HistoryLink.org, February 28, 2003.

- description of “site-specific” management actions to make the plan as explicit as possible,
 - “objective, measurable criteria” to judge when and how well a species is recovering)
- U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service declined to list the northern spotted owl as an endangered species
 environmentalists sued the Fish and Wildlife Service to force the listing of the species -- 1988
 in the litigation, the agency admitted it had taken into account economics and politics
 in its decision not to list -- 1988
 however, by law economics and politics were not to be considered in listing a species

UNITED STATES FACES ONE OF THE WORST DROUGHTS EVER

(During the [spring] records for lowest monthly total rainfall
 and longest interval between measurable precipitation were set,
 for example, Milwaukee went fifty-five days in a row without rain)
 This drought was widespread, unusually intense and accompanied by heat waves -- summer 1988
 at its peak, the drought covered 45% of the United States
 it caused crop damage in many states estimated to be in excess of \$60 billion
 Two record-setting heat waves developed during the summer
 (exactly as they did in [1934] and [1936])
 between 4,800 to 17,000 people and an unknown number of livestock across the U.S. were killed
 many forest fires occurred in Western North America
 including the exceptionally destructive Yellowstone National Park fire
 drought-related losses in Canada added up to about 1.8 billion dollars
 Causes of the drought focused on farmers developing land which was only marginally arable
 and the pumping of groundwater almost to the point of depletion

RELIGIOUS FUNDAMENTALISM SWEEPS ACROSS AMERICA

Since the early Twentieth Century conservative members of various Protestant denominations
 have maintained a literal and personal interpretation of the Bible
 it is fundamental to conservative Christians that Biblical teachers be taken seriously
 United States Supreme Court decisions ran counter to conservative religious beliefs
 state-sanctioned prayer in public schools was prohibited in *Engel v. Vitale* [1962]
 mandatory Bible reading in public schools was prohibited
Abington School District v. Schempp [1963]
 Christian Fundamentalists began to resist perceived threats to traditional religious values
 “secular humanism,” Communism, feminism, legalized abortion and homosexuality
 were specifically identified as concerns
 teaching of evolution in schools was opposed
 creationism or intelligent design advocated as replacements in the curriculum
 fundamentalists also attacked teaching scientific theories on the origins of the universe
 Televangelists reached out to fundamentalists across the nation
 Moral Majority, founded by the fundamentalist Baptist pastor Jerry Falwell [1979]
 was the most visible example of this new trend
 Christian Coalition, headed by Southern Baptist Pat Robertson forged new alliances
 composed of moderate fundamentalists and conservative evangelicals
 an aggressive political campaign to institute Christian Fundamentalism was undertaken

Approximately one-quarter of Americans describe themselves as fundamentalists during the [1980s] they made up a large portion of the new Christian right that helped put Ronald Reagan into the White House
Washington Republicans in their state convention gave presidential hopeful Pat Robertson his only state victory over candidate George Bush -- 1988

CONCERNS ABOUT SEATTLE'S BUSING PROGRAM SPREADS ACROSS THE CITY⁷⁸⁹

While initial opposition to race-based student busing came primarily from white parents voices of dissent also were heard from tolerant groups as well -- by the late 1980s including some of the same white liberals and African Americans who had endorsed busing

Critics complained the Seattle Plan:

- unfairly burdened children of color;
- contributed to a widening achievement gap between white and minority students;
- undermined public confidence in the schools, particularly among middle-class parents;
- left some schools under-enrolled while others were over-enrolled,
- was too costly and complex

Seattle School Board members responded to the escalating criticism by replacing the Seattle Plan with a "controlled-choice" system -- 1988
this new plan allowed parents to select their children's schools from within a prescribed cluster of schools -- if their choice maintained racial balance

INDIAN FISH HATCHERIES RECEIVES A BOOST

Tribal Fish Health Center opened in the US Fish & Wildlife Service's Olympia office -- 1988
Olympia Fish Health Center (OFHC) center's personnel supported fish hatchery operations
OFHC provided fish health diagnostic, certification, and troubleshooting services to Federal Hatcheries within western Washington State
it monitored fish health, helped to identify problems and provided training and disease assistance to Tribal, State and Private entities in the form of vaccines and preventive care
OFHC opened two field offices in Mount Vernon and Forks

CONGRESS PROVIDES FINANCIAL REDRESS TO INCARCERATED JAPANESE AMERICANS

Commission on Wartime Relocation and Internment of Civilians was formed to investigate the losses suffered by Japanese Americans during World War II [1980]
Following the findings of the Commission on Wartime Relocation and Internment of Civilians, Congress passed the Civil Liberties Act of 1988
this law was passed at least in part due to the acquittal of U.W. student Gordon Hirabayashi by this U.S. Court of Appeals [1987] which overturned his conviction for refusing to enter a Japanese Internment Camp during World War II
President Ronald Reagan signed Public Law 100-383 -- August 10, 1988
this granted reparations to Japanese Americans who had been interred by the United States during World War II

⁷⁸⁹ Cassandra Tate, HistoryLink.org, September 7, 2002.

legislation stated that government actions were based on
“race prejudice, war hysteria, and a failure of political leadership”
surviving internees were to receive about \$20,000 in compensation
and a presidential apology
it also established an education fund that supported efforts to educate Americans
about the wartime incarceration to help ensure it would not happen again⁷⁹⁰
Public Law 100-383 was supported by the majority of Democrats in Congress
while the majority of Republicans voted against it
(funds were approved for the U.S. Attorney General to pay out to the rest of the claimants [1999])

STATE DEMOCRATIC PARTY PRIMARY ELECTION SELECTS CANDIDATES

When U.S. Senator Dan Evans announced he would not seek reelection,
Democratic Congressman Mike Lowry resigned his seat in the U.S. House of Representatives
to run for the position -- September 1988
Democratic Congressman Don Bonker also resigned his seat to run for the same position
U.S. Representative Mike Lowry won the Democratic Primary Election to face Slade Gorton
Democrat Jim McDermott had served the Forty-Third Legislative District
in the State House of Representatives [1971-1973] and the State Senate [1975-1987]
while there he crafted and sponsored the Washington State Basic Health Plan
the first such state program in the country to offer health insurance
to the unemployed and the working poor
McDermott resigned his State Senate seat to run for the Seventh Congressional seat
vacated by U.S. Representative Mike Lowry in his bid for the U.S. Senate
Democrat Jolene Unsoeld served in the State House of Representatives
for the Twenty-second District where she had been an active advocate for open government
she pushed for open meetings and open public records
she also was concerned about nuclear power plants and costs imposed on rate payers
State Representative Unsoeld filed to run for Congressman Don Bonker's now open
Third Congressional District seat

FIRST COMPUTER WORM DISTRIBUTED THROUGH THE INTERNET IS LAUNCHED

“Morris worm” was written by Robert Tappan Morris a student at Cornell University
this worm was launched from Massachusetts Institute of Technology (MIT) -- November 2, 1988
According to its creator, the Morris worm was not written to cause damage,
but rather to gauge the size of the Internet
however, the worm was released from MIT
to disguise the fact it had originally come from Cornell
computers could be infected multiple times -- each infection would slow the machine down
eventually to the point of being unusable
Morris worm was considered the first computer worm
it was certainly the first to gain significant mainstream media attention
(Robert Morris was tried and convicted of violating the 1988 Computer Fraud and Abuse Act [1990])

⁷⁹⁰ Jennifer Ott, HistoryLink.org, August 23, 2010.

after appeals he was sentenced to three years of probation, 400 hours of community service and a fine of \$10,000)

NATIONAL ELECTION SEES A SIGNIFICANT SHIFT ON THE POLITICAL SCENE

Conservative political Republican leaders from the far right effectively campaigned for the current Vice President and Presidential Candidate George H.W. Bush who swept forty states as he beat Democrat candidate Michael Dukakis -- November 8, 1988 to become the first sitting Vice President in 200 years, to be elected as President Washington's U.S. Senator Daniel J. Evans was replaced by Republican former-U.S. Senator Slade Gorton -- November 8, 1988 when he defeated liberal Congressman Mike Lowry by a narrow margin Gorton became the only state politician elected to both U.S. Senate seats at differing times he held both Warren G. Magnuson's (Position 2) and Henry M. Jackson's (Position 1) Two new Democratic representatives are elected to Congress in Washington state former-State Representative Democrat Jolene Unsoeld was elected to the Third Congressional seat vacated by Congressman Don Bonker in his bid for the U.S. Senate against Slade Gorton Congresswoman Unsoeld held the position for three terms [1989-1995] former-State Senator Jim McDermott was elected to the Seventh Congressional seat vacated by Congressman Mike Lowry in his bid for the U.S. Senate against Slade Gorton Congressman McDermott has served many terms in the U.S. House of Representatives In the State Legislature, Republicans regained their State Senate majority by one seat but lost two seats in the State House of Representatives giving Democrats a 63-35 majority

JUDGE ROBERT DORAN MAKES HIS THIRD RULING ON EDUCATION FUNDING

State Superior Court Judge Robert Doran issued a decision on the special education funding formula he ruled the state could fund special education based on assumptions about statewide averages which limited the state's financial obligation as long as a "safety net" was provided for school districts with above-average costs -- November 22, 1988 Washington State was obligated to spend sufficiently on special education but this judgment did not order the legislature to take any particular action

U.S. SUPREME COURT SEALS THEODORE ROBERT "TED" BUNDY'S FATE

U.S. Supreme Court denied a motion to review the federal Eleventh Circuit Court ruling that required the execution of Ted Bundy -- December 1988 new execution of [January 24, 1989] was announced With all appeals exhausted and no further motivation to deny his crimes, Ted Bundy agreed to speak frankly with investigators about his killing spree he confessed to all eight of the Washington and Oregon homicides for which he was the prime suspect he described three additional previously unknown victims in Washington and two in Oregon whom he declined to identify (if he ever knew their identities) to detectives from Idaho, Utah, and Colorado, Bundy confessed to additional homicides, including several of which the police were still unaware

he explained that in Utah he could bring his victims back to his apartment however, an ulterior motive quickly became apparent for Bundy's willingness to talk during his confessions he withheld many details, hoping the incomplete information would force yet another stay of execution

he said there were additional remains buried in Colorado but refused to elaborate this new strategy only strengthened public resolve to see him executed on schedule

U.S. SENATE SUB-COMMITTEE ISSUES A REPORT ON NICARAGUAN CONTRA ACTIVITIES

U.S. Senator John Kerry (D-Massachusetts) chaired a Senate Foreign Relations Sub-Committee on Narcotics and International Terrorism that issued its preliminary report -- December 1988 Kerry's committee stated National Security Council staff member Lieutenant-Colonel Oliver North and other senior officials in an effort to cover for their Contra operations had created a privatized network that attracted drug traffickers these officials then turned a blind eye to repeated reports of Contra drug smuggling and actively worked with known drug smugglers such as Panamanian dictator Manuel Noriega to assist the Contras it did not report that U.S. government officials ran drugs

WPPSS LAWSUIT IS SETTLED IN COURT

Washington Public Power Supply system (WPPSS) reached a \$753 million settlement with Public Utility Districts (PUDs) and their customers -- December 24, 1988 some of the PUD's approximately 75,000 bondholders would receive forty cents on every dollar invested others got as little as ten cents on the dollar

(In a later court settlement it was found that some of the bond monies for WPPSS Hanford Plant 4 and Satsop Plant 5 had been spent on Hanford Plant 1 and Satsop Plant 3 thus participants in Plants 1 and 3 also were held liable for the default Seattle's share was \$50 million, of which \$43.2 million came from insurance companies the last settlement was reached [1995])⁷⁹¹

THEODORE ROBERT "TED" BUNDY IS PUT TO DEATH

Ted Bundy lived on Florida's death row for nine years and five months shortly before his death he confessed to eight killings in Washington and two in Utah he was a suspect in none of these cases Bundy also confessed to two homicides in Oregon without identifying the victims seventeen year old Rita Lorraine Jolly disappeared from West Linn, Oregon [June 29, 1973] twenty-four-year-old Vicki Lynn Hollar disappeared from Eugene, Oregon [August 20, 1973] Ted Bundy died in the electric chair at Raiford Prison in Starke, Florida for the murder of twelve-year-old Kimberly Ann Leach -- 7:16 a.m. January 24, 1989 Bundy's remains were cremated in Gainesville, Florida his ashes were scattered at an undisclosed location in the Cascade Mountains of Washington

⁷⁹¹ David Wilma, HistoryLink.org, July 10, 2003.

Ted Bundy's biographer, Ann Rule, described him as **"... a sadistic sociopath who took pleasure from another human's pain and the control he had over his victims, to the point of their death, and even after."**⁷⁹²

He once called himself **"...the most cold-hearted son of a bitch you'll ever meet."**⁷⁹³

Polly Nelson, a member of his last defense team, agreed:

"Ted was the very definition of heartless evil."⁷⁹⁴

TED BUNDY REMAINS THE PRIME SUSPECT IN SEVERAL UNSOLVED HOMICIDES

It was believed he committed at least thirty-six murders and possibly more than 100

Bundy is the primary suspect in two unsolved cases

flight attendants Lisa E. Wick and Lonnie Trumbull, both twenty,

were bludgeoned with a piece of lumber as they slept in their apartment

in Seattle's Queen Anne Hill district [June 23, 1966] near a Safeway store

where Bundy worked at the time

Bundy denied involvement and no direct evidence implicates him

vacationing college friends Susan Davis and Elizabeth Perry, both nineteen,

were stabbed to death [May 30, 1969] near Somers Point, New Jersey

at the time, Ted Bundy attended classes at nearby Temple University

it was believed he used his pretend injury ruse as his aunt he could not travel to New Jersey

because he was wearing a leg cast due to an automobile accident

there is no record of any such accident

(Of course, it is impossible to know if or how many additional victims might be still undiscovered)

IT IS DISCOVERED THAT EVIDENCE IN THE IRAN-CORNTA AFFAIR WAS DESTROYED

At the trial of fired National Security Council staff member Lieutenant-Colonel Oliver North

it was discovered that he had destroyed, altered or hidden documents pertinent to Iran-Contra

(between [November 21] and [November 25, 1986])

During the trial North's secretary, Fawn Hall, testified -- February 19, 1989

to helping North alter, shred and remove from the White House

official United States National Security Council document

North's explanation for destroying some documents was that he wanted

to protect the lives of individuals involved in the Iran and Contra operations

during his trial North testified that on [November 21, 22, or 24],

he witnessed National Security adviser Admiral John Poindexter destroy

what may have been the only signed copy of a presidential covert-action finding

that authorized CIA participation in the [November 1985] missile shipment to Iran

also at the 1989 trial, U.S. Attorney General Edwin Meese admitted that profits

from weapons sales to Iran were made available to assist the Contra rebels in Nicaragua

FIRST OF THE IRAN-CONTRA CONSPIRATORS IS CONVICTED

⁷⁹² Ann Rule, *The Stranger Beside Me*, P. xiv.

⁷⁹³ Robert D. Hare, PhD. *Without Conscience: The Disturbing World of the Psychopath Among Us*. P. 23.

⁷⁹⁴ Polly Nelson, Polly (1994). *Defending the Devil: My Story as Ted Bundy's Last Lawyer*. P. 319.

National Security Advisor Robert McFarlane had pled guilty
to withholding from Congress information about the Iran-Contra affair
after a plea bargain he received only two years of probation -- March 3, 1989

REPLICA OF THE *LADY WASHINGTON* IS CONSTRUCTED IN ABERDEEN⁷⁹⁵

(Original ship *Lady Washington* was captained by American explorer Robert Gray ([1755-1806]
who gave the United States its earliest claim to the Pacific Northwest [the Columbia River [1792]
and for whom Grays Harbor is named)

Grays Harbor Historical Seaport Authority worked to construct a full-scale replica of the ship
that would also conform to current U. S. Coast Guard safety requirements
thoroughly researched by historians and constructed by skilled shipwrights,
this vessel was launched into the Wishkah River in Aberdeen -- March 7, 1989
during Washington's centennial celebration

(112-foot, 99-ton ship soon began touring ports around the state
thousands of maritime and history buffs came to each waterfront to tour the vessel
Lady Washington could carry up to forty-eight passengers)

(*Lady Washington* sailed on its first trip to Canada [1991] and traveled to California [1993]
where it made its movie debut in *Star Trek: Generations*

Lady Washington also appeared in other motion pictures -- most notably as the HMS *Interceptor*
in *Pirates of the Caribbean: The Curse of the Black Pearl*

Lady Washington was designated by the legislature

to be the official ship of the state of Washington [2007]

office of the Secretary of State for the state of Washington holds a mortgage on the vessel
to secure the investment of the people of Washington)

BOEING EXPANDS ITS TECHNOLOGY AND ITS SHARE OF THE MILITARY MARKET

Boeing contracted to build six prototypes of the V-22 Osprey, a tilt rotor aircraft
this innovative aircraft first successfully flew -- March 19, 1989

(Another Boeing prototype, the B-2 *Stealth Bomber*, made its maiden flight [July 1989]

(Upgrading other Boeing-made military aircraft such as the B-62 and the KC-136
advanced the company's renown throughout the world)

ENVIRONMENTAL DISASTER STRIKES PRINCE WILLIAM SOUND, ALASKA

Exxon Valdez carried approximately fifty-five million gallons of Prudhoe Bay, Alaska crude oil
she left the Alyeska Pipeline terminal at Valdez, Alaska

bound for Long Beach, California -- March 24, 1989

three hours out the *Exxon Valdez* struck Bligh Reef in Prince William Sound and ran aground
spilling somewhere between eleven and thirty-two million gallons of crude oil

this was one of the most devastating human-caused environmental disasters to that time
oil eventually covered 1,300 miles of coastline and 11,000 square miles of ocean

Prince William Sound's remote location, accessible only by helicopter, airplane and boat,
made government and industry response efforts difficult

⁷⁹⁵ Alan J. Stein, HistoryLink.org, March 5, 2009.

and severely taxed existing response plans

Several factors were identified as causes for the disaster:

- Coast Guard tanker inspections in Valdez, Alaska were not done;
- number of staff on board the *Exxon Valdez* was reduced
 - crew was half the size of the [1977] crew -- they worked 12-14 hour shifts plus overtime;
- tanker crews were not told the Coast Guard had ceased tracking ships out to Bligh reef;
- third mate failed to properly maneuver the vessel, possibly due to fatigue or excessive workload;
- Exxon Shipping Company failed to supervise the captain
 - neither a rested nor adequate number of crew were on board at the time;
- Exxon Shipping Company failed to properly maintain the radar warning system;
- Exxon Shipping Company promised, but never installed, iceberg monitoring equipment;

Exxon Valdez caused over \$300 million of economic harm to more than thirty-two thousand people whose livelihoods depended on commercial fishing

Clean-up was undertaken using high-pressure hot-water and dispersants such as detergents, wetting agents, emulsifiers and solvents to prevent settling or clumping, burning off the oil was attempted but discontinued due to unfavorable weather mechanical cleanup using booms and skimmers was not possible at first due to lack of equipment -- later thick oil and kelp tended to clog the equipment cleanup required about 10,000 workers, 1,000 boats and roughly 100 airplanes and helicopters four deaths were directly associated with cleanup efforts

Exxon Oil Company was widely criticized for its slow response to cleaning up despite the extensive cleanup attempts, less than ten percent of the oil was recovered

Both the long-term and short-term effects of the oil spill have been studied

immediate effects included the deaths of some 100,000 to as many as 250,000 seabirds, at least 2,800 sea otters, approximately twelve river otters, 300 harbor seals, 900 Bald Eagles, and twenty-two orcas (killer whales) were killed

(eleven members [about half] of one resident pod disappeared in the following year)

later studies discovered reductions in population in various ocean animals,

and stunted growth in pink salmon populations

sea otters and ducks also showed higher death rates in following years

partially because they ingested prey from contaminated soil

and partially from ingestion of oil residues on hair and feathers due to grooming

(twelve years after, oil was still found on half of ninety-one randomly selected beaches

(some twenty years after the spill, a team from the University of North Carolina

found that the effects were lasting far longer than expected)

U.S. SENATE NARCOTICS AND INTERNATIONAL TERRORISM COMMITTEE'S REPORT

U.S. Senator John Kerry (D-Massachusetts) issued a final report on the Iran-Contra affair conducted by his Narcotics and International Terrorism sub-committee -- April 13, 1989 three years after its investigation began

and six months after George Bush, Sr. was elected President of the United States

Narcotics and International Terrorism Committee confirmed the Contra-drug connection was real although the Reagan Administration, Congress, and much of the media had attempted to dismiss it

Oliver North and members of the President's Administration were accused of illegally funding and supplying armed militants without the authorization of Congress
Kerry's sub-committee report found that **"the Contra drug links included...payments to drug traffickers by the U.S. State Department of funds authorized by the Congress for humanitarian assistance to the Contras, in some cases after the traffickers had been indicted by federal law enforcement agencies on drug charges, in others while traffickers were under active investigation by these same agencies."**⁷⁹⁶

it was also reported the U.S. State Department paid over \$806,000 to known drug traffickers to carry humanitarian assistance to the Contras⁷⁹⁷

CELEBRATION HELD BY *SIR MIX-A-LOT* IN SEATTLE'S OLYMPIC HOTEL⁷⁹⁸

Success of *Sir Mix-A-Lot* and the "Nastymix" label became a cause for celebration -- April 29, 1989
this party was one for the ages: it was glamorous and fun: a Northwest music watershed moment held in the Spanish Ballroom of the posh Olympic Hotel
a truly remarkable choice for a loud, flashy hip-hop party
representatives from record sales, radio, MTV, BET, and more
were flown in at label expense from around the country
they lined the block decked out in tuxedos and furs
as cameras flashed and limos circled the street
red-leather-clad gatekeeper/toastmaster proceeded to grandly announce each guest as they entered the room

COLONEL OLIVER NORTH IS FOUND GUILTY IN THE IRAN-CONTRA AFFAIR

National Security Council member Oliver North was found guilty on three of twelve counts
he was convicted of accepting an illegal gratuity, obstruction of a congressional inquiry and destruction of documents -- May 4, 1989
but the ruling was overturned since he had been granted immunity by a federal judge

WASHINGTON STATE'S POLITICAL LEGEND DIES⁷⁹⁹

Former U.S. Senator Warren Grant "Maggy" Magnuson passed away -- May 20, 1989
he was Washington's longest serving United States Senator
he used his seniority and remarkable persuasive skills to enact legislation that profoundly affected many aspects of life for all Americans:

- he helped define twentieth-century America by increasing civil rights;
- he mandated corporate accountability;
- he funded medical research;
- he played a major role in passage of many other laws, including those that established public television, gave 18-year-olds the right to vote and created Amtrak

Born in Moorhead, Minnesota he was adopted at birth by William and Emma Magnuson

⁷⁹⁶ Selections from the Senate Committee Report on Drugs, Law Enforcement and Foreign Policy chaired by Senator John F. Kerry.

⁷⁹⁷ Alexander Cockburn and Jeffrey St Clair, *Whiteout: The CIA, Drugs and the Press*.

⁷⁹⁸ Peter Blecha, HistoryLink.org, May 1, 2011.

⁷⁹⁹ Kit Oldham, HistoryLink.org, October 14, 2003.

he was nicknamed “Maggie” when he quarterbacked his Moorhead high school football team
Magnuson never particularly liked the nickname
his family and close friends always called him Warren
Warren Magnuson followed his high school sweetheart to Seattle [1925]
and enrolled at the University of Washington
he graduated a year later and entered law school
while in college, Magnuson worked delivering ice as a member of the Teamsters Union
legendary labor leader Dave Beck and Magnuson became close allies
Warren was active in the gubernatorial campaign of Democratic activist Scott Bullitt [1928]
Magnuson became secretary (director) of the Seattle Municipal League [1930-1931]
he served as special prosecutor investigating official misconduct for King County [1932]
Warren G. Magnuson was elected to the State House of Representatives [1933-1935]
he formed close alliances with other emerging Democratic leaders
especially newly elected U.S. Senator Homer T. Bone and his campaign manager Saul Haas
Magnuson supervised passage of a bill that created a \$10 million bond issue
to hire unemployed workers on public works projects
this was one of the nation’s first unemployment relief acts
Magnuson moved on to become King County Prosecutor [1934-1936]
he won the long-held Republican position with the support of his Seattle business contacts
Magnuson was elected to the U.S. House of Representatives and served four terms [1937-1945]
when his friend Democratic Congressman Marion Zioncheck leaped to his death
Magnuson received strong union backing and the endorsement
of the Washington Commonwealth Federation, a left-wing alliance of liberal Democrats
that included many Communist Party members
while in Congress during World War II he served for several months
on the aircraft carrier USS *Enterprise*
during World War II he secured millions of dollars in appropriations
for the Puget Sound Naval Shipyard in Bremerton -- then the state’s largest employer
he sponsored bills that created the National Cancer Institute
and the Alaska International Highway Commission
U.S. Representative Magnuson combined hard work with a flamboyant bachelor lifestyle
he was known for his hard drinking -- which rarely seemed to affect him,
he frequented racetracks and loved poker games,
he lived in first-class hotels, the Olympic in Seattle and the Shoreham in Washington, D.C.,
he spent time in Hollywood, Las Vegas, and New York City
he enjoyed the company of many women
and was linked in the press with various Hollywood starlets
When U.S. Senator Homer T. Bone was appointed to the U.S. Court of Appeals,
Congressman Warren G. Magnuson ran for the open U.S. Senate seat [1944]
Senator Magnuson served six terms (thirty-six years)
he chaired the Commerce Committee for many years
he was a key member of the powerful Appropriations Committee
which he eventually chaired
he became President Pro Tempore of the U.S. Senate

the highest office a U.S. Senator can attain

Magnuson's personality was a key to his remarkable ability to move legislation smoothly unlike many politicians, he lived by the rule "**Never hold a grudge.**"⁸⁰⁰

as today's opponent could be a needed vote tomorrow

Magnuson's power in Washington, D.C., was enhanced by his close friendships with many of the eight presidents he served under:

- he regularly played poker with Roosevelt and his successor, Harry S. Truman,
- the night before John F. Kennedy was inaugurated, Magnuson was the only guest to stay at the home of the newly elected president,
- Magnuson was closest to Lyndon B. Johnson beginning from the time they served together on the House Naval Affairs Committee

President Johnson took the time from his duties to be Magnuson's best man [1964] when Maggy married Jermaine Peralta, a widow with a young daughter who worked at the Olympic Hotel jewelry store

Magnuson changed the face of Washington State with his U.S. Senate legislation:

- he supported construction of dams on the Columbia River to provide both public hydroelectric power and water to irrigate the arid Columbia Basin eight federally subsidized dams were built on the Columbia [by 1954], he reorganized the Northwest's electric power structure
- he was the individual most responsible for the Northwest economy and its quality of life:
 - he funded restoration of the Pike Place Market,
 - he insisted the route of Interstate-82 be shifted closer to the Tri-Cities of Richland, Kennewick, and Pasco,
 - he saw that highway spurs were built to the Tri-cities and to downtown Tacoma,
 - he assured that federal highway funds were appropriated for roads serving the submarine base that U.S. Senator Henry Jackson convinced the Pentagon to locate at Bangor,

U.S. Senators Magnuson and Jackson served together for twenty-eight years they gave Washington State one of the most powerful Senate duos in American history "Scoop and Maggie" brought a steady stream of contracts for leading state employers especially Boeing together they used their legislative skill and seniority to win Washington State an unprecedented share of federal funds

U.S. Senator Warren Grant Magnuson is credited with an amazing array of Congressional legislation he secured appropriations for two World's Fairs, preserved the Pike Place Market, replaced the West Seattle Bridge and provided disaster relief after Mt. St. Helens erupted he funded Health Care and Research which resulted in creating the National Cancer Institute and the National Institutes of Health -- the world's largest medical research facilities he established the National Health Service Corps which provided funds for doctors to serve communities lacking medical care as Chairman of the Senate Commerce Committee, he championed consumer protection including:

- Safe Drinking Water Act, Fair Credit Advertising Act, Door-to-Door Sales Act

⁸⁰⁰ Shelby Scates, *Warren G. Magnuson*. P. 6.

and laws that required warnings on cigarettes,
•he regulated automobile safety and required manufacturers to live up to their warranties,
•he set standards for children’s toys,
•Flammable Fabrics Act protected children by requiring that sleepwear be flame resistant,
•Magnuson guided through the Commerce Committee the Fair Packaging and Labeling Act
which originated the requirement that all food products be accurately labeled
with their ingredients and quantity
at the request of President Lyndon Johnson, Senator Magnuson shepherded through
a deeply divided Congress the most controversial section of the 1964 Civil Rights Act
Title II outlawed racial discrimination in public accommodations such as hotels,
restaurants, transportation facilities and theaters
Senator Magnuson was able to eliminate the “Chinese exclusion” provisions
of U.S. immigration laws that dated back to the anti-Chinese agitation in the [1880s] -- 1965
he was also the leading, and at times almost the only, Congressional advocate
of normalized relations and trade with Communist China
he argued that hundreds of millions of people could not be written off
simply because of their form of government -- trade and contact, not isolation,
was the best means to influence China

Senator Magnuson derived personal satisfaction from his work to protect the marine environment
Maggie and his staff drafted and got Congress to pass the Marine Mammal Protection Act [1972]
MMPA played a central role in preserving local seal, sea lion, sea otter and whale populations
when the MMPA came up for reauthorization [1977] he attached an amendment to it
that prohibited construction of new oil ports in state waters east of Port Angeles
effectively banning supertankers from Washington waters

U.S. Senator Warren G. Magnuson’s achievements are commemorated in Warren G. Magnuson Park
located along Lake Washington on the former Sand Point Naval Air Station property
that the senator acquired for Seattle
and Warren G. Magnuson Health Sciences Center
at the University of Washington Medical Center that he did so much to fund
however, his most lasting legacy lives on in the laws that continue to promote health care,
prohibit discrimination, make products safer, protect the marine environment and much more

Senator Magnuson explained his success in a television interview: **“I had no trouble explaining my case to other senators. I didn’t have any feuds. It was never a matter of wheeling and dealing. When you are through with an issue you don’t hold a grudge. There’s always another day. If you play it that way, they [colleagues] respect you. You must be courteous. After all, you’re among people who have to live together ten months out of the year. But, so many hold grudges.”**⁸⁰¹

Presidential candidate (then Senator) Eugene McCarthy summed up the senator:
“Maggie is the most loved man in the Senate.”⁸⁰²

MCNEIL ISLAND PENITENTIARY PROVES VERY EXPENSIVE TO OPERATE
Department of Corrections performed a study -- 1989

⁸⁰¹ Shelby Scates, *Warren G. Magnuson*. P. 217.

⁸⁰² Shelby Scates, *Warren G. Magnuson*. P. 217.

which revealed that McNeil Island was one of the most expensive prisons in the state to operate⁸⁰³
its island location added to the cost, but the main reason was the prison's small size

McCAW CELLULAR BECOMES ONE OF THE BEST KNOWN BRANDS IN THE BUSINESS

Craig McCaw bid \$3.5 billion to purchase LIN Broadcasting, a national cell phone network -- 1989

McCaw had previously acquired licenses in the markets he needed to consolidate his system

Wall Street looked with horror at the company's gargantuan debt,

but Craig McCaw knew he could resell individual cellular licenses to any regional buyer
at a profit

McCaw Cellular now dwarfed its competitors making it almost impossible

for a serious competitor to enter the field

McCaw also entered the fields of television broadcasting and specialty publishing

NORTHERN SPOTTED OWL IS PLACED ON THE ENDANGERED SPECIES LIST⁸⁰⁴

(Fish and Wildlife Service had declined to list the Northern Spotted Owl

as an endangered species [1987]and was sued by environmental groups

during litigation it was disclosed that the agency had used economic and political considerations

in making its decision -- a situation specifically prohibited by law

thus the decision was ordered to be reconsidered)

Fish and Wildlife Service agency announced the bird would be listed -- June 1989

(northern spotted owl was officially listed as an endangered species [June 23, 1990])

SEATTLE SCHOOL DISTRICT INTEGRATION PROGRAM REMAINS CONTROVERSIAL

Seattle School District's "Controlled Choice" system was attacked by anti-busing city leaders

who filed Initiative-34 -- June 15, 1989

I-34 was authored by City Attorney Doug Jewett

who opposed student busing for integration purposes

I-34 proposed that six percent of the city's revenue be used to improve neighborhood schools

in exchange for an end to mandatory desegregation busing in the Seattle School District

(enough signatures were gathered to place anti-busing initiative on the [November] ballot)

SEATTLE CITY COUNCILMAN NORM RICE ENTERS THE SEATTLE MAYOR'S RACE

Norm Rice had three times been elected to the Seattle City Council [1979], [1983], and [1987]

he was the second African American councilman after Sam Smith (first elected [1967])

Rice filed as a mayoral candidate in the last twenty minutes of the last day filing day -- July 28, 1989

he had been motivated to run by the anti-busing initiative, I -34, filed in Seattle

which had been written by City Attorney and mayoral candidate Doug Jewett

THREE HISTORIC JAPANESE CASTAWAYS ARE REMEMBERED⁸⁰⁵

Japanese Boy Scouts financed a memorial to three nineteenth-century Japanese sailors

⁸⁰³ Daryl C. McClary, HistoryLink.org, April 24, 2003.

⁸⁰⁴ David Wilma, HistoryLink.org, February 28, 2003.

⁸⁰⁵ Cassandra Tate, HistoryLink.org, July 6, 2009.

believed to be the first Japanese to arrive in what is now Washington State [1833]

this seven foot tall two-ton granite monument bears a likeness of three sailors

it is located at Fort Vancouver National Historic Site just west of the visitor's center

this monument was dedicated -- August 1, 1989

Sailors of the fifty-foot *Hojun Maru* left their home port of Onoura, Japan [October 11, 1832]

bound for Edo (Tokyo) with a cargo of rice and porcelain

sometime after making a call at the port of Toba south and east of Tokyo [early November 1832]

Hojun Maru was hit by a typhoon, stripped of its rudder and mast and driven off to sea

crew had rice from the cargo and fish from the sea to eat

they were able to collect rainwater and to desalinate seawater for drinking

but they had no access to Vitamin C

by the time the ship ran aground near Cape Flattery [January 1834]

all but three of the crew had died -- probably of scurvy

Survivors were three young men, Iwakichi, 28; Kyukichi, 15, and Otokichi, 14,

“Three kichis” as they were called all were from the village of Onoura in the township of Mihama

on the opposite side of the island of Honshu from Tokyo

they were found by a group of Makah Indian seal hunters and briefly held as slaves

when word of their capture reached Hudson's Bay Company Chief Factor John McLoughlin

he had them ransomed and brought to Fort Vancouver

“Three kichis” stayed at Fort Vancouver for about five months where they learned a little English

McLoughlin arranged to send them to Hudson's Bay headquarters in London [November 1834]

he thought the British government could use the men to establish trade relations with Japan

After a brief stay in London, all but one day was confined to their ship, all three sailors

were sent the rest of the way around the world to the southern China port city of Macao

after a six-month journey from London they arrived [June 1835]

they were handed over to a German missionary and linguist in Macao

Two years later in the hope of opening trade with Japan an American merchant, Charles W. King,

attempted to return the “Three kichis” to Japan on one of his ships

but his ship was twice greeted with cannon fire,

first when it sailed into Edo Bay

then when it approached Kagoshima Bay

he gave up and returned to Macao

“Three kichis” lived the rest of their lives as exiles

TWO SCHOOL DISTRICTS IN WASHINGTON STATE EXPERIENCE STRIKES

Washington Education Association (WEA) led two teacher strikes -- 1989

Bellingham teachers (BEA) struck for twelve days before school opened

no court injunction was sought by district administrators

Moses Lake Education Association (MLEA) members were locked out of their classrooms

by school district administration for two days before school opened

U.W. PROFESSOR HANS G. DELUNELT RECEIVES THE NOBEL PRIZE FOR PHYSICS⁸⁰⁶

⁸⁰⁶ Dave Wilma, HistoryLink.org, December 27, 2001.

University of Washington Professor Hans G. Dehmelt and Wolfgang Paul of Bonn University received the Nobel Prize for Physics for their work on isolating individual electrons and ions and making exact measurements of them -- October 12, 1989
German-born Dehmelt became a University of Washington professor [1955]
and a United States citizen [1961]
he said his interest in atomic particles went back to the age of ten
when he was an amateur radio operator

SEATTLE ELECTS ITS FIRST AFRICAN AMERICAN MAYOR⁸⁰⁷

Norm Rice, a ten-year member of the Seattle City Council,
defeated Seattle City Attorney Doug Jewett
in a hotly contested campaign for mayor -- November 7, 1989
by a vote of: 99,699 to 75,446
Rice was motivated to run for the position by the successful signature gathering campaign of I-34
which was an effort to stop mandatory desegregation school busing
Ironically, in the same election, I-34 narrowly passed: 71,286 - 70,159
(Norm Rice devoted much of his first term to strengthening city support for Seattle Public Schools,
promoting human rights, and to revitalizing the downtown economy
(he easily won re-election [1993])

TWO MORE GUILTY PLEAS ARE RECEIVED IN THE IRAN-CONTRA AFFAIR

Air Force General Richard Secord entered a plea bargain of guilty
to making false statements to Congress regarding the Iran-Contra Affair
this was one of the twenty-three counts brought against him in an indictment
he received two years of probation -- November 8, 1989
Businessman Albert Hakim plead guilty to stealing government property -- November 21, 1989
this was one of twenty-three counts regarding the Iran-Contra Affair
he will receive two years of probation and a \$5,000 fine

⁸⁰⁷ Walt Crowley, HistoryLink.org, January 1, 2000.

1990-1999

SEATTLE TELEVISION PERSONALITY JIM LEWIS “SHERIFF TEX” DIES

One of America’s original cowboy stars, “Texas” Jim Lewis was the host of one of the Northwest’s first television children’s shows TV was still in its infancy (there were an estimated 6,500 TV sets in the Pacific Northwest [1951] Seattle’s KING-TV was busy casting a wide net seeking talent worthy of being broadcast Jim Lewis could tell jokes (and tall tales), sing songs, demonstrate rope tricks, introduce furry animals, work a puppet and improvise endless silly skits he was just what television at the time was looking for in a host⁸⁰⁸ “Texas” Jim had developed a unique musical contraption, the “Hootin’ nanny,” which featured a crazy assemblage of assorted brass automobile horns, percussive clackers, whining hand-crank sirens, two washboards, a gun that fired blanks, etc. Sheriff Tex’s Safety Junction debuted live three days a week [November 1951] Lewis entertained viewers with his guitar and also brought on other local musical talents one week later it was a daily live broadcast -- it ran for seven years Sheriff Tex featured puppets, rope tricks, old movies and advice to kids about safety Lewis’s fabled Wild West temper, propensity for ribald humor and habit of blasting his smoky, blank-firing .44 pistol all played a role in KING TV’s decision to retire Safety Junction Sheriff Tex moved on to Tacoma’s KTVW there he hosted the Sheriff Tex Show for a while he relocated the program to Vancouver B.C., [1958] where it aired for several more years it was syndicated for broadcast in five languages “Texas” Jim Lewis was honored by the Western Swing Society [1985] for devoting fifty-five years to the entertainment business, a career that included everything from vaudeville to performing in country-western bars and in forty-two Hollywood movies Jim Lewis, “Sheriff Tex” passed away -- January 23, 1990

1990 CENSUS SHOWS URBAN GROWTH⁸⁰⁹

Total population of Washington State was 4,866,692: up 17.77 percent -- 1990 is, an increase of Washington continued to draw population from other states and countries these immigrants were more heavily concentrated in the urban areas population distribution remained predominantly white
White: 4,308,937 (88.5 percent)
Asian/Pacific Islander: 210,958 (4.3 percent)
Black or African American: 149,801 (3.1 percent)
other races: 115,513 (2.4 percent)
American Indian or Alaska Native: 81,483 (1.7 percent)

⁸⁰⁸ Peter Blecha, *Lewis, Texas" Jim (1909-1990): Seattle's pioneering 1950s kiddie-TV show host*, Essay 8657, HistoryLink.org, July 24, 2008.

⁸⁰⁹ John Caldbick, *1990 census: Populations grow in urbanized areas and decline in rural areas; Washington state continues to draw population from outside its borders; females live longer than males*, Essay 9412, HistoryLink.org, May 1, 2010.

note: 214,570 people of Hispanic/Latino extraction who may be of any race
 were counted both in their racial group and as a separate, multi-racial group

Total number of households in Washington was 1,872,431

1,029,627 married couples represented 55% of all households

married couple households with children: 475,264 (25% of all households)

average family size was 3.06 persons

male households living alone: 212,023 (11% of all households)

female households living alone: 264,297 (14% of all households)

female households (no spouse present) living with children: 115,430 (6.2% of all households)

largest group living in poverty was women with children but with no spouse present

Largest counties in population were:

King (1,507,305), Pierce (586,203), Snohomish (465,628), Spokane (361,333), Clark (238,053),
 Kitsap (189,731), Yakima (188,823), Thurston (161,238), Whatcom (127,780)
 and Benton (112,560)

Counties showing the greatest percentage increase in population were:

Snohomish (27.4 percent), Island (27.2 percent), San Juan (22.9 percent),
 Jefferson (22.6 percent) and Kitsap (22.4 percent)

Ten largest cities in Washington were: Seattle (516,259), Spokane (177,165), Tacoma (176,664),
 Bellevue (86,872), Everett (69,974). Federal Way (first year counted as separate city 67,449),
 Yakima (54,843), Bellingham (52,179), Vancouver (46,380) and Kennewick (42,152)

76% of Washington's total population, 717,948 people lived in urban areas

Washington has a highly educated population:

21% of all Washington residents fifteen years and older earned at least a high school degree

19.7% had earned a bachelor's degree or higher

almost 5% of the population held a Master's Degree, Professional school degree, or Doctorate

TWO NEW CITIES COME INTO EXISTENCE IN WASHINGTON STATE

(Proposals to incorporate the Federal Way area as a city dated back as far as [1955]⁸¹⁰
 voters rejected ballot requests in [1971], [1981], and [1985]
 because many residents believed the area's rapid growth had been left unchecked
 by the King County Council, success was finally achieved [March 14, 1989])
 City of Federal Way in south King County was incorporated -- February 28, 1990
 more than 300 people attended a celebration held at the Sportsworld Lanes bowling complex
 it featured a large birthday cake, a baby grand piano, champagne toasts, speeches
 and a congratulatory letter from President George Bush

(Pacific Highway South in South King County had long been the scene of criminal activities
 spectacular growth in air travel brought millions of dollars in commerce
 to the area around Sea-Tac International Airport⁸¹¹
 hotels, parking lots, restaurants, catering companies, and related businesses
 generated tax revenues that went to King County but services to the area

⁸¹⁰ Kit Oldham, *City of Federal Way incorporates on February 28, 1990*, Essay 4213, HistoryLink.org, June 30, 2003.

⁸¹¹ David Wilma, *City of SeaTac incorporates on February 28, 1990*, Essay 7689, HistoryLink.org, March 15, 2006.

such as fire protection and law enforcement were inadequate
local community leaders filed a petition for incorporation signed by 850 voters [January 1988]
sixty percent more than was needed to place the matter into consideration
residents near Sea-Tac International Airport narrowly voted by mail to incorporate
as the city of SeaTac [March 14, 1989]
SeaTac officially became a city -- February 28, 1990
with a celebration involving a student poster contest, a three-and-a-half-foot ice sculpture,
the Tyee High School Band and the Seattle Christian School Choir

WASHINGTON TEACHERS GO ON A ONE-DAY STRIKE

An idea for a widespread walkout began in Everett [spring 1989] when about 2,500 teachers met
they gave legislators a failing grade for their lack of support toward public education
since then conflict between Governor Booth Gardner and the Washington Education Association
developed over salaries

teachers wanted \$611 million set aside in the state budget for pay raises

Governor Gardner proposed the money be spent on teacher training, school construction,
early childhood education and education reform

More than 200,000 students missed one day of school because of a walkout

as at least 13,000 teachers and school employees who walked off their jobs

to protest inadequate salaries -- February 13, 1990

about thirty school districts, all in Western Washington, were involved

every Puget Sound district with the exception of Fife School District was closed for the day
many teachers explained the state's inadequate support of schools was forcing them
to leave the profession or work under undesirable conditions

Governor Gardner was scheduled to address a rally of thousands in the Capitol Rotunda

teachers were bused in from as far away as Kelso and Mount Vernon

Fife was the only Puget Sound school district to remain open during the walkout

but administrators said the district's action

“in no way implies a lack of support”⁸¹² for its teachers

principals and substitutes filled in for the 100 teachers who struck

about forty of the district's 2,100 students marched in front of Fife High School

and the neighboring district administration building carrying signs that read

“No school, no future,” and “There's no sub for a real teacher”

STATE LEGISLATURE EXPANDS McNEIL ISLAND CORRECTIONS CENTER

Legislators appropriated \$392 million to expand the McNeil Island Corrections Center -- 1990

to build two new 1,000-bed prisons -- first phase was begun at a cost of \$90 million

(Washington's Department of Corrections built a total of five new medium-security residential units,
each housing 256 inmates, and a sixth segregation unit with 129 one-man cells⁸¹³

boosting the corrections center capacity from about 800 to 1,300 inmates

⁸¹² Joe Haberstroh, Ron Judd, Mary Cronin, Margaret Bakken, *The Seattle Times*, *4,000 Teachers Strike For The Day*, February 13, 1990.

⁸¹³ Daryl C. McClary, *McNeil Island Corrections Center, 1981-present*, Essay 5239, HistoryLink.org, April 24, 2003.

construction was completed [1993]
original cellblock was demolished and was replaced with an inmate services building
housing a hospital, educational center, recreation room, hobby shop, music room [1994]
and gymnasium)

GREEN RIVER KILLER STRIKES AGAIN

Marta Reeves, age thirty-six, lived apart from her estranged husband and four children
her husband last heard from Marta when she called and asked for money -- March 5, 1990
Marta's husband received her driver's license in the mail a month later
no fingerprints were able to be taken from the license
her husband reported her missing and police began looking for her to no avail
(Marta's remains were discovered by mushroom pickers close to Highway 410
in the vicinity of Enumclaw [September 20, 1990])

HISTORY OF THE PUYALLUP INDIAN RESERVATION⁸¹⁴

Territorial Governor and Superintendent of Indian Affairs Isaac Stevens
negotiated the Medicine Creek Treaty with the Nisqually and Puyallup Tribes [1854]
these Native Americans gave up their claims to vast portions of land in Washington Territory
in exchange for a small reservation along the Nisqually River, Puyallup River
and the land along Commencement Bay, hunting and fishing rights
and promises of cash payments
Indian War in Eastern and Western Washington followed treaty the [1855-1956] negotiations
in response to Indian grievances President Franklin Pierce expanded the Puyallup reservation
to 18,060 acres
Tacoma grew slowly [1860s] and [1870s]
but the arrival of the transcontinental railroad [1883] spurred settlement in the region
Puyallup Indian reservation land became prime real estate
Congress passed the Dawes Severalty Act [1887] that authorized the President of the United States
to survey Indian tribal land and divide it into allotments for individual Indians
this led to manipulation and disarray as greedy developers and con artists s
old the Indians' land away from them
by [1934] the Puyallup Tribe held only thirty-three acres including the tribal cemetery
when the Puyallup River was placed into a channel [1894-1895], twelve acres of former riverbed
was left high and dry
this land was occupied by the Port of Tacoma [1950] but not paid for
Native Americans began to assert their Indian Treaty fishing rights using acts of civil disobedience
as well as bringing legal actions [beginning in the 1960s]
they also demanded their rights to reservation land -- especially land dishonestly taken from them
Puyallups sued [1978] to regain title to the twelve acres used by the Port of Tacoma
U.S. Supreme Court [1984] let stand a lower court ruling in favor of the tribe
Puyallup Indians received a \$77 million judgment for their loss

⁸¹⁴ David Wilma, *Puyallup Tribe of Indians accepts a \$162 million settlement for lost land on March 25, 1990*,
Essay 7969. HistoryLink.org, October 21, 2006.

Puyallups next sued the Union Pacific Railroad to reacquire 160 acres of former reservation land along Commencement Bay and the Puyallup River

also named in this suit was the Port of Tacoma and the Burlington Northern Railroad

it was also noted that the entire city of Fife, Interstate 5 and part of downtown Tacoma were all located on Indian land taken but not paid for

Because the original ownership of the land was in question

all titles to land on the original 18,060 acres of reservation were called into question

because of this disputed ownership, buying and selling property on the original reservation was very difficult

Fearing an unfavorable judgment in court, the Port of Tacoma, Tacoma and Fife chose to negotiate efforts to reach a settlement with the Puyallup Indians ran for two years [1985-1987]

Tribal Council signed off on two settlement proposals raising intense feeling among Puyallups tribal members voted to reject both deals -- they were not willing to sell their birthright

seeking a better settlement offer, the Puyallup Tribe sent eviction letters

to dozens of farmers and landowners on 270 acres that lay inside the reservation boundaries

As chairman of the U.S. House Committee on Indian Appropriations,

Congressman Norm Dicks asked U.S. Senator Daniel K. Inouye (D-Hawaii) to enter the case as Chairman of the Senate Select Committee on Indian Affairs

Inouye got talks started again

PUYALLUP TRIBE ACCEPTS A \$162 MILLION FOR LOST RESERVATION LAND⁸¹⁵

Negotiations with the Puyallup Indians were successfully completed

Puyallup Indians abandoned their claim to about 18,060 acres

of their Commencement Bay reservation -- March 25, 1990

In return they were to receive \$162 million in cash, real estate and economic development programs

900 acres of waterfront property, a trust fund, a payment of \$20,000 per tribal member,

employment opportunities and a subsidy to improve the Blair Waterway

including a new bridge

it was the second largest settlement between U.S. government and Indians in American history

money came from the state and federal governments, corporations and municipalities

This settlement freed property titles and allowed for development of the Port of Tacoma

first signature on the agreement was that of Tacoma Mayor Karen Vialle

whose great grandfather had witnessed the signing of the [1855] Medicine Creek Treaty

that first established the Puyallup Reservation

GROWTH MANAGEMENT ACT IS PASSED BY THE STATE LEGISLATURE⁸¹⁶

Traditionally, zoning and land-use regulation was the domain of local rather than state government

Washington's Legislature first authorized counties and cities to engage in land-use planning

and to adopt zoning controls [1937] -- but that legislation made planning and zoning optional

An increased in the significance of the environmental movement [1970s]

⁸¹⁵ David Wilma, *Puyallup Tribe of Indians accepts a \$162 million settlement for lost land on March 25, 1990*, Essay 7969. HistoryLink.org, October 21, 2006.

⁸¹⁶ Kit Oldham, *Washington Legislature enacts Growth Management Act on April 1, 1990*, Essay 7759, HistoryLink.org, May 14, 2006.

led progressive Republican Governor Dan Evans to seek passage of landmark laws like the State Environmental Policy Act (SEPA) modeled on the National Environmental Policy Act sponsored by Washington U.S. Senator Henry Jackson [1969] and the Shoreline Management Act [1971]

however, state legislative efforts to enact a State Land Planning Act failed so federal environmental regulations co-existed

with the older [1937] optional state and local planning and zoning efforts

Progress toward protecting the environment was slow in the late [1980]:

- commuters in King County and around Puget Sound sat in gridlocked traffic;
- farms continued to disappear as open space and wildlife habitat was lost;
- surface water runoff and pollution threatened salmon streams;
- voters who previously welcomed new development began demanding that politicians take action to protect their environment and their quality of life

WASHINGTON'S LEGISLATORS PUTS ENVIRONMENTAL PROTECTIONS INTO PLACE

State legislators give final approval to Washington's Growth Management Act (GMA)

on the last day of a special legislative session -- April 1, 1990

this law was part of a growth management "revolution" triggered by voter frustration over the effects of rapidly increasing development, especially in King County and the surrounding central Puget Sound area

after vetoing some provisions Governor Booth Gardner signed the bill into law three weeks later

GMA (and almost annual subsequent amendments) transformed Washington's land-use regulations it required the largest and fastest growing counties

to conduct comprehensive land-use and transportation planning in an effort to concentrate new growth in compact "urban growth areas,"

and to protect natural resources and environmentally critical areas

GMA required heavily populated counties and those with a rapid growth rate to adopt growth-management comprehensive plans

and to implement them through "development regulations"

thirteen "planning goals" were established to guide preparation of local plans and regulations local governments were to:

- direct most growth into urban areas,
- require adequate transportation facilities for new development,
- protect natural resource lands and environmentally critical areas,
- encourage economic development,
- protect property rights

However, GMA was a political compromise at best -- many of the details were left unaddressed

GMA was amended or revised by almost every legislative session since its first adoption:

- planning goals were often "mutually competitive,"
- legislators added numerous provisions (dubbed "GMA II") to the Act [1991],
- other decisions were left to the courts

U.S. FOREST SERVICE PLANS TO HARVEST TREES IN COLVILLE NATIONAL FOREST⁸¹⁷

Harvesting of the national forests was extremely controversial
and was made more so by proposed efforts to save the northern spotted owl's habitat
Negotiations regarding the taking of trees from the Colville National Forest had been rancorous
but it appeared there was an agreement among environmentalists, the Forest Service
and timber interests -- April 3, 1990
environmentalists and the Forest Service signed the agreement
to allow 80 million board feet of lumber to be harvested annually
an attorney for Boise Cascade Corporation said he would sign that morning
but he backed out thus voiding the agreement

ANOTHER GUILTY PLEA IS TAKEN IN THE IRAN-CORTRA AFFAIR

National Security Advisor John Poindexter plead guilty to five counts of conspiracy, perjury,
obstruction of justice, defrauding the government and alteration and destruction of evidence
he is the first Reagan government official to be sentenced to prison
with a sentence of six months -- April 7, 1990

ANOTHER EFFORT IS MADE TO HARVEST THE COLVILLE NATIONAL FOREST

U.S. Forest Service representatives placed a completely new proposal for consideration on the table
rather than allowing the harvest of 80 million board feet of lumber per year
timber companies could take 123 million board feet each year
Environmental groups filed an appeal of the Forest Service's plan
in a hearing, an environmental attorney called the plan a "joke"
he said that 123 million board feet a year would destroy the forest in ten years
(U.S. Forest Service rejected the environmentalists' appeal [1991]
environmentalists had no option but to sue)

NORTHERN SPOTTED OWL IS PLACED ON THE ENDANGERED SPECIES LIST⁸¹⁸

U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service declared the Spotted Owl a threatened species -- June 23, 1990
because the owl lives in old-growth forests logging these areas became off-limits for logging
Logging industry leaders estimated up to 30,000 of 168,000 jobs in the state would be lost
estimates by the U.S. Forest Service predicted a similar number
Controversy regarding the status of the northern spotted owl
pitted individual loggers and small sawmill owners against environmentalists
bumper stickers appeared that read:
"Kill a Spotted Owl—Save a Logger"
"I Like Spotted Owls—Fried"
Protests grew violent in some areas
courts entered the dispute with alternating decisions to resume or halt timber sales being issued

⁸¹⁷ Jim Kershner, *Seven environmental groups file a lawsuit seeking to block a U.S. Forest Service plan to log 123 million board feet of timber annually in the Colville National Forest on February 13, 1992*, Essay 9784, HistoryLink.org, March 28, 2011.

⁸¹⁸ David Wilma, *U.S. Forest Service protects the northern spotted owl by limiting timber sales on August 7, 1986*, Essay 5319, HistoryLink.org, February 28, 2003.

losing side appealed nearly every decision

NEGOIATIONS REGARDING THE COLVILLE NATIONAL FOREST HARVEST BROKE DOWN⁸¹⁹

Environmentalists, the U.S. Forest Service and timber interests could not reach an agreement on the intensity of logging to be allowed in the Colville National Forest -- July 1990
Representatives of the timber industry blamed the breakdown on “radical preservationists”

GOODWILL GAMES OPENS IN SEATTLE⁸²⁰

Cable television tycoon Robert Edward “Ted” Turner III decided to sponsor an international sporting event
he was troubled by the political boycotts of the Olympics by the U.S [1980] and by the U.S.S.R. [1984]
Turner wanted something that would bring the peoples of the world together
First Goodwill Games was held in Moscow [1986]
Turner lost \$26 million backing the venture, but was undeterred about pursuing another
Seattle sports promoter Bob Walsh created the Seattle Organizing Committee to bring the Goodwill Games to Seattle
Seattle’s committee won the bid from Turner for the 1990 games [June 19, 1986]
Walsh began putting together a \$180 million production
corporations were solicited for sponsorships and governments were asked to cooperate and to provide additional resources

Principal venue was at the University of Washington in Husky Stadium and the Edmonson Pavilion
King County Aquatics Center was constructed in Federal Way
Seattle residents were recruited to host Soviet visitors in their homes

Goodwill games began -- July 20, 1990

opening ceremony took place in Husky Stadium -- July 21
former President Ronald Reagan and President George Bush sent a video
organizers neglected, however, to invite Seattle Mayor Norm Rice
(Walsh publicly apologized later)

As an athletic competition, the seventeen-day games were established as a world-class event:

- records were set and there were no untoward incidents;
- Husky Stadium got a new track;
- Edmonson Pavilion got a new floor;
- Federal Way got a new aquatics center;
- Space Needle got a 600-pound faux gold medallion for a while

Financially, the Goodwill Games were a bust -- of the 3,500 athletes expected,

2,300 from fifty-four countries appeared to compete in twenty-one sports events

held in Western Washington, Spokane and the Tri-Cities

competitions did not draw the spectators that were promised -- throngs of tourists did not appear

⁸¹⁹ Jim Kershner, *Seven environmental groups file a lawsuit seeking to block a U.S. Forest Service plan to log 123 million board feet of timber annually in the Colville National Forest on February 13, 1992*, Essay 9784, HistoryLink.org, March 28, 2011.

⁸²⁰ David Wilma, *Ted Turner’s Goodwill Games open in Seattle on July 20, 1990*, Essay 5658, HistoryLink.org, February 25, 2004.

hotels had vacant rooms and restaurant business was down by thirty percent or more
City of Seattle had to accept from the event vendor \$141,000 in unsold tickets
as payment for fire protection and emergency medical services
Ted Turner personally lost \$44 million

EVENTS IN THE PERSIAN GULF RAPIDLY ELEVATE THE CONCERNS OF WORLD LEADERS

Tensions among Middle Eastern neighbors had long run high
anti-American sentiments in Iran, Pakistan and Afghanistan were countered
by pro-American feelings in Jordan Lebanon, Iraq, Turkey and Saudi Arabia
of course, pro- and anti-Americans factions exist in opposition to the policy of each nation
Arab control of Middle Eastern oil added to tensions both internally and externally
Iraq accused Kuwait of stealing oil from Iraq's oil field near the Iraqi-Kuwaiti border -- 1990
Iraq led by President Saddam Hussein invaded Kuwait -- August 2, 1990
which immediately triggered fears that the world's price of oil,
and therefore control of the world economy, was at risk
Iraqi invasion and occupation of Kuwait was universally condemned by world powers
United Nations Security Council ordered a global trade embargo against Iraq -- August 6
United States launched Operation Desert Shield began -- August 7
as U.S. troops arrived in Saudi Arabia request of its monarch, King Fahd

GULF WAR QUICKLY EXPANDS AS THE UNITED STATES RESPONDS TO THE CRISIS

President Saddam Hussein proclaimed the annexation of Kuwait -- August 8, 1990
Kuwait became the ninetieth province of the nation of Iraq
during the Iraqi occupation, about 1,000 Kuwaiti civilians were killed
and more than 300,000 Kuwaiti residents fled the country
United States dispatched two naval battle groups to the Gulf built around
aircraft carriers USS *Dwight D. Eisenhower* and USS *Independence* to the Gulf
battleships USS *Missouri* and USS *Wisconsin* were also sent to the region
to establish a naval blockade in the Persian Gulf
sixty-three U.S. Air Force F-15s landed in Saudi Arabia -- August 8
and immediate began round the clock patrols of the Saudi-Kuwait-Iraq border
forty-eight Air National Guard F-16s joined flying 2,000 combat missions
and dropping four millions pounds of munitions
United States established a naval blockade of Iraq -- August 12
(Military buildup continued until 543,000 troops were stationed in the region [September 14]
much of the material was airlifted or carried to the staging areas via fast sealift ships)

KING COUNTY RESTRICTS DEVELOPMEN IN ENVIRONMENTALLY SENSITIVE AREAS⁸²¹

King County had lost two-thirds of the wetlands it had when created [1850s]
wetlands play a critical environmental role by acting as giant sponges
to soak up stormwater and prevent flooding and by providing habitat for wildlife of all kinds

⁸²¹ Kit Oldham, *King County limits development in environmentally sensitive areas on August 29, 1990*, Essay 7886, HistoryLink.org, August 14, 2006.

their ongoing loss led to worsening floods and declines in fish and animal species
similarly, clearing and building on steep slopes caused greater erosion and flooding
at times this resulted in damaging landslides
also, development near streams further depleted the region's historic salmon population
and other wildlife

King County had initially enacted a sensitive areas ordinance [1979]

but the original measure was based on project-by-project negotiations with developers
it did not set general standards or procedures for enforcement

An ordinance was proposed to impose stricter regulations

it would bar most construction in wetlands and on streambanks and steep slopes
and require buffer strips between development and these sensitive areas

this proposal was controversial from the start

many developers, builders, and property owners, particularly in rural areas of the county,
denounced the ordinance as going too far

they said it denied them use of their property without compensation

environmental activists were concerned the proposal was not strong or enforceable enough

King County residents demanded more input

hearings on a proposed Sensitive Areas Ordinance stretched out for over a year

Council members approved a 105-page Sensitive Areas Ordinance

by a vote of 8-1 --August 29, 1990

King Count's Sensitive Areas Ordinance overlapped with the state Legislature's
enactment of the Growth Management Act (GMA) [April 1, 1990]

environmental activists successfully stated their case

Republican council member Paul Barden said: **"A lot of people feel they have an unconditional right to do what they want with their property ... But I have fashioned the rule of 75: No one who owns**

land today owned it 75 years ago, and our responsibility to our children and grandchildren is such that we have to turn over that real property to them in usable form."⁸²²

fellow Republican council member Brian Derdowski noted: **"I don't believe people should be compensated for doing something they have no right to do ... They have no right to pollute or damage other property ... so there is no right to compensation. Property rights are not absolute."**⁸²³

SEVERAL SCHOOL DISTRICTS IN WASHINGTON STATE FACE STRIKING TEACHERS

Washington Education Association (WEA) affiliates again walked picket lines -- 1990

- Mukilteo teachers (MEA) struck for thirty-two days in defiance of a court injunction;
- Lake Washington School District teachers (LWEA) went on strike for ten days
no court order was issued during the strike'
- University Place Education Association (UPEA) members stayed out for eight days
no court order was issued during the strike;
- Yakima teachers (YEA) struck for one day in defiance of a court injunction;
- Castle Rock staff members walked off the job for one day

⁸²² *The Seattle Times*: "Council Oks Protection For Sensitive Areas," August 30, 1990.

⁸²³ *The Seattle Times*: "Council Oks Protection For Sensitive Areas," August 30, 1990.

they returned to work without a court order being issued

PRESIDENT GEORGE H.W. BUSH CALLS FOR A “NEW WORLD ORDER”

In a nationally televised speech before a joint session of Congress -- September 11, 1990
President George H.W. Bush addressed the crisis in the Middle East
he stated he saw this as an opportunity for a “New World Order”
he threatened to use military force to remove Iraqi soldiers from Kuwait

SEATTLE TRANSIT TUNNEL OPENS FOR SERVICE

Construction on the 1.3 mile tunnel under downtown Seattle had begun [March 6, 1987]
it was completed on schedule three and a half years later⁸²⁴
Transit tunnel was designed to help relieve bus traffic on downtown Seattle streets
and, at some future date, to accommodate light rail trains
dual-mode buses (diesel and electric) were used to reduce downtown pollution
while allowing the buses to operate on suburban routes
five stations serve the transit tunnel: Convention Center, Westlake Center, University Street,
Pioneer Square and International District/Chinatown Tunnel Station
Metro held a Grand Opening -- September 14, 1990

ANOTHER UNIVERSITY OF WASHINGTON PROFESSOR SHARES A NOBEL PRIZE

E. Donnall Thomas, M.D. received the honor for forty years of bone marrow transplant research⁸²⁵
much of which was conducted at the Seattle-based Fred Hutchinson Cancer Research Institute
Dr. Thomas developed bone marrow transplant protocols
to help treat leukemia, lymphomas, and other blood-related diseases
bone marrow produces red and white blood cells
therapy required the destruction of the patient’s diseased marrow with drugs or radiation
healthy marrow was then rebuilt through the transfusion of donor marrow cells
(or, more recently, by marrow-growing “stem cells”)
Dr. Thomas shared the prize -- October 8, 1990
with Joseph E. Murray, M.D. of Boston who developed related therapies
to retard tissue rejection in organ transplants

U.S. GOVERNMENT APOLOGIES TO FIVE JAPANESE AMERICANS⁸²⁶

United States government officially apologizes to five Japanese Americans, ages 100 and over,
who had been unjustly incarcerated during the internment of West Coast Japanese Americans
during World War II in a ceremony held in Seattle’s Nisei Veterans Hall -- October 14, 1990
Harry Nakagawa (100 years old), Kichisaburo Ishimitsu (103), Uta Wakamatsu (102),
Shoichiro Katsuno (105), and Frank Yatsu (107) each receive, by way of redress,

⁸²⁴ Walt Crowley, *Bus service begins in downtown Seattle transit tunnel on September 15, 1990*, Essay 2702.
HistoryLink.org, September 15, 2000.

⁸²⁵ Walt Crowley, *E. Donnall Thomas named co-recipient of Nobel Prize in Medicine on October 8, 1990*, Essay
2001, HistoryLink.org, December 29, 2001.

⁸²⁶ Priscilla Long, *Government apologizes and awards redress checks to Japanese American centenarians in Seattle
on October 14, 1990*, Essay 3646, HistoryLink.org, November 28, 2001.

a \$20,000 check as required by the Civil Liberties Act [1988]
Nisei Veterans Hall was packed with joyful and tearful celebrants
crucial impetus and essential organizing for the redress bill had come from people in Seattle

STATE VOTERS HAVE THEIR SAY

Voters made no change in the make-up of the State House of Representatives and State Senate
Republicans maintained their one vote majority in the State Senate
while they picked up five seats in the State House of Representatives
still leaving Democrats with a fifty-eight to forty majority
Two Initiatives were considered by the voters of the state
Initiative 518 proposed to increase the state minimum wage from \$2.30 to \$3.85
I-518 passed 2,354,454 For and 414,926 Against
Initiative 547 proposed to add to environmental protection through land use and development fees
I-547 failed by a vote of 327,339 For and 986,505 Against

LAKE WASHINGTON'S LACEY V. MURROW FLOATING BRIDGE IS HIT BY DISASTER

Lacey V. Murrow I-90 Floating Bridge needed resurfacing and was to be widened
in order to meet the necessary lane-width specifications for the Interstate Highway System⁸²⁷
it was decided to use high-pressure water to remove the sidewalks on the bridge deck
in preparation for constructing additional lanes on the bridge
water from the removal process was considered contaminated under environmental law
it could not be allowed to flow into Lake Washington
engineers decided the pontoons could be used to temporarily store the contaminated water
watertight doors for the pontoons were removed in preparation
Lacey V. Murrow Floating Bridge was hit by a large storm -- November 22, 23 and 24, 1990
some of the open pontoons filled with lake and rain water
workers saw the bridge was about to sink and started pumping out the pontoons -- November 24
local news cameras were poised and ready to show post-Thanksgiving TV viewers
a once-in-a-lifetime telecast of the demise of the historic I-90 span
Lacey V. Murrow Floating Bridge sank when one pontoon filled and dragged the rest under water
because they were cabled together there was no way to separate the sections under load
contaminated water was dumped into the lake along with tons of bridge material
Fortunately, no one was killed or hurt since the bridge was closed for renovation
because the sinking took some time it all was captured on film and shown on live television

UNITED NATIONS AUTHORIZES MILITARY INTERVENTION IN IRAQ

United Nations Security Council passed UN Security Council Resolution 678 -- November 29, 1990
which authorized the military intervention in Iraq if that nation did not
withdraw its forces from Kuwait and free all foreign hostages by [January 15, 1991]

HOWARD SCHULTZ LEADS STARBUCKS COFFEE

⁸²⁷ Alan J. Stein, *Lacey V. Murrow Memorial Bridge (Lake Washington Floating Bridge) sinks on November 25, 1990*, Essay 2002, HistoryLink.org, January 1, 2000.

Howard Schultz, with the help of local investors, purchased the Starbucks Company franchise -- 1990
Starbucks Coffee turned a profit for the first time
Starbucks became the first privately held corporation in North America
to offer stock options to eligible full and part-time employee-partners
Starbucks grew to become the leading retailer, roaster and brand of specialty coffee in the world
the company became the exclusive supplier of coffee for Nordstrom stores nationwide
other alliances included Barnes & Noble, Starwood Hotels & Resorts, Westin Hotels,
Marriott Hotels, Horizon Airlines, United Airlines and a number of leading grocery chains
Starbucks joined forces with Pepsi Cola when Howard Schultz
developed, produced and distributed new bottled Frappuccino coffee drinks
Starbucks also developed a line of premium ice creams
produced through a partnership with Dreyer's Grand Ice Cream

BOEING RECEIVES A CONTRACT TO BUILD A NEW AIR FORCE ONE

Boeing 707 had been used by United States presidents as their flying office for almost thirty years
when President John F. Kennedy boarded the first Boeing Air Force One aircraft, SAM 26000
Boeing's 747-200B aircraft replaced the older presidential airplanes -- 1990
Air Force One has three decks, like a regular Boeing 747
its 4,000 square feet of floor space is reconfigured for presidential duties
its lowest deck is mostly cargo space to carry luggage and onboard food supplies
there are three entrances to the airplane -- two on the lower and one on the main deck
typically the president boards and deplanes from the front main deck entrance
while journalists and other passengers enter and exit at the lower rear door
main passenger area is located on the second deck
facilities for the press and other passengers are like an ordinary airliner's first-class cabin
front of the aircraft is referred to as the "White House"
president's executive suite includes a lavatory and shower, vanity and double sink
sleeping quarters feature two couches that can be converted into beds
a private office, or the president's "Oval Office aboard Air Force One"
includes a 50-inch plasma screen television which can be used for teleconferencing
there is an area along the corridor for two Secret Service agents
there are separate quarters located in the aft area of the main deck
for guests, senior staff, Secret Service and security personnel and the news media
office areas are equipped with eighty-seven telephones and nineteen televisions
a medical annex is also onboard which includes a fold-out operating table,
emergency medical supplies and a well-stocked pharmacy
every flight is staffed by a doctor and a nurse
meals are prepared in two galleys that together they can feed up to 100 people at a time
President gets his own menu
guest for meals sit near the center of the aircraft outside of the "White House"
upper deck contains the cockpit and communications equipment
there are also secure and non-secure voice, fax and data communications facilities
Air Force One can fly 7,800 miles, roughly one-third the distance around the world, without refueling
but it can be refueled during flight from a tanker aircraft

protocol dictates the aircraft must fly preceded by an aerial convoy of several cargo transports which carry the helicopters, motorcade vehicles and other equipment required by the presidential entourage

MALCOLM STAMPER, THE MAN WHO BUILT THE 747, RETIRES FROM BOEING

Malcolm Stamper was the longest serving President in Boeing history when he retired -- 1990 because of the success of the 747 Boeing seemed to face no serious threat either from McDonnell Douglas or from European upstart Airbus Stamper predicted the company would remain "Number 1" for the foreseeable future In addition to the presidency of Boeing, Stamper served on boards of directors of Nordstrom, Chrysler, Travelers Insurance, Pro Air, the Seattle Art Museum and the Smithsonian Institution Immediately after retiring, Malcolm Stamper started a children's book publishing company with his wife and his daughter he also founded a Boston charity that distributed free books to hundreds of thousands of children

U.S. NAVAL BLOCKADE LAUNCHES AN ATTACK ON IRAQ

Battleship USS *Missouri* was moved to the Strait of Hormuz in the Persian Gulf -- January 3, 1991 *Missouri* prepared to launch Tomahawk Land Attack Missiles and to provide naval gunfire support as required

ANTI-WAR PROTESTORS BEGIN DEMONSTRATIONS IN SEATTLE⁸²⁸

Army reservists were called to active duty across the nation security measures against terrorism were upgraded Approximately 1,500 people gathered at Seattle's Gas Works Park -- January 12, 1991 to protest the impending war In downtown Seattle -- January 14 almost 2,500 anti-war protesters marched to protest the Gulf War build-up two-dozen people were arrested for stopping traffic on the Interstate 5 freeway

OPERATION DESERT STORM (ALSO KNOWN AS THE FIRST GULF WAR) BEGINS

(United Nations had set a [January 15, 1991] deadline for Iraq to withdraw unconditionally from Kuwait [November 8, 1990] -- that date passed without effect President George H.W. Bush won congressional approval to launch an attack) initial conflict to expel Iraqi troops from Kuwait began with an aerial bombardment early in the morning of January 17, Baghdad time [January 16 U.S. time] U.S.-led coalition forces launched the most devastating air assault in history against military targets in Iraq and Kuwait USS *Missouri* fired her first Tomahawk missile at Iraqi targets -- 01:40 a.m. January 17 (followed by twenty-seven additional missiles over the next five days)

⁸²⁸ David Wilma, *Anti-war protesters march against the Gulf War on January 14, 1991*, Essay 3337, HistoryLink.org, June 6, 2001.

IRAQ DUMPS CRUDE OIL INTO THE PERSIAN GULF

Shelling by USS *Missouri* and USS *Wisconsin* led to the Iraqi belief that the United States would launch an amphibious assault in Iraq or Kuwait
In an effort to defend against U.S. Marine forces coming ashore about 400 million gallons of crude oil were dumped into the Persian Gulf by Iraq -- beginning January 23, 1991
this caused the largest offshore oil spill ever to that time

KUWAIT OIL FIELDS ARE SET AFIRE

Retreating Iraqi forces set 700 Kuwait oil wells on fire as part of a scorched earth policy -- January-February
land mines were placed around the oil wells making military clean-up necessary before the fires could be put out
Fires burned out of control because of the dangers of sending in firefighting crews about six million barrels of oil were lost each day for approximately ten months causing widespread pollution
(these oil fires were linked with what was later called Gulf War Syndrome)

HARRIETTE (Hiahl tea) SHELTON WILLIAMS DOVER PASSES AWAY

Native American activist and leader Harriette Dover long served the Indian community she Tulalip Reservation's Boarding School [1911-1922]
there she suffered the indignities shared by all Native children who attended such schools subjected to harsh discipline, she was beaten for speaking her native language she was forced to leave school for two years after showing signs of tuberculosis after eleven years she completed the sixth grade
Harriette graduated from Everett High School [1926]
Harriette's dream of going to college was abandoned when she met and married Francis Williams he was a Klallam Coastal Salish Native American who lived in Tacoma and worked as an Assistant Engineer on a steam-powered ferryboat that made a daily roundtrip from Seattle-to-Port Angeles-to-Victoria, B.C.
they married [July 1926] and moved to Seattle's Queen Anne Hill
Harriette assisted her father in challenging the federal government in an historic lawsuit [1927] to honor the many promises it had broken regarding the original [1855] Point Elliot Treaty this treaty had resulted in the Tulalip Reservation being initially established [1856] when the U.S. government forced various tribes to relocate and cohabitate on rocky land that had apparently never been the site of any tribe's permanent village an uneasy but enduring alliance was generated among the tribes sharing the land
Chief William Shelton's lawsuit was heard in Seattle's Federal Courthouse [1927]
this case was lost as was the appeal heard in San Francisco's Federal Appeals Court [1928]
Harriette and Francis Williams had a son as Wayne (Squil Quittue) Williams was born [1928]
family life became difficult when Francis transferred to the Mukilteo-to-Whidbey Island run home was established at Columbia Beach in Clinton, Washington [1935]
however, the Washington State Ferry system replaced the old steam-driven ships with new diesel-powered models -- Francis was laid off

he drifted around not checking in for many months at a time
Harriette ended up moving back to Tulalip and staying with her parents
Almost a year after the death of her father, Chief William Shelton, Harriette was elected
to serve on the Tulalip Tribes' seven-member Board of Directors (Tribal Council) [March 1939]
during her fourteen years on the board she became tribal chairwoman
finding work was difficult for Indians like Harriette
jobs in local cafes and stores in Everett and Marysville did not exist for Native Americans
Harriette took employment as a domestic servant for well-to-do white families
Harriette next took on a job stringing wiring in airplanes at Boeing's plant in Seattle [1942-1945]
after a failed attempt to reconcile, Harriette divorced Francis Williams
she took a position as postmaster of the Tulalip Reservation's U.S. Post Office
Harriette met a younger white man, George Dover, who stopped in while he was visiting his parents
who lived in a modest home on forested land leased from the tribes
they married [1950] and had a son William Dover who joined his half-brother, Wayne
Harriette (Hiahl-tsa) was active in community life over the ensuing years
in addition to serving on the Tribal Board of Directors she helped agitate and shame
Marysville Public School District into constructing a new school on the reservation
when the school opened [1959] she served as its first PTA president
Harriette joined the Everett Business and Professional Women's Club
she became a member of Everett's Church Women United group
as a freelance writer she contributed numerous essays published by the Seattle Post-Intelligencer
she earned a degree at Everett Community College while in her seventies
Most significantly, however, Harriette spent many years
studiously collecting and protecting scores of Coast Salish artifacts
she shared information about them and their historic importance
with tribal and non-tribal groups via displays and lectures both on and off the reservation
in the [1970s] she helped revive the ancient [and once outlawed] First Salmon Ceremony
which welcomed the arrival of each spring's new run of revered fish
Hiahl-tsa, the loving daughter of Siastenu (mother) and Wha-cah-dub (father) worked with
academic linguists to help save her people's Lushootseed language from extinction
there were reportedly only seventeen surviving elders of the Tulalip tribes
who still spoke Lushootseed when she died -- February 6, 1991

OPERATION DESERT STORM GROUND ASSAULT BEGINS

After a series of failed diplomatic negotiations, United States escalated its operations
in the Middle East as Operation Desert Shield was replaced by Operation Desert Storm
thirty-four nations joined in a coalition in the effort to remove Iraqi forces from Kuwait
U.S.-led coalition troops began their advance into Iraqi territory -- February 23, 1991
this war marked the beginning of live news on the front lines of the fight carried by CNN

KUWAIT IS QUICKLY LIBERATED FROM IRAQ CONTROL

Ground campaign cease-fire was declared 100 hours after it had begun -- February 26, 1991
aerial and ground combat had been confined to Iraq, Kuwait, and the border with Saudi Arabia
however, Iraq launched Scud missiles against coalition military targets in Saudi Arabia

and against Israel
ten Washington men died in the conflict
Residents of Kuwait City celebrated an end to their occupation
resistance groups set up headquarters to control the city

USS *MISSOURI* COMPLETES ITS MISSION IN THE PERSIAN GULF

Battleship USS *Missouri* fired 759 sixteen-inch projectiles while bombarding Iraqi forces and launched twenty-eight Tomahawk cruise missiles
During the campaign, *Missouri* was involved in a friendly fire incident with the U.S. frigate *Jarrett* when two rounds from *Jarrett's* Phalanx gun struck the *Missouri*
there were no casualties aboard the battleship
With combat operations out of range of the battleship's weapons,
Missouri went on patrol -- February 26, 1991
(USS *Missouri* completed its patrol in the northern Persian Gulf and sailed for home [March 21])

CAUSALTIES MOUNT IN OPERATION DESERT STORM

U.S. forces launched a "bulldozer assault" against a large and complex Iraqi trench network
anti-mine plows mounted on tanks and combat earthmovers
simply plowed over and buried alive the defending Iraqi soldiers -- February 24-26, 1991
U.S. commanders estimated thousands of Iraqi soldiers surrendered thus escaping live burial
Many Iraqi forces in a column of about 1,400 vehicles began leaving Kuwait on the main highway north of Al Jahra -- night of 26-27, February 1991
these vehicles and the retreating soldiers were attacked leaving ten miles of highways strewn with debris -- this became known as the "Highway of Death"

OPERATION DESERT STORM COMES TO AN END

It was announced by Saudi Arabian sources that Iraqi forces were in "full retreat" from Kuwait
Iraqi Prisoners of War reached more than 30,000 (and would climb to 63,000)
President George H.W. Bush declared a suspension of offensive combat -- February 27, 1991
he laid out conditions for a permanent cease-fire to take effect the next day
Kuwait Emir (leader) was restored to power
Kuwait paid the coalition forces \$17 billion for their war efforts

OPERATION DESERT STORM LEAVES THE MIDDLE EAST UNSETTLED

Relations between the United States and Iraq remained tense following the Gulf War
Iraq's ethnic and religious divisions, together with the brutality of the conflict,
laid the groundwork for postwar rebellions against Iraq's President Saddam Hussein
U.S. government urged Iraqis to rise up against Saddam -- but then did nothing to assist the rebellions
Iraqi military forces suppressed revolutionaries in the southern and northern parts of the country
this created a humanitarian disaster on the borders of Turkey and Iran
Saddam, having survived the immediate crisis in the wake of defeat, was left firmly in control of Iraq
U.S. officials continued to accuse Saddam of violating the terms of the Gulf War's cease fire
by developing weapons of mass destruction and other banned weaponry

UNITED NATIONS IMPOSES CONDITIONS ON IRAQ TO ASSURE PEACE

United Nations Security Council -- April 3, 1991

passed a Cease Fire Agreement to be imposed on Iraq that called for:

- destruction or removal of all Iraqi chemical and biological weapons;
- ending all research, development, support and manufacturing facilities capable of building ballistic missiles with a range greater than 150 kilometers;
- closure of all building ballistic missile repair and production facilities;
- recognition of Kuwait as an independent country,
- Kuwaitis who were missing were to be accounted for and returned of Kuwaiti property;
- Iraq must end its support for international terrorism

United Nations Security Council also created a special commission, UNSCOM, to inspect Iraq's chemical, biological and nuclear facilities

Iraq was required to turn over all biological and chemical weapons to Unscm for destruction

TEACHERS IN THIRTY-SIX SCHOOL DISTRICT GO ON STRIKE

Demanding increased state funding 20,000 teachers went on strike -- April 18, 1991

teachers demanded over the next two years a ten percent raise and improved retirement packages, more money for classroom supplies, additional school construction for smaller class sizes, special consideration for schools in low-income or urban areas and a school-based decision-making process

they vowed to stay out as long as it would take leaving 316,000 students without schools

State Superintendent of Public Instruction Judith Billings offered a three-part plan to end the strike:

- a blue-ribbon commission be created by Governor Booth Gardner to recommend proposals for future education funding;
- the State Senate would drop its plan to add \$66 million to the \$260 million contingency fund;
- school districts would be given the authority to apply a second-tier property tax levy for non-basic education programs

Governor Booth Gardner and the members of the State Legislature said lack of money kept them from meeting the demands of the striking school employees

TEACHERS RALLY IN OLYMPIA

During the teacher strike several days of rallies were held in Olympia

to present the teachers' concern to legislators

using speeches, chants and protest songs, teachers made their case for more education funding

classes were too crowded; books and materials were too old and salaries were too low

teachers carried signs criticizing Governor Booth Gardner and the Legislature

"If you can read this, thank a teacher," "If you find this difficult to read ask a legislator"

"THIS is next year"

State Patrol officially estimated the turnout at 12,000 to 13,000 -- the largest rally in state history

Governor Booth Gardner, the national chairman of the Education Commission of the States,

said the strike helped to focus attention on education -- but was not a winning strategy

he noted, "**There is no success in what's going on today.**"

he said he hoped the rally would encourage the public to “...take a few minutes out from what they’re doing and reflect on why the strike is occurring . . . and then I hope this ends.”⁸²⁹

Governor Gardner proposed a seven-week “cooling-off period” before he called a special session a resolution to start a special session passed the State Senate 48-0

but House Speaker Joe King said he did not know
when the House might take action on the proposal
it would need a two-thirds majority vote to pass

As a result of the pressure teachers applied during the walkout Governor Gardner advocated a “blue-ribbon committee” to discuss future education spending

SEATTLE’S “GRUNGE SOUND” SPREADS ACROSS THE NATION AND AROUND THE WORLD

Nirvana featuring Aberdeen’s Kurt Cobain and Krist Novoselic

faced competition from other Seattle bands such as

Pearl Jam featuring Eddie Vedder (vocals) and Seattle’s Stone Gossard (guitar),

Alice in Chains which featured local musicians

guitarist and songwriter Jerry Cantrell who attended Spanaway High School in Tacoma,

drummer Sean Kinney from Liberty Senior High School in Issaquah

lead vocalist Layne Staley who was a student at Meadowdale High School in Kirkland

Soundgarden’s singer Chris Cornell attended Seattle’s Shorewood High School

he was joined by Seattle-born lead guitarist Kim Thayil and bassist Hiro Yamamoto

Nirvana’s “Nevermind” and *Pearl Jam*’s “Ten” boosted the popularity of alternative rock -- 1991 they made grunge the most popular form of hard rock music at the time

SEATTLE’S CORCODILE CAFÉ & LIVE BAIT LOUNGE OPENS FOR BUSINESS⁸³⁰

Crocodile Café & Live Bait Lounge located in downtown Seattle opened -- April 30, 1991

known by locals as “the Croc,” it featured a restaurant/liquor/bar/mosh-pit

where local grunge bands performed including fabled top local rock bands

Nirvana, *Pearl Jam*, and *Mudhoney* as well as touring groups

Beastie Boys, *Cheap Trick*, *Green Day*, *Los Lobos*, *R.E.M.* and *The Strokes*

Croc became an internationally recognized icon of the “grunge rock” era

and one of the town’s most beloved live music venues

In spite of its notoriety, the Crocodile Café & Live Bait Lounge had been experiencing

financial, staffing and other difficulties for many year

it abruptly and sadly closed down [December 16, 2007]

WASHINGTON TEACHERS RETURN TO THEIR CLASSROOMS

Washington Education Association (WEA) urged its members to suspend the largest teacher strike in state history with the understanding it could resume at any time if warranted

WEA President Carla Nuxoll was upbeat as she noted local union presidents were willing to suspend the strike because of their belief House and Senate Democrats

⁸²⁹ Mark Matassa, *Seattle Times*, April 20, 1991.

⁸³⁰ Peter Blecha, *Seattle’s Crocodile Cafe & Live Bait Lounge opens its grungy doors for business on April 30, 1991*, Essay 8443, HistoryLink.org, December 28, 2007.

would fight for a larger education budget even if it means
tapping the state's emergency contingency fund

Teachers participating in the largest multi-district strike in Washington State's history
returned to the classroom without gaining a commitment to meet their demands
from either the legislature or Governor Booth Gardner

When asked if the WEA gained anything in nearly two weeks of picketing and protests
Senate Majority Leader Jeannette Hayner seemed unimpressed: "I don't see how," she said
but later the Walla Walla Republican conceded "a number of positive things"
had come from the strike like teachers observing how hard lawmakers work
"But as far as what comes out of the budget, I don't think they'll have any impact."⁸³¹

House Speaker Joe King, D-Vancouver said his strategy was to ignore the teachers
and get on with the Legislature's other work

House Minority Leader Clyde Ballard, R-East Wenatchee, argued against
calling for an immediate special session because to do so would encourage other groups
to emulate the WEA

"I'm very concerned with the amount of intimidation that's been put on this Legislature
to break out of the norm and do things in a different manner."⁸³²

Washington State's Legislature adjourned without addressing the WEA's demands for higher salaries,
smaller class sizes, better books and supplies and more local control of schools
when lawmakers were to reconvene to again work on the budget,
no one had promised there will be more money on the table than there was in mid-March
when the House and Senate budgets were first proposed

Martin Flynn, spokesman for the Senate Republican caucus, said teachers were big losers
they went back to school without securing any of the budget items they had demanded
including raises of ten percent over the next two years
and an education budget at least \$100 million larger
than proposed by Senate Republicans who made the Legislature's best offer
"A couple of days ago it was a hundred million bucks. Now it's just 'stick around'"⁸³³

Flynn said, referring to the teachers' request that lawmakers remain in session this week
in the end, even that request was not granted

Teachers in three school districts refused to end their walk-out and remained on strike one more day
Central Kitsap, Puyallup and Fife

GOVERNOR'S COMMISSION ON EDUCATION REFORM AND FUNDING (GCERF) IS NAMED

When the State Legislature failed to adopt statewide education reform legislation,
Governor Booth Gardner by executive order
created the Governor's Commission on Education Reform and Funding (GCERF)
GCERF was charged with developing a long-term plan to significantly improve student performance

⁸³¹ Mark Matassa, *Seattle Times*, April 20, 1991.

⁸³² Mark Matassa, *Seattle Times*, April 20, 1991.

⁸³³ Mark Matassa, *Seattle Times*, April 20, 1991.

LOGGING IN NATIONAL FORESTS STOPS BECAUSE OF THE NORTHERN SPOTTED OWL⁸³⁴

National Audubon Society and the Sierra Club Legal Defense Fund challenged in federal court whether the U.S. Forest Service's [1986] Forest Management Plan was inadequate to protect the Northern Spotted Owl

U.S. District Court Judge William Dwyer ruled in favor of the environmental groups -- May 23, 1991 he ordered the Forest Service to halt more than 75 percent of its planned timber sales thus blocking the harvest of 2 billion board feet of old growth forests comprising twenty percent of Washington state land until the agency developed a final plan to protect the threatened species

Judge Dwyer rejected arguments about the economic consequences of stopping timber sales he wrote: **"The timber industry no longer drives the Pacific Northwest's economy. Job losses in the wood-products industry will continue regardless of whether the northern spotted owl is protected. The argument that the mightiest economy on Earth cannot afford to preserve old-growth forests for a short time, while it reaches an overdue decision on how to manage them, is not convincing today."** (*The Seattle Times*)

Most Northwest timber sales simply stopped -- loggers and mill hands were laid off logging industry workers blamed environmentalists and the spotted owl for their unemployment environmentalists blamed mechanization and log exports for the loss of jobs

RESPONSE TO THE SUSPENSION OF TIMBER SALES IS QUICK IN COMING⁸³⁵

Endangered Species Act had led to increasing anxiety in the forest industry Olympic National Forest employees learned that staffing might be reduced by half because the timber harvest had declined by more than ninety percent Forks, Washington shut down to protest logging restrictions because of the northern spotted owl business, except city offices and banks, closed -- even the schools suspended classes almost one-third of the residents traveled en masse to Olympia to take part in a rally protesting critical habitat protections for the northern spotted owl -- May 23, 1991 there they joined timber industry workers from other Northwest timber towns

GREEN RIVER TASK FORCE IS ALL BUT DISBANDED

Only one investigator, Tom Jensen, remained on the Green River "Task Force" -- July 1991 no killer had been identified after nine years of investigation, forty-eight victims, more than 750 three-ring binders full of facts, the accumulation of thousands of suspects and the expenditure of \$15 million -- \$200,000 in computer time (Green River killer case remained dormant for ten years)

LONG SLOW COLLAPSE OF THE UNION OF SOVIET SOCIALIST REPUBLICS (USSR)

In the [1970s], a Communist-led revolution in Afghanistan began as Soviet forces entered the country at the request of a new Afghan government this occupation dragged on for years without achieving meaningful political results

⁸³⁴ David Wilma, U.S. Forest Service protects the northern spotted owl by limiting timber sales on August 7, 1986, Essay 5319, HistoryLink.org, February 28, 2003.

⁸³⁵ Julie Van Pelt, *Town of Forks shuts down to protest owl restrictions on May 23, 1991*, Essay 8395, HistoryLink.org, December 6, 2007.

it drained the economic resources of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (USSR)
Soviet Union's Chernobyl Nuclear Power Plant in the Ukraine on the Black Sea exploded [1986]
this posed an immediate and serious threat to the safety of republics within the Soviet Union
this disaster involved over 500,000 workers at a cost of an estimated eighteen billion rubles
which also crippled the Soviet economy

Communist-dominated government of the Soviet Union began to experience
politically independent pressures from the peripheries of the USSR in the Baltic region
Estonia demanded political autonomy [1987]

this independence movement was later followed by demands from Lithuania and Latvia
Baltic independence efforts were a serious challenge to USSR President Mikhail Gorbachev's policy
of government transparency, open discussion and accountability (glasnost)

Gorbachev did not want to crush the participants

but it became apparent their efforts could lead to the collapse of the Soviet Union
South of the Soviet Union the satellite Trans-Caucasus region joined the independence movement
as the Armenian-populated autonomous region in the Republic of Azerbaijan demanded
that they be granted the right to secede and join the Republic of Armenia
with whose population they were ethnically linked
massive demonstrations were held [1988]

Gorbachev's government refused to allow the population of secede -- war broke out
Nationalist movements emerged in the republics of Georgia, Ukraine, Moldova, Byelorussia
and the Central Asian republics of Kazakhstan, Kyrgyzstan, Tajikistan, Turkmenistan
and Uzbekistan

USSR's Communist Central Government was considerably weakened by these movements
they could no longer rely on the cooperation of government figures in the republics

REVOLUTION SWEEPS THROUGH THE UNION OF SOVIET SOCIALIST REPUBLICS (USSR)

In a last-ditch effort to save the Soviet Union then floundering under the impact
of the political movements which had emerged in the peripheries of the USSR

Soviet Union Vice President Gennady Yanayev and seven Soviet hard-liners
attempted a coup to overthrow the government -- August 19, 1991

USSR President Mikhail Gorbachev was placed under house arrest while vacationing in the Crimea
it was announced on state television that Gorbachev was very ill
he would no longer be able to govern

Citizens of the Soviet Union went into an uproar

massive protests were staged as more than 100,000 people rallied
outside the Soviet Union's parliament building in Moscow

in protest of the coup that deposed President Mikhail Gorbachev
other demonstration took place in Leningrad and in many other Soviet major cities
when the coup organizers tried to bring in the military to quell the protestors,
soldiers themselves rebelled -- they would not fire on their fellow countrymen

After three days of massive protest, the coup organizers surrendered

they realized that without the cooperation of the military they did not have the power
to quell the entire population of the country

Over the next two weeks Soviet satellite states declared their independence

Estonia August 20, followed by Latvia August 21, Ukraine August 23, Belarus August 25,
Moldova August 27, Azerbaijan August 30, Kyrgyzstan and Uzbekistan August 31

GOVERNMENT OF THE FORMER UNITED SOVIET SOCIALIST REPUBLIC (USSR) DISSOLVES

Congress of People's Deputies of the Soviet Union dissolved itself -- September 5, 1991

it was replaced by the Supreme Soviet of the Soviet Union and State Council of the Soviet Union
Leningrad, Russia's second largest city, restored its former name of Saint Petersburg -- September 6
More Soviet satellite states declared their independence

Republic of Macedonia September 8, Tajikistan September 9, Armenia [September 21]

Kazakhstan [December 16]

(However, [August 19, 1991] remained the most popular date to mark the fall of the Soviet Empire)

SEATTLE'S FREDERICK & NELSON DEPARTMENT STORE CLOSES

Frederick & Nelson, Seattle's premier department store, had been located in downtown Seattle
at 5th Avenue and Pike Street since [1918]

Frederick & Nelson filed for bankruptcy -- September 16, 1991

all five stores in the chain closed laying off 1,800 employees⁸³⁶

(Nordstrom purchased the location and opened a new downtown store [1998])

CELL THERAPEUTIC, INC. (CTI) INCORPORATES IN SEATTLE⁸³⁷

Cell Therapeutic, Inc., Seattle's newest biotech startup company, incorporated -- September 1991
(for the first seven months it existed it was known as Combined Therapeutics, Inc.)

this company was launched to explore a series of promising drugs and techniques

aimed at combating the harmful side effects of chemotherapy treatment

its leaders had first met while working at Seattle's Fred Hutchinson Cancer Institute

CTI established its goal and motto as "Making Cancer More Treatable"

CTI focused on improving already approved cancer treatment drugs

by making them more easily absorbed within cancerous cells

all while making it easier for patients to tolerate treatment

CTI recruited Dr. E. Donnall Thomas who won the [1990] Nobel Prize in medicine

for pioneering dose-intensive chemotherapy

CTI raised more than \$1.5 billion in investments

bio-pharmaceutical research, based on scientific testing and governmental reviews,

could be both volatile and cash-intensive

testing processes are typically long and arduous involving a decade or more of testing

supported by many millions of dollars of shareholders' funds

hopes and dreams might be dashed or resurrected depending on the outcome of the treatments

⁸³⁶ David Wilma, *Frederick & Nelson, Seattle's premier department store, goes out of business on May 31, 1992*, Essay 3839, HistoryLink.org, May 30, 2002.

⁸³⁷ Peter Blecha, *Seattle's newest biotech startup, Cell Therapeutics, Inc., incorporates in September 1991*, Essay 9360, HistoryLink.org, March 15, 2010.

SPOKANE IS HIT BY A SERIES OF WILDFIRES⁸³⁸

Gale force winds gusting to sixty-two miles per hour uprooted trees -- October 16, 1991
power lines were knocked down in the Spokane area
energized wires ignited dry grass and brush
First alarm was received at 8:45 a.m. near Spokane International Airport
within three hours every firefighting resource in Spokane County
was committed to battle ninety-two blazes that had broken out
Firefighters had to make decisions regarding which structures to save
and which to leave to the flames
some residents were evacuated ahead of flames
many more rushed to remove dry brush and leaves from around homes built near open lands
Spokane's 350,000 people were surrounded on three sides by fire -- October 19
Spokane County Commissioners and the Spokane City Council declared a state of emergency
Diligence of the firefighters and volunteers paid off as the fire was contained -- October 20
however, a second wind storm struck the area with gusts to fifty-two miles per hour -- October 21
contained fires began to flare up
more than 4,000 firefighters were called in from around Washington and Idaho
after six days they managed once again to control the fires
Two people were killed
Katherine Conyers, age 39, was killed while fleeing the fire
Joseph Upchurch, 26, a construction-company employee battling the blaze
was killed when a front-end loader overturned and crushed him in Kootenai County, Idaho
This disaster demonstrated the hazards of urban encroachment on open land
(Washington State Legislature passed a law [1992] expanding the mobilization of resources,
during large fires including the National Guard
this law also provided for the reimbursement of agencies called in to assist in large fires
and for agencies whose own resources were exhausted)

STATE VOTERS WRITE NEW STATE LAWS

Washington narrowly approved Initiative 120, the Reproductive Privacy Act⁸³⁹ -- November 5, 1991
sponsored by the Pro-Choice Washington Coalition, I-120 went to the state legislature
with more than 242,000 signatures -- the most ever gathered for a petition to that time
I-120 unequivocally declared, **“The state may not deny or interfere with a woman’s right to choose to have an abortion prior to viability of the fetus, or to protect her life or health.”**
this measure also provided that the state pay for voluntary abortions for women
who would be eligible for state-funded maternity services
when the state legislature failed to act on the initiative, it was sent to the voters
Initiative 120 passed by a thin margin of 4,222 votes, out of 1,509,402 cast
Washington voters considered Referendum 42 sent to them by the legislature
this referendum proposed a statewide 911 emergency telephone system

⁸³⁸ David Wilma, *Spokane wildland fires kill two and destroy 114 homes beginning October 16, 1991*, Essay 5490, HistoryLink.org, July 28, 2003.

⁸³⁹ Cassandra Tate and Kit Oldham, *Washington voters support legal abortion while rejecting term limits and aid in dying on November 5, 1991*, Essay 7824, HistoryLink.org, July 2, 2006.

to be funded by a tax on telephone lines
R-42 passed by a significant margin 901,854 For and 573,241 Against
Six other ballot measures all failed
including legislative term limits and legalized “aid in dying” for the terminally ill patients

KING COUNTY VOTERS CHANGE THE PURPOSE OF SEATTLE’S METRO⁸⁴⁰

(Metro had been created in King County to develop a regional water quality system [1958]
this was expanded to include a county-wide bus system [1972])
(In response to a lawsuit filed to challenge the agency’s expansion
U.S. District Court Judge William Dwyer ruled [September 6, 1990]
that Metro’s governing Council failed to meet the constitutional standard
of “one person, one vote” as some Metro Council members
effectively represented many more people than others)
Negotiations among Seattle, King County and suburban officials to change the Metro Charter
were rancorous -- when an agreement was finally reached
King County Council rejected a portion affecting their election
county council members placed their proposed Charter amendments on the ballot
over the protests of city officials)
Proposed Metro Charter amendments narrowly passed -- November 5, 1991
but the merger failed to muster the required majority outside of Seattle as required
(final package of Charter amendments prevailed [November 3, 1992])

ANOTHER INDICTMENT IS DELIVERED IN THE IRAN-CONTRA AFFAIR

Duane Clarridge, chief of CIA covert operations, was convicted
on two counts of perjury -- November 26, 1991
but he was pardoned by President George H.W. Bush before he sentencing

SEATTLE ART MUSEUM (SAM) OPENS IN DOWNTOWN

Seattle Art Museum (SAM) was the result of a [1986] voter approval of a special \$29.6 million levy
another \$25.4 million was provided through private gifts⁸⁴¹
SAM opened in downtown -- December 5, 1991
located at 1st Avenue and University Street the \$64 million structure
contained 155,000 square feet
new galleries displayed African art, Northwest Native American art, modern art, photography
and Northwest artists
third and fourth floors displays of Japanese, Korean, and Islamic art opened [January 31, 1992]
Visiting collections are displayed to provide an opportunity to witness
some of the world’s greatest art

UNITED SOVIET SOCIALIST REPUBLIC (USSR) COMES TO AN END

⁸⁴⁰ Cassandra Tate and Kit Oldham, *Washington voters support legal abortion while rejecting term limits and aid in dying on November 5, 1991*, Essay 7824, HistoryLink.org, July 2, 2006.

⁸⁴¹ David Wilma, *Seattle Art Museum opens downtown on December 5, 1991*, Essay 3540, HistoryLink.org, September 5, 2001.

As the world watched in amazement, the Soviet Union disintegrated
Soviet Union President Mikhail Gorbachev resigned -- December 25, 1991
most of the republics had already seceded
Soviet Union's largest, most populous
and economically developed republic, the Russian Soviet Federative Socialist Republic,
officially changed its name to the Russian Federation
Cold War comes to an end as the Supreme Soviet, the highest legislative body in the USSR,
formally dissolved the Soviet Union into fifteen independent nations -- December 26

FBI STOPS A PLANNED ATTACK IN SPOKANE⁸⁴²

An Aryan Nations terrorist group headed by white supremacist Richard Butler
had been well-established in nearby Hayden Lake, Idaho since the [1980s]
however, a portion of this group was no longer satisfied with Butler's leadership
they felt he was only a propagandist and not an activist
White supremacists and skinheads plotted to firebomb the Jewish Temple Beth Shalom in Spokane
and carry out assassinations of civil right activists Marshall Mend and Bill Wassmuth
An FBI informant leaked word of the plot -- February 1, 1992
months before it was scheduled to be carried out
immigration officials scuttle the plot by deporting two of the skinheads to Italy and Canada

WASHINGTON STATE LEGISLATURE CREATES AN EDUCATION REFORM COMMISSION

State legislators passed Substitute Senate Bill (SSB) 5359 -- 1992
this created the "Commission on Student Learning" (CSL) which was to identify
"Essential Academic Learning Requirements" (EALRs) and to:

- develop strategies to assist teachers in helping students master these learning objectives,
- develop a statewide student assessment system to measure
both individual student and collective school performance,
- establish a "certificate of mastery" that would demonstrate high school graduates
were proficient in these basic subjects
- recommend the time and support schools and districts would need to meet the objectives

Terry Bergeson (later State Superintendent of Public Instruction)
was hired to be the CSL staff director to lead the effort to increase the demands on the State
to produce enhanced student academic performance outcomes

AN EFFORT IS MADE TO BLOCK TIMBER HARVEST IN COLVILLE NATIONAL FOREST⁸⁴³

Seven environmental groups filed a lawsuit to block a U.S. Forest Service plan
to log 123 million board feet of timber annually in the Colville National Forest
this was a significant increase over the historic average of 80 million -- February 13, 1992
environmentalists believed this would destroy the forest
However, the lawsuit never came to court

⁸⁴² Jim Kershner, *Jewish Community of Spokane*, Essay 8640, HistoryLink.org, July 4, 2008.

⁸⁴³ Jim Kershner, *Seven environmental groups file a lawsuit seeking to block a U.S. Forest Service plan to log 123 million board feet of timber annually in the Colville National Forest on February 13, 1992*, Essay 9784, HistoryLink.org, March 28, 2011.

Spokane's Congressman Tim Foley, who was Speaker of the U.S. House of Representatives, represented the area containing the Colville National Forest
he proposed legislation to include Eastern Washington forests in the new plan being written to provide extensive environmental safeguards for Western Washington forests
but when the plan passed Congress Eastern Washington was not included
Forest Watch, a volunteer organization, was begun to better inform grass-roots organizations about how to successfully appeal timber sales
Forest Watch achieved remarkable success
harvest in the Colville National Forest never reached the 123 million board feet of timber as proposed by the U.S. Forest Service
in fact, the harvest did not stay at the 80 million board feet annual harvested before 1992 (eventually the harvest in the Colville National Forest fell to 15 million board feet annually)

U.S. SENATOR BROCK ADAMS IS A SUCCESSFUL POLITICAL FIGURE

(Brock Adams had served the 7th Congressional District as its U.S. representative [1964-1978]
he rose to be chairman of the U.S. House Budget Committee
he was an outspoken critic of the Vietnam War
he supported AIDS research
he opposed restarting a Hanford reactor to process bomb-grade plutonium at a time when "down-winders" (residents living east of Hanford) were raising the issue of past nuclear contamination
he was regarded by many as a gifted, often brilliant politician
U.S. Speaker of the House, Washington Congressman Tom Foley, called him **the "Golden Boy" and "the young prince of politics"** [*The Seattle Times*])
(President Jimmy Carter nominated Brock Adams to serve in his Cabinet in the post of Secretary of Transportation [January 23, 1977-July 20, 1979]
he was credited with almost single handedly restructuring the East Coast railroad system
he also helped establish Amtrak, the national passenger rail service
he challenged the automobile industry to make dramatic changes in design including increased fuel efficiency and mandatory air bags)
Brock Adams retired as Secretary of Transportation to take up lobbying in Washington, D.C.)
(Brock Adams ran for the U.S. Senate
he defeated incumbent Republican U.S. Senator Slade Gorton [1986]
while he was in office an accusation was made by a twenty-six year old family friend⁸⁴⁴ who was working in Washington, D.C. as an aide in the U.S. House of Representatives she stated she had been drugged and molested by Senator Adams
Adams admitted the young woman spent the night in his home while his wife was out of town but he said the allegations of were "politically inspired" and were **"created out of whole cloth by people who hated me"** [Los Angeles Times])
Office of the United States Attorney declined to prosecute
but the story dogged Adams for the next three years and placed his re-election in doubt

⁸⁴⁴ David Wilma, *Senator Brock Adams quits race for re-election to the U.S. Senate, following allegations of sexual misconduct, on March 1, 1992*, Essay 5740, HistoryLink.org, September 25, 2004.

however, U.S. Senator Brock Adams formally announced his bid for re-election to the U.S. Senate in spite of the rumors -- February 1992

U.S. SENATOR BROCK ADAMS WITHDREW FROM REELECTION⁸⁴⁵

The Seattle Times published a story detailing allegations from eight different women -- March 1, 1992 that Adams had sexually harassed and even drugged and raped as far back as the early [1970s] *Times* also noted other women made similar allegations but refused to sign statements
Seattle Times reported interviews with “dozens of people” who supported the claims
After the story ran, Adams immediately announced that he would not run for re-election (he left the U.S. Senate [January 1993])

USS *MISSOURI* (BB-63) AGAIN ENTERS RETIREMENT

After visiting Australia the USS *Missouri* was decommissioned -- March 31, 1992
she was the last battleship to serve on active duty
in the 21st Century, there are no battleships in the United States Navy

USS *MISSOURI* (BB-63) RETURNS TO BREMERTON

USS *Missouri* (BB-63) under tow arrived at the Puget Sound Naval Shipyard in Bremerton for deactivation and storage at the Puget Sound Naval Shipyard -- April 12, 1992
several months of work included the installation of dehumidification machinery
“Mighty Mo” was moored at the Naval Inactive Ship Maintenance Facility on Sinclair Inlet where she had been kept for thirty years
USS *Missouri* generated competing requests from organizations in Bremerton, Washington and California’s Long Beach and San Francisco before the Navy awarded her to Hawaii’s Pearl Harbor
during ceremonies to commemorate the fiftieth anniversary of the Japanese attack there (Today, the “Mighty Mo” is open for visitors in Pearl Harbor as the Battleship *Missouri* Memorial, not supported with government funding, it remains a fitting memorial to the people and events reflecting our nation’s legacy of duty, honor, strength, resolve and sacrifice)

CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENT XXVII REGULATES CONGRESSIONAL PAY

Amendment XXVII to the Federal Constitution was passed by Congress and approved by the required three-quarters of the states -- May 7, 1992
“No law, varying the compensation for the services of the Senators and Representatives, shall take effect, until an election of representatives shall have intervened.”

SEATTLE’S PREMIER DEPARTMENT STORE CLOSES

Frederick & Nelson was founded as a furniture store [1891]
it later expanded to sell other types of merchandise
it was acquired by Chicago’s Marshall Field’s & Company [1929]

⁸⁴⁵ David Wilma, *Senator Brock Adams quits race for re-election to the U.S. Senate, following allegations of sexual misconduct, on March 1, 1992*, Essay 5740, HistoryLink.org, September 25, 2004.

Frederick & Nelson expanded to ten stores in Washington and Oregon [1980]⁸⁴⁶
Frederick & Nelson filed for bankruptcy [September 16, 1991]
it went out of business laying off more than 1,800 employees -- May 31, 1992
Frederick & Nelson's building at 5th and Pike Street in downtown Seattle
became the flagship store of the Nordstrom chain

END OF THE STRATEGIC AIR COMMAND (SAC)

Following the collapse of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics and the end of the Cold War,
SAC was eliminated in a major reorganization of U.S. Air Force commands -- May 31, 1992
(Today, the Strategic Air and Space Museum, formerly the SAC Museum near Ashland, Nebraska
serves as a reminder of the Strategic Air Command's heritage)

U.S. SECRETARY OF DEFENSE IS INDICTED IN THE IRAN-CONTRA AFFAIR

Caspar Weinberger, Secretary of Defense, was indicted on two counts of perjury
and one count of obstruction of justice in the Iran-Contra Affair -- June 16, 1992

WASHINGTON STATE BUYS THE EAST WENATCHEE PREHISTORIC COLVIS CULTURE SITE

Mack and Susan Richey donated all of the recovered Clovis artifacts
and sold the thirty-five square-meter East Wenatchee site
to the Washington State Historical Society for \$250,000 -- July 1992
It was stipulated in the sales contract that no archaeological work could take place for fifteen years
(that moratorium expired [June 1, 2007])
but no new scientific digging has since taken place on the East Wenatchee site)

KING COUNTY APPROVES AN URBAN GROWTH PLAN⁸⁴⁷

Voter anger over increasing traffic congestion, pollution, suburban sprawl, loss of open space
and other consequences of unchecked growth led to action by the state legislature
Legislators passed the [1990] Growth Management Act (GMA) with major additions [1991]
this Act directed the state's large and fast-growing counties and the cities within those counties
to agree on countywide planning policies and to prepare comprehensive plans
that would guide growth and development
and regulate land uses in their respective jurisdictions
one of the GMA's primary requirements was for each county to work with its cities
to channel almost all new growth into compact "**urban growth areas**"
to prevent sprawl, save tax money by sending growth where government services
such as sewer, water, and transit already existed and preserve rural areas
urban growth was defined as intensive use of land that required government services
incompatible with agriculture and other rural or natural resource uses
incorporated cities automatically became part of urban-growth areas
urban growth was allowed only inside the urban-growth area

⁸⁴⁶ David Wilma, *Frederick & Nelson, Seattle's premier department store, goes out of business on May 31, 1992*, Essay 3839. HistoryLink.org, May 30, 2002.

⁸⁴⁷ Kit Oldham, *King County sets urban-growth boundary on July 6, 1992*, Essay 7873, HistoryLink.org, August 2, 2006.

unincorporated land could not be part of an urban-growth area
 unless it was next to territory “**already characterized by urban growth**” [1991 Laws]
 Growth Management Planning Council composed of fifteen King County and city officials
 developed policies for the county based on the state’s Growth Management Act (GMA)
 these policies proposed to move about fifty square miles of urban growth area
 away from Woodinville, Redmond, Kent, Renton and Auburn
 development in these areas would become limited
 Duvall, Skykomish, Carnation, Snoqualmie, North Bend and Enumclaw
 became islands of development surrounded by rural (thus protected) land
 Conflicting public opinions focused on the King County Planning Council’s proposal:

- advocates for controlling growth were angry so little rural land to be protected was included;
- many rural residents and property-rights activists bitterly denounced the rural development limits
 they claimed the proposal would reduce property values and deny them use of their land;
- rural residents on both sides of the growth-control/property-rights debate also resented
 their lack of representation in developing the urban boundary
 and countywide planning policies
 all fifteen members of the Planning Council represented Seattle or other cities;
- some urban residents also were not pleased
 residents in Federal Way and other areas that incorporated in part to control their growth
 ironically automatically became targets for additional growth by virtue of incorporating

Despite the outcry from all sides, the King County Council
 approved the urban-growth boundary and other planning policies
 as proposed by the King County Growth Management Planning Council -- July 6, 1992
 opponents of the policies attempted to force a voter referendum on the issue
 but they failed to gather the signatures necessary to do so
 rural anger over the planning policies and other development restrictions
 and a feeling that rural concerns were ignored helped fuel an (unsuccessful) movement
 to create a new Cedar County out of eastern King County

IRAQ CONTINUES TO DEFY THE WORLD

UNSCOM (United Nations Special Commission) inspectors had reliable information
 that the Iraqi Ministry of Agriculture contained archives related to illegal weapons activities
 Iraq refused to allow United Nation’s UNSCOM inspectors into the site
 in violation of the [1991] United Nations’ cease-fire agreement with Iraq
 UN inspectors remained outside of the Ministry of Agriculture building for seventeen days
 until their safety was threatened by Iraq’s President Saddam Hussein -- July 6-23, 1992
 UNSCOM inspectors left when and the UN Security Council seemed unwilling
 to support a threat of their own to use force to complete the inspection -- July 29

TEACHERS IN TWO WASHINGTON SCHOOL DISTRICTS GO ON STRIKE

Two Washington Education Association (WEA) affiliates voted to strike
 to achieve an acceptable professional agreement -- September 1992

- Pateros School District faced a six day strike
 which was successfully resolved without court action;

- Kennewick Education Association (KEA) members struck for two days before returning to their work assignments without court interference

LONGACRES PARK RACETRACK CLOSES

(Longacres Park was founded for horse racing enthusiasts [1933] by Joseph Gottstein
 pari-mutuel betting on horseracing had been newly legalized in the state of Washington
 (pari-mutuel betting is a system where, after deducting management expenses,
 winners divide the total amount bet in proportion to the individual sums they wagered)
 Longacres became the first track to operate successfully under the new legislation

Crowds of race fans anticipated the yearly competition at Longacres
 elegant grandstands were frequently filled to capacity,
 thoroughbred race horses performed well on the track's springy clay track,
 annual Longacres Mile race was the premier event each year
 on the final day of racing each year fans were admitted free of charge
 eventually betting options were added:

- exacta betting (pick two to finish first and second in a race);
- trifecta betting (pick which horse will finish first, second and third in a race);
- daily double betting (pick top two horses in a race predesignated by the track)

Boeing purchased the 215-acres Longacres site in the heart of "Boeing Country"
 about eighty year-round Longacres employees and some 600-700 seasonal employees
 were put out of work

After fifty-nine years of operation, the final race was run -- September 21, 1992
 there was no commentary during the running to allow the record crowd of 23,258⁸⁴⁸
 to listen unimpeded to the pounding horses' hooves
 emotionally charged fans of thoroughbred racing, many in tears,
 flooded out of the stands after the last race concluded
 many scooped up handfuls of the track's dirt for as a souvenir

TWO UNIVERSITY OF WASHINGTON PROFESSORS WIN THE NOBEL PRIZE FOR MEDICINE

Edmond H. Fischer and Edwin G. Krebs of the University of Washington School of Medicine
 received the Nobel Prize for Medicine for describing how organic phosphate works
 as a switch to activate proteins and regulate various cellular processes⁸⁴⁹ -- October 12, 1992
 Fischer was a professor in Biochemistry
 Krebs was a professor in Pharmacology and Biochemistry
 together they shared \$1.2 million

Scientists worldwide have drawn on their work for a vast spectrum of research on cellular processes
 which helped researchers better understand such things as diabetes, Alzheimer's disease,
 how the rejection of transplanted organs is prevented, why certain cancers develop,
 and how the body mobilizes sugar to produce energy

⁸⁴⁸ Paula Becker, *Longacres Park racetrack closes on September 21, 1992*, Essay 7470, HistoryLink.org, September 8, 2005.

⁸⁴⁹ David Wilma, *Edmond H. Fischer and Edwin G. Krebs are named recipients of the Nobel Prize for Medicine on October 12, 1992*, Essay 3660, HistoryLink.org, December 27, 2001.

U.S. SECRETARY OF DEFENSE IS RE-INDICTED IN THE IRAN-CONTRA AFFAIR

New charges filed against Secretary of Defense Caspar Weinberger indicated that President H.W. Bush may have known of the Iran-Contra operation -- October 30, 1992

ELECTION MAKES SWEEPING CHANGES IN WASHINGTON STATE

Presidential race consisted of three main candidates -- November 3, 1992

incumbent Republican President George H.W. Bush and Vice President Dan Quayle
Democratic challenger Arkansas Governor Bill Clinton and Al Gore
Independent Party businessman Ross Perot and James Stockdale

Clinton took 43% of the popular vote while Bush received 37.5% and Perot 18.9%

Clinton swept the Electoral votes 370 to 168 to 0 respectively

In the race for governor, Democratic Congressman Mike Lowry defeated

Washington State Republican Attorney General Ken Eikenberry (52.16% to 47.84%)

Washington's Congressional Delegation underwent a change

Democratic U.S. Senator Brock Adams did not run for reelection after eight women gave statements alleging that Adams had committed various acts of sexual misconduct
Adams denied the allegations, but his popularity statewide was weakened

he decided not to seek reelection rather than risk losing his seat to a Republican
State Senator Democrat Patty Murray was elected to the open seat in the U.S. Senate

she defeated Republican Congressman Rod Chandler for the position

Murray had begun in politics as a citizen-lobbyist for environmental and educational issues

she said she was once told by a state representative that she could not make a difference

because she was just a "mom in tennis shoes" -- which became her campaign theme

she successfully ran for the State Senate [1988] and served one term

before moving to the U.S. Senate

Washington's U.S. House of Representatives delegation saw Democrats take every seat but one

Republican Jennifer Dunn was elected in the 8th Congressional District

composed of rural King and Pierce counties

Democratic members of Congress were composed of:

incumbents Al Swift (2nd District), Norm Dicks (6th District),

and Jim McDermott (7th District)

newly-elected members included Maria Cantwell (1st District), Jay Inslee (4th District)

and Mike Kreidler (9th District)

In the legislative races, Democrats picked up four State Senate seats to gain a 28-21 majority

Democrats increased their State House of Representatives seats by seven

achieving a 65-33 majority

Washington voters also approved Initiative 573 by a vote of 1,119,985 For and 1,018,260 Against
this measure initiated term limits for elected officials

(I-573 was declared unconstitutional by U.S. District Judge William L. Dwyer

because it wrongly attempted to add qualifications for congressional candidates beyond those stipulated in the U.S. Constitution -- age, citizenship and residency in the state [1994])

SEATTLE FAULT ZONE IS DESCRIBED FOR THE FIRST TIME

Geologist Robert Bucknam discovered [in the late 1980s] that Restoration Point

had been thrust out of the water sometime less than 1,500 years ago
in fact, British Captain George Vancouver first noted this abnormal point of land [1792]
Bucknam teamed with U. of W. paleo-botanist Estella Leopold and Eileen Hemphill-Haley
they began to study marsh, peat, and beach deposits from Bainbridge Island
which revealed a rapid change in elevation as one site dropped below sea level
and a corresponding site popped out of the water
evidence came from diatoms (single-celled organisms that secrete complex skeletons)
humus, peat and charcoal
Science, a prestigious journal, first published five papers
on the Seattle Fault Zone -- December 4, 1992
previously undescribed, the fault is a several mile wide area of weakness in the Earth's crust
running from about Issaquah, under Seattle's stadiums through West Seattle's Alki Point,
across Bainbridge Island's Restoration Point to Hood Canal on the Olympic Peninsula
roughly 1,100 years ago a massive earthquake tore across the Seattle landscape⁸⁵⁰
Additional evidence was presented in four other papers
data was investigated from as far away as the Olympic Mountains
where five, large rock avalanches had dammed streams
these avalanches created lakes that held submerged trees
snags collected from three of the lakes, Jefferson, Lower Dry Bed, and Spide
indicated that an earthquake occurred between 1,000 and 1,300 years ago
Geologists in Seattle also examined a layer of fine sediment in Lake Washington
that had been deposited by multiple subsurface landslides
which could have been set in motion only by an earthquake
organic matter in the sediments was dated at 1,117 years ago
analysis of Douglas fir trees from Seattle gave a date for the last movement of the Seattle fault
at about 1,100 years ago
initial evidence came from three groves, which a fault-induced landslide
had carried from their original habitat on the shores of Lake Washington
to their present resting place ninety feet underwater
one stand slid off the southeast corner of Mercer Island
another settled on the west side of the island, across from the south end of Seward Park
third slumped between Holmes Point and North Point north of Kirkland
radiocarbon dating placed the event between 1,000 and 1,300 years ago
Researchers also analyzed the trees' annual growth rings
they determined that the firs all died in the same year and season
one Douglas fir log showed signs of having been carried by a tsunami to the beach
Radiocarbon dating put the tree's death at between 850 and 1,350 years ago
they compared their tree ring data with a Douglas fir trees found at West Point on Magnolia Bluff
all of the trees died within a half year or less of each other (between 900 and 928 AD)
Combining all the various lines of evidence, researchers concluded that about 1,100 years ago
land south of the Seattle Fault line shot up twenty feet during a magnitude 7.5+ earthquake

⁸⁵⁰ David B. Williams, *Seattle Fault Zone is first described in Science on December 4, 1992*, Essay 9388, HistoryLink.org, April 5, 2010.

area north of the Seattle Fault dropped at least three feet
geologists also concluded that this earthquake occurred less than ten miles beneath Seattle
such a shallow earthquake has the potential for significant damage
rock could be thrust twenty feet out of Puget Sound
(today, ground ruptures could sever natural gas, liquid fuel, sewer, and water supply pipelines
all of which cross through the Seattle Fault zone)

Since the publication of the five papers, geologists have continued to study the Seattle Fault Zone
they found several additional fault strands and learned that it has moved many times in its history
they cannot predict when it will move again -- but they know that it will⁸⁵¹

IRAN-CONTRA DEFENDANT JOHN POINDEXTER IS FOUND NOT GUILTY

Conviction of National Security Advisor John Poindexter was overturned as the U.S. Supreme Court
upheld a lower court ruling that overturned his conviction on all five counts -- December 7, 1992

RESULTS OF THE IRAN-CONTRA SCANDAL INVESTIGATION BY A SPECIAL PROSECUTOR

Fourteen people were charged with criminal offenses by Independent Counsel Lawrence E. Walsh
two people were pardoned before trial
one case was dismissed when the Bush Administration declined to declassify information
necessary for the trial
eleven people were convicted
two of these convictions were overturned on appeal
former National Security Advisor John Poindexter
and National Security Council member Lieutenant-Colonel Oliver North
Independent Counsel Lawrence E. Walsh chose not to re-try Poindexter or North

PRESIDENT GEORGE H.W. BUSH ISSUES PARDONS IN THE IRAN-CONTRA CONVICTIONS

After his reelection bid had been lost Bill Clinton [November 1992]
President H.W. Bush pardoned everyone indicted in the scandal
Before Secretary of State Caspar Weinberger's trial
that attempted to tie then Vice President George H.W. Bush to the Iran-Contra Affair could begin
President H.W. Bush pardoned Weinberger -- December 24, 1992
this essentially halted the legal proceedings against Weinberger
as well as against Bush himself, who could have been called to testify before Congress
as a former member of the Reagan Administration when he was Vice President
President Bush will also pardon:
chief of CIA covert operations Duane Clarridge -- seven counts of perjury and false statements
CIA Chief of Covert Operations Clair George -- two charges of perjury
National Security Adviser Robert McFarlane -- withholding evidence
Assistant Secretary of State Elliott Abrams -- withholding evidence
Chief of the CIA's Central American Task Force Alan Fiers -- withholding evidence
Thus no trial was held on charges filed by Independent Counsel Lawrence Walsh

⁸⁵¹ David B. Williams, *Seattle Fault Zone is first described in Science on December 4, 1992*, Essay 9388, HistoryLink.org, April 5, 2010.

WASHINGTON STATE HANGS A MURDERER⁸⁵²

U.S. Supreme Court had invalidated death penalty laws [1972]
but Washington voters passed an initiative in favor of the death penalty [1975]
legislators passed a law that conformed to United States constitutional guidelines [1977]
that had been established by the U.S. Supreme Court
Westley Allen Dodd was convicted and sentenced to death by a Clark County jury
for molesting and stabbing to death two young brothers [1989]
he confessed to raping a child and documented in a diary more than fifty crimes against children
Dodd dropped his appeals and asked to be hanged
American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU) opposed hanging as a method of execution
ACLU sued to stop the execution
Washington State Supreme Court upheld the state law
For the first time in for thirty years in the United States a legal hanging took place
Washington State executed Westley Allen Dodd at the state penitentiary in Walla Walla
just after midnight -- January 5, 1993

TACOMA LANDMARK SMOKESTACK IS DEMOLISHED⁸⁵³

ASARCO plant began as a lead-refining company, the Ryan Smelter, built [1888]
two years later it became Tacoma Smelting and Refining Company,
under the ownership of William Rust who modernized and expanded the facility
Rust sold the plant [1905] to the American Smelter and Refining Company (ASARCO)
which converted the plant for copper smelting and refining [1912]
Landmark American Smelter and Refining Company (ASARCO) smokestack in Tacoma
was considered an engineering marvel when it was constructed [1917]
built of two-and-a-half million bricks and approximately 5,000 tons of mortar
it stood 571 feet tall making it the largest smokestack in the world
Port of Tacoma granted a thirty-year lease of harbor land to ASARCO
to allow for an extensive plant expansion [1920s]
however, an earthquake damaged the smokestack and necessitated repairs
ASARCO's stack was reduced to 562 feet in height [1937]
ASARCO operated the smelter at the Ruston site until its closure due to weak copper markets
and a need for pollution control [1985]
ASARCO had been one of Pierce County's largest employers
Tacoma's permeating sulfur smell was referred to by locals as "the smell of money"
once a sign of prosperity, the ASARCO smokestack over the years
became a symbol of environmental pollution
it even attracted daredevils, from local youths to Greenpeace protestors, to climb it
structurally it had become unsafe -- many of its bricks were loose and in danger of falling
ASARCO's sixty-seven acre smelter site was listed as one of the country's most polluted sites

⁸⁵² David Wilma, *Washington resumes the death penalty by hanging Westley Allan Dodd on January 5, 1993*, Essay 5554, HistoryLink.org, September 25, 2003.

⁸⁵³ Margaret Riddle, *The ASARCO smokestack -- once the world's largest -- is demolished at the company's old copper smelter in Ruston, north of Tacoma, on January 17, 1993*, Essay 8744, HistoryLink.org, August 26, 2008.

contaminated by arsenic and lead

Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) called for an eight-stage cleanup that included:

- demolishing structures, excavating soil and slag from the most contaminated locations,
- disposing of the contaminates in prepared landfills,
- plugging or removing surface water drainage,
- capping the project area,
- protecting the site from erosion,
- continuing monitoring the impacts of pollution on groundwater and marine sediments,
- integrating cleanup with future land use plans

ASARCO's 562-foot-tall smokestack came down -- January 17, 1993

some who gathered to watch had been plant employees or knew people who had worked there
they expressed nostalgia at the event

but most who witnessed the demolition saw it as a festive and well photographed occasion

local stores even sold sweatshirts commemorating the event

souvenir hunters hoped to collect bricks after the demolition

but fear of arsenic and lead contamination caused the bricks to be buried

Only days after the smokestack's demise, ASARCO faced fines from the EPA

for being late with a draft plan for future site cleanup

this was only the beginning of the legal hassles

(Work crews began demolishing the last remaining landmark of the copper smelter in Ruston,
the old ASARCO Fine Ores Bins Building [May 25, 2004]

plans had been approved for a billion dollar condominium project called "Point Ruston"
construction of the first building commenced [May 2008])

PRESIDENT GEORGE H.W. BUSH ORDERS AND ATTACK ON BAGHDAD, IRAQ

Just three days before leaving office President George H.W. Bush

ordered a Tomahawk cruise missiles attack

on the Zaafaraniya Nuclear Fabrication and Industrial Complex in a Baghdad suburb

this factory had been identified as capable of manufacturing nuclear weapons

in the attack, a stray missile hit the Al-Rashid Hotel in Baghdad which housed

U.S. military officials and support staff but no one was injured -- January 17, 1993

INAGUARAL DAY STORM RAVAGES PUGET SOUND⁸⁵⁴

On the day that President Bill Clinton was sworn into office -- January 20, 1993

a wind storm with gusts in excess of ninety-four miles per hour hit the Puget Sound region

Inaugural Day Storm had been predicted the day before by the U.S. Weather service

as a strong low-pressure rainstorm from the southwest moved north of Seattle

Winds and falling trees knocked out major transmission lines and other power cables

until more than 600,000 customers lost power

both Lake Washington Floating bridges were closed to traffic for a time

Governor Mike Lowry declared a state of emergency

⁸⁵⁴ David Wilma, *Inaugural Day storm ravages Puget Sound on January 20, 1993*, Essay 2886, HistoryLink.org, December 12, 2000.

members of the State National Guard were called out to assist with relief efforts
Red Cross opened fifteen shelters in the region

Six people died as a result of the storm:

- Patrick Moon, age 36, Kent, was struck by a tree as he was working to clear limbs that blocked the Maple Valley Highway;
- Martha Babos, 53, Redmond, was struck by a tree while walking from her house to her garage;
- an unidentified 53-year-old man in Coalfield near Newcastle died of a heart attack while he was clearing downed trees;
- Charles D. Rolen, 19, Lynnwood, was killed when a tree fell on his car in Snohomish County;
- Jeffrey Paulus, 3, Port Orchard, was struck by a falling tree;
- Edwin Lackman, 32, Port Orchard, was electrocuted after a tree hit a power line near Gorst

There were many injuries, including fifteen people treated for carbon monoxide poisoning they had attempted to barbecue food with charcoal indoors or had run automobiles to stay warm while their power was out

State officials counted 167 homes destroyed and 770 damaged
Bellevue alone reported 100 homes destroyed and \$1.5 billion in damage
electrically powered sewage treatment systems failed
raw sewage flooded streets and waterways increasing health risks

Five days after the storm, tens of thousands of customers in King, Pierce, and Snohomish counties were still without electricity

Seattle City Light took the unprecedented step of asking for help from other utilities
thirteen crews from BC Hydro, Eugene Water & Electric Board,
Chelan County Public Utility District and Grant County Public Utility District
traveled to Seattle to work with forty City Light crews

hardest hit utility was Puget Sound Power & Light, which had 500,000 customers in the dark with most of them in hard-to-serve rural areas

Only the [1962] Columbus Day storm exceeded the violence of the Inaugural Day Storm

E. COLI CONTAMINATION KILLS THREE CHILDREN⁸⁵⁵

477 Washingtonians, most of them children and most of them in Western Washington, reported to hospitals complaining of severe stomach cramps and bloody diarrhea during -- January-February 1993

(thirty-eight people reported symptoms in one single day [January 19, 1992])

Some children had to be placed on dialysis after their kidneys failed
some survivors lost organs such as colons and gall bladders which were damaged
(children who survive *E. coli* illness often developed kidney problems in ten to fifteen years)
ultimately, three children died, a two-year-old girl from Snohomish County,
a two-year-old boy from Tacoma, and a 16-month-old boy from Bellingham
these children died of heart failure brought on by kidney disease

Source of the Western Washington contamination was found to be
consumption of undercooked hamburger or being exposed to infected persons

⁸⁵⁵ David Wilma, *Food contamination by E. coli bacteria kills three children in Western Washington in January and February 1993*, Essay 5687, HistoryLink.org, April 8, 2004.

infected meat was traced to Jack in the Box Restaurants
and to its meat supplier, Von's in California

GOVERNOR'S COUNCIL ON EDUCATION REFORM AND FUNDING ISSUES ITS REPORT

Governor's Council on Education Reform and Funding (GCERF) had been assigned
to lay the groundwork for a major education-reform effort [1991]

After two years of study GCERF reported its initial findings -- 1993

- standardized tests currently in use did not encourage students to demonstrate their ability to write and reason, or to display mathematical and scientific thinking behind their answers;
- students were tested against each other "on a grade curve" rather than measuring the mastery of the material being learned by each student

GCERF members made five recommendations:

- more funding for standards and assessments,
- additional teacher professional development time,
- a mentor teacher program,
- establishment of a new account to provide rewards and assistance based on school performance,
- revision of the school funding formula by the [1997-1998] school year

LOCAL TELEVISION PERSONALITY DON McCUNE PASSES AWAY⁸⁵⁶

Don McCune, alias Captain Puget, hosted a local television children's program

he began his entertainment career as a radio disc jockey [1943]

he worked with famed Seattle Rainiers baseball broadcaster Leo Lassen

he also did live, big-band broadcasts from Seattle's famed *Trianon Ballroom*

McCune asked a young waterfront balladeer named of Ivar Haglund,

(later famous for his *Ivar's Acres of Clams* restaurants)

to sing his tunes about the Northwest on the radio

Don spent five years on radio in Fairbanks, Alaska [1952-1957]

KOMO-TV held auditions for a new children's program called "The Captain Puget Show"

Don McCune won the job

Captain Puget sang sea chanteys and songs about the Pacific Northwest

(some which he learned earlier from Ivar Haglund) as well as taking kids

on short filmed adventures around the Northwest

he was awarded the National Sylvania Award

for the best locally produced children's show in the nation [1958]

Don McCune's "Captain Puget Show" ran for nine years [1957-1966]

fans fondly called him Captain Puget for the rest of his life

McCune took up a new series for KOMO-TV which he called "Exploration Northwest"

half hour adventures were filmed in Alaska, Yukon Territory, British Columbia, Washington,

Oregon, Idaho and Montana

Don went on all the film excursions, wrote the scripts and narrated the show

which featured activities ranging from skin-diving to skydiving and every topic in between

Don's show ran for twenty-one years

⁸⁵⁶ Linda McCune, *McCune, Don (1918-1993) -- TV's Captain Puget*, Essay 3468, HistoryLink.org, July 30, 2001.

it won twenty-six Emmy Awards for excellence in production
KOMO-TV also assigned Don to host another series called "Challenge" [1962-1977]
this show featured an inter-faith dialogue among a rabbi, priest and minister
who took turns leading the discussions on pertinent moral issues of the day
Don's job to write an introduction for the discussion and introduce it on camera
before turning it over to the panel
On his 74th birthday, after a bit of indigestion, he was diagnosed with cancer of the pancreas
he died -- March 27, 1993

upon hearing of his death KOMO-TV viewers flooded the station switchboard with calls
KOMO responded in less than one week by producing a half hour special
the life of Don McCune entitled "Looking Back"
Don rests in the pioneer cemetery in Woodinville, Washington
his gravestone reads, "Smooth Sailing ... and Bye For Now,"
his familiar slogan from the Captain Puget Show

STATE LEGISLATORS PASS ADDITIONAL SCHOOL REFORM LEGISLATION

Recommendations of the GCERF Commission resulted in passage of House Bill 1209
that amended the state's [1977] "Basic Education Act"
with the addition of the "Education Reform Act" -- 1993
however, most of the GCERF recommendations were not fully implemented by the legislature
Washington State's new Education Reform Act required the state schools
use an assessment system that must become "criterion-referenced" -- no such test existed
math goals must be assessed using a test that was not gender biased
and not biased toward persons with different learning styles, racial or ethnic backgrounds
methods to address the unique needs of "highly capable" and "gifted" students
must be considered by the new assessment system

PART OF McNEIL ISLAND CORRECTIONAL CENTER BECOMES AN HONOR CAMP

State legislators established the 200-bed Work Ethic Camp at McNeil Island Corrections Center
building restrictions were lifted to permit the construction of the new facility
this Work Ethic Camp was one of only six of its kind in the nation -- 1993
Work Ethic Camp provided a sentencing option for targeted offenders of both genders
only nonviolent offenders who would otherwise go to prison for sixteen to thirty-six months
were eligible for the four month intensive program
budgeted at over \$5 million, the Work Ethic Camp included:

- construction of a 200-bed housing unit;
- a multi-purpose building for administration and classrooms;
- a new covered physical training area;
- expansion of the existing kitchen, dining hall and visiting facilities;
- construction of a replacement control room

KUWAIT REPORTS IRAQI PLOTS TO ASSINATE FORMER PRESIDENT GEORGE H. W. BUSH

President George H.W. Bush visited Kuwait to attend a ceremony commemorating the allied victory
in the Persian Gulf War and Kuwait's release by Iraq --April 14-16, 1993

United States officials learned from Kuwait's government that terrorists had attempted to assassinate President Bush during his visit
Kuwaiti authorities had arrested seventeen suspects and captured physical evidence
two Iraqi nationals, caught with smuggled hashish and alcohol inside Kuwait,
confessed to driving a car-bomb into Kuwait on behalf of the Iraq Secret Service

McCaw Cellular Communications Goes Global

McCaw Cellular Communications, the nation's largest provider of wireless communication services, in another breath-taking effort announced it would offer digital cellular service to the nation of Colombia
in a closed auction, Craig McCaw was officially assigned cellular licenses for the Bogota region which included fifteen million potential customers
and Coast Regions of Colombia that included
another seven and half million possible customers
After winning the license, McCaw immediately assigned cellular engineering experts from its Seattle and South Florida operations to begin design and construction on the system
two Colombian systems were engineered, constructed, and completed
in less than three months
partnerships in cellular systems in Hong Kong and Western Mexico soon followed
McCaw Cellular also provided telephone service for commercial and private aircraft

HUMAN-CHIMPANZEE COMMUNICATION STUDIES⁸⁵⁷

Roger Fouts was hired as a part-time research assistant at the University of Nevada [1967] to assist in teaching an infant chimpanzee, Wasco, to use American Sign Language
this experiment became known as Project Wasco
Washoe is the first chimpanzee to communicate using American Sign Language
when Washoe was shown an image of herself in the mirror and asked what she was seeing, she replied: **"Me, Washoe"**⁸⁵⁸
Washoe enjoyed playing pretend with her dolls which she would bathe and talk to
she would act out imaginary scenarios⁸⁵⁹
Washoe experienced an identity crisis when she was first introduced to other chimpanzees⁸⁶⁰
she was shocked to learn that she was not human
she gradually came to accept that she was a chimpanzee
and to enjoy associating with other chimps
when new students came to work with Washoe, she would slow down her rate of signing
for the novice speakers of sign language -- this had a humbling effect on many of them⁸⁶¹

⁸⁵⁷ Paula Becker, *Washoe and family move into the Chimpanzee and Human Communication Institute at Central Washington University (Ellensburg) on May 7, 1993*, Essay 7622, HistoryLink.org, January 27, 2006.

⁸⁵⁸ Van Lawick-Goodall, Jane, "The Behavior of Chimpanzees in the Natural Habitat." 2010.

⁸⁵⁹ Juan-Carlos Gomez and Beatriz Martin-Andrade, "Fantasy Play in Apes", 2005.

⁸⁶⁰ Deborah Blum, "The Monkey Wars" P. 15-16. 1995.

⁸⁶¹ Roger S. Fouts "Forward" in Franklin D. McMillan's *Mental Health and Well-Being in Animals*. 2008.

Eventually Dr. Fouts, his wife Dr. Deborah Fouts (an experimental psychologist) their three children, Wasco, her adopted son Loulis and another chimpanzee, Moja, moved to Central Washington University in Ellensburg [1980]

Fouts chose Central in Ellensburg over prestigious institutions like Yale

because at Central he would not be required to use the chimpanzees for biomedical research into the prevention and treatment of diseases

Washoe, Loulis, Moja, and later Moja's foster siblings Dar and Tatu were housed

in a four-room, 3,600-square-foot primate laboratory in Central's psychology building

this facility was woefully inadequate -- its small space allowed no freedom of movement

its third floor location denied the chimpanzees access to the outdoors

structural problems resulted in leaking water and noise control was inadequate

access to the chimpanzees was not possible because there were no facilities for visitors

Roger and Deborah Fouts founded *Friends of Washoe* [1981]

to fund their research into how chimpanzees acquire language

efforts also were undertaken to fund a new home for the chimpanzees

Congressman Frank "Tub" Hansen (D-Moses Lake) advocated in Congress for \$1.5 million

Governor Booth Gardner and Central Washington University President Dr. Donald Garrity

also were vocal supporters of the proposed facility as was University trustee Ron Dotzauer ethnologist Jane Goodall, well known for her efforts to bring attention to chimpanzee behavior,

also became an active advocate for the Fouts' work

following her effort to lobby the Washington State legislature

ninety percent of the \$2.3 million needed was provided by the state

Washoe and her family members moved into their newly constructed home,

the Chimpanzee and Human Communication Institute,

at Central Washington University -- May 7, 1993

Project Washoe continued at Central Washington University for more than twenty-five years

Washoe learned approximately 350 words of American Sign Language

she also taught her adopted son Loulis some American Sign Language

using similar teaching methods, several other chimpanzees were later taught 150 or more signs

which they were able to combine to form complex messages

(Washoe died in Ellensburg [October 30, 2007])

her obituary in *The New York Times* [November 1, 2007] reported that she

"died in bed at age 42, surrounded by staff members and other primates who had been close to her.")

A SECOND GCERF COMMISSION IS NAMED BY THE NEW GOVERNOR

Newly-elected Governor Mike Lowry named a second

"Governor's Council on Reform and Funding" II (GCERF II) which was composed of educators, business leaders, legislators, parents and community members

GCERF II was to lay the groundwork for a major state-wide education-reform initiative

to be submitted to the voters of the state -- 1993

PLOT TO ASSASSINATE FORMER-PRESIDENT GEORGE H.W. BUSH IS INVESTIGATED

Representatives of the FBI, Central Intelligence Agency, and others in the Department of Justice

investigated the allegations and evidence

they reported that it was highly likely that the Iraqi Government originated the plot
and more than likely that President Bush was the target -- June 2, 1993

additionally, based on past Iraqi methods and other sources of intelligence,

CIA independently reported there was a strong case that Iraq President Saddam Hussein
directed the plot against Bush

UNITED STATES RESPONDS TO THE IRAQI THREAT TO THE FORMER PRESIDENT

President Bill Clinton ordered a cruise missile attack on Iraqi intelligence headquarters
in the Al-Mansur district, Baghdad, in response to the attempted (mid-April) assassination
of former President H.W. George Bush in Kuwait

News reports in Baghdad claimed between six and eight people were killed and twelve others killed
U.S. Ambassador to the United Nations Madeleine Albright
addressed an emergency session of the Security Council
she provided evidence to support the attack

PACIFIC NORTHWEST NATIONAL LABORATORY LAYS PLANS TO ENHANCE RESEARCH

Pacific Northwest National Laboratory, the research and development contractor at Hanford,
was located in Richland

William R. Wiley, the director of the Pacific Northwest National Laboratory,
long dreamed of creating a state-of-the-art research laboratory
that would research the world's greatest environmental, health and energy challenges
he felt that such challenges could only be resolved with research at the molecular level
combined with a dedicated study of the physical and life sciences
there were many laboratories across the country that did one thing well
or that contained one powerful piece of scientific equipment

Wiley felt these resources should be combined into one facility to guarantee success
Gradually, support and enthusiasm for the lab grew among universities and the scientific community

Wiley recruited several prominent scientists to form a core team
to study initial projects and to recruit other leading scientists

Richland was chosen for the location of a new facility -- 1993

Pacific Northwest National Laboratory initially spent \$8.5 million
to establish a base laboratory in an existing building

promotional teams were sent throughout the Pacific Northwest as Wiley championed his cause

ADDITIONAL WORK IS COMPLETED ON A NEW BONNEVILLE LOCK

Despite its world record size when it was built [1938] the lock at Bonneville Dam
eventually became the smallest of the seven locks on the Columbia and Snake rivers

Bonneville Lock was replaced by a wider (eighty-six foot) and longer (675 foot) version -- 1993

this new structure, Cascade Locks, was built on the Oregon side of the Columbia

it takes nine to thirteen minutes to fill or empty

the old lock is still present but it is no longer used

ONLY ONE SCHOOL DISTRICT FACES A STRIKE

Washington Education Association (WEA) affiliate in Soap Lake
refused to return to their classrooms
after eight days on strike the administration and staff
reached an acceptable professional agreement
no court order was issued to force the staff back to work -- 1993

IRON GOAT TRAIL OPENS TO HIKERS⁸⁶²

Nearly seven years in the making, the Iron Goat Trail opened in the Cascades -- October 2, 1993
trains had once run between the towns of Scenic and Wellington
but the old line was abandoned [1929]
Built along the route once used by the Great Northern Railway, the four-mile long Iron Goat Trail
commemorated the Great Northern Railroad's mascot: Rocky the Great Northern Goat
opening ceremony was held at the Martin Creek Trailhead, located off U.S. Highway-2
about six miles east of Skykomish to mark the 100th anniversary
of completion of the Great Northern Railway line
First phase of a joint construction project was undertaken by Volunteers for Outdoor Washington,
U.S. Forest Service and Washington State Department of Transportation [1987]
but the route had been neglected for sixty years buried deep in the forest
first it had to be found
Volunteers for Outdoor Washington (VOW) tackled the project
workers began marking and clearing a walking path that allowed access to the area
cost of the trail's first phase was \$750,000
Next stage of the project, actual trail construction, began [1992]
volunteers built a 2.4 mile Upper Grade trail
and a 1.2 mile long Lower Grade trail with a 2.2 percent grade
retaining walls, culverts, bridges, and water barriers were built
along with spur trails connecting the upper and lower paths
this was slow work that took two years to complete
(today, the Iron Goat Trail is barrier-free and wheelchair accessible)
One dedication plaque was placed at the Martin Creek Trailhead that read:

IRON GOAT TRAIL
NO 1074 OCTOBER 2, 1993
DEDICATED TO:
THOSE WHO TOILED 100 YEARS APART BUILDING A TRANSPORTATION
ROUTE THROUGH THIS PORTION OF THE MIGHTY CASCADE MOUNTAIN RANGE
IRON GOAT TRAIL PLANNED,
CONSTRUCTED & MAINTAINED
IN PARTNERSHIP
MT. BAKER-SNOQUALAMIE NATIONAL FOREST (USFS)
VOLUNTEERS FOR OUTDOOR WASHINGTON (VOW)
SUPPORTERS

⁸⁶² Margaret Riddle, *The Iron Goat Trail opens on October 2, 1993*, Essay 9319, HistoryLink.org, February 22, 2010.

HUNDREDS OF VOLUNTEERS WORKING THOUSANDS OF HOURS
MULTITUDES OF OTHER
INDIVIDUALS & ORGANIZATIONS

Second dedication plaque from the American Society of Civil Engineers
was placed at the Martin Creek Trailhead:

a National Historic Civil Engineering Landmark:

NATIONAL HISTORIC
CIVIL ENGINEERING LANDMARK
AMERICAN
SOCIETY OF
CIVIL
ENGINEERS
FOUNDED 1852
STEVENS PASS
GREAT NORTHERN RAILWAY
RAILROAD AND SWITCHBACKS 1893
TUNNELS 1900 AND 1929
DEDICATED 1993

STATE VOTERS APPROVE CHANGES IN STATE LAW AND CITY LEADERS

Three proposed initiatives were presented to the voters for their approval

Initiative 593 proposed that **“Criminals who are convicted of ‘most serious offenses’ on three occasions be sentenced to life in prison without parole.”**

I-593 was approved by a vote of 1,135,521 For and 364,567 Against

Initiative 601 imposed a limit on state spending-increases based on the combined rate
of inflation and population growth

I-601 was narrowly approved 774,342 For and 737,735 Against

Initiative 602 was a companion tax-cutting measure that called for the immediate rollback
of most state taxes resulting in steep budget cuts -- I-602 was strongly defeated

Voters in cities across the state were in an anti-incumbent mood

mayors of Spokane, Tacoma, and Everett, as well as King County Executive Tim Hill
lost their elections

an exception to this movement was Seattle Mayor Norm Rice

DEVELOPMENT OF TRADE ENHANCES THE ECONOMIES OF NATIONS

Our nation prosperity and economic growth rests in large part on our ability to sell goods and services
which we produce for use by consumers around the world

We trade because our domestic market alone, although it is large,

has only a limited capacity to use products which American companies and workers make

96% of the world’s population and nearly four-fifths of the world economy

lies outside of the United States

we must be able to export to others to enable our farmers to sell their crops profitably

and for our manufacturing companies to produce efficiently

and invest additional resources into research and development

when we are able to sell the goods, services and farm products we produce to foreign consumers
we increase sales and profits for American companies and farms
we create jobs for American workers as more employees are needed
to meet increased demands

imports also provide consumer benefits for America's workers and families
when countries abroad sell their products to us, the variety and quality of goods available
to consumers and businesses increases and the prices of goods decline due to competition
grocery stores display a broad choice of imported and domestic foods on their shelves

Millions of American jobs depend on our ability to import goods from around the world
higher-paying jobs concentrated in high-skill fields raised living standards for Americans
dock workers unload containers in U.S. ports every day
truck drivers transport imported goods to distribution centers and points of sale
retailers stock clothes, shoes and accessories from other countries,
in addition to our own products, to satisfy consumer demand

TRADE THROUGHOUT THE WORLD HAS NOT ALWAYS BEEN FREE-FLOWING

By eliminating tariffs and other barriers to trade in goods and services
trade can ease the task of providing people with clean air, clean water, and improve public health
and yield direct benefits to the environment such as clean coal technology,
waste-water treatment and pollution monitoring equipment

by reducing trade barriers in energy technologies, nations could produce more energy
with fewer emission of greenhouse gases

Trade Barriers impede economic growth and development

as seen during the Great Depression [1930s]

when nations increased tariffs on trade in response to the growing financial crisis
countries limited the importation of other nation's products with tariff walls
this resulted in fewer jobs and less economic growth for everyone

UNITED STATES DEVELOPS TRADE AGREEMENTS

Painful economic lessons learned during the Great Depression [1930s]

prompted the United States and other countries to reverse their positions on trade restrictions

After World War II, trade barriers began to be eliminated as international trade negotiations

created a more open and fair world economy -- raising production and living standards worldwide

Most international trade agreements are bi-literal -- agreements between two nations

these set the terms and conditions under which the mutual exchange of goods is to be conducted

U.S. trade relations with Europe began in Colonial times and continued on to Lend-Lease

begun during World War II to allow America to arm and feed Great Britain [1941]

Regional integration of trade, limited to a single geographic area of the world,

expanded the number of nations that were involved in trade agreements

Marshall Plan after the war provided American aid to rebuild European economies [1947]

General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade (GATT) [1948] was the beginning of several rounds

of tariff reductions that resulted in a 90% drop in industrial tariffs

and the reduction or elimination of various other barriers to trade

Association of Southeast Asian Nations (ASEAN), formed by Brunei, Cambodia, Indonesia,

Laos, Malaysia, Myanmar, The Philippines, Singapore, Thailand and Vietnam began to negotiate among themselves [1967]

UNITED STATES CONGRESS PASSES THE NORTH AMERICAN FREE TRADE AGREEMENT

Canada-United State Free Trade Agreement [1988] was expanded in a new agreement
Mexico was added to the trading partnership to form the North American Free Trade Agreement
this created a trilateral trade bloc in North America
North American Free Trade Agreement (NAFTA) passed Congress with a bi-partisan vote
NAFTA was signed into law by President Clinton -- November 8, 1993

ASIAN-PACIFIC ECONOMIC COOPERATION (APEC) LEADERS MEET IN SEATTLE

World trade would provide the broadest agreement possible -- it became the goal for "World Traders"
(establishment of the Asia-Pacific Economic Cooperation [APEC] had been proposed
by Australian Prime Minister Bob Hawke who called for
more effective economic cooperation among nations across the Pacific Rim [1989])
U.S. President Bill Clinton, after discussions with the Australian Prime Minister,
invited government leaders from the Pacific Rim to a summit meeting -- November 17, 1993
purpose of this meeting was to develop a spirit of community
and advance trading cooperation

First annual APEC session was held in a Native American-style long house
on Blake Island in Puget Sound -- November 17-19, 1993
leaders from Australia, Brunei, Darussalam, Canada, Indonesia, Japan, Republic of Korea,
Malaysia, New Zealand, Republic of the Philippines, Singapore, Thailand
and the United States discussed ways to increase regional cooperation
salmon was served and the November rains held off
some leaders at the meeting called for continued reduction of barriers to trade and investments
they envisioned an Asia-Pacific community willing to promote prosperity
through cooperation in trade and investment by Pacific Rim countries
President Clinton summarized the unique session by declaring,
"We agreed that the Asian-Pacific region should be united, not divided." (*Seattle Times*)
as a direct result of this and successive meetings APEC experienced remarkable growth
(Seattle was selected for APEC's permanent United States headquarters [1996])

NORTH AMERICAN FREE TRADE AGREEMENT IS APPROVED BY CANADA AND MEXICO

Legislative bodies of Canada and Mexico passed NAFTA -- November 17-22, 1993
the new agreement became law in each nation (to go into effect [January 1, 1994])
Agricultural provisions of the U.S.-Canada Free Trade Agreement (in effect since [1989])
were incorporated into the new NAFTA trade agreement
under these provisions all tariffs affecting agricultural trade between the U.S. and Canada
were to be removed by [January 1, 1998]
with a few exceptions for items covered by tariff-rate quotas
NAFTA resulted in a great increase in U.S-Canadian cross-border trade
Under NAFTA, many non-tariff barriers to agricultural trade between the U.S. and Mexico
were immediately eliminated

others were to be phased out over periods of five to fifteen years
this allowed for an orderly adjustment to free trade with Mexico
to go into effect [January 1, 1994]

with full implementation beginning [January 1, 2008]⁸⁶³

Mexico and Canada reached a separate two-party NAFTA agreement
dealing with access to imported and exported agricultural products
most tariffs were eliminated either immediately or over five, ten, or fifteen years
NAFTA Committee on Agricultural Trade provided a forum for the U.S., Canada and Mexico
to consult regularly on trade issues and other matters related to the agreement

ASIAN-PACIFIC ECONOMIC COOPERATION (APEC) BECOMES A REALITY

APEC Secretariat, based in Singapore, was established to coordinate the organization's activities
Asian-Pacific Economic Cooperation (APEC) has ten working groups and two standing committees:

- Committee for Trade and Investment (CTI) is largely responsible
for development of "Action Plans" of APEC members;
- ten working groups are primarily responsible for providing information and analysis of issues;
- Economic Committee (EC) is primarily responsible for providing information and analysis
on issues not easily handled by one of the ten working groups

Mexico and Papua New Guinea were accepted in APEC as new members -- November 1993
it was decided Chile would become a full member the next year [1994]

since then, Peru, Russia and Vietnam have become members

(APEC currently has a membership of twenty-one partners with a population of over 2.5 billion
and accounts for forty-seven percent of world trade worth nineteen trillion US dollars
it has helped to reduce tariffs and other barriers to trade in the Asia-Pacific region
it also worked to ensure the efficient movement of goods, services and people in the region
by developing economic policies and cooperation)

TACOMA CITY COUNCIL ADDRESSES THE [1885] CHINESE RELOCATION INCIDENT⁸⁶⁴

(Chinese residents in Tacoma were rounded up and forced aboard a freight train bound for Portland
this reprehensible act had been preceded by months of mass meetings featuring bigoted talk
newspaper articles during that time fanned the flames of hatred
on the day after the Chinese were forced to leave their houses [November 3-4, 1885]
their homes and possessions were burned to the ground)

Tacoma City Council approved the Chinese Reconciliation Resolution
(Resolution 32415) -- November 30, 1993

to make amends for the expulsion of the entire Tacoma Chinese community
by the mayor and other leading citizens [November 3, 1885]

As part of the reconciliation process, a Chinese Commemorative park and international pavilion
was built at the former State National Guard site on Commencement Bay
not far from the location of the early Chinese settlement

⁸⁶³ Kit Oldham, *WTO Meeting and Protests in Seattle (1999)* -- Part 1, Essay 9183, HistoryLink.org, October 13, 2009.

⁸⁶⁴ Priscilla Long, *Tacoma City Council approves Chinese Reconciliation Resolution on November 30, 1993*, Essay 4132, HistoryLink.org, January 14, 2003.

(groundbreaking for the pavilion took place [August 19, 2005])

NORTH AMERICAN FREE TRADE AGREEMENT (NAFTA) GOES INTO EFFECT

Implementation of the North American Free Trade Agreement (NAFTA) began -- January 1, 1994

it removed most of the barriers to trade and investments among Canada, Mexico and the U.S.

agricultural provisions of the U.S.-Canada Free Trade Agreement (CFTA) were incorporated

(Canada has been a steadily growing market for U.S. agriculture

Canada imports close to three-fourths of all U.S. sales

of fresh and processed fruits and vegetables, snack foods and other consumer foods)

Canada and Mexico are the second and third largest export markets for U.S. agricultural products

all barriers to agricultural trade between the two nations and the U.S. were removed

with the exception of tariffs which were to be phased out over fifteen years

these two markets combined import more American goods

than Japan and the European Union

U.S. exports to Mexico have increased faster than imports from Mexico

although agricultural trade has increased in both directions under NAFTA

NORTH AMERICAN FREE TRADE AGREEMENT (NAFTA) GENERATES CONCERNS⁸⁶⁵

Concerns intensified as the United States and other nations negotiated individual trade agreements

approval of the North American Free Trade Agreement (NAFTA)

by the U.S., Mexico and Canada aroused controversy in all three countries:

- dramatic uprisings took place in the Mayan communities of Mexico;

- in the U.S. and Canada unions bitterly denounced NAFTA

for accelerating the flow of jobs to low-wage, non-union factories in Mexico;

- in Canada the proposed trade agreement forced the election of a new prime minister

McCAW CELLULAR COMMUNICATIONS IS SOLD TO AT&T

McCaw brothers sold McCaw Cellular Communications to AT&T for \$12.6 billion -- 1994

in the process, Craig McCaw himself became one of AT&T's largest shareholders

but he refused to sit on the Board of Directors because he cannot stand long meetings

Away from the office, Craig McCaw is an avid aviator who routinely pilots his own jet

he remained active in environmental and civic affairs in his home state of Washington

and invested millions of dollars in a campaign

to convert a run-down industrial district of Seattle into a vast urban park

PARTNERSHIP FOR LEARNING (PFL) IS LAUNCHED TO FURTHER REFORM EDUCATION

Washington State Legislators recognized the efforts to raise expectations for all students

would require a much higher level of community support and engagement -- 1994

Boeing CEO Frank Shrontz and Lieutenant-Governor Joel Pritchard were respectively named

chair and president of the "Partnership for Learning" (PFL)

PFL immediately began a comprehensive program to help build public awareness and understanding

⁸⁶⁵ Kit Oldham, *WTO Meeting and Protests in Seattle (1999)* -- Part 1, Essay 9183, HistoryLink.org, October 13, 2009.

of the need for higher educational standards and greater student achievement
to ensure the success of Washington's young people
in the workplace and the society of the future

TACOMA CITY LIGHT DEVELOPS THE WYNOOCHEE RIVER FOR POWER⁸⁶⁶

Large-scale hydroelectric projects like the Nisqually and Cowlitz projects
raised environmental concerns [1970s]
shortage of good sites that were not developed meant that no more big dams would be built
U.S. Army Corps of Engineers built a flood-control dam
on Grays Harbor County's Wynoochee River in the Olympic Mountains [1972]
needing to generate additional electricity for its customers,
Tacoma City Light looked at existing flood control and irrigation dams
to see if any were suitable for adaptation
one source was close to the water system -- a turbine was inserted into a city water pipe
it generated enough electricity for 300 homes
Even so, Tacoma City Light invested \$25 million in a new generating station
about a quarter mile downstream from the Wynoochee Dam and took over operation of the dam
Army Corps of Engineers retained control of water releases during heavy rains
Wynoochee River generated thirty megawatts of electricity
enough to power 2,600 homes -- 1994

STATE FUNDING FOR PUBLIC SCHOOLS IS AGAIN REDUCED

Corporate lobbying for billions of dollars in tax breaks and other benefits began
these corporate benefits resulted in reduced funding to the state's public schools
local school districts again were forced to slash their operating budgets
until Washington's school funding was ranked near the bottom nationally

BILL AND HELEN THAYER CONDUCT THEIR STUDY OF ARCTIC ANIMALS⁸⁶⁷

Snohomish County residents Bill and Helen Thayer set out for the Arctic Circle
to conduct a study into the behavior of the Arctic gray wolf and other animals -- April 1, 1994
they were accompanied by their husky-mix dog, Charlie, whose great-great-grandfather
was an Arctic gray wolf
Thayers' planned to study Arctic wildlife habitat in two parts:
during the summer they would live near a wolf den and attempt to study food-sharing habits
among wolves and other land-bound animals like ravens and grizzlies;
•in the winter, they would travel to the cold-weather ground of the wolves and observe
similar behavior among polar bears and foxes
Bill and Helen found a wolf den just across the Arctic Circle
Charlie proved to be a remarkable go-between for his pack of humans and the wolves
showing submission by lying down paws forward and avoiding eye contact,

⁸⁶⁶ David Wilma, *Tacoma City Light taps Wynoochee River for power in 1994*, Essay 5151, HistoryLink.org, January 30, 2003.

⁸⁶⁷ Kate Kershner, *Helen and Bill Thayer set out for a year in the Arctic Circle to study the gray wolf on April 1, 1994*, Essay 9850, HistoryLink.org, June 30, 2011.

seven wolves in the pack allowed the Thayers to camp 100 feet from the entrance of their den
Thayers witnessed the ordinary lives of wolves; their playful games included tug-of-war and chase
they were also witness to new additions to the wolves' family as two new pups were born
showing their ease with the humans, the wolves brought the pups out of the den
within weeks of birth
Aerial poachers were a threat to the wolves and the Thayers saw the wolves showing their pups
how to listen and watch the sky for danger
Thayers witnessed the wolves and Charlie embark on a neighborly relationship
when one of the pups would cross into Charlie's territory to play, t
he dog would gently lead it back to where one of the wolves
would "pick up" their wayward off-spring
also, after a hunt, the wolves would leave an offering of meat for Charlie
(Thayers skied north to observe polar bears hunting for seals that winter
Thayers lived mostly eating fat -- they left the meat for wolves and foxes to eat
this kind of food-sharing mimicked what they had seen in the summer months
as the wolves made a caribou kill and later shared the carcass with grizzlies and ravens)
(Helen Thayer wrote of their experiences in her book *Three Among the Wolves* [2004]
their experiences helped form the basis for parts of Thayer's Adventure Classroom program,
a nonprofit organization formed to educate young people via the Thayers' travel experiences)

KURT COBAIN, STAR OF THE ROCK BAND *NIRVANA* COMMITS SUICIDE⁸⁶⁸

Kurt Cobain, well-known Grunge Rock guitarist from Aberdeen was found dead -- April 8, 1994
an apparent victim of a self-inflicted shot gun wound to the head at age twenty-seven [April 5]
he had written such hits as "Smells Like Teen Spirit" and "Heart-Shaped Box"
and had risen to stardom with the Seattle-based band *Nirvana*
Cobain was survived by his wife and fellow performer Courtney Love and daughter Frances Bean
Thousands of bereaved fans gathered for a memorial vigil at Seattle Center
surviving members of *Nirvana* dissolved the band and pursued their own careers and causes

EVERETT BECOME A U.S. NAVY HOMEPORT

Everett was selected from among thirteen ports as the ideal location for the new homeport
Congress approved the first funds for construction [October 2, 1986]
U.S. Navy awarded the \$56 million construction contract for the 1,620-foot long
aircraft carrier pier
official ground breaking ceremony was conducted [November 9, 1987]
three Navy ships participated in the formal opening of the new pier [June 1992]
U.S. Navy acquired a fifty-two acre site located off 136th Street in Smokey Point
second ground breaking ceremony was held [August 30, 1993]
there a Naval Station Everett Support Complex composed of a commissary, exchange, thrift shop,
family service center, education offices, bachelor officer quarters, craft shop/gear issue,
chapel and religious education center, auto hobby shop, ball fields and courts,

⁸⁶⁸ Clark Humphrey, *Kurt Cobain: Seven Years Later -- a Reflection by Clark Humphrey*, Essay 3263, HistoryLink.org, May 10, 2001.

and fleet parking for personnel assigned to deployed Everett-based ships
and a fifty-room Navy Lodge
Naval Station Puget Sound personnel and over 1000 guests attended the official dedication ceremony
as Naval Station Everett opened -- April 8, 1994

NORTHWEST FOREST PLAN FURTHER PROTECTS THE NORTHERN SPOTTED OWL

Clinton Administration adopted a new Northwest Forest Plan -- April 13, 1994
it provided a series of federal policies and guidelines
governing land use on Pacific Northwest federal land
in areas ranging from Western Washington to Northern California
its original intent was to protect habitat critical for the northern spotted owl
but the plan was expanded to include much broader habitat protection goals
President Clinton's Northwest Forest Plan provided for five major goals:

- never forget human and economic dimensions of the issues;
- protect the long-term health of forests, wildlife, and waterways;
- focus on scientifically sound, ecologically credible, and legally responsible strategies and implementation;
- produce a predictable and sustainable level of timber and non-timber resources;
- ensure that federal agencies work together

Clinton's Northwest Forest Plan applied predominantly to National Forests
however Bureau of Land Management lands, National Parks, National Wildlife Refuges
and military bases were also covered

NORTHWEST FOREST PLAN GOES TO FEDERAL COURT

Northwest Forest Plan was highly controversial
it called for greatly decreased timber yields within National Forests
to levels less than a fourth of those in the [1980s]
in an effort to preserve seventy percent of the federally owned old-growth forests
in addition the plan provided for restoration of watersheds damaged by logging operations
this policy was blamed by some for large-scale job losses in timber-dependent communities
Timber interests and environmentalists both objected to the plan
they filed suit in federal court to stop implementation of the plan -- April 1994

WASHINGTON STATE CONDUCTS AN EXECUTION⁸⁶⁹

Charles Rodman Campbell, age thirty-nine, was put to death
for the [1982] murders of a mother, her eight-year old daughter and a neighbor -- May 27, 1994
he had previously been convicted of raping the mother while holding a knife to the baby's throat
Under state law, Campbell had a choice of hanging or lethal injection -- which he refused to make
in that case the state imposed hanging
Charles Rodman Campbell refused to cooperate with the execution
pepper spray had to be used to remove him from his cell

⁸⁶⁹ David Wilma, *State of Washington conducts its last execution by hanging on May 27, 1994*, Essay 5555, HistoryLink.org, September 26, 2003.

he was strapped to a board
it took prison officials ninety seconds to place a hood over his head
and to fix the noose before the trap was opened
(Legislature amended state law and lethal injection became the authorized method of execution
unless the defendant chooses hanging [1996])

CIVIC LEADER AND ACTIVIST MARY MAXWELL GATES PASSES AWAY⁸⁷⁰

Mary Maxwell grew up in Seattle's North End and graduated from Roosevelt High School
where she was class valedictorian and a star forward on the girls' high school basketball team
She received a degree in education from the University of Washington [1950]
while at the UW, she met law student William H. ("Bill") Gates Jr. and they married
William Gates took a job as a Bremerton Assistant City Attorney [early 1950s]

Mary Gates taught junior high school there
Gates family moved to Seattle where William practiced law
Mary involved herself in a wide array of civic activities in Seattle:

- she volunteered as a lecturer at the Museum of History and Industry and served on boards
for the Seattle-King County United Way, KIRO, Inc., Washington Gives
and Leadership Tomorrow;
- she was the first woman president of King County's United Way
the first woman to chair the national United Way's executive committee
United Way established a national award in her name for **"exemplary projects"**
this represented Gates' emphasis on cooperation between staff and volunteers;
- she was the first woman to be a director of First Interstate Bank of Washington;
- Mary joined the Board of Trustees at Children's Orthopedic Hospital [1972]
she worked on a variety of committees before heading up the board's
legislative affairs committee -- she lobbied officials in Olympia and Washington, D.C.
on issues that affected the hospital and children
when the Children's Hospital Foundation was organized [1985] Mary chaired that board;
- Governor Dan Evans appointed Mary Gates to the University of Washington Board of Regents
she led a movement on the board to cut, and then divest, the University's investments
in South Africa to pressure the government there to change
its racist and oppressive system of apartheid;
- First Interstate Bank named Mary Gates to its board of directors [1993]

William and Mary Gates had three children who grew up in Seattle's Laurelhurst neighborhood
Kristianne "Kristi" Gates Blake was born [1954]

Kristi lives in Spokane where she devotes time to the Junior League,
Spokane Community College Foundation and Spokane United Way

William H. ("Bill") Gates III was born [1955]

Bill attended Lakeside School where he developed an interest in computers
he attended Harvard, but dropped out in his junior year [1975]
he joined with Lakeside classmate Paul Allen
to found what became the Microsoft Corporation

⁸⁷⁰ David Wilma, *Gates, Mary Maxwell (1929-1994) and family*, Essay 7188, HistoryLink.org, January 1, 2005.

(today Bill Gates is one of the world's richest men
as a was Paul Allen before his death [October 15, 2018])
Bill's mother, Mary Gates, influenced him to become
one of the highest-profile contributors to United Way
he started a gift-matching program at Microsoft
Elizabeth ("Libby") Gates Armintrout was born [1964]
Libby serves on the Board of Trustees for University Child Development School,
on the advisory board of the Carlson Leadership and Public Service Center at the UW
she volunteers for the Make-a-Wish Foundation
and for the Seattle Schools Fund for Excellence
Mary Maxwell Gates died of breast cancer at age sixty-four -- June 10, 1994

MURDEROUS RAMPAGE IN SPOKANE COUNTY⁸⁷¹

Dean A. Mellberg, age twenty, arrived at the Fairchild Air Force Base hospital
from downtown Spokane in a taxicab -- 2:45 p.m. June 20, 1994
Although considered a part of the military base, the hospital and psychological services unit annex
were situated outside of the security fence
several hundred yards from any base security checkpoint
hospital complex was bordered on two sides by base housing
Mellberg, dressed entirely in black, carried a large duffel bag containing a MAK-90 assault rifle
with a 75-round drum magazine
he entered the hospital annex, took the rifle out of the bag and walked directly to an office
shared by Captain Alan W. London, age forty, chief of psychological services at Fairchild,
and Major Thomas E. Brigham, age thirty-one, the base psychiatrist
he shot each once in the chest
Mellberg turned and walked down the hallway opened doors and shot at anything that moved
He left the annex and entered the main hospital firing randomly as he went
he entered the hospital cafeteria and sprayed the area with bullets wounding five people
and killing eight-year-old Christin F. McCaren
Leaving the cafeteria, he moved into the hospital parking lot
there he focused on thirty-nine-year-old Anita L. Lindner who was trying to flee the grounds
she was struck by five rounds from Mellberg's assault rifle
she was the only victim hit more than once
Senior Airman Andrew P. Brown, age twenty-five, with the 92nd Air Force Security Police Squadron,
was patrolling the base's housing areas on a bicycle
when he received an emergency call on his two-way radio
he pedaled a quarter-mile to the scene and, while still some seventy yards away,
he spotted Mellberg shooting at scores of panic-stricken people in the parking lot
Brown dismounted his bicycle and ordered the gunman to drop his weapon
Mellberg turned and shot at him
Brown dropped into a combat crouch and returned fire with his 9mm semiautomatic pistol

⁸⁷¹ Daryl C. McClary, *Dean A. Mellberg shoots and kills four people and wounds 22 at Fairchild Air Force Base hospital on June 20, 1994*, Essay 8767, HistoryLink.org, October 1, 2008.

he fired four rounds at Mellberg; two missed, one hit him in the shoulder
and one struck him between the eyes instantly ending the homicidal rampage
in less than ten minutes twenty-six people had been shot and Mellberg lay dead
drum magazine in Mellberg's MAK-90 still held nineteen rounds

In the chaotic aftermath of the shootings, reports of the number of casualties varied
seriously wounded victims were taken by ambulance and helicopter to Spokane-area hospitals
the few victims with minor injuries were treated at Fairchild AFB hospital and released
final tally was five people killed, including Mellberg, and twenty-two people wounded
however, the following day, shooting victim Michelle Sigmon, age twenty-five,
who was five months pregnant, miscarried after the trauma of being wounded

Air Force officials immediately investigated Mellberg's military service history
Dean A. Mellberg had a history of mental problems
during his twenty-two months in the Air Force
in basic training he was unable to get along with the other recruits
an Air Force psychiatrist recommended he be discharged
instead he graduated and was sent to Colorado's Lowry AFB
where he trained in aircraft maintenance

Mellberg was stationed at Fairchild AFB from [April] through [September 1993]
where complaints about his behavior led to another psychological referral
base psychologists Captain Alan W. London and Major Thomas E. Brigham
both considered Mellberg dangerous and recommended his discharge

Mellberg was sent to the Wilford Hall Medical Center, Lackland AFB, San Antonio, Texas,
for further psychological evaluation and treatment
after four months of psychoanalysis, doctors determined he had serious mental problems
he was unfit for military service and they recommended he be discharged

Mellberg was returned to duty after U.S. Representative David Lee Camp (R-Michigan)
at the request of Mellberg's parents intervened in his behalf
after being refused as position at Mountain Home AFB in Idaho,
Mellberg was sent to Cannon AFB near Clovis, New Mexico
he lasted five weeks before he ran into trouble once again
and the base commander ordered him undergo another psychiatric evaluation
this time he was found to be deranged and was honorably discharged

Dean A. Mellberg returned to Fairchild Air Force Base to take revenge
Senior Airman Andy Brown was awarded the Airman's Medal for heroism
he also received an award from the International Police Mountain Bike Association
citizens of Spokane honored Brown with a certificate of appreciation
U.S. Air Force presented him with the Colonel Billy Jack Carter Award
which is given annually to the person **"who makes the most significant contribution in
protecting Air Force people and resources"**

Andy Brown eventually left the Air Force and joined the U.S. Border Patrol

CEILING TILES FALL FROM THE ROOF OF SEATTLE'S KINGDOME

Roof the Kingdome had presented problems from the beginning [1976]
leaks were discovered in the roof two months before the stadium opened

several attempts at repairs had either made the situation worse or had to be redone
King County decided to strip off the old roof coating and replace it [1993]
sandblasting failed to get all of the old material off
pressure-washing resulted in seepage through the roof
As the Mariners were on the field doing pregame warm-ups one half hour before the gates opened
four twenty-six pound ceiling tiles fell -- July 19, 1994
as a result, the Kingdome was closed
(Mariners were forced to play their last twenty games of the 1994 season on the road
however, the season was shortened by a Major League Baseball strike)
(Seahawks played their preseason and three regular-season home games
at nearby Husky Stadium)
(Kingdome held a reopening ceremony the weekend of [November 4-6, 1994]
and the Seahawks returned to the stadium for the remainder of the regular season game
repairing the roof ultimately cost \$51 million
two construction workers lost their lives in a crane accident during the repair
falling ceiling tiles, loss of life and expensive repairs motivated plans to replace the stadium)

WEANTCHEE NATIONAL FOREST IS HIT BY A DEVASTATING FOREST FIRE⁸⁷²

More than 135,000 acres of the Wenatchee National Forest burned for thirty-three days
lightning storms started a number of fires along Tyee Creek
about twenty miles north of Wenatchee -- July 24, 1994
Tyee Creek region had originally been covered with ponderosa pine with its fire resistant thick bark
this pine was harvested and Douglas fir, less resistant to fire, grew in its place
aggressive fire suppression policies of the U.S. Forest Service, the State of Washington
and private timberland owners since the [early 1900s]
resulted in a buildup of brush on the forest floor
135,000-acre Tyee Creek fire was one of the largest forest fires in Washington in the 20th Century
thirty-five homes and cabins were destroyed
but many more are saved by firefighters and prevention strategies by homeowners
(it was rivaled only by the [1902] Yakolt Burn which destroyed 238,920 acres)
other fires in the region on Hatchery Creek and Rat Creek consume another 40,000 acres
More than 2,775 firefighters worked on the fire lines
and approximately 1,000 Marines from Camp Pendleton, California were added to the effort
This fire and others across the nation caused the deaths of thirty-five firefighters --1994
U.S. Forest Service's policy of aggressive fire suppression was brought under question

WASHINGTON STATE SCHOOL DISTRICTS FACE THREE STRIKES

Washington Education Association (WEA) affiliates in three school districts went on strike -- 1994
Concrete Education Association (CEA) members remained on strike for sixteen days
before an acceptable professional agreement was negotiated under a court injunction
Bremerton (BEA) teachers refused to return to their classrooms for sixteen days

⁸⁷² David Wilma, *Tyee Creek Fire burns 135,000 acres for 33 days north of Wenatchee, beginning July 24, 1994*, Essay 5492, HistoryLink.org, July 29, 2003.

although a court injunction was granted to end the strike, the teachers defied the court order
Federal Way teachers of the FEA closed schools for six days before reaching an agreement

HOMEPORT EVERETT RECEIVES ITS FIRST U.S. NAVY SHIPS

USS *Ingraham* (FFG-61) and USS *Ford* (FFG-54) arrived in Everett
as the first of seven ships to be assigned there -- September 3, 1994
USS *Paul F. Foster* (DD-964) arrived at the naval station [November 22, 1995]
on that same date, the Navy officially announced the assignment of USS *David R. Ray* (DD-971),
USS *Callaghan* (DD-994), and USS *Chandler* (DDG-996) to Naval Station Everett
David R. Ray arrived [July 29, 1996] and *Callaghan* and *Chandler* both arrived [September 27]

GRAIN GROWNING FARMERS FACE A RAILROAD SHIPPING CRISIS

In the early [1990s], a national shortage of rail hopper cars made it difficult and expensive
for Washington state farmers to get their grain harvests to market⁸⁷³
transcontinental railroads were earning more money hauling grain
from the Midwest to ports in the Pacific Northwest
than they could with shorter distance trips within Washington
this reduced the supply of empty grain cars available for Eastern Washington grain shippers
This problem was addressed through a joint effort by the Port of Walla Walla,
Washington State Department of Transportation (WSDOT), the Blue Mountain Railroad
and four Walla Walla area grain co-ops which purchased and repaired
twenty-nine used rail hopper cars at a cost of \$763,000
to be used on "Washington Grain Trains"
Wheat and barley were collected from grain elevators in Southeast Washington
and hauled to grain-export facilities in deepwater ports
along the Columbia River and Puget Sound
once the trains were in service, their income was used to acquire an additional sixty-five rail cars
Washington's Grain Trains are operated by the Washington State Department of Transportation,
and the ports Walla Walla, Moses Lake and Whitman County
grain was hauled to grain-export facilities in Portland, Vancouver, Washington, Kalama,
Tacoma and Seattle
short line railroads such as the Blue Mountain Railroad, the Columbia Basin Railroad
and the Palouse River and Coulee City Railroad were involved
they made enough profit to upgrade their infrastructure and attract new business
(Washington's Grain Trains operated at no cost to taxpayers
this program expanded to ninety-four hopper cars [2003]
it served more than 2,500 cooperative members and farmers
in one of the most productive grain-growing regions in the world
grain elevators were served in Waitsburg, McCoy, Schrag, Spangle, LaCrosse, Prescott,
Willada, St. John, Thornton, Plaza, Rosalia, Endicott, Oakesdale, Palouse
and Fallon, Washington)

⁸⁷³ Charles Hamilton, *Washington grain train begins rolling in the fall of 1994*, Essay 7530, HistoryLink.org, October 30, 2005.

REPUBLICAN REVOLUTION SWEEPS ACROSS AMERICA

Congressional races across the nation experienced a “Republican Revolution” -- November 8, 1994 as Georgia Representative Newt Gingrich lead the Republican Party in taking control in both the U.S. House of Representatives and the U.S. Senate for the first time in forty years election results in the middle of President Bill Clinton’s first term showed a fifty-four seat swing from Democrats to Republicans in the U.S. House of Representatives Evangelicals of the “Religious Right” became a significant voting bloc in the Republican Party 27% of all voters identified themselves as a born-again or evangelical Christians Republican U.S. House candidates outpolled Democrats among white evangelicals by a massive fifty-two points, 76% to 24% (U.S. House of Representatives elected its new Speaker of the House -- Newt Gingrich)

WASHINGTON VOTERS SHAKE UP STATE GOVERNMENT

Washington’s Fifth Congressional District U.S. Representative Democrat Tom Foley of Spokane served as Speaker of the U.S. House of Representatives in a shocking election race, Speaker of the U.S. House of Representatives Foley lost his bid for reelection to Republican congressional candidate George Nethercutt Nethercutt campaigned on the need for change he pledged that if he was elected he would serve only three terms (that pledge was later rescinded and he was reelected to five terms) (last time the U.S. Speaker of the House had lost an election was 134 years before when Whig William Pennington was defeated before the Civil War [1860]) Washington voters had failed to return to office the two highest officers in government Democrat Warren G. Magnuson, President Pro Tempore of the U.S. Senate [1979] Democrat Tom Foley, Speaker of the U.S. House of Representatives [1994]

Republicans captured seven of Washington State’s nine congressional seats in the 1st Congressional District Maria Cantwell was defeated by Rick White (52%-48%) in the 2nd Congressional District Democrat Al Swift retired and replaced by Jack Metcalf in the 3rd Congressional District Democrat Jolene Unsoeld lost to Linda Smith (53%- 45%) in the 4th Congressional District Democrat Jay Inslee was defeated by Doc Hastings (53%-47%) in the 5th Congressional District Democrat Tom Foley lost to George Nethercutt (51%-49%) in the 6th Congressional District Democrat Norm Dicks won reelection (58%-42%) in the 7^h Congressional District Democrat Jim McDermott won reelection (75%-25%) in the 8^h Congressional District Republican Jennifer Dunn won reelection (76%-24%) in the 9^h Congressional District Mike Kreidler was defeated by Randy Tate (52%-42%) only Democrats Norm Dick and Jim McDermott remained in office

State legislative races showed the same trend toward Conservative Republican politics Democrats in the State Senate lost three seats but managed to maintain a one vote majority Republicans in the State House of Representatives gained twenty-eight seats to establish a sixty-one to thirty-seven majority which great to sixty-three seats when two State Representatives switched their affiliation from Democrat to Republican Tom Campbell [November, 31, 1995] and Dave Mastin[[July 7, 1995] State House of Representatives members elected Wenatchee’s Clyde Ballard

Speaker of the House

State voters also passed Referendum 43 referred to them by the state legislature

R-43 allowed a sales tax on cigarettes, liquor and pop syrup to be used to fund

violence reduction and drug enforcement programs -- 947,847 For and 712,575 Against

KING COUNTY RE-ADDRESSES GROWTH MANAGEMENT ISSUES⁸⁷⁴

In an effort to prevent sprawl and uncontrolled growth,

King County Council approved a new Comprehensive Growth Management Plan

to guide and regulate growth and land development in King County -- November 18, 1994

As required by the legislature-passed Growth Management Act [1990],

King County Council considered and adopted development regulations

Growth Management Plan Phase II, as it was known, set strategies and requirements:

- they strengthened zoning provisions directing urban and rural land use, economic development, housing and protection of the natural environment;
- they provided additional protections and limitations on development for environmentally critical areas
 - use of natural resource lands (forest, agriculture and mining) was regulated;
- they implemented special regulations governing shorelines;
- energy and telecommunications facilities and services were addressed as was transportation;
- parks, recreation and open space, and cultural resources all received attention;
- they developed guidelines to implement and enforce the policies outlined in Plan II

Fourteen urban centers were created to take the bulk of new growth

WILLIAM H. GATES FOUNDATION IS ESTABLISHED

Bill and Melinda Gates consolidated their giving into the William H. Gates Foundation

that concentrated on Third World health care, online learning and education

and community needs in the Pacific Northwest

with an initial stock gift of \$94 million -- December 1994

William H. Gates Sr. managed the new foundation

(Bill Gates III reorganized the family foundations into the Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation [2000])

this is the largest philanthropic foundation in the world with assets of \$21.8 billion [in 2000])

NORTHWEST FOREST PLAN IS RULED TO BE LEGAL

U.S. District Court Judge William Dwyer ruled -- December 21, 1994

that the Northwest Forest Plan complied with the [1976] National Forest Management Act

and was therefore to be enforced

in Washington, Oregon, and Idaho more than 226 lumber, plywood, veneer, and pulp mills⁸⁷⁵

closed from [1988] to [1995]

INDIAN TREATY RIGHTS REGARDING SHELLFISH ARE ADDRESSED

⁸⁷⁴ Kit Oldham, *County Council approves King County's Growth Management Act Comprehensive Plan on November 18, 1994*, Essay 7874, HistoryLink.org, August 2, 2006.

⁸⁷⁵ David Wilma, *U.S. Forest Service protects the northern spotted owl by limiting timber sales on August 7, 1986*, Essay 5319, HistoryLink.org, July 24, 2003.

U.S. District Court Judge Edward Rafeedie ruled that Washington State treaty tribes retained to the right harvest shellfish even on private property -- December 1994
this placed Indians in conflict with private property owners
and shellfish companies who operated many of the most productive shellfish beds⁸⁷⁶
Northwest Indian Fisheries Commission supported the tribes involved with the case
(programs to assist the tribes in harvesting shellfish according to the terms of a settlement
were achieved and signed by all parties [2007])

WORLD TRADE ORGANIZATION (WTO) IS ORGANIZED

Occasionally trade disputes arise
having a set of rules to hold countries accountable for their trade actions assures that disputes
will be heard by impartial experts and that the defending government
will not be able to destroy the resolution process
World Trade Organization (WTO) was established -- January 1, 1995
to supervise and liberalize international trade by reducing barriers to trade
among the United States and other member nations
WTO replaced the General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade (GATT) (established in [1948])
WTO provided a framework for negotiating and formalizing trade agreements
and initiated a dispute resolution process
WTO's Director-General leads a staff of over 600 people in Geneva, Switzerland
who represent 135 member nations
WTO's top decision-making body, the Ministerial Conference,
meets at least once every two years
between meetings, the General Council, which includes representatives from each member,
meets several times a year at the Geneva, Switzerland headquarters
specialized committees, working groups and working parties
deal with particular agreements or issues such as trade laws, membership applications
and regional trade agreements
Trade Policy Review Body meets on a regular schedule to examine members' trade policies
and to settle disputes
In this way, the lowering of tariffs and trade barriers as a result of the WTO Agreements
expanded the marketplace for corporations and the variety selections for consumers

FOUR SEATTLE FIREFIGHTERS ARE KILLED FIGHTING A BLAZE⁸⁷⁷

Seattle Fire Department responded to a five-alarm fire at Pang International Foods, Inc.,
a frozen Chinese food facility housed in a wooden warehouse
in Seattle's International District built in [1908] -- 7:00 p.m. January 5, 1995
Response to the blaze continued to grow until more than 100 men and women were on the scene
firefighters did not have accurate plans for the structure
a floor over a hidden basement collapsed

⁸⁷⁶ Jennifer Ott, *Northwest Indian Fisheries Commission*, Essay 9786, HistoryLink.org, March 28, 2011.

⁸⁷⁷ David Wilma, *Four firefighters die in Pang arson fire in International District on January 5, 1995*, Essay 3820, HistoryLink.org, May 22, 2002.

four firefighters were killed in the accident:

- Lieutenant Gregory M. Shoemaker, age 43;
- Lieutenant Walter D. Kilgore, age 45;
- firefighter James T. Brown, age 25;
- firefighter Randall R. Terlicker, age 35

An investigation revealed the fire was set by the owner, Mary Pang's son Martin Pang in order to collect insurance and to clear the property for development (Martin Pang fled to Brazil and could not be extradited for murder after three years of legal and diplomatic wrangling, Pang was returned to Seattle where he pleaded guilty to four counts of manslaughter he was sentenced to thirty-five years in prison Pang's ex-wife and an FBI informant shared a \$36,000 reward posted for his arrest and conviction)

Problems with the Seattle Fire Department's training and safety programs had been exposed Fire Department officials had learned of Martin Pang's plans weeks in advance battalion chiefs had been alerted to prepare for it -- but they did not intervene firefighters were sent into the building even though no lives were threatened survivors of the dead men filed lawsuits charging the City of Seattle with negligence they won their cases with awards ranging from \$450,000 to \$5.6 million in the one case that went to trial, the jury held the Fire Department seventy-five percent responsible for the tragedy arsonist Martin Pang was twenty-five percent responsible

PUGET SOUND REGION COMMUTER TRAIN BEGINS DEMONSTRATION RUNS⁸⁷⁸

Regional Transit Authority began a public demonstration of its commuter train service between Everett, Seattle, Kent and Tacoma -- January 28, 1995

“Try Rail” trains completed a total of seventy-six weekday rush hour trips and thirty-two special excursions

“Try Rail” also carried Seattle Sonics fans to and from nine games held in the Tacoma Dome while Seattle's Key Arena was unavailable to the National Basketball Association these demonstration runs attracted more than 35,000 riders [through March 16, 1996] but failed to sway enough voters to pass the regional transit plan

CRAIG McCAW BECOMES FASCINATED WITH SATELLITE COMMUNICATIONS

Craig McCaw's interest began when he explored putting satellites into orbit above the Indian Ocean and western Pacific Ocean to provide Asia with cellular telephone service McCaw joined with California businessman Ed Tuck to develop a plan

Tuck was a pioneer in using satellites to help sailors, recreational boaters and others to determine their exact location using a handheld transmitter

Craig McCaw decided to investigate the possibility of developing a series of communication satellites Tuck suggested using satellites in low orbits for the global telephone system

⁸⁷⁸ Walt Crowley, *Regional Transit Authority commuter train begins demonstration runs on January 28, 1995*, Essay 2719, HistoryLink.org, January 1, 2000.

this would overcome the disruptive signal lag known as “latency” problem
that plagued calls which relied on stationary satellites in high orbits
Tuck appeared to be right, it would be necessary to develop satellites that could fly close to Earth
and send light signals from a satellite antenna to another satellite or to an antenna back on earth
Craig McCaw decided to investigate the possibility of developing a series of low-flying satellites
he conceived of digital bits of information which would be attached to a light signal
but even the speed of light would not completely overcome the latency problem
Craig McCaw and Ed Tuck put seed money into the communication project
they paid a small team of engineers to tinker with the idea of a global satellite network
McCaw hired Russ Daggatt, an attorney and international negotiator
to investigate how a satellite system could make money
McCaw knew it must do more than just carry telephone messages
Daggatt envisioned a high speed network linking computers around the world
which could log onto the Internet or send data, graphics and videos
across oceans and continents quickly and cheaply

GRAIG McCAW LAUNCHES A NEW COMPANY TO RESEARCH SATELLITE COMMUNICATION

McCaw Cellular’s Craig McCaw, California businessman Ed Tuck and attorney Russ Daggatt
began to implement a system to make money using a network of satellites
Craig McCaw established Calling Communication, Inc. and led the communication project
to find a way to pass information between Earth and a series of low-flying satellites
Calling Communication, Inc. and McCaw Cellular Communications president Craig McCaw
convinced Microsoft Chairman Bill Gates to join him in the satellite venture
each partner put up \$5 million in seed money
David Patterson, Calling Communication, Inc. engineer, calculated
it would require 840 satellites flying in twenty-one orbits about 620 miles apart
at a distance of 435 miles above the Earth (the Space Shuttle flies at about 180 miles out)
an additional eighty satellites would be needed in case some broke down or hit space junk
thus it would be necessary to construct in excess of 900 satellites
which was more than all the satellites already in space
cost of each refrigerator-sized satellite was estimated at \$6 million
if they could be mass-produced
it was estimated the complete system would cost \$9 billion
Calling Communication, Inc. envisioned their satellite system
would serve as a gateway to the world-wide Internet
and would provide access to the information highway for rich and poor nations alike

GROWTH MANAGEMENT ACT COMES UNDER ATTACK STATEWIDE

Several states had adopted laws protecting the right to develop private property in the early 1990s
but in Washington the Democratic-controlled legislature sided with supporters
of growth management and environmental protection controls
Washington’s political scene changed when Republicans swept to victory in the [1994] election
as the national and state House of Representatives came under Republican control
and the State Senate came with one vote of becoming Republican

Protecting “property rights” became the centerpiece of the Republican political agenda known statewide as the “Contract With Washington”

Industry groups such as the Building Industry Association of Washington (BIAW) and some rural landowners complained that they were forced to pay or suffer property value reductions to provide environmental benefits to the general public

Building Industry Association, realtors, developers and other industry groups contributed more than \$200,000 to the Initiative 164 campaign to block implementation of the [1990] Growth Management Act restricting development in rural areas

paid signature gatherers were hired to collect the 181,667 signatures necessary to put I-164 on the ballot

I-164 supporters submitted around 232,000 signatures to the Washington Secretary of State but hundreds turned out to be forged and more than 48,000 were invalidated for other reasons nevertheless, the remaining valid signatures were 2,600 more than required to send the measure to the Legislature

to either pass into law or place on the [November] 1995 ballot

Republican-controlled State House of Representatives quickly passed I-164, but the Senate, where the Democrats clung to a 25 to 24-vote majority, balked

Democratic leaders argued that the bill was so vaguely worded that it raised many legal issues and could require taxpayers to pay billions of dollars to developers they urged that voters be allowed to decide the issue

however, several conservative Democrats supported the property-rights measure with twenty-five votes needed to bring I-164 out of committee to the senate floor

two Democratic senators joined twenty-three of the Senate’s twenty-four Republicans to pass I-164 on to the Senate floor

Once on the floor the full Senate passed I-164 by a 28 to 20 vote -- April 18, 1995 with six Democrats supporting the initiative and two Republicans opposed

property rights had won over growth management and environmental protection unless opponents to I-164 gathered at least 90,843 signatures in support of a referendum to block the law which would then take effect only if it was approved by voters

Even before the Senate action, the League of Women Voters, Common Cause, environmental groups, and others opposed to I-164 had been preparing a campaign to oppose the measure if the Legislature sent it to the ballot

Following the Senate vote, environmental groups had ninety days to gather at least 90,843 signatures to prevent I-164 from becoming law

GOVERNOR’S COUNCIL ON REFORM AND FUNDING II (GCERF II) ISSUES IT REPORT

After eighteen months were spent on research and discussion an agreement was reached on a plan to transform the public schools, liberate teachers and raise student achievement -- 1995

Washington State’s new academic standards were based on four state “learning goals:”

- read with comprehension, write with skills and communicate effectively and responsibly in a variety of ways and settings;
- know and apply the core concepts and principles of mathematics; social, physical and life sciences; civics and history; geography; arts; and health and fitness;
- think analytically, logically and creatively and integrate experience and knowledge

- to form reasoned judgments and solve problems;
- understand the importance of work and how performance, effort and decisions directly affect future career and educational opportunities

Assessment of student progress was identified as the key element in education reform examinations were written for third through eighth grades and high school sophomores in addition to multiple choice and problem-solving questions

students were required to complete charts and write essays to explain their answers

third and sixth graders were to be tested in reading and mathematics

fourth and seventh graders were to be tested in reading, math and science

high school assessment test was to be given in tenth grade and covered all learning goals

WASHINGTON STATE LEGISLATURE CHANGES SPECIAL EDUCATIONAL FUNDING

Legislators made changes to the Special Education funding portion

of the [1993] Education Reform Act -- 1995

when the “Washington’s Special Education Safety Net” was enacted

Under this legislation almost \$40 million in state and federal safety net funds were to be distributed to school districts that could demonstrate a financial need in one of three categories:

- to maintain the same level of educational spending as the year before due to changes in the state funding formula -- state money was to be used
- service delivery costs to students with more severe disabilities or delivery costs that were higher than the state’s average -- state was money to be used
- students who have unexpectedly high program costs -- federal money was to be used

After the first year of implementation two issues regarding the program became apparent:

- all or part of the safety net funds should be regarded as a permanent or transitional assistance under the new special education formula,
- the safety net should provide assistance for immediate problems or potential problems

SEATTLE’S HOPE HEART INSTITUTE ADVANCES HEART SURGERY⁸⁷⁹

Surgeons prefer to use a segment of vein taken from elsewhere in a patient’s body

when it is necessary to create a detour around a natural artery that was clogged with plaque

when a natural artery was not available vessels made of synthetic fabric

were used as substitute grafts

Dr. Lester R. Sauvage, founder of the Hope Heart Institute in Seattle, was a pioneer in the development of artificial blood vessels

(Sauvage graft made of Dacron [1971] is still widely used in cardiovascular surgery today)

Endothelial cells (thin, flat cells that form the interior layer of the entire circulatory system)

were long known to accumulate inside arteries -- even artificial arteries

there they played a crucial role in the healing process

Where these cells came from was a matter for medical speculation

most scientists believed artificial arteries were porous enough

to allow cells to be absorbed from nearby tissue

⁸⁷⁹ Cassandra Tate, *Hope Heart Institute scientists announce the source of “healing cells” in artificial arteries in May 1995*, Essay 7770, HistoryLink.org, May 23, 2006.

others thought these cells moved into the graft from the two ends of the natural blood vessel
Hope Institute scientists Qun Shi and Moses Hong-De Wu began to look more carefully
at the source of the Endothelial cells
they discovered that both theories were wrong -- in fact, the cells came from the bloodstream
these findings were published in *Journal of Vascular Surgery* -- May 1995
in this case proving a scientific theory was incorrect resulted in a major medical advancement
Dr. William P. Hammond, associate medical director of the Hope Heart Institute
and scientists at the Fred Hutchinson Cancer Research Center in Seattle
speculated that bone marrow which produces other blood cells
could also be the actual source of the endothelial cells
experiments with dogs proved this was, indeed, the case

SEATTLE MARINERS THREATEN TO LEAVE SEATTLE

(King County owned the Kingdome, a massive concrete building, which had opened [1976]
with the National Football League's Seattle Seahawks as its primary tenant
Kingdome was designed as a multi-purpose stadium but was better suited for football)
Seattle Mariners owners complained about the Kingdome
almost from the time Seattle's major league baseball team began playing [1977]
they wanted a new stadium and public money to help build it
Mariners' Kingdome lease was due to expire [1996]
the team's owners were not inclined to renew it and threatened to leave town
(Seattle Mariners had hired manager Lou Piniella during the [1992-1993] offseason
Piniella had led the Cincinnati Reds to victory in the [1990] World Series)
Seattle's 1995 season began slowly and seemed to go nowhere into mid-summer
despite a talented lineup they were third in the four team American League West division
center fielder Ken Griffey, Jr. their best player, had been out of action since May
when he ran full-speed into the Kingdome's centerfield wall to make a catch
and broke his right wrist

BOEING INTRODUCES THE 777

Boeing's board of directors authorized production of the 777-300 -- June 26, 1995
777 was the first entirely new Boeing airplane in more than a decade
it was larger than all other twinjet or trijet airplanes but smaller than the 747
it brought twin-engine economic advantage to medium- and long-range markets
Boeing 777 was the first jetliner to be completely digitally designed
using three-dimensional computer graphics
throughout the design process, the airplane was "preassembled" on the computer
thus eliminating the need for a costly, full-scale mock-up
Boeing's 777 was the widest, most spacious airplane in its class
it could carry more than 300 people
its greater payload and range capability resulted in lower operating costs to airlines
its standard equipment included many features that were optional on other airliners
several innovations such as improved airfoil technology, advanced flight deck design,
enhanced passenger comfort and increased interior flexibility also were included

(Boeing delivered its first 777 to Cathay Pacific Airways [June 1998])

ENVIRONMENTAL GROUPS OPPOSE ALLOWING UNLIMITED DEVELOPMENT

League of Women Voters, Common Cause, environmental groups and others opposed to I-164 began a campaign to gather enough signatures in ninety days to refer I-164 to the voters and thus override the action of the legislature when they voted the proposal into law. This campaign turned out to be the most successful in the state's history; it more than doubled the previous record number of signatures for a referendum: they delivered more than 230,000 signatures to Washington's Secretary of State on July 22, 1995 -- a day before the deadline to submit their petitions. This successful signature drive placed the former I-164 on the [November] ballot which was listed as Referendum 48.

EFFORTS ARE MADE TO SAVE THE SEATTLE MARINERS

Responding to the Mariners' threat to leave town, state legislators passed a financing plan that raised sales tax in King County from 8.2 to 8.3 percent. King County Council approved a plan that required voter approval -- late July 1995 polls suggested it had little chance of passage.

SEATTLE MARINERS BEGIN TO WIN BASEBALL GAMES

Mariners were ten games behind the division-leading California Angels -- fan interest was dwindling. General manager Woody Woodward asked the Mariners' owners for money to spend on additional talent. San Diego pitcher Andy Benes was added; two weeks later speedy outfielder Vince Coleman came to the team. Ken Griffey returned to the lineup healed and healthy after his wrist injury. With two outs in the bottom of the ninth inning, Griffey hit a game-winning home run against the New York Yankees' best relief pitcher, John Wetteland -- August 24, 1995. That win was a turning point as the Mariners won six of their next eight games; they finished the month with team records for victories and runs scored. California Angels' lead in the Western Division had been cut in half. Griffey, right fielder Jay Buhner, designated hitter Edgar Martinez, first baseman Tino Martinez and third baseman Mike Blowers provided hitting power. Coleman and second baseman Joey Cora added speed and energy. Catcher Dan Wilson was a solid presence behind the plate. Starting pitchers Randy Johnson and Andy Benes and relief pitcher Norm Charlton were a potent combination.

ONE SCHOOL DISTRICT IN WASHINGTON FACES A STRIKE

Fife Education Association, an affiliate of the Washington Education Association, struck -- 1995 teachers walked picket lines for thirty-seven days in defiance of a court injunction that attempted to force them back to work. Finally, an acceptable professional agreement was negotiated and students returned to school.

SUPPORT FOR A NEW SEATTLE MARINERS' STADIUM COLLAPSES

Mariners had gained support by being in a pennant race for the first time in their history
but it wasn't quite enough as the stadium-financing plan was defeated -- September 19, 1995
when King County voters did not support a ballot measure
what would have funded construction of a new baseball-only stadium for the Mariners
had lost by less than one percent of the vote

SEATTLE MARINERS ARE IN THE AMERICAN LEAGUE WEST RACE

Mariners moved into a tie for first place with the California Angels -- September 21, 1995
Mariners had a day to rest before starting a three-game series with Oakland
more than 150,000 attended those games as the Mariners won all three
Seattle was two games ahead of the Angels
after a day off it grew to three games when L.A. lost
California Angels staged a late charge in the season's final week
they caught the Mariners on the last day of the regular season
since there was a tie for first place the two teams were forced to play an extra game
to determine the division championship

SEATTLE MARINERS PLAY A SINGLE PLAY-OFF GAME WITH LOS ANGELES

Winner would fly that night to New York to start the playoffs the next day against the Yankees
more than 52,350 fans showed up at the Kingdome to see the winner-take-all game
much of the city and region watched on television or listened on radio -- October 2, 1995
Seattle's Randy Johnson was in a pitcher's duel with California's Mark Langston, a former Mariner
Seattle held a one run lead in the seventh inning when the Mariners loaded the bases
a single into right field by Luis Sojo easily scored two more runs
when Langston attempted to relay the throw from right field he threw past the catcher
Sonjo scored an inside the park homerun -- the noise from the fans was deafening
Mariners went on to win 9-1
they made the American League playoffs for the first time in nineteen years

SEATTLE MARINERS WIN THE AMERICAN LEAGUE DIVISION PENNANT⁸⁸⁰

In the series with the New York Yankees, the Mariners held their own
after six games the series was tied three-three
In the decisive seventh games of the series 57,411 fans filled the Kingdome
seventy-eight percent of Western Washington households
watched on television -- October 8, 1995
New York Yankees took a 4-2 lead into the eighth inning
when Griffey made it 4-3 with his fifth home run of the series
a bases-loaded walk by Yankees pitcher David Cone tied the score at 4-4
With the game tied, six foot ten inch pitching ace Randy Johnson entered the game as a reliever
he had volunteered to pitch with only one day's rest

⁸⁸⁰ David Wilma, *Seattle Mariners win the American League West pennant on October 2, 1995*, Essay 3420, HlstoryLink.org, July 2, 2001.

he retired the Yankee's three best hitters in order
Yankees took a 5-4 lead in the eleventh inning as the home fans feared the worst
Joey Cora safely bunted for a single; Griffey also singled and advanced Cora to third
Edgar Martinez, the American League 1995 batting champion, hit a line drive into leftfield
Cora scored easily as Griffey went to third and continued on for home
Griffey beat the throw and gave Seattle a 6-5 victory
he was mobbed by teammates as Kingdome fans exploded in celebration
Griffey's smile at the bottom of the pileup said it all:
the Mariners were going to play for the American League championship

INTEREST IN A NEW STADIUM FOR THE SEATTLE MARINERS RESURFACES

With attendance on the rise, Mariners owners postponed their decision to leave town
Seattle Mariners owners met with Governor Mike Lowry and state legislative leaders
as the team prepared to face the Cleveland Indians for the American League title
Governor Lowry called a special session of the legislature to deal the stadium issue
State legislators struggled with the decision regarding a new stadium
before they authorized a tax package to fund a \$320 million stadium
taxes would increase in King County on food and drinks sold at restaurants, bars, and taverns
and on car and truck rentals and on tickets sold at the new stadium
this proposal was approved by the King County Council
This time voter approval was not required -- a source of rancor among those who opposed the stadium
Washington State created a Public Facilities District (PFD) to own and operate the proposed stadium
and to oversee its construction
Mariners officials and PFD fought from the beginning over countless design details
Mariners officials the King County Council argued over the terms of the team's lease
council members were concerned about the Mariners' insistence that the ballpark be ready
for the start of the [1999] season and team frustrations boiled over

SEATTLE MARINERS FACED THE CLEVELAND INDIANS

American League championship and a chance to play in the 1995 World Series was on the line
but after their epic struggle with the New York Yankees
where the teams hit a combined record twenty-two home runs, eleven each,
the American League Championship Series was anticlimactic
Cleveland Indians eliminated the Mariners four games to two -- October 10-17, 1995
After the final out, even though its team had lost, the crowd of roughly 58,000
lingered to cheer what the Mariners had accomplished
Seattle P-I sports writer Art Thiel wrote in *Out of Left Field*,
his book chronicling the team's rise from obscurity

McCAW COMMUNICATIONS REQUIRES PART OF THE ELECTROMAGNETIC SPECTRUM

To pass information between Earth and his satellites, Craig McCaw needed access
to part of the electromagnetic spectrum
lower end of the electromagnetic spectrum carries
signals used for pagers and cellular telephones AM and FM radio signals,

and UHF and VHF television
middle section of the spectrum carries microwaves, radar, television satellites
and the “Ka” band
high end of the spectrum carries Gamma rays, X-rays, ultraviolet, visible and infrared light
Only the “Ka” band, about halfway up the spectrum, could carry lots of information
and also was available for use by Craig McCaw if he could acquire the necessary permission
Craig McCaw knew he had to get both the United States and the United Nations
to set aside the critical piece of electromagnetic spectrum: the “Ka” band
this project was kept secret as plans were initiated to enter this new field of technology
McCaw filed plans with the Federal Communication Commission (FCC)
to acquire a portion of the “Ka” band of the electromagnetic spectrum
Problem with using the “Ka” band is that signals get broken up by rain, trees, or buildings
scientists planned to attempt to counter the problem of signal break-up by designing a network
to send signals from the earth and back at steep angles thus cutting down on interference
also, since satellites move, the company would need many of them over the entire globe

CRAIG McCAW BEGINS TO LOBBY THE WORLD

Craig McCaw announced to the public his futuristic scheme to dot the heavens
with a mind-boggling 840-satellite network for voice and data communications
McCaw filed plans with the U.S. Federal Communication Commission (FCC)
to acquire a portion of the “Ka” band of the electromagnetic spectrum
no one had ever secured permission from regulators around the world
to use the broad swath of high-frequency radio spectrum needed for such communications
United Nations International Telecommunications Union (ITU) is the agency
that controls international use of radio waves
ITU’s 1,200 delegates filed into a Geneva, Switzerland meeting hall -- October 23, 1995
by early the next morning ITU had agreed to set aside
most of the electromagnetic spectrum (“Ka” band) that Craig McCaw needed

VOTERS DECIDE THE ISSUE OF GROWTH MANAGEMENT VS PROPERTY RIGHTS

Referendum 48 asked voters whether the property-rights law passed by the Legislature
should be approved or rejected
both sides spent heavily in the ensuing campaign
Washington State Farm Bureau joined developers, Realtors and other supporters
they spent more than \$1.1 million in support of the measure
opponents countered with \$800,000 contributed by environmental groups,
wealthy individuals and small donors
opponents focused much of their attack on the fact that Referendum 48 was so vague
and potentially far-reaching that its effects would only be known after years of litigation
supporters of R-48 attempted to counter that opponents exaggerated the measure’s reach
In the end, voters solidly rejected the effort to limit growth management
Referendum 48 was defeated -- November 7, 1995
by 59.6 percent (796,869 votes) to 40.6 percent (544,788 votes)

OLDEST CONTINUOUSLY OPERATING SAWMILL IN THE NATION CLOSSES

Puget Mill Company's Port Gamble sawmill, the oldest continuously operating sawmill in the U.S., permanently closed and the machinery was sold -- November 30, 1995
(it had begun operation [September 1853])

Company town of Port Gamble had once been home to 250 mill employees and their families
it had a church, hotel, medical clinic, schools, social clubs, theater, store, post office
and even a mortuary and cemetery
design and architecture of the community reflected the original owners' New England roots
elm trees planted from New England cuttings lined the streets
narrow front-gabled houses had lapped or tongue-and-groove siding
Port Gamble continued to operate as a tourist destination

U.S. FOREST SERVICE CHANGES ITS AGGRESSIVE FIRES SUPPRESSION POLICY⁸⁸¹

U.S. Government agencies responsible for wildfire policies, Forest Service, National Park Service, Bureau of Land Management, and the Fish and Wildlife Service,
developed a new National Fire Plan which was adopted -- December 18, 1995

Under this new program local land managers developed fire management plans
that included "prescribed burning:" the planned, controlled burning
of brush and other built-up fuel
timber on state-owned and privately owned lands blackened by the [1994] Tyee Creek Fire
was salvaged to recover the economic benefit and to remove potential fuel for other new fires
Forest Service offered timber from its lands for sale,
but that process took so long that much of the wood had lost its value
also buyers could not afford to comply with the environmental guidelines on logging operations

MARJORIE EDWINA PITTER KING, WASHINGTON'S SECOND BLACK LEGISLATOR, DIES⁸⁸²

Marjorie King was one of the state's first African American businesswomen
she operated M and M Accounting and Tax Service for nearly fifty years
Born in Seattle [1921] she was one of three sisters raised in Seattle's Central Area
political activity was an important part of life in the Pitter family
Edward Pitter, Marjorie's father, helped establish the Colored Democratic Club
he was honored as Democrat of the Year [1963]
Marjorie Allen Pitter, her mother, was once of the founders
of the Colored Woman's Progressive Democratic Club of King County
Marjorie and her sisters passed out literature, attended rallies and campaigned for candidates
Marjorie graduated from Garfield High School and attended the University of Washington
she entered the College of Economics and Business where she had many negative experiences
she felt that she was ignored by some professors and she also witnessed racial slurs
she was frequently on academic probation because of low grades

⁸⁸¹ David Wilma, *Tyee Creek Fire burns 135,000 acres for 33 days north of Wenatchee, beginning July 24, 1994*, Essay 5492, HistoryLink.org, July 29, 2003.

⁸⁸² Mary T. Henry, *King, Marjorie Edwina Pitter (1921-1996)*, Essay 8828, HistoryLink.org, November 2, 2008.

she transferred to Howard University in Washington, D.C. for her senior year [1942]
however, she dropped out of school that year to work at the Pentagon during World War II
she never graduated

Marjorie married John T. King -- (they would have two sons, Walter and Edward)
Marjorie returned to Seattle [1944] with John to raise their family
She established her successful business in the basement of her home
located just around the corner from her parents
her clients came from various places including Mexico and Alaska and some could not pay
she would help people who could not read or write English and even wrote letters for them

As an adult Marjorie King became prominent in the Democratic Party
she took a leading role in organizing youth activities
she received a letter from Eleanor Roosevelt [1946]
thanking her for organizing a group of young Seattle Democrats

Marjorie served as chairwoman of the 37th District (Central Seattle) Democratic Party,
she was treasurer of the Washington State Federation of Democratic Women, Inc.,
and on the rules, credentials and platform committee of the King County Democratic Party
she attended the [1964] National Democratic Convention
where she battled to seat the Mississippi Freedom Party delegation
at the [1968] Democratic Convention in Chicago she was tear-gassed during the riots

Thirty-seventh State Representative Democrat Ann T. O'Donnell met an untimely death [1965]
naming her successor resulted in two Democratic Party activists vying for the position
Democratic County Executive Board recommended Marjorie King
King County Commissioners named her to the position

Marjorie King became the second African American to serve in the state legislature [1965]
(William Owen Bush represented Thurston County in the first state legislature [1889])
Marjorie King ran for election to the Thirty-seventh State House of Representatives seat
she was defeated by the rival who opposed her
when she received the appointment to the position

Marjorie Pitter King died -- January 28, 1996

SEATTLE-TACOMA INTERNATIONAL AIRPORT'S (SEA-TAC) MASTER PLAN IS ADOPTED⁸⁸³
(Sea-Tac International airport's first two parallel runways were built only 800 feet apart
thus only one could be used when cloud cover was lower than 5,000 feet
or when pilot visibility fell below five miles
this condition prevailed approximately forty-four percent of the time
and resulted in flight delays and higher costs for airlines and their passengers
Port of Seattle and Puget Sound Regional Council publicly studied the problem [1989-1992])
Federal Aviation Administration [FAA] and Port of Seattle formally issue
a seven-volume, 5,500-page Final Environmental Impact Statement -- February 1, 1996
for planned Sea-Tac Airport improvements including a controversial third runway
this Environmental Impact Statement gave the Port of Seattle a green light to begin

⁸⁸³ Walt Crowley (with research by Daryl McClary and Paula Becker), *FAA and Port of Seattle publish a Final Environmental Impact Statement for proposed Sea-Tac International Airport improvements, including a third runway, on February 1, 1996*, Essay 4205, HistoryLink.org, March 21, 2003.

detailed planning and engineering and to apply for needed state and federal permits
Critics and opponents of the third runway, including Sea-Tac-area cities, institutions
and environmental groups formed the Airport Communities Coalition
to challenge the Final Environmental Impact Statement's findings
collectively and individually they filed administrative and legal appeals to stop the project
(Washington State Supreme Court largely cleared the way for construction [May 2004]
after having spent \$15 million over ten years to block the expansion of Sea-Tac Airport
Airport Communities Coalition dropped litigation against the third runway)

ASOTIN COUNTY IS HIT BY MAJOR FLOODING⁸⁸⁴

Heavy snow and cold struck Asotin County [during late January 1996]
but the weather turned warm and wet -- early February
Asotin County was hit by a series of mild Pacific storms
that caused heavy rain to fall on a frozen snowpack
combination of rain and snowmelt was too much for some of the county's rivers and streams
Asotin Creek began flooding the town of Asotin, Washington -- February 7, 1996
western end of the town of Asotin was flooded as Asotin Creek topped its levee
at Asotin High School ducks were reported swimming on the football field
aggressive sandbagging by high school students limited flood damage to the town
Asotin Park was not as fortunate as picnic shelters were filled with water and debris
playground equipment was destroyed and a blanket of boulders was left in the wake
Grande Ronde River in extreme southeastern Asotin County near the Washington-Oregon border
began to flood -- February 7
tiny town of Rogersburg, Washington just south of the Grande Ronde was evacuated
as the Grande Ronde reached flood stage
Rogersburg was stranded for at least three days as access to the town was limited to boats
State Route 129, the main north-south artery through Asotin County, was closed by slides
from Anatone, Washington south to Enterprise, Oregon
Buford Creek completely washed away a 300-yard section of the highway
at the bottom of Rattlesnake Grade
Snake River Road just west of Hellar Bar near Rogersburg
was flooded to a depth of three feet
to the west, a two-mile section of Troy River Road which paralleled the Grande Ronde River
was washed out between State Route 129 and Troy, Oregon
this was the area of greatest flood damage
Floodwaters peaked in Asotin County -- February 8-9, 1996
numerous other Asotin County and state roads were damaged and closed for several days
After the rain had stopped, the rivers retreated fairly quickly -- February 10
rivers returned to their banks and the cleanup began -- February 11
however, some portions of the Grande Ronde River remained flooded near Rogersburg
President Bill Clinton approved a federal disaster declaration for Asotin County

⁸⁸⁴ Phil Dougherty, *Major flooding strikes Asotin County on February 7, 1996*, Essay 7629, HistoryLink.org, January 27, 2006.

as well as numerous surrounding counties in Oregon and Idaho
damage to county roads was estimated at \$3.2 million in Asotin County,
but this figure did not include damage to state roads or private property
most of the damage was repaired within six months
with the exception of Asotin Park, which remained closed [through August 1997]

IRAQ AGAIN DENIES ACCESS TO UNITED NATIONS INSPECTORS

UNSCOM (United Nations Special Commission) inspectors demanded access to five sites in Iraq
teams were allowed to enter and inspect only after delays of up to seventeen hours -- March 1996
this was a violation of the United Nation's [1991] cease-fire agreement with Iraq

SEATTLE SONICS WITH THE WESTERN CONFERENCE CHAMPIONSHIP⁸⁸⁵

Seattle's professional basketball team made an impressive showing during the playoffs
they defeated the Sacramento Kings three games to one in the best of five series
Seattle went on to sweep the defending-champion Houston Rockets in the second round
Sonics next faced the Utah Jazz for the Western Conference and a trip to the finals
Seattle jumped to a three game to one lead before the Jazz roared back to tie the series
Seattle took game seven in one of the most exciting series of the 1996 playoffs
Seattle was alive with Sonic-mania -- June 2, 1996

Seattle's Sonics went to the NBA finals to face the Chicago Bulls
which featured Michael Jordan, Scottie Pippen and Dennis Rodman
Chicago won the first two games at home (90-107 and 88-92)
Seattle took the next two games at home (86-107 and 78-89)
Chicago took the deciding game in Chicago (75-87)

STARBUCKS EXPANDS INTO THE OVERSEAS MARKET

Howard Schultz, the visionary behind Starbucks, expanded his business beyond the U.S. border
Starbucks opened its first international store in Tokyo, Japan -- summer 1996
(since then, Starbucks Coffee International continued its expansion
reaching into another dozen international markets
Starbucks has over a hundred stores in Japan and the United Kingdom alone)
Starbucks became the leading retailer, roaster and brand of specialty coffee in the world
with more than 2,800 retail locations in North America, the United Kingdom, the Pacific Rim
and the Middle East
Starbucks coffee also is served in Singapore, the Philippines, Thailand, Taiwan, New Zealand,
Malaysia, Kuwait, South Korea, Lebanon and Beijing, China
agreements to open more stores were signed in Shanghai, Hong Kong and Australia
Starbucks employs more than 40,000 people in over 3,300 stores around the world
it serves ten million customers a week
average coffee-loving customer will visit a Starbucks location eighteen times a month
While rapid expansion marked Starbucks's history, the company remained committed
to the value of individuality as each store has a different layout

⁸⁸⁵ Dan Johnson, *Seattle SuperSonics* -- Part 2, Essay 3112, HistoryLink.org, March 6, 2001.

with a decor that matches the surrounding neighborhood
Starbucks' policy of opening in office buildings, hotels and outdoor kiosks
was aimed at invigorating other businesses in the area

REMAINS OF KENNEWICK MAN ARE DISCOVERED ALONG THE COLUMBIA RIVER

Will Thomas, 21, and Dave Deacy, 19, both of West Richland
were attending the annual hydroplane race near Kennewick -- July 28, 1996
before the race they were wading along the bank of the Columbia River at Columbia Park
when Thomas stepped on something that was round shaped buried in the mud
Thomas reached into the water to retrieve his find -- he saw that it had teeth
Thomas and Deacy stashed the skull in the bushes -- they wanted to go watch the hydro races
after the races they retrieved the skull and put it in a bucket
they showed their find to a Kennewick police officer
a search found a nearly complete skeleton scattered nearby
complete with a stone spear point driven into the hip⁸⁸⁶
it was determined that the skull was old -- possibly that of an early homesteader
Forensic anthropologists soon determined that the remains were very old
somewhere between 5,650 and 9,510 years old
and they were the most complete ancient skeletons ever found in North America
scientific speculation grew regarding links between these artifacts and the ancient Clovis Culture
This discovery triggered a nine-year legal clash among scientists, the American government
and Native American tribes who claimed Kennewick Man as their ancestor
this long dispute made Kennewick Man an international celebrity
(United State Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit ruled that a cultural link
between any of the Native American tribes and the Kennewick Man was not genetically justified
initiating further scientific study of the remains [February 2004]
scientists from around the U.S. convened in Seattle for ten days to study the remains [July 2005])

SEATTLE-TACOMA (SEA-TAC) AIRPORT MASTER PLAN IS UPDATED⁸⁸⁷

Plans to add a third runway at Seattle Tacoma International Airport (Sea-Tac) were in place
Sea-Tac Airport Master Plan Update formalized an aggressive program -- August 1, 1996
public education and public involvement, technical advisory panels, a newsletter,
a unique "Sea-Tac University" program and planning forums were called for
Port of Seattle Commission approved \$8.1 million for the beginning of the property acquisition
approximately 400 homes, additional businesses and apartment buildings were to be purchased
all of the land to be acquired lay along the Airport's western border in the City of SeaTac
port commissioners created an Acquisition Communications Program to assist residents
living within the area of land needed for the new runway with property sales and relocation
residents also had the services of an impartial Ombudsman program

⁸⁸⁶ Jim Kershner, *Two hydroplane racing fans discover the skull of Kennewick Man on the bank of the Columbia River on July 28, 1996*, Essay 8503, HistoryLink.org, February 28, 2008.

⁸⁸⁷ Paula Becker (with research by Daryl McClary and Walt Crowley), *Port of Seattle Commission adopts Sea-Tac International Airport's Master Plan Update, including a third runway and enhanced noise criteria, on August 1, 1996*, Essay 4206, HistoryLink.org, March 11, 2003.

during the acquisition process
(Construction on the 8,500-foot runway began [2004] and was completed four years later
at a total cost of just over \$1 billion -- it opened [November 20, 2008])

WASHINGTON STATE HISTORY MUSEUM OPENS IN TACOMA⁸⁸⁸

Idea of a museum in Tacoma first came from state legislator Dan Grimm (D-Puyallup)
he collaborated with other Tacoma-area legislators such as Brian Ebersole, Lorraine Wojahn,
Ruth Fisher, Art Wang, Marilyn Rasmussen, Ken Madsen, and Peter von Reichbauer
to have legislators approve \$34 million in state general obligation bonds
led by City Councilman Tom Stegner, Tacoma donated two-and-a-half acres on Pacific Avenue
Museum Director David Nicandri built a statewide constituency for the project
he raised \$6 million from government agencies, trusts and local businesses
big donors included Boeing, the National Endowment for the Humanities, Key Bank,
M. J. Murdoch Charitable Trust, Ben B. Cheney Foundation,
McEarchern Charitable Trust, Weyerhaeuser and the Forest Foundation
Architects Charles Moore and Andersson designed the 106,000 square foot museum
that housed a five-eighths scale electricity transmission tower, a 270-seat amphitheater,
museum shop and a café
Washington State History Museum opened to the public -- August 10, 1996

BRIEF HISTORY OF THE PORT OF TACOMA

Tacoma's shipping [beginning in 1853] took place along Ruston Way
and along the mouth of the Thea Foss Waterway near the downtown
which opens into Commencement Bay and is connected with the larger Puget Sound
Tacoma shipping revolved around lumber carried to San Francisco for sale
Northern Pacific Railroad established its western terminus in Tacoma
along the shore of Commencement Bay [1873]
where fifty ships could tie-off in the deep water of the Thea Foss Waterway
miles of tideland waterfront were available for expansion of the port facilities
Tacoma's Eleventh Street Bridge (or City Waterway Bridge) opened [1913]
this 1,748-foot steel truss vertical lift drawbridge crossed the Thea Foss Waterway
and linked the city with its slowly-developing new waterfront
Pierce County citizens voted [November 5, 1918] to develop a new Port of Tacoma
located on 240 acres of undeveloped tidelands across the Thea Foss Waterway from the city
Pierce County voters approved both a master plan for the port and a \$2.5 million bond issue
to fund land purchases and construction [May 1919]
plans for Pier 1, an 800-foot-long, 160-foot-wide pier supported by creosoted pilings
were ready by the end of the year
Pier 2 was under construction when negotiations with the Milwaukee Road
for a second waterfront railroad connection were completed

⁸⁸⁸ David Wilma, *Washington State History Museum opens in Tacoma on August 10, 1996*, Essay 7892, HistoryLink.org, August 10, 2006.

new Port of Tacoma was ready to officially enter the commercial shipping business [1920]⁸⁸⁹
first ship to be served by the port's new facilities was the *Edmore* [1921]
Expansion of the Port of Tacoma facilities began with development of its open land [1953]
this area became known as the Port Industrial Development District
\$1.24 million Industrial Waterway Drawbridge opened [1953]
to provided northeast Tacoma with a link to downtown
it also provided a 150-foot-wide opening for vessels to pass through
(later the drawbridge was re-named in honor of former Port Commissioner Archie Blair)
Tacoma Port Commission hired a major engineering firm to prepare a detailed
comprehensive development plan for the Port Industrial Development District [1955]
that included extension and widening of the Hylebos Waterway
and the extension of the Blair Waterway
(also named after Port Commissioner Archie Blair)
Tacoma's Eleventh Street Bridge (or City Waterway Bridge) was rebuilt [1957]

PORT OF TACOMA EXPANDS ITS FACILITIES

Tacoma's Port Industrial Development District was ideal for newly developed container shipping
deep waterways allowed for ocean-going ships
while open land allowed for containers to be transferred to trucks for overland shipping
Hylebos Waterway was extended more than a mile [1960s]
dredge material was used to create more than 1,600 acres of land for industrial development
Puyallup Tribe negotiated with various governmental bodies concerning its traditional lands
located around the tideflats and Commencement Bay [1980]
Blair drawbridge over the Blair Waterway provided serious problems for the Port of Tacoma
over the years cargo ships had become much larger
increased traffic through the narrow passage under the bridge led to all too frequent collisions
(from [1976] to [1988] eight accidents were recorded -- in the last incident a freighter
attempted to pass to under in high winds and collided with the bridge [1988]⁸⁹⁰)
Tacoma tideflats now had a great deal of room for expansion
Port of Tacoma officials and state transportation officials began holding public meetings
to discuss the changes along Blair Waterway -- September 1995
demolition of the bridge was seen as a logical way to remove the impediment to progress
residents of northeast Tacoma objected to the Blair Bridge being torn down
before an alternate route was in place as the span was essential for emergency vehicles
to arrive at hospitals in a timely manner
port commissioners themselves were split on the issue
eventually, it was agreed to delay the demolition of the Blair Bridge
until the new route that looped around the tideflats was in place

WASHINGTON VOTERS MAKE SELECTED CHANGES IN THEIR GOVERNMENT

⁸⁸⁹ Priscilla Long, *Tacoma's Blair Bridge is closed and demolition begins on January 23, 1997*, Essay 8638, HistoryLink.org, June 7, 2008.

⁸⁹⁰ Priscilla Long, *Tacoma's Blair Bridge is closed and demolition begins on January 23, 1997*, Essay 8638, HistoryLink.org, June 7, 2008.

Washington voters supported Democrat Bill Clinton in his bid for reelection against Republican challenger Bob Dole -- November 5, 1996

King County Executive Democrat Gary Locke became the first Asian American in the nation to win the governor's office

(Lock's term began sixteen years of consecutive Democrats in the governor's office the longest one-party control in the state's history)

Washington's Congressional delegation remained in Republican hands as did the Congress after the [1994] "Republican Revolution"

only one Washington congressional seat changed hands as Democrat Adam Smith defeated Republican Randy Tate in the Pierce County 9th Congressional District

all other incumbents won reelection

Legislative races saw Republicans pick up two seats and the majority in the State Senate with a 26-23 edge

Republicans lost six seats in the State House of Representatives but maintained their majority with fifty-six seats to forty-six for the Democrats

Only one state ballot issue was passed by the voters

Initiative 655 made it a gross misdemeanor to use bait or dogs to hunt bears, cougars, bobcats or lynx

I-655 passed by a vote of 1,387,577 For and 815,385 Against

other ballot measures to implement school vouchers, charter schools, slot machines on tribal lands and ballot notices of candidates who did not support term limits all failed

SOUND TRANSIT IS APPROVED BY KING, PIERCE AND SNOHOMISH COUNTY VOTERS

In a second effort to begin a regional transportation system (after the failure of the [1995] effort) King, Pierce and Snohomish county voters passed tax increases of \$3.9 billion what had been a failed dream since [1958] had finally received voter approval

First Sound Transit "Sounder" commuter train connected Seattle and Tacoma [September 18, 2000] almost ninety-eight years to the day after electric interurban cars had first linked the two cities

Sounder runs were to be extended north to Everett and south to DuPont

virtually retracing the region's original interurban rail system operating six decades earlier

Sound Transit's three county transportation plans feature:

- "Sounder" commuter North Line linking Everett, Mukilteo, Edmonds and Seattle using standard gauge railroad track already in place:
- "Sounder" commuter South Line links Seattle, Tukwila, Kent, Auburn, Sumner, Puyallup, Tacoma Dome, South Tacoma and Lakewood using standard gauge railroad track already in place:
- "Link Line 1" commuter trains using light rail track connects University of Washington with stops through Seattle to SeaTac Airport and Angle Lake;
- "Line T" (formerly the Tacoma Link light rail) connects stops within the city;
- expanded HOV (High Occupancy Vehicle) lanes are added to Interstate-5 and Interstate-405;
- Express Bus service connects major transit stations in the three counties

Future Sound Transit plans call for:

- Sounder South Line stations in Tillicum and DuPont (serving Joint Base Lewis-McChord) ;

- Link Line 1 would extend from Angle Lake to Federal Way, Fife and Tacoma with -future stops at Seattle’s Ballard, South Lake Union and Lower Queen Anne;
- Link Line 2 is planned to serve Mercer Island, Bellevue, Overlake and Redmond;
- Link Lines 1 and 2 would serve Northgate, Shoreline, Mountlake Terrace and Lynwood;
- Link Line 3 connects West Seattle with downtown and Lynwood via Paine Field to Everett;
- Link Line 4 connects Bellevue, Issaquah and Kirkland to downtown Seattle;
- Link Line T is eventually to connect Tacoma Community College with downtown Tacoma

CONGRESS PASSES A LAW TO PROTECT NATIVE AMERICAN ARTIFACTS⁸⁹¹

Congress passed the Native American Graves Protection and Repatriation Act -- November 16, 1996
 this law addressed the rights of descendants, Indian tribes and Native Hawaiian organizations
 to human remains, funerary objects, sacred objects and objects of cultural patrimony
 it required museums and archives to generate an inventory
 of the traditional Native American items they held

This act caused a dispute over the nature of a 9,000-year-old skeleton known as Kennewick Man
 that had been found along the Columbia River [July 28, 1996]

(Secretary of the Interior Bruce Babbitt decided [September 25, 2000]

that the remains of Kennewick Man are “culturally affiliated” with Native Americans
 he ordered them turned over to five tribes in eastern Washington

a Federal magistrate judge in Portland rejected the Interior Department’s findings

he ordered that scientists be permitted to examine the remains [August 30, 2002]

a panel of judges for the Ninth U.S. Circuit Court of Appeals [February 4, 2004]

upheld the Portland judge’s decision, ending the legal battle, but not the controversy)

SEATTLE SCHOOL DISTRICT ENDS MANDATORY BUSING

(U.S. Supreme Court had ruled in *Brown v. Board of Education* [1954] that school districts
 might have to send children outside their neighborhoods to desegregate schools
 even if there was no intention to discriminate in housing

Seattle School Board voluntarily adopted a busing plan to avoid litigation [September 1968]

Seattle became the largest U.S. city to voluntarily desegregate)

Seattle School Board voted unanimously to end mandatory busing in elementary schools

for the purpose of racial desegregation -- November 20, 1996⁸⁹²

end of forced busing was seen by the school board as a way to improve neighborhood identity
 and to increase parental involvement and “customer satisfaction”

board members also hoped to stem the flow of white families leaving the district and the city
 and, they believed, the change would also provide a significant financial saving

(Two years later the board dismantled the last remnants of the “Seattle Plan,” [November 4, 1998]

this ended race-based busing of students in middle and high schools [1999-2000] school year)

STAMPEDE PASS RAILROAD LINE OVER THE CASCADE MOUNTAINS REOPENS

⁸⁹¹ David Wilma, *Congress passes Native American Graves Protection and Repatriation Act on November 16, 1990*, Essay 5603, HistoryLink.org, November 6, 2003.

⁸⁹² David Wilma, *Seattle School Board votes to end mandatory busing for desegregation in elementary schools on November 20, 1996*, Essay 3127, HistoryLink.org, March 22, 2001.

(Northern Pacific Railroad's Stampede Pass first connected Auburn to Cle Elum [1888]
Burlington Northern Railroad [successor to the Northern Pacific] ended service
over the seventy-eight mile line connecting Auburn with Cle Elum and Eastern Washington
to save money [1983] -- but the railroad did not abandon the right of way
Burlington Northern sold 350 miles of Eastern Washington trackage
to the Washington Central Railroad but since the line was not in use
efforts were made to build a hiking trail along the route
Tacoma opposed making the line into a hiking trail because it crossed the city's watershed
Washington State Legislature approved \$5.2 million to buy the tunnel and tracks
but the Burlington Northern declined to sell [1991])
Increases in traffic through the Ports of Seattle and Tacoma demanded more trains
than the lines over Stevens Pass and along the Columbia River could handle
Seattle's and Tacoma's increased importance in time-sensitive trans-Pacific shipping
and the increased use of containerized freight made reopening the Stevens Pass line feasible
Burlington Northern Santa Fe (successor to the Burlington Northern)
merged with the Washington Central Railroad and made improvements to the Stevens Pass route
old tunnel was refurbished with greater height and new snow sheds were built
improved communications facilities were added along the route⁸⁹³
Stevens Pass handled up to twenty-five trains a day
Auburn and citizen groups protested the reopening of the Stevens Pass line
because it cut through Auburn with grade-level crossings forcing traffic to stop to wait
creating delays for motorists and problems for emergency vehicles
it was anticipated some motorists would have to wait as long as thirty-five minutes
for long trains to pass
in addition, the railroad proposed to reopen an intermodal yard in Auburn where containers
would be transferred to trucks adding up to 3,000 truck trips a day in Auburn
by federal law, the railroad was required to pay no more than five percent
of costs for road improvements to mitigate traffic problems
and the railroad did not have to comply with local environmental ordinances
Auburn, Kent, and Yakima sued the railroad citing, among other things, that rail traffic
would impair the city's ability to comply with air pollution regulations
(U.S. Supreme Court [1999] refused to hear the matter, leaving the cities
with a lower court decision that cities could not exercise authority over the interstate carrier)
Burlington Northern Santa Fe Railroad resumed regular train service across Stampede Pass
using the refurbished Steven Pass tunnel and the seventy-eight mile route connecting
Auburn with Cle Elum and Eastern Washington⁸⁹⁴ -- December 5, 1996

BOEING COMPANY ACQUIRES ROCKWELL INTERNATIONAL CORPORATION

Boeing Company acquired Rockwell's Aerospace and Defense businesses -- December 7, 1996
Rockwell provided expertise in space transportation, launch systems, rocket engines,

⁸⁹³ David Wilma, *Burlington Northern Santa Fe Railroad reopens Stampede Pass line on December 5, 1996*, Essay 7364, HistoryLink.org, July 29, 2005.

⁸⁹⁴ David Wilma, *Burlington Northern Santa Fe Railroad reopens Stampede Pass line on December 5, 1996*, Essay 7364, HistoryLink.org, July 29, 2005.

power systems, satellites, missiles, missile defense
Rockwell was renamed Boeing North American, Inc.
this transaction was valued at about \$3.1 billion
this move created one of the strongest aerospace and defense operations in the world
with a combined revenues of \$8.7 billion [1995]
Boeing North American, Inc. operated as a subsidiary of the Boeing Company
responsible to Boeing Defense and Space Group which was headquartered in Kent
Boeing Defense and Space Group has major operations in Alabama, California, Florida,
Kansas, Pennsylvania, Tennessee and Texas
Boeing North American had 21,000 employees, -- 13,000 of them in Southern California
Boeing North American headquartered in Seal Beach, California maintained its operations
throughout Southern California as well as Alabama, Florida, Georgia, Iowa, Louisiana,
Mississippi, Ohio, Oklahoma, Texas and Australia
Boeing Company, along with its subsidiary Boeing North American, Inc.,
grew to 145,000 employees involved in commercial airliner design and production
along with aerospace and defense programs

STARBUCKS COFFEE PRACTICES GOOD STEWARDSHIP

Howard Schultz insisted Starbucks adopt an environmental mission statement
this pledge committed Starbucks to buying only coffee that has been grown organically
Starbucks also takes an interest in the farming communities that harvest coffee beans
as the company has built schools, health clinics and safe coffee processing facilities
Howard Schultz, President of Starbucks was once again the recipient
of the International Humanitarian Award for CARE for his vision and leadership
in developing an innovative partnership between Starbucks and CARE
to support people in coffee origin countries -- December 1996
Howard Schultz has led the company through many accomplishments
he laid the groundwork for globalization while fulfilling his long-term commitment
to give back to his employees/partners and the communities in which they work
he has received many other awards for his effort to improve the world:

- Business Enterprise Trust Award for courage, integrity and social vision in business;
- International Humanitarian Award for CARE for his vision and leadership in developing
an innovative partnership between Starbucks and CARE to support people
in coffee-origin countries;
- Jerusalem Fund of Aish HaTorah for individuals making significant contributions
to improving the lives of people around the world;
- National Leadership Award from AIDS Action
for philanthropic and educational efforts to battle AIDS

FIRST WORLD TRADE ORGANIZATION (WTO) CONFERENCE IS HELD

First WTO Ministerial Conference took place in the Republic of Singapore -- December 9-13, 1996
When compared to the General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade (GATT) (established in [1948]),
WTO made two key changes:

- GATT had focused largely on trade in manufactured goods

but WTO was given additional authority to address other economic sectors
such as services, intellectual property and agriculture;
•unlike GATT, WTO was provided the legal authority to require changes
in national laws and regulations deemed by WTO to violate trade agreements

MANAGEMENT OF THE SEATTLE MARINERS WITHDRAW FROM THE STADIUM PROJECT

Mariners' owners announced they would withdraw from the stadium project -- December 14, 1996
Washington's U.S. Senator Slade Gorton had been a key figure in originally landing the team
and in finding buyers willing to keep them in Seattle -- he now jumped into the fray

BOEING COMPANY ANNOUNCES IT WILL BUY McDONNELL DOUGLAS CORPORATION

Boeing was predominantly a commercial aircraft builder
Boeing won roughly sixty percent of all new commercial aircraft orders -- 1996
Airbus Industrie, the European consortium that sold its first jet [1974],
had grown to become a formidable competitor behind Boeing
it won about thirty-five percent and the new airplane orders
leaving McDonnell Douglas with about five percent of the new orders
bulk of McDonnell Douglas's business was in the military field
Boeing corporate leaders were concerned with the severe cyclical swings
that affected commercial airplane manufacturing business which was currently on an up-swing
but the future was uncertain
Boeing hoped to better compete in military contracts
McDonnell Douglas was a major American aerospace manufacturer and defense contractor
but defense spending was drastically shrinking
in a surprise announcement Boeing said it would purchase McDonald Douglas Corporation
for \$13.3 billion -- December 16, 1996
this announcement signaled that aircraft manufacturing
would increasingly be a competition among nations

SEATTLE MARINERS REACH AN AGREEMENT TO BUILD A STADIUM

Senator Gorton and Seattle Mayor Norm Rice pressed for a resolution of the construction issues
terms of a twenty-year lease were settled -- December 23, 1996
Mariners agreed to delay the stadium opening from [April 1999] to [July 1999]
and to pay for any cost overruns
county council and the Public Facilities District (PFD) agreed to all other team demands
two members of the PFD resigned in protest to the agreement
that they thought favored the team's owners

WASHINGTON'S LEGISLATURE GREETES ITS FIRST LATINA REPRESENTATIVE⁸⁹⁵

Democrat Phyllis Gutierrez Kenney was appointed to the Washington State House of Representatives
from the Forty-Sixth Legislative District comprised of Greenwood, Northgate, Lake City

⁸⁹⁵ Kate Kershner, Phyllis Gutierrez Kenney is appointed to the Washington State House of Representatives on January 5, 1997, Essay 9878, HistoryLink.org, August 2, 2011.

and Laurelhurst in King County -- January 5, 1997
she brought a strong record of activity supporting education issues and migrant rights with her
Born to migrant farm workers from Mexico, Kenney grew up in Wapato, Washington
she worked in the fields with her family from the age of five
after moving to the Tri-Cities [1955], Kenney helped establish the Farm Worker Health Clinics
and the Educational Institute for Rural Families
State Representative Phyllis Kenney
was elected to the State House of Representatives in her own right [November 1998]

EVERETT BECOMES HOMEPORT FOR THE USS *ABRAHAM LINCOLN*

To complete the complement of ships at Naval Station Everett,
Nimitz-class super aircraft carrier USS *Abraham Lincoln* (CVN-72) made a change of homeport
from Puget Sound Naval Shipyard at Bremerton to Everett -- January 8, 1997
USS *Fife* (DD-991) and USS *Rodney M. Davis* (FFG-60)
arrived in Everett as part of the carrier fleet
There are about 6,000 Sailors and Civil Service personnel assigned to Naval Station Everett
Naval Station Everett is home to one nuclear-powered aircraft carrier, two destroyers,
three frigates and a Coast Guard buoy tender

TACOMA OPENS A NEW CABLE-STAY BRIDGE ON STATE ROUTE 509⁸⁹⁶

Route 509 was built so the Port of Tacoma could develop Blair Waterway in the middle of the port
Blair Waterway drawbridge [built in 1953] was old and too-narrow to carry the necessary traffic
and by dredging the waterway which ran parallel to Thea Foss Waterway
expansion of Blair Waterway and closing of the bridge enabled the Port of Tacoma
to undertake major improvements and expand the port facilities
Route 509 was constructed to loop around the Tacoma tideflats
Tacoma's Thea Foss Waterway became the location of a new \$165.3 million cable stay bridge
which opened -- January 22, 1997
Tacoma's new bridge which linked Interstate 5 to downtown Tacoma
sported twin 180-foot cable stay towers
cable stay bridges differ from suspension bridges
cable stay bridges have cables running from a tower at an acute angle to the bridge deck
suspension bridges feature vertical cables running from a horizontal main cable
Support from Congressman Norm Dicks assured the unique design would be adopted
this bridge was one of only thirteen such bridges in the nation
Tacoma offered to pay for any additional costs of the new bridge
but the project came in under budget

CONSTRUCTION OF THE NEW SEATTLE MARINERS' STADIUM BEGINS⁸⁹⁷

Ceremony to mark the beginning of construction was held -- March 8, 1997

⁸⁹⁶ David Wilma, *Cable-stayed bridge over Tacoma's Thea Foss Waterway opens on January 22, 1997*, Essay 5150, HistoryLink.org, January 30, 2003.

⁸⁹⁷ Glenn Drosendahl, *Safeco Field, the Seattle Mariners' long-sought stadium, opens on July 15, 1999*, Essay 9565, HistoryLink.org, January 30, 2003.

thousands of fans brought their own digging tools to participate in the groundbreaking
at the 19.5 acres site south of the Royal Brougham Way between 1st and 4th Avenues South
Construction schedule was fast for any stadium -- let alone one with a movable roof
making on-time completion more difficult were more than 10,000 change orders
most of them made by the Mariners
by the time the ballpark opened, mistakes, change orders and cost overruns
added more than \$90 million to the tab
final total of \$517.6 million was a record for a U.S. stadium at the time
as was the shortness of its twenty-seven-month construction schedule
an eventual \$380 million was paid with taxes in King County on food and drinks
sold at restaurants, bars and taverns, on car and truck rentals
and on tickets sold at the new stadium
team's owners paid an initial \$45 million plus the cost overruns
they received \$40 million from a Seattle-based insurance company
to name the stadium "Safeco Field"

TACOMA BUILDS CLICK! CABLE NETWORK⁸⁹⁸

When telecommunications was deregulated, Tacoma City Light studied ways to direct its assets
City Light used high-speed data lines to manage its power generation and distribution systems
installing a new fiber-optic system would cost \$15 million
for another \$30 million City Light
could also provide commercial telecommunications services
improvements could be paid for in part by offering residents cable television
Tacoma City Light proposed a \$65-million plan
after hearings and neighborhood meetings the Tacoma City Council approved the proposal
to develop Click! Network for customers in Tacoma -- April 8, 1997
Tacoma was the largest city to build and run its own cable system
this move placed Tacoma in competition with privately owned cable companies
(after costs soared to \$89 million the system was launched [July 1998]
600 miles of cable had been installed
11,000 Tacoma residents subscribed to Click! Network cable television [end of 1999]
downtown businesses and residents also used the high-speed data services
Click! Network was credited with helping bring new businesses to Tacoma)

TACOMA'S ELEVENTH STREET BRIDGE BECOMES THE MURRAY MORGAN BRIDGE

Washington State Transportation Commission changed the name of Tacoma's Eleventh Street Bridge
(also known as the City Waterway Bridge) to the Murray Morgan Bridge -- April 16, 1997
to honor the local historian
Washington State Transportation Commission wanted to tear the bridge down
but City of Tacoma convinced the state to transfer ownership of the historic bridge to the city
(Tacoma developed a plan to rehabilitate the bridge)

⁸⁹⁸ David Wilma, *Tacoma City Council approves Click! Network on April 8, 1997*, Essay 5149, HistoryLink.org, January 30, 2003.

but the process remained largely unfunded)

PORT OF TACOMA'S EXPANSION PROJECT IS SUCCESSFUL

Port of Tacoma signed a thirty-year lease with Hyundai Merchant Marine
for a new \$100 million, sixty-acre terminal on the upper Blair Waterway -- April 1997
(this terminal opened [May 1999])
(Port of Tacoma and Evergreen America signed an agreement
involving an enormous expansion of Evergreen
along with a move from the mouth of Blair Waterway to its head [January 2003])⁸⁹⁹

STATE ROUTE 520 BRIDGE ACROSS LAKE WASHINGTON IS IN NEED OF REPLACEMENT

Governor Albert D. Rosellini Bridge (or the Evergreen Point Bridge) was originally built in [1940]
Numerous studies commissioned by the state legislature attempted to discover
how to provide for the vastly increased demand for cross-lake transportation
in addition to expanding the bridge, tunnel crossings north and south of the bridge
were investigated by traffic engineers

After years of studies the current bridge was found to be inadequate
and the problem remained unresolved:

- four lane capacity could not carry the necessary vehicle traffic;
- large number of high-strength cables anchored the bridge
but they could prove to be inadequate during storms
bridge had to be closed in high winds and was unsafe during an earthquake;
- weight of various reinforcements over the years caused the bridge rides
about one foot lower in the water than it did originally;
- additional cables were added and much of the bridge was replaced using lighter materials
but the danger remains unacceptable to the State Department of Transportation

Governor Albert D. Rosellini Bridge was deemed to be beyond repair -- 1997

WASHINGTON STATE IMPLEMENTS NEW STUDENT LEARNING STANDARDS

Public school students had long been individually assessed to determine their educational progress
Washington had used two tests to measure student competency:

- Measurement of Student Progress* (MSP) was used in grades 3-8,
- High School Proficiency Exam* (HSPE) was used in high school

these were replaced by the Washington Assessment of Student Learning (WASL) examination
WASL examinations were to compare students to an established standard
rather than against the performance of their peers

subjects to be tested periodically throughout the students K-12 schooling

included Reading, Writing, Listening, Math, Science, Social Studies, Arts, Health and Fitness
these tests were to be phased in over time

not all of these subjects would be high school graduation requirements,

but they were intended to help measure school performance (rather than student performance)

⁸⁹⁹ Priscilla Long, *Tacoma's Blair Bridge is closed and demolition begins on January 23, 1997*, Essay 8638, HistoryLink.org, June 7, 2008.

WASL examinations were first administered during the 1996-1997 school year
fourth grade students were assessed in reading, writing and mathematics
in addition to providing the correct answer to objective math questions
pupils were required to provide logical explanations of their thinking processes
also a section of the test assessed the listening skills of the students -- spring 1997

HOWARD SCHULTZ CREATES THE STARBUCKS FOUNDATION

Schultz created The Starbucks Foundation to generate hope and opportunity
in communities where the company does business -- spring 1997
Starbucks sponsored literacy programs, Earth Day clean-ups and regional AIDS walks
Starbucks Foundation was initially funded by Schultz's profits
from his book: *Pour Your Heart Into It, How Starbucks Built a Company One Cup at a Time*
Starbucks Foundation currently focuses on raising awareness for literacy causes
as it provides grants to organizations throughout North America that promote literacy

CRAIG McCAW SAVES NEXTEL COMMUNICATIONS

Nextel was burdened by debt and continually lost hundreds of millions of dollars a year
it was also burdened by the poor quality of its Motorola two-way radio equipment
Nextel was searching for billions of dollars to build service in the cities where it had licenses
In yet another breath-taking venture, Craig McCaw decided to acquire control of Nextel
unlike other cellular phone systems, Nextel grew out of the radio dispatch sector
so it could easily tie many users into a single conversation
McCaw relied in part on a commitment from Motorola to improve the equipment
if he became involved
Nextel Communications was purchased by Craig McCaw -- 1997
since that takeover the company became a leading provider of wireless communications
which served thousands of communities
Nextel's customer base more than doubled under McCaw's leadership
(it currently serves ninety-six of the top 100 U.S. markets)
Nextel Communications branched out into foreign markets
wireless operations and investments have developed in Canada, Mexico, Argentina, Brazil,
the Philippines, Peru, Japan, Shanghai and China
since Craig McCaw had taken over Nextel the company's capital increased by \$36 billion
its stock was up 600 percent
Microsoft decided to invest \$600 million to develop Nextel Online, an Internet service
to provide Nextel business customers with telecommunication and Internet service
throughout the United States and Europe
Craig McCaw and his fellow investors saw a gain in their investment of \$3.4 billion

MICROSOFT'S WINDOWS 95 AND OTHER PROGRAMS COME UNDER CIBER ATTACK

Several Microsoft operating system programs came up attack -- June 7, 1997
when what became known as WinNuke was launched
this malicious computer virus caused the target computer to lock up and crash
while the data on the computer's hard drive was not damaged or changed

any unsaved data was lost
Several variations of WinNuke soon appeared forcing Microsoft to release a security patch
(eventually, a New Zealand company, SemiSoft Solutions, created a small program
that blocked WinNuke without having to install the official patch

OWNER OF THE SEATTLE SEAHAWKS THREATENS TO SELL THE FRANCHISE⁹⁰⁰

Seahawks' owner California businessman Ken Behring
threatened to sell or move the Seahawks [1996]

Growing up in the Northwest, Microsoft co-founder Paul Allen's passion for football
was kindled attending University of Washington football games with his father
he later developed a fondness for the Seattle Seahawks, his hometown NFL team
Paul Allen, who owned the Portland Trailblazers basketball team,
pledged to acquire the team if a new stadium could be built
to replace the inadequate Kingdome

Local government officials put a stadium funding plan into place

Governor Gary Locke and the State Legislature crafted a proposal for a Public Stadium Authority
to fund a new stadium through various special taxes chiefly levied in King County
Metropolitan King County Council voted 9-3 to approve a new stadium for the Seahawks
this commitment convinced Allen to complete his purchase of the team for \$194 million
from owner Ken Behring of California

Paul Allen also guaranteed to cover any construction cost overruns
Allen formed Football Northwest to acquire and run the football team
under the direction of former Seattle Supersonics and Portland Trailblazers
executive Bob Whitsitt

SPECIAL ELECTION IS HELD TO FUND A NEW SEAHAWKS STADIUM⁹⁰¹

Referendum-48 election financed by Paul Allen was voted on statewide -- June 17, 1997
although only seven counties voted in favor, the plan narrowly passed with a 50.8 favorable vote
strong support from Seattle and its suburbs proved to be just enough for a \$300 million
funding package for a new Seahawks Stadium to replace the Kingdome
Paul Allen also committed \$100 million of his own funds to the new stadium
First & Goal was formed by Paul Allen after voters in Washington State approved the proposal
to build a new football stadium and exhibition center
First & Goal served as the developer and operator of Seahawk Stadium & Event Center
it was the private partner in the development
along with the public partner, the Public Stadium Authority

PAUL G. ALLEN PURCHASES THE SEATTLE SEAHAWKS

Paul Allen saved professional football in Seattle when the purchase was completed -- June 30, 1997
along with the purchase came a new multi-functional stadium and exhibition hall

⁹⁰⁰ Walt Crowley, *Washington voters approve funding for new Seahawks Stadium on June 17, 1997*, Essay 3582, HistoryLink.org, September 22, 2001.

⁹⁰¹ Walt Crowley, *Washington voters approve funding for new Seahawks Stadium on June 17, 1997*, Essay 3582, HistoryLink.org, September 22, 2001.

Paul Allen was closely involved in the stadium design process
he emphasized the importance of an open-air venue with an intimate atmosphere
that resulted in a modern facility with views of the skyline of downtown Seattle
Seahawk Stadium can seat 67,000 people
crowds at the stadium are notoriously loud during Seahawks games
this noise has significantly contributed to the team's home field advantage
Seahawk Stadium opened to fans -- noon July 19, 2002
hundreds waited in line for as long as two hours to get a first tour of the facility
Seahawk Stadium serves as the home of the Seattle Seahawks of the National Football League
and Seattle Sounders FC of Major League Soccer
in addition to a playing field, the complex also includes the Event Center with the WaMu Theater,
a parking garage and a public plaza
this venue also hosts concerts, trade shows and consumer shows along with sporting events
(Former Seahawks Stadium was also designed for soccer
Seattle Sounders [founded in 1994] also played in the stadium [beginning in 2003]
as a member of the United Soccer Leagues [USL]
name of the stadium was changed from Seahawks Stadium to Qwest Field [June 23, 2004]
when telecommunications carrier Qwest acquired the naming rights
Seattle Sounders FC became a Major League Soccer [MLS] expansion team [2009]
Qwest Field hosted the [2010] tournament final for the U.S. Open Cup
won by the Seattle Sounders FC
name was changed again [June 2011] when Qwest was acquired by CenturyLink
CenturyLink Field hosted the [2011] tournament final for the U.S. Open Cup
again won by the Seattle Sounders FC
new attendance records for MLS were set in both [2010] and [2011])

ISSUES RAISED BY THE NEW STUDENT STANDARDS ARE ADDRESSED

Members of the Commission on Student Learning (CSL) created by the legislature [1993]
had written the "Essential Academic Learning Requirements" (EALRs)
CSL members convened a task force -- July 1997
commission members were to address two concerns related to accountability:

- develop an assistance program for schools and school districts
not meeting the new standards;
- develop an awards program to provide incentives to educators to help students
achieve the new assessment goals

BOEING MERGES WITH McDONNELL DOUGLAS⁹⁰²

In a \$13 billion stock-swap, The Boeing Company Boeing merged with McDonnell Douglas
to create the world's largest aerospace enterprise with 220,000 employees -- August 1, 1997
with this merger Boeing retained its position as the number one builder of commercial aircraft
and jumped to the number one position in defense contracts as well

⁹⁰² Walt Crowley, *Boeing merges with McDonnell Douglas on August 1, 1997*, Essay 3121, HistoryKLink.org, March 21, 2001.

Boeing Company would have more than 220,000 employees

Boeing's Phil Condit was named chairman and CEO for the new corporation

McDonnell Douglas' former president Harry C. Stonecipher

became president and chief operating officer

Boeing and McDonnell Douglas formed a new organization with three primary divisions:

- Boeing Commercial Aviation Group,
- Space & Defense Systems,
- Shared Services Group

Merged company retained the formal name of The Boeing Company with its headquarters in Seattle manufacturing facilities operated in three major locations: St. Louis, Missouri,

Southern California and the Puget Sound area

By adding McDonnell Douglas, Boeing solidified itself

as the number one commercial airline company

and rose to the number one position in defense based on the strength of McDonnell Douglas

IRAQ CREATES ANOTHER CRISIS FOR THE UNITED NATIONS' WEAPONS INSPECTORS

Members of the United Nations UNSCOM weapons inspection team flying over Iraq in a helicopter

were attacked by an Iraqi military officer accompanying them as they took photographs

of unauthorized weapons movements in Iraqi military vehicles -- September 13, 1997

these weapons were scheduled to be inspected

While waiting for access to a site, UNSCOM inspectors witnessed and videotaped Iraqi guards

moving files, burning documents and dumping waste cans into a nearby river -- September 17

SEATTLE MARINERS ONCE AGAIN WIN THE AMERICAN LEAGUE PENNANT⁹⁰³

Seattle Mariners enjoyed a ninety-win season as against seventy-two losses

They met the Baltimore Orioles for the American League Championship -- September 23, 1997

but missed a trip to the World Series when Baltimore won the series three game out of four

CRISES IN IRAQ CONTINUES

UNSCOM (United Nations Special Commission) inspector Dr. Diane Seaman

caught several Iraqi men sneaking out the back door of an inspection site with log books

for the creation of prohibited bacteria and chemicals -- September 25, 1997

Iraq said it would begin shooting down American U-2 surveillance airplanes

used by UNSCOM inspectors -- September 29

THREE JAPANESE SAILORS STRANDED IN WASHINGTON COAST ARE REMEMBERED

Makah tribal members joined a delegation from Japan in commemorating three sailors

who had been shipwrecked near Cape Flattery [January 1834]

there sailors, Iwakichi, 28; Kyukichi, 15, and Otokichi, 14, all from the city of Mihama, Japan

had been found by Makah seal hunters

Mihama sent a delegation to the coast of Washington

⁹⁰³ Dave Wilma, *Seattle Mariners win the American League West pennant on September 23, 1997*, Essay 3421, HistoryLink.org, July 2, 2001.

led by Mayor Koichi Saito -- September 29, 1997

(Saito had visited the Makahs once before when he was presented with five fragments of Japanese-made pottery thought to have come from the sailors' wrecked ship to be displayed in a temporary exhibit in Japan)⁹⁰⁴

this visit by the Japanese delegation was sponsored by descendants of the sailors and Mihama businessmen as a good will mission to provide for cultural exchanges and to commemorate the "three ichis"

At a ceremony held in the Makah Museum, the five fragments of Japanese-made pottery were returned to the Makah people

CRAIG McCAW FOUNDS TELEDESIC

Teledisic was founded to build a commercial constellation of low orbiting satellites for Internet service

McCaw and a leading group of U.S. investors such as Bill Gates, Paul Allen, Boeing and Motorola and international investors provided \$1.2 billion for the company's financial restructuring

Prince Alwaleed Bin Talal agreed to invest \$200 million in Teledesic

Craig McCaw personally took over Teledesic, a subsidiary of McCaw Cellular

Teledesic headquarters was constructed in Bellevue, Washington

this plain looking building located in the back half of a warehouse abutting a railroad line in an industrial section of town does not portray its significance

(However, the proposed communication system was scaled back

from an 840-satellite system to a 288-satellite network

it was later further scaled back in complexity and number of satellites

as the projected market demand continued to decrease

Teledesic officially suspended its satellite construction work [2002])

SCIENTIFIC RESEARCH TAKE A MAJOR LEAP FORWARD IN RICHLAND⁹⁰⁵

Red-brick Environmental Molecular Sciences Laboratory is located

at the north end of George Washington Way in Richland

construction of the 200,000-square-foot building cost \$230 million

there is space for about 270 staff members and eighty individual laboratories

Environmental Molecular Sciences Laboratory opened -- October 1997

scientists have a huge array of scientific equipment available for their use

including the world's most powerful nuclear magnetic resonance spectrometer

and the most powerful parallel computer ever built by IBM

that renders computer modeling and records results of laboratory research

Environmental Molecular Sciences Laboratory's resources are available to private researchers

as long as any results are published in the public domain

researchers who publish privately for profit pay fees to reimburse the lab

since it is publicly funded through taxes

⁹⁰⁴ Cassandra Tate, *Makah tribal members join delegation from Japan in commemorating three shipwrecked Japanese sailors on September 29, 1997*, Essay 9074, HistoryLink.org, July 16, 2009.

⁹⁰⁵ Elizabeth Gibson, *Wiley Environmental Molecular Sciences Laboratory is dedicated in Richland on October 16, 1996*, Essay 5678, HistoryLink.org, April 15, 2004.

Environmental Molecular Sciences Laboratory (EMSL) has had many successes:

- scientists are proud of the cellular observatory
where they study how cells respond to various stimuli;
- EMSL invented several new products, including new devices that detect yellow fever;
- EMSL scientists working with Motorola developed the next generation of semiconductors;
- EMSL scientists have patented more than thirty new scientific instruments;
- resident researchers have received more than 100 prestigious research and development awards

WASHINGTON VOTERS LIMIT PROPERTY TAX INCREASES

Referendum 47 from the state legislature proposed to place a limit on property tax increases at 106% of the previous property tax

R-47 passed by a vote of 1,009,309 For and 579,620 Against -- November 5, 1997

BILL GATES IS THE MOST SUCCESSFUL BUSINESSMAN IN THE WORLD

Bill Gates exerts an enormous influence on how the world processes information

many of Microsoft's stockholders are now millionaires

Gates himself is the richest man in the world

BILL AND MELINDA GATES FOUNDATION IS DEDICATED TO IMPROVING THE WORLD

Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation focused on education as it addressed American illiteracy

one in five students cannot read and grasp the contents of what they have read

Gates Foundation focused a great deal of attention on American education -- 1997

- it undertook an initiative to provide American libraries access to the Internet by providing grants, installing computers and software and providing training and technical support;
- Gates Foundation invested more than \$250 million in grants
to create new small schools, reduce student-to-teacher ratios,
and to divide up large high schools through the "schools-within-a-school" mode;
- Gates Millennium Scholars program, administered by the United Negro College Fund,
was provided \$1.5 billion for scholarships to high achieving minority students;
- NewSchools Venture Fund received \$30 million to help manage more charter schools
which aim to prepare students in historically underserved areas for college and careers;

Universities also received funding from the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation

which contributed \$20 million to the University Scholars Program

to endow a scholarship program at Melinda Gates' alma mater, Duke University [1998]

full scholarships are provided to about ten students in each undergraduate class

and one member attending each professional school

medicine, business, law, divinity, environment, nursing and public policy

as well as to students in the Graduate School pursuing doctoral degrees in any discipline

graduate and professional school scholars serve as mentors to the undergraduate scholars

who are chosen on the basis of financial need

and potential for interdisciplinary academic interests

this program features seminars to bring these scholars together

for interdisciplinary discussions and an annual spring symposium organized by scholars

Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation provides a series of scholarships to deserving students:

- Gates Cambridge Scholarships donated \$210 million to help outstanding graduate students living outside of the United Kingdom study at the University of Cambridge [2000] approximately 100 new students are funded every year;
- Texas High School Project aimed to increase and improve high school graduation rates in Texas as the foundation committed \$84.6 million to a project which focused its efforts on high-need schools and districts statewide with an emphasis on urban areas and the Texas-Mexico border [2003]
- William H. Gates Public Service Law Program [2003] awards five full scholarships annually to the University of Washington School of Law scholars commit to working in relatively low-paying public service legal positions for at least the first five years following graduation

Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation has also provided support for projects in the Pacific Northwest
Discovery Institute received a pledge of \$9.35 million over ten years [2003]
to study regional transportation issues

Gates Foundation announced a \$122 million initiative
to send hundreds of the District of Columbia's poorest students to college [2007]

Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation joined forces with the Eli and Edythe Broad Foundation
in pledging a joint \$60 million to create Strong American Schools [2008]

a nonprofit project responsible for running an initiative and information campaign
aimed at encouraging presidential contenders to include education in their campaigning

Strong American Schools was to focus on three goals:

- agreeing on American education standards,
- providing effective teachers in every classroom,
- giving students more time and support for learning

Carnegie Mellon University received \$20 million for a new Computer Science building
at the Carnegie Mellon School of Computer Science

it was named the Gates Center for Computer Science when it opened [September 22, 2009]

Cornell University's Faculty of Computing and Information Science

received \$25 million from the Gates Foundation for a new Information Science building
to be named William H. Gates Hall

it will be part of the newly planned Information Campus at Ithaca, New York [2011]

Gates Foundation announced a \$3.5 million initiative to launch a multi-platform service

to deliver professional development videos for teachers over the Internet, public television,
cable and other digital outlets

more than 13,500 teachers and educators have joined the community

to share ideas, lesson plans and teaching methods [2011]

Washington State Achievers program encourages schools to create

cultures of high academic achievement while providing scholarship support

to select college-bound students [2012]

UNITED STATES REACTS TO IRAQ'S NON-COMPLIANCE WITH UN INSPECTIONS

Incidents where Iraq officials threatened UNSCOM (United Nations Special Commission) inspectors,
attempted to hide and destroy documents related to weapons of mass destruction
and dumped cans of nuclear material into a nearby river [1997]

led to the United States Senate passing Resolution 71 urging President Bill Clinton to
**“take all necessary and appropriate actions to respond to the threat posed by
Iraq’s refusal to end its weapons of mass destruction programs”** -- February 1, 1998

STARBUCKS ENTERS A JOINT VENTURE WITH EARVIN “MAGIC” JOHNSON

Starbucks signed an agreement to form a 50/50 joint venture partnership
with basketball star Earvin “Magic” Johnson to develop Starbucks coffee locations
in under-served inner city neighborhoods throughout the United States -- February 1998
Starbucks has opened sixteen stores under this partnership agreement

WORLD TRADE ORGANIZATION (WTO) FACES OPPOSITION⁹⁰⁶

World Trade Organization (WTO) could overrule the laws of individual countries
its dispute resolution system was legally binding on all members nations
one country could challenge another country’s laws or regulations
as being in violation of trade rules
this dispute would be heard by a panel of three designated experts
with an appeal possible to an WTO Appellate Body
if a violation was found to have occurred, the country in violation was required to either:

- implement the WTO decision by changing its regulations,
- pay compensation to the complaining country,
- be subject to retaliatory tariffs on goods, services and products the offender produced

WTO’s dispute settlement process relied on unelected bureaucrats
who served on the expert and appeal panels -- they met behind closed doors
only the disputing parties could participate in the dispute resolution process
but made decisions by WTO could affect many other interests
developing countries complained that the WTO favored multi-national corporations
over the interests of their communities
many leaders in Europe feared that WTO would lead to dismantling their social safety net
and environmental and consumer protections

In one case that was notorious among critics, WTO ruled in favor of several countries
that had challenged the U.S. endangered species regulations restricting imports of shrimp
caught using methods that killed endangered sea turtles

In another case environmentalists and food safety activists in the U.S. and Europe were angered
when a challenge by the U.S. and Canada resulted in a WTO ruling
against a European Union regulation that prevented the importation of beef
from cattle treated with bovine growth hormone

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT SUES MICROSOFT CORPORATION⁹⁰⁷

Microsoft decided to “bundle” its Internet browser, called *Explorer*,

⁹⁰⁶ Kit Oldham, *WTO Meeting and Protests in Seattle (1999)* -- Part 1, Essay 9183, HistoryLink.org, October 13, 2009.

⁹⁰⁷ Cassandra Tate, *United States sues Microsoft Corporation on May 18, 1998*, Essay 2297, HistoryLink.org, June 1, 2002.

into its Windows operating system that powered ninety percent of the world's personal computers
After a three-year investigation the U.S. Department of Justice and attorneys generals of twenty states
sued Microsoft Corporation for violating the Sherman Antitrust Act -- May 18, 1998

Attorney General Janet Reno charged the company blocked competition
by developing a "chokehold" on the market for Internet software
and illegally used its monopoly power to limit consumer choice
she contended that combining the browser with the operating system
gave Microsoft an unfair advantage over competitors
Microsoft claimed that when it put new functions into the its operating system
it created better products that benefitted consumers and lowered the price

WASHINGTON STATE'S STUDENT ASSESSMENT (WASL) PROGRAM IS EXPANDED

In addition to fourth graders the Washington Assessment of Student Learning (WASL) examination
was given to more students
during the 1997-1998 school year fourth and seventh graders took the WASL examination
during the 1998-1999 school year the high school WASL examination was administered

WORLD TRADE ORGANIZATION (WTO) MEETS IN GENEVA

Second World Trade Organization (WTO) Ministerial Conference was held
in Geneva, Switzerland -- May 18-20, 1998

Members discussed the effectiveness of WTO during its brief history
successes were celebrated

however, concerns also were addressed:

- explosion of the technology revolution and the impact of electronic commerce;
 - development of beneficial scientific advances;
 - compliance with the WTO dispute settlement system;
 - how to achieve the ultimate goal of a rule-based global system of free trade
as the main element of a strategy for global development and security;
- equally important was the task of expanding WTO's 132 nation membership
there were thirty-one applicants for WTO membership accounting for 11% of world trade
these represented important under-developed markets for U.S. goods and services
nearly one-third of U.S. economic growth was based on increased exports to the world

President Bill Clinton called for a new round of trade negotiations to further reduce trade barriers
and expand exports of U.S. services, agricultural goods
and manufactured products -- May 18, 1998

he also called for a WTO trading system that would support environmental protection
and maintain important labor standards

while it was true that each WTO member nation remained free
to set its own levels of environment, health and safety protections,

WTO agreements provided that safety standards must be maintained at a high level
finally, President Clinton invited WTO members to the United States
to attend the Third [1999] WTO Ministerial conference

this was an opportunity for the United States to show leadership in setting the trade agenda
for the next century much as we had done after World War II

WORLD TRADE ORGANIZATION (WTO) DISCUSSIONS LEAD TO PROTESTS

Multilateral Agreement on Investment (MAI) resulted from several WTO discussion groups to develop multilateral rules that would ensure international investments between nations would be governed in a more systematic and uniform way
MAI drew widespread criticism from concerned groups and developing countries who believed that the agreement would make it difficult to regulate foreign investors
Thousands of protestors demonstrated in Geneva against the WTO and its policies
activists successfully campaigned against the Multilateral Agreement on Investment (MAI)
France announced it would not support the agreement -- effectively preventing its adoption

WASHINGTON STATE'S STUDENT ASSESSMENT PROGRAM IS EXPANDED

Washington Assessment of Student Learning (WASL) examination was given to more students during the [1997]-1998 school year fourth and seventh graders took the WASL examination during the 1998-[1999] school year the high school WASL examination was administered

USS *MISSOURI* (BB-63) DEPARTS FROM BREMERTON FOR THE FINAL TIME

U.S.S. *Missouri* (BB-63) played a historic role during World War II both in battle and in peace she served as the location for Japan's formal surrender to the Allied Powers in Tokyo Bay [September 2, 1945]
Missouri was reactivated during the Korean War [October 25, 1952-April 6, 1953] and returned to duty in the Gulf War against President Saddam Hussein's Iraqi troops she provided naval support fire and Tomahawk missile attacks [January 17- March 21, 1991]
After her deployment in the Middle East, USS *Missouri* returned to Bremerton and was stationed at the Inactive Ship Maintenance Facility in the Puget Sound Naval Shipyard where for thirty-six years [1954-1984] and [1992-1998] she received thousands of visitors
USS *Missouri* was decommissioned for the final time [March 31, 1992]
Tugboats carefully guided the "Mighty Mo" away from the Inactive Ship Maintenance Facility at Bremerton's Puget Sound Naval Shipyard -- May 23, 1998
Missouri was towed by the Seattle-based salvage tugboat *Sea Victory* up the Columbia River to Astoria, Oregon for a fresh-water hull cleaning and a last farewell before departing the Pacific coast for the twenty-two day 2,639 mile journey across the Pacific to join the USS *Arizona* (BB-39) as a war memorial and museum [June 22, 1998]

UNITED STATES CONGRESS CONFRONTS THE ISSUES POSED BY IRAQ

In an effort to prevent foreign companies from helping Iran to develop and build new missiles, members of the U.S. House of Representatives passed the Iran Missile Proliferation Sanctions Act (IMPSA) -- June 9, 1998
IMPSA was designed to close loopholes in existing counter-proliferation laws and to impose sanctions on foreign companies that provided missile technology to Iran this measure was particularly aimed at preventing Russia from continuing to provide support to Iran for its ballistic missile programs

AMERICAN VETERANS' MEMORIAL IS DEDICATED IN SEATTLE

Garden of Remembrance, a privately funded memorial outside the Benaroya Hall performing center was underwritten by Patsy Bullitt Collins and the Boeing Company⁹⁰⁸
it was dedicated -- July 4, 1998
this monument, located along the 2nd Avenue side of the building,
lists the names of Washingtonians who died in military service during World War II
and subsequent conflicts (up to the present day)

SPECIAL COMMITMENT CENTER IS MOVED TO McNEIL ISLAND

(Special Commitment Center was created [1990] by the passage of the Sexual Predator Law rather than being released following the end of their prison term,
chronic and violent sex offenders could be civilly [not criminally] committed
after a court had determined they were “mentally abnormal”)
Washington State legislature authorized moving the Special Commitment Center
from the Monroe Corrections Center to McNeil Island⁹⁰⁹ -- 1998
Special Commitment Center, located within the McNeil Island corrections center’s secure perimeter
provided long-term, specialized mental health treatment for sex offenders
it operated under the control and direction of the Department of Social and Health Services

DEATH OF PATRICIA YELLOWROBE BECOMES MURDER

Native American Patricia Yellowrobe, age thirty-eight, disappeared -- August 5, 1998
her body was found in a vacant lot on Des Moines Way South near Highway 99 -- August 5
an autopsy report originally stated she had died of acute intoxication
(however, the Green River Killer later confessed to her death
Patricia Yellowrobe may had been the killer’s last victim)

ONE WASHINGTON SCOOOL DISTRICT EXPERIENCES A STRIKE

Washington Education Affiliate (WEA) in Lake Stevens School District went on strike -- 1998
for thirteen days negotiations on a professional agreement were conducted
before a settlement was reached without court interference

SEATTLE SYMPHONY GETS A NEW HOME⁹¹⁰

Benaroya Hall was made possible in part by a \$15 million gift from the Benaroya family
it is located at 3rd Avenue and Union Street
\$118 million facility was designed by Seattle’s LMN architectural firm
with acoustics designed by Dr. Cyril Harris
Benaroya Hall featured the 2,500-seat Mark Taper main stage
and the 540-seat Illsley Ball Nordstrom recital hall

⁹⁰⁸ David Wilma, *Benaroya Hall opens as new home of Seattle Symphony on September 12, 1998*, Essay 3531, HistoryLink.org, September 5, 2001.

⁹⁰⁹ Daryl C. McClary, *McNeil Island Corrections Center, 1981-present*, Essay 5239, HistoryLink.org, April 24, 2003.

⁹¹⁰ David Wilma, *Benaroya Hall opens as new home of Seattle Symphony on September 12, 1998*, Essay 3531, HistoryLink.org, September 5, 2001.

After the opening ceremony -- September 12, 1998
Benaroya Hall's first performance took place that afternoon
Gerard Schwartz conducted the Seattle Symphony in Mozart's last three symphonies

MAKAH INDIANS GO WHALING FOR THE FIRST TIME IN MORE THAN SEVENTY YEARS⁹¹¹

Makah whaling tradition dated back thousands of years
they hunted several varieties of whale, but concentrated on twenty to thirty-five ton gray whales
these animals made the longest migration of any mammal traveling 5,000 miles
from Alaska's Bering Sea to the coastal lagoons of Baja California
their twice-yearly migrations brought thousands of gray whales
past the Makah hunting grounds off Cape Flattery every [spring] and [fall]
Makahs agreed to the Treaty of Neah Bay [1855] written by Territorial Governor Isaac Stevens
they gave up many thousands of acres of land -- all of their territory except for a small reservation
centered around Neah Bay and Cape Flattery
but the Makah insisted on retaining the rights to whale and fish
both were central to their culture
Commercial whaling nearly wiped out whale populations
but after the gray whale was removed from the Endangered Species List [1994]
Makahs announced they would resume whaling
United States government supported their right to take five whales each year
this decision ignited worldwide controversy
animal rights activists bitterly denounced the Makah
but other groups from the United States government to advocates for indigenous rights
supported the tribe's right to hunt gray whales
First Makah whale hunt in seven decades was cleared to begin -- October 1, 1998
Makah whalers were again free to hunt gray whales from their ancestral lands
around Cape Flattery on the Olympic Peninsula
Makahs planned to hunt in the traditional fashion -- by harpooning whales from a cedar canoe
manned by eight paddlers prepared according to the traditional rituals
only change was the use a powerful .50-caliber rifle to kill the whale instantaneously
after it was harpooned to avoid the prolonged death when only harpoons were used
More than 350 groups from twenty-seven countries opposed the tribe's plan
most opponents conceded that taking only five whales per year
would not threaten the gray whale population but they condemned the precedent it would set
some feared other indigenous peoples with a whaling traditions would try to follow suit
or that U.S. support for the Makah hunt would weaken efforts to end commercial whaling
one of the most vocal critics of the Makah was the Sea Shepherd Conservation Society
which had gained notoriety by using its fleet to attack whaling ships at sea
Sea Shepherd threatened to physically disrupt the Makah hunt
among other organizations opposing the hunt
was the Progressive Animal Welfare Society (PAWS)
and the Humane Society of the United States

⁹¹¹ Kit Oldham, *Makah Whaling*, Essay 5301, HistoryLink.org, February 26, 2003.

however, some of the most prominent environmental and conservation groups including Greenpeace and the Sierra Club both decided not to oppose the Makah whale hunt Protestors vowed to stop the Makah from killing any gray whales reporters hoping to cover the action descended on Neah Bay, the principal town on the reservation however, there was no hunt that fall as the whaling crew continued to prepare and practice

STATE ELECTION LEADS TO TRUMOIL ONCE AGAIN

Washington's Congressional delegation saw the election of two new U.S. Representatives Democrat Jay Inslee defeated incumbent Republican Rick White in the First Congressional District Democrat Brian Baird in the Third Congressional District replaced Congresswoman Linda Smith who resigned her position to run for governor with the shift in two seats from the Republicans to the Democrats the delegation was split six Democrats to three Republicans Composition of the state legislature was changed by local elections -- November 3, 1998 in the State Senate, Democrats picked up four seats to gain a twenty-seven to twenty-two majority in the State House of Representatives Democrats gained seven seats to throw the House into a tie with no majority both political parties had to share power State Representatives were forced once again to elect co-Speakers of the House East Wenatchee State Representative Clyde Ballard remained the Republican leader but he was forced to share the Speakership with Seattle Democrat Frank Chopp who was elected co-Speaker by his party

State voters enacted new laws

Initiative 200 prohibited racial and gender preferences by state and local government I-200 passed with 1,099,410 in favor and 788,930 Against Initiative 688 proposed to increase the state minimum wage from \$4.90 per hour to \$5.70 I-688 passed by a vote of 1,259,470 For to 644,764 Against Initiative 692 proposed the use of medical marijuana in the state I-692 passed by a vote of 1,121,851 For to 780,631 Against Referendum 49 was a proposal from the state legislature to reduce the motor vehicle excise tax when annual license plates were purchased R-49 was passed by the voters 1,056,786 For and 792,783 Against

WASHINGTON PUBLIC POWER SUPPLY SYSTEM (WPPSS) CHANGES ITS NAME

Washington Public Power Supply System (WPPSS) was renamed Energy Northwest -- November 1998 consultants advised the WPPSS board of directors that the old name was **"hurting business opportunities"** (*The Seattle Times*) however, this name change not go seamlessly as WPPSS was forced to settle a \$260,000 lawsuit

filed by another organization that had been using that name already⁹¹²
Energy Northwest membership includes twenty-eight public power utilities
including twenty-three of the State's twenty-four public utility districts
Energy Northwest functions as a municipal corporation -- similar to a town or city
it can issue public bonds to raise the financial capital necessary
to build additional power generating and other public utility facilities
two boards govern its operation -- a board of directors and an executive board
board of directors includes a representative from each member utility
executive board has eleven members:

- five representatives from the board of directors,
- three gubernatorial appointees,
- three public representatives selected by the board of directors

Energy Northwest's solar, hydro, wind and nuclear projects
deliver nearly 1,300 megawatts of electricity to the Northwest power grid

ANACORTES REFINERY IS HIT BY AN EXPLOSION AND FIRE⁹¹³

(Shell Oil Company constructed a refinery on March Point near Anacortes [1953]
Texaco opened a second refinery south of the Shell refinery
originally to supply West Coast markets with Canadian crude oil [1958]
Shell and Texaco created the joint venture called Equilon [1988]
however, regulations prohibited two Shell locations in such close proximity to each other
Tesoro Petroleum bought the original Shell refinery [1998]
former Texaco refinery became known as the Equilon Refinery
it was the largest employer in Anacortes with about 375 employees
and 100 contract workers with an annual payroll of \$27 million
it refined 143,000 barrels of Alaskan North Slope and Canadian crude oil per day
producing gasoline, jet fuel, diesel fuel, propane, petroleum coke and sulfur)
March Point was hit by a powerful Pacific storm with gusts to sixty mph -- November 23, 1998
downed trees hitting power lines caused power outages throughout the region
Equilon Puget Sound Refinery in Anacortes completely lost power for about two hours
which interrupted refining operations
Refinery workers always considered shutdown and restarting operations
to be two of the most dangerous times in a refinery's operation
due to the power outage, the delayed coking unit needed to be restarted
delayed coking unit consisted of two huge pressurized stainless steel drums six stories tall
coking process is a sixteen-hour cycle during which crude oil,
heated to 925 degrees Fahrenheit, is pumped into the steel coking drums
intense heat and pressure "crack" the oil molecules, producing vapors
that are siphoned off the top and piped elsewhere for further processing
remaining material crystallizes into a charcoal-like substance called petroleum coke

⁹¹² David Wilma, *Washington Public Power Supply System (WPPSS)*, Essay 5482, HistoryLink.org, July 10, 2003.

⁹¹³ Daryl C. McClary, *Explosion and fire at the Equilon Puget Sound Refinery in Anacortes kill six refinery workers on November 25, 1998*, Essay 5618, HistoryLink.org, November 20, 2003.

which has other industrial uses
stainless steel coking drum is injected with steam and water during the cooling process
once the drum is cooled, the process is turned over to a specialty contractor
the coking drum is unsealed at the top and bottom and the coke residue is cut
with a high-pressure water drill and removed
coking drum is then resealed and prepared for another cycle

After the electrical storm, Equilon plant managers decided to let the coking drum
cool naturally for thirty-seven hours before opening it
Department of Labor and Industries estimated that 236 days would have been required
for the air temperature to cool the drum enough to remove the material
Equilon plant managers issued a “safe work permit” anyway
that authorized the coking drum to be opened -- November 25, 1998
sensors measured the temperature near the drum wall
but could not measure the heat at the core

Workers, wearing oxygen masks, unbolted and safely removed the top head of the coking drum
bolts holding the bottom head in place were removed
an hydraulic lift began to lower the head
from the bottom of the coking drum -- 1:30 p.m. November 25
workers expected to find a congealed mass of crude oil residue,
but the unit was far hotter than anyone thought -- immediately, a pocket of hot liquid fuel
broke through the crust of cooled residue and poured from the drum
when exposed to oxygen, the superheated oil exploded into flames
engulfing two refinery workers operating the lift
burning oil spewed over the second level of the unit and onto four workers below

Witnesses said they heard an explosion and saw a large plume of black smoke rise from the refinery
this was followed immediately by a ball of fire which rose several stories high
within a few minutes, the refinery’s “wildcat whistle” sounded signaling an emergency
blast from the whistle was felt several blocks from the refinery
electrical power to the neighborhood was knocked out

Anacortes city officials saw a huge cloud of black smoke drifting toward them
worried that the smoke was toxic they rushed to schools and businesses
and advised people to remain inside
Skagit County Department of Emergency Services determined the smoke was not toxic
and the notifications were stopped

While battling the blaze, Puget Sound Refinery firefighters attempted several times
to search for survivors but were driven back by the intense heat

When the fire was finally extinguished and the smoke cleared,
firefighters discovered that six refinery workers had perished in the explosion

Washington State Department of Labor and Industries immediately dispatched three investigators
to inspect what was the worst industrial accident since the Department of Labor and Industries
began enforcing the Washington State Industrial Safety and Health Act (WISHA) [1973]
investigation into the deadly mishap lasted six months before it was concluded
that the accident was caused by a cascading series of mishaps and errors
and could have been prevented

(Enterprises of Houston, the owner of the refinery, approached the Department of Labor and Industries and asked to negotiate a settlement Equilon, agreed to a record \$4.4 million settlement [May 26, 1999]:

- \$1.1 million fine;
- \$1 million donation to the Fallen Worker Scholarship Fund established on behalf of Equilon employees’ families;
- \$1 million to establish a Worker Safety and Health Institute at a state institution;
- \$350,000 donation to the City of Anacortes Fire Department to purchase a new fire engine;
- \$350,000 for an independent safety audit of the refinery;
- Equilon also agreed to fix all identified deficiencies at the refinery

in the agreement, the Department of Labor and Industries agreed:

- not to classify the two violations issued to the Equilon Puget Sound Refinery as “willful” the most serious classification which implied negligence
- instead, the violations were designated “unclassified” with no admission of guilt or wrongdoing by the company

(Equilon reached a settlement with the families of the six men killed in the accident [January 19, 2001]
Equilon and their insurers paid \$45 million into a trust fund for the families of the six victims in a written statement to the court, Equilon Enterprises accepted responsibility for the accident)

SEATTLE SUFFERS A TRAGIC BUS ACCIDENT⁹¹⁴

Seattle Metro bus driver Mark McLaughlin, 44, traveling along southbound Route 359 express route, was shot twice by a passenger as the bus was crossing the Aurora Bridge -- November 27, 1998
Metro’s bus crossed two lanes of oncoming traffic and crashed through the bridge railing it plunged down fifty feet before landing first on the roof of an apartment building and then tumbling to the ground
in addition to the driver, passenger Herman Liebelt, 69, died as a result of the accident
thirty-two passengers were injured
had the bus traveled a few hundred yards further along the bridge
it would have dropped an additional 160 feet into the waters of the ship canal
Silas Garfield Cool, 43, originally of New Jersey, was the shooter
he turned his .38 automatic handgun on himself with deadly effect
no clear motive for the shooting could be determined although there were signs
that Cool had been experiencing emotional problems and had become severely withdrawn

CO-SPEAKERS OF THE STATE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES LEAD THEIR CAUCUSES⁹¹⁵

Both co-Speakers were elected into their leadership positions by voice votes -- January 11, 1999
this was only a formality as both caucuses had already selected their leader
Republican Clyde Ballard and Democrat Frank Chopp were presented the gag two-handed gavel

⁹¹⁴ Patrick McRoberts, *Metro bus plunges off Seattle's Aurora Bridge after driver is shot on November 27, 1998*, Essay 734, HistoryLink.org, December 3, 1998.

⁹¹⁵ Kit Oldham, *Clyde Ballard and Frank Chopp are elected co-Speakers of the state House of Representatives on January 11, 1999*, Essay 9085, HistoryLink.org, July 20, 2009.

previously presented to co-Speakers Republican Duane Berentson and Democrat John Bagnariol Under the rules adopted by Ballard and Chopp, as under their co-Speaker predecessors, control of committees was evenly divided
no bill could come to the floor unless both parties approved
as a result, few controversial measures passed
most legislation enacted in 1999 and [2000] had substantial bipartisan support
including patient rights protections and increased unemployment benefits
passing a state budget became an exception to the cooperation enjoyed by both political parties
(Chopp, whose low-key, inclusive leadership style was praised by Democratic colleagues, managed to garner two Republican votes to pass a budget bill
over the objections of Ballard and most Republicans)

STATE SUPERINTENDENT OF INSTRUCTION BECAME RESPONSIBLE FOR THE WASL
Washington State Office of Superintendent of Public Instruction was given the duty
to further develop the Washington Assessment of Student Learning (WASL) examination
Commission on Student Learning (CSL) members who were originally responsible
for writing “Essential Academic Learning Requirements” (EALRs) was dissolved -- 1999
only the testing programs for third and sixth graders in reading and mathematics
and fourth and seventh graders were in reading, math and science had been addressed

HISTORYLINK.ORG IS LAUNCHED⁹¹⁶

Historians Walt Crowley and Paul Dorpat discussed the idea of creating a new encyclopedia
of Seattle and King County history
to update Clarence Bagley’s three volume *The History of King County* [1929]
Crowley had written ten books on Seattle history
Dorpat had published three volumes of his popular “Now and Then” column in *The Seattle Times*
along with other local history books
it was decided rather than a (very large) book,
an online encyclopedia would better serve the public
Walt Crowley founded History Ink, the non-profit company behind HistoryLink.org [1997]
Patsy Bullitt Collins provided \$20,000 in seed money to launch a demonstration site [1998]
writers and editors along with the website’s technical staff were brought on board [1998]
staff members worked feverishly over the next few months to achieve a “soft launch”[1998]
based on the success of the demonstration site more than more than \$135,000 was raised
HistoryLink.org officially went on line with about 300 articles -- January 17, 1999
there was no other regional encyclopedia like it online
new essays were being added almost daily
(HistoryLink expanded its reach and began documenting the history of the entire state [2003]
HistoryLink.org has become the largest and most comprehensive state encyclopedia in the nation)

⁹¹⁶ Alan Stein, *HistoryLink.org is launched on January 17, 1999*, Essay 10141, HistoryLink.org, July 5, 2012.

FEDERAL GOVERNMENT IDENTIFIES ENDANGERED AND THREATENED SALMON⁹¹⁷

Under the federal Endangered Species Act, the Federal Government was provided the authority to regulate what could and could not be done on public and private land that impacted threatened and endangered species habitats that supported salmon could not be disturbed almost all large-scale construction and real estate development projects could be impacted U.S. Government's listing of "**endangered**" and "**threatened**" salmon came out -- March 16, 1999 Upper Columbia River Spring Chinook Salmon were listed as "**endangered**" listed as "**threatened**" were: Puget Sound Chinook, Lower Columbia River Chinook, Lake Ozette Sockeye, Hood Canal Summer Chum, Lower Columbia Chum, Mid-Columbia Steelhead, Upper Willamette River Chinook and Upper Willamette River Steelhead these listing affected three million residents of Washington and Oregon who lived in drainage areas that impact the habitats of the listed species

MAKAH INDIANS GO WHALING AGAIN⁹¹⁸

First Makah whale hunt in more than seventy years took place off Ozette village -- May 10, 1999 as numerous gray whales passed by on their spring migration When whalers in their hand-carved canoe, *Hummingbird*, approached the whales speedboats and Zodiacs from the protest group Sea Defense Alliance tried to stop them protestors threw things at the canoe and fired fire extinguishers twice harpooner Theron Parker threw his harpoon at a whale but missed Whalers hunted again but did not harpoon a whale -- May 15 each time a protest boat entered the 500-yard "**exclusion zone**" established by the Coast Guard around the canoe it was detained Sea Shepherd's ship *Sirenian* left the area to pick up replacement boats There were no protest boats around -- morning of Monday, May 17, 1999 after praying together, the Makah whalers paddled the *Hummingbird* off Cape Alava near Ozette with TV cameras broadcasting live from a helicopter overhead, whalers approached a thirty-foot gray whale as the whale surfaced, Theron Parker thrust a harpoon into it a second harpoon from the support boat that accompanied the canoe struck the whale which was then shot and killed with the .50-caliber rifle only then did Sea Shepherd's *Sirenian* arrive on the scene blasting its horn in protest After the whalers prayed in their canoe, crewmember Donnie Swan, a diver, attached additional lines to the whale which was towed back to Neah Bay by a Makah fishing boat *Hummingbird*, accompanied by canoes from visiting tribes, brought the dead whale to the beach

⁹¹⁷ David Wilma, *Department of Interior lists nine salmon runs as Endangered Species on March 16, 1999*, Essay 5334, HistoryLink.org, March 1, 2003.

⁹¹⁸ Kit Oldham, *Makah Whaling*, Essay 5301, HistoryLink.org, February 26, 2003.

SALMON RECOVERY PLAN IS AGREED UPON⁹¹⁹

An agreement among private timberland owners, tribes, state and federal government agencies resulted in the state Salmon Recovery Plan which was signed into law -- June 7, 1999
Under these rules some eleven million acres of privately owned timberland that could negatively impact streams that supported the threatened and endangered runs of salmon must be protected
in the fifty-year Salmon Recovery Plan, loggers could continue to operate if they built roads and culverts to protect streams, avoided unstable hillside and left a buffer zone around streams
One major part of this legislation noted that if logging operators complied with the state rules they were shielded from enforcement under the federal Endangered Species Act

OLYMPIC PIPELINE EXPLOSION KILLS THREE BOYS IN BELLINGHAM⁹²⁰

Olympic Pipe Line Company pumped gasoline through a sixteen-inch pipeline from the refinery in Ferndale south to terminals in Seattle and Portland
When a pressure relief valve failed, a pressure surge led to a catastrophic rupture in the line where it crossed Whatcom Falls Park in Bellingham -- June 10, 1999
spill occurred about 150 feet from the Whatcom Falls water treatment plant and pumping station that added chlorine to water pumped from Lake Whatcom -- Bellingham's main water supply
277,200 gallons of highly volatile gasoline was pumped into Whatcom Creek which flowed through downtown Bellingham into Bellingham Bay
an Olympic Pipeline field worker who happened to be in the Whatcom Creek area called the company's command center in Renton to report a strong odor of gasoline -- 4:35 p.m.
local residents and businesses called the Whatcom County 911 Dispatch Center to report a strong odor of gasoline in the vicinity of Whatcom Creek at about the same time
Bellingham's Fire Department Hazardous Materials Teams was sent to investigate -- about 4:45 p.m.
they found large amounts of gasoline flowing down Whatcom Creek toward Bellingham Bay
water in the creek was pink with gasoline and the fumes overwhelming
Bellingham Fire Department and Police Department immediately began an evacuation
barricades were set up to cordon off the area
Bellingham Fire Department notified Olympic Pipe Line
there was gasoline flowing down Whatcom Creek toward the city
gasoline had also entered Hanna Creek at its confluence with Whatcom Creek
Gasoline vapors exploded creating a river of fire about a mile and a half from Interstate 5 -- 4:55 p.m.
massive fireball sent a plume of smoke 30,000 feet into the air
which was visible from Anacortes to Vancouver B. C.
dense black smoke caused the closure of Interstate 5 for more than an hour
all of the windows were shattered and the doors were blown off
the Whatcom Falls water treatment plant and pumping station in the explosion

⁹¹⁹ David Wilma, *Forests and Fish Agreement results in Salmon Recovery Plan on June 7, 1999*, Essay 5324, HistoryLink.org, February 28, 2003.

⁹²⁰ Daryl C. McClary, *Olympic Pipe Line accident in Bellingham kills three youths on June 10, 1999*, Essay 5468, HistoryLink.org, June 11, 2003.

in addition to damaging the station's five huge water pumps,
the blast also damaged chemical feeding equipment
for all practical purposes the pump station had been destroyed
all of the control systems and even the fire extinguishers melted in the fire
fortunately, the tanks holding toxic chlorine were undamaged
Eighteen-year-old Liam Gordon was fly fishing in Whatcom Creek when the rupture occurred
he was overcome by noxious fumes and fell into the creek
where he drowned prior to the explosion
Two other victims, Roosevelt Elementary schoolmates Wade King, age ten, and Stephen Tsiorvas, ten
were playing north of the Hanna and Whatcom creek confluence when the explosion occurred
both boys survived the blast but suffered second and third degree burns
over ninety percent of their bodies
they were found immediately and flown to the intensive-care burn unit
at Harborview Medical Center in Seattle where, tragically, they died the following day
The inferno, estimated to have reached 2,000 degrees Fahrenheit, caused a high-voltage power line
and two electric substations to be shut down disrupting electrical service
to about 58,000 Bellingham customers for several hours
but most of the collateral property damage was caused by explosions which broke windows
and leveled a house on Valencia Street near Whatcom Creek
however, the fire was mostly contained in and along the creek bed
leaving the greenbelt charred and blackened
Fearing the fire would continue flowing down Whatcom Creek through downtown Bellingham,
police officers began to evacuate businesses in the city
gasoline entered the city's sewer system -- vapors were at explosive levels for an hour
U. S. Coast Guard, concerned the fuel could ignite dock pilings and vessels,
closed Bellingham Bay for a one-mile radius from the mouth of Whatcom Creek
Astonishingly, the explosion and fire caused no additional deaths -- injuries were few
firefighters managed to get the major blazes under control by 6:30 p.m.
black smoke had largely dissipated by 7:00 p.m.
authorities were astounded that the damage was so light
(In the aftermath of the pipeline disaster
parents of Wade King and Stephen Tsiorvas filed a wrongful-death lawsuit
in Whatcom County Superior Court naming the Olympic Pipe Line Company,
the Equilon Pipeline Company and three Olympic employees
as defendants [July 28, 1999]
in an out-of-court settlement, Olympic and Equilon agreed to pay \$75 million
to the families of Wade King and Stephen Tsiorvas)
(A criminal investigation was begun by a federal grand jury in Seattle [September 2001]
this resulted in a seven-count indictment against Olympic Pipe Line and Equilon Pipeline
five felony violations the Hazardous Liquid Pipeline Safety Act
and two misdemeanor violations of the Clean Water Act
included in the indictment were three Olympic employees, a vice-president/manager,
a supervisor, and the controller at the time of the accident)
(After a three-year investigation the National Transportation Safety Board [NTSB]

ruled [October 8, 2002] that the Olympic pipeline explosion was caused by a cascading series of events rather than a single catastrophic failure of the fuel pipe:

- NTSB cited damage caused by IMCO General Construction Company while conducting [1994] excavation work at nearby Whatcom Falls Water Treatment Plant,
- Olympic Pipe Line Company failed to identify or repair the damage,
- a faulty computer system failed to respond to repeated indications that pressure was building up inside the pipeline,
- a faulty pressure relief valve had failed,
- employees of the Olympic Pipe Line Company were not adequately trained)

(Olympic Pipe Line pleaded guilty in U. S. District Court to one felony count under the Hazardous Liquid Pipeline Safety Act and two Clean Water Act misdemeanors [December 11, 2002] Equilon Pipeline entered no-contest pleas to the same violations under the plea agreement, the companies agreed to pay a record \$112 million to settle all federal criminal fines and most of the civil claims against them this was the first time a pipeline company had been convicted under the [1979] Hazardous Liquid Pipeline Safety Act)

SAFECO FIELD OPENS FOR SEATTLE MARINERS' FANS⁹²¹

Seattle's long-sought baseball-only field with retractable roof saw its opening day -- July 15, 1999 after 22-½ years of playing their home games on artificial turf and five years of fighting for a new stadium, the Mariners were treated to real grass and blue skies -- not to mention a huge clubhouse and cedar-lined dugout when the gates opened, more than 40,000 fans saw and heard the Seattle Symphony Orchestra play "Thus Sprach Zarathustra," the theme from the movie *2001: Space Odyssey* while the roof silently and majestically rolled opened play-by-play broadcaster Dave Niehaus, who had been with the team since its inception, donned a tuxedo and threw out the ceremonial first pitch

Safeco Field was inspired by ballparks built earlier in Baltimore, Cleveland and Denver [1990s] new home of the Mainers cost one-half billion dollars

Safeco combined nostalgic touches such as a red brick exterior and a hand-operated scoreboard with modern touches such as restaurants, wide concourses and a giant video screen in centerfield

Fans could see downtown Seattle over the left field wall, Elliott Bay and the Olympic Mountains were apparent from the terrace atop the leftfield grandstand

fans had great views of the field from nearly every seat on the building's three levels in addition to traditional hot dogs, foods ranging from full sit-down dinners to sushi, clam chowder and fruit kabobs were available

baseball patrons expressed great relief that, unlike the Kingdome, there were enough restrooms

Most tickets were relatively affordable -- \$5 in the bleachers to \$32 for box seats

⁹²¹ Glenn Drosendahl, *Safeco Field, the Seattle Mariners' long-sought stadium, opens on July 15, 1999*, Essay 9565, HistoryLink.org, September 11, 2010.

but Safeco Field also had nearly 1,000 seats that required a charter license fee of \$12,000 to \$20,00 for twenty years -- not including tickets
it also had a section behind home plate called the Diamond Club, where seats with parking and a pre-game buffet cost \$195
most importantly, it had sixty-nine catered and furnished luxury suites priced from \$94,000 to \$164,000 a season
(Attendance for its first two seasons topped 6.6 million -- best in the major leagues
by the end of [2002] the Mariners had paid off their \$100 million line of credit for cost overruns, and payment on the public debt was running ahead of schedule
some of that payback was driven by the action on the field -- but a good share could be attributed to the sheer attractiveness of the ballpark

PORT GAMBLE IS DESIGNATED AN HISTORIC TOWN⁹²²

Port Gamble traces its origins to [1853] when Andrew J. Pope, William C. Talbot, Charles Foster, Josiah Keller and Puget Mill Company built a sawmill at Teekalet on Hood Canal
Renamed Port Gamble [1868] the town was owned by Puget Mill Company to house the workers at its sawmill -- but was not an incorporated city
Port Gamble was home to generations of sawmill workers employed by Puget Mill and its successor companies: McCormick Lumber, and Pope and Talbot
National Park Service included Port Gamble on its Register of National Historic Places [1966] because it was one of the few remaining examples of the company town in the West
Pope and Talbot created Pope Resources [1985] to handle its property holdings and leased back from Pope Resources the town and the mill site
Pope and Talbot closed its sawmill [1995]
Port Gamble became the responsibility of Pope Resources
with no mill workers to house, Pope Resources planned to redevelop the town to take advantage of its scenic and strategic location on Hood Canal
because the town was never incorporated as a city, it was technically “rural” and subject to limitations that would have blocked Pope Resources’ plans
Kitsap County Commissioners declared Port Gamble a Rural Historic Town
laying the groundwork for development of the old company town -- July 21, 1999
this new designation allowed a mix of uses -- industrial, commercial and residential while preserving the historic character of the community

FEDERAL GOVERNMENT RECOGNIZES THE SNOQUALMIE TRIBE⁹²³

Some 600 adults and 450 children had been working to gain federal status since [1952] when the *Congressional Record* listed the Snoqualmies as an unrecognized tribe
U.S. District Judge George Boldt’s decision granted recognized tribes their treaty fishing rights [1974]
but denied this right to the Snoqualmies along with the Samish, Duwamish, Snohomish

⁹²² David Wilma, *Kitsap County Commissioners declare Port Gamble a Rural Historic Town on July 21, 1999*, Essay 5510, HistoryLink.org, August 15, 2003.

⁹²³ Priscilla Long, *Federal government recognizes the Snoqualmie Tribe on October 6, 1999*, Essay 2458, HistoryLink.org, January 1, 2000.

and Steilacoom tribes because they were unrecognized tribes at the time of the [1855] treaty that established Indian Reservations in Washington Territory
Federal government recognized the Snoqualmie Tribe [August 1997]
but this status was challenged by the Tulalip Tribe [December 1997] **“on the grounds that the Tulalip Tribes are the true successor of Snoqualmie culture and that Snoqualmie sovereignty may cut into territory they regard as their own.”** [*The Seattle Times*, October 7, 1999]
Federal government rejected the Tulalip Tribes’ appeal
Snoqualmie Tribe was formally recognized -- October 6, 1999
federal status meant the United States recognized the Snoqualmies as a sovereign government which made the tribe eligible for numerous federal programs and possibly a reservation
Snoqualmie Tribe began to draft a constitution and elect tribal leaders

BOEING SEA LAUNCH PUTS ITS FIRST SATELLITE INTO ORBIT⁹²⁴

Boeing-led Sea Launch Company successfully launched its first satellite into orbit from a floating platform in the Pacific Ocean -- October 9, 1999
Russian-Ukrainian rocket carrying a DirecTV I-R satellite
blasted off from a converted Norwegian drilling platform -- 8:28 PDT
and was placed into orbit one hour later
(nineteen more Sea Launch missions were planned through [2003])

SEATTLE’S UNION STATION REOPENS AS SOUND TRANSIT HEADQUARTERS⁹²⁵

Union Station was built [in 1911] as the Oregon & Washington Railroad Station to serve the Union Pacific Railroad and later the Milwaukee Road
Passenger rail service was consolidated into nearby King Street Station by Amtrak [1971]
Union Station was vacated except for occasional special events held in its vast barrel-roofed waiting room
Downtown Seattle Transit Tunnel’s International District Station opened [1990]
Union Station was considered for use as part of a “multi-modal” (rail, light rail and bus service) transportation center in the core of the city
Sound Transit, a regional transportation agency, and a \$3.9 billion rail and bus plan was approved by the voters of King, Pierce and Snohomish counties [November 5, 1996]
Sound Transit Board agreed to locate its executive offices in Union Station [June 19, 1998]
Union Station re-opened with a gala benefit celebration -- evening, October 16, 1999

MICROSOFT FACES MAJOR CHANGES IMPOSED BY A FEDERAL COURT

U.S. Department of Justice filed an anti-trust complaint against Microsoft at the urging of manufacturers of alternative operating systems and Internet browsers who alleged that the Redmond-based company employed illegal and unfair tactics to limit competition and control prices
U.S. Department of Justice and several states believed that Microsoft used its Windows monopoly

⁹²⁴ Walt Crowley, *Boeing Sea Launch puts first satellite in orbit on October 9, 1999*, Essay 1731, HistoryLink.org, October 11, 1999.

⁹²⁵ Walt Crowley, *Seattle’s Union Station re-opens as Sound Transit headquarters on October 16, 1999*, Essay 7751, HistoryLink.org, May 4, 2006.

to eliminate competitors

much of the controversy focused on the “bundling” of Microsoft’s Internet Explorer with new editions of the Windows operating system

Justice officials said consumers would be harmed because of the reduced competition

and limited number of choices of operating systems that would become available

some critics of the company suggested that Microsoft could control

both commerce and content on the global computer network

Trial was held in U.S. District Court in Washington, D.C. [October 19, 1998] until [June 24, 1999]

District Court Judge Thomas Penfield Jackson issued a harsh finding against Microsoft

he stated that Microsoft had used its monopoly powers to strangle competition

and to hurt consumers -- November 5, 1999

in his 207-page opinion he stated: **“Viewed together, three main facts indicate that Microsoft enjoys monopoly power. First, Microsoft’s share of the market for Intel-compatible PC operating systems is extremely large and stable. Second, Microsoft’s dominant market share is protected by a high barrier to entry. Third, and largely as a result of that barrier, Microsoft’s customers lack a commercially viable alternative.”**⁹²⁶

Federal Judge Jackson ordered that Microsoft be broken up into two parts:

Microsoft applications and Microsoft operating systems

Microsoft’s Bill Gates appealed the decision

federal court of appeals unanimously reversed the breakup of Microsoft [June 28, 2001]

they ruled that the software giant violated antitrust laws but that the trial judge

had engaged in “serious judicial misconduct” by making derogatory comments

about the company during and after the trial

immediately after this appeals judgment, Microsoft stock surged \$3.82 a share to \$74.96

An agreement between the company and the suing states was later reached

WORLD TRADE ORGANIZATION (WTO) GENERATES CONCERNS AROUND THE WORLD

Most governments around the world and leading multinational corporations supported WTO

in the United States substantial bipartisan support for new trade agreements

was pushed by national political leaders in both the Republican and Democratic Parties

politicians, corporations, trade economists and other advocates for free trade

argued that eliminating protective tariffs and other trade laws or regulations

that restricted international trade would promote economic growth

and help reduce poverty by creating new jobs -- especially in the developing world

Seattle and Washington State were more dependent on international trade

than almost any other part of the United States

Seattle and Washington State were more dependent on international trade

than almost any other part of the United States

Virtually all of Washington state’s political and business leaders supported WTO and “free trade”

which they argued benefited society by promoting economic growth⁹²⁷

⁹²⁶ Walt Crowley, *Federal Judge Thomas Penfield Jackson declares Microsoft a monopoly on November 5, 1999*, Essay 1987, HistoryLink.org, November 7, 1999.

⁹²⁷ Kit Oldham, *WTO Meeting and Protests in Seattle (1999)* -- Part 1, Essay 9183, HistoryLink.org, October 13, 2009.

leadership of the state from Governor Gary Locke and state political leaders
to Seattle Mayor Paul Schell and city leaders unanimously lined up
in favor of free trade and the World Trade Organization (WTO)
Washington's largest corporations, including Boeing, Microsoft and Weyerhaeuser,
all major exporters, strongly supported free trade and WTO
state agricultural producers also were heavily dependent on international markets
On the other hand, labor unions and environmentalists were among WTO's most vocal critics
Teamsters and the International Longshoremen's and Warehousemen's Union (ILWU)
saw free trade as a threat to the labor union movement and to their members
labor history told of struggles and strikes in advocating for their members and their rights
environmental activists also expressed concern for the apparent disregard for the environment
from their beginnings conservationists advocated for the creation of national forests and parks
direct action had been used to save old growth forests, wild rivers and endangered species
unions and environmental groups united in their opposition to WTO
they shared similar demands that standards for environmental protection and workers' rights
must be incorporated into trade agreements and enforced by the WTO
workers complained that manufacturing jobs had shifted
to countries with lower wages and fewer workers' rights
environmentalists objected when local environmental protections were struck down by WTO
as violations of free trade agreements

Even among leaders committed to free trade, there were sharp differences:

- issues regarding the promotion of genetically engineered crops surfaced;
- farm subsidies were of concern as free trade critics denounced the "globalization" of agriculture
as being devastating to small farmers and destabilizing to developing rural communities
when cheap imports from corporate agricultural producers flooded their markets;
- protecting intellectual property extended beyond elimination of tariffs on manufactured goods;
- WTO agreements and rules did not address unfair labor practices such as child labor
and restrictions on union organizing

Free trade advocates answered these concerns by arguing that WTO focused exclusively on trade
labor standards were better addressed by other organizations

labor unions countered that "trade" agreements that protected intellectual property
also should protect workers' rights

it appeared that WTO favored corporate interests over social and environmental concerns

Opposition to the WTO may have united unions and environmentalists

but WTO divided them from Democratic Party advocates for free trade

like President Bill Clinton, Governor Gary Locke and Seattle Mayor Paul Schell

Clinton tried to bridge the gap by calling on WTO to address worker and environmental concerns
in the upcoming negotiations

he introduced clauses into trade agreements to protect American workers

he also required trade partners to adhere to environmental practices and regulations

PROTESTORS OF THE WORLD TRADE ORGANIZATION (WTO) PLAN THEIR ATTACK

Planning for anti-WTO demonstrations by local, national and international organizations
began months in advance of WTO's Third Ministerial Conference

Some activist groups focused on opposition to WTO policies -- especially those related to free trade activists of the successful [1998] campaign against Multilateral Agreement on Investment (MAI) were convinced that WTO would be used by transnational corporate influencers as a forum to advance the global corporate agenda to the detriment of worldwide civil society and especially the interests of third-world countries
other anti-WTO groups were motivated by pro-labor, anti-capitalist, or environmental agenda

MICROSOFT CORPORATION IS FOUND GUILTY OF CREATING A MONOPOLY⁹²⁸

U.S. District Court Judge Thomas Penfield Jackson issued his findings -- November 5, 1999
he stated that Microsoft's dominance of the personal computer operating systems market constituted a monopoly and that Microsoft had taken action to crush threats to that monopoly
Microsoft immediately appealed the decision
(Judge Jackson followed-up his ruling by ordering that Microsoft be broken into two separate unit
one to produce the operating system
second to produce other software components)
(U.S. Federal Appeals Court reversed Judge Jackson's order to breakup Microsoft [June 28, 2001]
rather it was ruled the software giant had violated the Sherman Antitrust Act but Judge Jackson had engaged in "**serious judicial misconduct**" by making derogatory comments
about the company during and after the trial
immediately after this appeals ruling was in place, Microsoft stock surged from \$3.82 to \$74.96)

SEATTLE IS ANNOUNCED AS THE HOST CITY FOR THE 1999 WTO CONFERENCE

Seattle was to host the Third WTO Ministerial conference --1999
activists for a variety of causes laid plans to make their voices heard
as they sought to reform, not abolish, WTO
President Clinton openly encouraged WTO opponents to come to Seattle
and make their views known
Seattle officials led by Mayor Paul Schell repeatedly stated that the city would welcome
not only the WTO conference but also all who came to protest peacefully against it
Activist organizations, among them the Sierra Club, Friends of the Earth, Global Trade Watch,
and national and international "non-government organizations" (NGOs) made preparations
NGOs were especially concerned with labor issues, the environment and consumer protection
environmental activists, student groups, religiously-based groups like Jubilee 2000
and radicals dedicated to the destruction of property were involved in the early planning
they mobilized large numbers of protestors
big labor unions including the AFL-CIO and The Brotherhood of Teamsters
argued that WTO should not start another round of trade negotiations
until labor and environmental issues had been addressed
AFL-CIO, with cooperation from its member unions, organized a large permitted rally
and a march from Seattle Center to downtown scheduled to take place
on the opening day of the conference

⁹²⁸ Cassandra Tate, *United States sues Microsoft Corporation on May 18, 1998*, Essay 2297, HistoryLink.org, June 1, 2002.

an alliance consisting of Teamster members and environmentalists was formed
“teamsters and turtles” joined in planning protest activities
organizers from up and down the West Coast came together in a loose coalition
they were called the Direct Action Network (DAN) composed of Earth First,
Ruckus Society, Rainforest Action Network, and People’s Global Action⁹²⁹
other, more radical groups, planned to go beyond permitted demonstrations
and attempt to physically shut down the WTO meeting through nonviolent direct action
Protestors expressed concern regarding the fairness of global trading and corporate-led globalization
Direct Action Network (DAN) organizers coordinated efforts to block access
to the Washington State Convention and Trade Center where WTO conferees would meet
organizers trained protestors in the time-honored strategy of civil disobedience
including preparation for the likelihood of arrest
many of the protestors prepared to use plastic pipes, duct tape, bicycle locks , etc.
to fasten themselves together making it harder for police to remove them
performance art and street theater were a big part of the direct action plans
artists prepared giant puppets, huge balloons, drumming and music performances
large banners carried anti-WTO messages
DAN organizers adopted action guidelines that called for no property destruction
weapons, violence, drugs and alcohol were all prohibited
Some of the protestors were more interested in taking direct action to disrupt the WTO meetings
including confrontational tactics, civil disobedience and acts of vandalism
they ignored the restrictions imposed by DAN
they planned to disrupt meetings by blocking downtown streets and intersections
to prevent delegates from reaching the Washington State Convention and Trade Center
those bent on rioting were estimated to number about 100 out of a crowd of 40,000
they were commonly referred to as “anarchists”⁹³⁰
many were from Eugene, Oregon where they had gathered (that summer)
for a music festival
they were prepared to join in the destruction
they listed large corporations such as Nike, the Gap, McDonald’s, Starbucks and banks
because, they contended, these businesses had committed “corporate crime”

WORLD TRADE ORGANIZATION (WTO) MEETINGS BEGIN IN SEATTLE

Trade ministers from over 160 countries met in the city of Seattle
to engage in a broad range of trade topics -- November 30, 1999-[December 3, 1999]
Goals of the World Trade Organization (WTO) were controversial
Helene Cooper of the *Wall Street Journal* [July 16, 1999] warned of an impending
“massive mobilization against globalization” being planned
for the Seattle WTO conference

⁹²⁹ Kit Oldham, *WTO Meeting and Protests in Seattle (1999)* -- Part 2, Essay 9213, HistoryLink.org, November 13, 2009.

⁹³⁰ Kit Oldham, *WTO Meeting and Protests in Seattle (1999)* -- Part 2, Essay 9213, HistoryLink.org, November 13, 2009.

London *Independent* newspaper [July 17] savaged the WTO: **“The way it has used [its] powers is leading to a growing suspicion that its initials should really stand for World Take Over. In a series of rulings it has struck down measures to help the world’s poor, protect the environment, and safeguard health in the interests of private—usually American—companies.”**

according to Ronnie Hall, trade campaigner at Friends of the Earth International, **“The WTO seems to be on a crusade to increase private profit at the expense of all other considerations, including the well-being and quality of life of the mass of the world’s people.”**

PROTESTORS MAKE THEIR APPEARANCE IN SEATTLE

Hundreds of activists arrived in the deserted Seattle streets near the convention center
they took control of key intersections -- early in the morning November 30, 1999
Over the next few hours groups of marchers began to converge
on the Washington State Convention and Trade Center area from different directions
these included a student march from the north
and “citizens of the developing world” who marched in from the south
some demonstrators held rallies and others held teach-ins in downtown Seattle
at least one group staged an early-morning street party
Control of the intersections, plus the sheer numbers of protesters in the area,
prevented WTO delegates getting from their hotels to the Convention Center
it also had the effect of cutting the police into two forces
police who formed a cordon around the convention center were cut off from the city
Police outside of the area eventually tried to break through the protesters’ lines in the south
Seattle Police Department and King County Sheriff’s officers fired pepper spray, stun grenades,
tear gas canisters and eventually, rubber bullets at protesters at several intersections
in an attempt to reopen the blocked streets and allow WTO delegates
through the blockade set up at 6th Avenue and Union Street
the crowd threw the police back
Black-clad anarchists began smashing windows and vandalizing storefronts
these actions produced some of the most famous and controversial images of the protest
additional protesters pushed dumpsters into the middle of intersections and lit them on fire
tires on police vehicles were deflated
non-anarchists joined in the property destruction
all of the commercial activity in downtown was disrupted
Organized labor’s permitted late-morning rally and march through downtown
drew more than 35,000 marchers from the Seattle Center rally organized by the AFL-CIO
though the intended route had them turning back before they reached the convention center,
some ignored the marshals and joined the crowds of protesters in downtown
in what had become a street-carnival-like scene
much of downtown remained festive as thousands of upbeat protestors
filled streets and sidewalks chanting and waving signs and banners⁹³¹
Huge number of demonstrators, even the lowest estimates put the crowd at over 40,000,

⁹³¹ Kit Oldham, *WTO Meeting and Protests in Seattle (1999)* -- Part 2, Essay 9213, HistoryLink.org, November 13, 2009.

dwarfed any previous demonstration in the United States by any of the organizations generally opposed to economic globalization
Seattle police did not react immediately because they had been convinced by labor union organizers who had told them during the protest-permit process that peaceful organizers would control activists who might vandalize property

SEATTLE POLICE LOSE CONTROL IN DOWNTOWN

Situation in downtown Seattle became even more complicated -- around noon Tuesday, November 30 WTO opening ceremony was canceled
but enough delegates had made it to the Convention Center to get the negotiating sessions underway
WTO negotiations were quickly overshadowed by the massive and controversial street protests that took place outside the hotels and the Washington State Convention and Trade Center
Seattle police were eventually overwhelmed by the mass of protesters downtown many of them had chained themselves together and blocked intersections
it took police much of the afternoon and evening to clear the streets

SEATTLE MAYOR PAUL SCHELL DECLARES A STATE OF EMERGENCY⁹³²

With President Bill Clinton due to arrive that night, Mayor Schell was under intense pressure from federal officials to declare a state of emergency and impose a curfew on most of downtown
With many protestors heading home, Mayor Schell set a (7:00) curfew -- 3:30 p.m. November 30 police did not wait for the curfew hour
large squads in riot armor and gas masks, backed by armored vehicles, began sweeping through downtown using concussion grenades, rubber bullets and tear gas to force remaining protestors and bystanders alike off the street -- 5:00
Enforcing the curfew even before it officially began, Seattle Police officers began following several hundred protestors as they retreated up Denny Way toward Seattle's ultra-liberal Capitol Hill neighborhood -- infuriated Capitol Hill residents joined the protests

MAYOR PAUL SCHELL IMPOSES A "LIMITED CURFEW"⁹³³

Soon after President Clinton arrived in Seattle -- early morning hours of December 1, 1999
Mayor Schell issued another emergency order and established a "limited curfew" (usually referred to as a "no protest zone") for twenty-five blocks of downtown
protestors were not allowed to enter until the WTO conference had ended [December 3]
Governor Locke called in the National Guard; other law enforcement agencies sent support, before daylight on Wednesday, troops and officers lined the perimeter of the no protest zone
Police surrounded and arrested several groups of would-be protestors and more than one bystander -- Wednesday, December 1
(over the next few days more than 600 people were arrested
more than 500 people were jailed)

⁹³² Kit Oldham, *WTO Meeting and Protests in Seattle (1999)* -- Part 2, Essay 9213, HistoryLink.org, November 13, 2009.

⁹³³ Kit Oldham, *WTO Meeting and Protests in Seattle (1999)* -- Part 2, Essay 9213, HistoryLink.org, November 13, 2009.

Throughout the day, police used tear gas to disperse crowds although a permitted demonstration organized by the Steelworkers Union was held along the waterfront
During the day President Clinton spoke to WTO officials and critics, but he was unable to address delegates at the Director General's Reception planned for Wednesday evening
as the event was canceled so that lagging negotiations could continue

SEATTLE POLICE OVER-REACT TO THE RIOTING

Crisis in Seattle escalated that evening -- Wednesday, December 1, 1999
several hundred protesters voted to again march toward Capitol Hill -- about 7:00 p.m.
when the marchers reached Capitol Hill's Broadway around 7:45
they met another large group already demonstrating in the area
some 500 protesters marched up and down Broadway in defiance of police orders -- 8:00
Capitol Hill was the scene of a new spectacle
riot-clad Seattle Police, King County Sheriff's officers and camouflage-clad National Guardsmen
invaded the most densely populated West Coast urban neighborhood north of San Francisco
large crowds of appalled Capitol Hill residents joined with the protesters
chants of "Go home! We live here!" were heard above the fray
SPD, King County deputies and National Guardsmen attacked -- around 9:00 p.m.
tear gas, flash bombs and rubber bullets were unleashed against protesters and residents alike
riot squad members sprayed mace into the crowd and at specific activists
and made mass arrests
one deputy approached two young women sitting in a car at Broadway and Republican Street
they were videotaping the confrontations
he ordered the driver to roll down her window
when she complied he drenched both women with pepper spray -- all caught on tape
skirmishes between protestors and police and National Guardsmen were frequent
protest activities became known as the "Battle of Seattle"
or the "Battle in Seattle" (which became the title of a movie about the event)

SEATTLE POLICE CHANGE THEIR TACTICS⁹³⁴

Even though demonstrations, including some peaceful civil disobedience, continued for two days,
officers essentially abandoned the use of chemical irritants and "less lethal munitions"
they made very few additional WTO-related arrests -- beginning Thursday, December 2
Police officials attributed the new approach to changed circumstances
(for instance, President Bill Clinton left town early on Thursday)
but it also followed severe condemnation of earlier police tactics
by a variety of groups and community leaders -- especially those on Capitol Hill
Most of Thursday's and Friday's numerous protests were aimed at city officials and police
they remained peaceful and even recaptured something of the festive atmosphere of Tuesday
Downtown merchants, usually supporters of Mayor Schell, blasted his administration
merchants estimated vandalism damage to commercial businesses cost them \$2.5 million

⁹³⁴ Kit Oldham, *WTO Meeting and Protests in Seattle (1999)* -- Part 2, Essay 9213, HistoryLink.org, November 13, 2009.

and \$17 million in lost sales at the start of the critical holiday shopping season
huge size of the protest pushed the city \$3 million over its estimated police budget of \$6 million
partly due to city cleanup and police overtime bills
Civil liberties groups and thwarted protestors accused the city and police of violating free speech
church, civil rights and other groups along with individual citizens
denounced the indiscriminate use of tear gas and conduct that they called police brutality
they said some officers beat people with nightsticks and handcuffed passersby
and they deliberately pepper-sprayed people in the face at point-blank range
Police officers complained bitterly that they were not properly prepared or equipped, lacked backup,
and had been forced to work excessive hours under dangerous conditions without rest or food
Outrage felt by Capitol Hill residents and anti-WTO protestors
led to demands for police accountability
and the filing of charges against the City of Seattle for civil rights violations
there were calls from all sides for Mayor Paul Schell and Police Chief Norm Stamper to resign

WORLD TRADE ORGANIZATION (WTO) MEETING IS COMPLETELY DISRUPTED

World Trade Organization (WTO) failed to agree on many issues
it did not adopt any resolutions as negotiation meetings were cancelled
To many in North America, anarchist and radical circles, Seattle's riots, protests and demonstrations
were seen as a success
prior to the "Battle in Seattle," there was almost no mention of "anti-globalization" in the media
protest events were seen as having forced the media to report *why* people around the world
would oppose the World Trade Organization (WTO)

SEVERAL INVESTIGATIONS INTO THE WTO EVENTS ARE UNDERTAKEN⁹³⁵

In the week following the WTO conference, several groups studied the crisis:

- Seattle City Council established a WTO Accountability Review Committee,
- Seattle Police Department did its own study,
- Mayor Schell hired R. M. McCarthy and Associates, a consulting firm, to conduct another study,
- American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU) of Washington also prepared a report

All reports agreed that the city had not prepared adequately
but they disagreed over subsequent events
police department and the McCarthy reports argued that under the circumstances
police made an appropriate, restrained response to lawless, violent protestors
ACLU concluded that lack of adequate preparation caused the city to over-react
both the ACLU and the City Council stated that police should have been better prepared
to arrest those engaging in civil disobedience
widespread use of chemical irritants often inflamed the situation
and unnecessarily harmed peaceful protestors and bystanders

⁹³⁵ Kit Oldham, *WTO Meeting and Protests in Seattle (1999)* -- Part 2, Essay 9213, HistoryLink.org, November 13, 2009.

SEATTLE POLICE CHIEF NORM STAMPER RESIGNS⁹³⁶

In his resignation announcement, Police Chief Norm Stamper took full responsibility for the unrest which closed the Central Business District and disrupted World Trade Organization (WTO) talks in Seattle [November 30-December 3, 1999]

Several investigations had been opened into police misconduct during the demonstrations Stamper said he hoped that his resignation would “depoliticize” the job of Seattle Chief of Police Chief Stamper served his last day [February 18, 2000]

AFTERMATH OF THE WTO RIOTS IS EXPENSIVE FOR SEATTLE⁹³⁷

Within weeks after the WTO conference, city prosecutors dropped the charges filed against almost all of those arrested many of the victims then filed class-action lawsuits challenging the legality of the no protest zone they sought compensation for wrongful arrest some of the people injured by rubber bullets, pepper spray, or tear gas also sued Seattle settled with protestors who claimed injuries and those arrested outside the no protest zone but the city fought the claims of those arrested inside the zone (U.S. District Judge Marsha Pechman found [December 29, 2004] that police had no probable cause when they arrested 157 protesters in downtown Seattle during the WTO conference thus violating their Fourth Amendment Constitutional rights Ninth Circuit Court of Appeals ruled [June 1, 2005] that the Seattle no protest zone was constitutional as written but that those arrested could recover damages if they proved that the order was enforced in an unconstitutional manner in their cases in a subsequent trial, U.S. District Judge Pechman determined [January 31, 2007] that the mass arrest of some 200 people at Westlake Center was illegal members of the jury concluded that the illegal arrests were based on city policy which made the city liable Seattle settled with the individuals arrested outside of the no-protest zone it paid protestors a total of \$250,000, cleared their records and promised to improve police training)

⁹³⁶ Dave Wilma, **Norm Stamper resigns as Seattle Police Chief on December 6, 1999, in wake of WTO unrest**, Essay 2144, HistoryLink.org, January 1, 2001.

⁹³⁷ Kit Oldham, *WTO Meeting and Protests in Seattle (1999)* -- Part 2, Essay 9213, HistoryLink.org, November 13, 2009.

2000+

2000 CENSUS SHOWS POPULATION GROWTH IN EVERY COUNTY IN WASHINGTON

Total population of Washington State in 2000 was 5,894,143

an increase of 1,027,474 (21.11 percent) from the [1990] count of 4,866,669

Every county in the state experienced a rising population

Washington's largest counties were King (1,737,034), Pierce (700,820),

Snohomish (606,024), Spokane (417,939), Clark (345,238), Kitsap (231,969),

Yakima (222,581), Thurston (207,355), Whatcom (166,814) and Benton (142,475)

Washington's fastest-growing counties with the most new residents were King (229,729),

Snohomish (140,396), Pierce (114,617), Clark (107,185) and Spokane (56,606)

Washington's five fastest-growing counties by percentage of population were

Clark (45 percent), San Juan (40.3 percent), Grant (36.3 percent),

Franklin (31.7 percent) and Pend Oreille (31.6 percent)

Washington's cities with a population in excess of 50,000 people were Seattle (563,374),

Spokane (195,629), Tacoma (193,556), Vancouver (143,560), Bellevue (109,569),

Everett (91,488) Federal Way (83,259), Kent (79,524), Yakima (71,845),

Bellingham (67,171), Lakewood (58,211), Kennewick (54,693), Shoreline (53,025)

and Renton (50,052)

Women barely outnumbered men in Washington,

2,959,821 (50.2 percent) to 2,934,300 (49.8 percent)

Between [1980] and 2000, Washington's median age increased from 29.8 years to 35.3 years

Washington's classification by race showed the vast majority were Caucasian

White: 4,821,823 (81.8 percent)

Black or African American: 190,267 (3.2 percent)

American Indian or Alaska Native: 93,301 (1.6 percent)

Asian: 322,335 (5.5 percent)

Native Hawaiian or Other Pacific Islander: 23,953 (0.4 percent)

Other races: 228,923 (3.9 percent)

Hispanic/Latino people who may be of any race, were counted

both in their racial group and as a separate, multi-racial group

2000 Hispanic/Latino population of 441,509 (7.5 percent of the state population)

this population had increased by 105 percent in the preceding ten years

Total number of households in Washington was 2,271,398

(an increase of 398,967 over [1990])

1,499,127 married couples represented 52% of all households

married couple households with children: 541,636 (23.8% of all households)

average family size was 3.07 persons

male households living alone: 91,088 (4.1% of all households)

female households living alone: 224,618 (9.9% of all households)

female households (no spouse) living with children: 146,920 (6.5% of all households)

Washington has a highly educated population:

24.9% of the state's population held high school diplomas

8 % of the population earned and Associate degree

18.4% hold a Bachelor's degree
6.3% have a Master's degree
3% have earned a Doctorate or professional degree

BOEING MAKES SEVERAL DARING MOVES

Boeing was focused on manufacturing commercial aircraft and government information and communications systems including:

- classified government program opportunities,
- new space-based air traffic management systems,
- movement of broadband information on and off mobile platforms,
- integrated military battlefield and defense systems

Boeing purchased Hughes Electronics Corporation's space and communications business for \$3.75 billion in cash

Boeing became the giant of the Aerospace industry -- January 12, 2000
its annual revenues approached \$10 billion

Boeing's space and communication revenues and earnings increased by more than a third

Boeing anticipated the space and communications market would grow to \$120 billion annually

Boeing also acquired a leading supplier of electronic components for satellites, as Hughes Electron Dynamics became part of the Boeing company

Spectrolab, a premier provider of solar cells and panels for satellites, also was purchased

Sepctrolab became part of the newly-founded Boeing Satellite Systems under the Boeing Space and Communications led by President Jim Albaugh which was headquartered in El Segundo, California

BILL AND MELINDA GATES FOUNDATION – THE RICHEST PHILANTHROPIC TRUST

Bill and Melinda Gates announced a gift of \$5 billion in Microsoft stock to their namesake foundation based in Seattle -- January 24, 2000

this contribution raised the Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation endowment to \$21.8 billion and made it the largest transparently operated philanthropic trust in the world

William H. Gates Foundation was merged into the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation

Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation aims to promote greater social equity in four areas: global health, education, public libraries, and support for at-risk families in Washington and Oregon

HANFORD REACH NATIONAL MONUMENT IS ESTABLISHED

Hanford Reach National Monument was proposed where plutonium production at the Hanford Nuclear Reservation had been established as part of the top-secret Manhattan Project to build the world's first atomic bombs [1943]

plutonium from Hanford was used in the bomb that destroyed the Japanese city of Nagasaki [1945]

federal government eventually built nine nuclear reactors at the Hanford site that produced the plutonium used in two-thirds of the nation's total nuclear arsenal

atomic reactors produced so much toxic waste that the 586-square-mile

nuclear reservation became the most polluted place in the Western Hemisphere when Hanford was shut down [1991] it was the target of the most complicated, challenging and expensive environmental cleanup effort in history

Because the area was so large and was kept free of people for so long, it had become a valuable wildlife refuge and home to eagles, black-crowned night herons, prairie falcons, long-billed curlews, a profusion of overwintering waterfowl, coyotes, deer, and other species that survived in the shadows of reactors and processing plants it also includes numerous archaeological and historic sites, among them ceremonial, hunting and burial grounds used by Native Americans for thousands of years⁹³⁸

Designation of Hanford Reach National Monument was not easy several previous efforts to preserve the area through congressional action had failed Washington's Democratic U.S. Senator Patty Murray introduced legislation to designate Hanford Reach as a National Wild and Scenic River [1995]

Washington's Republican U.S. Senator Slade Gorton led the opposition to that bill two years later, Senator Murray and Congressman Norm Dicks introduced companion bills in the U.S. Senate and the U.S. House of Representatives again seeking to designate the Reach as a Wild and Scenic River

U.S. Senator Gorton again led the opposition he argued that local officials were better equipped than the federal government to manage the Hanford Reach and its environs

a coalition of Indian tribes and conservationists continued to press for federal protection U.S. Senator Patty Murray asked that the area be set aside as a national monument -- 2000 under the [1906] Antiquities Act that allowed presidents to act to safeguard areas of national historic and scientific interest without congressional consent undammed "Hanford Reach" of the of the Columbia River stretches for fifty-one miles from below Priest Rapids Dam to Richland

President Bill Clinton established the 195,000-acre Hanford Reach National Monument to protect the last free-flowing stretch of the Columbia River and to preserve one of the largest undeveloped blocks of shrub-steppe grasslands left in Washington State -- June 9, 2000

SEATTLE HYDROPLANE *MISS FREEI* BREAKS THE WORLD WATER SPEED RECORD⁹³⁹

Enumclaw native Russ Wicks drove the hydroplane *Miss Freei* (U-25) sponsored by Internet service provider Freei to a world speed record for a propeller driven boat -- June 15, 2000

Miss Freei covered the mile-long straightaway course at the north end of Lake Washington at 205.494 miles-per-hour shattering the thirty-eight-year-old record

Miss Freei, owned by Dr. Ken Muscatel, was built at Friday Harbor, Washington on San Juan Island [1999]

6,600-pound boat was twenty-eight feet long and fourteen feet wide

⁹³⁸ Cassandra Tate, *Hanford Reach National Monument*, Essay 7438, HistoryLink.org, August 17, 2005.

⁹³⁹ Greg Lange and Charles Hamilton, *Miss Freei breaks hydroplane world speed record on Lake Washington on June 15, 2000*, Essay 2504, HistoryLink.org, June 21, 2000.

its safety canopy used to protect the driver was taken from an F-16 fighter jet
propeller driven boat was powered by a 3,000-horsepower turbine engine
taken from a military Chinook helicopter
at full speed the hydroplane threw up one ton of water in a 200-foot-long rooster tail
that reached forty feet into the air

WILLIAM KENZO NAKARURA RECEIVES A CONGRESSIONAL MEDAL OF HONOR⁹⁴⁰

Nakamura grew up in Seattle's International District, graduated from Garfield High School,
and attended the University of Washington

during the summers worked in a salmon cannery at Union Bay, Alaska
his studies were interrupted when he and his family were forced to move
to the Minidoka Relocation Center (Internment camp) [1942]

William Kenzo Nakamura enlisted in the army

he became a member of one of the most highly decorated regiments in U.S. history
the 442nd Regimental Combat Team, 34th "Red Bull" Division, U.S. 5th Army
Private 1st Class Nakamura's platoon was caught in intense machine gun fire

from a German machine gun unit

by himself he crawled toward the fire throwing hand grenades

his action halted the fire long enough for his platoon to escape

Nakamura escaped injury, only to die later the same day [July 4, 1944]

when again he approached machine-gun fire in order to draw it away from his comrades
he was the first Army volunteer from Minidoka Relocation Center to be killed in action

Japanese World War II veteran William Kenzo Nakamura of Seattle

was posthumously presented the nation's highest military honor

by President Bill Clinton -- June 21, 2000

Nakamura and twenty-one other war heroes had been denied Medals of Honor

at the time of their bravery because of their Asian ancestry

(King County Council passed a resolution asking Congress to name Seattle's federal courthouse
in honor of Private 1st Class William Kenzo Nakamura [September 19, 2000]

Congress renamed the Seattle federal courthouse at Madison Street and 5th Avenue
in his honor [November 2001])

EXPERIENCE MUSIC PROJECT (EMP) OPENS AT SEATTLE CENTER⁹⁴¹

Experience Music Project (EMP) grew out of Microsoft co-founder Paul Allen's admiration
for the music of Seattle-born revolutionary rock guitarist Jimi Hendrix

who exploded on the international scene at the [1967] Monterey Pops Festival

as a teen, Allen attended Hendrix's triumphant hometown concert [1968]

as an adult, Allen collected rock 'n' roll artifacts including a shard of the guitar

that Hendrix obliterated during his historic Monterey performance

⁹⁴⁰ Priscilla Long, *William Kenzo Nakamura receives Medal of Honor for World War II heroism in a ceremony on June 21, 2000*, Essay 2767, HistoryLink.org, August 18, 2000.

⁹⁴¹ Walt Crowley, *Experience Music Project (EMP) opens at Seattle Center on June 23, 2000*, Essay 5424, HistoryLink.org, March 15, 2003.

Paul Allen, co-founder of Microsoft, opened his museum and education center -- June 23, 2000
designed by Frank O. Gehry, the \$80 million building was inspired
by Seattle-born rock guitarist Jimi Hendrix [1942-1970]
Gehry's design featured an undulating ensemble of multi-colored surfaces
and volumes which some critics compared to a guitar after Jimi Hendrix was done with it
EMP and its collection of 80,000 rock artifacts ultimately cost \$240 million when it opened
and attracted 800,000 visitors in its first year of operation

WASHINGTON STATE'S UNIQUE SYSTEM OF SELECTING POLITICAL CANDIDATES

Primary Elections were held to allow political parties to narrow the field of candidates seeking office

There are several types of Primary Elections:

“Closed Primary” elections required a candidate file by political party
before the election voters must register as a member of a specific political party
at the primary election voters receive only their political party's ballot
their selection is limited to the candidates running for that political party

“Semi-Closed Primary” elections allow voters registered by political party
and receive only their party's ballot of candidates as in the Closed Primary
but voters unaffiliated with a specific political party can also vote
independent voters make their party selection inside the voting booth

“Semi-Open Primary” elections allow voters registered by political party
receive only their party's ballot of candidates as in the Closed Primary
but voters unaffiliated with a specific political party can also vote
independent voters make their party selection inside the voting booth
or publicly by registering with any political party on election day

“Blanket (sometimes called Open) Primary” elections allowed all voters to select
from all candidates for an office regardless of their identified political party affiliation
sometimes voters “cross over” and vote for the weakest candidate
of the opposite party to give their own party the advantage in the general election

“Caucuses” and “Conventions” select “presidential and vice-presidential candidates”

“Political Party Caucuses” for each of Washington's forty-nine Legislative Districts
are held in people's homes and public buildings
all participants must be registered members of the political party holding the caucus
attendees discuss their party's “presidential and vice-presidential candidates”
members also write suggestions for the state's “political party platform”
identifying official party positions on a variety of political issues
delegates and alternates are elected to the “County Political Party Convention”
based on their selection of a presidential and vice-presidential candidate
and their position on political party platform issues

“County Political Party Convention” is held next
political party delegates discuss the presidential and vice-presidential candidates
who will receive their party's nomination and identify a candidate or candidates
delegates address “political party platform” issues offered to the body as resolutions
these debates result in the official “County Platform”

“State Political Party Convention” is held

here political party delegates select the “presidential and vice-presidential candidates” who will receive the state’s twelve electoral votes
delegates also write the official “State Party Platform” identifying specific issues important to the members of that political party in Washington
delegates to “National Political Party Convention” are selected to represent the state
National conventions are held by all major political parties
to nominate a party’s candidate for U.S. President and Vice President
who run together as a team in the General Election
national convention delegates also write a “party platform”
identifying the official party positions on a variety of political issues
on which the party’s candidates will run

U.S. SUPREME COURT RULES SOME PRIMARY ELECTIONS UNCONSTITUTIONAL

Washington voters had used the “Blanket Primary” system to select candidates who would run in the [November] General Election
voters did not register to vote by political party in Washington State
candidates would select a political party with which to be affiliated
even if the party did not want them
all of the candidates, regardless of political party affiliation, appear on the ballot
with this system voters in the Primary Election could vote for a candidate from any political party
Blanket primary elections were ruled unconstitutional by the United States Supreme Court
in *California Democratic Party v. Jones* because it required political parties
to associate with candidates they did not endorse -- June 26, 2000
(for instance neo-Nazis or Communists could run as Republicans or Democrats)

SOUND TRANSIT BEGINS COMMUTER RAIL OPERATIONS⁹⁴²

Sound Transit’s first *Sounder* commuter train
departed from Tacoma -- 6:20 a.m. September 18, 2000
(almost ninety-eight years to the day after electric interurban cars
had first linked the two cities virtually retracing interurban rail system
that was launched [September 25, 1902] and ended [December 30, 1928])
it crossed the Puyallup and Kent valleys using Burlington Northern-Santa Fe tracks
bound for Seattle’s King Street Station -- 335 passengers arrived on time fifty minutes later
Sounder trains were designed to carry more than 1,000 passengers on each run
Sounder runs were eventually to be extended south to DuPont and north to Everett
Other elements of the \$3.9 billion transportation system included “Link” light rail service
between Seattle and Tacoma, “Sound Express” buses
and expanded “High Occupancy Vehicle” (HOV) lanes
this service duplicated the previous Seattle-Tacoma interurban rail system
(Sounder service expanded to provide four round trips per day
Lakewood, Tacoma, Puyallup, Sumner, Auburn, Kent and Tukwila to Seattle in the South [2012])

⁹⁴² Walt Crowley, *Sound Transit inaugurates Sounder commuter rail service between Tacoma and Seattle on September 18, 2000*, Essay 2672, HistoryLink.org, September 20, 2000.

and Everett, Mukilteo and Edmonds to Seattle in the North [2003])

SEATTLE KOREAN COMMUNITY LEADER ROCKY KIM IS KILLED⁹⁴³

Seattle's Korean community suffered a great loss with the death of Youngsu "Rocky" Kim found shot to death at his West Seattle gas station and minimart -- October 30, 2000 when a customer and an employee reporting for work found the front door locked and the lights off at 8:20 a.m.

Rocky Kim was a very popular businesses owner and community leader

Kim helped found the Korean American Grocers Association of Washington [1988] he served as its president several times

he also established the Washington Association of Korean American Convenience Stores, to advocate Korean merchants' concerns

Northwest Asian Weekly named him "Korean-American Man of the Year" [1993]

Korean American Professionals Society gave him their "pioneer award" [1996]

Kim served on the boards of numerous social service and cultural agencies such as the Asian Counseling and Referral Service

and the Korean American Professional Society

WASHINGTON VOTERS MAKE SOME CHANGES IN THEIR GOVERNMENTS

Washington voters preferred Democrat Al Gore

to Republican George W. Bush who won the presidency

when a controversial U.S. Supreme Court decision awarded Bush Florida's electoral votes

Voters in Washington strongly supported

incumbent Democratic Governor Gary Locke -- November 7, 2000

In the race for U.S. Senator, voters narrowly elected Democrat Maria Cantwell

over incumbent Republican U.S. Senator Slade Gorton

Cantwell joined Democrat Patty Murray in the U.S. Senate

making Washington the third state with two women U.S. Senators

Congressional election results showed only one change in Washington's delegation

Second Congressional District was an open seat

after U.S. Representative Republican Jack Metcalf honored his pledge to retire after three terms in office

Snohomish County Councilmember Democrat Rick Larsen was elected

at the same time in the Fifth Congressional District, Congressman George Nethercutt

who had pledged to only serve only three terms [1994] changed his mind and was reelected

State legislative races saw Democrats lose two State Senate seats

but retain a 27-22 seat majority

State House of Representatives remained tied 49-49 with Democrat Frank Chopp

and Republican Clyde Ballard continuing to share the Speaker of the House position

Washington voters also enact new laws -- November 7, 2000

•Initiative 713 made trapping with body-gripping traps and use of some poisons illegal

I-713 passed by a vote of 1,315,903 For and 1,093,587 Against

⁹⁴³ Carey Giudici, *Korean Americans in King County*, Essay 3251, HistoryLink.org, May 31, 2001.

- Initiative 722 limited property tax increases to no more than 2% per year
I-722 passed by a vote of 1,295,391 For and 1,022,349 Against
- Initiative 728 proposed construction of additional school facilities, class size reduction , expansion for learning programs and teacher training
to be funded by existing property taxes state budget reserves and lottery proceeds
I-728 passed by a vote 1,714,485 For and 675,635 Against
this was the greatest voter approval in the history of Washington State (72%)
however, the funding source was not identified
(legislators later decreased the funding amounts)
- Initiative 732 demanded an annual cost-of-living salary adjustment be granted to public school teachers and district employees, and community and technical college employees
I-732 passed by a vote of 1,501,261 For and 89,301 Against (63% approval)
however, the funding source was not identified
(legislators later decreased the funding amounts)

MEMBERSHIP IN THE STATE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES REMAINS TIED

Although a membership tie in the House was a novelty it began to seem commonplace for the second straight election, voters in November 2000 chose forty-nine Republican Representatives and forty-nine Democratic Representatives as a result, Representatives Clyde Ballard and Frank Chopp were re-elected as co-Speakers in 200 that year's session provided less cooperation and more frustration as the state House of Representatives failed to reach agreement on the issue many members identified as the most important -- transportation funding

SEATTLE NEWSPAPER WORKERS GO ON STRIKE⁹⁴⁴

Seattle Times and the *Post-Intelligencer* were owned separately but operated under a joint operating agreement
The Seattle Times and the *Seattle Post-Intelligencer* maintained separate newsrooms with the *Times* handling advertising, production and circulation for both papers
Seattle Times and the *P-I* negotiated jointly with their unions

Pacific Northwest Newspaper Guild Local 82

represented 900 *Seattle Times* news, advertising, and circulation workers and 130 news and business department employees at the *Seattle P-I*

Times Guild members sought:

- wage increases of approximately \$2 an hour spread over three years;
- an end to a two-tier wage structure in which suburban employees were paid less than those who worked downtown;
- *P-I* Guild members demanded changes in their pension plan;
- finally, Local 82 wanted an increase in the number of employees required to join the Guild

⁹⁴⁴ Dave Wilma, *Pacific Northwest Newspaper Guild strikes The Seattle Times and the Seattle Post-Intelligencer beginning on November 21, 2000*, Essay 2945, HistoryLink.org, January 17, 2001.

Seattle Times offered fifty-five cents an hour over six years and no change in pay structure
Pacific Northwest Newspaper Guild Local 82 rejected a final contract offer
from the *Times* and the *P-I* -- November 21, 2000
Picket lines were established around both newspapers' buildings
Teamsters Local 174 which represented approximately eighty *Times* truck drivers
joined the strike
Teamsters Local 763, which represented 180 other drivers reached a settlement and did not strike
During the strike *Seattle Times* and *P-I* continued to publish
smaller editions of their newspapers using management employees
and replacement workers who remained on the job
these editions were delivered free to subscribers for a time
Pacific Northwest Newspaper Guild Local 82 began publishing its own *Seattle Union Record*
named after a labor newspaper published from [1899] to [1928]
during the strike, the new *Union Record* produced eighteen tabloid print editions and a Website
Seattle Mayor Paul Schell issued an order in support of the striking workers
prohibiting city workers and department heads from granting interviews
or providing information to reporters from the *Seattle Times* or the *P-I*
replacement newspaper workers and managers working as reporters
were not granted press credentials but they were allowed to attend news conferences
Schell later softened his stand to a personal refusal to grant interviews to replacement workers
U.S. Senator Patty Murray provided the assistance of a federal mediator
all sides of the labor dispute met in Washington, D.C. in an effort to achieve a settlement

SEATTLE NEWSPAPER STRIKE COMES TO AN END⁹⁴⁵

Pacific Northwest Newspaper Guild Local 82 settled with the *Seattle Post-Intelligencer*
for a \$3.30 an hour raise phased in over six years -- December 28, 2000
Seattle Times workers stayed out on strike pending resolution of issues
regarding the retention of replacement workers and the rehiring of strikers
Local 82 settled with the *Times* -- January 9, 2001

TWO VACANCIES AGAIN TIES THE STATE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

Because state House of Representative members serve two-year terms,
the tie created in the [2000] election would normally have lasted
until the regular [2002] House election
but two Snohomish County House seats became vacant in 2001
Democrat Patricia Scott Of the 38th Legislative District died -- January 7, 2001
Republican Renee Radcliff of the 21st Legislative District surprised colleagues
by resigning midway through her term -- January 10, 2001
Republican Joe Marine was appointed to the vacant seat --January 10, 2001
Snohomish County activist Democrat Jean Berkey
was appointed to Patricia Scott's seat -- January 25, 2001

⁹⁴⁵ Dave Wilma, *Pacific Northwest Newspaper Guild strikes The Seattle Times and the Seattle Post-Intelligencer beginning on November 21, 2000*, Essay 2945, HistoryLink.org, January 17, 2001

Political leadership of the State House of Representatives remained tied
Democrat Frank Chopp and Republican Clyde Ballard
continued to share House Speaker duties

NISQUALLY EARTHQUAKE SHAKES SOUTHERN PUGET SOUND

Olympia was rocked by a 6.8 magnitude earthquake -- 10:54 a.m. February 28, 2001
legislators, government workers, visiting school children and other tour groups
flooded out of the capitol and other buildings -- the state Senate was in session
this was one of the largest recorded earthquakes in Washington state history
and lasted approximately forty-five seconds
its epicenter was Anderson Island, about eleven miles northeast of Olympia
This quake caused some property damage in Seattle and surrounding areas
although there were no reports of deaths directly from the earthquake, local news outlets
reported there was one death from a heart attack at the time of the earthquake
about 400 people were injured
Nisqually earthquake caused approximately \$305 million of insured losses
and a total of \$2 billion worth of damage in the state of Washington
which was declared a natural disaster area by president George W. Bush
most of the property damage occurred very near the epicenter
or in unreinforced concrete or masonry buildings,
air traffic control tower at Sea-Tac Airport was heavily damaged,
one buttress splintered under the dome of the capitol building in Olympia
but serious harm to the building and its magnificent dome was prevented
by the original builders' superior craftsmanship
and previous earthquake-resistance work

BOEING ANNOUNCES IT WILL MOVE ITS COMPANY HEADQUARTERS

Boeing had been a financial mainstay in the Seattle area since its incorporation
as the Pacific Aero Products Company in [1916]
When company chairman and chief executive, Philip M. Condit announced
Boeing was moving its headquarters to a new location
people in Washington state were stunned -- March 21, 2001
Condit said he sought a “**leaner corporate center**” that would give Boeing
greater “**flexibility to move capital and talent to the opportunities that maximize
shareholder value.**”⁹⁴⁶
Boeing said it had no plans to move its giant commercial aircraft unit
which manufactures the Boeing 737, 747 and 767 out of the Seattle area
Boeing insisted the impact on the Seattle economy would be modest
as only about 500 jobs were scheduled to be moved to the new headquarters

TECHNOLOGY HELPS A NEW GREEN RIVER TASK FORCE

Almost twenty years after the first known Green River murder,

⁹⁴⁶ Sam Howe Verhovek with Laurence Zuckerman, *The New York Times*, March 22, 2001.

Detective Dave Reichert, who had become the sheriff of King County,
began renewed investigations into the murders

it was a case he refused to let go of and he remained determined to find the killer
this time the task force had technology on their side⁹⁴⁷

King County Sheriff Reichert formed a new task force team, consisting of six members -- April 2001
including DNA and forensic experts and a couple of detectives

DNA technology had advanced considerably over the past fifteen years
it was not long until the task force grew to more than thirty younger detectives
many of whom had been teenagers when the killings first began⁹⁴⁸

all the evidence from the murder examination was re-examined
this group had computers to help create profiles based on the old evidence
some of the forensic samples were sent to the labs

PAUL ALLEN FOUNDS VUCLAN INC.

Microsoft co-founder Paul Allen created Vulcan Inc.

his investment and management company headquartered in Seattle [1986]

Investments were made in such enterprises as:

- more than 140 media companies including:

- Charter Communication* provides cable television, high-speed Internet
and telephone services to more than 4.7 million customers in twenty-five states,

- DreamWorks Animation SKG*, an animation studio that creates
animated feature films, television programs, and online virtual works

 - including *Shrek*, *Madagascar*, *Kung Fu Panda* and *How to Train Your Dragon*,

- Oxygen Network*, a cable television channel marketed toward women,

- Rose City Radio Corporation* which owns several radio stations, including:
KXTG-AM and KXJM-FM in Portland, Oregon,

- The Spring News* and *Sporting News Radio* which delivers innovative
closed-circuit broadcasts to spectators attending premier sporting events,

- museums, theatres and galleries:

- Seattle Cinerama Theater is one of only three movie theaters in the world
still capable of showing three-panel Cinerama films,

- The Hospital studios and gallery is a private club in London, England
that provides a creative arts venue which houses a television studio, music studio,
screening room, restaurant and art gallery,

 - members include novelists, journalists, artists, producers, musicians and film makers,

- Experience Music Project (EMP) and Science Fiction Museum and Hall of Fame
in Seattle is a critically acclaimed interactive museum of music, popular culture
and science fiction,

 - Allen, a longtime rock music fan with his own band, funded the purchase
of many Jimi Hendrix artifacts including the guitar Hendrix played at Woodstock,

⁹⁴⁷ Rachael Bell, *Green River Killer: River of Death*,

www.trutv.com/library/crime/serial_killers/predators/greenriver/routine_2.html

⁹⁴⁸ [Charles Montaldo](http://CharlesMontaldo.crime.about.com/od/serial/a/Gary-Ridgway.htm), crime.about.com/od/serial/a/Gary-Ridgway.htm

- Living Computer Museum located south of downtown Seattle
is a collection of restored vintage timesharing computer equipment,
 - Flying Heritage Collection in Everett, Washington
is an assemblage of rare World War II aircraft restored to flying condition,
 - Paul Allen donated \$18 million to build a new library
at the University of Washington that was named after his father: Kenneth S. Allen,
 - medical research facilities:
 - University of Washington Medical School received millions of dollars for specific research,
 - Fred Hutchinson Cancer Research Center has received millions of dollars
for early cancer detection,
 - Internap Network Services Corporation in Atlanta, Georgia [1996]
enables route-optimized delivery of content over the Internet including cloud computing,
 - Allen Institute for Brain Science in Seattle, [2003]
is dedicated to accelerating the understanding of how the human brain works,
 - Allen Spinal Cord Atlas [2008] conducts research to unlock
mysteries of the spinal cord and how it is altered during disease or injury
seven brain atlases have been published free -- these are available for public use online,
 - Washington State University Paul G. Allen School for Global Animal Health [2008]
works to enhance and expand Washington's global health impact
Washington State University has become a leading center for global health activities,
 - PTC Therapeutics in South Plainfield, New Jersey, [2009]
is a pharmaceutical company concentrating on treating genetic disorders;
 - Stratolaunch Systems in Huntsville, Alabama [2011]
is a space transportation venture specializing in "air launch to orbit"
research and development,
 - Paul Allen is also involved in space exploration with the Allen Telescope Array [2007]
ATA is a group of telescopes operated by the University of California, Berkeley
that combine their signals and provide a resolution equivalent to that
of a telescope with a diameter equal to the total area of all of the telescopes,
ATA will be used for astronomical observations
and a simultaneous search for extraterrestrial intelligence,
- Vulcan Capital, the investment arm of Allen's Vulcan Inc., ventures include:
- real estate such as 505 Union Station and Union Station (Seattle),
Sammamish Park Place, South Lake Union in Seattle
and numerous other projects across the nation;
- Paul Allen has channeled funds into entertainment and sporting ventures:
- he purchased the National Basketball Association's *Portland Trailblazers* for \$70 million [1988]
Allen often flies the team to games in his private jet;
 - he also was instrumental in the development and funding of their entertainment complex
the \$262 million *Rose Garden*;
 - he purchased the Seattle Seahawks National Football League team [1997]
when former owner Ken Behring threatened to move the Seahawks to Southern California;
 - Allen played a large part in the development of the new Seahawks' stadium,
CenturyLink Field (now Lumen Field) although it was funded largely by tax revenue

INDIANS AGAIN SUE THE STATE OF WASHINGTON⁹⁴⁹

Indians were joined by the federal government in filing suit against Washington State
suit asked the court to order the state to repair culverts running under state roads
if they blocked salmon from reaching spawning grounds -- 2001
Washington planned to repair the culverts -- but over a long period
to spread the tremendous cost over decades
tribes were concerned the salmon populations would be extinct
before the culvert repairs could make a difference
Northwest Indian Fisheries Commission staff helped the tribes coordinate their case
and provided expert testimony during the trial
(Judge Ricardo S. Martinez handed down a summary judgment in the case,
known as the *U.S. v. Washington Culverts Case*, in favor of the tribes [2007])

TWO WASHINGTON STATE SCHOOL DISTRICTS GO ON STRIKE

Prosser School District was struck by its teacher for one day -- September 2001
no court order to return to work was issued
Hoquiam School District was struck by its teachers for fourteen days
no court order to return to work was issued

FIRST REAL BREAK IN THE GREEN RIVER KILLINGS CASE TAKES PLACE

King County Sheriff Dave Reichert received news from the crime labs
that reduced the hardened detective to tears -- September 2001
there was a DNA match found from samples taken from the victims and Gary Ridgway⁹⁵⁰

BOEING FACES MAJOR CHANGES

Boeing has gone through a process designed to tie various branches of the company
more closely together
Boeing announced plans to move its corporate headquarters from Seattle to Chicago [March 2001]
new Boeing World Headquarters offices opened -- September 4, 2001
Boeing also merged the company's space, defense, government, intelligence
and communications divisions into one business unit
called Integrated Defense Systems headquartered in St. Louis, Missouri

DEMOCRATS TAKE THE MAJORITY OF THE STATE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

Because State Representatives serve two-year terms membership normally would remain tied
but as required by the state constitution a special election was held -- November 1, 2001
to fill the two seats that had been filled by appointment [January 2001]

In the special election

Democrat Jean Berkey was narrowly elected to the 38th Legislative District seat she had held

⁹⁴⁹ Jennifer Ott, *Northwest Indian Fisheries Commission*, Essay 9786, HistoryLink.org, March 28, 2011.

⁹⁵⁰ Rachael Bell, *Green River Killer: River of Death*,
www.trutv.com/library/crime/serial_killers/predators/greenriver/routine_2.html

Mukilteo Mayor Democrat Brian Sullivan narrowly defeated Republican Joe Marine in the 21st Legislative District giving Democrats a 50-48 majority and giving Democrats control of the State House of Representatives

With their new majority, House Democrats elected Frank Chopp as the sole Speaker of the House at the start of the 2002 session

Frank Ballard retired at the end of his term following that session (Democrats increased their majority in the State House of Representatives over the next several elections)

Frank Chopp remained the longest serving Speaker of the House and one of the most powerful politicians in the state until [2020])

GARY RIDGWAY IS CHARGED WITH AGGRAVATED MURDER

Gary Ridgway, a married man from Auburn, worked for a computer company at the time of his arrest

he was stopped on his way home from work by Green River Killer task forces members

He was arrested four counts of aggravated murder -- November 30, 2001⁹⁵¹

Gary Ridgway was jailed without bail

Worried that DNA could confuse a potential jury, the lead detective wanted more evidence

he interviewed Ridgway's ex-wives and old girlfriends and discovered

Ridgway had taken one girlfriend for picnics

in various areas he had used to cluster the bodies of his victims.⁹⁵²

MURDER CHARGES ARE FILED AGAINST GARY RIDGWAY

King County Prosecutor Norm Maleng filed aggravated first-degree murder charges against Ridgway in the deaths of Marcia Chapman, Opal Mills, Cynthia Hinds and Carol Ann Christensen

these were cases in which there was a DNA match with Ridgway⁹⁵³ -- December 5, 2001

GARY RIDGWAY HAS HIS FIRST DAY IN COURT

Gary Leon Ridgway's family hired defense attorney Anthony "Tony" Savage, a giant bear of a man who vehemently opposed the death penalty and spent a large part of his career fighting against it

Superior Court Judge Brian Gain appointed a defense team for Gary Ridgway -- December 16, 2001

Tony Savage was joined by public defenders Todd Gruenhagen and Mark Prothero and private attorney Michele Shaw, two investigators and several legal staff members

Judge Gain ordered the county to provide almost \$300,000 for "expert services," which could include work such as DNA analysis (*Seattle PI*)

Defending the man charged with four Green River slayings would cost King County nearly \$1 million even before the case went to trial

⁹⁵¹ Rachael Bell, *Green River Killer: River of Death*,
www.trutv.com/library/crime/serial_killers/predators/greenriver/routine_2.html

⁹⁵² Charles Montaldo, crime.about.com/od/serial/a/Gary-Ridgway.htm

⁹⁵³ Charles Montaldo, crime.about.com/od/serial/a/Gary-Ridgway.htm

(Gary Leon Ridgway plead not guilty [December 18])

GARY LEON RIDGWAY LEADS A TROUBLED LIFE

Had been born in Salt Lake City, Utah [February 18, 1949] to a domineering mother
and a truck driving father who was away from home a great deal

When Gary was eleven, the family moved from Utah to Washington State

Ridgway was a poor student, suffering from a below average I.Q. of 82 and dyslexia
at age sixteen he led a six-year-old boy into the woods

where he stabbed the child through his ribs and into his liver

(later the boy said Ridgway walked away laughing)⁹⁵⁴

Just out of high school, twenty-year-old Gary Ridgway

decided to join the Navy rather than get drafted

he also married his first steady girlfriend, Claudia Barrows, before going to Vietnam

Claudia, alone and nineteen-years-old, began dating while Ridgway was in Vietnam

in less than a year the marriage ended

Ridgway married Marcia Winslow and the couple had a son [1973]⁹⁵⁵

during the marriage Ridgway became a religious fanatic, proselytizing door-to-door,
reading the Bible aloud at work and at home,

he insisted Marcia follow the strict preaching of the church pastor

Marcia struggled with accepting Ridgway's relationship with his mother⁹⁵⁶

who controlled their spending and made the final decisions on their purchases

she went as far as buying Ridgway's clothing

Gary's mother also accused Marcia of not properly taking care of their son

Knowing Ridgway would never defend her, Marcia was left on her own

to try to control her domineering mother-in-law

Seven years into the marriage the couple divorced

later Marcia claimed that Ridgway placed her in a chokehold during one of their fights⁹⁵⁷

Body of Wendy Lee Caulfield was discovered [July 8, 1982]

Gary Ridgway worked as a truck painter for Kenworth Truck Company in Renton at the time

Ridgway owned many trucks during that time, one, a 1977 black Ford F-150,

allegedly was connected with some of the victims

FEDERAL GOVERNMENT ESTABLISHES ITS OWN EDUCATION STANDARDS

United States Congress changed the [1965] Elementary and Secondary Education Act

to support "standard-based education reform" on the premise that setting high standards
and establishing measurable goals would improve individual outcomes in education

this became known as "No Child Left Behind" (NCLB) -- January 8, 2002

NCLB required the states to develop an assessment of students' basic skills

although each state could develop its own standards, federal school funding required

⁹⁵⁴ Charles Montaldo, crime.about.com/od/serial/a/Gary-Ridgway.htm

⁹⁵⁵ Charles Montaldo, crime.about.com/od/serial/a/Gary-Ridgway.htm

⁹⁵⁶ Charles Montaldo, crime.about.com/od/serial/a/Gary-Ridgway.htm

⁹⁵⁷ Charles Montaldo, crime.about.com/od/serial/a/Gary-Ridgway.htm

these assessments be given to all students at all grade levels
NCLB expanded the federal government's role in public education
through annual student testing, recording annual academic progress and report cards,
evaluating teacher qualifications
and changing the basis of federal funding of education
Schools with a high percentage of students from low-income families were to receive
Title I federal funding if these students failed to meet "Adequate Yearly Progress"
they must receive free tutoring, offer after-school programs
or offer eligible children the chance to transfer to higher-performing local schools
NCLB imposed a system of incentives and penalties on educators
that sometimes motivated schools, school districts and states to manipulate test results
states that imposed high student standards
and did not demonstrate annual improvement suffered
states that accepted low student standards achieved their student educational goals
but at a cost to their students

WASHINGTON STATE FACES CONTINUING FINANCIAL PROBLEMS

Mounting fiscal pressures created by a stalled economy, rising unemployment rates,
a state budget deficit and an ever-growing transportation problem compounded financial needs
State legislators responded by reducing the state budget by approximately \$48.8 million
public school funding as the largest part of the state's budget took the greatest losses -- 2002

EDUCATION INITIATIVE FUNDS ARE INCLUDED IN THE NEW STATE BUDGET

295 school districts across the state reported how they had spent Initiative 728 money
to reduce class size, expand teacher training and build facilities
during the 2001-[2002] school year

thus displaying school district administrators' priorities:

- 53.3% was used to reduce class size,
- 14.4% was placed in reserve by school districts,
- 14.3% was used for professional development,
- 11.2% was used to expand learning opportunities for students,
- 3.7% went to improvements in facilities,
- 2.0% was categorized as "other,"
- 1.1% was allowed for early assistance for pre-kindergarten⁹⁵⁸

Initiative 732 provided for \$318 million of state general funds
to support cost-of-living raise raised for public education employees
however, a controversy emerged as to whether or not public school employees
was to be defined as funded by the state or must include staff members
who were employed in federal and local programs
filing a lawsuit to limit the employees eligible kept Initiative 723 from being implemented

⁹⁵⁸ Office of the Superintendent of Public Instruction, *Washington's Initiative 728: Examining the first year of implementation*.

ALTERNATIVE TESTING IS INCORPORATED INTO THE WASL EXAMINATIONS

Washington Assessment of Student Learning (WASL) testing of students' educational progress attempted to raise the standards demanded for class credit
higher demands resulted in increased frustration for students, parents and teachers
great numbers of students failed to meet the demands
Concerned parents and teachers demanded an alternative to the WASL examination
Washington Alternate Assessment System (WAAS) Portfolios
were incorporated as an alternative – 2002
portfolio assessment provided an alternative to the WASL examination
in fourth and seventh grades for students with significant cognitive disabilities

WASHINGTON STATE CAPITOL BUILDING IS RENOVATED

While work was in progress to upgrade the earthquake protection for the state capitol of major concern was the safety of the 26,000-metric ton dome held in place by gravity
the 6.8-magnitude [February 2001] Nisqually earthquake
caused the sandstone support columns to shift up to three inches
rendering the dome unsafe
a second extensive renovation of the capitol campus was begun -- 2002
this would replace the capitol's heating and cooling system, remove asbestos,
modernize electrical systems and repair damage caused by the Nisqually Earthquake
(when work was completed [2004] the capitol building and its dome were made safe [2003])

SEVERAL BOEING DIVISIONS REMAIN BASED IN THE PACIFIC NORTHWEST

Boeing Commercial Airplanes products included the 717, 737, 747, 757, 767, and 777 jetliners
and the Boeing Business Jet Division remained headquartered in the Pacific Northwest -- 2002
Boeing's Commercial Division began to build two new longer range jetliners,
the 747-400ER (extended range) and the 777-300 ER
Boeing Capital Corporation, the leasing and lending financial services arm of the company,
remained based in Renton
Boeing's global communications network which provides high-speed Internet, entertainment
and data services to mobile platforms is based in Seattle
Boeing Air Traffic Management which develops solutions for air traffic control and air operations
continues to be located in Bellevue
America's Chicago-based aviation giant that had evolved from combining rival companies
Boeing, Douglas, McDonnell and North Americans under the Boeing name
serves customers in more than 145 countries had operations in twenty-six states
and employees in more than sixty countries
Boeing is now a vast global enterprise building the future of flight on Earth and beyond

WASHINGTON STATE TEACHERS SUE TO RECEIVE A COST OF LIVING PAY RAISE

Washington Education Association which represented the state's teachers sued the state legislature
to force payment of the Cost of Living adjustments granted by the states' voters
with passage of Initiative 732 [in 2000] -- 2002
State Supreme Court justices ruled that all school employees must be funded

regardless of whether their salary was paid by the school district, state,
or federal governments

TWO WASHINGTON STATE SCHOOL DISTRICT FACE TEACHER STRIKES

Issaquah School District teachers struck for twenty days -- September 2002
when a court injunction was entered to end the strike the teachers voted to defy the order
however, the strike was settled before the first contempt of court order could be issued
forcing the strikers to go to jail
Snohomish School District teachers struck for twenty-one days
no court order was issued and the contract issues were negotiated to a successful resolution

GOVERNOR LOCKE SUSPENDS THE EDUCATION INITIATIVES APPROVED BY THE VOTERS

Democratic Governor Gary Locke proposed to suspend indefinitely the education mandates
demanded by voter approved in Initiative 728 and Initiative 732
as he claimed the necessary funds were not available -- December 20, 2002

TEACHERS HOLD THE LARGEST RALLY IN THE HISTORY OF THE STATE

Washington Education Association which represents the states' school employees
called for a "**day of action**" -- January 14, 2003
Rallies were held in Spokane, Kennewick and the largest protest rally in Olympia's history
which was attended by about 20,000 school district employees, students, parents,
administrators and school supporters to demand legislators up-hold the voter-approved
Initiative 728 [passed in 2000] that proposed construction of additional school facilities,
and a reduction of school class size
and Initiative 732 [passed in 2000] which funded cost of living pay adjustments
Schools in about 100 school districts were closed
many districts cancelled school willingly in support of their teachers
some students attended the rally
busloads of protestors began to arrive in Olympia by midmorning
some wore blue rain ponchos that read "Keep the Commitment"
by noon the Olympia's main street leading to the Capitol campus was clogged with people
Democratic Governor Locke refused to speak to the teachers directly

NEW STATE BUDGET CUTS FUNDS TO THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS

Funding for the state's public schools took a hit at all levels -- 2003
in addition, voter passed Initiative 728 reduce class sizes, extend learning programs,
expand teacher training and construct facilities would not be funded
nor would voter approved Initiative 732 to provide cost-of-living pay increases
to school employees

MAJOR CHANGES TO THE WASL TAKE PLACE

Listening testing was discontinued from the WASL examination after 2003
Science was added to the Washington Assessment of Student Learning (WASL) examination
tenth grade students were assessed in four subjects: reading, writing, math and science

in addition, eighth grade students also began testing but only in science -- 2003
(science testing in fifth grade began during the 2003-[2004] school year)

EAST HALF OF THE HOOD CANAL FLOATING BRIDGE IS REPLACED

Washington's Hood Canal Floating Bridge (officially the William A. Bugge Floating Bridge) had been sunk by a [1979] windstorm

Repairs were undertaken -- 2003

east-half floating portion of the bridge, the east and west approach spans, the east and west transition spans and the west-half electrical system were replaced at a total cost of \$471 million paid for with state, federal and Washington Department of Transportation funds this project would require the bridge to close to traffic for five weeks to allow for the old pontoons of the east-half to be cut away and new pontoons floated into position, cabled together and connected by cables to large anchors on the sea floor transition spans and center draw span were also replaced during this closure

Pontoons and anchors for the bridge could not be built at the bridge site due to space limitations different sites were evaluated -- Port Angeles graving dock was chosen for its accessibility to water and land as well as the work force before the land for construction could be purchased the National Historic Preservation Act required archaeologists to perform a review of the historical site

“there was no evidence of historic properties or cultural resources”⁹⁵⁹

Within the first two weeks of construction of the pontoons and anchors for the bridge, Native American artifacts were found at an ancestral burial ground from an ancient village called Tse-whit-zen all work at the site stopped and a government-to-government consultation process began among the Lower Elwha Klallam Tribe, Washington State Department of Transportation, Federal Highway Administration, Army Corps of Engineers and the State Historical Preservation Office

Washington State Department of Transportation agreed to donate the site to the Lower Elwha Klallam tribe, rebury all remains uncovered and pay \$2.5 million in damages [August 14, 2006]

Governor Locke and State Transportation Secretary Douglas MacDonald announced that Washington State Department of Transportation would stop pontoon and anchor construction at the Tse-whit-zen site in Port Angeles [December 21, 2004]

Many construction sites to build the pontoons and anchors for the bridge were investigated but the best option to be found was in Tacoma at Concrete Technology (Hood Canal Floating Bridge, officially the William A. Bugge Floating Bridge reopened [June 3, 2009])

PAUL ALLEN REACHES FOR THE FUTURE

Microsoft co-founder along with Bill Gates was estimated

⁹⁵⁹ National Historic Preservation Act Re-evaluation Consultation, Federal Highway Administration

to be the world's fourth wealthiest citizen worth \$21 billion -- 2003
He remained dedicated to developing new business and investment opportunities
he envisioned a "wired world" in which computers and related technology
would serve as the primary source of communication and information-gathering,
to achieve this goal Allen founded *Asymetrix*, which produced applications
that allowed both programmers and non-programmers to develop their own software
Vulcan Ventures, Allen's investment firm, then focused on the technology
Allen also invested in numerous companies, including Ticketmaster, America Online,
Egghead Software and Darwin Molecular Corporation, a pharmaceutical company
other investments focused on cable television, wireless modems, and Web portals
Allen plowed millions into brain research, space travel, and other ambitious, high-concept ventures
his most recent efforts include:

- SpaceShipOne -- the first privately-backed effort to successfully put a civilian
in suborbital space,
- Stratolaunch Systems -- an innovative airborne launch system that will
use the largest aircraft to ever be manufactured and will provide orbital access
to space with greater safety, cost-effectiveness and flexibility

GARY RIDGWAY FACES THREE MORE COUNTS OF AGGRAVATED MURDER

Paint samples matched with paint spray used at the Kenworth Truck Company in Renton
where Ridgway worked
Gary Ridgway was charged in the aggravated first-degree murder in deaths
of Wendy Lee Coffield, Debra Estes and Debra Bonner -- March 27, 2003
Ridgway pled not guilty to the charges
At the time forty-nine young women were listed as victims of the serial killer

UNIDENTIFIED HUMAN REMAINS ARE AGAIN DISCOVERED

Jane Doe "B-20" was discovered at a site off the Kent Des-Moines Road -- August 3, 2003
location of the skeletal remains was explained by Gary Ridgway
he described her as white, sixteen to twenty years old, skinny
with brownish blond shoulder length hair
he could not remember if he had killed her in 1982 or 1983 but it could have been
"as far back as the seventies"
DNA from the remains did not match the bones with any of the official Green River victims

GARY RIDGWAY CONTINUES TO COOPERATE WITH INVESTIGATORS

Gary Ridgway, the Green River Killer, knew he would face execution -- he did not want to die⁹⁶⁰
in a plea bargain, he agreed to provide complete, truthful and candid information
concerning the crimes that he had committed in King County
and answer all questions during interviews conducted by the detectives prosecuting attorney
in exchange for a life sentence -- King County Prosecutor Norm Maleng agreed to the offer
For months detectives methodically interviewed Ridgway

⁹⁶⁰ Charles Montaldo, crime.about.com/od/serial/a/Gary-Ridgway.htm

gathering the details of each of the murders he committed
sometimes he killed his victims inside his house, other times he would kill them in the woods
Ridgway took them to locations where he had left several of the bodies
he disclosed how he killed each one and the evidence he left to throw off police
Detectives and search crews found human skeletal remains in a wooded area
near Highway 410 east of Enumclaw -- August 16, 2003

GREEN RIVER KILLER GARY RIDGWAY CONFESSES TO KILLINGS WITHOUT BODIES

Kase Ann Lee was victim number seven of the Green River Killer
Kase Ann, age sixteen, was last seen by her husband who gave her \$20 to go to a nearby grocer
to buy ground beef and other supplies for their dinner [August 28, 1982]
she left their apartment on South 208th Street in what is now Sea-Tac, Washington
without making it to the store she and vanished
when Kase did not return that night, her husband phoned her mother
who then called the Sheriff's office and filed a missing persons report
Gary Ridgway confessed to strangling Kase Ann Lee to death [2002]
but he could not recall the location of her remains

Keli Kay McGinness was victim number thirty
Keli's parents divorced when she was almost three years old
her mother, a talented singer and owner of several restaurants in Washington and Oregon
remarried -- her step-father was a teacher
at age of thirteen while babysitting, Keli was gang-raped by a group of drunken boys
she was too afraid to testify and soon after ran away from home for good
Keli her two children at home and last seen standing by the street
on South 216th Street and Pacific Highway South (about 7:30 p.m. [June 28, 1983])
Gary Ridgway admitted to killing Keli Kay McGinness by strangulation
but her remains have never been found and he is uncharged for her murder at this time

Patricia Anne Osborn, age nineteen, was the thirty-first victim of the Green River Killer
she grew up with a single mom with whom she was very close
but when she hit her teenage years she began to rebel and experiment with drugs
she always maintained contact with her mother with frequent phone calls and birthday cards
Patricia Anne was last seen in the area of North Aurora Avenue in Seattle [October 20, 1983]
headed to a nearby restaurant -- was never seen again
Ridgway told police he remembered picking up and killing a woman in that area at that time
but he did not recall where he left her remains
with no evidence against him, he remains uncharged to date in Patricia's murder

WASHINGTON STATE TEACHER STRIKES CONTINUE

Lake Stevens' teachers called a strike to protest the failure of the school district
to provide an acceptable contract -- 2003
this strike lasted for fourteen days and was settled without court-ordered action
Marysville School District teachers struck for a record setting forty-nine days -- 2003
Marysville Teacher Association members cited three points
that could not be resolve through contract negotiation:

- Marysville School District wanted to shift from local pay schedule to the state schedule;
- Marysville School District wanted to add to workdays without added pay;
- Marysville School District resisted union demands for increase

locally supplemented pay and health care benefit contributions

Governor Gary Locke appointed a fact-finding team that chastised both sides

it recommended the teachers return to work and continue negotiating -- this was rejected
an investigation by retired State Supreme Court Justice Robert Utter

and former state legislator (and later Congressman) Denny Heck supported the teachers
after a court injunction forced the teachers back into their classrooms the district superintendent
and three school board members had been replaced

and the two incumbent board members were under fire from the public

GARY RIDGWAY ENTERS A GUILTY PLEA

Ridgway pled guilty to forty-eight charges of aggravated first degree murder -- November 2, 2003
each committed in King County

He also confessed to moving body parts to Oregon to throw off the investigation
and to having sex with six of the bodies after he had killed them

GARY RIDGWAY AVOIDS THE DEATH PENALTY

Gary Leon Ridgway, age fifty-four, avoided the death penalty in King County -- November 5, 2003
by confessing to the murders of forty-eight women,
most of whom were murdered in [1982-1984]

for his cooperation in locating the missing bodies and describing his crimes

Ridgway received forty-eight life sentences with the possibility of parole

however, because some of the victims were buried and possibly killed in Oregon

and other areas outside of King County, Ridgway could face the death penalty there

Families of the victims were angry and legal scholars were confused

they had been led to believe that prosecutors would seek the death penalty⁹⁶¹

legal scholars wondered, if a man who premeditatedly murders forty-eight women

does not get the death penalty then who would

(Gary Ridgway is currently at the Washington State Penitentiary in Walla Walla

FULL EXTEND OF GARY RIDGWAY'S CRIMES ARE NOT KNOWN

In the released video tapes taken as Ridgway detailed the murders to investigators -- 2003

he confessed once to killing sixty-one women and in another tape he said it was seventy-one

But at the conclusion of the interviews, Ridgway could only recall forty-eight murders

all of which he said occurred inside King County

in an effort to avoid the death penalty in other jurisdictions

he refused responsibility for seven victims previously attributed to the Green River Killer

GARY RIDGWAY CLAIM RESPONSIBILITY FOR FOUR SETS OF UNIDENTIFIED REMAINS

⁹⁶¹ Rachael Bell, *Green River Killer: River of Death*,
www.trutv.com/library/crime/serial_killers/predators/greenriver/routine_2.html

While Gary Ridgway will claim responsibility for four sets of unidentified remains -- 2003 he will not enter pleas to seven deaths previously attributed to the Green River Killer however, he remains a suspect in those deaths:

Amina Agisheff, age thirty-six last seen leaving her Seattle apartment [July 7, 1982]

her remains were found near Highway 18 and Interstate 90 [April 18, 1984]

Kassee Ann Lee, sixteen, was last seen at her south King County home at 11:30 a.m.

by her husband [August 28, 1982] at her south King County home by her husband

her remains have not been found

Rebecca T. Marrero, twenty, was last seen [December 3, 1982]

at the Western Six Motel on Pacific Highway South

her remains have not been found

Tammie Charlene Liles, sixteen, was last seen in downtown Seattle [June 9, 1983]

her remains were found in Tualatin, Ore., south of Portland [April 23, 1985]

Keli K. McGinness, eighteen was last seen on Pacific Highway South [June 28, 1983]

her remains have not been found

Patricia Anne Osborn, nineteen, was last seen on Aurora Avenue North

in Seattle [October 20, 1983]

her remains have not been found

and one final set of unidentified remains

(There still an unsettling aspect to the case as Ridgway went into a killing frenzy [1982-1984] and then stopped completely, until he murdered once more [1990] and then once again in [1998] this does not fit the pattern of a serial killer occasionally when there is a great deal of police activity they slowed down but not really stop)

OTHER VICTIMS OF THE GREEN RIVER KILLER CONTINUE TO BE DISCOVERED

Gary Ridgway is suspected of murdering other women although no charges have been filed -- 2003

Unidentified Female, age 13-24, disappeared [1973-1993]

her remains were found [August 2003]

Unidentified White Female, 14-18, disappeared sometime [December 1980- January 1984]

her remains were found [January 2, 1986]

Amina Agisheff, age thirty-five, disappeared [July 7, 1982]

her remains were found [April 18, 1984]

Kristi Lynn Vorak, age thirteen, disappeared [October 31, 1982]

her remains have not yet been found

Rebecca "Becky" Marrero, age twenty, disappeared [December 3, 1982]

her remains were found [December 21, 2010]

Kelly McGinness, age twenty-two, disappeared [June 28, 1983]

her remains have not yet been found

Angela Marie Girdner, age sixteen, disappeared [July 1983]

her remains were found [April 22, 1985]

Patricia Ann Leblanc, age fifteen, disappeared [August 12, 1983]

her remains have not yet been found

Kassee Ann Lee (Woods), age eighteen, disappeared [August 28, 1983]

her remains have not yet been found
Patricia Osborn, about nineteen, disappeared about [October 20, 1983]
her remains have not yet been found
Rose Marie Kurrana, sixteen, disappeared [August 26, 1987]
her remains were found [August 1987]
Marta Reeves, age thirty-six, disappeared [March 5, 1990]
her remains were found [September 20, 1990]
Darci Warde, age sixteen, disappeared [April 24, 1990]
her remains have not yet been found
Cora McGuirk, age twenty-two, disappeared [July 12, 1991]
her remains have not yet been found
April Dawn Buttram, age sixteen, disappeared [August 18, 1983]
her remains were found [August 30, 2003]
Patricia Yellowrobe, age thirty-eight, disappeared [January 1998]
her remains were found [August 6, 1998]

RENOVATION OF THE STATE CAPITOL BUILDING IS COMPLETED

After the [2001] Nisqually Earthquake the three-year rehabilitation and earthquake-repair project was completed -- 2004

This \$120 million project added modern heating and cooling, plumbing, fire protection and state-of-the-art wireless technology systems, while maintaining historic features it also repaired earthquake damage, improved accessibility, added new public space, and made additional seismic and security upgrades
more than eighty percent of the construction waste was recycled
8,000 tons of wood, concrete, paper, bricks, dirt, metal and drywall
renovated Legislative Building is comprised of more than 173 million pounds of stone, brick, concrete and steel
it is the fourth tallest masonry dome in the world, rising 287 feet high
144 solar panels were placed atop the fifth-floor roof of the building
this is the largest array of solar panels on a capitol in the United States

WASHINGTON STATE EDUCATION ASSOCIATION PASSES A SPECIAL DUES ASSESSMENT

Delegates attending the Washington Education Association's annual state convention -- May 2004 voted in increase in their union dues to launch a legal battle over inadequate school funding
this money was used to form a coalition of parents, school district and education supporters that sued the state legislature to adequately fund the public schools
(this case ultimately reached the State Supreme Court [in 2010])

U.S. NAVY DEVELOPS NAVAL BASE KITSAP ON THE KITSAP PENINSULA

This base resulted from the merger of the former Naval Station Bremerton with Naval Submarine Base Bangor -- 2004
Naval Base Kitsap is the third-largest Navy base in the United States and the largest naval organization in Navy Region Northwest
it is composed of installations at Bremerton, Bangor, and Keyport, Washington

Naval Base Kitsap is the home base for the Navy's fleet throughout West Puget Sound
it provides base operating services including support for both surface ships
and Fleet Ballistic Missile and other nuclear submarines stationed at Bremerton and Bangor
it is one of the U.S. Navy's four nuclear shipyards and is one of two nuclear-weapons facilities
it also has the only West Coast dry dock capable of handling a Nimitz-class aircraft carriers
and houses the Navy's largest fuel depot

WASHINGTON STATE GENERAL ELECTION RESULTS

Democrats retained control of the state's congressional delegation -- November 2, 2004

Democratic Senator Patty Murray easily defeated

Republican U.S. Representative George Nethercutt to become only the fourth senator
from the state to win a third consecutive term Democrat;

National House of Representatives election saw six Democrats and three Republicans elected

- Democrat Jay R. Inslee was elected in the First Congressional District;
- Democrat Rick Larsen was elected in the Second Congressional District;
- Democrat Brian Baird was elected in the Third Congressional District;
- Republican Doc Hastings was elected in the Fourth Congressional District;
- new comer Republican Cathy McMorris was elected in the Fifth Congressional District;
- Democrat Norman Dicks was elected in the Sixth Congressional District;
- Democrat Jim McDermott was elected in the Seventh Congressional District;
- new comer Republican Dave Reichert was elected in the Eighth Congressional District;
- Democrat Adam Smith was elected in the Ninth Congressional District

Democrat John Kerry won the state's eleven electoral votes

but lost the national presidential election to Republican George W. Bush

BALLOT ISSUES DREW A GREAT DEAL OF VOTER ATTENTION

Two initiatives to the people were overwhelmingly approved by the voters -- November 2, 2004

Republican and Democratic parties joined forces to attack Initiative 872

sponsored by the Washington State Grange

and approved by nearly sixty percent of the voters

Initiative 872 established a top two primary election to replace the popular "Blanket" primary

which the federal courts invalidated [in 2003] at the urging of the political parties

"blanket primary" elections had been adopted in Washington in [1935]

with support of the Washington State Grange

it allowed a voter to select candidates from different political parties

with the highest vote-getter in each party for a particular office

advancing to the general election

thus the Democrat and Republican with the most votes for an office advanced

regardless of the party affiliation of the voter -- voters could "cross over"

Republicans quickly joined by the Democrats filed suit and won an injunction

against the top two primary before it could be used in the [2005] election

three years later the United States Supreme Court reversed the lower courts

and allowed the primary system enacted by I-872 to proceed [March 2008]

Washington's first top two primary was held [August 19, 2008]

Initiative 297 was intended to clean up the Hanford nuclear site
it received more “Yes” votes than any initiative in the state's history, with sixty-nine percent
but within days of the vote the federal government brought a lawsuit to overturn I-297
which prohibited the U.S. Government from sending out-of-state nuclear waste to Hanford
until existing waste there was cleaned up
U.S. District Judge Alan McDonald [in 2006] ruled that I-297
violated the supremacy clause of the United States Constitution
(under which federal law pre-empts state regulation)
and commerce the clause (forbidding state interference with interstate commerce)
that ruling was affirmed by the Ninth Circuit Court of Appeals [2008]
and the State Attorney General's office chose not to appeal to the Supreme Court
ironically, on the same day that I-872 was finally implemented

CLOSEST EVER GOVERNOR’S RACE IS DECIDED

Washington State’s governor’s race was the closest in the nation’s history -- November 2, 2004
as Democratic Attorney General Christine Gregoire
virtually tied with Republican former State Senator Dino Rossi
with about two percent of the voters favored Libertarian Ruth Bennett
when all thirty-nine counties completed their initial vote count [November 17, 2004]
Rossi had a lead of 261 votes, with 1,371,414 to 1,371,153 for Gregoire
and 63,346 for Libertarian Bennett
because the leading candidates were separated by fewer than 2,000 votes
state law required a machine recount of the ballots
in that count, Rossi gained 1,070 votes but Gregoire gained 1,289 votes
whittling Rossi's lead to only forty-two votes
although Republican Secretary of State Sam Reed certified that result [November 30]
state law allowed any candidate or party to request an additional recount if they paid for it
this payment would be refunded if the recount changed the outcome
Democrats requested and paid for a manual (hand) recount
this was completed [December 23, 2004]
it showed that Gregoire had won by 129 votes, as she picked up another 919 votes
while Rossi’s total increased by only 748 votes
final results were: Gregoire 1,373,361 votes (48.8730 percent);
Rossi 1,373,232 votes (48.8685 percent); and Bennett 63,465 votes (2.2585 percent)
Secretary of State Reed granted Gregoire a certificate of election,
State Legislature approved the election results
and Gregoire was sworn in as governor [January 12, 2005]
Even before Gregoire took office, Republican leaders challenged the election results in the media
and in a lawsuit filed in Chelan County asserting that hundreds of convicted felons voted illegally
(Washington law requires felons to have their civil rights restored before they can vote)
they charged many other irregularities particularly in the Democratic stronghold of King County
After a trial lasting two weeks Superior Court Judge John Bridges rejected the Republican claims
Bridges ruled the King County errors were significant
but not the result of fraud or intentional manipulation

no evidence was presented, except in five instances, that showed which gubernatorial candidate (if any) the 1,678 illegal votes identified were cast since the Democrats introduced declarations from four felons that they voted for Rossi (and one who voted for Bennett), Bridges deducted those votes from the official totals, Governor Gregoire was left with a final margin of 133 votes the closest in any gubernatorial election in United States history

LEGISLATORS CREAT THE “WASHINGTON LEARNS STEERING COMMITTEE”

Washington State’s Legislature passed SB (Senate Bill) 5441 -- April 18, 2005

this created the “Washington Learns Steering Committee” to develop a final report providing long-term recommendations for creating a world-class, learner-focused, seamless education system for Washington

this transformation of the entire education system required sustained participation by state and local governments, by parents, caregivers, teachers and community members, by business and private enterprise, by every level of educational institution, and by students themselves

the goal of the “Washington Learns Steering Committee” was to develop a new education system **“that will excite learners, invigorate teachers and impress employers”**⁹⁶²

Members of the Washington Learns Steering Committee included:

- the governor who chaired the steering committee;
- the director of the office of financial management;
- two members from the house of representative -- one appointed by each major caucus;
- two members from the senate -- one appointed by each major caucus;
- four citizens appointed by the governor;
- the chairs of each of three advisory committees:
 - superintendent of public instruction shall chair the “Advisory Committee on K-12”
 - chair of the “Advisory Committee on Early Learning” shall be the nongovernmental co-chair of the newly-created “Washington Early Learning Council”
 - chair of the “Advisory Committee on Higher Education” shall be selected by the governor from a list of three names submitted:
 - by the higher education coordinating board,
 - by the state board for community and technical colleges
 - and the council of presidents

(With an abundance of politicians represented there seemed little room at the table for students whose lives were impacted by the proposed changes in the “new education system,” administrators and teachers who would implement the new system or parents who would see firsthand the results of the educational innovation)

WASHINGTON STATE IMPLEMENTS NEW PRIMARY ELECTION LAWS

State legislators passed two sets of new primary election laws -- April 24, 2005 with the governor to make the final choice

One system: the “nonpartisan Blanket” Primary Election system or “Top Two” system

⁹⁶² Engrossed Second Substitute Senate Bill 5441 as passed April 18, 2005

all candidates for office run against each other without regard to political party affiliation
top two candidates receiving the most votes moves to the General Election ballot
thus a candidate from each political party may be selected
as could two candidates from the same party
this system was advocated by Republican Secretary of State Sam Reed
Another system, the “Open Primary” was offered as an alternative choice
voters select the ballot for one of major political parties
and vote for one of the candidates listed by their party running for each office
while the ballot for the other political party is never seen
each party’s candidate who received the most votes for an office
would run against the other party’s candidate in the General Election
Washington’s Democratic Governor Gary Locke vetoed out nonpartisan blanket primary option
leaving the Open Primary as the election system to select candidates for the General Election
In response Initiative 872 was filed by the Washington State Grange
to implement the “nonpartisan Blanket” Primary Election system [2004]
advocates of the Open Primary system sued in federal court to stop the Initiative

STUDENTS FAILING THE WASL CREATES SERIOUS PROBLEMS

When a high percentage of high school sophomores failed the high-stakes WASL examinations
educators and legislators faced a crisis
students who failed could not receive a high school diploma
It was decided that juniors and seniors who had failed the WASL as sophomores
would be allowed to retake the WASL examination -- May 2005

CONVICTIONS IN THE FORT LAWTON CASE ARE OVERTURNED

U.S. Rep Jim McDermott (D-WA) introduced HR 3174 -- July 1, 2005
demanding that the United States Army reopen the [1944] Fort Lawton case
this bill, with dozens of co-sponsors, remained in the House Armed Services Committee
until the chairman of that committee, U.S. Rep. Duncan Hunter (R-California)
received a letter from constituent Julianna Hamann -- author Jack Hamann’s mother
Jack Hamann and his wife Leslie wrote a book about the [1944] riot and lynching at Fort Lawton
based on General Elliot Cooke’s newly-declassified report to the Army Inspector General
On American Soil: How Justice Became a Casualty of World War II [2006]
After the House Armed Services Committee staff vetted the book,
Rep. McDermott and Rep. Hunter agreed [June 8, 2006]
to exercise a Congressional privilege allowing them to insist that
US Army Board for Correction of Military Records (ABCMR) review the convictions
ABCMR ruled unanimously [October 26, 2007] that Leon Jaworski committed an “egregious error”
in his prosecution of the Fort Lawton case
particularly by refusing to make General Cooke’s Report available to the defense
ABCMR called the trial “fundamentally unfair,”
convictions of all twenty-eight of the Fort Lawton defendants were overturned
they also ordered that defendants be issued retroactive honorable discharges
in addition, the surviving defendants or the estates of those who have since died

were entitled to “all rights, privileges and property lost as a result of the convictions,”
including “all due pay and allowances”

U.S. Representative Jim McDermott introduced HR 5130 in the House [January 23, 2008]

which authorized the US Army to pay interest on the Fort Lawton awards

Sen. Bill Nelson (D-FL) introduced companion bill S 2548 in the Senate

these bills were approved by the Armed Services Committees of both houses

and were supported by testimony from Secretary of the Army Pete Geren

who called Private Samuel Snow’s small check “a travesty of justice”

U.S. Army had located two living defendants [summer 2008]

Samuel Snow of Florida and Roy Montgomery of Illinois

plus the families of ten others who had since died

King County Executive Ron Sims and Seattle Mayor Greg Nickels organized a tribute

to the Fort Lawton defendants and their surviving families [July 26, 2008]

which was held at Seattle’s Discovery Park near the former Fort Lawton chapel

this featured a dinner, parade, formal military ceremony

and a Catholic mass honoring the memory of Guglielmo Olivotto

at the military ceremony, Assistant Army Secretary Ronald James offered a tribute,

including an apology and the presentation of belated honorable discharges

During the morning of the Seattle military ceremony, Samuel Snow became ill

only hours later, his family brought his honorable discharge to his hospital bedside,

where he held it to his chest and smiled broadly

that same evening, he died of heart failure, with his wife and son at his side

he received a burial with full military honors

Duncan Hunter National Defense Authorization Act

was signed by President George W. Bush signed [October 14, 2008]

this bill included legislation authorizing the army to add tens of thousands of dollars interest
to the Fort Lawton veterans’ awards

“WASHINGTON LEARNS STEERING COMMITTEE” GIVES ITS FINAL REPORT

Members of the “Washington Learns Steering Committee” reported a set of ten-year goals -- 2006

1. Parents will be their children’s first and best teachers, and will have the support they need to help their children “learn to learn” in their first years of life.
2. Families will have access to high-quality, affordable child care and early education programs staffed by providers and teachers who are adequately trained and compensated.
3. All children will enter kindergarten healthy and emotionally, socially and cognitively ready to succeed in school and in life.
4. All students will transition from third grade with the ability to read well and do basic math, and with the ability to actively participate in a learning environment.
5. All students will transition from eighth grade with demonstrated ability in core academic subjects, citizenship skills and an initial plan for high school and beyond.
6. All students will graduate from high school with an international perspective and the skills to live, learn and work in a diverse state and a global society.
7. All students will complete a rigorous high school course of study and demonstrate the abilities needed to enter a post-secondary education program or career path.

8. All Washingtonians will have access to affordable post-secondary education and workforce training opportunities that provide them with the knowledge and skills to thrive personally and professionally.
9. Washington will have a well-trained and educated workforce that meets the needs of our knowledge-based economy.
10. Academic research will fuel discoveries and innovations that allow Washington businesses to compete globally.

STATE LEGISLATORS MAKE A COMMITMENT TO FUND EDUCATION

Any new funding structure was missing from the “Washington Learns Steering Committee” report but it advocated tying the funding structure to academic performance requirements rather than the current system of funding a set number of hours of instruction

Newly-elected Governor Chris Gregoire set an agenda for the state legislature that called for more money for schools as a “down payment” on continued increases in education spending for the state’s schools -- 2006

Washington Education Association (WEA) representing school employees launched a “Living Wage Campaign” to elevate the pay of Educational Service Employees (non-certified staff members)

FEDERAL NO CHILD LEFT BEHIND TESTING IS REQUIRED IN WASHINGTON SCHOOLS

Federal updates to the No Child Left Behind (NCLB) laws required testing in reading and math -- 2006

- third graders were tested for the first time
- fifth graders were tested in science for the WASL and in reading and math for NCLB
- eighth graders were tested in science for the WASL and in reading and math for NCLB

WASL TESTING RESULTS RAISE CONCERNS

About half of tenth graders did not pass the math section of the 2006 WASL examination scores also fell across the board in other grade levels

- as many unrelated schools and districts recorded abrupt drops in their testing results
- some educational leaders, including the President of the Washington Education Association, believed the lack of transparency in examination scoring procedures was reason enough to drop the WASL as a graduation requirement
- other education leaders such as Superintendent of Public Instruction and former WEA President Terry Bergeson believed it would be a mistake to step away from high graduation standards
- however, it was apparent some adjustments must be made

Many parent and teacher groups had protested against the WASL since its inception noting unreasonable student expectations and resisting the requirement that students with severe learning disabilities must take the test

Qualifications of those scoring the test were challenged by some educational activists

- WASL examinations were developed and originally graded by practicing teachers
- soon scorers were only required to have a bachelor’s degree and minimal testing training
- each student’s examination was assessed by multiple scorers
- only a little more than fifty-five percent agreement on any given score was expected

inconsistencies in scorers' evaluations of answers
undermined the legitimacy of the WASL examinations' results
delegates at the 2006 Washington State PTA convention unanimously voted to **“oppose any efforts to use a single indicator for making decisions about individual student opportunities such as grade promotion, high school graduation, or entrance into specific educational programs.”**⁹⁶³

SEATTLE SUPERSONICS ARE SOLD

Seattle SuperSonics (commonly referred to as the “Sonics”) was the professional basketball team based in Seattle that represented the Pacific Northwest in the National Basketball Association
Howard Schultz chairman and CEO of Starbucks sold the Seattle SuperSonics -- July 18, 2006
after failing to reach an agreement with the city of Seattle over publicly funding an expansion of the city's Key Arena at a cost of \$220 million
Key Arena was remodeled [1995] but was the National Basketball Association's smallest arena
local buyers for the basketball team could not be found so Schultz agreed to sell
to an ownership group in Oklahoma City headed by Clay Bennett for \$350 million
this sale was approved by the by other basketball franchise owners [October 25, 2006]
contingent on the new ownership make a good faith effort
to secure a new arena lease somewhere in the Greater Seattle area

ADJUSTEMENTS ARE MADE TO THE WASL TESTING PROGRAM

WASL testing and Washington Alternate Assessment System (WAAS) Portfolio alternatives were put into place to provide students additional opportunities to meet the demands established for student learning
Washington Alternate Assessment System (WAAS) Portfolios was expanded in addition for grade four and seven students with significant cognitive disabilities could substitute portfolios in third, fifth, sixth, seventh and eighth grades -- 2006
also it was decided some students could take the WASL examination below their grade level
Washington Alternate Assessment System (WAAS) Developmentally Appropriate (DAW) WASL became the designation of this alternative testing program
Conversely, ninth grade students could attempt the high school required WASL examination early -- 2006
this option was intended for gifted or advanced students who had met WASL subject requirements
Also, WASL summer and fall re-test sessions were introduced to provide students another opportunity to meet Washington state Legislature's tenth grade graduation requirements

BILL AND MELINDA GATES FOUNDATION WORKS TO IMPROVE LIFE WORLD WIDE

Bill Gates announced he would begin to transition out of a day-to-day role with Microsoft allow him to devote more time to working with the foundation -- June 15, 2006
Warren Buffett, then the world's richest person, pledged to give the Gates Foundation approximately \$1.5 billion -- June 25, 2006

⁹⁶³ Washington State PTA Board Positions and Resolutions

Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation will give hundreds of millions of dollars in the next few years to programs aimed at encouraging saving by the world's poor

Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation quickly became a major influence upon global health foundation gives approximately \$800 million every year -- an amount that approaches the annual budget of the United Nations World Health Organization (193 nations) research into prevention of diseases has been emphasized:

- Global Alliance for Vaccines and Immunization,
- Children's Vaccine Program,
- University of Washington Department of Global Health targeted three areas:
 - education and global access to higher education, Pacific Northwest and global health
- HIV/AIDS research, Global TB Vaccine Foundation,
- Aeras Global Tuberculosis Vaccine Foundation,
- Visceral Leishmaniasis Research to eradicate the second-largest parasite killer after malaria, at both the Hebrew University of Jerusalem and The Institute for One World Health

Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation supports local enrapture efforts:

- Financial Access Initiative provided micro financing in impoverished countries worldwide,
- Pro Mujer provided micro financing in Latin America,
- Grameen Foundation provided microloans to five million families attempting to escape poverty

Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation supports agricultural development around the world:

- International Rice Research Institute to support higher crop yields,
- Alliance for a Green Revolution in Africa to enhance agricultural science and small-farm productivity in Africa

Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation also support specific charities which address global issues: these charities include:

- CARE international,
- International Rescue Committee,
- Mercy Corps,
- Save the Children,
- World Vision

This is only a portion of the work undertaken by the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation other significant projects focus on world issues such as water, hygiene and sanitation response to specific natural disaster like earthquakes, floods and hurricanes is immediate Gates Foundation also has focused on specific issues needing to be addressed in the United States

Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation is valued at more than \$30 billion more than a billion dollars a year is given away

“JOINT TASK FORCE ON BASIC EDUCATION FINANCE” IS CREATED BY LEGISLATORS

In an effort to follow-up on the final report of the Washington Learns Steering Committee State Legislators passed E2SSB (Engrossed Senate Substitute Bill) 5627

which created the “Joint Task Force on Basic Education Finance” -- 2007

Members of the Task Force were to review the current definition of “basic education” and its funding formulas and develop a new definition and funding structure

to finance the report of the Washington Learns Steering Committee report and current law

Joint Task Force on Basic Education Finance was composed of fourteen members:

- eight legislators,
- Superintendent of Public Instruction Randy Dorn,
- a representative of the Governor’s Office or the Office of Financial Management,
- four members appointed by the Governor

(a chair with experience in finance and knowledge of the K-12 funding formulas,
and three members with significant experience with K-12 finance issues)

Washington Institute for Public Policy (WSIPP) was to provide research support
Joint Task Force on Basic Education Finance was further instructed that its report must include:

- recommendations for at least two, but not more than four, options for revising K-12 funding with one option to be a redirection and prioritization within existing resources based on research-proven education programs;
- final report must include a timeline for phasing in the new funding structure and a projection of the expected effect of the investment made under the new funding structure

OTHER CHANGES IN THE WASL ALTERNATIVE TESTING PROGRAM TAKES PLACE

In addition to WASL and WAAS-DAW WASL testing and WAAS-Portfolio assessment,
WAAS-DAW2 was also introduced to allow a student with some form of disability
to take their on-grade WASL -- but have it graded on a lower scale
(this alternative was renamed “WASL-Basic assessment” -- 2007
WAAS-DAW and WASL-Basic examination could also be taken during summer
autumn retesting was limited to special education students attempting to retake the WAAS-DAW
or WAAS-Portfolio assessments

Governor Chris Gregoire officially called for the delay of the math and science
sections of the WASL test -- May 8, 2007

students in the Class of [2008] would have to pass only the reading and writing sections
Washington Alternate Assessment System (WAAS) Developmentally Appropriate WASL (DAW)
was updated to limit the test to eleventh and twelfth grades only -- 2007
if passed the examination would count toward a student’s graduation eligibility
in the eyes of the state, but the test could no longer be counted toward fulfilling
federal requirements to meet Adequate Yearly Progress for federal Title I funding
Ninth grade students were no longer allowed to attempt the science portion of the WASL

SCHOOL LEVIES BECOME EASIER TO PASS

Washington Education Association (WEA), the union representing school employees in the state
successfully lobbied the Legislature to change the state’s constitution
to remove the super-majority requirement that sixty percent of the voters voting
must approve “maintenance and operation” levies to fund local school programs -- 2007
this constitutional change had been approved by the voter [November 2006]
only a simple majority of the voters voting must grant approval for a school levy to pass

SCHOOL STRIKES CLOSE TWO LOCAL DISTRICTS

Bethel School District staff went on strike for three days over compensation -- September 2007
Shoreline School District employees struck for one day to point out financial mismanagement

and increases in class size their school district -- late September

SEATTLE BUS TUNNEL IS RETROFITTED AS A TRAIN TUNNEL

Seattle's bus tunnel under the city first opened [September 1990]

Fifteen years later the tunnel was closed for upgrading and retrofitting [September 2005]

so that it could be used by both buses and Sound Transit's Central Link light rail trains

buses were dual-powered operating as diesel buses on city streets

and as trolleybuses in the tunnel using electricity from overhead wires

this retrofit was part of the Sound Transit light rail project approved by voters in [1996]

although rails were included when the tunnel was first built,

they were not adequately insulated to prevent stray electric current from trains

from corroding nearby utility lines

because this required removal of the original rails, Sound Transit took the opportunity

to lower the tunnel roadway to allow level train boarding

After two years Seattle's Metro Bus Tunnel reopened -- Monday, September 24, 2007

TEAM OWNER CLAY BENNETT TAKES STEPS TO MOVE THE SEATTLE SUPERSONICS

Clay Bennett and his ownership group of the Seattle Supersonics proposed a new arena

to be constructed in Renton at a cost \$500 million to the state's taxpayers [February 12, 2007]

state legislators refused to make the commitment

Bennett asked that an arbitrator be appointed to address breaking the team's lease of the Key Area

this proposal was ruled to be illegal by a Superior Court judge in Seattle

who stated the lease would remain in place until it expired [2010]

when this decision was appealed to federal court, U.S. District Court Judge Ricardo Martinez

also ruled the Key Area must remain in place

Clay Bennett gave a deadline of two days to arrange public financing of a new arena

when this deadline was reached Bennett announced the team would be moved to Oklahoma City

this announcement was made one day after the Super Sonics' home opener -- October 31, 2007

SEATTLE IS GRANTED A FRANCHISE FOR MAJOR LEAGUE SOCCER

Major League Soccer (MLS) began selling franchises to cities across America [1994]

Seattle was considered a viable location for a professional team

as were more than thirty other cities

Adrian Hanauer, owner of the United Soccer League's (USL) Sounders, a rival to MLS soccer

was interested in acquiring a soccer team for Seattle

however, the lack of a soccer-only stadium in Seattle dimmed their prospects

in spite of a strong soccer fan base

when franchise cities were named Seattle was not among those selected

Seattle Seahawks owner Paul Allen worked with the city to build a new football stadium for his team

with the possibility of a soccer team being co-tenant [1996]

Another obstacle to Seattle's acquiring a soccer team franchise surfaced when Major League Soccer

moved from league-operated teams to investor-owned teams [2000]

wealthy individuals would need to commit before Seattle could gain a team

When Major League Soccer announced additional teams would be added [2003]

Adrian Hanauer was in discussions with MLS making Seattle a strong contender but it was announced Seattle failed to acquire an expansion franchise [2004] Hanauer announced that he would not be able to secure an expansion team without the help of more investors willing to cover the increasing MLS franchise fees which had grown beyond \$10 million Hanauer joined with Hollywood producer Joe Roth to make a \$30 million bid for an expansion franchise [2007] Paul Allen whose company Vulcan Sports & Entertainment owned Qwest Field (CenturyLink Field/Lumen Field) became part of the ownership joined in the ownership of the Seattle Sounders FC TV personality Drew Carey also joined in the effort to purchase a team for Seattle Seattle was awarded a Major League Soccer (MLS) franchise making it the fifteenth team in the league -- November 13, 2007 fans chose the "Sounders" name through an online poll [2008] making the "Seattle Sounders FC" the third Seattle soccer club to share the name ("FC" in the name stands for Football Club) Microsoft was announced as the team's sponsor in a five-year arrangement would \$20 million as part of the agreement Xbox 360 and Xbox Live brands appears on the Sounders FC jerseys and throughout the stadium

SEATTLE SUPERSONICS ARE MOVED TO OKLAHOMA CITY

Team owner Clay Bennett's group gave the City of Seattle one day to accept an offer of \$26.5 million to buy out the Seattle SuperSonics' Key Arena lease this was rejected by the city Microsoft CEO Steve Ballmer promised his investment group would provide half of the \$300 million necessary to renovate Key Arena if the other half was provided by the city and county government state legislators did not give the necessary approval for the county to provide the funds Seattle sued the National Basketball Association -- but to no avail Team and community morale was low at the beginning of the Supersonics 2008 season talks with the City of Seattle for a new arena had broken down Sonics got a franchise player with second overall pick in the NBA draft with Kevin Durant however, with the Ray Allen trade the Sonics did not have much talent to assist their rookie they lost their first eight games under Coach P.J. Carlesimo on the way to a 3-14 record in the first month of the season Durant would live up to expectations, as he led all rookies in scoring at 20.3 points-per-game and won the Rookie of the Year however, the Seattle Supersonics posted a franchise worst record of 20-62 This would be the final season in Seattle as the was sold and relocated to Oklahoma City -- 2008 they would become the "Oklahoma Thunder" -- February 15, 2008

U.S. SUPREME COURT RULES NONPARTISAN OR TOP TWO PRIMARY CONSTITUTIONAL

United States Supreme Court in *Washington State Grange v. Washington State Republican Party* ruled that Washington's Initiative 872 was constitutionally permissible -- March 18, 2008

because unlike the earlier “blanket primary” long used in Washington
it officially disregards party affiliation -- candidates only state their “party preference”

MATHEMATICS PORTION OF THE WASL EXAMINATION IS DROPPED

Governor Chris Gregoire removed the mathematics portion of the tenth grade WASL examination
due to low pass rates and heated debate over its long list of problems -- March 26, 2008
but students would have to pass the mathematics WASL examination until [2011]
when the test was to be replaced by end-of-course exams in algebra and geometry [2014]

WASHINGTON USES ITS NEW PRIMARY ELECTION SYSTEM FOR THE FIRST TIME

Washington voters participated in the first “nonpartisan” or “two party” Primary Election
to select candidates to appear on the November General Election ballot -- August 19, 2008
Primary Election is used to select candidates for the [November] General Election
voters did not declare a party affiliation
candidates are not required to state a political party preference
two candidates receiving the most votes in the Primary Election
qualify for the General Election
candidates must also receive at least one percent of the votes cast in the race
to advance to the General Election. Other rules apply to judicial races

SCHOOL EMPLOYEES IN BELLEVUE GO ON STRIKE

Bellevue School District was struck for thirteen days -- September 2008
as teachers protested a proposed district requirement for mandatory, pre-scripted,
minute-by-minute daily lessons downloaded from the district “**curriculum web**”
district administrators threatened to use a court injunction to force teacher’s back to classes
but parents and community members attacked the proposal in a public hearing
teachers used a web-based strike communications system to elicit support from parents
You Tube videos were used to share personal accounts of the issues at stake
and indicated why the school district’s plan hurt student learning
State-wide efforts to reform school funding continued
Washington ranked forty-fifth in the nation in per-pupil spending
Washington’s class sizes were the forty-sixth largest in the nation

JOINT TASK FORCE ON BASIC EDUCATION FINANCE ISSUES ITS FINAL REPORT

Members of the Joint Task Force on Basic Education Finance were charged with
reviewing the current definition of “Basic Education” and develop a new funding structure
Several changes in the basic education requirements were proposed -- January 14, 2009

- high school graduation requirements increase from nineteen to twenty-four credits,
- early learning be provided for all pre-school children from low-income families,
- sufficient funds for additional time and resources for struggling students will be provided

Two changes in teacher compensation were proposed:

- a new career ladder for teachers be put into place,
- mentoring of new teachers by master teachers be funded,
- peer reviews be performed by master teachers who have no conflicts of interest

Funding proposals were delivered by the Joint Task Force on Basic Education Finance:

- Initiative 728 that proposed construction of additional school facilities, reducing school class size, expansion of learning programs and teacher training be implemented,
- Initiative 732 providing cost-of-living increased to educators be implemented but not as a basic education requirement,
- all school districts be required to use a new common fiscal accounting and budgeting system,
- local school levies remain as part of the way Washington funds public education beyond the basics

SEATTLE'S "SOUNDERS FC" BECOMES A HUGE SUCCESS

Seattle Major League Soccer (MSL) franchise sold all 22,000 season ticket packages in the first year giving the team the most season ticket holders in the MSL

Sounders FC played their first home match to a sold-out crowd -- March 19, 2002

32, 523 fans watched their team defeat the New York Red Bulls 3-0

Seattle was the first MSL team to win its first three matches -- without giving up a point

Sounders sold out every home game during its first season and set new MLS records

for average match attendance and the most season tickets sold in the league

66,848 fans attended a friendly match with Barcelona, Spain [August 5, 2009]

this was a state record for soccer attendance

but this record was later broken when 67,052 attended

as Seattle hosted England's Manchester United

Sounders FC became only the second MLS expansion team in league history

to win the U.S. Open Cup tournament in its first season

as they defeated D.C. United 2-1 on the road in Washington, D.C.

(they became the first team in almost three decades to repeat as U.S. Open Cup champion

they did it in front of the largest crowd to ever witness an Open Cup Final

in the history of the 97-year-old tournament [201])

MASSIVE EDUCATION REFORM LAW PASSES THE LEGISLATURE

As a result of the report of the Joint Task Force on Basic Education Finance

legislators passed ESHB (Engrossed Substitute House Bill) 2261

signed into law -- May 19, 2009

ESHB 2261 changed the State's basic education laws:

- Washington's "Program of Basic Education" was redefined
funding amounts and methods needed to fully support it were also redefined
- it included enhancements to Washington State's education system:
 - increased instructional hours;
 - increased high school diploma requirements;
 - developed a new transportation funding formula;
 - added all-day kindergarten to Basic Education definition;
- in addition it required:
 - all school districts report allocated funds and expenditures on a prototype school model;
 - biannual review of the State of Washington's education system's capacity

by the Office of the Superintendent of Public Instruction was required;
-Basic Education definition would be periodically updated by a “Quality Education Council”
Governor Chris Gregoire vetoed out two additional portions of the bill passed by the legislature:
•designation of Early Learning for disadvantaged students three- and four-year-old children
as a basic education retirement for state funding;
•develop of a “highly capable student” safety net structure as a “Basic Education” requirement
Full implementation of ESHB 2261 was delayed until [2018]

LEGISLATURE CUTS SCHOOL FUNDING

State legislators passed House Bill 2261, an education reform bill
but two major problems were identified regarding the legislation:
it delayed actual funding of education reform for at least nine years [until 2018]
it eliminated the [1977] Basic Education Act establishing minimum teacher-student ratios
(fifty certified teachers per one thousand students)
new minimum standards to be funded by the state were only vaguely outlined
and thus adjustable by future legislatures
House Bill 2261 cut over one billion dollars in public school funding
after a partial veto removing early learning programs for three and four-year olds
and funding programs for highly capable students from Basic Education was
Governor Chris Gregoire signed the bill into law -- May 19, 2009
Because of announced cutbacks in school funds
ninth graders were not be allowed to take any portion of the high school WASL – 2009

LOCAL SCHOOL DISTRICTS SUFFER A FINANCIAL CRISIS

Teachers around the state had been angry since the [2003] decision by Governor Gary Locke
and the Legislature not to fully fund Initiative 732
which guaranteed cost-of-living pay adjustments to educators
Faced with a continuing deep economic recession and a drop in state revenues,
legislators again cut school district budgets resulting in employee layoffs across the state
many teachers were hired back but non-certified service employees were greatly impacted
as hours and jobs were slashed

KENT SCHOOL EMPLOYEES GO ON STRIKE

Negotiations between teachers and the Kent School District began [April 2008]
discussions regarding compensation, workload and work-schedule issues stalled
amid a statewide financial crisis that forced school districts across Washington to cut budgets
Kent School District officials declared they had reached an impasse
this is the first step toward calling for mediated talks
talks with the help of a mediator broke down and a second round of mediation was attempted
Kent’s 1,700-member union scheduled a strike vote if no agreement was reached
More than 1,500 (86%) of the district’s 1,700 teachers
voted to go on strike beginning August 27, 2009
class size and time with students were the central issues under dispute rather than salary
district officials said there was not enough money to reduce class size

School District officials filed for a court injunction to force the teachers back to the classroom negotiations between the school district and its staff continued during the strike
King County Superior Court Judge Andrea Darvas ruled the strike illegal -- Tuesday September 1
Judge Darvas urged both sides to bargain over the weekend
and ordered teachers to return to their classrooms September 8
many Kent teachers expressed concerns about defying the court order
they could face fines or even be arrested for disobeying the order
at a general membership meeting, Kent teachers voted to defy the court order
and remain on strike with 74% approval -- September 7, Labor Day
Judge Darvas imposed a \$200 a day fine on teachers who did not report to work -- September 11
Kent Education Association also faced a \$1,500 a day fine if the strike continued
all fines were to be retroactive to [September 8] the day Darvas ordered the schools opened
Teacher negotiators responded with a proposal to the school district
that was \$200,000 less than the district proposal of \$10.500 provided the district lower class size
Kent School District superintendent stated the district respected and valued its teachers
but was constrained financially and could not meet the class size demand
Negotiations continued and a tentative agreement on a two-year contract
was announced on the seventeenth day of the strike -- September 17, 2009
class loads were capped at twenty-nine in grades K-3; thirty-two in grades 4-6
in the expired contracts these caps had been thirty-one and thirty-four respectively
however, grades 7-12 had no class load cap which angered some secondary teachers
in addition, after school meetings were limited to no more than eight a month

SCHOOL EMPLOYEE STRIKES IN WASHINGTON STATE REFLECT STAFF FRUSTRATION

There had been about ninety school employee strikes in Washington since the early [1970s]
but the two most recent strikes, in Bellevue [2008] and Kent, 2009, focused public attention
on teachers' professional concerns such as the negative effect on students of school funding,
educational reform, testing changes in curriculum and class size
these became central in the collective bargaining of new contracts with school districts
part of the frustration faced by professional educators was the realization local school districts
were virtually powerless to address these concerns without adequate funding from the state

EDUCATION ACTIVISTS SUE THE STATE OF WASHINGTON

Two Washington families and the Network for Excellence in Washington (NEWS)
(a statewide coalition of 430 community groups, school districts and education associations)
filed suit in superior court to establish Washington was in violation of its constitution [2007]

ARTICLE IX EDUCATION SECTION 1 PREAMBLE. It is the paramount duty of the state to make ample provision for the education of all children residing within its borders, without distinction or preference on account of race, color, caste, or sex.

this became known as the McCleary Case -- *McCleary v. State of Washington*
McCleary trial was held in King County Superior Court Judge John Erlick's courtroom
for thirty-five days -- August 31-October 21, 2009
during the trial, the State cross-examined many of the education witnesses
asking if they would fund education at the expense of other worthy state services

such as health care, nutrition services and transportation needs
Judge Erlick ruled the witnesses, and even the Legislature, could not make that decision
that decision had been mandated by the State Constitution

JUDGE JOPHN ERLICK DELIVERED HIS VERDICT IN THE McCLEARY CASE

Judge Erlick delivered his final ruling in *McCleary v State of Washington* -- February 4, 2010
virtually every point had been proven by McCleary and the others

Judge Erlick declared that Washington State was in violation of its constitutional mandate:

- Funding for basic education is inadequate and undependable:
the Court noted **“ample”** funding means **“considerably more than just adequate,”**
and funding must be accomplished through **“dependable and regular tax sources”**
- Local governments bear too much responsibility:
Washington’s reliance on local property taxes to support basic education,
instead of broader, statewide taxes, **“fails to provide the ‘ample’ funding”**
required by the Constitution
- Recently-enacted reforms show promise
legislators had recently enacted two laws, House Bills 2261 and 2776,
“which if fully funded, will remedy deficiencies in the K-12 funding system.”

King County Superior Court Judge John Erlick ruled the Constitutional mandate is the responsibility
of the State Legislature and directed the State:

- to determine the cost of amply providing for basic education for all children in the state;
- to comply with the Constitutional mandate to provide stable and dependable funding
for the cost of that education

Judge Erlick’s decision was appealed to the State Supreme Court

WASL TESTING IS REPLACED IN WASHINGTON STATE WITH “AUTHENTIC ASSESSMENT”

To address concerns that only mathematics, science, reading and writing were being assessed
and were therefore stressed in the curriculum to the detriment of other subjects,
classroom based assessments known as “authentic assessment” were piloted by the state
students no longer were required to take the WASL starting in 2010

Fifth Graders became the group to be tested

they were asked to sight sing from sheet music while being videotaped

they are also expected to compose on demand a theme using blank staff paper
and perform it on an instrument

they must interpret a piece of visual art by creating and performing an original dance

the student has twenty minutes to create and rehearse their dance,

and must describe two ideas, images, or feelings and explain why he or she
chose that movement or movement phrase

dances must be performed in bare feet or appropriate dancing shoes

they also were required to assess their social studies achievements

students broke into five different groups such as tobacco growers and producers

“Should Representative Smith vote for a bill that does not allow smoking in public places”

could be a question placed before the groups

different groups try to persuade Smith to vote their way

Smith then votes and the group work is completed
finally, the fifth graders were asked write up a four or five paragraph persuasive essay
giving their own opinion of whether or not they liked Representative Smith's choice
other Arts assessments might include theatre and the visual arts

WASHINGTON CLOSES THE McNEIL ISLAND CORRECTIONAL CENTER

Washington Governor Christine Gregoire decided to close the McNeil Island Correctional Center
cutting approximately \$8.6 million per year from the Washington state budget -- December 2010
However, the Department of Social and Health Services continued to operate
the Special Commitment Center, which housed some 300 residents, in the middle of the island⁹⁶⁴
most inmates and staff members were transferred to other correctional facilities
leaving a handful of personnel and trustees behind for decommissioning

GREEN RIVER KILLER'S VICTIM NUMBER FORTY IS DISCOVERED

Rebecca Marrero, age twenty, disappeared from Pacific Highway South [December 3, 1982]
she was found near Mountain View Cemetery -- December 20, 2010
twenty-eight years after she went missing
Gary Ridgway was charged with her death [February, 2011]

McNEIL ISLAND SPECIAL COMMITMENT CENTER CLOSES

McNeil Island, the oldest prison facility in the Pacific Northwest,
officially closed its doors for the last time -- April 1, 2011
it had been in operation for 136 years
and was the last remaining island-based penitentiary in the nation

STATE LEGISLATORS AGAIN FACE A BUDGET CRISIS

Realities of difficult economic times for the state
and the demands of the McCleary case to fund education presented a crisis to the legislature
budget cuts of \$4 billion were proposed in the House of Representatives and the Senate
in an effort to bridge an anticipated \$5.3 billion shortfall
(Two Initiatives to increase school funding had been passed by the state's voters [November 2000]:
•Initiative 728 proposed construction of additional school facilities, a reduction of class size,
expansion for learning programs and teacher training to be funded by existing property taxes
state budget reserves and lottery proceeds
•Initiative 732 demanded an annual cost-of-living salary adjustment be granted
to public school teachers and district employees
and community and technical college employees
these two measures had been repeatedly suspended during difficult fiscal times)
House Bill 1131 to suspend initiatives I-728 and I-732 was introduced [January 13, 2011]
this Bill was brought to the House Floor
and passed by a vote of 71-25 with two excused [May 9]

⁹⁶⁴ Daryl C. McClary, *McNeil Island Corrections Center, 1981-present*, Essay 5239, HistoryLink.org, April 24, 2003.

State Senators took up the proposal [May 10]
this Bill was brought to the Senate Floor [May 24]
and passed by a vote of 21-17 with five excused
Governor Chris Gregoire signed the Bill into law -- June 7, 2011
Initiatives I-728 and I-732 were permanently eliminated

NEW STATE FUNDING FORMULA FOR THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS GOES INTO EFFECT

Legislators had passed forty-nine different bills to reform education since [2008]
but did not fund even their own definition of “Basic Education”
State legislators had slashed more than \$800 million from the budgets
for K-12 school, pre-school and after-school programs since [2009]
teachers increasingly felt compelled to purchase supplies for their students and classrooms
using their own money without reimbursement
students from struggling homes sometimes were given money for lunch and school supplies
Under the new funding structure for the state’s public schools which was effective September 1, 2011
general apportionment formula would follow the prototypical school model
prototypes illustrated a level of resources to operate a school of a particular size
with particular types and grade levels of students
allocations to school districts were based on actual “full-time equivalent” (FTE) students
enrolled in each grade in the district, adjusted for small schools
and reflecting other factors in the state’s biennial budget
Under Substitute House Bill 2776 the Legislature designed a funding formula
that allocated funding in three primary groups:
schools, district-wide support, and central administration
new prototypical model applied staff ratios and an assumed class size for each school type:
elementary, middle, and high school
each prototype has a theoretical number of students and designated levels of staffing
however, pay for teachers was cut by 1.9%
but it was left to local school districts to impose the pay cut

TEACHERS IN TACOMA GO ON STRIKE

Teachers in Tacoma began the school year without a contract September 1, 2011
negotiations continued but the issues of teacher pay, class size
and district policies regarding transferring of teachers to other schools remained unresolved
salary negotiations were very difficult as the state legislature in its state budget
had imposed a 1.9% pay cut for teachers but to local school districts who to impose the cuts
when no progress toward a new contract was made eighty-seven percent of Tacoma teachers
voted to strike the 28,000-student district -- September 12, 2011
Tacoma School District attorneys said public employees cannot strike in Washington
they immediately sought a court injunction to force the 1,900 teachers back into their classrooms
by filing a lawsuit that had been drawn up in advance
Superior Court Judge Bryan Chushcoff issued a temporary restraining order
demanding teachers return to work and ordered both sides back to the negotiation table
“as soon as practical” -- September 14

a hearing on a permanent injunction to end the strike was scheduled for [September 27] Tacoma teachers returned to the picket line in defiance of the court order -- September 15 negotiations with the assistance of a state mediator were begun but ended in no progress Talks were begun again when Governor Chris Gregoire summoned both sides to her office for a last-ditch round of bargaining by school district and teacher association negotiators:

- it was agreed a joint panel of teacher and school officials would meet to set new teacher evaluation standards to be used in transferring teachers to other schools seniority (teaching experience) would be a factor to determine teaching reassignments;
- teachers dropped their demand for lower their student-to-teacher ratio;
- district administrators dropped demands for a salary cut but teachers lost one day's pay;
- an amnesty clause guaranteed that union members' participation in the strike would not be a factor in staff performance evaluations

this agreement was reached: -- September 21, 2011
fifty-seven schools in Tacoma resumed classes -- September 22, 2011

WASHINGTON STATE SUPREME COURT RULES ON SCHOOL FUNDING

Case of *McCleary v. State* had been decided in Superior Court Judge John Erlick's courtroom when the verdict was delivered the court had found state funding of the public schools was inadequate to meet the legislative definition of basic education [February 2010] that decision was appealed by the state directly to the State Supreme Court After hearing the appeal the Supreme Court delivered a unanimous decision -- January 5, 2012 the decision of the court upheld the claims of the defendants who sued the state:

- Article IX, section 1 of the Washington State Constitution makes it the paramount duty of the State to amply provide for the education of all children within its borders;**
- The legislature must develop a basic education program geared toward delivering the constitutionally required education, and it must fully fund that program through regular and dependable tax sources;**
- The State has failed to meet its duty under article IX, section 1 by consistently providing school districts with a level of resources that falls short of the actual costs of the basic education program;**
- the judiciary will retain jurisdiction over the case to help ensure progress in the State's plan to fully implement education reforms by 2018;**
- This court intends to remain vigilant in fulfilling the State's constitutional responsibility under article IX, section 1**

Washington State Supreme Court justices then noted **“What we have learned from experience is that this court cannot stand on the sidelines and hope the State meets its constitutional mandate to amply fund education. Article IX, section 1 is a mandate, not to a single branch of government, but to the entire state....”**

LEGISLATORS RESPOND TO THE RULING OF THE STATE SUPREME COURT

Legislators responded to the ruling by threatening to cut education funding even beyond the \$2.6 billion already cut in recent years
(but the budget they passed did not cut education for the first time in three years)

LEGISLATORS ESTABLISHED THE “WASHINGTON STUDENT ACHIEVEMENT COUNCIL”

Legislators created a cabinet-level state agency -- July 1, 2012

this agency was to provide strategic planning, oversight, and advocacy to support increased student success and higher levels of educational attainment in Washington

“Washington Student Achievement Council” stated as its goal:

“We advance educational opportunities and attainment in Washington. In pursuit of our mission, the Washington Student Achievement Council:

- Leads statewide strategic planning to improve educational coordination and transitions;
- Supports Washingtonians through the administration of financial aid, a college savings plan, and support services;
- Advocates for the economic, social, and civic benefits of postsecondary education”

STATE LEGISLATORS INCREASE PUBLIC SCHOOL FUNDING

Washington’s legislature increased funding for the public schools – 2013-[2015]

enough to cover approximately 66.4% of the actual costs

leaving 33.6% of local school district budgets to be met from other sources

however, the State Supreme Court justices said legislators

were not moving toward full funding fast enough

the court ordered a complete funding plan be submitted to them by the end of April 2014

showing how they would meet the 2018 full funding deadline established by the court

legislators failed to meet the demand saying they could not come to an agreement on a plan

STATE SUPREME COURT FINDS THE LEGISLATURE IN CONTEMPT

Washington Supreme Court retained jurisdiction in the *McCleary v. Washington* School funding case brought to be court by families of students and a coalition that includes school districts, unions and other support groups

Washington Supreme Court justices required annual progress reports from the legislature that indicated what steps were implemented to meet the full funding requirements imposed by the Supreme Court

Legislators failed to provide the court

“a complete plan for fully implementing its program of basic education”

by the 2017-2018 school year

Washington State Supreme Court unanimously found the state legislature in contempt of court in the *McCleary v. State* school funding case

because the state was not meeting its **“paramount duty”** under the state constitution to amply fund public education -- September 11, 2014

“[C]ontempt is the means by which a court enforces compliance with its lawful orders when they are not followed’ read the five-page order signed by Chief Justice Barbara Madsen. ‘If the contempt is not purged by adjournment of the 2015 legislature, the court will reconvene and impose sanctions or other remedial measures’.”⁹⁶⁵

however, the justices will wait to impose sanctions until after the 2015 legislative session to give the legislature time to **“purge the contempt”**

⁹⁶⁵ Austin Jenkins, KPLU, *News for Seattle and the Northwest*, National Public Radio digital network.

but it was noted in the order signed by Chief Justice Barbara Madsen: **“On the date following adjournment of the 2015 session, if the State has not complied with the court’s order, the State shall file in the court a memorandum explaining why sanctions or other remedial measures should not be imposed...”**

this court ruling asserted that justices can punish the Legislature in the future and would not hesitate to do so

Governor Jay Inslee called the Supreme Court’s order an **“unprecedented action...in a critical moment in our history. No one should be surprised, yet no one should minimize the court’s order. I urged lawmakers to act this year and agree with the court that we must do more to adequately fund education, which I believe is both a constitutional and moral obligation. If we are to succeed now we will need the help of everyone in Washington state, not just 147 lawmakers, as we rise to the challenge to avoid the court’s pending sanctions.”**⁹⁶⁶

⁹⁶⁶ *Seattle Times Politics Northwest, Supreme Court finds Legislature in contempt on education funding*, September 11, 2014.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Aitken, Jonathan, *Nixon: A Life*, Regnery Publishing, Washington D.C., 1993.
- Allen, William, *An American Biographical and Historic Dictionary, Containing an Account of the Lives, Characters, and Writings of the Most Eminent Persons in North America from it First Settlement, and a Summary of the History of the Several Colonies and of the United States*, J. Griffin Press, Brunswick, Maine, 1832.
- Almont Lindsey, *The Pullman Strike, The Story of a Unique Experiment and of a Great Upheaval*, The University of Chicago Press, 1942.
- Ambrose, Stephen, *The Christmas Bombings*, New York: Random House, 2005.
- Ambrose, Stephen and Douglas Brinkley, *Witness to America, An Illustrated Documentary of the History of the United States from the Revolution to Today*, HarperCollins Publishers, 1999.
- Anderson, David L. editor, *The Columbia History of the Vietnam War*, New York: Columbia University Press, 2011.
- Andra-Warner, Elle, *David Thompson: A Life of Adventure and Discovery*, Heritage House Publishing, Victoria, B.C., 2010.
- Babcock, Chester, and Claire Applegate Babcock. *Our Pacific Northwest*. New York: McGraw-Hill Book Company, 1963.
- Bagley, Clarence B, *Early Catholic Missions in Old Oregon*, Volume 1 and 2. Lowman and Hanford Company, Seattle 1932.
- Bagley, Clarence, *History of Seattle from the Earliest Settlement to the Present Time, Vol. I and II, The S.J. Clarke Publishing Company: Chicago, 1916.*
- Baldwin, Leland D. *The Stream of American History Vol. I & II*, New York American Book Company, 1952.
- Bancroft, Hubert Howe, *History of the Northwest Coast*. San Francisco: A.L. Bancroft Co., 1884.
- Bancroft, Hubert How, *History of Washington, Idaho, and Montana*, Volume XXIX San Francisco: The History Company, Publishers, 1890.
- Bancroft, Hubert How, *History of Washington, Idaho, and Montana*, Volume XXXI San Francisco: The History Company, Publishers, 1890.
- Bartlett, Laura B. Downey. *Students' History of the Northwest and State of Washington, Vol. I*. Tacoma, Washington: Smith-Digby Co., 1922.
- Barnouw, Erik, *The Golden Web: A History of Broadcasting in the United States: Volume 2: 1933-1953*, New York: Oxford University Press, 1968.
- Benson, E.F. *Sir Francis Drake*. New York: Harper and Brothers, 1927. Biddle, Nicholas, ed. *The Journals of the Expedition Under the Command of Capts. Lewis and Clark 1814*. Reprint, New York: Heritage Press, 1962,
- Berner, Richard C. *Seattle 1900-1921: From Boomtown, Urban Turbulence, to Restoration*, Seattle: Charles Press, 1991.
- Berton, Pierre, *Klondike: The Last Great Gold Rush, 1896-1899*, Pierre Berton Enterprises, Ltd., Anchor Canada 1972.
- Berton, Pierre. *The Quest for the Northwest Passage and the North Pole, 1818-1909*, Viking Books, New York, 1988.
- Bishcoff, William N. S.J., *The Jesuits in Old Oregon*. The Caxton Printers, LTD., Caldwell, Idaho, 1945.
- Blee, Lisa, *Framing Chief Leschi: Narratives and the Politics of Historical Justice*, University of North Carolina Press, 2014.
- Blumenthal, Richard W. editor, *With Vancouver in Inland Washington Waters* McFarland & Company, Inc. Publishers, North Carolina, 2007.
- Bonneville Power Administration, *Fish and Wildlife Implementation Plan: Final Environmental Impact Statement*, Vol. 1, 1932.

- Boorstin, Daniel. *The Discoverers: A History of Man's Search To Know His World And Himself*, Random House, New York, 1983.
- Bork, Janine M. copyright 2000-2003, *History Of The Pacific Northwest Oregon and Washington*. Compiled and Published by the North Pacific History Company Portland, Oregon, 1889.
- Bourne, Edward Gaylord, *Essays in Historical Criticism*, Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1901.
- Brackenridge, Henry M., *Views of Louisiana, Together with a Journal of a Voyage up the Missouri River in 1811*, Cramer, Spear and Eichbaum, Pittsburg, 1814.
- Bragg, L.E., *More Than Petticoats: Remarkable Washington Women*. Falcon Publishing, Inc. Helena, Montana, 1998.
- Brazier, Don, *History of the Washington Legislature 1854-1963*, Published by the Washington State Senate, Olympia, Washington, 2000.
- Brooks, Noah, *First Across the Continent*, Scribner's Sons, New York, 1901.
- Brosnan, Cornelius J., *Jason Lee, prophet of New Oregon*, The Macmillan Co, New York, 1932.
- Brown, Hillary, *The Life and Times of Ester Clark Short*, self-published, February 2011.
- Bryce, George. *Remarkable History of the Hudson's Bay Company*. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1910.
- Calder, Jenni, *Scots in Canada*, Luath Press, Limited Edinburgh, Scotland, 2004.
- Carey, Charles Henry, *History of Oregon*, The Pioneer Historical Publishing Company, Chicago-Portland, 1922.
- Carpenter, Cecelia Svinth, *Tears of Internment: The Indian History of Fox Island and the Puget Sound Indian War*. Tahoma Research Service, Tacoma, Washington. 1996.
- Carver, Jonathan. *Three Years Travels Through the Interior Parts of North America*. Philadelphia: Key and Simpson, 1796.
- Chapman, Charles. *History of California: The Spanish Period*. MacMillan Co., New York, 1921.
- Chittenden, Hiram Martin. *The American Fur Trade of the Far West*. New York: E.P. Harper, 1902.
- Churchill, Ward, Jim Vander Wall, *Agents of Repression: The FBI's Secret Wars Against the Black Panther Party & the American Indian Movement*, South End Press, Boston, Massachusetts, 1988.
- Clark, Norman H., *Mill Town -- A Social History of Everett, Washington, from Its Earliest Beginnings on the Shores to Puget Sound to the Tragic and Infamous Event Known as the Everett Massacre*, University, University of Washington Press, Seattle, 1970.
- Clarke, Samuel Asahel, *Pioneer Days of Oregon, Vol II*. Portland, Oregon: J.K. Gill Company, 1905.
- Cockburn, Alexander; Jeffrey St Clair, *Whiteout: The CIA, Drugs and the Press*. Verso Books, Brooklyn, New York, 1999.
- Commons, John Rogers. *Industrial Government (American Labor, from Conspiracy to Collective Bargaining)* Series I. MacMillan Company, New York, 1921.
- Cook, James. *Voyages of Captain James Cook*. London: Richard Phillips, 1809.
- Cook Warren L., *Flood Tide of Empire: Spain and the Pacific Northwest; 1543-1819*. Yale University Press, 1973.
- Corning, Howard McKinley. *Dictionary of Oregon History*. Portland, Oregon: Binfords & Mort, 1989.
- Coues, Elliot. *History of the Expedition Under the Command of Lewis and Clark*. New York: Francis P. Harper, 1893.
- Coues, Elliott, editor, *New Light on the Early History of the Greater Northwest -- the Manuscript Journals of Alexander Henry, Fur Trader of the Northwest Company and of David Thompson Official Geographer of the same Company, 1799-1814* in Three Volumes, Francis P. Harper, New York, 1897.
- Cox, Ross, *Adventures On The Columbia River, Including The Narrative Of A Residence Of Six Years On The Western Side Of The Rocky Mountains, Among Various Tribes Of Indians Hitherto Unknown*, Binfords and Mort, Portland, Oregon, 1950.
- Crawford, Lewis F., *The Exploits of Ben Arnold: Indian Fighter, Gold Miner, Cowboy, Hunter, & Army Scout*, University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, Oklahoma 1999.

- Crutchfield, James A. *It Happened In Washington: Remarkable Events that Shaped History*, Helena, Montana: Falcon Press Publishing Co., Inc., 1995.
- Custer, Elizabeth Bacon, *Tenting on the Plains: Or, General Custer in Kansas and Texas*, Harper & Brothers Publishers, New York, 1895.
- Daniels, Roger, *Asian America: Chinese and Japanese in the United States since 1850*. University of Washington Press, Seattle, 1988.
- Dale, Harrison Clifford. *The Ashley-Smith Explorations, and the Discovery of a Central Route to the Pacific*. Cleveland: Arthur A. Clark, 1918.
- Davison, Gordon Charles. *The North West Company*. Berkeley: University of California Press, 1918.
- Deloria, Vine, Jr., *Indians of the Pacific Northwest From the Coming of the White Man to the Present Day*, Doubleday & Company, 1977.
- De Smet, Pierre-Jean, S.J., *Life, Letters and Travels of Father Pierre-Jean De Smet: 1801-1873* Crabtree, Oregon: Narrative Press, 2005.
- De Smet, Pierre-Jean S.J., *Oregon Missions*. Reprint of New York Edition, 1847, Applewood Books, Carlisle, Massachusetts, 2007.
- Dimsdale, Thomas Josiah, *The Vigilantes o Montana, A Correct History of the Chase, Capture, Trial, and Execution of Henry Plummer's Notorious Road Agent Band, D.W. Tilton, Publisher, Virginia City, Montana, 1882*.
- Dodds, Gordon B. *The American Northwest: A History of Oregon and Washington*. The Forum Press, Inc. Arlington Heights, Illinois, 1986.
- Douglas, William O. *Go East, Young Man*. New York: Random House, 1974.
- Downey-Bartlett, Laura Belle, *Student's History of the Northwest and the State of Washington*. Smith-Digby Company, Tacoma, Washington, 1922.
- Downs, L. Vaugh, *The Mightiest of Them All: Memories of Grand Coulee Dam, USA*: American Society of Civil Engineers, 1993.
- Drury, Clifford Merrill, *On to Oregon: The Diaries of Mary Walker and Myra Eells*, University of Nebraska Press, 1963.
- Dryden, Cecil. *Up the Columbia For Furs*. Caldwell, Idaho: Caxton Printers, Ltd., 1949.
- Dryden, Cecil. *Dryden's History of Washington*. Portland, Oregon: Binfords & Mort, 1968.
- Duncan, Dayton. *Miles From Nowhere: Tales From America's Contemporary Frontier*. New York: Viking Penguin, 1993.
- Dye, Eva E. *McLoughlin and Old Oregon*. Portland, Oregon: Binfords and Mort, 1938.
- Dye, Eva Emery, *Stories of Oregon*, The Whitaker and Ray Company, San Francisco, 1900.
- Eckrom, J.A., *Remembered Drums, A History of the Puget Sound Indian War*, Pioneer Press Books, Walla Walla, Washington, 1989.
- Egan, Timothy, *The Good Rain*, Vintage Books, 1990.
- Ellington, Charles G., *The Trial of U.S. Grant: The Pacific Coast Years 1852-1854*. Glendale, California: Arthur H. Clark, 1986.
- Evans, Elwood, *History of the Pacific Northwest: Oregon and Washington, Vol. I.*, North Pacific History Company, Portland, Oregon, 1889.
- Farber, David, *Chicago '68*, University of Chicago Press. 1988.
- Farquhar, Francis P., *History of the Sierra Nevada*, University of California Press, Berkeley and Los Angeles, California, 1965.
- Federal Writers Project, *Washington: A Guide to the Evergreen State*, The Washington State Historical Society, 1941
- Ficken, Robert E., *The Forested Land: A History of Lumbering in Western Washington*, University of Washington Press, Seattle, WA, 1987.
- Findlay, John M and Ken S. Coates, editors, *Parallel Destinies: Canadian-American Relations West of the Rockies*, University of Washington Press, 2002.
- Fitcher, James R., *So Great a Proffit: How the East Indies trade transformed Anglo-American capitalism, Harvard College, 2010*.

- Ford, Henry, *My Life and Work*, Doubleday, New York, 1922.
- Flowers, Betty Sue (editor). *Joseph Campbell The Power of Myth with Bill Moyers*. Doubleday, New York, 1988.
- Foreman, Laura, editors of Time-Life Books: *Serial Killers - True Crime*. 1992.
- France, George W., *The Struggle for Life and Home in the Northwest*, I. Goldmann, Stream Printer, New York, 1890.
- Franchere, Gabriel and Jedediah Huntington, *Franchere's Narrative of a Voyage to the Northwest Coast, 1811-1814*. Applewood Books, Carlisle, Massachusetts, 1854.
- Franchere, Gabriel, *Journal of a Voyage on the North West Coast of North America during the Years 1811, 1812, 1813 and 1814*, Toronto: The Champlain Society, 1969.
- Fuller, George W. *A History of the Pacific Northwest*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, Inc., 1931.
- Gass, Patrick. *A Journal of the Voyages and Travels of a Corps of Discovery Under the Command of Captain Lewis and Captain Clarke, 1804, 1805, & 1806*. Pittsburg: David M'Keehan, 1808.
- Gibbs, Al. Article "The News Tribune", May 17, 1992.
- Goetzmann, William H. *Army Exploration in the American West: 1803-1863*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1979.
- Godwin, George. *Vancouver, a Life*. New York: Appleton and Co., 1931.
- Golder, F.A., *Bering's Voyages*, Vol I & II. New York: Octagon Books, Inc., 1922.
- Golder, F.A. *Russian Expansion on the Pacific*. Cleveland: Arthur H. Clark Co., 1914.
- Gordon, Ann D. *The Trial of Susan B. Anthony*, Prepared for inclusion in the project, Federal Trials and Great Debates in United States History, Federal Judicial Center, Federal Judicial History Office, 2005.
- Gough, Barry M., *The Royal Navy and the Northwest Coast of North America, 1810 - 1914*, University of British Columbia Press, Vancouver, British Columbia, 1917.
- Gray, Alfred O. *Not By Might: The Story of Whitworth College. 1890-1965*. Spokane: Whitworth College, 1965.
- Greenwald, Richard A., *Exploring America's Past: A Reader in Social, Political and Cultural History, 1865-Present*, University Press of America, Inc. Lanham, Maryland, 1996.
- Groves, Leslie, *Now It Can Be Told: The Story of the Manhattan Project*, Harper, New York, New York, 1962.
- Haeberlin, Hermann and Erna Gunther. *The Indians of Puget Sound*. University of Washington Press, Seattle, Washington, 1930.
- Hamann, Jack, *On American Soil How Justice Became a Casualty of WWII*, Algonquin Books of Chapel Hill, North Carolina, 2005.
- Hamilton, Neil A., *The 1970s*, Facts on File Inc., New York, New York, 2006.
- Hamilton, Neil A., *Rebels and Renegades: A Chronology of the Social and Political Dissent in the United States*, The Muscovites Group, Inc. New York, New York, 2002.
- Hansen, James R, *First Man: The Life of Neil A. Armstrong*, Simon & Schuster Paperbacks, New York, 2005.
- Hare, Robert D., PhD., *Without Conscience: The Disturbing World of the Psychopath Among Us*. The Guildford Press, New York, 1999.
- Harper, Ida Husted, *The History of Woman Suffrage*, J.J. Little & Ives Company, New York 1922.
- Hauka, Donald J., *McGowan's War*, New Star Books Vancouver British Columbia, 2003.
- Hayes, Derek. *Historical Atlas of British Columbia and The Pacific Northwest*. Delta B.C., Canada: Cavendish Books Inc., 1999
- Hefferman, Trova, *Where the Salmon Run: The Life and Legacy of Billy Frank, Jr.*, University of Washington Press, 2012.
- Henry, Alexander. *New Light on the Early History of the Greater Northwest*. Edited by Elliot Coues. New York: F.P. Harper, 1897.
- Hidy, Ralph W., Frank Ernest Hill, Allan Nevins. *Timber and Men: The Weyerhaeuser Story*. MacMillan Co., New York, 1963.

- Hill, Beth. *The Remarkable World of Frances Barkley: 1769-1845*. Sidney, B.C.: Gray's, 1978.
- Hirabayashi, Gordon K., *A Principled Stand: The Story of Hirabayashi v. United States*, University of Washington Press, 2013.
- Hixon, Adrietta Applegate, *On to Oregon*, Ye Galleon Press, Fairfield, Washington 1973.
- Hosansky, David, *Eyewitness to Watergate: A Documentary History for Students*, CQ Press, Washington, D.C., 2007.
- Hunt, Hebert, *Tacoma: Its History and Its Builders; a Half Century of Activity*, The S.J. Clarke Publishing Company, Chicago Seattle Tacoma, 1916.
- Hunt, Hebert and Floyd C. Kaylor. *Washington West of the Cascades*. The S.J. Clarke Publishing Company, Chicago Seattle Tacoma, 1917.
- Igler, David, *The Great Ocean, Pacific Worlds From Captain Cook to the Gold Rush*, Oxford University Press, 2013.
- Inez, Emily Denny. *Blazing the Way*. Seattle: Rainier Printing Co. 1909.
- Irving, Washington. *Astoria*. Portland, Oregon: Binfords and Mort, 1950.
- Jensen, Vernon H., *The great strike of 1935, Lumber and Labor*, New York: Farrar and Rinehart, Ind, 1945.
- Jessett, Thomas, editor. *Report and Letters of Herbert Beaver, 1836-1838*. Portland, Oregon: Champoeg Press, 1959. XI-XXIV.
- Johanningsmeier, Edward P., *Forging American Communism, The Life of William Z. Foster*, Princeton University Press, 1994.
- Johansen, Dorothy O. and Charles Gates. *Empire of the Columbia*. New York: Harper & Brothers, 1957. Second edition: 1967.
- Johnson, William Henry. *The French Pathfinders in North America*. Boston: Little Brown, and Co., 1905.
- Johnson, Wellwood R. *Legend of Langley*. Langley, B.C.: Langley Centennial Committee, 1958.
- Jordan, John H., *Born Black in the U.S.A*, Rosedog Books, Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, 2016.
- Josephy, Alvin M., *The Nez Perce Indians and the Opening of the Northwest*, Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, 1997.
- Judson, Katherine, B. *Early Days in Old Oregon*. Chicago: A.C. McClurg & Co., 1916. Judson, Phoebe Goodell, *A Pioneer's Search for an Ideal Home: A Book of Personal Memoirs*, University of Nebraska Press, 1984.
- Kennedy, David M. *The American People in World War II, FREEDOM FROM FEAR PART II*, Oxford University Press, 1999.
- Kerber, Linda K., *No Constitutional Rights to Be Ladies: Women and the Obligations of Citizenship*, Farrar, Straus and Giroux, New York, 1998.
- Keyes, Erasmus Darwin, Brevet Brigadier-General, *Fifty Years' Observation of Men and Events: Civil and Military*. Reprint Kessinger Publishing, Whitefish, Montana, 2007.
- Kip, Lawrence, *Indian War in the Pacific Northwest: The Journal of Lieutenant Lawrence Kip*, University of Nebraska Press: Lincoln, Nebraska and London, England, 1999.
- Krause, Fayette Florent. *Democratic Party Politics in the State of Washington during the New Deal*, PhD. diss., U of W, 1971.
- Lahey, Dale, *George Simpson: Blaze of Glory*, Dundurn Press, Toronto, Canada, 2011.
- Lambert, Dale. *The Pacific Northwest: Past, Present, and Future*. Wenatchee, Washington: Directed Media, Inc., 1979. Second edition: 1986.
- Lang, Herbert O Himes and George Henry Himes, *History of the Willamette Valley*, Portland, Oregon, G.H. Himes, book and job printer, 1885.
- Laveille, E. J.S., *The Life of Father De Smet 1801-1873*, J.P. Kennedy & Sons, New York, 1915.
- Lee, W. Storrs. *Washington State: A Literary Chronicle*. New York: Funk & Wagnalls, 1969.
- Lent, D. Geneva. *West of the Mountains: James Sinclair and the Hudson's Bay Company*. Seattle: University of Washington Press, 1963.
- LeWarne, Charles Pierce, *Utopias on Puget Sound, 1885-1915*, University of Washington Press, 1975.

- Lien, Carsten, *Olympic Battleground: Creating and Defending Olympic National Park*. Mountaineers Books, Seattle, WA., 2014.
- Lillard, Charles, *Just East of Sundown: The Queen Charlotte Islands*, Horsdal and Schubart Publishers, Ltd., Victoria, B.C., Canada. 1995.
- Lingeman, Richard R., *The Nation. Guide to the Nation*, Vintage Books, 2009.
- Lockley, Fred. *Conversations With Pioneer Women*. Eugene, Oregon: Rainy Day Press, 1981.
- Loewen, James W. *Lies My Teacher Told Me*. New York: The New Press, 1995.
- Lyman, William Denison. *The Columbia River: Its History, Its Myths, Its Scenery, Its Commerce*. New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1917.
- MacDonald, Angus. *Few Items of the West*. Washington Historical Quarterly Vol. 8, 1917.
- Magden, Ronald E, and Martinson, A.D., *Working Waterfront: The Story of Tacoma's Ships and Men*, Tacoma: International Longshoremen's Local Nineteen, 1982.
- Mackenzie, Alexander. *Alexander Mackenzie's Voyage to the Pacific Ocean in 1793*, Chicago: R.R. Donnelly and Sons, 1931.
- Mackenzie Sir Alexander, *Voyages from Montreal Through the Continent of North America to the Frozen and Pacific Oceans in 1789 and 1793*, Vol. 1, A. S. Barnes & Company: New York, 1903.
- McCoy, Keith. *Cody: Colorful Man of Color*. White Salmon, Washington: Pahto Publications, 1988.
- McDonald, Lucile. *Search for the Northwest Passage*. Binfords & Mort, Portland, Or., 1958.
- McNaughton, Wayne Leslie and Joseph Lazar Smith, *Industrial Relations and the Government*, McGraw-Hill Book Company, Inc., 1954.
- Magee, James J., *Freedom of Expression*, Greenwood Press, Westport, Connecticut, 2002.
- Magnuson, Senator Warren G. *Magnuson Papers*, U. of W.
- Maguire, Lori editor, *The Cold War and Entertainment Television*, Cambridge Scholars publishing, 2016.
- Manchel, Frank, *Film Study: An Analytical Bibliography*, Volume 4, Fairleigh Dickinson University Press, Madison, New Jersey, 1990.
- Markholt, Otlie, *Maritime Solidarity, Pacific Coast Unionism 1929-1938*. Pacific Coast Maritime History Committee, Tacoma, Washington, 2007.
- Martin, Albro, *James J. Hill and the Opening of the Northwest*, Minnesota Historical Society Press, St Paul, 1976.
- Mearse, John. *Voyages made in the Years 1788 and 1789*. London, 1790.
- Meany, Edmond S. *Vancouver's Discovery of Puget Sound*. Portland, Oregon: Binfords and Mort, 1949.
- Meany, Edmond Stephen, *History of the State of Washington*, The MacMillan Company, New York, 1910.
- Meeker, Ezra, *Ox-team Days on the Oregon Trail*, World Book Company, Yonkers-on-Hudson, New York, 1922.
- Meeker, Ezra. *Pioneer Reminiscences of Puget Sound: The Tragedy of Leschi* Lowman & Hanford, Seattle. 1905.
- Meeker, Ezra. *Story of the Lost Trail To Oregon self-published by the author: Seattle, 1915. Reprinted by Ye Galleon Press: Fairfax, Washington, 1998.*
- Meeker, Ezra, *Ventures and adventures of Ezra Meeker, or, Sixty years of frontier life*, Rainier Printing and Publishers, Seattle, Washington, 1909.
- Menzies, Archibald, *Menzies' Journal of Vancouver's Voyage April to October, 1792*. Edited by C.F. Newcombe. Victoria, B.C.: W.H. Cullin, 1923.
- Michaud, Stephen and Aynesworth, Hugh, *Ted Bundy: Conversations with a Killer*, Penguin Group, London, England, 1990.
- Morgan, Murray C., "Nelson Bennett and the Stampede Pass Tunnel," *Murray's People A Collection of Essays*. Tacoma Public Library Northwest Room, 1960.
- Morgan, Murray, *Seattle -- Her First Hundred Years*. Ballantine Books. New York, 1960.
- Morgan, Murray, *Skid Road*, Ballantine Books. New York, 1960.
- Morgan Murray C., *The John Meares Expeditions: The Last Wilderness* University of Washington Press, 1955.

- Morgan, Murray, *The Last Wilderness*. Viking Press: New York, 1955.
- Morison, Samuel Eliot, *The Maritime History of Massachusetts 1783-1860*, Houghton, Mifflin Company, 1921.
- Moulton, Gary E. editor, *The Lewis and Clark Trail Yesterday and Today*, University of Nebraska Press, Lincoln, Nebraska, 1988.
- Nelson, Polly, *Defending the Devil: My Story as Ted Bundy's Last Lawyer*. William Morrow and Company, New York, 1994.
- Newell, Gordon R. *Ships of the Inland Sea: the Story of Puget Sound Steamboats*. Portland: Binford & Mort, 1951.
- Niethammer, Carolyn. *Daughters of the Earth, The Lives and Legends of American Indian Women*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 1977.
- Nisbet, Jack, *Sources of the River: Tracking David Thompson Across Western North America*, Sasquatch Books, 1994.
- Nobleman, Marc Tyler, *The Klondike Gold Rush*, Compass Point Books, Minneapolis, Minnesota, 2006.
- Nokes, Richard J., *Almost a Hero: the Voyages of John Meares, R.N., to China, Hawaii, and the Northwest Coast*, Washington State University Press, 1998.
- Northwest Public Power Association, *Power Unlimited*. Spokane, Washington: Northwest Public Power Association, 1947.
- O'Meara, Walter. *The First Northwest Passage*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1960.
- Orloff, Richard W., *Apollo by the Numbers: A Statistical Reference, NASA History Series*. Washington, D.C., 2000.
- Palladino L.B., S.J. *Indian and White in the Northwest; A History of Catholicity in Montana, 1831-1891*. Baltimore John Murphy & Company, 1894.
- Palmer, Joel, *Journal of travels over the Rocky Mountains, to the Mouth of the Columbia River*, J.A. & U.P. James, Walnut Street, Cincinnati, Ohio, 1847.
- Parks, Jared. *The Life of John Ledyard: The American Traveller*, Kessinger Publishing, LLC, Whitefish, Montana, 2006.
- Parsons, William and W.S. Shiach, *An Illustrated History of Umatilla County and Morrow County*, W. H Lane Publisher, 1902.
- Peltier, Jerome, *Madame Dorion*. Ye Galleon Press. Fairfield, Washington, 1980.
- Plesch, Dan, *America, Hitler and the UN: How the Allies Won World War II and Forged Peace*. I. B. Tauris, New York, 2011.
- Pelz, Ruth. *The Washington Story*. Seattle: Seattle Public Schools, 1979.
- Pearlman, Michael D., *Truman and MacArthur*: Indiana University Press, Bloomington, Indiana, 2008.
- Pickett, Thomas Edward, *A Soldier of the Civil War*, The Burrows Brothers Company, Cleveland, Ohio, 1900.
- Pieroth, Doris H. *The Hutton Settlement: A Home for One Man's Family*. Spokane, WA: Washington State University Press, 2003.
- Pollard, Lancaster. *A History of the State of Washington*. Binfords & Mort, Publishers: Portland, Oregon, 1941.
- Portlock, Nathaniel. *A Voyage Round the World*. Dublin: J. Whitworth, 1789.
- Price, Andrew, Jr. *Port Blakely: The Community Captain Renton Built*. Seattle: Port Blakely Books, Publishers, 1989.
- Poole, Lisa with Dianne Robinson, *Torpedo Town U.S.A. A History of the Naval Undersea Warfare Engineering Station 1914-1989*. Diamond Anniversary Publishing Keyport, WA, 1989.
- Quaife, Milo M. *Journals of Captain Meriwether Lewis and Sergeant John Ordway*. Madison, Wisconsin Historical Society, 1916.
- Rader, Melvin. *False Witness*. University of Washington Press, 1969.
- Ramsay, Guy Reed, *Postmarked Washington: Thurston County*, Thurston County Historic Commission, 1988.

- Read, Anthony, *The World on Fire: 1919 and the Battle with Bolshevism*, W.N. Horton & Company, New York, London, 2008.
- Rhodes, Richard, *The Making of the Atomic Bomb*, New York: Simon and Schuster, 1986.
- Richards, Kent D., *Isaac I. Stevens: Young Man in a Hurry*, Brigham Young University Press, 1979.
- Richardson, A.D. *Beyond the Mississippi*. Hartford, 1867.
- Richardson, David. *Pig War Islands*. Eastsound, Washington: Orcas Publishing, 1971.
- Roberts, John E., *A Discovery Journal, George Vancouver's First Survey Season - 1792*, Trafford Publishing, Victoria, B.C., Canada, 2005.
- Roe, JoAnne, *Stevens Pass: The Story of Railroading and Recreation in the North Cascades*. Caxton Press, Caldwell, Idaho, 2002.
- Ronda, James P. *Astoria & Empire*. University of Nebraska Press. Lincoln, Nebraska: 1990.
- Ross, Alexander. *Adventures of the First Settlers on the Oregon or Columbia River*. London: Smith, Elder, & Co. 1849.
- Ross, Alexander, One of the Adventurers. *John Jacob Astor, To Establish the 'Pacific Fur Company.'* *With an Account of Some Indian Tribes on the Coast of the Pacific*. London: Smith, Elder and Company, 1849.
- Ruby, Robert and John A. Brown, *The Cayuse Indians*, University of Oklahoma Press, 1972.
- Rule, Ann, *The Stranger Beside Me*, New York: Signet. 1989.
- Safire, William, *Safire's Political Dictionary*, Oxford University Press, 2008.
- Saindon, Robert A. editor, *Explorations Into the World of Lewis and Clark*. Vol. I-II, Lewis and Clark Trail Heritage Foundation, Inc., Great Falls, Montana, 2003.
- Sales, Roger. *Seattle: Past and Present*. University of Washington Press. Seattle, WA 1976.
- Scates, Shelby. *Warren G. Magnuson and the Shaping of Twentieth-Century America*. University of Washington Press. Seattle, WA 1997.
- Schafer, Joseph, PhD. *A History of the Pacific Northwest*. New York: The MacMillan Co., 1951.
- Scofield, William E. *Northwest Heritage*. New York: Amsco School Publications, Inc., 1978.
- Schwantes, Carlos Arnaldo. *The Pacific Northwest: An Interpretive History*. University of Nebraska Press, 1989.
- Shardlow, Tom, *Mapping the Wilderness: The Story of David Thompson*, Napoleon and Co. Toronto, Canada, December 30, 2006.
- Shea, John Dawson Gilmary, *History of Catholic Missions Among the Indian Tribes of the United States, 1529-1854*. Ayer Company Publishers, Inc., Manchester, N.H. 1969.
- Shimabukuro, Robert Sadamu, *Born in Seattle: The Campaign for Japanese American Redress*, University of Washington Press, 2001.
- Shipiro, David L. *Generating Failure*. Lanham, Maryland.: University Press of America, 1989.
- Simpson, George. *An Overland Journey Round the World During the Years 1841 and 1842*, 2 vols. in 1. Philadelphia: Lea and Blanchard, 1847.
- Sister Mary (Catherine McCrosson), *The Bell and the River*, Pacific Books Publishers, Palo Alto, California, 1957.
- Skinner, Constance Lindsay, *Adventurers of Oregon: A Chronicle of the Fur Trade*, Yale University Press, 1920.
- Smith, Jean Edward, *FDR*, Random House, 2007.
- Smith, Walker C. *The Everett Massacre*, I.W.W. Publishing Bureau, Chicago, 1918.
- Snowden, Clinton A. *History of Washington*. New York: Century History Co., 1909.
- Speck, Gordon. *Northwest Explorations*. Portland, Oregon: Binfords & Mort, 1954.
- Sperber, Ann M., *Murrow, His Life and Times*, Fordham University Press, New York, New York, 1999.
- Splawn, A.J., *KA-MI-AKIN, The Last Hero of the Yakimas*, Kilham Stationery and Printing Co., Portland Oregon, 1917.
- Stanton, Elizabeth Cady, Susan B. Anthony, and Matilda Joslyn Gage, *History of Woman Suffrage*, Vol 1, 1848-1861, Fowler & Wells, New York Publisher, 1881.
- Stenehjem, Michele Gerber, *On the Home Front*, University of Nebraska Press, Lincoln, Nebraska, 2002

- Strange, James. *James Strange's Journal and Narrative of the Commercial Expedition from Bombay to the Northwest Coast of America*. Madras: Government Press, 1928.
- Strawn, Arthur. *Sails & Swords Being the Golden Adventurers of Balboa and His Intrepid Company, Freebooters All, Discoverers of the Pacific*. New York: Brentano's, 1928.
- Steber, Rick. *Loggers: Tales of the Wild West Vol 7*. Bonanza Publishing, Prineville, Or., 1989.
- Stuart, David. *Discovery of the Oregon Trail*. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1935.
- Swan, James Gilchrist, *The Indians of Cape Flattery, at the entrance to the Strait of de Fuca, Washington Territory*, Washington Smithsonian Institution, 1870.
- Swann, Brian and Arnold Krupat, editors, *Recovering the Word: Essays on Native American Literature*, University of California Press, 1987.
- Szasz, Ferenc Morton, *The Day the Sun Rose Twice: The Story of the Trinity Site Nuclear Explosion July 16, 1945*, University of New Mexico Press, Albuquerque, 1984.
- Terrill, John. *Black Robe: The Life of Pierre Jean DeSmet Missionary, Explorer, Pioneer*. Doubleday & Company, New York, 1964.
- Timmen, Frit. *Blow for the Landing-- A Hundred Years of Steam Navigation On the Waters of the West*. Caxton Printers, Caldwell, Idaho, 1972.
- Thorpe, Lloyd. *Men To Match The Mountains*. Seattle: Craftsman & Met Press, 1972.
- Thwaites, Reuben Gold, *Travels in America, 1750-1920*, A.H. Clark Company, Cleveland, Ohio, 1904.
- Todd, William, *The Seventy-Ninth New York Volunteers in the War of Rebellion*, Press of Brandow, Barton & Co., 1886.
- Toland, John, *The Rising Sun: The Decline and Fall of the Japanese Empire, 1936-1945*, The Modern Library, New York, 2003.
- Tolmie, William Fraser, *The Journals of William Fraser Tolmie, Physician and Fur Trader*, Mitchell Press Ltd., Vancouver, B.C., 1963.
- Torricelli, Robert G, Carroll, Andrew, Goodwin, Doris Kearns, *In Our Own Words: Extraordinary Speeches of the American Century*, Washington Square Press, 2008.
- Towse, Ed. and Prof. W.D. Alexander, Papers of the Hawaiian Historical Society, No. 11, *Some Hawaiians Abroad*, Read before the Society September 15, 1903.
- Tyrrelle, J.B. *Hearne, Samuel A Journey from Prince of Wales Fort in Hudson's Bay to the Northern Ocean in the Years 1769, 1770, 1771 and 1772*, Toronto: Champlain Society, 1911.
- Vancouver, George, *A Voyage to the North Pacific Ocean*. London: J. Stockdale, 1801.
- Vesilind, Priit J. "National Geographic". May 1996.
- Vestal, Stanley, *Jim Bridger Mountain Man*, First Bison Book, University of Nebraska Press, Lincoln, Nebraska, 1970.
- Victor, Frances Fuller, *The Early Indian Wars of Oregon Compiled from the Oregon Archives and Other Original Sources*, Frank C. Baker, State Printer, Salem, Oregon, 1891.
- Vining, Edward P. *An Inglorious Columbus*. New York: D. Appleton and Company, 1885.
- Vinton, Stallo, John Colter, *Discoverer of Yellowstone Park*. New York: Edward Eberstadt, 1926.
- Walling, A.G. *History of Southern Oregon, comprising Jackson, Josephine, Douglas, Curry and Coos Counties, compiled from the most authentic sources*. Portland, Ore., 1884.
- Waite, Donald E. *The Langley Story*. Maple Ridge, B.C.: Donald Waite Publishing, 1977.
- Walbran, John T. Captain. *British Columbia Coast Names*. Vancouver, Canada: J.J. Douglas, Ltd., 1971.
- Warren, James R., *War Years: A Chronicle of Washington State in World War II*, University of Washington Press, 2001.
- Weber, David J. Barbaros, *Spaniards and Their Savages in the Age of Enlightenment*, Yale University, 2005.
- Welch, William D., *A Brief History of Port Angeles*, Port Angeles: Crown Zellerbach Corporation, 1968.
- Wells, Henry Laurenz, *A Popular History of Oregon from the Discovery of America to the Admission of the States into the Union*, T.W. Hume, Portland, Oregon, 1889.
- Wellwood, R. Johnson, *Legend of Langley*, Langley Centennial Committee British Columbia, 1958.

- Wilkes, Charles, *Narrative of the United States' Exploring Expedition: During the ...*, Volume 1, Whittaker and Co., London, 1845.
- Wilkinson, Charles, *Messages from Frank's Landing: A Story of Salmon, Treaties, and the Indian Way*. University of Washington Press, Seattle, 2000.
- Williams, Joseph, *Narrative of a tour from the state of Indiana to the Oregon territory in the years 1841-2*, 1921.
- Willson, Beckles. *The Great Company*. New York: Dodd, Mead & Co. 1906.
- Winther, Oscar Osburn. *The Great Northwest*. New York: Knopf, 1947.
- Winther, Oscar Osburn. *The Old Oregon Country: A History of Frontier Trade Transportation and Travel*. Stanford University Press, 1950.
- Wood, Charles R., *The Northern Pacific: Main Street of the Northwest, A Pictorial History*, Bonanza Books. New York, 1968.
- Works Projects Administration, *The New Washington: A Guide to the Evergreen State*, The Washington State Historical Society, 1941.
- Wuerthner, George, *Olympic: A visitors Companion*, Stackpole Books, Mechanicsburg, PA., 1999.
- Wyeth, Nathaniel Jarvis. *The Correspondence and Journals of Captain Nathaniel J. Wyeth*. Edited by F.G. Young. Eugene, Oregon: University Press, 1899.
- Wyeth, Nathaniel, *Wyeth's Oregon or a Short History of a Long Journey*, Applewood Books, Carlisle, Massachusetts, 1833.
- Young, F.G., *Sources of the History of Oregon*, Vol. 1, Eugene Star Job Office, 1897.
- Zinn, Howard, *A People's History of the United States: 1492-Present*, Routledge, Taylor & Francis Group, London and New York, 1980.
- [] *Catalog of the Public Documents of the Seventy-Third Congress... July 1, 1933 to December 31, 1934*.
- [] *History of the Pacific Northwest: Oregon and Washington, Vol. 1*, Compiled and Published by the North Pacific History Company of Portland, Oregon, 1889.
- [] *Transactions of the Fifteenth Annual Reunion of the Oregon Pioneer Association, for 1887*, Press of Geo. H. Himes, Portland, Oregon, 1887.
- [] *St. James Encyclopedia of Labor History Worldwide, Vol. 1-2*, St. James Press, 2003.
- Compiled by Workers of the Writers' Program of the Work Project Administration in the State of Washington, *Washington: A Guide to the Evergreen State*, Binford and Mort, Portland, Oregon.

ARTICLES

- "Army To Ban Aliens From Coast," *Oakland Tribune*, March 3, 1942.
- "Army Takes Over Jap Center Site," *Oakland Tribune*, March 8, 1942.
- Atomic Heritage Foundation*, www.atomicheritage.org
- Bagley, Clarence, *The Oregon Historical Quarterly Volume 5, March, 1904-December, 1904*.
- Bates, Alice L., *Historical Society of Southern California Volume IX 1912-1913*, J.B. Walters, Printers, 1914.
- Carr, Mary M., "Jay Fox: Anarchist of Home," *Columbia Magazine*, Spring 1990: Vol. 4, No. 1. Avery, Brian, "Home Colony," Washington," <http://recollectionbooks.com/siml/library/HomeColony.htm>, 1997.
- Center for Columbia River History, Document: "Indian Council in the Valley of the Walla Walla," Lawrence Kip, 1855.
- Cooley, Michael F. and Mary Lou, for the Officer-Cooley Family Association, "The Transcribed Diary of Eli Casey Cooley as he came across the Oregon Trail and the Meek Cutoff in 1845," <http://www.oregonpioneers.com/CooleyDiary.htm>

De Meulles to the King of France, "1864, Report on Canadian Archives," 1899 Vol. Easton, Charles L. "Equality as a Cooperative Colony," *The Seattle Times*, Sunday, November 25, 1962.

Ehrlich, Dorothy M., "Remembering Gordon Hirabayashi," ACLU, January 11, 2012.
www.aclu.org/blog/racial-justice/remembering-gordon-hirabayashi

Erhart, Andie, *The Great Depression in Washington State Labor Events Yearbook: 1935*, Civil Rights and Labor History Consortium' University of Washington.

Farrar, Victor J., *The Nisqually Journal*, The Washington Historical Quarterly for July, 1915-April, 1916.

Fletcher, Randol B., "Oregon or the Grave, A fresh perspective on the aftermath of the Lewis & Clark Expedition," *Oregon Magazine*, 2003.

Forney, Gary R., "Wilbur Fisk Sanders, a Force in Early Montana, The Most Unscrupulous Man Who Ever Disgraced the Legal Profession," *The Montana Pioneer*, <https://montanapioneer.com>

Gebhardt, Chris, "45 years after Tranquility: One small step to a bright future," July 20, 2014,
www.NASASpaceflight.com

Gibbs, Al. Article "The News Tribune", May 17, 1992.

Haines, Francis, "How the Indian Got the Horse," *American Heritage*, Vol. 15 February 1964.

Klan, Yvonne Means. "Kanaka William," *Beaver Magazine*, Canada's National History Society, Winnipeg, Manitoba, Spring 1979.

Krause, Fayette Florent. "Democratic Party Politics in the State of Washington during the New Deal" PhD. diss., U of W, 1971.

Magnuson, Senator "Warren G. Magnuson Papers," University of Washington.

Menefee, Shelden C. *The Nation Magazine*, March 26, 1938. Vol. 146, No. 13, p. 354-355.

Nokes, J. Richard Columbia Anthology: "Patriot or Scalawag?" *Columbia Magazine*, Fall 1990: Vol. 4, No. 3.

Northwest Public Power Association, "Power Unlimited. Spokane, Washington." Northwest Public Power Association, 1947.

Pipes, Nellie B., "Journal of John H. Frost, 1840-43," *Oregon Historical Quarterly* 35, No. 2 (1934), p. 139-167.

Prosch Thomas W., "United States Army in Washington Territory," *Washington Quarterly*, Volume II, Washington University State Historical Society, Seattle, October 1907.

Public Power in Snohomish County, "The fight in Snohomish County,"
www.snopud.com/AboutUs/history/pubpower.ashx?p=1349

Sadamu Shimabukuro, Robert, "Born in Seattle: The Campaign for Japanese American Redress," (Seattle: University of Washington Press, 2001).

Stamm, Amy, "We Choose to Go to the Moon and Other Apollo Speeches," Smithsonian National Air and Space Museum, July 17, 2019.

The Washington Historical Quarterly, Volume X, January, 1919.

Thornton, J. Quinn, "Oregon Pioneer Association Transactions for 1875." U.S. Department of Transportation Federal Highway Administration, Highway History, *Original Intent: Purpose of the Interstate System 1954-1956*, <https://www.fhwa.dot.gov/infrastructure/originalintent.cfm>

Valentine, A.L., "Story of Pioneer Utilities in Seattle" *Railway and Marine News*, Vol XIV, March, 1916

Vesilind, Priit J. "National Geographic" May 1996.

Vouri Mike, "The Pig War: Standoff at Griffin Bay," published by: Discover Your Northwest, Seattle, WA. 2006.

Watrous, Stephen D. editor, "John Ledyard's Journey Through Russia and Siberia 1787-1799 The Journal and Selected Letters," University of Wisconsin Press, 1930.

White, Richard, "It's Your Misfortune and None of My Own: A New History of the American West," Red River Books, University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, Oklahoma, 1991.

Whitman, Alden, "Vigorous Defender of Rights," *The New York Times*, Sunday, January 20, 1980.

Wilkinson, Charles, "Messages From Frank's Landing: A Story of Salmon, Treaties, and the Indian Way," University of Washington Press, 2000.

Wilkinson, Charles, "The People Are Dancing Again, The History of the Siletz Tribe of Western Oregon," University of Washington Press, 2010.

The United Service A Monthly Review of Military and Naval Affairs, L.R. Hamersly Company, New York, 1902.

Whyte, Kenneth, "The Uncrowned King," Volume 1, Accessible Publishing Systems PTY, Ltd., 2010.

Ziontz, Lenore, "The Anti-Chinese Riots in Seattle" The Pacific Northwest Forum, A Journal Devoted to the History, Literature, and Environment of the Northwest, Eastern Washington University, 1976-1997.

ABOUT THE AUTHOR

I was born in Western Washington and raised in a small village on the shore of the Salish Sea. My professional life was dedicated to teaching primarily Washington State History and United States History at the junior high school level. Of course, I coached for several years. I was active in my local education association serving as president, treasurer and negotiator representing teachers. I also was active in local and state politics. After retiring from teaching I was elected Washington State Senate Sergeant-at-Arms for two four-year terms.

I began *Searchable Pacific Northwest History* as a lecture series to supplement the Washington State History textbooks available for junior high student use. I discovered that an understanding of the present is predicated on an understanding of our past.